

The History of al-Ṭabarī

VOLUME XL

Index



PREPARED BY ALEX V. POPOVKIN
UNDER THE SUPERVISION OF EVERETT K. ROWSON

Index
Volume XL
Prepared by Alex V. Popovkin
under the supervision of Everett K. Rowson

Completed in 1999 by a distinguished group of Arabists and historians of Islam, the annotated translation of al-Ṭabarī's *History* is arguably the most celebrated chronicle produced in the Islamic lands on the history of the world and the early centuries of Islam. This fortieth volume, the *Index*, compiled by Alex V. Popovkin under the supervision of Everett K. Rowson, serves as an essential reference tool. It offers scholars and general readers convenient access to the wealth of information provided by this massive work.

The *Index* comprises not only all names of persons and places mentioned by al-Ṭabarī, with abundant cross-referencing, but also a very broad range of subject entries, on everything from "pomegranates" to forms of "punishment." The volume includes a separate index of Qur'ānic citations and allusions, as well as a list of errata and corrigenda to the entire translation.

Alex V. Popovkin is a professional indexer and **Everett K. Rowson** is Associate Professor of Middle Eastern Studies at New York University.

A volume in the SUNY series in Near Eastern Studies
Said Amir Arjomand, editor

State University of New York Press
www.sunypress.edu

ISBN: 978-0-7914-7252-7



900003

9 780791 472521

THE HISTORY OF AL-TABARĪ

VOLUME XL

Index



The History of al-Tabarī

Editorial Board

Ihsan Abbas, University of Jordan, Amman

C.E. Bosworth, The University of Manchester

Franz Rosenthal, Yale University

Everett K. Rowson, New York University

Eshan Yar-Shater, Columbia University (*General Editor*)

Center for Iranian Studies
Columbia University

SUNY

SERIES IN NEAR EASTERN STUDIES

Said Amir Arjomand, Editor



*The preparation of this volume was made possible in part by
a grant from the National Endowment for the Humanities,
an independent federal agency.*



Bibliotheca Persica
Edited by Ehsan Yar-Shater

The History of al-Tabārī
(*Ta'rikh al-rusul wa'l-mulūk*)

VOLUME XL

INDEX

Comprising an Index of Proper Names and
Subjects and an Index of Qur'ānic
Citations and Allusions

Prepared by
Alex V. Popovkin
under the supervision of
Everett K. Rowson
New York University

State University of New York Press

Published by
State University of New York Press, Albany

© 2007 State University of New York

All rights reserved

Printed in the United States of America

No part of this book may be used or reproduced in any manner whatsoever without written permission. No part of this book may be stored in a retrieval system or transmitted in any form or by any means including electronic, electrostatic, magnetic tape, mechanical, photocopying, recording, or otherwise without the prior permission in writing of the publisher.

For information, contact State University of New York Press, Albany, NY
www.sunypress.edu

Production by Michael Haggett
Marketing by Fran Keneston

Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data

Tabari, 838?-923.

[*Ta'rikh al-rusul wa'l-mulūk*. English]

The history of al-Tabārī. Vol. 40 : index / index by Alex V. Popovkin ; prepared under the supervision of Everett K. Rowson.

p. cm. — (SUNY series in Near Eastern studies)

ISBN 978-0-7914-7251-4 (hardcover : alk. paper) —

ISBN 978-0-7914-7252-1 (pbk. : alk. paper)

I. Tabari, 838?-923. *Tarikh al-rusul wa-al-muluk*. English—Indexes.

2. Tabari, 838?-923—Indexes.

I. Popovkin, Alex V. II. Rowson, Everett K. III. Title.

DS38.2.T313 1985 Index

909'.1—dc22

2007007703

10 9 8 7 6 5 4 3 2 1



Contents



Foreword vii

Preface xi

List of Volumes and Scholars xiii

Guide to the Index xv

General Index I

Index of Qur'ānic Citations and Allusions 585

Errata et Emendanda 605

Foreword

With the publication of this index volume, the annotated English translation of al-Tabari's *History* (*Ta'rikh al-rusul wa'l-muluk*) in forty volumes is completed. The project began in 1979 and the last volume of the translation itself (Volume V, tr. by C. E. Bosworth) appeared in 1999.

The history of the project, the principles followed in the translation and annotation, the choice of the Leiden edition as the basis for the translation, the composition of the Board of Editors, the division of the *History* into manageable and to some degree self-contained volumes, the selection of translators-annotators, the funding of the project by the National Endowment for the Humanities (NEH), and other pertinent points, were all explained in the General Editor's Preface to Volume I, which also included a General Introduction on al-Tabari and his *History* by the eminent translator of the volume, Franz Rosenthal. As for subsequent changes in the Editorial Board, Jacob Lassner was replaced by Everett Rowson in 1989, and the translations were thereafter reviewed and carefully scrutinized by him and C. E. Bosworth. Two members of the Editorial Board, Ihsan Abbas and Franz Rosenthal, regrettably passed away in 2003.

Although there is an index of proper names at the end of each volume, furnished by its translator, it was decided from the outset that a cumulative and wide-ranging index encompassing all the volumes would be a prerequisite to render the work fully serviceable to both academic researchers and interested general readers. The envisaged index would include such diverse topics as ethnic groups in the early Islamic world, specific questions of theology and law, aspects of economic and cultural life, music, architecture, and literature, battle tactics and weaponry, tribal groupings, taxation, religious heresies, Biblical history, Persian ancient history and legends, mints and coin issues. Moreover, the reader needed the assistance of a detailed and well-organized subject index covering

both the text and relevant information from the annotations, the latter embodying the results of the translators' own research and original scholarship. The usefulness of such an index cannot be sufficiently emphasized.

The initial work on this Index began immediately after the completion of the translation project itself, but the search for a competent indexer proved a lengthy one. Fortunately, Alex Popovkin, a professional indexer with a good grounding in Arabic, agreed to take on the project under the able supervision of Professor Everett Rowson, and this collaboration was carried out in an exemplary manner.

A particularly vexing problem with indexing a work like al-Ṭabarī's *History* is the complex formation of Arabic personal names, which can have up to five or six components, only some of which are regularly cited and then not always the same ones for a given individual. For instance, the name of the historian and *ḥadīth* scholar Shihāb al-Dīn Abū al-Faḍl Aḥmad ibn Nūr al-Dīn ‘Alī ibn Ḥajar al-Asqalānī al-Kinānī al-Miṣrī, includes a title, a teknonym (*kunya*), a given name, name of the father, the family name, attribution to a locality, attribution to a tribe, and attribution to a country. To know by which element the bearer of a name is most commonly known requires considerable knowledge of Arabic literature. For example, al-Jāḥiẓ, the famous *adab* scholar, is known by his nickname ("one with protruding eyes"), the historian Ibn Qutaybah by the name of his father, the Prophet's companion Abū Hurayra by his teknonym, the son-in-law and cousin of the Prophet ‘Alī ibn Abī Ṭālib by his given name and his father's teknonym, the polymath al-Bīrūnī by attribution to the locale of his birth, the philosopher and physician Abū ‘Alī Ibn Sīnā by a combination of his teknonym and the name of his grandfather, the mystic al-Ḥallāj by a profession ("wool-carder"), the self-styled and rebellious prophet al-Muqanna' by a sobriquet ("the veiled one"), the brave brigand-poet Ta’abbata Sharraṇ by a characterization ("the one who carries wickedness under his arm"). Considerable sophistication and effort have been required to achieve consistency in the selection of standard names, and cross-references have been supplied generously. For the details of this and other technicalities the reader is urged to consult the Guide to the Index.

Inevitably, the volumes have not been free from some typographical errors in spite of the translators' careful proofreading. Reviews of the volumes in learned journals occasionally proposed a better reading or a more accurate rendering. The process of indexing itself brought out a few minor discrepancies among the various volumes.

The publication of the General Index also provided an opportunity to include the corrigenda for the entire series. To this purpose the scholars who had collaborated with the project were asked to provide a list of the errata that they had noticed in their published volumes. To these were added a few spotted in the course of the indexing and they were sent to the translators for checking and approval. In the case of two volumes, the list of errata was exceptionally long. This was partly due to the fact that the checking of their manuscripts had not been done as carefully as had been expected. It is hoped that in a second printing the corrections will be inserted in the texts themselves.

It is my pleasant duty to express my profound gratitude to all the scholars who have participated in this scholarly enterprise. I am most grateful to the National Endowment for the Humanities for its unfailing support; without its financial assistance the Project could not have been accomplished. The Project owes a great deal to Professor Everett Rowson whose incomparable editorial skills, his dedication to sound scholarship, and his exacting supervision of the indexing process have been a great asset. I cannot thank him enough for the tremendous amount of time he has spent on the Project. I would also like to express my deep appreciation to George Farr, the former Director of the Division of Preservation and Access at the NEH and Dr. Helen Aguera, Senior Program Officer in the same Division, for their unstinting encouragement and support of the Project, and would also like to thank the NEH officers who were involved in the earlier stages of the Project: Susan Mango, Dr. Martha Chomiak and Dr. Margot Backas. And finally I would like to thank Dina Amin of the Center for Iranian Studies, Columbia University, who has so ably attended to all the administrative and financial aspects of this Project.

Ehsan Yarshater, General Editor
December 22, 2005

Preface

Perhaps the magnitude and richness of a work like al-Tabari's *History* can be fully appreciated only when one attempts to index it. Thousands of personal names (all too many of them beginning with Muḥammad), thousands of place names (some of them otherwise unknown, and what are the vowels?), and most of all thousands of subjects alluded to, briefly elucidated, or dwelt on at length present the indexer with a formidable task. Questions about al-Tabari's general approach to writing history, his preconceptions, his biases, his sources and their nature, and his reliability, feed an ever growing scholarly literature; but the task of the indexer is simply to provide optimal access to the information afforded by his text. With a work of this complexity, however, even that is not so simple.

To this task Alex Popovkin has brought impressive skills, both as an indexer and as an Arabist. Taking as his starting point a collocation of the indices to individual volumes of the translation—quite varied in their approaches but mostly restricted to proper names—he has proceeded to enrich them with an extraordinary range of subject entries, keyed in large part to the translators' explanatory footnotes but also embracing many other topics, from "pomegranates" to various forms of "punishment." Comprehensiveness in subject indexing for such a large work is of course an unattainable goal, but it has been both his and my hope that the results will offer scholars access to that crucial bit of information on a given subject that they otherwise would never have found in this sprawling text. It is in this regard that I have found both Mr. Popovkin's imaginativeness and his meticulousness most impressive.

We have both learned a great deal as well about the complexities of the Arabic personal name. Literally thousands of email messages between us have been dedicated to such questions as whether Muḥammad b. Aḥmad in volume X is the same person as Muḥammad b. Yūsuf b. Aḥmad in volume Y, and whether this person is al-Sulami or al-Salmī.

We certainly have not solved all the problems, but I believe we have managed to devise a cross-referencing system that will alert readers to both the possibilities and the ambiguities when trying to track down a given individual. At the same time, we have identified, and worked out strategies for dealing with differences in individual translators' styles in coping with nomenclature, as well as pinpointing some errors, many of them due to the specific problems of individual manuscripts, that became apparent only by comparing different sections of the work. Except for minor vocalization problems, such errors are noted in the *Errata et Emendanda* section of this volume.

Publication of this index volume represents the completion of a project of extraordinary scope, and an instance of extraordinary scholarly collaboration. Over the course of twenty-five years more than thirty scholars of Islamic history have contributed to producing a fully annotated English translation of the single most important primary source in their field. It is regrettable that Professors Moshe Perlmann, W. Montgomery Watt, Ihsan Abbas, Martin Hinds, and Franz Rosenthal are no longer with us to enjoy its completion, and I am particularly saddened that that enjoyment is denied the late Estelle Whelan, who so expertly shepherded my own volume and many others through the editing process. But my greatest thanks, and those of all the participants, are reserved for Professor Ehsan Yarshater, who initially conceived the project and has overseen it from beginning to end. His unflagging dedication (and at times doggedness) have assured both the project's completion and its quality—and he has been a joy to work with. It is only his many other major contributions to the field that prevent this from being unambiguously his most outstanding one.

Everett K. Rowson

List of Volumes and Scholars

The list of the scholars who participated in the translation and annotation of the Volumes

I	General Introduction/From the Creation to the Flood	Franz Rosenthal
II	Prophets and Patriarchs	William M. Brinner
III	The Children of Israel	William M. Brinner
IV	The Ancient Kingdoms	Moshe Perlmann
V	The Sāsānids, the Byzantines, the Lakhmids, and Yemen	C. E. Bosworth
VI	Muhammad at Mecca	W. Montgomery Watt and M. V. McDonald
VII	The Foundation of the Community	M. V. McDonald, annotated by W. Montgomery Watt
VIII	The Victory of Islam	Michael Fishbein
IX	The Last Years of the Prophet	Ismail K. Poonawala
X	The Conquest of Arabia	Fred M. Donner
XI	The Challenge to the Empires	Khalid Yahya Blankinship
XII	The Battle of al-Qādisiyah and the Conquest of Syria and Palestine	Yohanan Friedmann
XIII	The Conquest of Iraq, Southwestern Persia, and Egypt	Gautier H. A. Juynboll
XIV	The Conquest of Iran	G. Rex Smith
XV	The Crisis of the Early Caliphate	R. Stephen Humphreys
XVI	The Community Divided	Adrian Brockett
XVII	The First Civil War	G. R. Hawting
XVIII	Between Civil Wars: The Caliphate of Mu‘āwiyah	Michael G. Morony

XIX	The Caliphate of Yazid b. Mu'āwiyah	Ian K. A. Howard
XX	The Collapse of Sufyānid Authority and the Coming of the Marwānids	G. R. Hawting
XXI	The Victory of the Marwānids	Michael Fishbein
XXII	The Marwānid Restauration	Everett K. Rowson
XXIII	The Zenith of the Marwānid House	Martin Hinds
XXIV	The Empire in Transition	David Stephan Powers
XXV	The End of Expansion	Khalid Yahya Blankinship
XXVI	The Waning of the Umayyad Caliphate	Carole Hillenbrand
XXVII	The 'Abbāsid Revolution	John Alden Williams
XXVIII	'Abbāsid Authority Affirmed	Jane Dammen McAuliffe
XXIX	Al-Manṣūr and al-Mahdī	Hugh Kennedy
XXX	The 'Abbāsid Caliphate in Equilibrium	C. E. Bosworth
XXXI	The War between Brothers	Michael Fishbein
XXXII	The Reunification of the 'Abbāsid Caliphate	C. E. Bosworth
XXXIII	Storm and Stress along the Northern Frontiers of the 'Abbāsid Caliphate	C. E. Bosworth
XXXIV	Incipient Decline	Joel L. Kraemer
XXXV	The Crisis of the 'Abbāsid Caliphate	George Saliba
XXXVI	The Revolt of the Zanj	David Waines
XXXVII	The 'Abbāsid Recovery	Philip M. Fields
XXXVIII	The Return of the Caliphate to Baghdad	Franz Rosenthal
XXXIX	Biographies of the Prophet's Companions and Their Successors	Ella Landau-Tasseron

Guide to the Index

1. General
2. Transliteration and orthography
3. Alphabetization
4. Personal Names
 - 4.1 Order of elements
 - 4.2 Exceptions
 - 4.3 Ambiguous cases
5. Toponyms
6. Glosses
 - 6.1 General principles
 - 6.2 List of Arabic terms
7. Subject entries
 - 7.1 Scope
 - 7.2 English versus Arabic
8. Errors
9. Uncertainty about proper vocalization or identity

1. General

The cumulative index to *The History of al-Tabari* includes both proper names and subjects. For the former, and to a very limited extent the latter, it is based on the existing indices to the individual volumes. However, numerous revisions and adjustments have been required, mostly in order to achieve consistency across volumes, so that this cumulative index should be considered as superseding the individual ones. Translators' footnotes are not indexed directly, but much of their content is made accessible through relevant subject entries keyed to al-Tabari's

text. The intent has been to make this an index specifically to al-Ṭabarī's *History*, so that names mentioned only in the footnotes, for example, do not appear.

A list of Qur'ānic quotations and allusions (based on individual translators' footnotes) is provided in a separate section.

2. Transliteration and orthography

Tā' marbūṭah preceded by alif has been standardized as -āh for common nouns, -āt for proper names, e.g., *mu'ākhāh* (brotherhood bond) but *Banū 'Abd Manāt*.

Pairs of letters that might be mistaken for digraphs are separated by a ' sign, e.g., *Abū* Mus'hir, *Ad'ham*, *Fak'hah*.

Dual and sound masculine plural forms are cited in the nominative, e.g., *al-Ḥaramān*, *al-Khallālūn* (vinegar-sellers' quarter, in *al-Baṣrah*), excluding the traditional exceptions, e.g., *al-Baḥrāyn*.

Compound personal names with Allāh as their second element are spelled as one word, e.g., *'Abdallāh*, *'Ā'idhallaḥ*, *Hibatallāh*, etc.

Dā'ūd has been standardized as *Dāwūd*.

Khuwārizm/Khwārizm has been standardized as *Khwārazm*.

3. Alphabetization

The alphabetization is word-by-word, with occasional adjustments mentioned below. When otherwise identical, common nouns and toponyms appear before personal names.

Non-sorting elements:

al-

Abū (*Abī*)

Banū (*Bani*)

Bint (*bt.*)

Ibn (b.) (except when followed by a common noun, e.g., *ibn al-sabil*)
 Umm (except when followed by a common noun, e.g., *umm walad*,
 Umm Abīha, Umm al-Banīn)

When several non-sorting elements follow each other they appear alphabetically.

Letters without diacritics precede those with diacritics.

The few unvocalized (or partially vocalized) readings are sorted as is, e.g., B.n.j.r (?; ethnic group) appears after Bl- and before Bo-.

Dhi preceded by non-sorting elements is sorted with Dhū, so that their common identity is not broken, e.g., Ibn Dhi al-Burdayn al-Hilāli is sorted among entries beginning with Dhū.

4. Personal names

4.1. Order of elements

The normal ordering of name elements is as follows: *ism* + (b. *ism*) + (*nisbah*) (*kunyah*) (*laqab*), where the elements in parenthesis are optional, e.g., 'Amr (*mawlā* of Abū Bakr); 'Abd al-Ḥamid b. Rib'i al-Tā'i, Abū Ghānim.

4.2. Exceptions

However, when a person is traditionally best known by his *kunyah*, *nisbah*, or *laqab* (or when al-Ṭabarī does not provide an *ism*), the ordering changes accordingly, e.g., Abū Ma'bad al-Khuza'i; al-Farazdaq (Hammām b. Ghālib b. Sa'sa'ah); Mā' al-Samā' (Māriyah bt. 'Awf b. Jusham). In such cases the necessary cross-references are provided.

4.3. Ambiguous cases

On occasion it is uncertain whether persons mentioned by al-Ṭabarī with different name forms represent one individual or two, either due to variation in the components of the name cited or because of possible textual corruption. In such cases, the index records both variants separately, but adds a *see also* cross-reference to each entry to indicate their possible identity.

5. Toponyms

For the most part entries for toponyms are provided with identifying glosses, e.g., al-Kallā' (port and market, in al-Baṣrah). When further identification was not feasible the gloss is reduced to a generic “toponym”, e.g., al-Abāriq (toponym).

6. Glosses

6.1. General principles

Glosses are used as follows:

- to distinguish otherwise identical entries by means of information provided by context or by the translators, e.g., Abū 'Umar (*kātib* of Simā al-Sharābī); Abū 'Umar (*qādī*);
- to supply an alternative name, or part thereof, as indicated by translators' notes, e.g., Abū Hishām al-Rifā'ī (Muhammad b. Yazid);
- to supply the translators' rendering of the Arabic (when the Arabic form is chosen as the main entry), or the Arabic original of the translated term, e.g., Nahr Abī al-Asad (Abū al-Asad Canal); ornithomancy (*iyāfah*);
- to provide an explanation, e.g., al-Ḥiṣnān (i.e., al-Mawṣil and Niñawā);
- to help in identifying the entry on the page, e.g., Ya'qūb b. Ibrāhīm b. Sa'd (uncle of 'Ubaydallāh b. Sa'd).

6.2. List of Arabic terms

The following Arabic terms because of variation in their rendering by the translators are left untranslated in glosses:

- 'ayyār* vagabond
dihqān landlord, village head
ghulām page, servant boy
iṣbahbadh provincial military governor
jāriyah slave girl
kātib secretary
khādim eunuch, servant
khaṣī eunuch
mawlā (f. *mawlāh*) client, freedman
naqīb tribal chief

qādī judge

rāwī transmitter

umm walad concubine who has borne her master a child

7. Subject entries

7.1. Scope

Selection of entries has been discretionary and based in part on individual translators' choices, with index entries pointing to places where translators' notes supply additional information or al-Tabari's text offers some substantial discussion and together with abundant cross-references maximize accessibility of al-Tabari's discussion of a given topic. Comprehensiveness should not be assumed. Technical terms are a particular focus. Most common terms are indexed to their first occurrence only, or where they are discussed in translators' notes.

7.2. English versus Arabic

When a term has a single obvious English equivalent, the latter is selected as the main entry (with cross-references from the Arabic). In the more frequent cases of divergent translations it is the Arabic form that appears as the main entry, with the translations relegated to the glosses and appearing as cross-references, e.g., 'Ām al-Ramādah (Year of the Drought, Year of the Destruction).

8. Errors

Most errors encountered in standardizing the index across volumes pertain to the spelling and vocalization of proper names, and the line between error and simple variant is often a fuzzy one. Both glosses and cross-references have been utilized to accommodate individual translators' choices while ensuring that references to a single person or place are not fragmented. The index aspires to be as accurate as possible, staying true to al-Tabari's text, and minor differences in vocalization between the index and the text are to be expected.

For a list of errors consult the Errata and Emendanda section.

9. Uncertainty about proper vocalization or identity

A question mark after a name or page reference indicates uncertainty about proper vocalization or identity, e.g., Ak.r.m (?; ethnic group) XXXIV:141; Banū Tha'labah (of Ghaṭafān) XXXIV:26?; Abān (b. Ṣāliḥ?) XXXIX:203.

Index

- A**
- Aaron b. Amram (Hārūn b. ‘Imrān, brother of Moses) III:4, 30, 31, 33, 34, 38, 49, 51, 52, 54, 56, 58, 61–63, 68, 72–76, 81, 85, 86, 88, 89, 91, 94, 96, 126, 129, 131; IV:120; V:414; VI:79; IX:51; XXI:70; XXXIX:185
‘abā’ah (sleeveless woolen cloak) XXII:117
Ābād Ardashīr IV:81
A’bad b. Fadakī al-Sādī al-Tamīmī XI:60, 63
al-‘Abalāt (of Banū Umayyah) VIII:80
Abān (b. Ṣāliḥ?) XXXIX:203
Abān (canal). SEE Nahr Abān
Banū Abān XXXIX:254
Ābān (day, in Persian solar calendar) III:114
Abān b. ‘Abd al-Ḥamīd al-Lāhiqī XXX:113, 117
Abān b. ‘Abd b. al-Malik b. Bishr XXVII:191
Abān b. ‘Abd al-Raḥmān al-Numayrī XXVI:131, 176
Abān al-‘Aṭṭār VI:98, 136, 145; VII:28; VIII:174; IX:2, 20, 131
Abān b. Abī ‘Ayyāsh I:302?; V:166
Abān b. Bashīr XXIX:85
Banū Abān b. Dārim XIX:155–57, 180; XXII:48; XXV:36, 71
Abān b. Dubārah al-Yazanī XXV:44
Abān b. al-Ḥakam al-Zahrānī XXVI:210
Abān b. Marwān XIX:205
Abān b. Mu’āwiya b. Hishām XXVII:87, 89
Abān b. al-Nu’mān b. Bashīr XXI:111
Umm Abān bt. al-Nu’mān b. Bashīr al-Anṣārī XX:63
Abān b. Qaḥṭabah al-Khārijī XXX:175
Abān al-Qāri’ XXIX:130; XXX:84
Abān b. Ṣadaqah XXI:219; XXVIII:254; XXIX:9, 65, 77, 187, 204, 209, 236, 238
Abān b. Sa’id VII:74; VIII:82; IX:147; XI:101; XII:134; XIX:195
Abān b. Ṣāliḥ I:302; VIII:136, 184; X:39; XIII:98; XVIII:101; XXXIX:146, 203?
Abān b. Tagħlib XXXIX:230
Umm Abān bt. ‘Utbah b. Rabī’ah XIV:102; XVIII:188
Abān b. ‘Uthmān b. ‘Affān XV:254; XVI:44, 67; XXII:22, 92, 175–76, 181, 186, 194–95; XXIII:13, 33–34, 71; XXXIX:59, 60

- Umm Abān bt. ‘Uthmān b. ‘Affān
XV:254
 Abān b. al-Walīd **XX:154; XXV:181, 183; XXVII:14**
 Abān b. Yazīd al-‘Anbarī **XXIX:129**
 Abān b. Yazīd al-‘Aṭṭār al-Baṣrī. SEE
 Abān al-‘Aṭṭār
 Abān b. Yazīd b. Muḥammad b.
 Marwān **XXVII:169**
 Abān Jādhawayh **XIV:52**
 Abānī mountains **X:84**
 Abānmāh (month, in Persian solar calendar) **III:114**
 Abār (in Yemen) **II:20**
 Abār b. Mākhnūn **XXIV:171**
 Abār b. Umaym **II:20**
 Abārākharrah (*dihqān* of
 Ushrūsanah) **XXVI:31**
 al-Abāriq (toponym) **X:160**
 Abarsam (Sasanian chief minister)
 V:9, 12
 Abarshahr. SEE Abrashahr
 ‘Abartā (near Baghdad) **XXXVI:23**
 Abarwīz. SEE Kisrā II
 Abarwīz b. al-Maṣmughān
 XXVIII:65, 73
 ‘Abāyah b. ‘Abd ‘Amr **XII:169**
 ‘Abāyah b. Mālik **VIII:156**
 ‘Abāyah b. Rifā‘ah b. Rāfi‘
 XXXIX:334
 Abazqubādh (between al-Baṣrah and Wāsit) **XII:170; XXIII:68**
 Abbā al-Turkī **XXXVI:175, 178, 195, 196; XXXVII:2, 4**
 ‘Abbād, Abū Jaysh (physician of
 Yaḥyā b. Muḥammad al-Azraq)
 XXXVI:145
 Abū ‘Abbād (Thābit b. Yaḥyā)
 XXXII:249
 ‘Abbād b. ‘Abbād al-Muhallabī
 IX:189; XXXIX:330
 ‘Abbād b. ‘Abdallāh b. al-Zubayr
 I:332; VI:23, 81, 95; VII:58, 70, 74,
 118, 126; VIII:22, 58, 156; IX:183,
- 203; XV:186; XVI:139; XXI:207;
XXXIX:13
 ‘Abbād b. al-Abrahd b. Qurrah
 XXVII:29
 ‘Abbād b. al-‘Awwām I:199; II:20,
 144; **XXVIII:270; XXXIX:203**
 ‘Abbād b. Ayyūb **XXIV:31**
 ‘Abbād b. Bishr b. Waqsh al-Ashhalī
 VII:95; VIII:49, 52
 ‘Abbād b. al-Ghuzayyil **XXVII:11, 12**
 ‘Abbād b. al-Ḥārith **XXVII:45**
 ‘Abbād b. Ḥubaysh al-Kūfī **IX:63, 64**
 ‘Abbād b. Ḥunayf (of Banū ‘Amr b.
 ‘Awf) **IX:61**
 ‘Abbād b. al-Ḥusayn al-Ḥabaṭī
 XX:31–32; XXI:46–48, 87, 89–90,
 93, 100–101, 106–7, 115, 117,
 172–73, 182; **XXII:192**
 ‘Abbād b. Julandā al-Azdī **VIII:100,**
 142; **X:152, 153**
 ‘Abbād b. Kathīr **XXVIII:224;**
 XXIX:86–88
 ‘Abbād b. Laqīṭ **XXIV:36**
 ‘Abbād b. Manṣūr **IX:153; XXVII:92,**
 123, 133, 198, 204, 208
 ‘Abbād mosque. SEE Masjid ‘Abbād
 ‘Abbād al-Najī (‘Abbād b. Manṣūr?)
 X:154
 ‘Abbād b. Rāshid **IX:189**
 ‘Abbād al-Rū’aynī **XXV:24**
 ‘Abbād b. Ṣuhayb al-Kulaybī
 XXXIX:324
 ‘Abbād b. Tamīm **IX:181; XXXIX:132**
 ‘Abbād b. ‘Umar al-Azdī **XXVII:40**
 ‘Abbād b. Ya‘qūb al-Asadī I:367
 ‘Abbād b. Ziyād b. Abī Sufyān
 XVIII:16, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204,
 214; **XIX:185; XXIII:223;**
 XXVI:141
 ‘Abbādān **XXXVI:43, 110, 111, 132,**
 136, 152, 195
 ‘Abbās (*mawlā* of al-Ma’mūn) **V:176;**
 XXXII:214
 ‘Abbās (*rāwī*). SEE al-‘Abbās b.
 Muḥammad al-Dūrī

- al-'Abbās (officer of 'Isā b. Muhammad b. Abī Khālid) **XXXII:87–88**
- al-'Abbās (official of Māzyār) **XXXIII:142**
- Abū al-'Abbās (canal). SEE Nahr Abī al-'Abbās
- Abū al-'Abbās (quarter, in Baghdad) **XXVIII:248**
- Abū al-'Abbās. SEE Abū al-'Abbās al-Saffāh; 'Abdallāh b. Tāhir; al-Manṣūr; al-Muṣṭafā b. 'Alī
- Banū al-'Abbās. SEE 'Abbāsids
- Ibn 'Abbās ('Abdallāh b. [al-] 'Abbās) **I:173, 183, 188, 190, 192, 199–203, 205–7, 212, 214–19, 221–23, 226–30, 233, 235, 243, 244, 246, 250–55, 257–59, 261–64, 266, 267, 269, 270, 273–76, 281, 290–93, 295–97, 300, 302–7, 309, 313, 314, 320, 324, 328, 329, 331, 333, 334, 336, 339, 340, 344, 348, 353, 355, 357, 358, 360, 364–66, 368, 370; II:12, 17, 18, 50, 53–55, 59, 74, 76, 79, 80, 84, 86, 87, 90, 94, 95, 98, 99, 102, 107, 113, 115, 116, 118, 121, 128, 145, 147, 151, 153, 156–59, 163, 164, 165, 180, 181; III:6, 9–11, 13, 14, 16, 18, 32, 36, 37, 38, 43–46, 47, 48, 62, 71, 73, 75, 76, 78, 79, 84, 85, 89, 104, 106, 107, 120, 129, 131, 154, 157, 160, 161, 163, 172, 173; IV:103, 118, 155, 157–58, 161–62, 166, 170; V:232, 269, 284, 413, 414, 415, 416; VI:2, 7, 49, 60–62, 66, 80, 84–85, 89, 95, 106, 140, 153–55, 158, 159, 162; VII:24, 35, 39, 54, 56, 60, 61, 69, 71, 78, 80, 82, 96, 113, 159; VIII:70, 89, 100, 104, 134, 135, 136, 168, 171; IX:80, 81, 139, 153, 165, 170, 174, 175, 179, 189, 201–2, 207, 208; X:21, 190; XII:206; XIII:59, 92, 93; XIV:122, 135–38; XV:38, 42–43, 62, 66, 209, 236–38, 245–46; **XVI:2, 20, 22–24, 32, 37, 46, 53, 54, 84, 87, 88, 95, 96, 102, 103, 122, 169, 197; XVII:20, 33, 36, 60, 76, 82, 87, 100–102, 104, 109–10, 113, 118, 120, 140, 164–66, 183, 184, 194, 197, 202, 203, 204, 209–13, 229–30; XVIII:3, 9, 14, 18, 94, 186, 225; XIX:10, 66–68, 88; XXI:153; XXVIII:162; XXX:26; XXXII:244; XXXIX:9, 16, 25, 54–57, 64, 74, 88, 95, 111, 167, 168, 170, 215, 216, 217, 288, 304, 310, 320****
- al-'Abbās, Abū al-Hā-?ā'iz **XXXIV:189**
- al-'Abbās b. 'Abd al-'Azīm **VII:103, 104**
- al-'Abbās b. 'Abd al-Muṭṭalib **VI:81–83, 90, 131–33; VII:34–37, 55–57, 68–72, 82; VIII:127, 136, 168, 171–74; IX:9, 11, 97, 112, 135, 140, 143, 175, 176, 196, 199, 202, 204; X:39, 45, 69; XII:4, 190, 191, 201, 202; XIII:102, 156, 195; XIV:145, 147; XV:99, 228; XXVI:46, 74; XXVII:147; XXVIII:174–76, 181; XXX:144, 180, 307–8; XXXVIII:52; XXXIX:19, 20, 21, 24–25, 60, 62, 64, 66, 95, 97, 98, 99, 111, 155, 167, 185, 186, 194, 201, 202, 287**
- al-'Abbās b. 'Abdallāh b. al-'Abbās **XXXIX:54**
- al-'Abbās b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Abdallāh b. al-Hārith b. Nawfal **XXVI:260**
- al-'Abbās b. 'Abdallāh b. al-Hārith b. al-'Abbās **XXVIII:145–46, 217**
- al-'Abbās b. 'Abdallāh b. Ja'far b. Abī Ja'far **XXX:295; XXXI:228–30**
- al-'Abbās b. 'Abdallāh b. Ma'bad b. al-'Abbās **V:284; VII:56, 69; VIII:168; XXVII:208; XXVIII:5–6, 46**
- al-'Abbās b. 'Abdallāh b. Mālik **XXXI:24–25**

- Abū al-'Abbās 'Abdallāh b.
 Muḥammad b. 'Alī b. 'Abdallāh b.
 al-'Abbās. SEE Abū al-'Abbās al-Saffāḥ
- al-'Abbās b. Aḥmad b. Abān al-Kātib **XXXI:231**
- al-'Abbās b. Aḥmad b. Rashīd **XXXIV:70**
- al-'Abbās b. Aḥmad b. Ṭūlūn **XXXVI:204**
- al-'Abbās b. Aḥnaf **XXX:257; XXXII:245**
- Abbās al-Aḥwal (the Squinter, Arab raider) **V:300**
- al-'Abbās b. 'Alī b. Abī Ṭālib **XIX:107–8, 111–14, 116, 120, 123, 150, 155, 179; XXI:40**
- al-'Abbās b. 'Amr al-Ghanawī **XXXVIII:78, 79, 83, 86–88, 106**
- al-'Abbās b. al-Aswad b. al-'Awf **XX:20**
- 'Abbās b. al-'Awwām **XIX:77**
- Abū al-'Abbās b. Ayman. SEE Abū al-Kubāsh
- al-'Abbās b. Bazī **XXX:224**
- al-'Abbās b. Bukhārākhudhāh **XXXI:115, 124**
- al-'Abbās al-Dūrī. SEE al-'Abbās b. Muḥammad al-Dūrī
- al-'Abbās b. al-Faḍl (*mawlā* of Banū Hāshim) **XVII:230**
- al-'Abbās b. al-Faḍl al-'Abdī **XXXIX:224**
- Abū al-'Abbās b. al-Faḍl al-'Alawī **XXXVII:146**
- al-'Abbās b. al-Faḍl b. al-Rabī' **XXIX:94, 95, 124; XXX:43, 222; XXXI:246**
- al-'Abbās b. al-Ḥasan b. Ayyūb **XXXVIII:149, 170, 176, 177, 189, 190**
- 'Abbās b. Ḥasan b. Ḥasan b. Ḥasan b. 'Alī b. Abī Ṭālib **XXVIII:118, 131**
- al-'Abbās b. al-Ḥasan b. 'Ubaydallāh ('Abdallāh) **XXX:102, 130, 321**
- al-'Abbās b. al-Haytham al-Dīnawarī **XXXII:80**
- al-'Abbās b. Ḫisā b. Mūsā **XXIX:237; XXX:304–5**
- al-'Abbās b. Ḫisā al-'Uqaylī **XXVII:90, 91, 92, 112, 113, 115, 117, 118, 119, 120**
- 'Abbās b. Ja'dah al-Jadalī **XIX:48**
- al-'Abbās b. Ja'far b. Muḥammad b. al-Ash'ath **XXX:108, 113, 139, 297, 305; XXXII:43; XXXIX:249**
- al-'Abbās b. Jarīr **XXX:150**
- Ibn 'Abbās al-Kilābī. SEE Sa'īd b. al-'Abbās al-Kilābī
- al-'Abbās b. al-Layth **XXXI:39, 53**
- Abū al-'Abbās b. Abī Mālik al-Yamāmī **XXX:73**
- al-'Abbās b. al-Ma'mūn **XXXII:134, 153–54, 174, 182, 185–86, 198–99, 222, 231; XXXIII:1–2, 112–13, 121–23, 128–30, 132–34; XXXIV:189**
- Abū al-'Abbās al-Marwazī **XXVII:66, 124**
- 'Abbās b. Mirdās al-Sulamī **IX:28, 33, 72; XXXIX:82**
- al-'Abbās b. Muḥammad (courtier of Hārūn al-Rashīd) **XXX:310–11**
- al-'Abbās b. Muḥammad (*rāwī*). SEE al-'Abbās b. Muḥammad al-Dūrī
- al-'Abbās b. Muḥammad b. 'Alī al-'Abbāsī **XXVI:4; XXVIII:48–49, 54, 57, 81, 97, 250; XXIX:21–22, 42, 70–71, 76, 91, 92, 131, 162, 166, 170, 179, 202, 208, 210, 214, 215, 248–49; XXX:7, 23, 24, 25–26, 30–31, 117, 179; XXXIX:236**
- al-'Abbās b. Muḥammad al-Dūrī **VI:45; XVI:145; XXX:305; XXXIX:214, 236, 238, 249, 259, 280, 293, 299**
- al-'Abbās b. Muḥammad b. Ibrāhīm **XXX:304**
- al-'Abbās b. Muḥammad b. Jibrīl **XXXIV:30**

- al-'Abbās b. Muḥammad b. al-Musayyab **XXX:155; XXXI:13–14**
- al-'Abbās b. Muḥammad b. Sulaymān **XXX:23, 49**
- al-'Abbās b. Mūsā al-Hādī **XXX:58, 100, 172, 213; XXXI:91, 119–20; XXXII:67**
- Umm al-'Abbās bt. Mūsā al-Hādī (Nūnah) **XXX:59**
- al-'Abbās b. Mūsā b. Ḥasan **XXX:258, 304; XXXI:25–27, 67–68, 73, 110, 128–29, 133, 172; XXXII:11**
- al-'Abbās b. Mūsā b. Ja'far **XXXII:71–74**
- al-'Abbās b. al-Musayyab. SEE al-'Abbās b. Muḥammad b. al-Musayyab
- al-'Abbās b. al-Muṣṭafā'īn **XXXV:12, 27, 36**
- Abū al-'Abbās b. al-Muwaffaq. SEE al-Mu'taṣid bi-llāh
- al-'Abbās b. Qārin **XXXV:57, 92, 127**
- al-'Abbās b. al-Qāsim **XXVIII:178**
- al-'Abbās b. Rabī'ah b. al-Hārith **XV:235; XXXIX:198**
- Abū al-'Abbās al-Saffāḥ (caliph) **XXI:218; XXIV:183; XXVI:154; XXVII:145, 147–58, 162, 165, 171, 172, 174, 175, 176, 178, 180, 181, 182–94, 196, 197, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 206, 209–12; XXVIII:1–5, 8–9, 19–20, 36–37, 66, 86, 98, 262–63; XXIX:18, 198; XXXII:216; XXXIX:235, 245, 246, 260, 304**
- al-'Abbās b. Sahl b. Sa'd al-Sā'idī **IX:53; XIV:143; XVI:175; XX:111, 114, 162–63; XXI:56–57; XXXIX:190**
- al-'Abbās b. Sa'īd al-Jawharī **XXXIV:169**
- al-'Abbās b. Sa'īd al-Murrī **XXVI:41, 45–46, 49**
- al-'Abbās b. Salm **XXVIII:265**
- 'Abbās b. Sharīk al-'Absī **XVII:131**
- al-'Abbās b. Sufyān b. Yaḥyā b. Ziyād **XXVIII:164, 257**
- al-'Abbās b. Abī Ṭālib **II:144; XIV:103–4; XXXIX:128, 131**
- Abū al-'Abbās al-Tūsī SEE al-Faḍl b. Sulaymān al-Tūsī
- al-'Abbās b. 'Ubādah b. Naḍlāh **VI:126, 134, 135**
- 'Abbās b. 'Utbah b. Abī Lahab **XV:155, 228**
- 'Abbās b. 'Uthmān b. Ḥayyān al-Murrī **XXVIII:151, 206**
- al-'Abbās b. al-Walīd b. 'Abd al-Malik **II:38; XXIII:140–41, 146, 149, 184, 204, 215–16, 219; XXIV:121, 127–28, 130, 135, 145, 147, 167; XXVI:100, 137–38, 140–41, 150–52, 154, 157–59, 163, 184, 198, 216–17; XXVII:167**
- al-'Abbās b. al-Walīd b. Mazayd al-Āmulī al-Bayrūtī **I:178; III:8, 9, 37, 157, 160–62; VI:60; VII:156; XI:135; XXIX:111; XXXIX:132, 148, 160, 261, 279**
- Abū al-'Abbās al-Wāthī al-Naṣrānī (Sunbāt b. Ashūt) **XXXIV:122, 124**
- al-'Abbās b. Yazīd b. Ziyād **XXVII:172, 179**
- al-'Abbās b. Zufar **XXXI:108**
- 'Abbāsah bt. al-Faḍl b. Sahl **XXXII:154**
- al-'Abbāsah bt. Muḥammad al-Mahdī **XXX:214–15, 326**
- al-'Abbāsah bt. Sulaymān b. Abī Ja'far al-Manṣūr **XXX:326–27**
- al-'Abbāsī al-'Atiq (toponym) **XXXVI:41**
- 'Abbāsid prayer **XXVII:66–67**
- 'Abbāsid propaganda (*al-da'wah*) **XXIV:87–88; XXV:38–41, 123–24**
SEE ALSO Abū Muslim
- 'Abbāsids (Banū al-'Abbās, al-'Abbāsiyyah) **VI:17–18; IX:146; XIII:45, 107, 144; XVIII:19;**

'Abbāsids (continued) **XIX**:10, 200; **XXIII**:144; **XXV**:38, 39, 96, 123, 125, 171; **XXVI**:15, 47, 66–68, 74, 120, 122, 136; **XXVII**:63, 137, 143, 149; **XXVIII**:27, 28, 97, 179, 188; **XXX**:143–44; **XXXII**:45, 57, 72, 74, 77, 85, 95; **XXXIV**:27–28, 55; **XXXV**:115, 136; **XXXVI**:27, 28, 40, 41, 48, 65, 75, 90, 105, 107, 108, 121; **XXXVII**:170–71; **XXXVIII**:122, 124; **XXXIX**:74, 234, 235, 245
 SEE ALSO black color symbolism;
 Banū Hāshim; al-Hāshimiyyah; *shī'ah* ('Abbāsid party)

'Abbāsiyyah (near al-Kūfah)

XXVI:47; **XXVII**:137

al-'Abbāsiyyah. SEE 'Abbāsids

'Abbūd (of the people of al-Ḥīrah) **XII**:74

'Abd (helper of Simāk) **XIII**:215

Banū 'Abd **XIX**:148; **XXI**:33

Umm 'Abd bt. 'Abd Wadd

XXXIX:203

al-'Abd b. Abrahah **III**:29

Banū 'Abd b. 'Adī **VI**:146

'Abd al-Akram (of the people of al-Kūfah) **XXXIX**:138

Ibn 'Abd al-A'lā. SEE Yūnus b. 'Abd al-A'lā al-Ṣadafī

'Abd al-A'lā b. 'Abd al-A'lā **II**:21, 87, 98

'Abd al-A'lā b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Āmir b. Kurayz al-Qurashī **XXII**:72, 75; **XXIV**:114; **XXV**:34

'Abd al-A'lā b. Abī 'Amr. SEE 'Abdallāh b. Abī 'Amr

'Abd al-A'lā b. Manṣūr **XXIV**:93

'Abd al-A'lā b. Mūsā al-Ḥalabī

XXIX:199

'Abd al-A'lā b. Mus'hir. SEE Abū Mus'hir

'Abd al-A'lā b. Wāsil al-Asadī **II**:143; **XVI**:156; **XXXIX**:155
 'Abd al-A'lā b. Yazīd al-Kalbī **XIX**:49, 62
 Abū 'Abd al-A'lā al-Zubaydī **XXI**:42
 'Abd 'Amr b. Ṣayfī b. Mālik b. al-Nū'mān b. Amah, Abū 'Āmir **VII**:117
 'Abd 'Amr b. Yazīd b. 'Āmir al-Jurashī **XI**:164
 'abd al-'asā ('slave of the club') **IX**:175
 Banū 'Abd al-Ashhal **VI**:123, 126–30, 133, 134; **VII**:95, 112, 137, 139; **VIII**:15, 34, 39, 49, 50, 61; **XIII**:149; **XXXIX**:133, 136, 302
 'Abd al-Aswad b. Ḥanẓalah b. Sayyār al-'Ijlī **XI**:21–23
 'Abd b. 'Awf al-Ḥimyarī **XI**:8
 'Abd al-'Azīz b. Abān I:356, 365; II:151, 163, 172, 182, 183; **IX**:78
 'Abd al-'Azīz b. 'Abbād b. Jābir al-Yahmadī **XXVI**:228
 'Abd al-'Azīz b. 'Abd al-Ghafūr I:367
 'Abd al-'Azīz b. 'Abd Rabbīhi al-Laythī **XXVI**:232, 265
 'Abd al-'Azīz b. 'Abd al-Rahmān al-Azdī **XXVIII**:50
 'Abd al-'Azīz b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Amr b. Uthmān **XXVI**:238; **XXVII**:92, 112
 'Abd al-'Azīz b. 'Abdallāh b. Khālid b. Asīd **XXI**:198, 200–203, 205–6; **XXIV**:29, 37–38, 60, 75, 126, 165, 167
 'Abd al-'Azīz b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Umar b. al-Khaṭṭāb **XXVIII**:207, 225
 'Abd al-'Azīz b. 'Amr b. al-Ḥajjāj al-Zabīdī **XXIV**:150–51
 'Abd al-'Azīz b. Bishr b. Ḥannāt **XXI**:119, 173, 177
 'Abd al-'Azīz b. Abī Dulaf **XXXV**:143, 144, 145, 146, 155

- 'Abd al-'Azīz b. al-Hajjāj b. 'Abd al-Malik **XXVI**:68, 148–53, 155–61, 184, 186, 188–89, 206, 238, 247, 250, 256
- 'Abd al-'Azīz b. al-Ḥārith **XXIV**:17, 19
- 'Abd al-'Azīz b. Hārūn b. 'Abdallāh al-Kalbī **XXVI**:196
- 'Abd al-'Azīz b. Ḥātim b. al-Nu'mān **XXIV**:163
- 'Abd al-'Azīz b. Abī Ḥāzim **VI**:158; **VII**:17; **XXXIX**:160
- 'Abd al-'Azīz b. Ibrāhīm b. 'Abdallāh b. Muṭī **XXVIII**:230–31
- 'Abd al-'Azīz b. Imrān b. Abī Thābit al-Zuhrī **V**:269, 270; **XIV**:161; **XXVIII**:86, 145, 151, 160, 184, 190, 204, 208, 210; **XXXII**:78, 81
- 'Abd al-'Azīz b. Jāriyah b. Qudāmah **XXII**:172–74
- 'Abd al-'Azīz b. al-Junda'i **XXXIX**:165
- 'Abd al-'Azīz b. Khālid b. Rustam al-Šan'ānī **XX**:2, 176
- 'Abd al-'Azīz b. Marwān **III**:68; **XIX**:191–92; **XX**:62, 159–60; **XXI**:161–64; **XXIII**:80, 108–14; **XXXIX**:319
- 'Abd al-'Azīz b. Muḥammad b. Ubayd al-Darāwardī **VI**:160; **XIII**:59; **XIV**:98; **XXVIII**:159, 225; **XXXIX**:187, 209, 218
- 'Abd al-'Azīz b. Mūsā b. Nuṣayr **XXIV**:30
- 'Abd al-'Azīz b. Muslim al-'Uqaylī **XXIX**:156, 197–98
- 'Abd al-'Azīz b. al-Mu'tamid **XXXVII**:166
- 'Abd al-'Azīz b. al-Muṭṭalib b. 'Abdallāh al-Makhzūmī **XXVIII**:105–6, 154, 188
- 'Abd al-'Azīz b. Abī Rawwād **XXXIX**:218
- 'Abd al-'Azīz b. Rufay' **I**:244; **II**:41; **IX**:195; **XIII**:50, 52; **XVII**:140
- 'Abd al-'Azīz b. Sa'id **XXVIII**:91, 117
- 'Abd al-'Azīz b. Abī Salamah b. Ubaydallāh b. 'Abdallāh b. Umar **XXVIII**:225
- 'Abd al-'Azīz b. Shammās al-Māzinī **XXVII**:128
- 'Abd al-'Azīz b. Siyāh **XI**:46, 52; **XIII**:50, 52
- 'Abd al-'Azīz b. Abī Thābit. SEE 'Abd al-'Azīz b. 'Imrān b. Abī Thābit al-Zuhrī
- 'Abd al-'Azīz b. 'Ubaydallāh **XXXIX**:133
- 'Abd al-'Azīz b. Umar **XXV**:95
- 'Abd al-'Azīz b. Umar b. 'Abd al-'Azīz **XXVI**:244; **XXVII**:27, 52, 164
- 'Abd al-'Azīz b. 'Uqbah **XXXIX**:58
- 'Abd al-'Azīz b. al-Walīd **XXIII**:164, 202, 204, 214, 219, 221, 222–23; **XXIV**:5–6, 74; **XXVI**:150; **XXXII**:253
- 'Abd al-'Azīz b. Ziyād **XXVIII**:116
- 'Abd al-'Azīz b. Zurārah **XXXIV**:24
- 'Abd b. al-Azwar al-Asadī **X**:104
- 'Abd Bājir. SEE Bahrā
- Ibn 'Abd al-Bāqī. SEE 'Adī b. Aḥmad b. 'Abd al-Bāqī; Yaḥyā b. 'Abd al-Bāqī
- Ibn 'Abd al-Barr **IX**:76, 90, 194
- Banū 'Abd b. Dākhrī **II**:13; **XIV**:158
- 'Abd al-Dār b. Quṣayy **VI**:18, 20, 25–26
- Banū 'Abd al-Dār b. Quṣayy **VI**:26, 57–58, 141; **VII**:67, 117, 118; **IX**:10, 32; **X**:19; **XIII**:41; **XV**:220; **XXVIII**:182; **XXXIX**:79, 106, 168
- 'Abd al-Ghaffār b. al-Qāsim, Abū Maryam **VI**:89; **XXXIX**:312
- 'Abd al-Ghāfir b. Maṣ'ūd b. 'Amr **XX**:18
- 'Abd al-Ghafūr (b. 'Abd al-'Azīz al-Wāsiṭī?) **I**:367

- 'Abd al-Hakīm b. 'Abdallāh b. Abī Farwah **XXIII:209; XXV:9;**
XXXIX:214
- 'Abd al-Hakīm b. Sa'īd al-Awdhī **XXVII:40**
- 'Abd al-Ḥamīd (father of 'Uthmān b. 'Abd al-Ḥamīd) **XXIV:101**
- 'Abd al-Ḥamīd b. 'Abd al-'Azīz, Abū Khāzim. SEE Abū Khāzim
- 'Abd al-Ḥamīd b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān b. Zayd b. al-Khaṭṭāb al-Āraj al-Qurashī **XIII:92; XXIV:75–77, 96, 108, 112–13, 118, 120, 125–26, 131–32**
- 'Abd al-Ḥamīd b. 'Abdallāh b. Abī Farwah **XXXIX:337**
- 'Abd al-Ḥamīd b. Abī 'Abs **VI:150**
- 'Abd al-Ḥamīd b. Bahr **VI:80, 99**
- 'Abd al-Ḥamīd b. Bahrām **XXXIX:170**
- 'Abd al-Ḥamīd al-Baṣrī **XXIV:133**
- 'Abd al-Ḥamīd b. Bayān **VII:7; VIII:83; IX:125; XIV:139; XXXIX:114**
- 'Abd al-Ḥamīd b. Dithār **XXIV:151**
- 'Abd al-Ḥamīd al-Ḥimmānī. SEE Abū Yaḥyā al-Ḥimmānī
- 'Abd al-Ḥamīd b. Imrān **XXXIX:116**
- 'Abd al-Ḥamīd b. Ja'far b. 'Abdallāh b. al-Ḥakam **XXVIII:143–44, 148, 154, 190, 201, 225, 263, 290**
- 'Abd al-Ḥamīd b. Jubayr b. Shaybah **XXXIX:204**
- 'Abd al-Ḥamīd b. Rib'ī al-Ṭā'ī, Abū Ghānim **XXVII:108, 127, 137, 151, 160, 177, 178; XXVIII:9**
- 'Abd al-Ḥamīd b. Yaḥyā **XXVII:150**
- 'Abd al-Ḥamīd b. Yaḥyā (*mawlā of 'Alā'* b. Wahb al-Āmirī) **XXI:217–18**
- 'Abd al-Ḥārith (Iblīs) **I:320–22**
- 'Abd al-Ḥārith b. 'Abd al-'Uzzā b. Imrī al-Qays al-Kalbī **V:77**
- Banū 'Abd al-Ḥārith al-Dabbī **XI:196**
- 'Abd al-Ḥārith b. Zuhrah **XXXIX:110**
- 'Abd al-Jabbār b. al-'Abbās al-Hamdānī **XX:130**
- 'Abd al-Jabbār b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān al-Azdī **XXVII:110, 190, 200; XXVIII:21, 50, 60–61, 69–72; XXIX:129–30, 143, 169, 199**
- 'Abd al-Jabbār al-Āḥwal al-'Adawī **XXVII:39**
- 'Abd al-Jabbār al-Muhtasib **XXIX:214**
- 'Abd al-Jabbār b. Shu'ayb b. 'Abbād **XXVI:228–29**
- 'Abd al-Jabbār b. 'Umārah **XXI:232; XXIV:105**
- 'Abd al-Jabbār b. Wā'il al-Ḥaḍramī **XIX:131–32**
- 'Abd al-Jabbār b. Yazīd b. al-Rab'ah al-Kalbī **XXIII:158–60**
- 'Abd b. al-Julandā **X:70**
- 'Abd al-Ka'bāh b. 'Abd al-Muṭṭalib **VI:1**
- 'Abd al-Ka'bāh b. al-'Awwām b. Khuwaylid **XXXIX:169, 199**
- 'Abd al-Kabīr b. 'Abd al-Ḥamīd b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān b. Zayd b. al-Khaṭṭāb **XXIX:217**
- 'Abd al-Karīm b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān al-Hanafī **XXV:83**
- 'Abd al-Karīm b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān al-Kātib **XXXIII:145**
- 'Abd al-Karīm b. Abī al-'Awjā' **XXIX:72–73**
- 'Abd al-Karīm b. al-Haytham **III:89**
- 'Abd al-Karīm b. Muslim **XXIV:20; XXVII:143**
- 'Abd al-Karīm b. Salīṭ **XXV:188, 189, 190, 191, 192**
- 'Abd Khayr b. Yazīd al-Khaywānī **XI:46; XVI:93, 94; XXXIX:151, 275, 321**
- 'Abd Kulāl b. Muthawwib **V:124**

- Banū 'Abd al-Madān **XIX**:177; **XXVII**:199
 'Abd al-Majīd b. 'Abd al-'Azīz **XXXIX**:329
 'Abd al-Majīd al-Asadī **XVI**:21, 145
 'Abd al-Majīd b. Sahl b. 'Abd al-
 Rāhmān b. 'Awf **VI**:31; **IX**:181;
 XI:146; **XV**:238–39, 246
 'Abd al-Malik (b. Abī Sulaymān al-
 Fazārī) **XV**:72
 Abū 'Abd al-Malik. SEE Marwān b.
 al-Hakam
 Banū 'Abd al-Malik **XXIV**:70, 72
 'Abd al-Malik b. 'Abd al-'Azīz. SEE
 Ibn Jurayj
 'Abd al-Malik b. 'Abd al-Rāhmān
XXXIX:279, 280
 'Abd al-Malik b. 'Abdallāh (*rāwi*)
XXIII:213
 'Abd al-Malik b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Āmir
 b. Kurayz **XX**:43, 44
 'Abd al-Malik b. 'Abdallāh al-Sulamī
XXVI:212
 'Abd al-Malik b. 'Abdallāh al-
 Thaqafī **XXVIII**:27
 'Abd al-Malik b. 'Alqamah b. 'Abd
 al-Qays **XXVII**:13, 17, 18, 24
 'Abd al-Malik b. 'Amr al-'Aqadī. SEE
 Abū 'Āmir al-'Aqadī
 'Abd al-Malik b. 'Amr b. Abī Sufyān
 al-Thaqafī **XV**:38
 'Abd al-Malik b. Ashā'ah al-Kindī
XXI:95
 'Abd al-Malik b. 'Atā' **XXIX**:113
 'Abd al-Malik b. 'Atā' al-Bakkā'ī
XI:13, 69, 111
 'Abd al-Malik b. Ayyūb b. Zabyān al-
 Numayrī **XXIX**:68, 69–70, 176–
 77, 180, 193
 'Abd al-Malik b. Abī Bashīr
XXXIX:152
 'Abd al-Malik b. Bishr b. Marwān
XXIV:149, 163–65; **XXVI**:51–52
 'Abd al-Malik b. Bishr al-Taghlībī
XXVII:50, 51, 167
 'Abd al-Malik b. Dithār **XXIV**:151,
 154
 'Abd al-Malik b. Ḥabīb al-Azdī. SEE
 Abū 'Imrān al-Jawnī
 'Abd al-Malik b. al-Ḥārith b. al-
 Hakam b. Abī al-'Āṣ **XXI**:55
 'Abd al-Malik b. Abī al-Ḥārith al-
 Sulamī **XIX**:176
 'Abd al-Malik b. Ḥarmalah al-
 Yahm adī **XXVI**:228–30
 Abū 'Abd al-Malik b. Ḥārūn al-
 Rashīd **XXX**:327
 'Abd al-Malik b. Hilāl **XXIV**:145
 'Abd al-Malik b. Ḥudhayfah **X**:77;
XII:166
 'Abd al-Malik b. Ḥumayd (*mawlā* of
 Hātim b. al-Nu'mān al-Bāhilī)
XXI:218; **XXVIII**:240, 262
 'Abd al-Malik b. Ḥumayd b. Abī
 Ghaniyyah **I**:340, 365
 'Abd al-Malik b. Abī Ḥurrah al-
 Hanafī **XVII**:16, 64, 111, 114, 133
 'Abd al-Malik b. al-Ḥusayn
XXXIX:199
 'Abd al-Malik b. al-İsbahānī **IX**:173
 'Abd al-Malik b. Ishāq b. 'Imārah
XXXIV:135
 'Abd al-Malik b. Juz' b. al-Ḥidrijān
 al-Azdī **XX**:155–56
 'Abd al-Malik b. Abī Maḥdhūrah
XXXIX:48
 'Abd al-Malik b. al-Mājashūn
XXVII:119
 'Abd al-Malik b. Marwān (caliph)
V:269; **VI**:30, 98; **VII**:28; **VIII**:104,
 174; **IX**:131, 144; **XIV**:42; **XV**:202;
XVIII:101, 102, 173, 224; **XIX**:2, 8,
 70, 100, 143, 168, 184, 202, 204–5,
 207, 216, 221, 226; **XX**:48, 144,
 153–54, 159–60, 186; **XXI**:3, 53,
 55, 109–10, 121, 134, 144, 146,
 147, 153, 154–67, 169, 171–72,
 174, 175, 178–97, 199, 202–12,
 214, 215, 222, 232–33; **XXII**:1–4,
 6–9, 11–14, 20, 22, 24, 27, 31, 45,

- 'Abd al-Malik b. Marwān
 (continued) **XXII**:71, 78–79, 90–92, 95–96, 108, 113–15, 128, 135–36, 145, 150, 163–65, 171–72, 177–78, 181, 186, 190, 195–96; **XXIII**:6–10, 12, 21–24, 32–33, 52, 57, 66, 71, 79–81, 83–86, 88, 97, 108–21, 126, 181, 212, 222; **XXIV**:6, 41–42; **XXV**:2, 4, 20, 129; **XXVI**:73, 75, 78, 90, 127, 240, 242, 250; **XXVII**:6, 147; **XXIX**:17; **XXX**:82; **XXXI**:64; **XXXIX**:60, 95, 113, 210, 212, 232, 318
- 'Abd al-Malik b. Marwān b.
 Muḥammad **XXVI**:219, 239; **XXVIII**:162
- 'Abd al-Malik b. Maslamah **VI**:86
- 'Abd al-Malik b. Mīnās al-Kalbī
XVIII:212
- 'Abd al-Malik b. Misma' **XXIV**:114–15, 128–29, 141
- 'Abd al-Malik b. al-Muhallab
XXIII:47, 86, 129, 156–57; **XXIV**:5, 32–33, 113, 116, 127–29, 145
- 'Abd al-Malik b. Muḥammad b.
 'Aṭīyyah **XXVII**:118–21, 133
- 'Abd al-Malik b. Muḥammad b. al-Hajjāj **XXVI**:130–31, 142, 144, 147
- 'Abd al-Malik b. Muḥammad b. al-Munkadir **XXXIX**:240
- 'Abd al-Malik b. Muslim b. Salām b.
 Thumāmah al-Ḥanafī **XVI**:156; **XVII**:132
- 'Abd al-Malik b. Nawfal b. Musāḥiq
XIV:132; **XVIII**:153, 208, 213; **XIX**:8, 189, 195, 198, 201–6, 216, 221; **XX**:62, 116
- 'Abd al-Malik b. Nu'aym al-Qaynī
XXVI:104, 106
- 'Abd al-Malik b. al-Qa'qā' **XXVI**:136
- 'Abd al-Malik b. Qurayb al-Asma'ī
XVIII:168; **XXVIII**:211
- 'Abd al-Malik b. Rashīd **VI**:24
- 'Abd al-Malik b. Sa'd **XXVII**:62
- 'Abd al-Malik b. Sa'id **XVII**:188
- 'Abd al-Malik b. Sal' **XXXIX**:151
- 'Abd al-Malik b. Salām al-Madā'inī
 SEE Abū Salām al-Ḥanafī
- 'Abd al-Malik b. Ṣalīḥ b. 'Alī
XXIX:211, 212; **XXX**:7, 110, 141, 167, 181, 220, 230–36, 238, 304; **XXXI**:64, 102–5, 108
- 'Abd al-Malik b. Sallām al-Salūlī
XXIV:38
- 'Abd al-Malik b. Shaybān b. 'Abd al-Malik b. Misma' **XXII**:20; **XXVIII**:165, 185–86, 197; **XXIX**:12
- 'Abd al-Malik b. Abī Shaykh al-Qushayrī **XXII**:190
- 'Abd al-Malik b. Shihāb al-Misma'i
XXIX:171–72, 187, 203
- 'Abd al-Malik b. Sulaymān **XIV**:117; **XXVIII**:164
- 'Abd al-Malik b. Abī Sulaymān al-Fazārī al-'Arzamī **I**:321; **XII**:158, 159; **XV**:72; **XVI**:1, 5; **XXXIX**:188
- 'Abd al-Malik al-Ṭā'ī **XXVI**:257
- 'Abd al-Malik b. 'Ubayd **XXXIX**:175
- 'Abd al-Malik b. 'Ubaydallāh b.
 Zuhayr b. Ḥayyān al-'Adawī
XXV:74
- 'Abd al-Malik b. 'Umāyr al-Lakhmī
XII:15, 145, 166; **XIII**:33; **XVIII**:211, 224; **XIX**:89; **XXXIX**:108, 114, 157
- 'Abd al-Malik b. 'Umāyr al-Zuhrī
XV:137
- 'Abd al-Malik b. 'Uthmān b. 'Affān
XV:254
- 'Abd al-Malik b. Wahb al-Madhrijī
XXXIX:152
- 'Abd al-Malik b. Ya'lā **XXIV**:168, 191
- 'Abd al-Malik al-Yarbū'ī **VII**:50
- 'Abd al-Malik b. Yazīd **II**:144
- 'Abd al-Malik b. Yazīd, Abū 'Awn.
 SEE Abū 'Awn
- 'Abd al-Malik b. Yazīd b. al-Sā'ib
XV:230
- 'Abd al-Malik b. Zayd **XXXIX**:38

- 'Abd al-Malik b. Abī Zur'ah **XXI:44**
 Banū 'Abd Manāf **VI:10, 15, 16, 18,**
57, 89, 92, 113, 115, 119, 142;
VIII:172; IX:198; XI:75; XIV:145,
149, 150; XV:209; XVI:7, 8, 44;
XXXI:235; XXXVIII:53; XXXIX:78
 'Abd Manāf b. Quṣayy (al-Qamar),
 Abū al-Arqam **VI:18–19, 20, 25;**
XXXIX:281
 Banū 'Abd Manāt **VI:31–32; X:47,**
52, 87, 90
 'Abd Manāt b. Kinānah **VI:31**
 'Abd al-Masīḥ b. 'Amr b. Buqaylah
 al-Azdī. SEE 'Abd al-Masīḥ b.
 'Amr al-Ghassānī
 'Abd al-Masīḥ b. 'Amr al-Ghassānī
V:286–88; XI:6; XXV:182
 'Abd al-Masīḥ al-Kindī. SEE al-Āqib
 'Abd al-Mughīth (Adam and Eve's
 last child) **I:316**
 'Abd al-Mu'min b. Khālid al-Ḥanafī
XXV:88, 108; XXXIX:218
 'Abd al-Mu'min b. Shabath b. Rībī
XXI:17; XXIII:5
 'Abd al-Mun'im b. Idrīs. SEE Ibn
 Idrīs
 Banū 'Abd al-Muṭṭalib **VI:89–92,**
121; IX:28; XVI:126; XIX:77;
XXXIX:95
 'Abd al-Muṭṭalib b. Hāshim **II:83;**
V:224–28, 233–35, 270–71; VI:1,
2–15, 16, 18, 44, 55; VII:33, 36;
IX:12, 46, 176; XXVIII:168, 171,
175; XXXIX:25, 41, 106, 137, 281
 'Abd al-Muṭṭalib b. Rabī'ah b. al-
 Ḥārith **XXXIX:63, 97, 198**
 Banū 'Abd Nuḥm **XXXIX:92**
 'Abd al-Qādir al-Baghdādī
XVIII:123, 188
 'Abd al-Qahhār (leader of al-
 Muḥammirah) **XXIX:207**
 'Abd al-Qāhir b. al-Sarī **XXI:181**
 Banū 'Abd al-Qays **V:51, 55, 65,**
291–92; VII:141; VIII:99; IX:94, 98;
X:134–36, 138, 143, 154–56, 171;
XI:203, 212; XIII:76, 118, 128, 131;
XV:36, 69, 125; XVI:15, 64, 69, 72,
77, 78, 86, 90, 96, 106, 115, 120,
121, 133, 136, 142, 144; XVII:62,
123, 186, 211; XVIII:36, 38, 40, 42,
44, 73, 204; XIX:26–27, 132;
XX:166, 170, 172, 388, 499;
XXI:19, 33, 42, 47–48, 87, 93, 176;
XXIII:49, 53–54; XXIV:8, 10, 12,
14, 27, 114; XXV:80, 118;
XXVIII:264; XXXVI:30;
XXXVII:129; XXXIX:271
 'Abd al-Quddūs b. al-Hajjāj, Abū al-
 Mughīrah **XIV:104; XXXIX:215**
 Banū 'Abd b. Quṣayy **XI:101;**
XII:181; XIV:3
 'Abd Quṣayy b. Quṣayy **VI:18, 20, 25**
 'Abd Rabb al-Kabīr **XXII:149, 153–**
54, 161–62, 176, 200
 'Abd Rabbīhi b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Umayr
 al-Laythī **XXIII:183**
 'Abd Rabbīhi al-Kabīr. SEE 'Abd
 Rabb al-Kabīr
 'Abd Rabbīhi b. Nāfi' **XV:235**
 'Abd Rabbīhi b. Abī Ṣāliḥ. SEE 'Abd
 Rabbīhi al-Sulamī
 'Abd Rabbīhi b. Sīsan **XXVII:34, 35**
 'Abd Rabbīhi al-Sulamī **XXI:8;**
XXV:37, 67
 Abū 'Abd al-Rahīm b. al-'Alā'
XXXIX:205
 Ibn 'Abd al-Rahīm al-Barqī **I:179,**
180; VI:60, 85
 'Abd al-Rahīm b. Ja'far b. Sulaymān
 b. 'Alī **XXVIII:287**
 'Abd al-Rahīm al-Kalbī **XXVIII:274**
 'Abd al-Rahīm b. Ṣafwān
XXVIII:258
 'Abd al-Rahmān (deputy of Abū al-
 Sāj) **XXXV:141, 142**
 'Abd al-Rahmān (Khārijite)
XXXVI:157
 'Abd al-Rahmān (rāwī). SEE 'Abd al-
 Rahmān b. Mahdī

- 'Abd al-Rahmān (the eldest, son of 'Umar b. al-Khaṭṭāb) XIV:100, 101
- 'Abd al-Rahmān (the middle, son of 'Umar b. al-Khaṭṭāb) XIV:13, 101
- 'Abd al-Rahmān (the youngest, son of 'Umar b. al-Khaṭṭāb) XIV:101
- Abū 'Abd al-Rahmān (*rāwī*) I:245
- 'Abd al-Rahmān, Abū Umayyah XXXIX:307
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Abān al-Qurashī XVIII:163
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. al-'Abbās b. 'Abd al-Muṭṭalib XXXIX:201
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. 'Abbās b. Rabī'ah b. al-Hārith b. 'Abd al-Muṭṭalib al-Hāshimī XXIII:17, 21–22, 25, 52–56, 60, 89, 97
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. 'Abd al-'Azīz b. Abdallāh b. 'Uthmān b. Ḥunayf X:39; XV:219, 258; XXXIX:4, 36, 167, 173, 180, 229
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. 'Abd al-Jabbār XXVIII:71
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. 'Abd al-Malik b. Ṣāliḥ XXX:114, 138, 168, 230–32; XXXI:14
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. 'Abd Rabbīhi al-Anṣārī XIX:121
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. 'Abdallāh (half-brother of Ibrāhīm b. al-Ashtar) XXI:76, 83, 145
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Abd al-Hakam al-Miṣrī I:282, 283; III:3; VI:86, 158, 159; VII:60; XIII:59; XIV:98; XXXIX:131
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Afīf al-Azdī XXII:147
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Āmir al-Ḥaḍramī XXII:177; XXIII:20
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. 'Abdallāh b. Dhakwān. SEE Ibn Abī al-Zinād
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. 'Abdallāh b. Ka'b b. Mālik al-Anṣārī II:65
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. 'Abdallāh b. Kadān (Kadir, Dhī Kadīr) al-Aḥabī XIX:25, 27
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. 'Abdallāh b. Abī Laylā XXIII:25, 35, 48
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. 'Abdallāh b. Muḥayrīz XXXIX:118
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. 'Abdallāh al-Nakha'i XX:197
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. 'Abdallāh al-Qushayrī XXIV:85–86, 88, 121, 150, 152, 170, 173
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Utbah. SEE 'Abd al-Rahmān al-Mas'ūdī
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Uthmān al-Thaqafī (Ibn Umm al-Hākam) XVIII:137, 147, 166, 192, 193, 195, 196, 198, 199; XXXIX:92
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. 'Abdallāh b. Abī al-Zinād. SEE Ibn Abī al-Zinād
- 'Abd al-Rahmān al-Abnāwī XXX:175
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Abzā I:231; VIII:71; XVII:197
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. 'Ā'ish al-Ḥaḍramī XXXIX:148
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. 'Ajlān (*mawlā* of Yazīd b. 'Abd al-Malik) XXVI:154
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. 'Alī b. 'Abdallāh XXXII:130–31
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. 'Alqamah al-Kinānī XV:74
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. 'Ammār al-Naysābūrī al-Muṭṭawwi'i XXXII:105–7
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. 'Amr al-Awzā'i. SEE al-Awzā'i
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. 'Amr al-Murādī. SEE Ibn Muljam
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. 'Amr b. Sa'd b. Mu'ādh VIII:34

- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. 'Amr b. Sahl
XIX:12
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Abī 'Amrah al-Anṣārī XVI:42; XVII:37;
XXXIX:35, 283
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Anas al-Sulamī
X:83
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. 'Anbasah b. Sa'īd
b. al-'Āṣ XXVI:167
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. 'Aqīl b. Abī Ṭālib
XIX:152, 181; XXI:34
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. al-A'rāj I:283,
284; II:64, 104
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Abī al-'Āṣ X:174
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. al-Ash'ath. SEE
'Abd al-Rahmān b. Muḥammad
b. al-Ash'ath
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. al-Aswad b. 'Abd
Yaghūth XV:179–80, 182;
XVII:105; XIX:11–12
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. al-Aswad al-Nakha'ī VII:27; XII:139
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. al-Aswad al-Zifārī II:113
- Abū 'Abd al-Rahmān al-'Aṭawī
XXX:228
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. 'Atīq al-Muzanī
XXIX:97
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. 'Attāb b. Asīd
XV:174; XVI:45, 55, 67, 71, 123,
132, 135, 139, 140, 142, 147, 163,
170; XXXIX:273
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. 'Awf VI:87, 99;
VII:58–60; VIII:87, 95, 189, 191;
IX:25, 77, 107, 123, 143, 189, 190,
193; X:15, 50, 71, 192; XI:72, 145–
46, 148, 160, 224–25; XII:3–6, 192,
201; XIII:46, 93, 94, 195, 213, 214;
XIV:90–93, 109, 112, 145–58, 160,
161; XV:11, 39–40, 57, 99, 182,
224; XIX:208; XXVIII:173;
XXX:124; XXXIX:42, 51, 107
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. 'Awf al-Ru'āsī,
Abū Ḥumayd XXII:59; XXIII:39
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. 'Awsajah al-Nihmī, Abū Sufyān XXIII:15
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. al-'Awwām
XXVIII:110
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Azhar
XXXIX:108
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Azhar b. 'Awf b.
'Abd 'Awf XIX:208
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. 'Azrah XIX:146
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Abī Bakr (*rāwī*)
II:84
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Abī Bakr al-Ṣiddīq VI:146; IX:110; X:116, 119,
123, 127; XI:133–34, 136, 141;
XIV:100, 163; XVII:157; XVIII:91,
186, 187, 209; XXXIX:291
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Abī Bakrah
V:336; XVI:46, 77, 168; XVIII:26,
27; XX:12–13, 36
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Bashīr al-'Ijjī
XXVII:26, 140, 142, 187
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Bishr b. 'Amr b.
al-Hārith XXXIX:247
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Bishr al-Naysābūrī XXXIX:238
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Abī al-Dāḥhāk
VII:7
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. al-Dāḥhāk b.
Qays XX:55; XXIV:105–7, 126,
165, 167, 179, 180–82
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. al-Ḍakhm
XXVI:240
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Dāniyāl II:109
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Dar'āj XXI:215
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Dīnār
XXXVI:102
- Abū 'Abd al-Rahmān al-Fazārī
XIV:55; XXXV:136?
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Ghanm al-Ash'arī XIII:157; XV:165;
XXXIX:147
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. al-Ghāriq
XXII:74, 97, 143
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Ghāziyyah
XX:132, 137, 141

- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Ghubays **XV:34**
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Ḥabīb **XXXIII:42**
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Ḥabīb al-Ḥakamī
XXIII:25
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. al-Ḥakam
XVI:159; XVIII:205, 223; XX:68
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Umm al-Ḥakam
 al-Thaqafī **XXI:155–56, 163;**
XXII:192
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Ḥammād
XXXI:44
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Abī Ḥammād
II:152
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Ḥamzah
XXXIV:119
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Ḥanbal al-
 Jumāḥī **XVII:76**
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Hannād
XVIII:142
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. al-Ḥarb
XXVIII:261
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. al-Ḥārith b.
 'Ayyāsh **VII:64; IX:163; XV:219**
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. al-Ḥārith b.
 Hishām **XIII:176; XVI:71, 123,**
132; XVII:105; XVIII:153; XX:45;
XXXIX:314
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Ḥarmalah al-
 Aslamī **XXXIX:337**
 'Abd al-Rahmān al-Ḥarrānī, Abū¹
 'Abd al-Rahmān **XVII:213**
 SEE ALSO 'Uthmān b. 'Abd al-
 Rahmān al-Majāzī al-Khuzā'ī
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Ḥassān al-'Anazī
XVIII:144, 149, 150, 151
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Ḥassān b. Thāb it
VIII:66, 131; IX:147; XXXIX:194
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Ḥazn b. Abī
 Wahb **VIII:97**
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Ḥiṣn **XIX:139**
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Ḥubaysh al-
 Asadī **XV:113–14, 121**
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Abī al-Hudāhid
XXXI:218–20
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Ḥujayrah. SEE
 Ibn Ḥujayrah
 Abū 'Abd al-Rahmān al-Humānī
XXVIII:165; XXIX:5
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Hurmuz al-A'raj.
 SEE 'Abd al-Rahmān b. al-A'raj
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. al-Ḥusayn al-
 Murādī **XIX:62**
 Abū 'Abd al-Rahmān al-Isfahānī (al-
 Isbāhānī) **XVIII:29, 72**
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Ishāq **XXXII:209,**
210, 214, 218; XXXIX:134
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Ishāq (*qādī*)
XXXIII:96; XXXIV:32
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Jabalah al-
 Abnāwī **XXXI:15, 50–51, 57–58,**
84–87, 89–92, 101
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Jābir **IX:8, 12**
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Jaḥdam al-Fihri
XX:48, 64
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Jāmī al-Kindī
XXVII:38
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Abī al-Janūb al-
 Bahrānī **XXVI:156**
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Jarīr al-Laythī
XXII:91
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Jawshan **XII:170;**
XX:12–13
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Jaysh **XII:115**
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Jaz' al-Sulamī
XIV:45, 46
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Abī Ji'āl **XXI:127**
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Jubayr b. Nufayr
I:182
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Jumānah al-
 Bāhilī **XXIV:105**
 Ibn 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Jundab
XVI:141
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Jundab al-Azdī
XVI:14, 141; XVII:30, 35, 79, 82,
93, 103, 135, 196; XVIII:45, 55, 56,
61, 63, 141, 193; XIX:22, 101, 109,
134, 181; XX:132, 137; XXII:74,
76, 77, 80, 83, 93, 100

- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Jusham b. Abī Hunayn al-Ḥamāmī **XVI**:144
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Ka'b b. Mālik
VII:103; **IX**:49; **X**:52, 55, 73;
XIII:155
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Khālid b. al-'Āṣ b.
 Hishām b. al-Mughīrah
XXII:175
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Khālid b. al-Walīd al-Makhzūmī **XI**:90;
XIV:46; **XV**:119–20, 125, 132–33,
 255; **XVII**:19, 48, 87, 110, 148;
XVIII:71, 87, 88, 89
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Khanbāsh
XXXIX:159
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Khanfār al-Azdī
XXV:134
 'Abd al-Rahmān al-Khatlī
XXVIII:279
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. al-Khaṭṭāb (Wajh
 al-Fals) **XXVI**:163; **XXXV**:17, 19,
 44, 46, 47
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Abī Khushkārah
 al-Bajalī **XIX**:138; **XXI**:33
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Abī Laylā. SEE
 Ibn Abī Laylā
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Maghrā **VI**:84
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Mahdī I:201,
 229, 244, 261, 281, 315; II:80, 95,
 146; III:100; IV:155; V:413; VII:34;
IX:159, 161; **XIV**:10, 107, 141;
XXIV:101; **XXXIX**:101, 124, 125,
 146, 149
 Abū 'Abd al-Rahmān al-Mākhwānī
XXVII:98, 101
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Makkiyyah
XXV:76
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Maṣād
XXVI:144, 147–48
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Mas'ūd
XVIII:183
 'Abd al-Rahmān al-Mas'ūdī ('Abd al-
 Rahmān b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Utbah)
I:181, 204; **IX**:155, 157; **XVII**:231;
XXVIII:187; **XXXIX**:108
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Abī al-Mawālī
XXVIII:119, 138–39; **XXXIX**:168
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Mikhnaf al-Azdī,
 Abū Ḥakīm **XVII**:199; **XVIII**:132;
XIX:168; **XX**:198, 215; **XXI**:13–14,
 17, 18, 22, 28, 87, 100, 102, 130;
XXII:4–5, 25–27, 29–30, 96
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Mu'ādh **XIII**:99
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Mu'āwiyaḥ, Abū¹
 al-Ḥuwayrīth. SEE Abū al-
 Huwayrīth
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Mu'āwiyaḥ (Abū²
 al-Ḥuwayrīth?) **XXXIX**:134
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Mu'āwiyaḥ b.
 Hishām b. 'Abd al-Malik b.
 Marwān **XXVIII**:55
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Mu'āwiyaḥ b.
 Ḥudayj al-Sakūnī al-Kindī³
XXV:45
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Mu'āwiyaḥ b. Abī⁴
 Sufyān **XVIII**:215
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Mudrik **XXXI**:56
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Muflīḥ
XXXVI:151–55, 164, 165
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. al-Muhallab al-
 'Adawī **XXIV**:159
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Muḥammad b.
 al-Ash'ath **XVIII**:64; **XIX**:21, 54,
 154, 213; **XXI**:100, 106–8, 115,
 116, 203–4; **XXII**:81–85, 88–90, 93,
 102, 104, 106, 190–94; **XXIII**:3–12,
 14–26, 35, 38, 42–43, 46–53, 57–
 58, 62–63, 66–69, 72, 77–83, 88,
 97, 103, 111, 158, 209, 212;
XXIV:131, 143; **XXVI**:135;
XXVII:97, 147; **XXIX**:17;
XXXIX:228, 248, 271, 276
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Muḥammad b.
 Abī Bakr **VII**:7; **XIII**:110, 111;
XV:219
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Muḥammad al-
 Muḥāribī. SEE al-Muḥāribī
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Muhriz al-Kindī
XVII:54; **XVIII**:133

- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Mu'ljam al-Murādī SEE Ibn Mu'ljam
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. al-Mundhir b. al-Jārūd **XXIII:**53–54, 56
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Muslim al-Bāhilī **XXIII:**143, 152, 155, 165–72, 175–76, 186, 190; **XXIV:**8, 19–20
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Nā'il al-Baṣrī **XXXVI:**67
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Nu'uaym ('Ab bāsid officer) **XXVII:**143
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Nu'uaym al-Ghāmidī, Abū Zuhayr **XXIV:**81, 84–88, 93–95, 97, 101, 121, 126, 150; **XXV:**16, 17, 21, 22, 36, 82, 89, 119, 124; **XXVII:**35
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. al-Qāsim b. Muḥammad b. Abī Bakr **VI:**92; **IX:**109; **XI:**135, 140; **XXVII:**91
- Abū 'Abd al-Rahmān al-Qaynī **XVIII:**91, 93
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Qays al-Asadī **XVIII:**143
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Qays al-Ḥanafī SEE Abū Ṣalīḥ al-Ḥanafī
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Qays al-Sulamī **X:**83
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Qil' al-Aḥmasī **XVII:**49
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Rabī'ah al-Bāhilī (Dhū al-Nūr) **XII:**19, 131; **XIV:**5, 34, 35, 37–42; **XV:**50, 62, 95–96, 98
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Sābāṭ al-Aḥmarī **XI:**221
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Ṣabīḥah al-Taymī **XI:**151
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Abī Sabrah al-Ju'fī **XVIII:**143; **XIX:**120, 157–58
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Sa'd. SEE Abū Ḥumayd al-Sā'idī
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Sahl **XIII:**129, 133
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Abī Sa'īd al-Khudrī **XXXIX:**57, 229, 319
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Sa'īd b. Qays al-Hamdānī **XX:**198, 205, 215, 219, 220; **XXI:**3–5, 12, 14, 18, 22, 29, 30, 102
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Ṣalīḥ **XVIII:**74; **XXXI:**89; **XXXIX:**231
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Ṣalkhab **XXI:**33
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. al-Salmānī **V:**232
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Samurah **XV:**36; **XVIII:**85; **XXVII:**145; **XXIX:**256, 263
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Shabīb al-Fazārī **XVII:**163, 201
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Sharīk **IX:**208; **XV:**202
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Abī Shumaylah **XXXIX:**157
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Shurayḥ (rāwī). SEE Ibn Shurayḥ
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Shurayḥ al-Shibāmī **XVII:**163; **XIX:**43, 46, 49; **XX:**189, 190, 192; **XXI:**93
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Siyāḥ al-Aḥmarī **XI:**9, 11, 16, 19, 111
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Ṣubḥ (rāwī) **XVIII:**119, 120
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Ṣubḥ al-Kharaqī **XXIV:**159; **XXV:**35, 71, 81
- Abū 'Abd al-Rahmān al-Sulamī **VII:**28; **XVII:**66–68; **XXXIX:**269–70, 306
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Sulaym, Abū 'Āsim **XXVII:**65
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Sulaym al-Kalbī **XXI:**156–57; **XXIII:**25; **XXIV:**120, 148–49
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Sulaymān (rāwī) **XVII:**189
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Sulaymān al-Taymī **XVI:**117
- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Ṭalḥah b. 'Abdallāh b. Khalaf **XXIII:**57, 64
- Abū 'Abd al-Rahmān al-Thaqafī **XVIII:**69, 86

- 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Thawbān II:104
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Thuwayb al-Dinnī XXVI:172–73
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. 'Ubayd, Abū al-Kanūd XVI:166; XVII:24, 127, 209; XVIII:111, 141; XIX:177; XXI:26
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. 'Ubayd b. Ṭāriq al-'Abshamī XXII:179
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. 'Ubaydallāh b. al-'Abbās XVII:208; XXXIX:74
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. 'Udays al-Balawī al-Tujībī XV:159, 172, 175, 185–86, 191–94, 199, 202, 214, 247–49
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Udhaynah XXIII:13, 156, 214; XXIV:29
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. 'Umar b. Umm al-Hakam. SEE 'Abd al-Rahmān b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Uthmān al-Thaqafī
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Abī 'Umayr al-Thaqafī XX:106; XXI:91
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Umayyah XXVII:166
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. 'Usaylah al-Šunābiḥī, Abū 'Abdallāh VI:127
 SEE ALSO al-Šunābiḥī
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. 'Uthmān (supporter of 'Amr b. al-Zubayr) XIX:12
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. 'Uthmān b. 'Abd al-Rahmān b. al-Hārith b. Hishām XXVIII:92
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. 'Uthmān b. Āmir IX:131
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. 'Uthmān b. 'Ubaydallāh al-Taymī XXXIX:261
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. 'Uthmān b. Abī Zur'ah al-Thaqafī XXI:44
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. 'Uwāym VI:150
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. 'Uyaynah VIII:44, 46
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. al-Walīd b. 'Abd al-Malik XXIII:219
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. al-Walīd al-Jurjānī IX:208; XXXIX:122, 149
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Waththāb XXXI:92
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Yahyā I:256
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Ya'qūb b. al-Fadl XXX:13
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Yasār XV:184; XXXIX:253
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Yazīd b. Jābir III:146; IX:155; XX:153; XXXIX:101, 148
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Yazīd b. Jāriyah al-Ansārī I:283; VIII:95
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Yazīd b. Mu'āwiya XIX:227
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Yazīd b. al-Muhallab XXVII:87, 88, 197
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Yazīd al-Nā'iṭī XVII:98
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Yūnus XXXIX:214, 229, 244
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Abī Zayd XIV:139
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Zayd b. Aslam I:269, 280, 287; VIII:4; XIV:105–6
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Abī al-Zinād. SEE Ibn Abī al-Zinād
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Ziyād XVIII:199, 200, 207; XIX:185
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Zuhayr b. 'Abd 'Awf XIX:208
 'Abd al-Razzāq b. 'Abd al-Ḥamīd al-Taghlībī XXX:139
 'Abd al-Razzāq b. Hammām I:229, 267, 277, 290, 292, 299, 301, 353; II:41, 99, 102, 104, 106, 121, 163; IV:157–58; VII:40; IX:196; XIV:98; XXXIX:112, 240
 'Abd al-Salām (al-Judhamī, Khārijite rebel) XXXII:178, 182
 'Abd al-Salām (b. Hāshim al-Yashkūrī, Khārijite rebel) XXIX:193, 205–6

- 'Abd al-Salām (Khārijite rebel) **XXX:230**
- 'Abd al-Salām b. 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Nu'aym al-Ghāmidī **XXV:17**
- 'Abd al-Salām b. 'Abdallāh b. Jabīr al-Āhmasī **XVII:48**
- 'Abd al-Salām b. al-'Alā' **XXXI:195**
- 'Abd al-Salām b. al-Ashhab b. 'Ubayd al-Hanzalī **XXV:150**
- 'Abd al-Salām b. Bukayr b. Shammākh al-Lakhmī **XXVI:154, 160**
- 'Abd al-Salām b. Ḥarb **XVII:230**
- 'Abd al-Salām b. Jubayr **IX:152**
- 'Abd al-Salām b. Shaddād, Abū Ṭālib **XXXIX:214**
- 'Abd al-Salām b. Suwayd **X:64, 65**
- 'Abd al-Salām b. Yazīd b. Ḥayyān al-Sulamī **XXVII:31**
- 'Abd al-Ṣamad b. Abān b. al-Nu'mān b. Bashīr al-Anṣārī **XXVII:14**
- 'Abd al-Ṣamad b. 'Abd al-Ālā al-Shabbānī **XXVI:88, 92–93**
- 'Abd al-Ṣamad b. 'Abd al-Wārith I:183, 202, 320; VI:98, 136, 145; VII:28; VIII:174; IX:1–2, 20, 131; **XXXIX:197**
- 'Abd al-Ṣamad b. 'Alī **XXV:23; XXVII:171, 172, 178, 179; XXVIII:14–15, 17, 80, 273; XXIX:13, 18, 39, 43, 50, 74, 80, 144, 168, 171, 203, 208, 213–14, 235, 250; XXX:49, 102, 117, 177, 305; XXXI:247; XXXV:87; XXXIX:261**
- 'Abd al-Ṣamad b. Abī Mālik b. Masrūḥ **XXVI:46**
- 'Abd al-Ṣamad b. Ma'qil I:174, 206, 208, 210, 301, 351; II:11, 40, 119, 122, 140; III:119, 133, 141, 150; IV:21, 113, 120; V:415
- 'Abd al-Ṣamad b. Mūsā **XXXIV:147–48, 150, 153, 170; XXXV:14; XXXVI:27**
- 'Abd al-Samī' b. Hārūn b. Sulaymān b. Abī Ja'far **XXXV:143**
- Banū 'Abd Shams VI:13, 100, 110, 140; VII:50; X:63, 69; XVIII:9, 107; **XX:209; XXI:46; XXVIII:224**
- 'Abd Shams b. 'Abd Manāf VI:16–18; **XXV:193**
- 'Abd Shams b. al-Ḥārith **XXXIX:19**
- 'Abd Shams b. Rabī'ah b. al-Ḥārith **XXXIX:198**
- 'Abd Shams b. Sulaym **XXXIX:93**
- Banū 'Abd b. Tha'laba **VIII:132, 133**
- Banū 'Abd al-'Uzzā b. 'Abd Shams **XVI:81**
- 'Abd al-'Uzzā b. Imrī' al-Qays al-Kalbī **V:76–79**
- 'Abd al-'Uzzā b. Quṣayy **VI:18, 20, 25**
- 'Abd al-'Uzzā ('Abdallāh) b. Abī Ruhm b. Qirwāsh al-Namarī **XI:64**
- 'Abd al-'Uzzā b. Şuhāl al-Azdi **XX:188**
- 'Abd al-'Uzzah b. 'Abd al-Muṭṭalib. SEE Abū Lahab
- Banū 'Abd Wadd **XX:61, 63**
- 'Abd al-Wahhāb (rāwī). SEE 'Abd al-Wahhāb b. 'Abd al-Majīd al-Thaqafī
- 'Abd al-Wahhāb (son of al-Muntasir). SEE 'Abd al-Wahhāb b. Muḥammad b. Ja'far
- 'Abd al-Wahhāb b. 'Abd al-Majīd al-Thaqafī I:260, 297; II:183; VI:61, 153; VII:54; IX:206; **XXXIX:103, 114, 121**
- 'Abd al-Wahhāb b. 'Alī **XXXIII:115**
- 'Abd al-Wahhāb b. Bukht **XXV:95**
- 'Abd al-Wahhāb b. Ibrāhīm b. Khālid **XXVII:1, 4, 9, 19, 49, 51, 55, 150, 167, 168, 176, 179, 180**
- 'Abd al-Wahhāb b. Ibrāhīm b. Muḥammad b. 'Alī al-'Abbāsī **XXIX:13, 59, 62; XXXII:229**

- 'Abd al-Wahhāb b. Ibrāhīm b. Yazīd
b. Huraym **XXVI**:201–2, 239, 248,
250
- 'Abd al-Wahhāb b. Muhammad b.
Ja'far (son of al-Muntaṣir)
XXXIV:210
- 'Abd al-Wahhāb al-Thaqafī SEE
'Abd al-Wahhāb b. 'Abd al-Majīd
al-Thaqafī
- 'Abd al-Wahhāb b. Yahyā b. 'Abbād
b. 'Abdallāh b. al-Zubayr
XXVIII:55, 155
- 'Abd al-Wāhid b. 'Abd al-Malik
XXIX:172
- 'Abd al-Wāhid b. 'Abdallāh b. Bishr
al-Naṣrī (al-Naḍrī) **XXIV**:167,
180–82, 191; **XXV**:3, 7, 8
- 'Abd al-Wāhid b. 'Abdallāh b. Ka'b
al-Naṣrī. SEE 'Abd al-Wāhid b.
'Abdallāh b. Bishr al-Naṣrī
- 'Abd al-Wāhid b. Abī 'Awn al-Dawṣī
VII:59, 137; **VIII**:133; **XXVIII**:225;
XXXIX:32, 164, 187, 188, 190
- 'Abd al-Wāhid b. Ḥamzah **VIII**:67
- 'Abd al-Wāhid b. Muhammād b.
'Ubaydallāh b. Yahyā b. Khāqān
XXXVIII:199
- 'Abd al-Wāhid b. al-Munakhkhal
XXVII:36
- 'Abd al-Wāhid b. al-Muwaffaq
XXXVIII:112
- 'Abd al-Wāhid b. Ṣabirah **XI**:134
- 'Abd al-Wāhid b. Sulaym **I**:199
- 'Abd al-Wāhid b. Sulaymān b. 'Abd
al-Malik **XXVII**:90, 91, 92, 112,
113
- 'Abd al-Wāhid b. 'Umar b. Hubayrah
XXVII:143
- 'Abd al-Wāhid b. Wāṣil **XXXIX**:124
- 'Abd al-Wāhid b. Ziyād **II**:172, 183;
VI:69; **XXVIII**:260, 284; **XXIX**:13
- 'Abd al-Wārith **XXXIX**:195
- 'Abd al-Wārith b. 'Abd al-Ṣamad
VI:98, 136, 145; **VII**:28; **VIII**:174;
IX:1, 20, 131
- 'Abd al-Wārith b. Sa'īd **I**:304;
XXXIX:69
- 'Abd Yālāy (Yālīl) b. 'Amr **VI**:115;
IX:42–43
- 'Abd b. Zam'ah **IX**:130
- 'Abda'ah (chief of Banū 'Amr b.
Mu'āwiyah) **X**:180, 181
- 'Abdah b. 'Abdallāh al-Ṣaffār **II**:133
- 'Abdah al-Marwazī. SEE 'Abdān b.
Muhammād al-Marwazī
- 'Abdah b. Rabāḥ al-Ghassānī
XXVI:239
- 'Abdah b. Sulaymān **I**:287
- 'Abdah b. al-Ṭabīb al-Sa'dī **XI**:119;
XII:87
- 'Abdallāh (village). SEE Qaryat
'Abdallāh
- 'Abdallāh (brother of Bābak al-
Khurramī) **XXXIII**:75, 78, 82, 88–
90
- 'Abdallāh (Ghulām Nūn)
XXXVIII:120
- 'Abdallāh (in names of caliphs)
XVIII:46
- 'Abdallāh (rāwī). SEE 'Abdallāh b.
Aḥmad b. Shabbawayh al-
Marwazī; 'Abdallāh b. Mas'ūd;
'Abdallāh b. al-Mubārak
- 'Abdallāh (son of al-Amīn). SEE
'Abdallāh b. Muhammād b.
Hārūn al-Rashīd
- 'Abdallāh (son of Prophet
Muhammād). SEE 'Abdallāh b.
Muhammād
- 'Abdallāh (when addressing
Muslims whose name is not
known) **XII**:150
- Abū 'Abdallāh (brother of Abū al-
Sarāyā) **XXXII**:44, 68–69, 72, 74
- Abū 'Abdallāh (mawlā of Banū
Zuhrah) **XI**:123
- Abū 'Abdallāh (rāwī). SEE 'Abd al-
Rahmān b. 'Usaylah al-Ṣunābīhī
- Banū 'Abdallāh (of Kalb) **VI**:121;
X:43

'Abdallāh b. Abān al-Ḥārithī
XXIII:10
'Abdallāh b. 'Abbās (*rāwī*). SEE Ibn 'Abbās
'Abdallāh b. al-'Abbās b. al-Faḍl b. al-Rabi' **XXXI:246; XXXIV:54**
'Abdallāh b. al-'Abbās b. al-Ḥasan al-Khaṭīb **XXX:126, 321**
'Abdallāh b. 'Abbās al-Tamīmī
XXVI:255
'Abdallāh b. 'Abd al-A'lā al-Shabbānī
XI:55, 123; XXVI:88
'Abdallāh b. 'Abd al-Asad al-Makhzūmī. SEE Abū Salamah b. 'Abd al-Asad al-Makhzūmī
'Abdallāh b. 'Abd al-'Azīz al-'Umari
XXX:316–18, 323–24
'Abdallāh b. 'Abd al-Ḥakam **VI:158**
Ibn 'Abdallāh b. 'Abd al-Ḥakam
IX:138
'Abdallāh b. 'Abd Madān al-Ḥārithī
XVII:207
'Abdallāh b. 'Abd al-Malik b. Marwān **XXIII:23–24, 44, 72, 109, 118, 149**
'Abdallāh b. 'Abd al-Muṭṭalib **II:83; V:161, 268, 283; VI:1–9, 44; XXVIII:170; XXXIX:41, 106**
'Abdallāh b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān, Abū Maryam **XIII:165–67, 172**
'Abdallāh b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān (*rāwī*)
XXXIX:184
'Abdallāh b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān (*sāhib al-barīd*) **XXXIII:176**
'Abdallāh b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān b. Abī 'Amrah al-Anṣārī **X:1, 4, 8; XVI:42; XVII:70**
'Abdallāh b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān b. 'Isā b. Mūsā **XXX:28, 37**
'Abdallāh b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān b. Ma'mar b. Hazm **IX:111**
'Abdallāh b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān b. Abī Ṣa'sa'ah **XIV:134; XXXIX:193, 205**

'Abdallāh b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Aṭā' b. Ya'qūb **XXVIII:225**
'Abdallāh b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Itbān
XIII:80, 88, 89, 150, 192, 194, 200; XIV:3–9, 44, 73, 74, 77
'Abdallāh b. Abī 'Abdallāh al-Kirmānī **XXV:14, 15, 81, 86, 87, 88–89**
'Abdallāh b. 'Abdallāh al-Laythī
XX:216
'Abdallāh b. 'Abdallāh b. Ubayy
VII:159; VIII:54–55
'Abdallāh b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Umar
XXIII:132, 142; XXXIX:175
'Abdallāh b. 'Abdallāh b. Abī Umayyah **XXXIX:176**
'Abdallāh b. Abī al-Abyad®
XXXIX:183, 184
'Abdallāh b. 'Adīb. Ḥamrā'
XXXIX:109
'Abdallāh b. 'Afīf al-Azdī al-Ghāmidī
XIX:167–68
'Abdallāh b. Aḥmad (*rāwī*). SEE 'Abdallāh b. Aḥmad b. Shabbawayh al-Marwazī
'Abdallāh b. Aḥmad b. Dāwūd al-Hāshimī **XXXIV:23**
'Abdallāh b. Aḥmad b. Ibrahīm. SEE Ibn Ḥamdūn al-Nadīm
'Abdallāh b. Aḥmad al-Marwazī. SEE 'Abdallāh b. Aḥmad b. Shabbawayh al-Marwazī
'Abdallāh b. Aḥmad b. Muḥammad b. Ismā'il b. Ja'far **XXXVIII:116**
'Abdallāh b. Aḥmad b. Shabbawayh al-Marwazī **II:98; IV:80; XIV:68; XV:152, 220; XVI:7, 141, 151, 153, 156, 171, 183, 187; XVII:1, 77, 90, 142–43, 199; XVIII:2, 7, 9, 77, 167, 168, 169, 217, 218, 219, 221, 222, 225; XXI:69, 71–72, 81; XXIV:65, 95–97; XXXIX:159, 252, 257, 263, 264**

- 'Abdallāh b. Ahmad b. Shabbūyah.
SEE 'Abdallāh b. Ahmad b.
Shabbawayh al-Marwazī
- 'Abdallāh b. Ahmad b. al-Wadḍāh
XXIX:211
- 'Abdallāh b. Ahmad b. Yūsuf
XXXII:172
- 'Abdallāh b. Ahmad b. Zayd al-
Dimashqī **XXXII:225**
- 'Abdallāh b. al-Ahtam **XVIII:81;**
XXI:193; XXIII:165; XXIV:13, 33–
36
- 'Abdallāh b. al-'Alā' al-Kindī
XXVII:131
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Alī (b. 'Abdallāh b.
'Abbās?) **XXVI:75**
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Alī b. 'Abdallāh b.
'Abbās **XXVII:86, 89, 150, 157,**
161, 162, 163–66, 169–75, 176–79,
180, 195, 198, 204, 208; XXVIII:4–
6, 8–14, 16–18, 21–24, 36–37, 49,
56–57, 88, 161, 164–65, 169;
XXIX:15–17, 122–23, 146;
XXXIX:234
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Alī b. Ahmad b. Isā b.
Zayd **XXXVI:133**
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Alī b. al-Ḥusayn
XIX:156, 206
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Alī b. Isā b. Māhān
XXXI:82, 109; XXXII:47
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Alī al-Rabaī **XXIX:207**
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Alī b. Abī Ṭālib
XIX:155, 179
- 'Abdallāh b. Alqamah al-Firāsī
XII:184
- 'Abdallāh b. Alqamah al-Khath'āmī
(Abū 'Alqamah al-Khath'āmī)
XX:99; XXI:110; XXII:32–33, 35,
44, 48, 53, 137, 139, 144–45, 148
- 'Abdallāh b. Alqamah b. al-Muṭṭalib
b. 'Abd Manāf. SEE Abū Nabiqah
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Alwān al-'Awdhī
XXIV:14
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Āmir al-Aslamī **VIII:1;**
XXVIII:103, 143, 212, 214;
XXXIX:180
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Āmir al-Ḥadramī
XV:255; XVI:37, 39, 40, 43
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Āmir b. Kurayz **XV:6,**
33–37, 42, 69, 77, 90–93, 102, 104,
107–10, 111, 125–26, 128, 136–38,
142, 157, 173, 182, 186, 190, 198,
229, 230, 235, 255; XVI:20, 21, 40,
56, 160; XVII:39; XVIII:4, 5, 9, 18–
19, 21, 50, 68–76, 181, 224; XX:24;
XXII:180?; XXXIX:63, 76
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Āmir b. Misma'
XXII:180?; XXIII:11–12, 15
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Āmir al-Nā'ār al-
Tamīmī al-Dārimī **XXIII:6, 50–**
52, 66
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Āmir b. Rabī'ah
XIII:94; XIV:97, 120; XXII:132
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Ammār b. 'Abd
Yaghūth al-Bāriqī **XVII:6;**
XIX:159
- 'Abdallāh ('Abd al-A'lā) b. Abī 'Amr
XXI:217
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Amr b. al-'Āṣ **I:245,**
313; II:82; III:50; VI:101–2;
VII:107; IX:26, 34, 168; XII:185;
XV:42–43, 171; XVI:191, 194;
XVII:3, 69, 107, 109; XVIII:13, 32,
91, 222; XIX:71–72, 193
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Amr b. 'Awf al-Muzanī
VIII:10; XIII:109
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Amr b. Ghaylān
XVIII:76, 175, 179, 180, 181
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Amr b. al-Ḥadramī (Ibn
al-Ḥadramī) **XV:109; XVII:165–**
71, 183, 203
- 'Abdallāh b. Abī 'Amr b. Ḥafṣ b. al-
Mughīrah al-Makhzūmī
XIX:198
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Amr b. Ḥarām, Abū
Jābir **VI:132; VII:110, 136–37**
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Amr al-Māzinī
XXV:117

- 'Abdallāh b. 'Amr al-Minqarī, Abū Ma'mar **XXXIX:69**
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Amr al-Mulaḥī **XXIX:102**, 258
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Amr al-Nahdī **XXI:94**
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Amr al-Tamīmī **XXXI:236**
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Amr al-Taymī **XVII:62**
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Amr al-Thaljī **XXX:28**
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Amr b. 'Uthmān b. 'Affān **XIX:3**, 4; **XXIII:179**
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Amr b. Zalām al-Khatḥ'amī **XVII:160–61**
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Amr b. Zuhayr **XXXIX:91**, 177
- 'Abdallāh b. Abī al-'Anbās al-Azdī **XXVI:21**
- 'Abdallāh b. Anbasah b. Sa'īd b. al-Āṣ **XXVI:148–49**
- 'Abdallāh b. Aqīl b. Abī Ṭālib **XIX:181**
- 'Abdallāh b. Abī 'Aqīl al-Thaqafī **XVIII:87**, 124, 142
- Abū 'Abdallāh b. al-A'rābī al-Rāwiyah **XXXIV:44**
- 'Abdallāh b. Ar'arah al-Ḍabbī **XXVII:100**
- Abū 'Abdallāh al-Armanī **XXXIV:32**
- 'Abdallāh b. Arqad **VI:147**, 149
- 'Abdallāh b. al-Arqam b. 'Abd Yaghūth **XIII:46**, 214; **XXI:214**; **XXXIX:109**
- 'Abdallāh b. al-Asamm **XV:159–61**
- 'Abdallāh b. Ashīn **XXXV:127**
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Āsim al-Fā'išī **XVII:19**, 97; **XIX:114–16**, 119, 122, 148
- 'Abdallāh b. al-Aswad al-Zuhrī **XX:23**
- 'Abdallāh b. Aṭā' b. Ya'qūb **XXVIII:225**
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Atīk **VII:100–104**; **IX:120**
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Atīyyah al-Laythī **XXI:45**
- 'Abdallāh al-Awdī, Abū Zayd **XVII:88**
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Awf **XXVI:43**
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Awf b. al-Āḥmar al-Azdī **XVII:12**, 14, 15, 126; **XVIII:129**; **XX:125**, 134, 137, 142, 143, 146, 148, 150, 151, 155, 169
- 'Abdallāh b. Abī Awfā al-Aslāmī **VIII:70**; **XI:117**; **XV:164**; **XXXIX:224**, 293
- 'Abdallāh b. Abī Awfā al-Yashkūrī. SEE Ibn al-Kawwā'
- 'Abdallāh b. Abī 'Awn **XXIX:256–57**
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Awn b. Arṭabān **XII:171**
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Awn al-Faqīh. SEE Ibn 'Awn
- 'Abdallāh b. Aws b. Qayzī **XXXIX:71**, 73
- 'Abdallāh b. Aws al-Ṭāḥī **XVIII:100**
- 'Abdallāh b. Ayyāsh al-Mantūf al-Hamdānī **XX:38–39**; **XXI:183**; **XXII:87**; **XXV:185**, 186, 187; **XXVII:175**; **XXVIII:2**, 240; **XXIX:17**, 114, 116–17, 134, 141, 162–63
- 'Abdallāh b. Ayyāsh b. Abī al-Rabi'ah **XV:200**; **XXVI:4**; **XXXIX:112**, 303
- 'Abdallāh b. Abī Ayyūb al-Makkī **XXIX:102**
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Azīz al-Kindī **XX:151**
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Azrah al-Baṣrī **XXIV:141**
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Azrah al-Ghifārī **XIX:146**
- 'Abdallāh b. Badr **XXVII:138**, 185
- 'Abdallāh b. al-Bakhtārī **XXVII:101**, 102
- 'Abdallāh b. Bakr b. Ḥabīb al-Sahmī **XXIV:98**
- 'Abdallāh b. Abī Bakr b. Ḥazm. SEE 'Abdallāh b. Abī Bakr b.
- Muhammad b. 'Amr b. Ḥazm al-Anṣārī

- 'Abdallāh b. Abī Bakr b. Muḥammad
 b. 'Amr b. Ḥazm al-Anṣārī II:84;
 V:206, 283, 335, 336; VI:44, 127,
 133–34, 137, 155; VII:5, 35, 47, 58,
 60, 61, 66, 72, 75, 77, 94, 140, 151,
 160; VIII:6, 43, 51, 58, 72, 78, 82,
 96, 111, 117, 128, 129, 132, 135,
 138, 139, 146, 155, 158, 159, 177;
 IX:8, 13, 35, 47, 53, 67, 74, 82, 85,
 88, 90, 92, 106, 108, 116, 118, 122,
 124, 189, 202, 204, 208; X:39, 80,
 81, 188; XI:74, 194; XII:138;
 XIV:123; XV:258; XXI:232;
 XXXIX:15, 163, 167, 173, 180, 243
- 'Abdallāh b. Abī Bakr al-Šiddīq
 VI:146, 148; VII:8; X:39; XI:140;
 XIV:101; XXXIX:172, 193
- 'Abdallāh b. Abī Balta'ah XVIII:137
- 'Abdallāh b. Barqā XXVIII:216
- 'Abdallāh b. Bassām XXVII:139, 151,
 160, 161
- 'Abdallāh al-Battāl XXV:95, 97;
 XXVI:55; XXIX:79
- 'Abdallāh b. Bishr al-Hilālī XIII:135
- 'Abdallāh b. Biṣṭām b. Maṣ'ūd b.
 'Amr al-Ma'ñī XXV:53, 71, 73, 75,
 83; XXVII:79
- 'Abdallāh b. Budayl b. 'Abdallāh b.
 Budayl b. Warqā' XXIII:103, 107
- 'Abdallāh b. Budayl b. Warqā' al-
 Khuzā'ī XIV:4, 74; XV:203;
 XVII:31, 36–37, 39–40, 43, 45–46,
 73; XVIII:10; XXXIX:34
- 'Abdallāh b. Bughā al-Ṣaghīr (the
 Younger). SEE 'Abdallāh b. Bughā
 al-Sharābī
- 'Abdallāh b. Bughā al-Sharābī (al-
 Ṣaghīr, the Younger) XXXV:43;
 XXXVI:107
- 'Abdallāh b. Buraydah (b. al-Ḥuṣayb
 b. 'Abdallāh al-Aslāmī) I:180;
 VIII:119, 120; XXXIX:99
- Abū 'Abdallāh al-Burjumī XIV:129
- 'Abdallāh b. Busr V:415; IX:160
- 'Abdallāh b. Busrah XV:220
- 'Abdallāh b. Dabbās XXI:31
- 'Abdallāh b. al-Dahhāk XIX:209
- 'Abdallāh b. Dajājah al-Ḥanafī
 XXI:105
- 'Abdallāh b. Ḏamḍam b. Yazīd al-
 Ḥanafī XX:75
- 'Abdallāh b. Ḏamrah al-'Udhri
 XXI:7–8
- 'Abdallāh b. Dāwūd b. Ḥasan b.
 Ḥasan XXVIII:118, 138
- 'Abdallāh b. Dāwūd b. Ṭsā b. Mūsā
 XXXV:142
- 'Abdallāh b. Dāwūd al-Khuraybī
 IX:143
- 'Abdallāh b. Dāwūd al-Wāsiṭī
 XIV:121
- 'Abdallāh b. Daysam al-'Anazī
 XXVII:44
- 'Abdallāh b. Dhakwān, Abū al-
 Zinād. SEE Abū al-Zinād
- 'Abdallāh b. Dhī al-Sahmayn al-
 Khath'amī XI:202, 208; XII:18,
 118, 123; XIII:132, 217
- 'Abdallāh b. Dhu'āb al-Sulamī
 XXIII:24, 43
- 'Abdallāh al-Ḍibābī XVII:52
- 'Abdallāh b. Dīnār I:174; II:45;
 XXIV:116; XXXIX:237
- 'Abdallāh b. Ḏumayrah XXXIX:100
- 'Abdallāh b. Faḍālah al-Laythī
 XVIII:85; XXXIX:120, 121
- 'Abdallāh b. Faḍālah al-Zahrānī
 XXI:176; XXIII:56
- 'Abdallāh b. al-Fadl b. al-'Abbās b.
 Rabī'ah II:104; X:120; XXXIX:55
- 'Abdallāh b. al-Fatḥ XXXVIII:74, 76,
 95, 118
- 'Abdallāh b. Fayrūz al-Daylamī
 X:34
- 'Abdallāh b. Fuqaym al-Azdī
 XVII:161, 171–75, 183, 190, 191
- Banū 'Abdallāh b. Ghāṭafān X:41;
 XIV:136, 137
- 'Abdallāh b. Ghazīyyah XX:141,
 146, 150, 155

- 'Abdallāh b. Ḥabīb **XXIV:84**
 'Abdallāh b. Ḥadhab **X:138, 144, 149**
 'Abdallāh b. Abī Ḥadrād al-Aslāmī
VIII:149–51, 191; IX:6, 7, 123;
XXXIX:293
 Ibn 'Abdallāh b. Abī Ḥadrād al-
 Aslāmī **VIII:151, 191**
 'Abdallāh b. al-Ḥadramī. SEE
 'Abdallāh b. Āmir al-Ḥadramī
 'Abdallāh b. Ḥafṣ b. Ghānim **X:121**
 'Abdallāh b. al-Ḥajjāj al-Azdī
XVII:7
 'Abdallāh b. al-Ḥajjāj al-Thā'labī
XVIII:143; XXIII:120
 'Abdallāh b. al-Ḥajjāj b. Yūsuf
XXIII:216
 'Abdallāh b. Ḥakīm b. 'Abd al-
 Raḥmān al-Bakkā'ī **XVII:117**
 'Abdallāh b. Ḥakīm b. Ḥizām
XVI:142, 147; XXXIX:41, 106
 'Abdallāh b. Ḥamdān b. Ḥamdūn,
 Abū al-Hayjā' **XXXVIII:139, 191**
 'Abdallāh b. Ḥamīd al-Samarqandī
XXX:25
 'Abdallāh b. Ḥamlah al-Kath'amī
XXI:6, 9
 'Abdallāh b. Hammām al-Salūlī
XVIII:98, 131; XX:47, 92, 221–25;
XXI:151; XXIII:125
 'Abdallāh b. Ḥanẓalah b. Abī 'Āmir.
 SEE 'Abdallāh b. Ḥanẓalah al-
 Ghasīl al-Anṣārī
 'Abdallāh b. Ḥanẓalah al-Ghasīl al-
 Anṣārī **VII:142; XIX:198, 201,**
 209, 211–13, 218–19; **XXXIX:131,**
 190
 'Abdallāh b. Ḥanẓalah al-Rāhib. SEE
 'Abdallāh b. Ḥanẓalah al-Ghasīl
 al-Anṣārī
 'Abdallāh b. al-Ḥarashī. SEE
 'Abdallāh b. Sa'īd al-Ḥarashī
 'Abdallāh b. al-Ḥārith (brother of
 al-Ashtar) **XX:219**
- 'Abdallāh b. al-Ḥārith (foster-
 brother of Prophet Muḥammad)
V:271
 'Abdallāh b. al-Ḥārith b. 'Abd al-
 Muṭṭalib **XXXIX:62**
 'Abdallāh b. al-Ḥārith al-Azdī
XVIII:50, 57, 60, 134, 136;
XXXIX:149
 'Abdallāh b. al-Ḥārith b. al-Fuḍayl
XV:194, 201; XXXIX:31
 'Abdallāh b. al-Ḥārith b. Nawfal
 (Babbah) **III:104, 107; IV:170;**
VI:89; IX:34, 205; XIII:92;
XVIII:20, 95; XIX:35, 65; XX:20–
 24, 29, 43–46, 103, 104, 165–66;
XXIX:33; XXXIX:12, 19, 60, 63, 96,
 97, 168, 315
 'Abdallāh b. al-Ḥārith b. Warqā' al-
 Asadī **XIV:4, 83**
 'Abdallāh b. Hārūn al-Rashīd. SEE
 al-Ma'mūn
 Umm 'Abdallāh bt. al-Ḥasan b. 'Alī
XXXIX:229
 'Abdallāh b. al-Ḥasan al-Baṣrī
XXXIX:225
 'Abdallāh b. al-Ḥasan b. Ḥabīb
XXVIII:258
 'Abdallāh b. al-Ḥasan b. al-Ḥasan b.
 'Alī b. Abī Ṭālib **VI:73; VIII:121;**
XVI:6; XIX:180; XXIV:63, 180;
XXVI:8–11, 17; XXVII:91;
XXVIII:55, 85, 87–88, 90–91, 94–
 100, 102–3, 106, 110–11, 117–18,
 120–25, 127, 129, 131–40, 164–65,
 220, 223, 252, 277; **XXIX:135;**
XXX:326–27; XXXIX:168, 195,
 196, 245–47, 279, 334
 'Abdallāh b. al-Ḥasan al-Khwārazmī
XXIX:109
 'Abdallāh b. al-Ḥasan b. Zayd
XXXIX:260
 Abū 'Abdallāh al-Ḥasanī
XXXVIII:24
 'Abdallāh b. Ḥātim b. al-Nu'mān
XXV:83

- 'Abdallāh b. Ḥawālah al-Azdī
XVII:148
- 'Abdallāh b. Ḥawdhān al-Jahdāmī
XXIV:13–14; XXV:73, 74
- 'Abdallāh b. Ḥawiyah al-Sā'dī al-Tamīmī **XVIII:145, 148, 152**
- 'Abdallāh b. Ḥawzah **XIX:131**
- 'Abdallāh b. al-Haytham b.
 'Abdallāh b. al-Mu'tamir
XXXVIII:84
- 'Abdallāh b. al-Haytham b. Sām
XXX:173
- 'Abdallāh b. Ḥayyah al-Asadī
XXI:67
- 'Abdallāh b. Ḥayyān al-'Abdī
XXIV:129
- 'Abdallāh b. Ḥāzim (Khāzim) al-Kabīrī **XX:125, 148, 150**
- 'Abdallāh b. Ḥazn al-Naṣrī
XXXIX:122
- 'Abdallāh b. Hilāl al-Hamdānī
XXXIX:152, 153
- 'Abdallāh b. Hilāl al-Kilābī **XXIV:34**
- 'Abdallāh b. Ḥiṣn **XVIII:82, 83, 100, 175, 181, 198; XX:10**
- 'Abdallāh b. Hubayrah. SEE Ibn Hubayrah (*rāwī*)
- 'Abdallāh b. Ḥudhāfah b. Qays b.
 'Adī b. Sa'd al-Sahmī **VIII:98, 110–11, 190**
- 'Abdallāh b. Ḥumayd b. Qaḥṭabah al-Ṭā'ī **XXXI:39, 50, 92, 97, 99–101, 152, 203**
- 'Abdallāh b. Ḥumayd al-Ṭūsī
XXXVI:111
- 'Abdallāh b. Abī al-Ḥurr **XVIII:13**
- Umm 'Abdallāh bt. al-Ḥurr
XIX:153–54
- 'Abdallāh b. Ḥusayn b. 'Abdallāh b.
 'Ubaydallāh b. 'Abbās
XXVIII:208
- 'Abdallāh b. al-Ḥusayn b. 'Alī
XIX:154, 180; XXXIX:49
- 'Abdallāh b. al-Ḥusayn al-Hamadhānī **XXXVIII:9**
- 'Abdallāh b. Ḥuṣayn al-Azdī
XIX:107
- 'Abdallāh b. Abī al-Ḥuṣayn al-Azdī
XVII:7, 51
- 'Abdallāh b. Ibād **XX:102–4**
- Ibn 'Abdallāh b. Ibrāhīm (al-Misma'i?) **XXX:22**
- 'Abdallāh b. Ibrāhīm al-Misma'i
XXXVIII:183, 184
- 'Abdallāh b. Ibrāhīm b. Muḥammad b. Mukram. SEE Ibn Mukram
- 'Abdallāh b. Iḍāh al-Aṣh'arī
XIX:212
- 'Abdallāh b. Idrīs. SEE Ibn Idrīs
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Imrān **IX:157; XXXIX:125**
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Imrān b. Abī Farwah
XXVIII:107, 117, 124, 133, 136
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Imrān al-İṣbahānī
XXXIX:128
- Umm 'Abdallāh bt. īsā b. 'Alī
XXX:326
- 'Abdallāh b. īsā al-Khazzāz, Abū Khalaf **VI:106; XV:62**
- 'Abdallāh b. īsā b. Māhān. SEE 'Abdallāh b. Abī Ja'far al-Rāzī
- 'Abdallāh b. īsā b. Mihrawayh. SEE al-Muddaththir
- 'Abdallāh al-İsfahānī, Gate of. SEE Bāb 'Abdallāh al-İsfahānī
- 'Abdallāh b. Abī Ishāq **XIV:123**
- 'Abdallāh b. Ishāq b. al-Ash'ath
XXI:191
- 'Abdallāh b. Ishāq b. Ibrāhīm
XXXIV:116; XXXV:27, 104
- 'Abdallāh b. Ishāq al-Nāqid al-Wāsiṭī **XXXIX:151**
- 'Abdallāh b. Ishāq b. al-Qāsim b.
 Ishāq b. 'Abdallāh b. Ja'far b. Abī Ṭālib **XXVIII:99, 158, 183, 200**
- 'Abdallāh b. Ismā'il (ṣāhib al-marākib) **XXIX:244**
- 'Abdallāh b. Ismā'il b. 'Abdallāh b. Ja'far **XXVIII:156, 199**

- 'Abdallāh b. 'Itbān. SEE 'Abdallāh b.
 'Abdallāh b. 'Itbān
 'Abdallāh b. Jabalah al-Ṭāliqānī
XXIX:100
 'Abdallāh b. Ja'dah b. Hubayrah b.
 Abī Wahb al-Qurashī al-
 Makhzūmī **XXI:36**, 93–94, 103
 Abū 'Abdallāh al-Jadalī **XXI:19**, 59–
 61, 98; **XXXIX:275–76**, 306–7
 'Abdallāh b. Ja'far b. 'Abd al-
 Raḥmān b. al-Miswar b.
 Makhrāmah. SEE 'Abdallāh b.
 Ja'far al-Zuhrī
 'Abdallāh b. Ja'far al-Madīnī
XIX:191; **XXVIII:282**
 'Abdallāh b. Ja'far b. al-Miswar b.
 Makhrāmah. SEE 'Abdallāh b.
 Ja'far al-Zuhrī
 'Abdallāh b. Ja'far b. Muḥammad b.
 'Alī **XXXIX:248**
 'Abdallāh b. Abī Ja'far al-Rāzī I:253,
 268, 272, 279, 288, 291, 296; II:99,
 101, 102; IV:162
 'Abdallāh b. Ja'far b. Abī Ṭālib
V:272; **VIII:159**; **XIV:85**, 155;
XVI:127, 185–87; **XVII:96**, 222;
XVIII:11, 200, 224, 225; **XIX:72–74**,
 81, 116, 177, 218; **XXIX:231**,
XXXIX:59, 96, 288
 'Abdallāh b. Ja'far al-Zuhrī **VI:8**;
VIII:95, 133; **IX:124**; **XIV:89**, 117;
XV:99, 170, 181; **XXIII:114**;
XXVIII:154, 156, 177, 204, 210,
 225; **XXXIX:30**, 32, 39, 43, 51, 52,
 108, 164, 168, 177, 187, 190, 233,
 330
 'Abdallāh b. Jahm **XXXV:70**
 'Abdallāh ('Ubaydallāh) b. Jaḥsh b.
 Rī'āb **VI:139**; **VII:18–22**, 29, 134,
 137; **IX:119**, 133; **XXXIX:177**, 180
 'Abdallāh b. Jalīs al-Hilālī
XXXII:178, 182
 'Abdallāh b. Jarīr al-Māzinī **XX:19**
 'Abdallāh b. al-Jārūd **XXII:23–24**
 'Abdallāh b. Jubayr **VII:62**; **XXI:215**;
XXXIX:13
 'Abdallāh b. Judān **VI:103**
 'Abdallāh b. Junādah **XXXIX:156**
 'Abdallāh b. Ka'b (*mawlā* of 'Uthmān
 b. 'Affān) **VI:65–66**, 121, 130
 Banū 'Abdallāh b. Ka'b **XXV:143**
 'Abdallāh b. Ka'b b. Mālik **VII:101**;
IX:175, 176
 'Abdallāh b. Ka'b al-Murādī
XVII:75–76
 'Abdallāh b. Ka'b b. Zayd **VII:65**
 'Abdallāh b. Kāmil al-Shākirī
XX:183, 193, 196, 212, 218, 219;
XXI:18–20, 32, 35, 37, 40–42, 44,
 88, 89, 92, 138
 'Abdallāh b. Kannāz(?) al-Nahdī
XXII:73, 130, 136
 'Abdallāh b. Abī Karīb, Abū Līnah.
 SEE Abū Līnah
 'Abdallāh Karīkhā **XXXVI:37**
 'Abdallāh b. Kathīr (*rāwī*) I:246;
V:232
 'Abdallāh b. Kathīr b. al-Ḥasan al-
 'Abdī **XIV:83**, 87–89; **XXVII:149**,
 150, 167
 'Abdallāh b. al-Kawwā' al-Yashkūrī.
 SEE Ibn al-Kawwā'
 'Abdallāh b. Khabbāb b. al-Aratt
XVII:123–25
 'Abdallāh b. Khaḍāl al-Ṭā'ī **XX:147**
 'Abdallāh b. Khalaf al-Khuza'ī
XVI:157, 158, 161, 162, 164, 165;
XXI:214; **XXXIX:277**
 'Abdallāh b. Khālid b. Asīd **XV:15**,
 153; **XVI:43**, 44; **XVIII:170**, 171,
 175, 179, 182
 'Abdallāh b. Khalīfah al-Ṭā'ī
XVII:27–28, 55–56; **XVIII:130**,
 139, 140, 156, 157, 162
 'Abdallāh b. Khārijah b. Zayd b.
 Thābit **VII:139**
 'Abdallāh b. Khaṭāṭal **VIII:179**, 180
 'Abdallāh b. Khāzim al-Kabīrī. SEE
 'Abdallāh b. Ḥāzim al-Kabīrī

- 'Abdallāh b. Khāzim b. Khuzaymah
XXVIII:260; **XXX:**9, 163; **XXXI:**58,
 64, 83–84, 167–68
- 'Abdallāh b. Khāzim al-Kuthayrī
XIX:47, 50
- 'Abdallāh b. Khāzim b. Zābyān al-Sulamī **XV:**36–37, 91–92, 108–10;
XVIII:29, 30, 68, 69, 70, 179;
XIX:186; **XX:**24, 70–79, 123, 176,
 177–81; **XXI:**62–67, 121, 153, 168,
 182, 209–12; **XXII:**8, 169, 174;
XXIII:90, 95; **XXV:**106; **XXVI:**119;
XXXIX:166
- 'Abdallāh b. Khubayb **XXXIX:**153
- 'Abdallāh b. Khurradādhbih
XXXII:64
- Banū 'Abdallāh b. Kinānah
XXVI:157
- 'Abdallāh b. Kulayb b. Khālid (Ibn Mirdā, al-Fihr al-Tagħlibi)
XI:204, 206
- 'Abdallāh b. Kurz al-Bajalī **XVIII:**94
- 'Abdallāh b. Lahī'ah. SEE Ibn Lahī'ah
- 'Abdallāh al-Laythī **X:**47
- 'Abdallāh b. Ma'bād **VI:**62
- 'Abdallāh b. Maḥmūd al-Sarakhsī
XXXV:16, 18, 48, 98
- 'Abdallāh b. al-Māhūz al-Tamīmī
XX:165–66
- 'Abdallāh b. Makhlad (Ibn al-Bawwāb) **XXXIV:**160, 163
- 'Abdallāh b. Mālik al-Khuza'ī
XXIX:250–51, 262–63; **XXX:**9, 20,
 45, 62, 96, 235, 255, 262, 294, 297;
XXXI:10, 14, 16
- 'Abdallāh b. Mālik al-Ṭā'ī **XX:**87–88,
 221
- 'Abdallāh b. Manṣūr **XXXVI:**71
- 'Abdallāh b. Marthad al-Thaqafī
XI:192–93
- 'Abdallāh b. Ma'rūf **XXVIII:**191
- 'Abdallāh b. Marwān b. Muḥammad
XXVII:7, 50, 51, 131, 163, 165,
 166, 169, 170; **XXIX:**197–98;
XXX:41
- 'Abdallāh b. Mas'adah b. Ḥakamah
 b. Mālik b. Badr al-Fazārī
VIII:96; **XVII:**200–201; **XVIII:**165,
 222; **XIX:**192; **XXI:**164
- 'Abdallāh b. Maslamah b. Qa'nab
XXXIX:27
- 'Abdallāh b. Mas'ūd I:**206, 214, 219,**
 221, 222, 230, 250, 254, 258, 262,
 263, 269, 273, 275, 281, 307, 308,
 315, 353; II:**50, 53, 68, 84, 86, 90,**
 107, 108, 109, 113, 115, 118, 121,
 162; III:**33, 85, 120, 129, 153, 173,**
 174; IV:**104, 118, 165, 169;** VII:**24,**
 27, 41, 61, 62, 83, 114; IX:**56, 173;**
 X:**46, 50;** XI:**94;** XII:**160, 178;**
 XIV:**5, 6, 14, 16;** XV:**15–17, 40, 45,**
 47, 50–51, 99, 100–101, 164;
 XXI:**215;** XXII:**26;** XXVIII:**205?;**
XXXIX:203
- Banū 'Abdallāh b. Mas'ūd VI:**100,**
 104
- 'Abdallāh b. Maymūn **XVII:**99, 140
- 'Abdallāh b. Mazyad al-Asadī
XXVII:34
- 'Abdallāh b. Mīḥṣan al-Ḥimyānī
XVIII:216
- 'Abdallāh b. Miqdād **XXXIX:**197
- 'Abdallāh b. al-Miswar b.
 Muḥammad b. Ja'far b. Abī Ṭālib.
 SEE Abū Ja'far al-Madā'inī
- 'Abdallāh b. Mu'ammar b. Sumayr
 (Shumayr) al-Yashkūrī **XXIII:**27;
XXV:76
- 'Abdallāh b. al-Mu'ammar al-Yashkūrī **XXIV:**52–53
- 'Abdallāh b. Abī Mu'āwiya
XVII:199
- 'Abdallāh b. Mu'āwiya b. 'Abdallāh
 b. Ja'far b. Abī Ṭālib **XXVI:**253–
 56, 258–63; **XXVII:**13, 14, 58, 85,
 86, 87, 88, 89, 126; **XXVIII:**92, 161,
 198
- 'Abdallāh b. Mu'āwiya b. Abī
 Sufyān, Abū al-Khayr **XVIII:**215

- Banū 'Abdallāh b. Mu'ayṣ
XXVIII:181
- 'Abdallāh b. al-Mubārak I:199, 299; II:151; VII:54; VIII:69, 74, 88; IX:155; XV:152, 220; XVI:151, 153, 156, 171, 183, 187; XVII:1, 77, 199; XVIII:2, 7, 9, 77, 167, 168, 169, 217, 218, 219, 221, 222, 225; XXI:69, 71, 81; XXIV:85; XXV:52, 53; XXVI:222; XXXIX:101, 146, 149, 250, 263–64
- 'Abdallāh al-Mudhawwab
XXXVI:198
- 'Abdallāh b. Mughaffal IX:49
- 'Abdallāh b. al-Mughīrah al-'Abdī
XII:112; XIII:118
- 'Abdallāh b. al-Mughīrah b. 'Aṭiyah
XXII:112
- 'Abdallāh b. al-Mughīrah al-Makhzūmī
VII:21
- 'Abdallāh b. al-Mughīth b. Abī Burda VII:94, 95
- 'Abdallāh b. Muḥammad, Abū Ja'far.
 SEE al-Manṣūr (caliph)
- 'Abdallāh b. Muḥammad (Minqār)
XXIX:95
- 'Abdallāh b. Muḥammad (son of Prophet Muḥammad) IX:127
- 'Abdallāh b. Muḥammad b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān
XXIX:135
- 'Abdallāh b. Muḥammad b. 'Abdallāh (al-Ashtar) XXVIII:99; XXIX:52–56
- 'Abdallāh b. Muḥammad b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Abd al-'Azīz b.
 'Abdallāh b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Umar b. al-Khaṭṭāb
XXX:316
- 'Abdallāh b. Muḥammad b. 'Abdallāh b. Abī Qurrah
XXI:179
- 'Abdallāh b. Muḥammad b. 'Abdallāh b. Salm (ibn al-Bawwāb) XXVIII:184, 212, 214, 255; XXX:73, 184
- 'Abdallāh b. Muḥammad b. 'Alī, Abū al-'Abbās. SEE Abū al-'Abbās al-Saffāḥ
- 'Abdallāh b. Muḥammad b. 'Alī b. 'Abdallāh b. Ja'far
XXVIII:183
- 'Abdallāh b. Muḥammad al-'Āmirī
XXXVI:3
- 'Abdallāh b. Muḥammad b. 'Amr al-Ghazzī
XXXIX:150
- 'Abdallāh b. Muḥammad al-Anṣārī
XXX:16, 20
- 'Abdallāh b. Muḥammad b. 'Aqīl
I:282, 283; VI:80; XV:251; XVII:226; XXXIX:182, 334
- 'Abdallāh b. Muḥammad b. 'Aṭā
XXIX:255
- 'Abdallāh b. Muḥammad b. Dāwūd b. 'Isā
XXXIV:129, 132, 145; XXXV:163
- 'Abdallāh b. Muḥammad b. Ḥakīm al-Ṭāṭī
XXVIII:115
- 'Abdallāh b. Muḥammad b. al-Hanafīyyah. SEE Abū Hāshim
- 'Abdallāh b. Muḥammad b. al-Hārithīyyah
XXVII:152
- 'Abdallāh b. Muḥammad b. Hārūn al-Rashīd (al-Qā'im bi-al-Haqqa, son of al-Amīn) XXXI:75, 207
- 'Abdallāh b. Muḥammad b. Hishām al-Kirmānī
XXXVII:35
- 'Abdallāh b. Muḥammad b. Ibrāhīm ('Abdallāh b. Zaynab) XXX:304; XXXIX:263
- 'Abdallāh b. Muḥammad b. Īmrān
XXIX:193; XXX:304; XXXIX:131
- 'Abdallāh b. Muḥammad b. Ismā'il b. Ja'far
XXXVIII:114
- Abū 'Abdallāh b. Muḥammad b. Ismā'il b. Ja'far
XXXVIII:114
- 'Abdallāh b. Muḥammad al-Minqārī
XXX:35
- 'Abdallāh b. Muḥammad b. al-Mughīrah
VII:40
- 'Abdallāh b. Muḥammad b. al-Munkadīr
XXXIX:240

- 'Abdallāh b. Muḥammad b. Murrah al-Sha'bānī **XXXIX**:220
 'Abdallāh b. Muḥammad al-Qutqutī **XXXIII**:155–56
 'Abdallāh b. Muḥammad al-Rāzī **II**:148
 'Abdallāh b. Muḥammad b. Sa'īd **XXIV**:99, 158
 'Abdallāh b. Muḥammad b. Sīrīn **XXXIX**:227
 'Abdallāh b. Muḥammad b. Sulaymān al-Zaynabī, Abū Mansūr **XXXV**:150; **XXXVI**:35, 52, 53, 57, 61, 108, 109
 'Abdallāh b. Muḥammad b. 'Ubaydallāh b. Yaḥyā b. Khāqān **XXXVIII**:199
 Abū 'Abdallāh Muḥammad b. 'Umar. SEE al-Wāqidī
 'Abdallāh b. Muḥammad b. 'Umar b. 'Alī **XV**:140, 172, 175; **XXVIII**:198; **XXXIX**:5, 38, 167
 'Abdallāh b. Muḥammad b. 'Umārah **XXXIX**:319
 'Abdallāh b. Muḥammad al-'Utbī **II**:83
 'Abdallāh b. Muḥammad b. Uyaynah **XXIV**:65, 96–97
 'Abdallāh b. Muḥammad b. Abī Yaḥyā **XXIV**:180, 182
 'Abdallāh b. Muḥammad b. Yazdād al-Marwazī, Abū Ṣalīḥ **XXXIV**:163; **XXXV**:13, 162; **XXXVI**:12, 71, 72, 73, 94, 98, 105
 'Abdallāh b. Muḥayrīz. SEE Ibn Muḥayrīz al-Jumāhī
 'Abdallāh b. Abī Muḥīll b. Hizām b. Khālid b. Rabī'ah b. al-Walīd b. Ka'b b. 'Āmir b. Kila'b **XIX**:111
 'Abdallāh b. Muḥīll al-'Ijlī **XVII**:87
 'Abdallāh b. al-Muhtadī **XXXVIII**:6
 'Abdallāh b. Mujālid **XXXI**:79
 'Abdallāh b. Mujjā'ah b. Sa'īd al-Tamīmī **XXVI**:265; **XXVII**:34, 36
 'Abdallāh b. Abī Mulaykah **II**:82, 156; **XI**:133–34; **XV**:3; **XVI**:54, 55; **XXIII**:145; **XXIV**:38; **XXVIII**:156; **XXXIX**:103
 'Abdallāh b. Mulayl al-Hamdānī **XXIII**:38
 'Abdallāh b. al-Mundhir b. al-Mughīrah b. 'Abdallāh b. Khālid b. Hizām **XXVIII**:155
 'Abdallāh b. al-Mundhir al-Tanūkhī **XVII**:9
 'Abdallāh b. Munqidh **XIX**:211
 'Abdallāh b. al-Muqaffa'. SEE Ibn al-Muqaffa'
 'Abdallāh b. Muqarrin **X**:48, 51
 Abū 'Abdallāh al-Murā'i al-Bakhtarī **XXIV**:156
 'Abdallāh b. Murrah **I**:315
 'Abdallāh b. Mūsā b. 'Abdallāh b. Ḥasan b. Ḥasan **XXX**:119
 'Abdallāh b. Mūsā al-Hādī **XXX**:58; **XXXI**:185
 'Abdallāh b. Mūsā b. Abī Khālid **XXXV**:43
 'Abdallāh b. Mūsā al-Makhzūmī **XV**:248
 'Abdallāh b. Mūsā b. Nuṣayr **XXIII**:201
 'Abdallāh b. Muṣ'ab b. Thābit b. 'Abdallāh b. al-Zubayr (al-Zubayrī) **XVI**:9, 44, 79; **XIX**:191, 192–93; **XXVIII**:220; **XXIX**:239; **XXX**:127–31, 221, 304, 315, 334
 'Abdallāh b. al-Musayyab b. Zuhayr **XXIX**:165
 'Abdallāh b. Muslim (al-Faqīr) **XXIII**:129, 199–200; **XXIV**:9, 15, 18, 20
 'Abdallāh b. Muslim b. 'Aqīl b. Abī Ṭālib **XIX**:51, 151, 161, 181; **XXI**:42
 'Abdallāh b. Muslim b. Sa'īd al-Haḍramī **XIX**:30
 'Abdallāh b. Muslim al-'Uklī **XII**:25

- 'Abdallāh b. Muslim al-Zuhrī **VI**:49; **XXXIX**:170, 225, 333
- 'Abdallāh b. al-Mustawrid **XII**:203; **XIII**:108
- 'Abdallāh b. al-Muṭā' **XXXIX**:111
- 'Abdallāh b. al-Mu'tamm **XII**:17, 61, 83, 179, 180; **XIII**:2, 3, 53?, 54–56, 60–62, 65, 78
- Abū 'Abdallāh b. al-Mutawakkil
'alā-llāh **XXXVI**:2
- 'Abdallāh b. al-Mu'tazz. SEE Ibn al-Mu'tazz
- 'Abdallāh b. Muṭṭī al-'Adawī **XIX**:22, 84–85, 200, 208–9; **XX**:115, 175, 176, 182–225; **XXI**:45, 53, 54, 169; **XXVIII**:146
- 'Abdallāh b. Nabtal **IX**:50
- 'Abdallāh b. Naḍlah al-Aslamī. SEE Abū Barzah
- 'Abdallāh b. Nāfi' (*rāwī*) **VIII**:137; **XI**:152; **XXV**:29; **XXXIX**:30, 174, 176
- 'Abdallāh b. Nāfi' (uterine brother of Ziyād b. Abī Sufyān) **XX**:10
- 'Abdallāh b. Nāfi' b. 'Abd al-Qays al-Fihri **XV**:19, 22
- 'Abdallāh b. Nāfi' b. al-Huṣayn al-Fihri **XV**:19, 22, 258
- 'Abdallāh b. Nāfi' b. Thābit b. 'Abdallāh b. al-Zubayr **XXVIII**:160, 178
- 'Abdallāh b. Nājid **XVII**:51
- 'Abdallāh b. Abī Najīḥ (Ibn Abī Najīḥ) I:247, 267, 274, 281, 287; II:73, 88, 95, 100, 101, 113, 114, 123, 124, 146, 148, 152, 155, 158, 174; III:33; IV:156, 157; VI:57, 83, 84, 140; VII:38; VIII:89, 136, 176, 177; IX:110, 112, 114, 161; **XXXIX**:244
- 'Abdallāh b. Naṣr b. Ḥamzah **XXXV**:17, 56, 67, 77, 78
- 'Abdallāh b. Naṣr b. Muḥammad b. Ya'qūb **XXXV**:78
- 'Abdallāh b. Nawf al-Hamdānī **XXI**:68, 73, 99
- 'Abdallāh b. Nawfal b. al-Ḥārith **XXXIX**:209–10
- 'Abdallāh al-Nawfalī **XXVI**:261
- 'Abdallāh b. al-Nawwāḥah **X**:107
- 'Abdallāh b. Nu'aym **XXI**:217
- 'Abdallāh b. Abī Nu'aym **XXXI**:5
- 'Abdallāh al-Nubātī **XXVI**:265
- 'Abdallāh b. Nufayl **XXXIX**:149–50, 150
- Banū 'Abdallāh b. Numayr **XXXIV**:49
- Abū 'Abdallāh b. Qabīḥah. SEE al-Mu'tazz
- 'Abdallāh b. Qārin **XXXIII**:157
- 'Abdallāh b. Qays. SEE Abū Mūsā al-Ash'arī
- 'Abdallāh b. Qays al-Fazārī al-Jāsī **X**:79; **XV**:29–30, 255; **XVIII**:72, 93, 180, 191
- 'Abdallāh b. Qays al-Khawlānī **XXI**:53
- 'Abdallāh b. Qays al-Kindī, Abū Bahriyyah **XIII**:176
- 'Abdallāh b. Qays b. Makhrāmah **V**:268; **XXII**:11; **XXXIX**:77, 253
- 'Abdallāh b. Qays b. 'Ubbād **XXVI**:122–23
- 'Abdallāh b. Qil' al-Āḥmasī **XVII**:49
- 'Abdallāh b. Qurād al-Khath'amī **XX**:204; **XXI**:9, 19, 85, 92, 95, 106
- Abū 'Abdallāh al-Qurashī **XVI**:133
- 'Abdallāh b. Qurayẓ al-Ziyādī **IX**:84
- 'Abdallāh b. Qusayt **IX**:170; **XXXIX**:183
- 'Abdallāh b. Quṭbah al-Tā'i al-Nabḥānī **XIX**:152, 180
- 'Abdallāh b. Qutham b. al-'Abbās **XXX**:304
- 'Abdallāh b. Rabāḥ al-Anṣārī **VIII**:158

- 'Abdallāh b. al-Rabī' al-Ḥārithī. SEE
 'Abdallāh b. al-Rabī' b.
 'Ubaydallāh b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Abd al-Madān al-Ḥārithī
 'Abdallāh b. al-Rabī' b. 'Ubaydallāh b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Abd al-Madān al-Ḥārithī **XXVII:200; XXVIII:92, 161, 231–37, 252, 255, 292; XXIX:13, 43, 105, 143, 249**
 'Abdallāh b. al-Rabī' b. Ziyād al-Ḥārithī **XVIII:170**
 'Abdallāh b. Rabī'ah b. al-Ḥārith **XXXIX:98**
 'Abdallāh b. Abī Rabī'ah b. al-Mughīrah al-Makhzūmī **VI:105; VII:105; XIV:122, 152, 164; XV:255; XXXIX:114**
 'Abdallāh b. Rāfi' I:189, 212, 222, 224, 231; IV:165; VII:52, 64, 82, 94, 167; IX:120, 122, 125
 'Abdallāh b. Raqabah b. al-Mughīrah **XVI:135, 142**
 'Abdallāh b. Rāshid, Abū Aḥmad **XXVIII:267**
 'Abdallāh b. Rāshid b. Kāwūs **XXXVI:190, 204**
 'Abdallāh b. Rāshid b. Yazīd (al-Akkār) **XXVIII:102, 132, 186, 214, 267, 277**
 'Abdallāh b. Rawāḥah **VIII:15, 66, 129, 130, 135, 152–58; IX:120, 122, 125**
 'Abdallāh b. Razīn b. Abī 'Amr al-Hilālī **XVII:211–12**
 'Abdallāh b. Rizām al-Ḥārithī **XXIII:15, 25, 39–40, 43**
 'Abdallāh b. al-Ru'bah **XXIV:52**
 'Abdallāh b. Rumaythah al-Tā'i **XXIII:10**
 Banū 'Abdallāh b. Ruwaybah **XXXIX:265**
 'Abdallāh b. Saba' ('Abdallāh b. Sabā', 'Abdallāh b. al-Sawdā', Ibn al-Sawdā') **XV:64–65, 126, 133, 145–46, 148, 154, 159, 225, 232; XVI:104, 105, 121**
 SEE ALSO al-Saba'iyyah
 'Abdallāh b. Sabī' al-Hamdānī. SEE
 'Abdallāh b. Sabu' al-Hamdānī
 'Abdallāh b. Sabu' (Hūth) **XXXIX:267–68**
 'Abdallāh b. Sabu' (Sabī') al-Hamdānī **XIX:25; XXI:16**
 'Abdallāh b. Sa'd II:83
 Banū 'Abdallāh b. Sa'd **IX:119**
 'Abdallāh b. Sa'd b. Nufayl al-Azdī **XX:80, 82, 89, 127, 138, 142–48, 154**
 'Abdallāh b. Sa'd b. Abī Sarḥ **VIII:178, 179; IX:148; XIII:175; XIV:152; XV:12, 18–20, 22–24, 31, 74–77, 111, 136–38, 148–50, 157, 164, 170, 172, 182, 184, 193–94, 198–99, 220, 255; XVI:175, 176; XVII:15, 79; XXXIX:81**
 'Abdallāh b. Ṣaffār al-Sā'dī **XX:101, 103, 104**
 'Abdallāh b. Ṣafwān b. Umayyah b. Khalaf al-Jumāhī, Abū Ṣafwān **VI:57; VII:7, 107; X:87; XVI:46; XIX:13–14; XX:116; XXI:169, 229, 232**
 'Abdallāh b. Sahl b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān b. Sahl al-Ḥārithī al-Anṣārī, Abū Layā **VIII:19, 118, 129**
 'Abdallāh b. al-Sā'ib **XV:230; XXXIX:115**
 'Abdallāh b. Sa'id **XXVII:70**
 'Abdallāh b. Sa'id, Abū Ghānim (Naṣr, the Qarmaṭian) **XXXVIII:158–61, 171**
 'Abdallāh b. Sa'id (b. Abī Sa'id Kaysān al-Maqbūri?) **XXXIX:146**
 'Abdallāh b. Sa'id (confidential agent for al-Manṣūr) **XXVIII:91**
 'Abdallāh b. Sa'id (mawlā of al-Manṣūr) **XXIX:133**

- 'Abdallāh b. Sa'īd al-Ḥarashī
XXX:175; **XXXI:**21, 45, 89–90;
XXXII:16
- 'Abdallāh b. Sa'īd b. Abī Sa'īd
 Kaysān al-Maqburī **XI:**105
- 'Abdallāh b. Sa'īd b. Thābit b. Jidh'
 al-Anṣārī **IX:**107, 164; **X:**52, 55,
 73, 75, 106, 114, 121; **XIII:**10, 100;
XV:46, 227, 228; **XVI:**36
- 'Abdallāh b. Sā'idah **XV:**248
- 'Abdallāh b. Ṣakhr al-Qurashī
XXIV:86
- 'Abdallāh b. Salām **I:**189, 190, 210,
 213, 221, 223, 286, 287; **XV:**215;
XVI:47; **XXXIX:**149, 296
- 'Abdallāh b. Abī Salamah **IV:**162,
 166; **VIII:**191
- 'Abdallāh b. Ṣalīḥ, Abū Ṣalīḥ **I:**210,
 213, 214, 221, 223, 370; **XI:**150–51;
XVIII:224; **XXXIX:**101
- 'Abdallāh b. Ṣalīḥ (Abū Ṣalīḥ?)
XXXI:84
- 'Abdallāh b. Ṣalīḥ b. 'Alī **XXIX:**177,
 215
- Umm 'Abdallāh bt. Ṣalīḥ b. 'Alī
XXIX:177
- 'Abdallāh b. Ṣalīḥ al-Miṣrī. SEE
 'Abdallāh b. Ṣalīḥ
- 'Abdallāh b. Sālim **XXXIX:**159
- 'Abdallāh b. Ṣalkhab **XXI:**33
- 'Abdallāh b. Sallām **XVI:**7
- 'Abdallāh b. al-Ṣāmīt **XXXIX:**122
- 'Abdallāh b. Sarjis al-Muzanī
XXXIX:125
- 'Abdallāh b. Abī Ṣa'ṣa'ah. SEE
 'Abdallāh b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān b.
 Abī Ṣa'ṣa'ah
- 'Abdallāh b. al-Sawdā'. SEE
 'Abdallāh b. Saba'
- 'Abdallāh b. al-Sawwār **XIII:**128
- 'Abdallāh b. Ṣayyād **I:**185
- 'Abdallāh b. Shaddād al-Bajalī al-
 Jushamī **XX:**183, 185, 193, 201,
 221, 222, 224, 225; **XXI:**37, 92,
 106–7
- 'Abdallāh b. Shaddād b. al-Hād (al-
 Hādi) al-Laythī **III:**70, 160; **VI:**69;
XXIII:69; **XXXIX:**121, 202
- 'Abdallāh b. Shahr al-Sabī', Abū
 Ḥarb **XIX:**119
- 'Abdallāh b. Shajarah al-Kindī
XXVII:3
- 'Abdallāh b. Shajarah al-Sulamī
XVII:127, 132
- 'Abdallāh b. Shaqīq **XXXIX:**125
- 'Abdallāh b. Sharīk al-Āmirī al-
 Nahdī **XIX:**111–15; **XXI:**20, 22,
 99, 186
- 'Abdallāh b. Shawdhab **III:**3;
XVIII:167; **XXIII:**67; **XXXIX:**225
- 'Abdallāh b. Shaybān **XXVIII:**93
- 'Abdallāh b. Abī Shaykh al-Yashkūrī
XVIII:72
- 'Abdallāh b. Shubayl b. 'Awf al-
 Ahmaṣī **XV:**8–9
- 'Abdallāh b. Shubrumah. SEE Ibn
 Shubrumah
- 'Abdallāh al-Sijzī **XXXVI:**151, 158,
 159, 161
- 'Abdallāh b. Abī al-Simṭ **XXXII:**252–
 53
- 'Abdallāh b. Sinān (associate of al-
 Hārith b. Surayj) **XXVI:**237
- 'Abdallāh b. Sinān b. Jarīr al-Asadī
 al-Šaydāwī **XII:**135
- 'Abdallāh b. Sinān al-Kāhilī
XVI:156
- 'Abdallāh b. Abī Sufyān **XV:**74
- 'Abdallāh b. Sufyān b. 'Abd al-Asad
XII:134
- 'Abdallāh b. Sufyān b. Yazīd b. al-
 Mughaffal al-Azdī **XXIV:**129
- 'Abdallāh b. Suhayl b. 'Amr **VIII:**87;
IX:32
- 'Abdallāh al-Sulamī **XXVII:**33
- Abū 'Abdallāh al-Sulamī **XXIV:**24;
XXVII:152, 185
- 'Abdallāh b. Abī Sulaym **XXIX:**33
- 'Abdallāh b. Sulaym al-Asadī
XIX:68, 70, 86, 88, 91

- 'Abdallāh b. Sulaym al-Azdī
XVI:142; **XXII**:143; **XXXIX**:94
- 'Abdallāh b. Sulaymān (lieutenant of Waṣīf the Turk) **XXXV**:46
- 'Abdallāh b. Sulaymān (*rāwī*)
XXXIX:146, 187
- 'Abdallāh b. Abī Sulaymān **XIV**:141;
XXXIX:153
- 'Abdallāh b. Sulaymān b. al-Ash'ath.
SEE Abū Bakr b. Abī Dāwūd
- 'Abdallāh b. Sulaymān b. Jāmi'
XXXVI:202
- 'Abdallāh b. Sulaymān b.
Muhammad b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Abd al-Muṭalib b. Rabī'ah b. al-Ḥārith **XXIX**:119–20, 218, 235
- 'Abdallāh b. Sulaymān al-Rabā'ī
XXIX:119–20, 218, 235
- 'Abdallāh b. Sulaymān b. Ukaymah
XXXIX:120
- 'Abdallāh b. Sulaymān b. Wahb
XXXVI:199
- 'Abdallāh b. Ṭāhir b. al-Ḥusayn, Abū al-'Abbās **XXXII**:106, 108–10, 128–29, 134–35, 138, 140, 142–45, 159–65, 168–74, 183, 222, 229, 251; **XXXIII**:6, 136–39, 148, 156–58, 160–62, 166–72, 179, 180–82, 185, 191, 193, 214; **XXXIV**:21; **XXXV**:99; **XXXVI**:172
- 'Abdallāh al-Ṭā'ī **XXVII**:138, 162, 172
- 'Abdallāh b. Takīn **XXXVI**:97, 101, 102
- 'Abdallāh b. Abī Ṭalḥah **IX**:13
- 'Abdallāh b. Ṭāriq **VII**:144, 145
- 'Abdallāh b. Abī Ṭaybah **XIII**:15, 36, 49, 50
- 'Abdallāh b. Thābit **XXXIX**:34
- 'Abdallāh b. Tha'labah b. Ṣu'ayr al-Udhrī **VII**:56; **XIV**:102
- 'Abdallāh b. al-Thāmir **V**:192, 200–202, 204, 206
- 'Abdallāh b. Thawr, Abū Fudayk.
SEE Abū Fudayk
- 'Abdallāh b. Thawr b. Aṣghar al-Ghawthī **X**:172, 174; **XI**:144
- 'Abdallāh al-Thumālī **XIX**:175
- 'Abdallāh b. al-Ṭufayl al-Bakkā'ī al-Āmirī **XVII**:53–54, 87
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Ubayd b. 'Umayr **II**:85
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Ubaydah **XXXI**:45
- 'Abdallāh b. Abī 'Ubaydah b.
Muhammad b. 'Ammār b. Yāsir
XXII:13, 18, 20; **XXVIII**:87; **XXIX**:254; **XXXIX**:31, 33
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Ubaydallāh b. al-'Abbās **VI**:120; **XXIX**:156; **XXX**:56; **XXXII**:177, 180, 186, 190; **XXXIX**:55
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Ubaydallāh b.
'Abdallāh al-Taymī SEE Ibn Abī Mulaykah
- 'Abdallāh b. Ubayy b. Salūl **VI**:134, 137; **VII**:14, 86, 108–10, 125, 158–60; **VIII**:33, 52–55, 61; **IX**:36, 50, 73
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Ukaym **XV**:16, 164
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Ulāthah **XXIX**:209
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Umar (of Banū Taymallāh) **XXIV**:24
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Umar b. 'Abd al-'Azīz
XXVI:219–21, 224, 232, 234, 236, 244, 253–62, 264; **XXVII**:9–19, 23, 24, 26, 27, 49, 50, 52, 167
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Umar b. 'Ali **IX**:168
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Umar al-Bāzyār
XXXIV:176, 220; **XXXVI**:95
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Umar b. Ḥabīb
XXVIII:119, 160, 219
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Umar b. Abī al-Ḥayy al-'Absī **XXIX**:232, 258
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Umar b. al-Khaṭṭāb
I:174, 175, 202, 217, 295; **II**:58; **VI**:1–2, 31; **VII**:84, 111; **VIII**:137; **IX**:29, 125, 126; **X**:33, 120, 122, 127; **XI**:136, 151, 224; **XII**:74; **XIII**:58, 180, 185, 203; **XIV**:12, 13, 92, 98, 100, 142, 144–48, 151; **XV**:42–43, 147, 149–50, 258;

- 'Abdallāh b. 'Umar b. al-Khaṭṭāb
 (continued) XVI:4, 9, 10, 34, 35,
 41, 42, 45, 54; XVII:90, 105, 107,
 109; XVIII:94, 167, 186, 187, 208,
 209; XIX:2–3, 9–10; XX:57, 107–8,
 183–84; XXI:112, 152; XXIII:65;
 XXIV:92, 116; XXXIX:30, 38, 57?,
 62?, 117, 174, 175, 188, 223, 237
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Umar al-Numayrī III:9
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Umar b. al-Qāsim b.
 'Abdallāh al-'Umarī XXVIII:202,
 214
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Umar b. Zuhayr al-
 Ka'bī V:232
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Umayr XIV:75, 134,
 135
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Umayr al-Ashja'ī
 XIII:150; XV:140; XVI:85
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Umayr al-Kalbī
 XIX:129–30, 141
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Umayr al-Laythī
 XV:34; XXI:119; XXIV:166
- 'Abdallāh b. Abī Umayyah b. al-
 Mughīrah VIII:168–69;
 XXXIX:112
- 'Abdallāh b. Unays VII:101–4;
 IX:120–21
- 'Abdallāh b. Abī 'Uqayl al-Thaqafī
 XIII:150; XIV:54
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Uqbah VII:100
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Uqbah al-Ghanawī
 XVIII:45, 47, 55, 56, 61, 63, 65,
 193; XIX:154, 180; XXI:43
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Uqbah b. Nāfi' al-Fihri
 XXV:33, 45
- 'Abdallāh b. Urayqīt VII:8;
 XXXIX:138, 142, 172
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Urwah al-Khath'āmī
 XIX:152; XXI:43
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Urwah b. al-Zubayr
 VII:8; XIX:195; XXXIX:334
- 'Abdallāh b. Usayd b. al-Nazzāl al-
 Juhanī XXI:31–32
- 'Abdallāh b. Abī 'Uṣayfīr XXII:51–
 52, 54, 65, 81
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Utbah b. Mas'ūd
 XXI:121, 153; XXXIX:315
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Uthmān (rāwī)
 XXVIII:127
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Uthmān b. 'Affān
 VII:161; XV:253, 254
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Uthmān b. Abī al-'Āṣ
 al-Thaqafī XX:36; XXI:177
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Uthmān b. Khuthaym
 I:309; II:46, 95
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Uthmān b. Abī
 Sulaymān b. Jubayr b. Muṭ'im
 V:231, 270–71
- 'Abdallāh b. 'Uthmān al-Tā'ī
 XXVII:69, 108, 111, 150, 160
- 'Abdallāh b. Wadī'ah al-Anṣārī
 XVII:95
- 'Abdallāh b. Wahb (rāwī) I:182, 198,
 269, 280, 281, 284, 287, 322, 325,
 344; II:84, 87, 95, 112, 114, 130,
 145, 146, 165, 180; III:131, 140,
 148; IV:166; VI:1, 37, 69, 76, 85;
 VII:2, 25; VIII:4, 83, 147; IX:172,
 175, 207; XIV:105; XVII:230;
 XXIII:218; XXXII:165; XXXIX:100,
 108, 132, 133, 147, 204
- 'Abdallāh b. Wahb b. 'Amr XXI:33
- 'Abdallāh b. Wahb b. Anas al-
 Jushamī. SEE 'Abdallāh b. Wahb
 b. Nadlah al-Jushamī
- 'Abdallāh b. Wahb b. Muslim
 XI:137, 140
- 'Abdallāh b. Wahb b. Naḍlah al-
 Jushamī XXI:88–89
- 'Abdallāh b. Wahb al-Rāsibī XIII:57;
 XVII:114–19, 131, 132, 196;
 XVIII:39
- 'Abdallāh b. Wā'il XXIV:141
- 'Abdallāh b. Wa'l al-Taymī
 XVII:176–81; XX:82, 84, 96, 133,
 138, 142, 148–50, 154
- 'Abdallāh b. Wa'lān al-'Adawī
 XXII:174; XXIII:137; XXIV:17, 19
- 'Abdallāh b. Wā'lī XIX:25
- 'Abdallāh b. al-Walīd XIV:112, 113

- 'Abdallāh b. Wandāmīd **XXXV:24**
 'Abdallāh b. Wāqid **II:46**
 'Abdallāh b. Wāqid b. 'Abdallāh
XXVI:9, 11
 'Abdallāh b. Warqā' al-Asadī **XXI:8**
 'Abdallāh b. Warqā' b. Junādah al-
 Salūlī **XXI:78–79**
 'Abdallāh b. Warqā' al-Riyāhī **XIV:4,**
 6, 7, 9, 83
 'Abdallāh al-Warthānī **XXXIII:175–**
 76, 178
 'Abdallāh b. Waṣīf **XXXIV:180**
 'Abdallāh b. Wathīmah al-Naṣrī
XI:42, 49; XV:20
 'Abdallāh b. al-Wāthiq, Abū al-
 Qāsim **XXXVI:76–80, 82–86, 91,**
 96, 99, 102, 106, 163
 'Abdallāh b. Abī Yaḥyā **XIX:16;**
XXXIX:203
 'Abdallāh b. Yaḥyā **XXVIII:109–10**
 'Abdallāh b. Yaḥyā (Tālib al-Ḥaqqa)
XXVII:53, 90, 118, 120
 'Abdallāh b. Yaḥyā b. Khāqān
XXXIV:161
 'Abdallāh b. Ya'lā al-Nahdī **XXI:188**
 'Abdallāh b. Ya'qūb **XXI:219**
 'Abdallāh b. Yāsir **XXXIX:29**
 'Abdallāh b. Yathribī al-Ḍabbī
XVI:152–53
 'Abdallāh b. Yazīd al-Anṣārī **IX:124;**
XI:190, 193–94; XX:47, 92–97,
 121–23, 128–30, 134–37, 155, 158,
 175, 184–86, 220; **XXXIX:268**
 'Abdallāh b. Yazīd b. Asad al-Qasrī,
 Abū Khālid **XXI:165, 192;**
XXV:34, 124
 'Abdallāh b. Yazīd al-Hilālī
XXXIX:201
 'Abdallāh b. Yazīd al-Hudhalī
XX:248; XXIX:254; XXXIX:81,
 337–38
 'Abdallāh b. Yazīd b. Hurmuz
XXVIII:216–17
 'Abdallāh b. Yazīd b. Jābir al-Azdī
XVII:31
 Umm 'Abdallāh bt. Yazīd al-
 Kalbiyyah **XV:11**
 'Abdallāh b. Yazīd b. Mu'āwiya (al-
 Uswār) **XIX:226–27; XX:51, 52;**
XXI:158, 179, 181
 'Abdallāh b. Yazīd b. Mu'āwiya (al-
 Uswār al-Asghar) **XIX:227**
 'Abdallāh b. Yazīd b. al-Mughaffal
XXIII:43
 'Abdallāh b. Yazīd b. Nubayt
XIX:27
 'Abdallāh b. Yazīd b. Qanṭash al-
 Hudhalī. SEE 'Abdallāh b. Yazīd
 al-Hudhalī
 'Abdallāh b. Yazīd b. Qays al-
 Hudhalī. SEE 'Abdallāh b. Yazīd
 al-Hudhalī
 'Abdallāh b. Yazīd b. Rawḥ b. Zinbā'
 al-Judhāmī **XIX:168; XXVII:171**
 'Abdallāh b. Yazīd b. Abī Sufyān
XV:254
 'Abdallāh b. Yazīd al-Uswār. SEE
 'Abdallāh b. Yazīd b. Mu'āwiya
 al-Uswār
 'Abdallāh b. Yūnus al-Jubayrī
XXXIX:109
 'Abdallāh b. Yuqtur **XIX:88–89, 181**
 'Abdallāh b. Yūsuf, Abū
 Muhammad. SEE al-Ḥajjāj b.
 Yūsuf al-Taymī
 'Abdallāh b. al-Zabīr al-Asadī
XIX:22, 62; XXII:21
 'Abdallāh b. Zaḥr al-Khawlānī
XVII:132
 'Abdallāh b. Abī Zakariyyā' al-
 Khuzaī **XXIV:40**
 'Abdallāh b. Zam'ah **XVII:207;**
XXXIX:76
 'Abdallāh b. Zayd (*rāwī*) **XIX:224–25**
 'Abdallāh b. Zayd b. 'Abd Rabbīhi
XV:99; XXXIX:290
 'Abdallāh b. Zayd al-Anṣārī. SEE
 'Abdallāh b. Yazīd al-Anṣārī
 'Abdallāh b. Zayd al-Jarmī, Abū
 Qilābah **VI:62; XIII:99**

- 'Abdallāh b. Zayd al-Khazrajī **IX:76**
 'Abdallāh b. Zayd al-Tamīmī **XII:42**
 'Abdallāh b. Zaynab. SEE 'Abdallāh
 b. Muḥammad b. Ibrāhīm
 'Abdallāh b. al-Zibā'rā al-Sahmī
VI:16; VIII:185–86; XXIX:141–42
 'Abdallāh b. Ziyād **IX:125**
 'Abdallāh b. Abī Ziyād **I:179; II:21**
 'Abdallāh b. Ziyād b. Abī Sufyān
XX:15, 19, 22, 27
 'Abdallāh b. al-Zubayr, Abū Bakr
II:80; VI:70, 158; VII:9, 10, 118,
126; IX:9, 143; XII:133; XIII:59,
172; XIV:12; XV:42–43, 161, 204,
207, 211–12, 218; XVI:42, 45, 46,
50, 55, 68, 69, 77, 116, 126, 127,
139–41, 147, 153, 161; XVII:91,
105, 107; XVIII:22, 94, 186, 208,
209, 210, 217, 225; XIX:1–4, 6–7,
9–16, 22–23, 31, 35, 65, 67–69, 85,
100, 168, 186, 189–93, 195–97,
204–5, 218, 221–25; XX:1–6, 12,
43, 45, 47–69, 92, 97–105, 109,
111–17, 122–23, 136, 144, 160,
162, 166–67, 173–74, 175–76;
XXI:3, 12, 48, 53–56, 59–62, 66–
67, 71–72, 83, 89, 104, 111, 115,
118–21, 122, 135, 147, 152–53,
165, 168, 170, 182, 185, 191, 194–
95, 206–9, 210, 212, 215, 224–32;
XXII:1; XXIII:88, 114, 116–17, 121,
212; XXV:115; XXVI:158;
XXIX:17; XXX:122; XXXIX:17, 52,
95, 105, 193, 209, 211, 237, 268,
272, 276, 296, 335
 'Abdallāh b. al-Zubayr (*rāwī*, father
 of Muḥammad b. 'Abdallāh b. al-
 Zubayr al-Asadī) **XXI:186**
 'Abdallāh b. al-Zubayr al-Ḥumaydī
 SEE al-Ḥumaydī
 'Abdallāh b. Zuhayr **XXII:143–44,**
 146, 148
 'Abdallāh b. Zuhayr al-Salūlī
XXI:76
 'Abdallāh b. al-Zuhayr b. Sulaym al-
 Azdī **XIX:120; XXIV:160**
 'Abdān (b. Bishr b. Job) **II:143**
 'Abdān al-Kasibī **XXXVI:61**
 'Abdān ('Abdah) b. Muḥammad al-
 Marwazī **I:227, 251, 268, 288;**
 II:99
 'Abdān b. al-Muwaffaq, Abū al-
 Qāsim **XXXV:126, 128, 129, 130**
 'Abdāsī (north of Wāsiṭ)
XXVIII:256–57; XXXII:25;
XXXVII:12, 21–22
 'Abdawayh (commander of
 Muṭṭalib b. 'Abdallāh b. Mālik al-
 Khuzā'ī) **XXXII:91**
 'Abdawayh (Kardām al-Khurāsānī)
XXVIII:102, 274
 'Abdawayh al-Anbārī **XXX:142**
 'Abdawayh al-Jardāmadh b. 'Abd al-
 Karīm **XXVII:68**
 al-'Abdī. SEE Ḥakīm b. Jabalah al-
 'Abdī
 abdominal ulcer, death from
XXX:41
 'Abdūn b. Makhlad **XXXVII:148, 150**
 'Abdūs al-Fihrī **XXXII:188, 191**
 'Abdūs b. Muḥammad b. Abī Khālid
XXXII:15–16
 'Abdūyah ('Abdawayh, palace of al-
 Amīn, in Baghdad) **XXXI:142,**
 226
 Abel (Hābil) **I:307–17, 324, 331, 337;**
XI:24
 Abghar (district, in Samarqand)
XXIV:149, 171
 'Abhalah b. Ka'b b. Ghawth. SEE al-
 Aswad al-'Arsī
 Abhar (in al-Jibāl) **XVIII:161;**
XXXVIII:14
 'Abhar (umm walad of Qutaybah b.
 Muslim) **XXIV:27**
 Banū 'Abīd (of Makhzūm) **X:157**
 Banū 'Abīd b. al-Ajram (of Quḍā'ah)
 V:33
 Ibn 'Abīd al-Hajarī **XXIV:24**

- 'Abīd b. Naqīd **XX:78**
 'Abīdah b. 'Amr al-Baddī. SEE
 'Ubaydah b. 'Amr al-Baddī al-
 Kindī
 'Abīdah b. Hilāl al-Yashkūrī
XIX:184; XX:99–100, 165, 169,
170; XXI:131; XXII:161, 164, 176
 Abihail (father of Esther) **IV:41, 50**
 Abijah b. Rehoboam **IV:20**
 Ābil (Ābil al-Zayt?) **X:17, 44**
 Ābil al-Zayt **IX:164; XI:77**
 Abimelech b. Gideon **III:127**
 Abiq. SEE Nahr Aniq
 Ibn 'Ābis **XII:177**
 'Ābis al-Bāhilī **XXIII:171**
 'Ābis al-Ju'fī **XII:122**
 'Ābis b. Abī Shāhib al-Shākirī
XIX:29, 57, 147–48
 Abīward (Bīward, in Khurāsān)
XV:90, 92; XXIII:155, 164;
XXVII:61, 64, 73, 74, 75, 80, 83,
104, 107, 108; XXVIII:264;
XXX:176
 Abjad (ruler) **II:3**
 Abjar (b. Jābir al-'Ijlī?) **XI:23**
 al-Abjar (Khudrah b. 'Awf b. al-
 Hārith) **XXXIX:57**
 Abjar b. Bujayr (Abjar b. Jābir al-
 'Ijlī?) **X:144, 145**
 Abjar b. Jābir al-'Ijlī **XVII:217**
 Abkhaz (Abkhāz, ethnic group)
V:153
 Ablaj (Turkish commander)
XXXV:74, 75
 al-Ablaq al-Rāwandī **XXIX:122**
 ablution (*ghusl*) **VI:77–78; IX:86, 87;**
X:142; XXXIX:198
 al-Abnā' (descendants of Persian
 soldiers in Yemen) **VIII:114;**
IX:167; X:18, 21, 22, 24, 25, 28, 29,
53, 165–69, 172; XXVII:81;
XXXIX:94, 227, 299
 al-Abnā' (of Banū Tamīm) **X:85–87,**
89, 140; XVII:180; XXII:8, 196–97,
199–200
- Abnā' al-Dawlah (Sons of the
 Dynasty, Baghdaďi military class
 of Khorasanian origin) **XXXI:81,**
84, 86, 90, 100, 104–6, 109, 132,
152, 182, 193, 203, 208; XXXII:54,
231; XXXIII:11, 17, 145, 151, 152;
XXXIV:182; XXXV:10, 60, 63
abnā' al-kaffiyah (abstainers)
XXXI:111
 the abominable one. SEE 'Alī b.
 Muhammad
 al-Abraď b. Dāwūd **XXVII:33**
 Āl al-Abraď b. Qurrah **XXVII:33**
 al-Abraď b. Qurrah al-Tamīmī al-
 Riyāḥī **XXI:142, 144; XXIII:25,**
42–43; XXV:107
 al-Abraď b. Rabī'ah al-Kindī
XXII:88
 Abrahah (Abū Yaksūm al-Ashram)
V:164, 207, 212–35, 242, 244, 266
 Abrahah (*jāriyah* of the Negus)
VIII:109–10; XXXIX:178–80
 Abrahah (officer of Rabī'ah b. 'Abd
 al-Rāhmān) **XXVII:91**
 Abrahah b. Rā'ish. SEE Dhū Manār
 Abrahah b. al-Şabbāh **XIII:169;**
XVII:106; XVIII:221
 Abraham (ibrāhīm, Friend of God,
 prophet) **I:293, 302, 344, 371;**
II:2, 4, 16, 18, 22, 23, 28, 46, 47,
50, 54, 56–58, 61–64, 68, 70–77,
79, 80, 82, 84–95, 98–109, 111–12,
115, 117–19, 122, 126–28, 130–31,
132, 138, 140, 143, 147; III:2, 3, 4,
18, 22, 31, 32, 37, 38, 41, 136, 144,
150; V:169, 225, 275, 413, 416;
VI:36, 38–40, 42, 51–52, 64, 79, 84,
104, 159; VII:82; XIII:6, 159, 168;
XV:127; XVIII:82; XX:176;
XXIII:148; XXX:330; XXXVII:64,
173; XXXIX:148, 204
 SEE ALSO *maqām Ibrāhīm*
 Abraham b. Peleg b. Eber **IV:30, 59**
 al-Abraq (of the people of al-
 Rabadhah) **X:45, 51, 52, 160**

al-Abraš. SEE Sa'īd b. al-Walīd al-Kalbī
 Ibn al-Abraš. SEE Ibrāhīm b. Ayyūb
 al-Abraš
 Abrashahr (Abarshahr) XV:42, 90–92, 111; XVI:191; XVIII:85, 179; XXIII:155, 164; XXIV:52; XXVI:122–23
 SEE ALSO Nishapur
 Abraz (*marzūbān* of Marw). SEE Barāz b. Māhawayh b. Māfanāh b. Fayd
 Abrāzbandah, king of XXXI:71–72
 Abrīk. SEE Tephrikē
 Ibn Abrūd (*hājib* of Muḥammad b. 'Abdallāh) XXVIII:125
 Abrūn (brother of Kayghalagh) XXXVII:1; XXXVIII:104
 Abrūn (lieutenant of Muṣliḥ) XXXVI:138
 Abrusān (Bursān, near al-Baṣrah) XXXVI:43, 57; XXXVII:49, 62, 77
 Abruwān (on the Persian Gulf coast of Fārs) V:51, 105
 Banū 'Abs II:13; IX:98; X:41, 43, 44, 46, 47, 49, 51, 52, 60; XII:130; XIII:44, 67, 191; XVI:30–31; XVIII:138; XXIV:63–64; XXV:117; XXVI:22, 45, 63, 134, 146, 171; XXXIX:133
 Abū 'Abs b. Jabr al-Hārithī VII:95; XV:144
 'Abs b. Ṭalq b. Rabī'ah al-Šarīmī XX:31–32
 Absalom b. David (Abshā) III:149
 abstainers. SEE *abnā' al-kaffiyah*
 abstention from sexual intercourse.
 SEE 'iddah
 al-Abtāh (valley, near Mecca and Minā) VIII:181; XVI:40; XVII:224; XIX:13, 27; XX:3
 Abtāhiyyah swords (i.e., Meccan soldiers) XVI:136
 Abūshīl. SEE Methushael

al-Abwā' (in al-Ḥijāz) V:283; VII:11–12, 15; IX:116; XXXIX:21
 al-Abwāb (Bāb al-Abwāb?) XIV:36
 al-Abyād. SEE al-Qaṣr al-Abyād
 Abyād al-Rukbān. SEE Ma'qil b. al-Āshā b. al-Nabbāsh
 Abyan (in Yemen) V:179, 181; X:171, 177; XII:147
 Abyan b. 'Adnān VI:37
 Abyssinia (Ethiopia, al-Ḥabashah) II:11, 15, 16, 20, 21; IV:50, 150; V:159, 160, 179, 182–83, 204, 208, 212, 224, 231, 235–36, 238, 241, 242, 245, 248, 262, 266; VI:16, 18, 105, 139; VIII:108, 109, 180; IX:128, 143, 145, 178; X:105, 120, 161; XIII:176, 177, 198; XV:253; XVII:54; XVIII:187; XXVII:170; XXXI:142, 171, 225; XXXIV:141; XXXV:122; XXXIX:94, 167, 169, 170, 177, 227, 299
 emigration of first Muslims to VI:98–101, 109, 110, 112, 114, 136; XXXIX:5, 26, 27, 30, 66, 67, 104, 105, 110, 162, 169, 175, 177
 Ethiopian language III:174
 Negus of. SEE Negus
 Abyssinians. SEE Abyssinia
 Ibn Abzā. SEE 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Abzā
 al-Abzārī (Ibn al-Abzārī) XXXIV:119–20
 acacia tree (*ṭalḥ, samurah*) I:277; II:73; IX:11
 Banū 'Ād I:237; II:14, 18, 19, 28, 30–39, 46; IV:134, 148; VI:125; XIV:131; XIX:146; XXI:87; XXIII:198; XXV:153; XXXI:143, 219
 Abū 'Ād al-'Ibādī XXIX:65, 69
 'Ād b. Uz b. Aram b. Shem b. Noah II:13, 16, 18, 28
 Adabīl (Adbāl) b. Ishmael II:132, 133

- Adad b. Ishmael II:132
 Adah (wife of Lamech) I:338
 Banū 'Ādal VII:143, 147; VIII:16
 Adam (Ādam) I:184–86, 188–90,
 213, 214, 217, 223–25, 233, 241,
 253, 255–56, 257–311, 313–40,
 342–44, 346, 347, 351–54, 362,
 364, 366–70; II:22, 95, 130; III:65,
 148; IV:114, 184; V:412, 416;
 VI:42, 78; VIII:108, 181; XII:64;
 XIV:117, 138; XVIII:22;
 XXVIII:63–64, 112, 113;
 XXXVII:173; XXXIX:126
 Adam (near Dhū Qār) V:366
 Ādam b. Abī Iyās I:195, 265, 327;
 VI:60, 154; IX:181, 207;
 XXXIX:156, 329
 Ādam b. Rabī'ah b. al-Ḥārith b. 'Abd
 al-Muṭṭalib XXXIX:62
 'Adan. SEE Aden
 'Adan bt. Enoch I:337, 338
 Adana (Adhanah, in Cilicia)
 XXXII:188, 192; XXXIV:157;
 XXXVI:203
 'Adanī garments XXXIX:225
 Adarnush IV:75
 'Adasah bt. Mālik b. 'Awf al-Kalbī
 XVIII:34
 Banū al-'Adawiyyah (of Tamīm)
 XIII:115, 116; XX:29, 31, 34
 al-'Adb (name of Prophet
 Muhammad's sword) IX:154
 al-'Aḍbā' (name of Prophet
 Muhammad's camel) VIII:47;
 IX:151
 Adbāl. SEE Adabīl b. Ishmael
 Ibn Adbar. SEE Ḥujr b. 'Adī b.
 Jabalah al-Kindī
 al-'Addā' b. Ḥujr X:177, 178
 'Addās (Christian slave from
 Nineveh) VI:117
 Aden ('Adan, in Yemen) IV:131;
 V:159, 240; VI:37; X:23, 167, 171,
 190; XII:147; XXVIII:94
 al-Adhā. SEE Ḥaḍr al-Adhā
- Abū al-'Adhāb (Qarmaṭian
 commander) XXXVIII:137, 141
 Adhākhīr (near Mecca) VIII:177
 SEE ALSO Baṭn Adhākhīr
 'Adhal (jāriyah of Ḥumayd b. 'Abd
 al-Ḥamīd al-Ṭūsī) XXXII:158
 Ad'ham b. Muḥriz al-Bāhilī XV:234;
 XVII:52; XX:139, 145, 149;
 XXXIX:53, 274
 adhān. SEE call to prayer
 Ādharbajān (Azerbaijan) III:28, 29;
 IV:17, 40, 47, 79; V:14, 95–96, 98–
 99, 113, 146, 149, 151, 303, 306–7,
 311, 313, 388; XIII:37; XIV:1, 3, 10,
 17, 21, 22, 26, 31–34, 36, 44, 45;
 XV:8, 62, 132, 256; XVI:195;
 XVIII:3; XIX:138; XX:219; XXI:51,
 118; XXII:48, 67; XXIII:148, 164,
 210; XXIV:74, 182; XXV:65, 69,
 70, 98, 99, 122, 130, 166, 194;
 XXVI:35, 242, 251; XXVII:181,
 195, 198, 203, 204, 208, 211;
 XXVIII:19, 50; XXIX:84, 203, 215;
 XXX:115, 171, 294; XXXII:106,
 144, 176, 182, 183, 193; XXXIII:16,
 73, 85, 175–76, 182; XXXIV:77, 79,
 96, 104, 111; XXXV:7; XXXVI:161;
 XXXVIII:72, 94, 97, 184, 192
 Ādhariyān (ruler of Sābūr)
 XIV:70
 Adharnarsē b. Isḥāq al-Khāshinī
 XXXIV:124
 al-Ādhīn (crown of al-Hurmuzān)
 XIII:137
 Ādhīn (commander of Bābak al-
 Khurramī) XXXIII:24, 46–48, 60,
 67, 69, 70–71
 Ādhīn b. al-Hurmuzān XIII:57
 Ādhīn Jushnas V:306
 'Adhiyyah bt. Jābir. SEE Ghaziyyah
 bt. Jābir
 Adhkūtakīn b. Asātakīn XXXVII:1
 al-Adhkūtakīnī. SEE Khafif al-
 Adhkūtakīnī

- 'Adhrā' (Marj 'Adhrā', near Damascus) XVIII:144–46, 147, 152, 158; XXVI:186, 189; XXXIX:274
- Adhri'iāt (in Syria) V:325, 327; VII:159; XXXVIII:158
- Adhruḥ (Roman camp, between Ma'ān and Petra) IX:58; XVII:90, 104, 159; XVIII:10, 92, 210
- Adhrūliyyah (Ḩammah al-Adhrūliyyah) XXIII:146; XXIX:206
- 'Adī (canal). SEE Nahr 'Adī
- Banū 'Adī XV:144, 202; XVIII:155; XXIII:138; XXVI:41
- Banū 'Adī (of Dabbah) XV:92
- Banū 'Adī (of Tamīm) XX:78; XXXIV:46
- Ibn Abī 'Adī (Muhammad b. Ibrahīm al-Qasmalī) I:200, 218, 260, 297; II:84, 108–9; VI:155; VII:120; IX:155, 157, 160; XIV:99, 106, 107
- 'Adī b. 'Adī (of the people of Qaṣr al-'Adasiyyīn) XI:28, 30–31, 35
- 'Adī b. Abī 'Adī XVI:138
- 'Adī b. 'Adī b. 'Umayrah al-Kindī al-Shaybānī XXII:39–40, 48–49, 51, 73
- 'Adī b. Aḥmad b. 'Abd al-Bāqī XXXVIII:204
- 'Adī b. 'Amr b. Saba' II:23
- 'Adī b. 'Amr al-Thaqafī XXII:69
- 'Adī b. Arṭāt al-Fazārī XXIV:75, 79, 81, 111–19, 141–42, 187
- 'Adī b. Aws b. Marīnā V:343–45
- 'Adī al-Awsaṭ (father of 'Adī b. 'Adī) XI:30
- 'Adī b. Ḥamrā' al-Thaqafī VI:50
- 'Adī b. Ḥanẓalah al-Ṭā'ī V:340
- 'Adī b. Ḥarmalah al-Asadī XIX:68, 70, 86, 91, 127
- 'Adī b. Ḥātim al-Ṭā'ī, Abū Ṭarīf IX:63–67, 98, 108; X:50, 60–62, 64, 65; XI:10, 17, 37, 64; XII:14; XVI:92, 96, 104, 105, 142, 147;
- XVII:21–22, 27–29, 122, 134–35; XVIII:42, 139, 140, 155, 156, 157, 160, 161; XXI:40–41; XXXIX:86, 297
- Banū 'Adī b. Ka'b (of Quraysh) VI:57–58, 100, 139; VII:29, 46, 143; VIII:82, 172; XIV:116; XX:115, 185; XXIV:75; XXVIII:181; XXXIX:117
- Āl 'Adī b. al-Khiyār b. 'Adī b. Nawfal b. 'Abd Manāf VI:17
- 'Adī b. Marīnā. SEE 'Adī b. Aws b. Marīnā
- Banū 'Adī b. al-Najjār V:284; VI:10–12, 14, 154; VII:53, 55, 122, 151; VIII:38; XI:176
- 'Adī b. Naṣr IV:134
- 'Adī b. Qays al-Sahmī IX:33
- Banū 'Adī b. Rabī'ah XXXIX:137
- Banū 'Adī al-Ribāb XVI:117, 136, 137, 164; XXI:46, 66; XXIV:23, 176, 187
- 'Adī b. al-Šabāḥ b. al-Muthannā XXI:216
- 'Adī b. Sahl XII:190
- Banū 'Adī b. Sharīf XIII:22
- 'Adī b. Suhayl XII:30; XIII:103, 108
- 'Adī b. Suhayl b. 'Adī XV:34
- 'Adī b. 'Umayrah al-Shaybānī. SEE 'Adī b. 'Adī b. 'Umayrah al-Kindī al-Shaybānī
- 'Adī b. Wattād al-Iyādī XXII:141, 143–48
- 'Adī b. Abī al-Zaghbā' VII:40, 44
- 'Adī b. Zayd b. 'Adī b. al-Riqā' al-Āmilī XXI:171
- 'Adī b. Zayd al-'Ibādī IV:145, 147; V:37, 81, 331, 341–52
- Abū 'Adī b. Ziyād XIII:89, 90
- Adiabene. SEE Ḥazzah
- 'Adiyā (in a line of Namīr b. Tawlab al-'Ukli's poetry) IV:153
- al-Adjām. SEE Ṣāliḥ b. 'Alī b. 'Atiyah
- Admā' (*jāriyah*) XVIII:134

- Abū Admā' al-Hamdānī XVII:216
 administrative divisions
 īrāfah XII:17; XIII:67, 77; XIX:33,
 35; XX:95
 kūrah V:38, 254
 mikhlāf V:212, 249
 tassūj (provincial division)
 XXII:54; XXXV:42, 121, 132;
 XXXVI:16
 'Adnā ('Arbā') bt. 'Azrā'īl I:346
 Abū 'Adnān al-Sulamī XXIX:259
 'Adnān b. Udad IV:69; VI:37–40;
 XVI:143
 adopted children, name giving to
 XXXIX:9–10
 al-Adrīnūq (king of al-Andalus)
 XXIII:182
 Adrunjār (Durunjār, high-ranking
 military officer) XI:109, 128
 Adṭarbad (Idṭarbad, between Sīb
 Banī Kūmā and Dayr al-'Āqūl)
 XXXVI:170; XXXVIII:109
 Banū 'Adūl XXXIX:111
 adultery. SEE *zinā*
 Adum. SEE Edom
 'Ādūr (chief of Pharaoh's sorcerers)
 III:57
 advance payments, in tax
 collection X:96; XXXVI:15;
 XXXVII:90
 Banū 'Adwān VI:25, 29; XXXIX:275
 Aelia Capitolina. SEE Jerusalem
 Aetius. SEE Yātis al-Rūmī
 Banū al-Afā' X:163
 al-Afā' al-Jurhumī VI:34–36
 Afāmiyah (Fāmiyh, Apamea) V:254;
 XXXVIII:131, 132
 Afarīdhūn. SEE Afrīdhūn
 al-Afāriqah. SEE Africa
 Ibn 'Affān. SEE 'Uthmān b. 'Affān
 'Affān b. Abī al-'Āṣ XV:170;
 XXXIX:198
 'Affān b. al-Ashqar al-Naṣrī
 XVI:148
 'Affān b. Muslim al-Ṣaffār II:148,
 157, 172; VI:91; XXIV:101;
 XXVIII:283; XXXIX:223
 'Afīf b. Iyās al-Āḥmasī XVII:49
 'Afīf al-Kindī VI:81, 82
 'Afīf b. al-Mundhir X:88, 145–48
 'Afīf b. Zuhayr b. Abī al-Akhnas
 XIX:132–34
 'Āfiyah al-Qādī. SEE 'Āfiyah b. Yazīd
 al-Azdī
 'Āfiyah b. Sulaymān XXXI:21, 45
 'Āfiyah b. Yazīd al-Azdī XXIX:197,
 203, 248
 Ibn al-Afkāl. SEE Ribī' b. al-Afkāl
 Aflāḥ (*mawlā* of Abū Ayyūb al-
 Anṣārī) XI:123
 Ibn Aflāḥ. SEE Dār Ibn Aflāḥ
 Aflāḥ b. Sa'īd XIX:82
 al-Afqām. SEE Yazīd b. Hishām b.
 'Abd al-Malik
 'Afrā' (mother of Mu'awwidh b. al-
 Hārith and 'Awf b. al-Hārith b.
 Rifā'ah) VII:66
 Ibn 'Afrā'. SEE 'Awf b. al-Hārith b.
 Rifā'ah; Mu'awwidh b. al-Hārith
 Afrāsiyāb. SEE Frāsiyāb
 Afrāsyāt. SEE Frāsiyāb
 Afrāwāk (Fravāk) b. Siyāmak I:325,
 326
 Afri bt. Siyāmak I:325
 Africa (Ifriqiyah, al-Afāriqah,
 African troops) III:98; IV:123;
 XIII:175; XV:12, 18–24, 74, 111,
 157; XVIII:102, 103; XXIII:201,
 215; XXIV:164–65; XXVI:54, 240;
 XXVII:148, 197; XXVIII:277;
 XXIX:51, 55, 65, 67, 68, 69, 74, 77,
 180, 195, 219, 235, 239; XXX:29,
 41, 102, 142, 162, 174; XXXI:139,
 151, 176; XXXVI:166; XXXVII:37
 Afriḍhūn (Afarīdhūn) b. Athfiyān
 (Kay Afriḍhūn) II:1, 4–9, 23, 25,
 110, 111; III:1, 3, 4, 5, 18, 19, 21,
 22, 88; IV:92

- Afrīk (*jāriyah* of Asad b. al-Marzbān) **XXIX:60**
- Afrūdhīn (cavalryman of the Sasanian army) **XIII:144**
- Afr.y.dh (river) **XXIII:68**
- Afṣā b. Ḥārithah **VI:53**
- Afshīn (Afshīnah, near Samarqand) **XXIV:192, 193**
- al-Afshīn (Khaydhar b. Kāwūs) **XXV:148; XXXII:188, 191; XXXIII:12, 14, 19–24, 36–43, 44, 46–47, 79, 81–84, 90–92, 94, 98, 102–3, 108, 120, 122, 124, 126, 129, 137–38, 143, 175–76, 179–93, 195–200, 214; XXXV:76**
- Afshīnah. SEE Afshīn
- al-Aftas. SEE al-Ḥusayn b. al-Ḥasan b. ‘Alī b. al-Ḥusayn; Sālim al-Aftas
- afterlife **X:29, 57; XXXIV:40**
- afternoon (midafternoon) prayer (*ṣalāt al-‘asr*) **VIII:28, 29, 140; XXXIX:120, 121**
SEE ALSO middle prayer
- ‘Afwallāh b. Sufyān **XXVIII:260–61**
- Ibn ‘Afwallāh b. Sufyān **XXVIII:261**
- age of the world
according to Christians **I:184–85**
according to Israelites **I:184–85**
according to Zoroastrians **I:185–86**
- agent (*‘amīl*) **IX:87; XV:17; XXVI:15, 24, 29, 31, 59, 62–63, 136**
SEE ALSO governors; tax collectors
- al-Agharr (‘Alī b. Ḥasan). SEE ‘Alī b. Ḥasan b. Ḥasan b. Abī Ṭālib
- al-Agharr (officer of Zikrawayh) **XXXVIII:197**
- Abū al-Agharr (Khalīfah b. al-Mubārak al-Sulamī) **XXXVIII:13, 81, 82, 90, 113, 118, 127, 128, 138, 146, 193**
- Abū al-Agharr (son-in-law of Ibn al-Ba’īth) **XXXIV:80, 86, 88**
- al-Agharr al-‘Ijlī **XI:191; XVI:45**
- Aghart mish (Aghart mish, ‘Abbāsid officer) **XXXVI:178, 179, 191; XXXVII:2–4**
- Aghas b. Bihdhān **IV:11, 16**
- Aghbagh. SEE Albaq
- al-Aghdāf (south of al-Azraq?) **XXVI:91–92, 148**
- al-Aghlab b. ‘Āmir b. Ḥanīfah **X:126, 127**
- al-Aghlab al-‘Ijlī **XXXIX:94**
- al-Aghlab b. Salīm **XXVII:192**
- Aghwāth. SEE Yawm al-Katā’ib agnomen. SEE *kunyah*
- Ahab (king of Israel) **III:123**
- al-Āḥābīsh (clans allied with Quraysh) **VII:106, 107, 117, 132; VIII:13, 78, 81, 176; XIII:76**
- ahālīf*. SEE *ahālāf*
- Ahan (village, in Nishapur district) **XXVIII:44**
- Ahasuerus b. Cyrus b. Jamasb **IV:48, 50, 51**
- Ahaz b. Jotham b. Uzziah **IV:35**
- Ahaziah **IV:35**
- ahbār* (Jewish religious scholars) **V:145; XXIII:185?**
- Aḥbash b. Marthad b. ‘Alqamah b. Salamah al-Ḥadrāmī **XIX:163**
- ‘ahd (pact, obligation, covenant) **XV:111, 218, 240, 244–45**
- ahdāth (police) **XIV:16; XV:136, 189; XXVI:244; XXIX:76, 77, 169, 175, 176, 180, 195, 204, 216, 219, 222, 235, 237, 239; XXX:40; XXXI:10**
- ‘Āhir (looter at Jericho) **III:96**
- al-Āḥjam b. ‘Abdallāh al-Khuza’ī **XXVII:62, 74**
- Aḥjār al-Zayt (near Medina) **XV:161; XXVIII:203**
- ahl (troops) **XXXVI:5**
- ahl al-akhbār (historians) **XXIII:155**
- Ahl al-‘Āliyah (the Highlanders, Median army regiment [*khums*] of al-Baṣrah) **XX:170; XXI:87, 93,**

Ahl al-Āliyah (continued) **XXI**:94; **XXII**:174; **XXIV**:12, 14, 114; **XXV**:133, 143; **XXVI**:62
ahl al-ard (villagers) **XII**:192
ahl al-ayyām (those who participated in the earliest Muslim campaigns) **XII**:56, 75, 84, 85, 129, 151, 201; **XIII**:13, 30, 34, 77; **XV**:112
ahl al-balā' (distinguished veterans) **XIII**:30, 211; **XV**:133
Ahl al-Bayt (People of the Household, Prophet's family) **VIII**:10; **XIX**:126; **XXVI**:23, 50, 58; **XXVII**:63; **XXVIII**:214; **XXXII**:26; **XXXIX**:213, 258
ahl al-buyūtāt (members of distinguished families) **XIII**:114, 115, 211, 212, 215; **XV**:57
ahl al-dhimmah (*dhimmīs*, protected people) **V**:260; **IX**:39; **X**:131, 157, 163, 164, 192; **XI**:3; **XII**:7, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 159, 207; **XIII**:6, 9, 20, 47, 48, 50–52, 56, 62, 87, 88, 121, 124, 126, 130, 141, 149, 166–68, 170–72, 216, 217; **XV**:28, 104, 126; **XVI**:188; **XVII**:125, 176, 221; **XXIII**:67; **XXV**:45, 156; **XXVI**:146; **XXX**:170, 268, 273; **XXXIV**:41–42, 89–90, 93–94, 128
circumcision as religious conversion test **XXIV**:83
distinctive dress **XXX**:268; **XXXIV**:89–90, 93–94, 128
zunnār belts **XXXIV**:89, 90, 94
SEE ALSO Ahl al-Kitāb
ahl al-fatḥ (people of the conquest, those who accepted Islam after the conquest of Mecca) **XII**:200
SEE ALSO *al-ṭulaqā'*
ahl al-fay' (those entitled to the booty) **XII**:155, 157, 160, 203, 204; **XV**:7
Ahl Hajar (of 'Abd al-Qays) **XVI**:121

ahl al-khanādiq (people of the trenches?) **XXXIII**:145
Ahl al-Kitāb (People of the Book, possessors of the Scriptures) **III**:2, 13, 51, 149, 151; **XXXIX**:23
people of the first Book **VI**:38
SEE ALSO *ahl al-dhimmah*; Christians; Jews
ahl al-madar (settled people, as opposed to nomads) **X**:109, 122, 123, 130, 134, 139, 158, 170; **XII**:170
ahl al-Qawādis (people of the [battle of] Qādisiyah and immediately subsequent battles?) **XI**:210; **XII**:100, 152; **XIII**:34, 71, 203
SEE ALSO al-Qādisiyah
ahl al-qiblah (Muslims) **XV**:139; **XXXII**:214
ahl al-Riddah (people of the Apostasy, apostates) **XI**:8, 36, 121, 196; **XII**:116, 201; **XIII**:37
SEE ALSO Riddah wars
ahl al-siyar (historians) **XIV**:51; **XVII**:138, 159, 209; **XXIII**:117, 183, 218
ahl al-wabar (people of the hair tents, people of the desert, nomads, as opposed to settled people) **X**:92, 109, 122, 123, 158; **XII**:170
ahlāf (*ahlālif*, pl. of *halif*, confederates, allies) **V**:21–22; **IX**:3–4, 15, 41, 43; **X**:108; **XV**:144; **XXIII**:19, 76; **XXXIX**:26, 29, 30, 79, 95, 100, 101, 104, 105, 110, 111, 116, 133, 177, 199, 231, 281, 282, 283, 289, 301
Ahlm b. Ibrāhīm b. Bassām **XXVII**:140
Ahmad (Prophet Muḥammad's alternative name) **VI**:64, 66; **VIII**:106; **IX**:156; **X**:168
Banū Ahmad **XXXVIII**:60

- Abū Aḥmad (*rāwī*). SEE Muḥammad
 b. ‘Abdallāh b. al-Zubayr al-Asadī
 Ibn Abī Aḥmad. SEE Ḥulayfat Ibn
 Abī Aḥmad
- Aḥmad b. Abbās. SEE Muḥammad b.
 Abbās
- Aḥmad b. ‘Abbās XXXVIII:86
- Aḥmad b. ‘Abd al-‘Azīz b. Abī Dulaf
 XXXVI:202; XXXVII:2, 5, 29, 72,
 76, 153, 155, 159–61, 169;
 XXXVIII:4, 5, 9, 39
- Aḥmad b. ‘Abd al-Karīm al-Jawārī
 al-Taymī XXXV:27
- Aḥmad b. ‘Abd al-Rahmān al-
 Ḥarrānī XXXIX:109
- Aḥmad b. ‘Abd al-Rahmān b. Wahb
 I:182, 322, 325, 344; II:130;
 VIII:147; IX:172, 175, 206–7
- Aḥmad b. ‘Abd al-Ṣamad al-Anṣārī
 XIV:114
- Aḥmad b. ‘Abd al-Wahhāb
 XXXIV:56
- Aḥmad b. ‘Abdah al-Ḍabbī II:114
- Aḥmad b. ‘Abdallāh XXXI:108
- Aḥmad b. ‘Abdallāh b. ‘Abd al-
 Raḥīm al-Barqī. SEE Ibn ‘Abd al-
 Raḥīm
- Aḥmad b. ‘Abdallāh al-Khujustānī
 XXXVI:203; XXXVII:5, 12, 25, 51,
 72, 90
- Aḥmad b. ‘Abdallāh b. Muḥammad
 b. Ismā’īl b. Ja’far, Abū al-‘Abbās
 (al-Ḥusayn b. Zikrawayh)
 XXXVIII:116, 122
- Aḥmad b. ‘Abdallāh b. Ṣalīḥ
 XXXIV:224
- Aḥmad b. ‘Alī XVIII:16, 17;
 XXVII:166
- Aḥmad b. ‘Alī b. al-Ḥusayn al-
 Hamadhānī XXXVIII:175
- Aḥmad b. ‘Ammār al-Khurāsānī
 XXXIII:31
- Aḥmad b. ‘Amr al-Baṣrī II:174
- Aḥmad b. Asad XXIX:126
- Aḥmad b. Abī al-Āṣbagh
 XXXVI:199, 203, 205; XXXVII:72
- Aḥmad b. Ayyūb XXXVI:129
- Aḥmad al-Bardhaī XXXVII:56
- Aḥmad b. Bashīr b. Abī ‘Abdallāh al-
 Warrāq II:20
- Abū Aḥmad al-Dayrānī XXXVI:170,
 172, 185
- Aḥmad b. Dīnār XXXVII:120
- Aḥmad b. Abī Du’ād, Abū ‘Abdallāh
 XXXII:229; XXXIII:33, 86, 117,
 186, 192, 195, 198–99, 210–12;
 XXXIV:10, 28, 31, 35, 40, 52, 61–
 64, 66–67, 70, 75, 117, 131, 186–
 87; XXXV:143
- Aḥmad b. al-Faḍl b. Yaḥyā
 XXXVI:3
- Aḥmad b. al-Faraj (Ibn al-Fazārī)
 XXXV:17
- Aḥmad b. Farīdūn XXXVI:102
- Aḥmad b. Ḥafṣ b. ‘Umar XXXII:161
- Aḥmad b. Ḥammād al-Dūlābī
 IX:174
- Aḥmad b. Ḥanbal VI:61, 153, 159;
 XXXII:210, 212–13, 217, 220–21
- Aḥmad b. al-Ḥarashī. SEE Aḥmad b.
 Sa’īd al-Ḥarashī
- Aḥmad b. Ḥarb al-Tā’ī XIV:110
- Aḥmad b. al-Ḥārith XXVIII:72;
 XXXIV:40–41
- Aḥmad b. Ḥārith al-Yamāmī
 XXXV:32
- Aḥmad b. al-Ḥasan b. Ḥarb
 XXX:212
- Aḥmad b. al-Ḥasan b. Sahl
 XXXII:156
- Aḥmad b. Birt Ḥasan b. Shunayf,
 Abū Muḥammad XXXIV:159–60
- Aḥmad b. al-Ḥasan al-Tirmidhī
 II:181; VI:81
- Aḥmad b. Ḥātim, Abū Naṣr
 XXXIV:44
- Aḥmad b. al-Haytham b. Ja’far b.
 Sulaymān b. ‘Alī XXIX:120, 255

- Aḥmad b. Hishām **XXXI**:51–55;
XXXII:189
- Aḥmad b. Ḥumayd b. Jabalah
XXVIII:247
- Aḥmad b. Ibrāhīm al-Dawraqī (Ibn al-Dawraqī) **XV**:183; **XVII**:140;
XXXII:205; **XXXIV**:27
- Aḥmad b. Ibrāhīm al-Fārisī
XXXI:236
- Aḥmad b. Ibrāhīm b. Ismā‘īl b.
Dāwūd b. Mu‘awiyah b. Bakr
XXIX:145; **XXX**:85, 230
- Aḥmad b. Īsā b. ‘Alī b. Husayn al-Ṣaghīr (the Younger) b. ‘Alī b. al-Husayn b. ‘Alī b. Abī Ṭalib
XXXV:26, 65, 144
- Aḥmad b. Īsā b. al-Manṣūr
XXXV:144
- Aḥmad b. Īsā b. al-Shaykh
XXXVIII:3, 8, 73, 87
- Aḥmad b. Īsā b. Zayd **XXX**:178;
XXXVI:33, 134
- Aḥmad b. Ishāq (agent of
‘Ubaydallāh b. Yaḥyā) **XXXV**:97
- Aḥmad b. Ishāq al-Ahwāzī I:259,
260, 267, 303; II:102, 103, 104;
VII:39
- Aḥmad b. Ishāq b. Barṣawmā
XXXI:228–31
- Aḥmad b. Ishāq al-Mukhtār (Aḥmad b. Ishāq al-Ahwāzī?) II:104
- Aḥmad b. Ishkāb **XXXIX**:155
- Aḥmad b. Ismā‘īl b. Aḥmad (al-Sāmānī) **XXXVIII**:183, 195, 196,
200, 201
- Aḥmad b. Ismā‘īl b. ‘Alī **XXIX**:227;
XXX:304
- Aḥmad b. Ismawayh **XXXV**:20
- Aḥmad b. Isrā‘īl **XXXIV**:8, 164;
XXXV:83, 97, 103, 104, 106, 115,
124, 152, 153, 154, 161, 162, 163;
XXXVI:9, 10–12
- Aḥmad b. Abī Ja‘far (Ibn Fityān). SEE
al-Mu‘tamid ‘alā-llāh
- Abū Aḥmad b. Jahsh **VI**:139
- Aḥmad b. Jamīl **XXXV**:11
- Aḥmad b. Janāb **XXXVI**:3
- Aḥmad b. Janāb al-Maṣṣīṣī, Abū al-Walīd **XIX**:16, 74
- Aḥmad b. Jayghawayh **XXXVII**:88
- Aḥmad b. Jumayl **XXXVI**:94, 95, 98,
105
- Aḥmad b. Junayd (Zanj
commander) **XXXVII**:70
- Aḥmad b. al-Junayd b. Farzandī al-Iskāfi **XXXII**:144; **XXXIII**:91
- Aḥmad b. Junayd al-Khuttalī
XXX:223
- Aḥmad b. Kayghalagh **XXXVIII**:146,
156, 158, 159, 172, 180
- Aḥmad b. Khālid, Abū al-Wazīr. SEE
Abū al-Wazīr
- Aḥmad b. Abī Khālid al-Āḥwal
XXXII:96–97, 103–4, 105, 133,
135, 147
- Aḥmad b. Khālid al-Fuqaymī
XXIV:156; **XXIX**:104, 130, 135,
144, 145
- Aḥmad b. Khālid al-Khallāl
XXXIX:252
- Aḥmad b. al-Khalil b. Hishām
XXXIII:38, 57–58, 65, 69, 112–13,
124–30, 132–33
- Aḥmad b. Khāqān al-Wāthiqī
XXXVI:8, 9, 73, 74, 92, 94, 97, 98,
103; **XXXVII**:89
- Aḥmad b. al-Khaṣīb **XXXIII**:127–28;
XXXIV:10, 15, 195–97, 204, 205,
209–10, 213, 218, 222; **XXXV**:7
- Aḥmad b. Abī Khaythamah. SEE
Aḥmad b. Zuhayr
- Aḥmad al-Khāzin **XXX**:81
- Aḥmad b. al-Layth **XXXVI**:116
- Aḥmad b. Laythawayh **XXXVI**:181–
86, 197, 200, 201, 205
- Aḥmad b. Mahdī al-Jubbā’ī
XXXVI:174–76, 177–80, 191, 195,
196, 198, 201; **XXXVII**:14, 16–18,
29–31, 40, 49, 86–87, 96
- Aḥmad b. Makhlad **XXXIX**:260

- Aḥmad b. Mālik b. Ṭawq
XXXVII:82, 98
- Aḥmad b. Maṇṣūr III:172; VI:62;
VII:80; XVI:44, 79
- Aḥmad b. Mārimmāh XXXV:28, 29,
32, 33
- Aḥmad b. Mazyad, Abū al-‘Abbās
XXXI:92, 96–101
- Aḥmad b. al-Miqdām al-‘Ijlī I:333;
II:61; VI:149
- Aḥmad b. Mu‘āwiya XXVI:171, 213
- Aḥmad b. Mu‘āwiya b. Bakr al-
Bāhilī XXIX:84, 85; XXX:38
- Aḥmad b. al-Mufaddal II:39; III:144,
170; VI:94; VII:108, 114, 124;
IX:77
- Aḥmad b. al-Muhallab XXXI:119
- Aḥmad b. Muḥammad b. Aḥmad.
SEE Ibn al-Hazallaj
- Aḥmad b. Muḥammad b. Abī al-
Aṣbagh. SEE Ibn Abī al-Aṣbagh
- Aḥmad b. Muḥammad b. ‘Āsim. SEE
Īsā b. Ja‘far b. Muḥammad b.
‘Āsim
- Aḥmad b. Muḥammad al-Barmakī
XXXI:243
- Aḥmad b. Muḥammad b. al-Faḍl
XXXV:17
- Aḥmad b. Muḥammad b. al-Furāt
XXXVII:169; XXXVIII:80
- Aḥmad b. Muḥammad b. Ḥabīb al-
Tūsī I:181, 198, 304; III:45; VI:75
- Aḥmad b. Muḥammad b. al-
Ḥanafiyah XXXVII:173–74
- Aḥmad b. Muḥammad b. Īsā I:334
- Aḥmad b. Muḥammad b. Ismā‘īl b.
al-Ḥasan b. Zayd, Abū al-Qāsim
XXXVII:6
- Aḥmad b. Muḥammad b. Ja‘far
XXX:119
- Aḥmad b. Muḥammad b. Khālid b.
Harthamah XXXV:11
- Aḥmad b. Muḥammad b. Kushmard
(Qushmard, Kumushjūr)
XXXVIII:78, 135
- Aḥmad b. Muḥammad b. Makhlaḍ
XXXII:159; XXXIV:24
- Aḥmad b. Muḥammad b. Mihrān
XXX:134
- Aḥmad b. Muḥammad al-
Muqaddamī XI:224
- Aḥmad b. Muḥammad b. al-
Mu‘taṣim. SEE al-Musta‘īn bi-llāh
- Aḥmad b. Muḥammad al-Qābūs
XXXVI:156
- Aḥmad b. Muḥammad al-Rāzī
XVII:67; XXIX:244
- Aḥmad b. Muḥammad b. Sawwār
al-Mawṣilī XXIX:84
- Aḥmad b. Muḥammad al-Sharawī
XXIX:56
- Aḥmad b. Muḥammad al-Ṭāṭī
XXXVII:90–91, 147–48, 151, 156–
57, 172; XXXVIII:14, 89, 99
- Aḥmad b. Muḥammad b. Thawābah
XXXVI:76, 82, 107
- Aḥmad b. Muḥammad al-Ṭūsī. SEE
Aḥmad b. Muḥammad b. Ḥabīb
al-Ṭūsī
- Aḥmad b. Muḥammad al-‘Umari
XXXII:176, 181
- Aḥmad b. Muḥammad b. al-Walīd
al-Radmī XXXII:21
- Aḥmad b. Muḥammad b. Yahyā al-
Wāthiqī XXXVIII:77, 82, 87, 143,
144
- Aḥmad b. Muḥammad al-Zaranjī
XXXVIII:78
- Abū Aḥmad b. al-Muktafi. SEE
Muḥammad b. al-Muktafi
- Aḥmad b. Mūsā XXXIX:207
- Aḥmad b. Mūsā (al-Munajjim)
XXXIV:161
- Aḥmad b. Mūsā b. Bughā
XXXVI:199; XXXVII:4–5
- Aḥmad b. Mūsā b. Ḥamzah
XXIX:241
- Aḥmad b. Mūsā b. Muḍar, Abū ‘Alī
XXIX:263

- Aḥmad b. Mūsā b. Saʿīd al-Baṣrī (al-Qalūṣ) **XXXVII**:35, 68–70, 101, 113
- Aḥmad b. al-Muṭaṣim. SEE al-Muṭaṣim b. bi-llāh
- Abū Aḥmad b. al-Mutawakkil. SEE al-Muwaffaq b. bi-llāh
- Aḥmad b. al-Mutawakkil b. Fityān. SEE al-Muṭamid ʿalā-llāh
- Aḥmad b. al-Muwallad **XXXV**:87
- Aḥmad b. Naṣr al-Khuzaī **XXXIV**:27–35, 119–20; **XXXV**:88
- Aḥmad b. Naṣr al-ʿUqaylī. SEE Abū al-ʿAshā’ir
- Aḥmad b. Abī Qaḥṭabah, Abū Qaḥṭabah **XXXIV**:38, 40, 41
- Aḥmad b. al-Qāsim **XXX**:93
- Abū Aḥmad b. al-Rashīd **XXXV**:38
- Aḥmad b. Rūḥ **XXXVI**:153
- Aḥmad b. Sahl al-Luṭfī **XXXVI**:181
- Aḥmad b. Saʿīd, Abū ʿAmrah (*mawlā* of Banū Hāshim) **XXXIV**:203
- Aḥmad b. Saʿīd al-Ḥarashī **XXXI**:89–90, 124
- Aḥmad b. Saʿīd b. Salm b. Qutaybah al-Bāhilī **XXXIV**:39, 41, 43
- Aḥmad b. Ṣalīḥ b. Abī Fanān **XXX**:75
- Aḥmad b. Ṣalīḥ b. Shīrzād **XXXV**:25, 30, 34, 66, 123, 124; **XXXVI**:19, 199
- Aḥmad b. Sallām **XXXI**:189–94
- Aḥmad b. Shabbawayh al-Marwāzī (father of Abdallāh b. Aḥmad b. Shabbawayh al-Marwāzī) **XIV**:68; **XV**:152, 220; **XVI**:7, 141, 151, 156, 171, 187; **XVII**:1, 77, 90, 199; **XXI**:69, 71; **XXXIX**:252, 257
- Aḥmad b. Sharīk **XXXVI**:177
- Aḥmad b. Shujā’ **XXXII**:210, 218, 222
- Aḥmad b. Simān **XXXVIII**:108
- Aḥmad b. Sinān **VI**:66
- Abū Aḥmad al-Sukkarī. SEE Bishr b. al-Ḥasan al-Sukkarī
- Aḥmad b. Sulaymān **XXIX**:259; **XXXVI**:202
- Aḥmad b. al-Ṣuqayr **XXXIII**:150, 158–60, 162, 165–66
- Aḥmad b. Abī Ṭaybah **IX**:208
- Aḥmad b. Thābit al-Rāzī **II**:148; **VI**:61, 153, 159; **XIII**:97, 151, 160, 162, 177, 179; **XIV**:17, 64, 68, 94; **XV**:2, 12, 18, 25, 37, 41, 71, 94, 111, 131, 145, 236, 251; **XVII**:20, 196, 202, 213, 227; **XVIII**:19, 31, 164, 179, 182, 183, 191, 192, 206, 210; **XIX**:90–91, 188, 193, 217, 225; **XXII**:22, 92, 176, 180, 186, 194; **XXIII**:13, 34, 71, 76, 115–16, 129, 139, 145, 148, 156, 179, 183, 202, 213, 217–18; **XXIV**:29, 38, 60, 62, 88, 91, 126, 191, 193; **XXVI**:35, 55, 65, 68, 70, 120, 164, 243; **XXVII**:27, 92, 123, 145, 198; **XXVIII**:250; **XXIX**:92, 122, 179; **XXX**:57
- Aḥmad b. Thawr. SEE Muḥammad b. Thawr
- Aḥmad b. Ṭughān al-ʿUjayfi **XXXVII**:175, 177; **XXXVIII**:11, 32–34, 41
- Aḥmad b. Ṭūlūn **XXXV**:132, 133, 154; **XXXVI**:201, 204; **XXXVII**:4, 6, 63, 78–79, 81–82, 88–89, 97, 123, 127, 144–45, 150–53, 160, 163; **XXXVIII**:23, 44, 128, 155
- Aḥmad b. ʿUmar **XIV**:138
- Aḥmad b. ʿUthmān. SEE Abū al-Jawzā
- Aḥmad b. ʿUthmān b. Ḥakīm **IX**:208, 209; **XV**:202; **XXXIX**:115
- Aḥmad b. al-Walīd (Qarmaṭian) **XXXVIII**:132
- Aḥmad b. al-Walīd al-Ramlī **II**:144; **XXXIX**:256
- Aḥmad b. Waṣīf **XXXIV**:180; **XXXVI**:107
- Aḥmad b. Yaḥyā b. Muʿādh **XXXII**:109, 147; **XXXIV**:174, 176

- Aḥmad b. Yaḥyā al-Naḥwī
XXXV:103
- Aḥmad b. Ya'qūb, Abū al-Muthannā
XXXVIII:189, 191
- Aḥmad b. Yazīd al-Bazzāz, Abū al-'Awwām. SEE Abū al-'Awwām al-Bazzāz
- Aḥmad b. Yūnus **XXXIX:268**
- Aḥmad b. Yūsuf **XXXI:224;**
XXXII:179–80, 185
- Aḥmad b. Yūsuf, Abū al-Jahm
XXXIV:72
- Aḥmad b. Yūsuf b. al-Qāsim
XXIX:102
- Aḥmad Zaranjī **XXXVII:54**
- Abū Aḥmad al-Zubayrī II:102;
 VII:39
- Aḥmad b. Zuhayr (Aḥmad b. Abī Khaythamah) I:254, 339; **XV:251, 253; XVI:4, 43, 68, 125; XVIII:15, 16, 17, 74, 211, 212, 213, 215, 216, 218, 219, 220, 222, 223, 224; XIX:218; XX:163; XXI:45, 135; XXIV:40, 46, 47; XXV:154; XXVI:71–73, 75–78, 80–82, 88, 106, 127, 129, 132, 135, 137, 141, 144, 147–48, 155, 161–62, 180, 183–85, 188–89, 191–92, 201, 204, 214, 216, 238–39, 244, 247–48, 250, 254; XXVII:1, 4, 9, 19, 51, 55, 165, 166, 167, 168, 175, 176, 179, 180; XXVIII:18; XXX:214**
- Aḥmad b. Zurārah **XXXIV:115**
- Aḥmadābādh **XXXV:17; XXXVI:205; XXXVIII:71**
- Aḥmar (*mawlā* of Banū Umayyah)
XVII:40
- Aḥmar (of Banū 'Adī b. al-Najjār)
V:165
- Aḥmar (of Banū Tayyi'). SEE Aḥmar b. Ziyād al-Tā'i
- Aḥmar (of Banū Thamūd) **VII:17**
- Ibn al-Aḥmar (jurist) **XXXII:213**
- Aḥmar b. Hadīj al-Hamdānī al-Fā'ishī **XXI:30, 95**
- al-Aḥmar b. al-Ḥārith. SEE Dhū al-Khimār
- Aḥmar b. Shumayṭ al-Bajalī al-Āḥmaṣī **XX:183, 185, 193, 194, 196–97, 203, 215, 222, 223, 224; XXI:18, 20, 21, 37, 87–92, 115**
- Aḥmar b. Ziyād al-Tā'i **XIX:182; XXI:138, 145**
- al-Aḥmarī. SEE Bukayr b. Ḥumrān al-Aḥmarī
- Aḥmarīs. SEE al-Ḥamrā'
- Banū Aḥmas b. al-Ghawth b. Anmār (of Bajīlāh) **XVI:129; XVII:48–49; XX:224**
- Banū Aḥmūr **XXXIX:220**
- Banū al-Aḥnaf **IX:101**
- al-Aḥnaf b. al-Ashhab al-Ḍabbī
XX:74
- al-Aḥnaf al-Kalbī **XXVI:137**
- al-Aḥnaf (Ṣakhr) b. Qays, Abū Baṛ
II:82, 83; XIII:119, 121, 124, 125, 129, 141, 149, 150; XIV:9, 51, 53–60, 62, 83, 134; XV:36, 70, 90–91, 102–7, 103, 111; XVI:56, 108, 109, 111, 112, 114, 117, 119, 120, 128, 129, 158, 159, 166; XVII:83–85, 88, 120–21, 167, 212; XVIII:81, 105, 163, 201, 203, 219; XIX:31–32; XX:11, 13, 27–28, 30–31, 40–47, 167, 168, 174; XXI:47–51, 66, 87, 93, 117, 119, 180; XXXIX:70, 267
- al-Aḥqāf (home of Uz b. Aram)
II:16
- Banū al-Aḥrār (the 'Free Ones,' the Persians) **V:249, 367, 369**
- Abū al-Aḥrās al-Murādī **XXI:98**
- Aḥriyā. SEE Uriah
- al-Aḥsā'. SEE Hajar
- al-Aḥsiyah (in Arabia) **IX:165; X:24**
- al-Aḥtam. SEE 'Amr b. al-Aḥtam
- Ibn al-Aḥtam. SEE 'Abdallāh b. al-Aḥtam
- Aḥūd. SEE Ehud b. Gera
- Ahwad (Persian commander, at al-Qādisiyyah) **XII:131**

al-Ahwāl (brigade fighters under Sa'd b. Abī Waqqāṣ) XIII:17, 20
 al-Āḥwal (deputy of Abū 'Ubaydallāh). SEE Yazīd al-Āḥwal
 al-Āḥwal (*mawlā* of al-Ash'ariyyūn) XXVI:49
 al-Āḥwaṣ (poet) XXIV:195; XXIX:125
 Abū al-Āḥwaṣ (companion of 'Abdallāh b. Mas'ūd) II:84; XXII:26
 Abū al-Āḥwaṣ (*rāwī*) I:177, 285; XI:132; XXXIX:238
 Abū al-Āḥwaṣ al-Bāhilī XXXVI:67, 88, 110
 Abū al-Āḥwaṣ al-Jushamī XXI:76, 113
 al-Āḥwaṣ b. Muḥājir XXX:295
 al-Ahwāz II:110, 127; IV:44, 96; V:11–13, 39, 58, 64–65, 255, 291, 407; IX:144; XI:16; XII:166; XIII:4, 5, 73, 114–23, 118, 119, 121–26, 130–34, 138, 141, 146, 193, 200, 201, 216; XIV:8, 78; XV:34, 89; XVII:181, 183, 185; XVIII:19, 90, 197, 198, 206; XX:46, 165, 166, 168, 170, 172, 175; XXI:119, 123–25, 133, 184, 200, 202–6; XXII:5, 122, 157, 179, 192; XXIII:12, 76; XXIV:121; XXVI:166; XXVII:24, 56, 57, 87, 88, 143, 145, 161, 196, 198; XXVIII:258, 262–63, 272–73, 278, 280, 282; XXIX:77, 80, 180, 195, 216, 219, 222, 235, 239; XXX:100, 106; XXXI:101, 114–16, 119, 207; XXXII:10, 25; XXXIV:72–73, 96; XXXV:11, 13, 58, 122, 155; XXXVI:29, 76, 111, 112, 120, 122–24, 137, 142, 152, 153, 156, 164–66, 168, 180–83, 187, 203, 205, 206; XXXVII:2–4, 11, 34–48, 49, 129, 139, 165; XXXVIII:35, 45, 94, 95, 105
 SEE ALSO al-Ardawān; Khūzistān; Sūq al-Ahwāz

Aḥyā' (watering place, in al-Ḥijāz) VII:11, 12
 Ahyab (*mawlā* of 'Uthmān) XXI:215
 al-Āhzāb. SEE Battle of the Trench
 āhzāb (allied clans) VIII:10, 12, 144, 181
 Ai (Āyī), king of III:96
 Ibn 'Ā'idh (*rāwī*) VI:85
 'Ā'idh b. Ḥamalah al-Tamīmī XVII:132; XVIII:130
 'Ā'i'dh b. Mā'iṣ b. Qays b. Khaldah. SEE Mu'ādh b. Mā'iṣ b. Qays b. Khaldah
 'Ā'idh b. Qays al-Ḥizmīrī XVII:26
 'Ā'idh b. Yaḥyā XIV:115
 'Ā'idhallāh b. 'Abdallāh al-Khawlānī. SEE Abū Idrīs al-Khawlānī
 'Ā'idhat Quraysh. SEE Khuzaymah b. Lu'ayy
 Banū 'Ā'idhat Quraysh XVIII:142; XIX:169; XXVII:25, 55–57
 air cooling techniques
 ice, use of XXIX:121
 khaysh arrangements XXX:320
 Banū 'Ā'ish b. Mālik b. Taymallāh b. Thā'labah XVII:62
 Ibn 'Ā'ishah ('Ubaydallāh b. Muḥammad b. Ḥafṣ al-Taymī) XXIII:81; XXVIII:94, 137, 252, 257; XXXIX:237
 Ibn 'Ā'ishah (Ibrāhīm b. Muḥammad b. 'Abd al-Wahhāb) XXXI:159; XXXII:75, 145, 148
 Ibn 'Ā'ishah (rebel, in Egypt) XXX:295
 Ibn 'Ā'ishah (singer) XXIX:141
 'Ā'ishah bt. 'Abd al-Malik b. Marwān XXIII:118
 'Ā'ishah bt. 'Abdallāh b. Shihāb XXXIX:235
 'Ā'ishah bt. Abī Bakr (wife of Prophet Muḥammad) I:355; II:113; V:414; VI:49, 67, 69, 145, 147, 153; VII:6–8, 62, 74; VIII:3, 19–21, 29, 30, 36, 39, 40, 56,

- Ā'ishah bt. Abī Bakr (continued)
VII:57–67, 165; IX:109, 122, 125, 126, 127, 128–30, 131, 137, 147, 152, 166, 169–70, 173, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 196, 203, 204, 206, 207, 208; X:78; XI:130, 133, 135–39, 141, 151, 194; XII:46, 202; XIII:10; XIV:92, 93, 96, 101, 102, 145, 148; XV:208–9, 238; XVI:34, 35, 37–48, 50, 52–56, 58–64, 67, 68, 70, 73, 74–76, 77, 79, 80, 89, 90, 92, 97, 98, 100, 101, 110, 114–19, 121, 124–27, 130–33, 135, 136, 138–41, 144, 147–52, 155–62, 164, 165, 167, 170, 172; XVII:158, 224–25; XVIII:39, 127, 153; XX:176; XXXIV:135; XXXIX:12, 13, 165, 167, 170, 171–74, 176, 181, 183, 190, 198, 272, 277, 279, 280
- Ā'ishah bt. Hishām b. Ismā'il al-Makhzūmiyyah **XXIII:118; XXV:1–2**
- Ā'ishah bt. Khalīfah b. 'Abdallāh al-Ju'fiyyah **XXI:24**
- Ā'ishah bt. Mu'awiyah b. al-Mughīrah b. Abī al-'Āṣ b. Umayyah **XXI:162; XXIII:117–18**
- Ā'ishah bt. Mūsā b. Ṭalḥah **XXIII:118**
- Ā'ishah bt. Sa'd **XXXIX:39**
- Ā'ishah bt. Sulaymān **XXX:57**
- Ā'ishah bt. Ṭalḥah b. 'Umar b. 'Ubaydallāh b. Ma'mar **XXVIII:118, 131**
- Ā'ishah bt. 'Uthmān b. 'Affān **XV:254; XIX:205–6**
- Ā'ishah bt. al-Zubayr **XXXIX:193**
- Āj. SEE Og
- Abū al-'Āj. SEE Kathīr b. 'Abdallāh al-Sulamī
- Mt. Aja' (Ajah, of Banū Ṭayyi') **X:61, 64, 73; XIX:99**
- SEE ALSO Mt. Salmā
- al-'Ajājah (name of Suwayd b. Zayd's horse) **IX:101**
- ajal (appointed time) **IX:173**
- 'Ajalah (of Banū Mālik b. Sa'd) **XX:178**
- al-Ajall (ruler of Ifrīqiyah) **XIII:175; XV:19–20**
- Banū 'Ajām b. Qanaṣ **XIII:36**
- Ajamat Sālim (in Iraq) **XXV:179**
- al-'ajamiyyah (Persian national consciousness) **XXXIII:189**
- Banū al-A'jaz **XVI:120**
- al-Ajda' b. Mālik, Abū Masrūq **IX:92; X:170**
- al-Ajdahāq. SEE al-Dāḥħāk
- Abū al-'Ajāfā' b. Abī al-Kharqā' **XXII:199**
- al-Ajfur (on the Meccan Road from Iraq) **XXXVIII:70**
- Ajīb (in Yemen) **X:174**
- Ajj b. Ḥājj **XXXVIII:96, 187**
- Ajlā (mother of 'Abdallāh b. Khāzim) **XV:37**
- al-Ajlāḥ (associate of Yazīd b. al-Walīd) **XXVI:235**
- al-Ajlāḥ b. 'Abdallāh **X:186; XII:119; XVII:112**
- Banū al-'Ajlān (Bal'ajlān) **VIII:157; IX:61; X:63; XV:171; XVI:191**
- Ibn 'Ajlān. SEE Muhammad b. 'Ijlān
- Abū al-'Ajlān al-Ḥanīfi **XXVI:124**
- 'Ajlān b. Rabī'ah **XVIII:129**
- 'Ajlān b. Suhayl **XXIX:144–45**
- 'Ajlūn. SEE Eglon
- Ajnādayn, battle of **XI:126, 128, 160; XII:183, 185–88, 189, 193; XXXIX:19**
- 'Ajrūd (station on the Egyptian pilgrimage route, northwest of Suez) **XV:172**
- al-Ajtham al-Marwarrūdhī **XXIX:44–45**
- Ibn 'Ajūz (deputy of Kalbātikīn) **XXXV:34**
- Ibn al-'Ajūz. SEE Ezekiel b. Buzī

- Ajwab (Ajrab) b. Siyāmak I:325
 'Ajwah (name of Prophet Muhammad's milch sheep)
 IX:153
 Ajyād (in Mecca) IV:154; VI:18;
 XXXIX:123
 al-'Akawwak. SEE 'Alī b. Jabalah
 Akharūn (Akhrūn, Kharūn, in Transoxania) XXII:198, 200;
 XXIII:89, 126, 128; XXIV:177
 Akhbār ahl al-Baṣrah (of 'Umar b. Shabbah) XVIII:177
 Akhḍar (of the people of Medina, proverbial for lying) XVI:39
 Akhlāṭ. SEE Khilāṭ
 akhmās (fifths, army division) XX:168, 169, 170; XXI:87, 93;
 XXV:27, 31
 SEE ALSO Ahl al-'Āliyah
 al-Akhnas b. Sharīq b. 'Amr b. Wahb al-Thaqafī VI:119; VII:46; VIII:90;
 XXI:18
 Akhnūkh b. Yārd. SEE Idrīs
 al-Akhram (Byzantine fortress) XXIII:134, 142
 al-Akhram (Turkish horseman) XXVI:29
 al-Akhram al-Asadī SEE Muḥriz b. Naḍlah
 Akhramahr (around Nahr Bardūdā) XXXVI:191
 al-Akhran al-Asadī. SEE Muḥriz b. Naḍlah
 Akhrūn. SEE Akharūn
 Akhshunwār (Hephthalite king) V:113–20
 al-Akhtal (poet) XXVI:231
 Ākhur al-Shāhijān XIII:85
 Akhust (brother of Frāsiyāt) IV:13
 Ākil al-Murār (Hujr b. 'Adī al-Kindī), family of XXV:22
 SEE ALSO Āl al-Ḥārith b. 'Amr [b.] Ākil al-Murār
 Banū 'Akk IV:69; X:20, 22, 23, 158,
 161–63, 169; XIII:76, 144; XVII:46,
 54–55; XXIII:50; XXIV:146;
 XXXI:128; XXXII:130; XXXIV:96
 'Akk b. 'Adnān VI:36–37
 Ibn Akkāl. SEE Ḥīrī b. Akkāl
 al-Akkār. SEE 'Abdallāh b. Rāshid b. Yazd
 al-Akkārūn. SEE Husbandmen
 Ak.r.m (? , ethnic group) XXXIV:141
 Akrūn. SEE Kayrūn
 Ibn al-Akshaf (fighter against the Byzantines at Damietta) XXXIV:126
 Aktal b. Shammākh al-'Uklī XI:180
 Ibn Aktham. SEE Yaḥyā b. Aktham
 Ibn al-Akwā'. SEE Salamah b. 'Amr b. al-Akwā' al-Aslamī
 al-'Āl (district, between al-Anbār and Baghdad) XI:70, 216
 al-'Alā' (mawlā of Hārūn al-Rashīd) XXXI:14
 al-'Alā' (rāwī) XXX:37
 al-'Alā' (son of Ibn al-Baīth). SEE al-'Alā' b. Muḥammad b. al-Baīth
 Abū al-'Alā' (Abū al-Si'lā', of Banū Qays b. 'Aylān) XXVIII:108
 al-'Alā' b. 'Abd al-Jabbār II:157;
 III:47
 al-'Alā' b. 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Ya'qūb XI:71
 al-'Alā' b. 'Abdallāh b. Zayd al-'Anbarī XV:135
 al-'Alā' b. Aflāḥ XXVII:118–19
 al-'Alā' b. Aḥmad al-Azdī XXXV:64, 130; XXXVI:161
 al-'Alā' b. Abī 'Āthāh XIX:81
 Abū al-'Alā' al-Balkhī XXXVI:54
 al-'Alā' b. al-Ḥaddād al-A'mā XXX:11
 al-'Alā' b. al-Ḥaḍramī II:31; VIII:99,
 142; IX:95, 108, 147; X:54, 86, 134,
 136, 139–44, 146–50; XI:144, 225;
 XII:166, 172; XIII:59, 127, 129,
 131, 190; XIV:65; XV:27

al-'Alā' b. Ḥārithah al-Thaqafī. SEE
 al-'Alā' b. Jāriyah al-Thaqafī
 al-'Alā' b. Ḥurayth **XXVII**:65, 79
 al-'Alā' b. Jarīr **XXIII**:198
 al-'Alā' b. Jāriyah al-Thaqafī **II**:84;
 IX:32
 al-'Alā' b. Kathīr **VII**:60
 al-'Alā' b. Māhān al-Majūsī
 XXX:279–81
 al-'Alā' b. Maymūn **XVIII**:212
 al-'Alā' b. al-Minhāl al-Ghanawī. SEE
 al-Ghanawī
 al-'Alā' b. Muḥammad b. al-Ba'īth
 XXXIV:87
 al-'Alā' b. al-Musayyab **I**:209; **VI**:81
 Abū al-'Alā' al-Taymī **XXIII**:147,
 150; **XXIV**:32
 al-'Alā' b. 'Uqbah **XXI**:214
 al-'Alā' b. 'Urwah **XVI**:142
 al-'Alā' b. al-Wadḍāḥ al-Azdī
 XXXI:159–60, 171
 al-'Alā' b. Wahb al-'Āmirī **XXI**:217
 al-'Alā' b. Ziyād **X**:33; **XII**:101, 102
 al-'Alā' b. Zuhayr **XXIV**:130
 al-A'lāb (toponym) **X**:162
 al-'Alā'ī (*rāwī*) **XXXIX**:207, 308
 'Alak (commander of 'Abd al-
 Rahmān b. al-Khaṭṭāb Wajh al-
 Fals) **XXXV**:46, 47
 Ibn al-A'lam. SEE Ya'qūb b. al-Qa'qā'
 al-A'lam al-Azdī
 Alān. SEE Alans
 Alania. SEE Alans
 Alans (Alān, al-Lān, Allān) **V**:151–
 52; **XIV**:37; **XVIII**:20; **XXIV**:167,
 192; **XXV**:8, 69, 111
 Alār (on the Persian Gulf coast of
 Fārs) **V**:16
 'Alawayh al-A'war **XXXIII**:17, 19
 Albaq (Aghbagh, between Lake Van
 and Lake Urmiya) **XXXIV**:116
 Albīd. SEE Elpidius
 alchemy **XIX**:226
 alcohol. SEE *nabīdh*; wine and wine
 drinking

Aleppo (Halab) **V**:254; **IX**:142;
 XII:178; **XIX**:18, 83; **XXIV**:145;
 XXVIII:12; **XXIX**:209, 214;
 XXXV:13; **XXXVII**:78, 177;
 XXXVIII:9, 118, 127, 128, 134, 182
 Alexander the Great (al-Iskandar,
 Dhū al-Qarnayn) **I**:371; **II**:50;
 III:2, 3, 4; **IV**:86, 88–96, 98–102,
 107–8, 127–29; **V**:2–3, 173, 416–
 17; **VI**:158; **XIII**:169, 170; **XXIV**:28;
 XXV:45; **XXXIV**:95
 Alexander Severus. SEE Severus
 Alexander
 Alexandra (martyred queen)
 IV:185
 Alexandretta (al-Iskandariyyah, al-
 Iskandarūnah) **XXXVIII**:91
 Alexandria (al-Iskandariyyah, in
 Egypt) **I**:181; **II**:136; **IV**:88; **V**:318;
 VIII:100; **IX**:137; **XIII**:162–70;
 XV:12; **XVIII**:91; **XXX**:163;
 XXXII:164–65, 189; **XXXIV**:141;
 XXXVII:66; **XXXVIII**:153, 202,
 206; **XXXIX**:193
 Alexandria (al-Iskandariyyah, in
 Syria) **V**:158
 Alexandrine calendar **XXXVII**:149
 Alḥān b. Mālik **X**:27
 'Alī (*rāwī*). SEE al-Madā'īnī
 'Alī (Zayn al-'Ābidīn). SEE 'Alī b. al-
 Husayn b. 'Alī b. Abī Ṭālib
 Banū 'Alī (Banū 'Abd Manāt) **VI**:31–
 32
 'Alī b. Abān al-Muhallabī **XXXVI**:32,
 34, 39, 42, 44, 45, 48, 49, 52, 54,
 55, 59, 61, 62, 65, 123–30, 132,
 137, 138, 140, 142, 143, 152, 153,
 165, 180, 182–84, 186, 187, 198,
 205, 206; **XXXVII**:2–4, 8–11, 24,
 34–46, 49, 52, 56, 58–61, 83–84,
 92, 98, 104, 106, 112, 119–22?,
 130–31, 135–37, 151
 'Alī b. al-'Abbās al-Nahīkī
 XXXVIII:178

- 'Alī b. 'Abd al-'Azīz al-Jarawī
XXXII:164–65, 182
- 'Alī b. 'Abd al-Ḥamīd (al-Ḥumayd)
XXVIII:106
- 'Alī b. 'Abdallāh (al-Mar'ashī?)
XXXV:64
- 'Alī b. 'Abdallāh (*rāwī*) **XVIII:224; XXXIX:278**
- 'Alī b. 'Abdallāh b. al-'Abbās (al-Sajjād) **X:190; XVIII:19; XXI:192; XXV:129; XXVI:74, 83, 120; XXVIII:54; XXIX:138; XXXIX:54, 74, 216, 232, 322**
- 'Alī b. 'Abdallāh b. Ja'far b. Abī Ṭālib
XXXIX:54
- 'Alī b. 'Abdallāh b. Khālid b. Yazīd b. Mu'āwiyah al-Sufyānī
XXXII:234
- 'Alī b. 'Abdallāh b. Muḥammad b. Umar b. 'Alī **XXVIII:120**
- 'Alī b. 'Abdallāh b. Ṣāliḥ **XXXI:89**
- 'Alī b. al-'Ābid. SEE 'Alī b. Ḥasan b. Ḥasan b. Ḥasan b. Abī Ṭālib
- 'Alī b. Ābis al-Azraq **XVI:49**
- 'Alī b. 'Adī **XVI:81**
- 'Alī Afrāhamard. SEE 'Alī Farāhamard
- 'Alī b. Aḥmad b. al-Ḥasan al-'Ijjī
XVI:52
- 'Alī b. Aḥmad b. Isā b. Zayd
XXXVI:133
- 'Alī b. Aḥmad al-Mādharaī
XXXVIII:32
- 'Alī al-Akbar. SEE 'Alī b. al-Ḥusayn b. 'Alī b. Abī Ṭālib
- 'Alī b. 'Amr al-Kindī **XVI:133**
- Abū 'Alīl-Anṣārī **XIX:88**
- 'Alī b. 'Aqīl **XXVII:129**
- 'Alī b. al-Aqmar **XXXIX:257, 311**
- 'Alī b. al-Ārābī **XXXVIII:83**
- 'Alī b. Abī'l-Āṣ **XXXIX:13, 162**
- 'Alī al-Asghar. SEE 'Alī b. al-Ḥusayn b. 'Alī b. Abī Ṭālib
- 'Alī b. Āṣim III:157, 160, 161, 162;
V:336; XXXIX:182
- 'Alī b. Aṣma' **XXI:173, 177**
- 'Alī Bābā (king of the Bujah)
XXXIV:143–45
- 'Alī b. Bāris **XXXVI:97**
- 'Alī al-Ḍarrāb (associate of 'Alī b. Abān al-Muhallabī) **XXXVI:33**
- 'Alī b. Dāwūd I:214, 370
- 'Alī b. Dāwūd b. Ṭahmān
XXVIII:276; XXIX:224
- 'Alī Farāhamard (Afrāhamard)
XXXI:137, 150–51, 171
- 'Alī al-Ḥadhdhā', Abū al-Ḥasan. SEE
 Abū al-Ḥasan al-Ḥadhdhā'
- 'Alī b. al-Ḥajjāj al-Khuzaī **XXX:116**
- 'Alī b. Ḥamzah al-Ālawī **XXX:321; XXXI:196**
- 'Alī b. Ḥanẓalah b. As'ad al-Shāmī
XIX:125
- Abū 'Alī al-Harawī. SEE Shibl b.
 Ṭahmān al-Harawī
- 'Alī b. Ḥarb al-Mawṣilī I:332; V:285;
VI:7, 11; XXI:113
- 'Alī b. Hārūn (*rāwī*) **XXXII:105**
- 'Alī b. Hārūn al-Rashīd **XXX:327**
- Umm 'Alī bt. Hārūn al-Rashīd
XXX:328
- 'Alī b. Ḥasan (al-Agharr). SEE 'Alī b. Ḥasan b. Ḥasan b. Abī Ṭālib
- 'Alī b. al-Ḥasan al-Azdī I:256, 267;
XVII:188; XVIII:126
- 'Alī b. Ḥasan b. Ḥasan b. Ḥasan b.
 Abī Ṭālib ('Alī b. al-'Ābid, 'Alī al-Khayr, al-Agharr) **XXVIII:103, 118, 120, 123–24, 131, 136–37**
- 'Alī b. al-Ḥasan b. Ibrāhīm **XXX:99**
- 'Alī b. al-Ḥasan b. Ismā'il b. al-'Abbās b. Muḥammad b. 'Alī
XXXVI:67
- 'Alī b. al-Ḥasan b. Qaḥṭābah
XXX:305
- 'Alī b. al-Ḥasan al-Rāmī **XXXV:61**
- 'Alī b. Ḥasan al-Raydānī **XXXIII:131**
- 'Alī b. al-Ḥasan b. Shaqīq I:198, 199,
 286; II:98; **XXXIX:250, 263, 264**

- 'Alī b. Ḥasan b. Zayd b. al-Ḥasan b.
 'Alī b. Abī Ṭālib **XXVIII**:224;
XXXIX:260
- 'Alī b. Hāshim b. al-Barīd **III**:106
- Banū 'Alī b. Ḥassān b. 'Amr
XXXIX:220
- 'Alī b. Ḥassān al-Anbārī **XXXIII**:29
- 'Alī b. al-Haytham I:211, 227, 356;
XXXII:100–101
- 'Alī b. Ḥayy **XXVIII**:133
- 'Alī b. Hishām al-Marwazī
XXXI:102; **XXXII**:42–44, 46–47,
 81–82, 84, 91–92, 95, 134, 166,
 182–83, 189, 192–94, 217, 218;
XXXIII:190
- 'Alī b. al-Ḥusayn (ibn al-Ṣu'lūk)
XXXV:62
- 'Alī b. al-Ḥusayn b. 'Abd al-A'lā al-
 Iskāfī **XXXII**:156–57; **XXXV**:1
- 'Alī b. al-Ḥusayn b. 'Alī b. Abī Ṭālib
 ('Alī al-Akbar) **XIX**:101, 122, 150,
 153; **XXXIX**:48, 211
- 'Alī b. al-Ḥusayn b. 'Alī b. Abī Ṭālib
 ('Alī al-Asghar, Zayn al-Ābidīn)
IX:203; **XIX**:72, 114–15, 117, 123,
 161, 162, 164, 166–67, 169–70,
 172, 175, 180, 205–6, 216–17;
XX:4–5; **XXI**:38, 42; **XXIII**:132–33,
 213; **XXVI**:10; **XXVIII**:172;
XXXIX:49, 167, 168, 210–14
- 'Alī b. Ḥusayn b. Ḫisāb **XV**:135, 137,
 139, 184, 186, 202, 246–47, 251;
XVI:1, 2, 16
- 'Alī b. al-Ḥusayn b. Ismā'īl b. al-
 'Abbās b. Muḥammad
XXXIV:223; **XXXV**:108, 155
- 'Alī b. al-Ḥusayn b. Ja'far
XXXVII:146
- 'Alī b. al-Ḥusayn al-Jazarī **XXX**:68–
 69
- 'Alī b. al-Ḥusayn Kuftimur
XXXVII:78, 90
- 'Alī b. al-Ḥusayn b. Quraysh b. Shibl
XXXV:156, 157, 158, 159, 160,
 161; **XXXVI**:28
- 'Alī b. al-Ḥusayn b. Wāqid
XXXIX:252
- 'Alī b. Ibrahīm al-Harbī **XXXIII**:167–
 68
- 'Alī b. Ḫisāb. Dāwūd b. al-Jarrāḥ
XXXVIII:80, 118, 199, 200, 204
- 'Alī b. Ḫisāb al-Hakamī **VI**:64
- 'Alī b. Ḫisāb b. Ja'far b. Abī Ja'far al-
 Maṇṣūr **XXXIV**:120, 127
- 'Alī b. Ḫisāb Māhān **XXIX**:90, 165–
 66, 209–10, 236; **XXX**:9, 45, 65,
 163, 171, 174, 178, 200, 212–13,
 250–54, 256, 260–61, 268–82, 295,
 297, 305; **XXXI**:23, 26–27, 44, 48–
 58, 60–65, 74–85, 87, 101, 112,
 203, 211, 229
- 'Alī b. Ḫisāb Mūsā **XXX**:239, 304
- 'Alī b. Ḫisāb al-Nawfalī **XXXIX**:19, 60,
 63, 64
- 'Alī b. Ḫisāb al-Qummī **XXXII**:197
- 'Alī b. Ishāq (rāwī) **XXXI**:18
- 'Alī b. Ishāq b. Yaḥyā b. Mu'ādh
XXXI:18; **XXXIII**:194
- 'Alī b. İsmah **XXIX**:4
- 'Alī b. Ismā'īl b. Ṣalīḥ b. Mītham al-
 Ahwāzī **XXVIII**:213, 219, 258
- 'Alī b. Jabalah (al-'Akawwak)
XXXI:113; **XXXII**:246–48
- 'Alī b. al-Ja'd **XXVIII**:154, 265;
XXIX:128; **XXXII**:210, 222;
XXXIII:208; **XXXIX**:331
- 'Alī b. Ja'far b. Ishāq b. 'Alī b.
 'Abdallāh b. Ja'far b. Abī Ṭālib
 (al-Murajjā) **XXVIII**:224
- 'Alī b. al-Jahm b. Badr **XXXIV**:54–
 55, 74, 87–88, 94, 128; **XXXV**:13
- 'Alī b. Jahshiyār **XXXV**:97, 98, 99,
 127, 129; **XXXVII**:47, 167
- 'Alī b. Juday' al-Kirmānī **XXVI**:227,
 229, 233; **XXVII**:47, 76, 77, 78, 85,
 93–107
- Abū 'Alī al-Jūzjānī **XXIV**:8
- 'Alī b. Kathīr **XVII**:203
- 'Alī b. al-Khalīl **XXIX**:175

- 'Alī al-Khayr. SEE 'Alī b. Ḥasan b. Ḥasan b. Ḥasan b. Abī Ṭālib
 'Alī b. al-Layth **XXXVII:169**
 'Alī b. Ma'bad **I:282**
 'Alī b. al-Madyanī **XXXIX:209, 221, 240, 244**
 'Alī b. al-Mahdī (Ibn Rayṭah) **XXIX:216, 241**
 'Alī b. Mājidah al-Sahmī **XI:71**
 'Alī b. Mālik al-Jushamī **XXI:76, 78; XXXIX:267**
 'Alī b. Ma'qil **XXVII:108**
 'Alī b. Marthad, Abū Dī'āmah. SEE Abū Dī'āmah
 'Alī b. Masrūr al-Balkhī **XXXVI:204**
 'Alī b. Mas'ūd b. Māzin **VI:31–32**
 'Alī b. al-Mubārak **VI:73–74**
 'Alī b. al-Muhājir al-Khuzaī **XXXIII:101, 103–4**
 'Alī b. Muḥammad (al-Khabīth, the Abominable One, leader of the Zanj) **XXXVI:29–67, 108–12, 120–35, 137–49, 152–56, 158–67, 174–81, 186, 190–207; XXXVII:2–4, 6–12, 24–25, 27, 30–31, 33, 35–36, 40–47, 49–58, 60–62, 65–67, 69–71, 73–75, 77–78, 80, 82–83, 86, 88, 91–103, 106–7, 109–21, 123, 125–26, 128, 131–39, 175**
 'Alī b. Muḥammad (*rāwī*). SEE al-Madā'inī
 'Alī b. Muḥammad b. 'Abdallāh b. Ḥasan b. Ḥasan **XXVIII:119–20**
 'Alī b. Muḥammad al-Akbar **XXXVI:33**
 'Alī b. Muḥammad b. 'Alī al-Ridā b. Mūsā b. Ja'far **XXXIV:76; XXXV:155**
 'Alī b. Muḥammad b. al-Furāt **XXXVIII:197**
 'Alī b. Muḥammad al-Hāshimī **XXXI:11, 13**
 'Alī b. Muḥammad b. Īsā b. Nahīk **XXXI:129–30**
 'Alī b. Muḥammad b. Ismā'il **XXXI:243, 247**
 'Alī b. Muḥammad b. Ja'far **XXXII:31–33, 72**
 'Alī b. Muḥammad b. Khālid b. Barmak **XXXI:196**
 'Alī b. Muḥammad al-Madā'inī, Abū al-Ḥasan. SEE al-Madā'inī
 'Alī b. Muḥammad b. Manṣūr b. Naṣr **XXXVII:157**
 'Alī b. Muḥammad al-Nawfalī **XXIX:15, 89, 91, 107, 108, 118, 126, 127, 129, 144, 161, 164, 224, 226, 232, 233, 250, 254, 256, 261, 262; XXX:10, 32–33, 83**
 'Alī b. Muḥammad b. Abī al-Shawārib **XXXVI:180; XXXVIII:39, 42**
 'Alī b. Muḥammad b. Sulaymān al-Hāshimī **XXIX:33, 51, 118, 119, 121, 122, 189, 207, 215, 240**
 'Alī b. Muḥammad al-Tūsī **XI:137**
 'Alī b. Muḥammad b. Ubaydallāh **VI:63**
 'Alī b. Mu'jāhid **I:370; VI:66, 82, 159, 160; VIII:51; IX:106, 168, 169; XIV:74, 123; XV:36, 42–43, 91; XVII:183, 204; XVIII:176, 183, 212, 218; XXI:135–36; XXIII:153, 171–72, 174, 185, 188, 189; XXIV:50, 52, 54, 60, 82, 93, 187; XXVII:175; XXIX:107; XXXIX:51, 212**
 'Alī b. Abī Muqātil **XXXII:210–11, 216, 222**
 'Alī b. Murr **XXXIII:90**
 'Alī b. Mūsā b. Īsā **XXX:304**
 'Alī b. Mūsā b. Ja'far ('Alī al-Ridā) **XXVII:149, 167; XXXII:39, 45, 60–63, 69, 71, 78, 80, 82, 84–85, 101; XXXIV:44; XXXV:18, 26; XXXIX:101**
 'Alī b. Muṣ'ab b. Ruzayq **XXXII:131**
 'Alī b. Muslim al-Tūsī **IX:189; XVI:12; XVII:84; XXXIX:174, 226**

'Alī b. al-Mu'taṣid. SEE al-Muktafi
 'Alī b. al-Mu'taṣim XXXIV:203;
 XXXV:102, 150
 'Alī b. al-Muṭṭalib b. 'Abdallāh b.
 Ḥanṭab al-Makhzūmī
 XXVIII:188, 230
 'Alī b. Naṣr b. 'Alī al-Jahḍamī VI:98,
 136, 145; VII:28; IX:1, 20, 131
 'Alī b. Abī Nu'aym al-Marwazī
 XXIX:243
 Abū 'Alī al-Qaddāḥ XXVIII:267
 'Alī b. Qarażah b. Ka'b XIX:135–36
 'Alī b. Rabāḥ b. Shabīb XXVIII:96–
 97
 'Alī b. Rabban al-Kātib al-Naṣrānī
 XXXIII:149, 151, 157, 167
 'Alī b. al-Rabī' b. 'Ubaydallāh al-
 Hārithī XXVII:203, 204
 'Alī b. Rabī'ah I:244
 'Alī b. Raḥīb b. Muḥammad b.
 Ḥakīm XXXVI:30
 'Alī b. al-Rashīd XXXI:211
 'Alī b. Raytah XXVIII:74; XXXII:91
 'Alī al-Riḍā. SEE 'Alī b. Mūsā b. Ja'far
 'Alī b. al-Sābiq al-Fallās al-Kūfī
 XXX:28, 32
 'Alī b. Sahl al-Ramlī I:174, 197, 230;
 III:146; IX:14; XIII:175; XIV:141;
 XV:30; XXXIX:96, 223, 225
 'Alī b. Abī Sa'īd XXX:217; XXXII:10,
 18, 23, 26, 27, 39, 44, 78–79, 81
 'Alī b. Sa'īd al-Kindī III:102
 'Alī b. Ṣāliḥ (b. Hayy) XIX:35, 65
 'Alī b. Ṣāliḥ (keeper of caliph's
 prayer rug) XXIX:246, 247;
 XXX:60–62; XXXI:45; XXXII:240
 'Alī b. Ṣāliḥ al-Harbī XXXI:83
 Abū 'Alī al-Salīṭī XXXII:244
 'Alī b. Abī Shīmr XVIII:35, 36
 'Alī b. Shu'ayb al-Simsār
 XXXIX:199
 'Alī b. Sulaymān (b. 'Alī) XXIX:189,
 207, 215, 240; XXX:211
 'Alī b. Sulaymān (*rāwī*). SEE Abū
 Sulaymān

'Alī b. Suwayd b. Manjūf
 XXXIX:267
 'Alī b. al-Ta'ān al-Muḥāribī XIX:92
 'Alī b. Abī Ṭalḥah I:215, 370
 'Alī b. Abī Ṭalḥah (Abū Turāb, caliph)
 I:235, 244, 245, 260, 291, 316;
 II:69, 70, 71, 95, 109; VI:47, 80–84,
 86, 87, 89–91, 140, 142–44, 148,
 152; VII:14, 16–18, 17, 33, 34, 39,
 43, 52, 53, 65, 81, 89, 115, 118,
 119, 121, 123, 132, 137, 138, 157,
 161; VIII:18–19, 28, 41, 56, 61–62,
 80, 85–88, 95, 119–21, 164–65,
 167, 176–77, 181, 190; IX:9, 12, 29,
 35, 44, 51, 62, 63, 65, 77, 78, 89,
 90, 103, 108, 110, 111, 119, 128,
 143, 144, 147, 154, 157, 170, 174,
 175, 176, 178, 183, 186–89, 192,
 194–99, 196–98, 200, 202, 205;
 X:3, 10, 11, 14, 39, 71, 97, 113,
 152; XI:74–75, 83, 225; XII:4, 5, 6,
 13, 155, 161, 188, 190, 201, 204,
 205, 206, 207; XIII:29, 32–34, 59,
 72, 76, 91, 95, 101, 110, 126, 195,
 196, 198; XIV:44, 45, 55, 72, 86,
 91, 93, 104, 115, 129, 135, 144–53,
 157–61; XV:28, 37, 38, 54–55,
 141–43, 146, 150–52, 160–62, 169,
 173–76, 178–81, 187–88, 192–94,
 197–98, 206–9, 217, 235–39, 246,
 249, 257–58, 261; XVI:passim;
 XVII:passim; XVIII:2, 3, 6, 9, 11,
 12, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 21, 22,
 24, 27, 30, 31, 39, 42, 43, 44, 46,
 48, 49, 50, 98, 123, 124, 126, 138,
 139, 141, 149, 150, 151, 211, 221,
 222, 223; XIX:8, 10, 12–13, 23, 25,
 31–33, 35, 43, 46, 49, 60, 73, 80,
 84, 87, 111, 118–19, 133, 135–36,
 138–39, 145, 151–52, 155–59, 167,
 174, 206; XX:142, 187, 217;
 XXI:21, 36, 44, 68–73, 72, 77, 78,
 81, 113–14, 135, 214, 215; XXII:35,
 51, 183; XXIII:35, 118; XXV:129;
 XXVI:11, 16, 18; XXVII:157, 161;

- 'Alī b. Abī Ṭālib (continued)
- XXVIII:** 4, 60, 128, 150, 161, 167–68, 171–73, 186, 196, 201, 213, 217, 222, 260; **XXXII:** 177, 230; **XXXIV:** 185; **XXXVIII:** 24, 56, 91, 114, 129, 130; **XXXIX:** 11, 13, 25, 34, 35, 36–37, 38–39, 50, 53, 60, 66, 72, 74, 75, 84, 86, 88, 92, 96, 99, 113, 117, 128, 138, 146, 149, 151, 155, 156, 162, 167, 168, 198, 205, 206, 207, 208, 210, 213, 224, 228, 231, 232, 247, 257, 267, 268, 269, 270, 272, 274, 275, 278, 279, 287
age at death **XVII:** 226–27
children **XVII:** 227–29
death **XVII:** 213–22
marriages **XI:** 71; **XVII:** 227–29
physical traits and character
XVII: 227–32
testament **XVII:** 219–22
SEE ALSO 'Alids; *al-shī'ah*; al-Turābiyyah
 - 'Alī b. Ṭayfūr (Ibn al-Ṭayfūrī)
XXXIV: 219, 221
 - 'Alī b. Thābit al-Jazarī I:364
 - 'Alī b. 'Ubaydah al-Rayhānī
XXXII: 240
 - 'Alī b. 'Ubaydallāh **XVIII:** 222
 - 'Alī b. 'Ubaydallāh b. 'Abdallāh b. Ḥasan b. Ja'far b. Ḥasan b. Ḥasan b. 'Alī b. Abī Ṭālib **XXXV:** 142
 - 'Alī b. 'Umar **XV:** 176; **XVII:** 226
 - 'Alī b. 'Umar (al-Nazzāb)
XXXVII: 69
 - 'Alī b. 'Umar b. 'Alī b. Ḥusayn b. 'Alī
XXVIII: 144
 - 'Alī b. Umayyah **VII:** 59; **XXXV:** 74
 - 'Alī b. Wā'il **XXVI:** 227
 - 'Alī b. al-Wāthiq **XXXV:** 86, 87
 - 'Alī b. Yaḥyā (of al-Ma'mūn's letter)
XXXII: 219
 - 'Alī b. Yaḥyā (*rāwī*) **XXXIX:** 134
 - 'Alī b. Yaḥyā al-Armanī **XXXIV:** 120, 127, 129, 146–47, 165, 167–68; **XXXV:** 9, 10
 - 'Alī b. Yaḥyā b. Abī Maṣṣūr al-Munajjim **XXXIV:** 161, 183, 222; **XXXV:** 103, 104, 106
 - 'Alī b. Yaḥyā al-Sarakhsī **XXXI:** 27
 - 'Alī b. Ya'lā **XXV:** 126
 - Abū 'Alī al-Yamānī al-Ḥanafī
XXXV: 33
 - 'Alī b. Yaqtīn **XXIX:** 241, 242–43, 245; **XXX:** 9, 11, 72
 - 'Alī b. Ya'qūb b. Dāwūd **XXIX:** 228
 - 'Alī b. Yazdād al-'Aṭṭār **XXXIII:** 144; **XXXIV:** 190
 - 'Alī b. Yazīd, Abū Di'āmah. SEE Abū Dī'āmah
 - 'Alī b. Yazīd (*rāwī*) **XXXI:** 164, 171, 177, 185
 - 'Alī b. Yazīd al-Abnāwī **XXXI:** 208
 - 'Alī b. Yūsuf b. al-Qāsim b. Ṣubayḥ
XXX: 93, 203
 - 'Alī b. Ẓabyān **XXX:** 294
 - 'Alī b. Zādān **XXVIII:** 216
 - 'Alī b. Zahdam **XVIII:** 110
 - 'Alī b. Zayd **IX:** 207; **XII:** 169; **XX:** 6
 - 'Alī b. Zayd b. Juḍān I:176, 291, 328, 357, 360; II:82, 86, 87; III:71, 107; **XXXIX:** 222, 280
 - 'Alī b. Zayd al-Ṭālibī **XXXV:** 163; **XXXVI:** 115, 116, 158
 - 'Alids (Ṭālibids) **XXX:** 98, 102; **XXXII:** 19–21, 24, 26–27, 31, 34, 67, 72, 131, 169, 230; **XXXV:** 3, 15, 16, 17, 18, 20, 23, 25, 26, 62, 64, 65, 66, 88, 89, 90, 93, 141, 142, 150, 156; **XXXVII:** 6, 113, 170; **XXXVIII:** 29, 64, 92, 96, 204
SEE ALSO Ahl al-Bayt; Fāṭimids; *al-shī'ah*; al-Turābiyyah; white color symbolism
 - Alifaz. SEE Eliphaz
 - 'Ālij (near al-Tha'labiyyah, on the Meccan Road from Iraq) II:13; **XXIII:** 159

- Ālīn (Alīn, Alīn, Bālīn, village, near Marw) **XXVII:64, 68, 76, 80, 95**
- Ālis. SEE Lamas
- Ibn Abī al-Āliyah. SEE Sufyān b. Abī al-Āliyah
- ‘Āliyah (wife of Ishāq b. Sulaymān) **XXIX:149**
- al-Āliyah (toponym) **VII:84; XXXIX:194**
- al-Āliyah (concubine of al-Mufaddal) **XXIV:143**
- al-Āliyah (*jāriyah*). SEE Ḥabābah
- al-Āliyah (Medinan army regiment). SEE Ahl al-Āliyah
- Abū al-Āliyah al-Barrā’ (Ziyād b. Fayrūz) **XXXIX:308**
- ‘Āliyah bt. Hishām b. Farr-Khusraw **XXX:271**
- al-Āliyah bt. Muḥammad b. ‘Alī **XXXIX:235**
- Abū al-Āliyah al-Riyāḥī (Rufay‘ b. Mihrān) I:279, 288, 291, 298; **XXXIX:307**
- al-Āliyah bt. ‘Ubaydallāh b. al-‘Abbās **XXXIX:74, 235**
- al-Āliyah bt. Ẓabyān **IX:138; XXXIX:186–88**
- alkali holder (*ushnāndānah*) **XXIX:120**
- Allāhu Akbar. SEE takbīr
- Allān. SEE Alans
- Allān b. Muḥammad b. Kushmard **XXXVIII:168, 173, 174, 178**
- Abū ‘Allāqah (of Banū Fazārah) **XXVII:192**
- Allāt. SEE al-Lāt
- ‘Allawayh (musician) **XXXII:242–43, 257**
- allegiance, oath of. SEE oath of allegiance
- alley. SEE entries beginning with Zuqāq
- allies. SEE *aḥlāf*
- Allīn. SEE Alīn
- allocations. SEE stipends
- allowances. SEE military payments and allowances
- Banū Alma‘ **XII:10**
- alms tax. SEE *ṣadaqah*; *zakāt*
- aloë IV:79; **XXXI:143; XXXV:19; XXXVII:72; XXXIX:179**
- Ibn ‘Alqamah (house owner, in Mecca) **VI:50; XIX:13**
- ‘Alqamah b. ‘Abdallāh al-Muzanī **XIV:10**
- ‘Alqamah b. ‘Amr al-Awdī **XXIII:77**
- Abū ‘Alqamah al-Farwī **XXVII:117**
- ‘Alqamah b. Ḥakīm al-Firāsī al-Kinānī XI:165, 168; **XII:186, 193; XIII:81; XV:255**
- Abū ‘Alqamah al-Khath’amī. SEE ‘Abdallāh b. ‘Alqamah al-Khath’amī
- ‘Alqamah b. Mālik. SEE Dhū Jadan
- ‘Alqamah b. Marthad **XIV:83; XV:229; XXI:113; XXXIX:97, 207**
- ‘Alqamah b. Mujazziz al-Mudlijī **XI:87; XII:183–85, 187, 193; XIII:81, 106, 177; XV:73**
- ‘Alqamah b. al-Nadr al-Nadrī **XIII:83, 150; XIV:54**
- ‘Alqamah b. Qays al-Nakha‘ī I:285; II:162; VII:27; VIII:85; **XV:96–98, 102, 120; XVII:58; XXXIX:203, 272, 273**
- ‘Alqamah b. ‘Ulāthah **IX:98; X:75, 76**
- ‘Alqamah b. Waqqāṣ al-Laythī **VIII:21, 29, 34, 35, 39, 40, 58; XVI:44, 45, 79, 140, 141**
- Abū ‘Alqamah al-Yahmadī **XX:174**
- ‘Alqamah b. Yazīd al-Anṣārī **XVII:87**
- al-‘Alth (on the Tigris) **XXXII:182**
- althea (*khiṭmī*) **XXIII:81**
- Altūn (deputy of Kayghalagh) **XXXVI:99**
- al-Alūf bt. al-Ḥārith b. Surayj **XXVI:264**
- Alūn. SEE Elon
- ‘Alwān (Khārijite) **XXII:118**

- al-'Alyānah (toponym) **XXXVIII:136**
 Alys. SEE Lamas
 'Ām al-Aḥzāb (Year of the Parties) **VIII:10**
 SEE ALSO Battle of the Trench
 'Ām al-Fil (Year of the Elephant) **I:371; V:268–69; VI:159; XI:107, 131; XXXIX:24, 41, 106**
 'Ām al-Fuqahā' (Year of the Jurists) **XXIII:213; XXXIX:214**
 'Ām al-Ḥudaybiyah (Year of al-Ḥudaybiyah) **VIII:44, 68; X:14; XXXIX:38**
 'Ām al-Jamāah (Year of the Union) **X:97**
 'Ām al-Juhāf (Year of the Deluge, Year of Sweeping Away) **XVII:226; XXII:187; XXXIX:59**
 'Ām al-Ramādah (Year of the Drought, Year of the Destruction) **XIII:151, 152, 154–57, 159; XIV:119**
 'Ām al-Ru'āf (Year of Nosebleeds) **XV:2**
 al-A'mā (between Takrīt and al-Sawdaqāniyyah) **XXXVIII:191**
 Amaj (north of Mecca) **V:168; VIII:43, 168; XXVIII:183**
 Amājūr **XXXVI:116, 117**
 Amalekites. SEE al-'Amāliqah
 al-'Amāliqah (al-'Amāliq, Amalekites) **II:12, 17, 19, 73, 132, 153; III:31, 98, 129; IV:131, 134, 139, 148; VI:52**
 Abū Amāmah al-Bāhilī **IX:79**
 amān. SEE safe-conduct guarantee
 Amānāt b. Qays **XXXIX:89**
 A'māq. SEE al-'Amq
 'Amarah. SEE Gomorrah
 al-'Amarradah (sister of the four kings of Banū 'Amr b. Mu'āwiyah b. Kindah) **X:180, 181**
 Abū al-'Amarratāh. SEE 'Umayr b. Yazīd al-Kindī
- al-A'mash (Sulaymān b. Mihrān) **I:173, 177, 200, 201, 205, 207, 211, 217–19, 227, 261, 265, 286, 305, 315, 327, 365; II:116, 123; III:43, 47, 102, 104, 106, 154; VI:66, 89, 95; VII:82; VIII:70; IX:180; XI:157; XII:82; XIII:12, 19, 20, 24; XIV:141, 143; XVI:156; XVII:66, 67, 68; XX:132; XXVIII:184; XXXIX:135, 248, 268, 270, 273, 285, 313, 332**
 Amat al-'Azīz (wife of Hārūn al-Rashīd) **XXX:85–86, 327**
 Amat al-Karīm bt. 'Abdallāh **XXVIII:279**
 Amat al-Mughīth (Adam and Eve's last child) **I:316**
 Amat Rabb al-Mashāriq bt. Mu'āwiya **XVIII:215**
 'Amawās. SEE 'Amwās
 Amaziah b. Joash **IV:35**
 amber **XXX:310**
 ambergris **XXXIX:179, 269**
 ambergris candles **XXXI:184; XXXII:155, 157**
 ambergris whale **VIII:147–49**
 ambidexterity **XXXIX:301**
 Amghīshiyā (Manīshiyā, fortress, near al-Hīrah) **XI:25–27**
 al-'Ami. SEE Murrah b. Mālik b. Ḥanzalah
 Banū al-'Ami ('Amm) b. Mālik **XIII:115–17, 119; XXIV:53; XXVIII:255–57**
 Āmid (Amida, Diyār Bakr) **V:137; XXII:40; XXVI:219; XXVIII:243; XXX:230; XXXIV:146; XXXVII:7, 50; XXXVIII:73, 75–77**
 Amida. SEE Āmid
 Banū 'Āmilah **IV:79; XII:132**
 'Āmilah b. Saba' **II:23**
 Amīm (b. Abraham) **II:129**
 al-Amīn (Muhammad b. Hārūn al-Rashīd, caliph) **XXVIII:248; XXX:97–98, 111–13, 164, 179–81,**

- al-Amīn (continued) **XXX**:183–200,
 212, 236, 253–54, 292–94, 323,
 326–29, 332–34; **XXXI**:1–9, 11,
 13–14, 17–37, 39–41, 43–51, 54,
 56–60, 63–76, 82–85, 88–104,
 108–16, 119–25, 127–34, 136–37,
 139, 150–52, 156–57, 159–64,
 166–67, 170–74, 176–206, 189,
 209–48, 250; **XXXII**:9, 10, 36, 49,
 79, 103, 192, 231, 248; **XXXIV**:40,
 173; **XXXV**:74
- Amīnah bt. ‘Alī **XXVIII**:38–39
- Amīnah bt. Khudayr **XXVIII**:226
- al-Aminah (concubine of Solomon)
III:169
- Āminah (*rāwiyah*) **XXXIX**:280
- Āminah bt. ‘Alqamah (mother of
 Marwān I) **XX**:161
- Āminah bt. Abī Murrah **XXXIX**:48,
 49
- Āminah bt. Abī Qays al-Ghifāriyyah
XXXIX:185
- Āminah bt. Abī Sufyān **IX**:24
- Āminah bt. Wahb b. ‘Abd Manāf
 (mother of Prophet Muḥammad)
V:269, 271, 275, 283, 651; **VI**:6–8;
IX:9; **XXVIII**:170
- Amīr al-Mu’minīn (Commander of
 the Faithful)
 as ‘Alī b. Abī Ṭālib’s title
XVII:84–85; **XVIII**:6
 as ‘Umar b. al-Khaṭṭāb’s title
XIV:113–14
- Āmir (associate of Zayd b. ‘Alī)
XXVI:36
- Āmir (in a line of poetry) **XIX**:15,
 192
- Āmir (progenitor of Banū ‘Āmir)
IV:128
- Āmir (*rāwi*). SEE al-Sha‘bī
- Āmir (uncle of Salamah b. ‘Amr b.
 al-Akwa’ al-Aslāmī) **VIII**:46, 80,
 84
- Banū ‘Āmir (of Numayr) **V**:275–76,
 279–82; **VI**:66–67, 121; **VII**:30, 71,
 95, 119, 151–53, 157; **VIII**:143,
 170; **IX**:5, 103–5, 119, 138, 152;
X:67, 70–72, 74–76, 79, 112–15,
 124, 126, 169; **XI**:199, 213; **XIII**:70,
 111; **XV**:159; **XVI**:120, 149;
XVIII:14; **XX**:67; **XXI**:210;
XXIII:39, 45; **XXIV**:17, 25, 168;
XXVI:63, 132, 149, 155, 156, 159,
 185, 188–89, 196, 217, 235;
XXVII:164; **XXVIII**:61;
XXXIX:187, 188
- Ibn ‘Āmir. SEE ‘Abdallāh b. ‘Āmir b.
 Kurayz
- Umm ‘Āmir. SEE hyena
- Āmir b. ‘Abd al-Aswad **XIII**:134
- Āmir b. ‘Abd Qays (‘Abdallāh) al-
 Tamīmī al-‘Anbarī **XIII**:28, 135;
XV:92, 126–28, 136
- Āmir b. ‘Abdallāh b. al-Jarrāḥ al-
 Fihrī, Abū ‘Ubaydah **XI**:74, 81,
 83–84, 87–88, 90, 95, 103–5, 107–
 8, 112, 126, 128–29, 142, 144, 149,
 158–65, 168, 170–71, 178, 225
- Āmir b. ‘Abdallāh b. Qays. SEE Abū¹
 Burdah b. Abī Mūsā al-Ash’arī
- Āmir b. ‘Abdallāh al-Tamīmī al-
 ‘Anbarī. SEE ‘Āmir b. ‘Abd Qays
 al-Tamīmī al-‘Anbarī
- Āmir b. ‘Abdallāh b. al-Zubayr
XI:136; **XX**:55; **XXXIX**:133
- Āmir b. ‘Abīdah al-Bāhilī **XXV**:194;
XXVI:244
- Āmir b. al-‘Amaythal al-Azdī
XXIV:131, 139
- Āmir b. ‘Amr b. ‘Abd ‘Amr
XXII:104
- Abū ‘Āmir al-‘Aqadī **I**:282, 283;
VII:39; **VIII**:44, 69, 79, 83, 97;
XIV:109, 113; **XXXIX**:108, 153
- Abū ‘Āmir al-Ash’arī **IX**:17, 19
- Āmir b. al-Aswad **XXVI**:88
- Āmir b. al-Aswad al-Ijlī **XVIII**:145,

- 'Āmir b. al-Aswad al-Kalbī **XXI:45**
 'Āmir b. Aynam al-Wāshijī **XXIV:56**
 'Āmir b. Dūbārah al-Murriī
XXVI:260; XXVII:56, 57, 58, 59,
60, 87, 88, 89, 90, 125, 126, 127,
128, 129
 'Āmir b. Fuhayrah **VI:146, 148;**
VII:21, 151, 153; XXXIX:138, 142
 'Āmir b. al-Hadramī **VII:50, 51**
 'Āmir b. Ḥafṣ **XVI:76, 131, 144, 145;**
XXIV:32
 Banū 'Āmir b. al-Ḥārith **XXV:92**
 'Āmir b. al-Ḥārith b. Muḍād. SEE
 'Amr b. al-Ḥārith b. Muḍād
 'Āmir b. Ḥathmah **XI:164**
 'Āmir b. Ilyās b. Muḍar. SEE
 Ṭābikhah
 'Āmir b. Ṭāsa al-Anqāṭī **XXXVIII:131**
 'Āmir b. Ismā'il b. 'Āmir **XXXI:194**
 'Āmir b. Ismā'il al-Ḥārithī. SEE 'Āmir
 b. Ismā'il al-Muslī
 'Āmir b. Ismā'il al-Muslī **XXVII:108,**
170, 173, 174, 175; XXVIII:218,
275–76; XXIX:79, 211
 Al 'Āmir b. Juwayn al-Ṭāṭī **XVII:26,**
55; XVIII:24
 'Āmir b. Khālid al-Usayyidī al-
 Tamīmī **XI:209**
 'Āmir b. Kinānah **VI:31**
 'Āmir b. Kurayz **XXXIX:76, 198**
 Banū 'Āmir b. Lu'ayy **VI:100, 112,**
119, 138; IX:33; XVI:175; XXII:92;
XXVIII:143, 162; XXXIX:43
 'Āmir b. Luqaym **II:32**
 'Āmir b. Mālik al-Ash'arī **XIII:18**
 'Āmir b. Mālik al-Himmānī
XXIII:165; XXV:15, 36–37, 73
 'Āmir b. Mālik b. Ja'far, Abū Barā'
VII:151–55; XXXIX:73
 'Āmir b. Mas'ūd (of Banū Quraysh)
XVIII:142
 'Āmir b. Mas'ūd b. Umayyah b.
 Khalaf al-Jumāḥī (Duḥrūjat al-
 Ju'āl) **XVIII:142; XX:37, 40, 46–**
47, 92, 116
 'Āmir b. Maṭar al-Shaybānī
XIII:204; XVI:85
 'Āmir b. Misma' **XXI:200**
 SEE ALSO 'Amr b. Misma'
 'Āmir b. Abī Muḥammad **XIV:94;**
XXVIII:93
 'Āmir b. Abī Mūsā al-Ash'arī. SEE
 Abū Burdah b. Abī Mūsā al-
 Ash'arī
 'Āmir b. Nahshal al-Taymī **XIX:152,**
180
 Banū 'Āmir b. Numayr **XXXIV:49**
 'Āmir b. Qushayr al-Khujandī
XXV:47
 'Āmir b. Rabī'ah al-'Anzī **VI:64, 99,**
139, 155
 Abū 'Āmir al-Rāhib **IX:98**
 'Āmir b. Sa'd b. Abī Waqqāṣ **VII:11;**
XI:132; XV:120, 182
 'Āmir b. Sahlah al-Ash'arī
XXVI:177
 Banū 'Āmir b. Şa'sa'ah. SEE Banū
 'Āmir
 'Āmir al-Sha'bī. SEE al-Sha'bī
 Abū 'Āmir al-Sha'bī. SEE Sharāḥil b.
 'Abd b. 'Abdah al-Sha'bī
 'Āmir b. Shahr al-Hamdānī **X:18–**
21, 27, 158
 Banū 'Āmir b. Shahrān **XVIII:144**
 'Āmir b. Sharāḥil. SEE al-Sha'bī
 'Āmir b. al-Ṭufayl **VII:152–56;**
IX:103–5
 'Āmir b. 'Ubaydah al-Bāhilī
XXVI:35
 'Āmir b. Abī 'Umar **XX:178**
 'Āmir b. 'Uwayf al-Azdī **XVII:51**
 'Āmir b. Wahb b. al-Aswad b.
 Mas'ūd **IX:14**
 'Āmir b. Wāthilah. SEE Abū al-
 Tufayl
 'Amīrah (associate of Bahbūdh b.
 'Abd al-Wahhāb) **XXXVII:44**
 'Amīrah (father of Shaykh b.
 'Amīrah al-Asadī) **XXXI:208**
 Banū 'Amīrah b. Rabī'ah **XIX:132**

- 'Amīrah b. Rabī'ah al-'Ujayfī
('Amīrat al-Barīd) **XXIV**:16, 153
- 'Amīrah b. Ṭāriq **XIII**:53
- 'Amīrah b. Yathribī al-Ḍabbī. SEE
'Umayr b. Yathribī al-Ḍabbī
- 'Amīrat al-Barīd. SEE 'Amīrah b.
Rabī'ah al-'Ujayfī
- al-'Āmiriyah (subject of Prophet
Muhammad's marriage
proposal). SEE Ḍubā'ah bt. 'Āmir
b. Qurṭ
- 'Amlūq (tyrant of Yamāmah)
IV:151
- Banū al-'Amm b. Mālik. SEE Banū al-
'Amī b. Mālik
- 'Ammān **XXVI**:127, 148, 183
- 'Ammār (Baghdad mobster)
XXXII:148
- 'Ammār (mawlā of Banū Hāshim)
II:86
- 'Ammār (mawlā of Jibra'il)
XXVII:152, 170
- 'Ammār, Abū al-Haytham. SEE Abū
al-Haytham
- 'Ammār b. 'Abd al-'Azīz al-Jushamī
XXI:211
- 'Ammār b. 'Abdallāh b. Yasār al-
Juhānī **XIX**:104
- 'Ammār b. Abī 'Ammār **III**:87
- 'Ammār al-Duhnī. SEE 'Ammār b.
Mu'āwiyah al-Duhnī
- 'Ammār b. al-Ḥasan **I**:268, 272, 279,
288, 291, 296; **II**:99, 101, 102
- Abū 'Ammār al-Marwazī **III**:43
- 'Ammār b. Mu'āwiyah al-Duhnī
(Abū Mu'āwiyah al-Bajalī)
XVI:129; **XVII**:188; **XIX**:17, 20, 22,
74; **XXXIX**:313
- 'Ammār b. Muḥammad, Abū al-
Yaqzān **I**:175
- 'Ammār b. Ruṣayq al-Ḍabbī
XXXIX:258
- 'Ammār b. al-'Ubādī **XXV**:25, 29
- Abū 'Ammār al-Wā'ilī **VIII**:7
- 'Ammār b. Yāsir, Abū al-Yaqzān
VI:100; **VII**:16, 17, 21; **IX**:57, 189;
XII:160; **XIII**:64, 142; **XIV**:2, 3, 5,
6, 14, 16, 43, 47–49, 152; **XV**:100,
147–48, 155, 165, 173–74, 180,
228; **XVI**:88, 89, 92–96, 112, 113,
128, 130, 131, 137, 139, 154, 156–
58, 171, 172; **XVII**:23, 31, 32, 36,
51, 64–70; **XIX**:12, 39; **XXVII**:149;
XXXII:221; **XXXVIII**:56;
XXXIX:28–34, 116, 289
- Āl 'Ammār b. Yāsir **XV**:228
- 'Ammār b. Yazīd al-Kalbī **XXII**:104,
105
- 'Ammār ('Umārah) b. Yazīd. SEE
Khidāsh
- 'Ammār (Ubayy) b. Zayd **V**:340,
348–49, 351
- 'Ammār b. Zurayq al-Ḍabbī
XXXIX:155
- Ammonites (Banū 'Amūn) **III**:128
- 'Ammūriyyah (Amorium) **XIV**:164;
XXIII:146; **XXXIII**:97–99, 107–11,
117–19, 122–24, 210
- Amon b. Manasseh **IV**:40
- Amorites **III**:97
- Amorium. SEE 'Ammūriyyah
- al-'Amq (A'māq, alluvial plain, in
Cilicia) **XII**:134; **XXVII**:121
- 'Amq Road (between Mecca and al-
Ma'dīna) **VI**:146
- 'Amr (b. al-Aḥtam?) **X**:139
- 'Amr (brother of Ḥārithah b.
Sharāḥīl) **XXXIX**:7
- 'Amr (ghulām of Būdhā)
XXXVII:40–41
- 'Amr (in a line of poetry) **XIV**:39
- 'Amr (Ju'ayl) **VIII**:9
- 'Amr (mawlā of Abū Bakr) **X**:164
- 'Amr (rāwī) **II**:113, 161, 164, 166–68,
170, 172–74, 179, 181, 182;
- XXXIX**:134
- SEE ALSO 'Amr b. Muḥammad
- 'Amr (relative of Yāsir b. 'Amr b.
Ya'fir) **IV**:78

- Abū 'Amr (Maysarah). SEE
Maysarah
- Abū 'Amr (*mawlā* of Ibrāhīm b.
Talhah) X:14, 19, 21, 76; XII:19,
56; XIII:103; XIV:85, 133
- Abū 'Amr (*rāwī*) XV:166; XVI:44,
124
- Abū 'Amr (supporter of al-Nafs al-
Zakiyyah) XXVIII:184
- Abū 'Amr (teacher of Muḥammad b.
'Abd al-Raḥmān b. Sulaymān)
XXVIII:192, 198
- Banū 'Amr (of Julandā) IX:39
- Banū 'Amr (of Tamīm) XII:42
- Ibn 'Amr (*rāwī*) II:86
- Ibn Abī 'Amr (of Banū al-Azd)
XVIII:85
- Umm 'Amr (in a line of 'Amr b.
Kulthūm's poetry) IV:136, 137
- Umm 'Amr (in line of Ṭarafah'
poetry) XVIII:78
- Umm 'Amr (wife of 'Urwah b. al-
Ward al-'Absī) VII:160
- 'Amr b. 'Abbasah al-Sulamī VI:85, 87;
XI:92; XIII:103, 106
- 'Amr b. 'Abd al-Aswad X:146
- 'Amr ('Umar) b. 'Abd al-'Azīz b. al-
Hārith XXIV:19
- 'Amr b. 'Abd al-'Azīz al-Sulamī
XXXI:108
- 'Amr b. 'Abd al-Ḥamīd al-Āmuṣī
II:178
- 'Amr b. 'Abd al-Jinn al-Jarmī
IV:141, 143
- 'Amr b. 'Abd al-Malik al-'Itrī al-
Warrāq XXXI:136, 137, 157-59,
160-61, 162-63, 165-67, 170-71,
176-78, 213-14
- 'Amr b. 'Abd Manāf. SEE Hāshim b.
'Abd Manāf
- 'Amr b. 'Abd al-Masīḥ b. Qays b.
Ḩayyān b. al-Hārith (Ibn
Buqaylah) XI:29-35, 210; XII:51,
173
- 'Amr b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān XXVI:37,
41; XXXIX:118
- 'Amr b. 'Abd Wudd b. Abī Qays
VII:44; VIII:18-19
- 'Amr b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Anbasah
XV:252-53
- 'Amr b. 'Abdallāh al-Aqṭā'. SEE
'Umar b. 'Abdallāh al-Aqṭā'
- 'Amr b. 'Abdallāh al-Ḍabābī IX:84
- 'Amr b. 'Abdallāh al-Jumāhī, Abū¹
'Azzah VII:106, 119, 141
- 'Amr b. 'Abdallāh al-Ṣā'īdī, Abū¹
Thūmāmah XIX:42, 48, 105, 142,
144
- 'Amr b. 'Abdallāh b. Sinān al-'Atakī
al-Sunābiḥī XXIV:36
- 'Amr b. 'Abdallāh b. al-Zubayr
VIII:159
- 'Amr b. al-Adbaṭ al-Ashjaṭ VIII:151
- 'Amr b. 'Adī (naqib of al-Hīrah)
XI:35
- 'Amr b. 'Adī b. Naṣr b. Rabī'ah
IV:130, 136, 139, 141, 143, 144,
145, 146, 147, 148; V:22, 44
- 'Amr b. al-Aḥtam IX:68, 73; X:96
- 'Amr b. 'Ā'idh al-Makhzūmī V:234
- Abū 'Amr al-A'jamī XXVII:69, 79
- 'Amr b. Akhṭāb al-Anṣārī, Abū Zayd
IX:158-59
- Abū 'Amr b. al-'Alā' V:369; X:106;
XIV:71
- 'Amr b. 'Alī (*rāwī*) XXVI:82
- 'Amr b. 'Alī b. Baḥr al-Fallās I:290;
II:85, 183; VI:60; VII:34; IX:177;
XIV:10; XVI:117; XIX:19;
XXXIX:214, 223
- 'Amr b. 'Alqamah VIII:20, 29, 34, 39
- Banū 'Amr b. 'Amir VI:53; IX:5;
XXIV:148
- 'Amr b. 'Amr (in a line of al-
Farazdaq's poetry) XVIII:169
- 'Amr b. Abī 'Amr (*mawlā* of al-
Muṭṭalib b. 'Abdallāh al-
Makhzūmī) XI:137; XXXIX:337

- 'Amr b. 'Amr b. 'Awf b. Mālik al-Jushamī **XVII:52**
- 'Amr b. Abī 'Amr al-Madanī **XXX:38**
- 'Amr b. 'Amr b. Muqarrin **XIII:24**, 30, 34, 36
- 'Amr b. Abī 'Amr al-Shaybānī **XXXIV:44**
- 'Amr b. al-'Arandas al-'Awdī **XVII:170**
- 'Amr b. al-'Āṣ (al-'Āṣī) II:29, 31; VI:105; VII:107; VIII:99, 142–47, 188; IX:39, 123; X:53, 70–72, 105, 136, 137; XI:73, 78–80, 83–84, 86–88, 90, 107–8, 112, 126, 144, 162, 164–65, 170; XII:183, 185–93; XIII:99, 158, 159, 163–74; XIV:13, 14, 101, 102, 108, 148, 161, 162, 164; XV:12, 18–19, 23–24, 26–27, 73–74, 136–38, 149, 170–72, 175–76, 183, 243; XVI:175, 183, 184, 191–96; XVII:2–3, 12, 15, 24, 29, 31, 32, 66, 69, 70, 74, 77–78, 82, 83–86, 88, 89, 90, 91–92, 104–10, 143, 148–61, 214, 223–24; XVIII:8, 9, 10, 91, 92, 217, 221, 222, 223, 224; XIX:72; XXVI:31; XXXIX:32, 88, 291
- 'Amr b. Asad VI:49
- Banū 'Amr b. Asad **XVI:73**
- 'Amr b. al-Asamm **XV:159**
- 'Amr b. al-Ashraf al-'Atakī **XVI:141**, 144
- 'Amr ('Umar) b. Asīd **VII:145**
- 'Amr b. 'Āsim al-Kilābī **VII:115**
- 'Amr b. 'Āsim al-Tamīmī **XV:46**
- 'Amr b. Aṣmā' al-Bāhilī **XXI:172–73**
- 'Amr b. 'Aṭā' (suburb, in Baghdad) **XXXIV:26**
- 'Amr b. Awbār **VIII:50**
- Banū 'Amr b. 'Awf VI:122, 126, 147, 150–52; VII:66, 72, 84, 113, 122, 144, 152; VIII:15, 16, 31; IX:50, 56, 61; XII:144; XXVIII:152; XXXIX:132, 133, 189
- 'Amr b. 'Awf al-Muzanī **VIII:10**; XIII:109
- 'Amr b. 'Awn **II:144**
- 'Amr b. Aws al-'Awdī **XVII:88–89**
- 'Amr b. A'yan, Abū Ḥamzah **XXIV:88; XXVII:64**, 75
- 'Amr b. Ayyūb **XXVII:192**
- 'Amr al-Azdī **XXIV:36**
- 'Amr al-Azraq (the Blue-Eyed, Arab raider) **V:300**
- 'Amr b. Abī Badhl al-'Abdī **XXVI:40**
- 'Amr b. Bahīr b. Warqā' al-Sādī **XXIV:164**
- 'Amr b. Bahrā' **XXXIX:301**
- 'Amr b. Bakr **XXVI:229**
- 'Amr b. Bakr al-Tamīmī **XVII:213–14**, 223–24
- 'Amr b. Baydaq **XXXIX:204**
- 'Amr b. Bilāl b. al-Ḥārith **XIV:19**
- 'Amr b. Bishr **XX:159**
- 'Amr b. Budayl b. Warqā' al-Khuzā'ī **XV:186**
- Abū 'Amr b. Budayl b. Warqā' al-Khuzā'ī **XV:159**
- Abū 'Amr Dhakwān **XIV:96**
- 'Amr b. Dīnār I:285; II:114, 163; III:6; VI:61, 153, 154, 158–59; VIII:147–48; IX:207; X:39; XI:134; XIII:59; XIX:13; XXIII:210; XXXIX:167
- 'Amr b. Duljah **XVI:149**
- 'Amr al-Fādusbān al-Sughdī al-Bukhārī **XXVII:32**
- 'Amr b. Fahm b. Taymallāh **IV:129**, 130–31, 132; V:20
- 'Amr al-Farghānī **XXXIII:96**, 100, 109, 112–13, 123–28, 130–31
- Abū 'Amr al-Ghifārī **XXVIII:208**, 217
- 'Amr b. Ḥabīb b. 'Amr **XI:164**
- 'Amr al-Ḥaḍramī **XIX:120**
- 'Amr b. al-Ḥaḍramī **VII:19–22**, 28, 29, 37, 49, 50
- 'Amr b. Ḥafṣ **XXXI:64–65**
- 'Amr b. al-Hajjāj al-Zubaydī **XVIII:142**; **XIX:19–20**, 26, 42, 46–47, 80, 107–8, 114, 121, 131, 137–

- 38, 164; **XX:211, 213; XXI:15, 23–24**
'Amr b. al-Ḥakam X:43, 44
'Amr b. al-Ḥamīq al-Khuzaī XV:125, 191–92, 219–20; XVIII:31, 98, 99, 129, 130, 137; XXXVIII:57; XXXIX:92
'Amr b. Ḥammād b. Ṭalḥah I:206, 214, 219, 221, 222, 250, 254, 258, 262, 263, 269, 273, 275, 281, 307, 322; II:50, 53, 59, 62, 68, 71, 72, 86, 90, 101, 107, 113, 115, 118, 121, 124, 126, 130, 152; III:73, 85, 90, 119, 120, 129, 173; IV:55, 118; VII:21, 24, 40; XV:135, 137, 139, 183–84, 186, 202, 246–47, 251; XVI:1, 2
'Amr b. Ḥanzalah XXI:65
'Amr b. al-Ḥārith XII:41, 42
'Amr b. al-Ḥārith (Baḥzaj) XXXIX:36
'Amr b. al-Ḥārith (*rāwī*) XXXIX:132, 159
Banū 'Amr b. al-Ḥārith VI:29
'Amr b. al-Ḥārith b. Muḍād VI:52, 53, 54
'Amr b. al-Ḥārith b. Abī Shamir XXXIX:30
'Amr b. al-Ḥārith b. Ya'qūb b. Abdallāh al-Anṣārī VIII:147, 148
'Amr b. Ḥārithah al-Kalbī XXVI:216–17
'Amr b. al-Ḥasan b. 'Alī. SEE Abū Bakr b. al-Ḥasan b. 'Alī b. Abī Tālib
'Amr b. ḥāshim XVIII:74
'Amr b. ḥassān (*rāwī*) XVII:199
Umm 'Amr bt. ḥassān al-Kūfiyyah XIV:114
'Amr b. ḥassān al-Ṭāṭī XXIV:153
'Amr b. Hawt al-Sadūsī XIX:224
'Amr b. al-Haytham b. al-Ṣalt b. ḥabīb al-Sulamī XI:179
'Amr b. al-Haytham al-Zabīdī, Abū Qaṭān XI:145; XXXIX:256
- Āl 'Amr b. Ḥazm IX:54
 SEE ALSO Āl Ḥazm
'Amr b. Ḥazm al-Anṣārī IX:85, 87, 165; X:19, 20, 22, 158, 159; XV:189, 200, 204, 208, 219; XXVI:11; XXIX:125; XXXIX:294–95
'Amr b. Hilāl al-Sadūsī (al-Taymī) XXV:22
'Amr b. Hishām. SEE Abū Jahl b. Hishām
'Amr b. Hubayrah XX:35
'Amr b. Hudayr XIX:183
'Amr b. Hujur al-Kindī V:122–23
'Amr b. Hurayth al-Makhzūmī IX:195; XIII:184; XV:134–35; XVIII:98, 99, 126, 140; XIX:21, 53–54, 57–58, 65, 166; XX:37–40, 89–90, 92, 106–7, 129, 199, 200, 214–15; XXI:19; XXII:5, 7; XXIII:21; XXVI:44; XXXIX:59–60, 113, 114, 296
'Amr b. Ḥuwayy al-Saksakī XXVI:151
'Amr b. 'Ikrimah XIX:178
'Amr b. 'Ikrimah b. Abī Jahl al-Makhzūmī XI:99–100
'Amr b. Ilah(?) b. al-Judayy V:33, 35
'Amr b. Ilyās b. Muḍar. SEE Mudrikah
'Amr b. Imri' al-Qays al-Bad' V:67, 74
'Amr b. Ḫāṣa al-'Adawī, Abū Na'āmah XII:163; XVI:117; XX:24, 30, 72, 78; XXXIX:104, 151
'Amr b. Isfandiyār XXXIV:35
'Amr b. Ishāq b. Ismā'il XXXIV:122
'Amr b. Jahm XXXIX:67
'Amr b. al-Jamūh VI:138; VII:136
'Amr b. Ja'wān XVI:109, 112, 151
'Amr b. Jiḥāsh VII:157, 158, 160
'Amr b. Jirfās b. 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Shuqrān al-Minqārī. SEE 'Umar

- b. Jirfās b. ‘Abd al-Rahmān b. Shuqrān al-Minqarī
 Banū ‘Amr b. Jundab (of ‘Amr b. Tamīm) **X**:171
 ‘Amr b. Jundab al-Azdī **XXI**:144
 Umm ‘Amr bt. Jundub al-Azdī **XV**:254
 ‘Amr (‘Umayr) b. Jurmūz **XVI**:112, 129, 159
 ‘Amr b. Ka‘b al-Ghifārī **VIII**:143
 ‘Amr b. Kalī‘ **XXVI**:71
 Umm ‘Amr bt. Kathīr al-Khuza‘ī **XXVII**:65
 ‘Amr b. Khafājī **IX**:168
 ‘Amr b. al-Khalī (of Banū al-Kalā‘) **XX**:63
 ‘Amr b. Khālid b. Huṣayn al-Kilābī **XXII**:175; **XXIII**:94–96
 ‘Amr b. Khālid al-Ṣaydāwī **XIX**:97, 150
 ‘Amr b. Khālid al-Zuraqī **XXIII**:34
 ‘Amr b. Khārijah **II**:42
 ‘Amr b. Kinānah **VI**:31
 ‘Amr b. Kulayb al-Yaḥṣubī **XI**:164
 ‘Amr b. Labīd b. Ḥarām b. Khiddash b. Jundub b. ‘Adī b. al-Najjār **VI**:9
 ‘Amr b. Laqīṭ al-‘Abdī **XXIII**:49; **XXV**:92
 ‘Amr b. al-Layth al-Ṣaffār **XXXVI**:203, 205; **XXXVII**:1, 2, 5–6, 12, 51, 63–64, 66, 72, 78, 127, 147, 153, 155, 159, 160–61, 169; **XXXVIII**:2, 10, 29, 39–41, 64, 70, 77, 84–86, 91, 92, 95, 103, 104, 156, 170, 191, 195
 Banū ‘Amr b. Lu‘ayy **VIII**:18, 20, 75, 84, 87, 90, 91, 98, 99
 ‘Amr b. Luqaym **II**:32
 Banū ‘Amr b. Mabdūl **V**:165; **XVI**:3
 ‘Amr b. Ma‘dikarib al-Zubaydī, Abū Thawr **IX**:90–92; **X**:24, 159, 169–74; **XII**:10, 31, 54–58, 60, 61, 87, 92, 111, 112, 115, 116, 123, 139, 140; **XIII**:27, 29, 42, 180, 201, 202, 205; **XIV**:12, 40; **XV**:106; **XIX**:43, 177; **XXXIV**:33; **XXXIX**:91, 298
 Abū ‘Amr al-Madīnī **XXVIII**:148
 ‘Amr b. al-Mahjūb al-Āmirī **IX**:168
 ‘Amr b. Mālik al-Asadī SEE Abū al-Hayyāj al-Asadī
 ‘Amr b. Mālik al-Nabhānī **XVII**:116
 ‘Amr b. Mālik al-Qaynī, Abū Kabshah **XXI**:8
 ‘Amr b. Mālik b. ‘Utbah al-Zuhri **XI**:168; **XIII**:36, 37, 40
 SEE ALSO ‘Amr b. ‘Utbah b. Nawfal
 ‘Amr b. Marjūm (Marḥūm) al-‘Abdī **XVI**:115, 144
 ‘Amr b. Marthad **XX**:73, 79
 Banū ‘Amr b. Marthad **XXI**:178
 ‘Amr b. Marwān b. Bashshār al-Kalbī **XXVI**:144, 147–48, 155, 161–62, 185–92, 216
 ‘Amr b. Mas‘adah al-Ṣūlī **XXXII**:96, 140; **XXXV**:127; **XXXVI**:51
 ‘Amr b. Maymūn al-Awdī **III**:88; **IV**:165; **VI**:80; **XI**:102; **XII**:182; **XIV**:143, 151
 ‘Amr b. Abī Miḥzam **XXIII**:168
 ‘Amr b. al-Mikhlāt al-Kalbī **XX**:67
 ‘Amr b. Abī al-Miqdām **XV**:137; **XIX**:178
 ‘Amr b. Misma‘ **XX**:39
 SEE ALSO ‘Āmir b. Misma‘
 Banū ‘Amr b. Mu‘āwiyaḥ **X**:177, 178, 180–82; **XXII**:53
 ‘Amr b. Mu‘āwiyaḥ b. al-Muntafiq b. ‘Āmir b. ‘Uqayl **XVII**:32
 Abū ‘Amr al-Muḥallabī **XXXVII**:112
 ‘Amr b. Muḥammad **II**:155, 156, 158–61, 163; **XI**:1, 7, 13, 17, 19–20, 25, 38–39, 47, 67, 83, 86, 111, 115, 176, 201–2; **XII**:15, 19, 30, 33, 35, 42, 46, 49, 51, 61, 63, 114, 119–21, 157, 159, 165, 203, 204; **XIII**:1, 6, 12, 18, 19, 22, 23, 28, 29, 31, 34, 37, 38, 42, 44, 46, 51, 53, 57, 61, 65, 67, 68, 76, 77, 79, 87, 111, 114, 121, 123, 126, 132, 140, 145, 148,

- 'Amr b. Muḥammad (continued)
- XIII:149, 189, 216; XIV:2, 18, 43, 51, 64, 70, 73, 80, 95, 142; XV:3, 15, 120; XVI:36, 39, 95, 153
- 'Amr b. Muḥammad al-'Amrakī
XXX:163
- 'Amr b. Muḥammad al-'Anqazī
II:140, 150; IV:165
- 'Amr b. Muḥammad al-Murrī
XV:107
- 'Amr b. Muḥammad b. al-Qāsim
XXVI:199–200
- 'Amr b. Muḥammad b. Qays
XII:115
- 'Amr b. Muḥammad b. Saīd b. al-'Āṣ
XXVI:200–201
- 'Amr b. Muhriz al-Ashjā'ī XIX:215,
- 221
- 'Amr b. Muhriz b. Shihāb al-Sa'dī al-
- Minqarī XVIII:68, 180
- 'Amr b. al-Mundhir b. Hind V:163,
- 237, 242, 370
- 'Amr b. Muqarrin. SEE 'Amr b. 'Amr b. Muqarrin
- 'Amr b. Murrah XXVI:156
- 'Amr b. Murrah al-Jamalī III:47;
- VI:80, 81, 89; VII:82; VIII:70;
- IX:155; XII:119; XV:139; XIX:121;
- XXXIX:119, 324
- 'Amr b. Murrah al-Juhānī XIII:37;
- XVIII:199
- 'Amr b. Abī Mūsā XXV:144
- 'Amr b. Muṣ'ab II:113
- 'Amr b. al-Musabbih XXXIX:86–87
- 'Amr b. Muslim (*rāwī*) XXIII:196–97
- 'Amr b. Muslim b. 'Amr al-Bāhilī
XXIII:165, 175; XXIV:20; XXV:11–
14, 82, 89, 141, 189, 190
- 'Amr b. al-Mutawakkil XXVIII:211
- 'Amr b. Nāfi', Abū 'Uthmān XIX:53,
63; XX:108
- 'Amr b. Naṣr b. Aḥmad
XXXVIII:202
- 'Amr b. Naṣr al-Qiṣāfī XXXIV:164
- 'Amr b. Nufāthah b. 'Adī. SEE
Ya'mar b. Nufāthah b. 'Adīb.
- al-Du'il b. Bakr b. 'Abd Manāt b.
- Kinānah
- 'Amr al-Qanā, Abū al-Musaddī
XX:174–75
- 'Amr b. Qarażah b. Ka'b al-Anṣārī
XIX:108, 135
- 'Amr b. Qays (*rāwī*) X:18
- 'Amr b. Qays (*rāwī*) XXIII:210
- 'Amr b. Abī Qays I:306; XXXIX:137
- Banū 'Amr b. Qays 'Aylān XIII:76
- 'Amr b. Qays al-Kindī XXIV:42, 79
- 'Amr b. Qays al-Mulā'ī II:117, 120;
IV:156
- 'Amr b. Qays b. Thawr al-Sakūnī
XXVI:155, 160, 185, 189
- 'Amr b. Qays b. Zā'idah. SEE Ibn
Umm Maktūm
- Banū 'Amr b. Qurayzah VIII:37, 39
- 'Amr b. Abī Qurrah al-Kindī
XXIII:58
- 'Amr b. al-Rabi' b. 'Abd al-'Uzzā
XXXIX:13
- Banū 'Amr b. Rabī'ah b. Ḥārithah
VI:53, 54
- 'Amr b. al-Rayyān XII:90, 111, 122
- 'Amr al-Rūmī XXX:54–55
- 'Amr b. Saba' II:23
- 'Amr b. Sa'd b. Nufayl al-Azdī
XIX:152–53
- 'Amr b. Saḥl b. 'Abd al-'Azīz
XXVII:88
- 'Amr b. Sahlah al-Ash'arī XXIX:197
- 'Amr b. Saīd (*rāwī*) XXII:20, 21
- 'Amr b. Saīd (*rāwī*) XXXI:75
- 'Amr b. Saīd b. al-'Āṣ al-Ashdaq,
Abū Umayyah IX:144; XI:101;
XII:134; XIX:2, 9–15, 70, 73, 90,
176–77, 188–90, 193, 195–97, 203;
XX:58, 59, 64, 65, 160; XXI:154–
67; XXIII:109; XXIX:17
- Banū 'Amr b. Saīd b. al-'Āṣ al-
- Ashdaq XXI:158–59, 164
- 'Amr b. Saīd al-Thaqafī XXVI:128

- 'Amr b. Sa'īd al-Umawī al-Qurashī.
SEE 'Amr b. Sa'īd b. al-'Āṣ
al-Ashdaq
- 'Amr b. al-Ṣā'iḳ al-Kilābī XI:54–55
- 'Amr b. Salamah X:169; XII:124
- 'Amr b. Abī Salamah I:179; VI:60, 85
- 'Amr b. Sālim al-Khuzā'ī VIII:162–
63
- 'Amr b. Salimah b. 'Abdallāh
XXXIX:268–69
- 'Amr b. Salm b. Qutaybah XXIX:48–
49
- Umm 'Amr bt. al-Ṣalt XXVI:21–22
- 'Amr b. Sarḥ XXI:84
- 'Amr b. Saysil(?) b. Kāl XXXIV:79–
80
- 'Amr b. Shabīb b. Zinbā' b. al-Ḥārith
b. Rabī'ah XII:99
- 'Amr b. Shaddād XXVIII:257, 273;
XXIX:75–76
- Banū 'Amr b. Shahrān XXII:48
- 'Amr b. Shamir XIX:156
- 'Amr b. Sharāhīl XXVI:129
- Abū 'Amr al-Shārī XXX:174
- 'Amr b. Sha's al-Asadī XII:95;
XXXIX:146
- Banū 'Amr b. Shaybān b. Dhuhl
XXIV:87
- Abū 'Amr al-Shaybānī XXII:17;
XXXIX:306
- 'Amr b. Shimr b. Ghaziyyah XI:168
- 'Amr b. Shu'ayb I:314; IX:21, 26, 31;
X:70, 99, 125; XI:130; XIII:174;
XV:226; XIX:159; XXXIX:187, 327
- 'Amr b. Shujayrah XVII:99, 140
- 'Amr b. Shurahbīl XXX:152
- 'Amr b. Shurahbīl b. Sa'īd b. Sa'd b.
Ubādah I:282, 283
- 'Amr b. Sinān al-Ahtam. SEE 'Amr b.
al-Ahtam
- 'Amr b. Ṣubayḥ al-Ṣudā'ī XIX:151,
181; XXI:43–44
- 'Amr b. Su'dā al-Quraṣī VIII:32–33
- 'Amr b. Sufyān b. 'Abd al-Asad
XVI:32, 84
- 'Amr b. Abī Sufyān b. Ḥarb VII:72,
73; XIV:133, 134
- 'Amr b. Sufyān al-Sulamī SEE Abū
al-A'war al-Sulamī
- 'Amr b. Abī Sufyān b. Usayd b.
Jāriyah al-Thaqafī II:84
- 'Amr al-Sulamī XXXI:108
- 'Amr b. Sulaymān al-'Aṭṭār
XXXIX:251
- 'Amr b. Abī Sulmā XIII:201, 202, 205
- 'Amr b. Abī Sulmā al-Hujaymī al-
Tāmīmī XI:219
- 'Amr b. al-Ṭallāh V:165–66
- Banū 'Amr b. Tamīm X:50, 88, 89,
91, 92, 108, 112, 139–41, 145, 146;
XI:203; XII:42; XVI:119; XXIV:28,
115
- 'Amr b. Tawbah XXI:15
- 'Amr b. Thābit I:260; XXXIX:27
- 'Amr b. Tharb IV:138
- 'Amr b. Thubayy XIII:205
- 'Amr b. Tubān As'ad Abī Karib
(Mawthabān, Tubba' king, in
Yemen) V:184–88
- 'Amr b. Tubba' (Tubba' king, in
Yemen) V:122–24
- 'Amr b. al-Ṭufayl b. 'Amr al-Dawsī.
SEE al-Ṭufayl b. 'Amr
- 'Amr b. 'Ubayd II:89, 95; III:161;
VI:92; VII:163; IX:51; XXVIII:93–
94; XXXIX:223
- 'Amr b. 'Ubaydallāh b. 'Abbās al-
Sulamī XIX:54–56
- 'Amr b. 'Ubaydallāh b. al-Aqṭā'. SEE
'Umar b. 'Abdallāh al-Aqṭā'
- 'Amr b. Udad VI:37
- 'Amr al-'Udhri XI:79
- Abū 'Amr al-'Udhri XXII:112, 119
- 'Amr b. 'Umays b. Mas'ūd XVII:210
- 'Amr b. Umayyah (of Banū 'Ilāj)
IX:42
- 'Amr b. Umayyah al-Damrī VI:114;
VII:16, 146–50, 152, 153, 156, 157;
VIII:98, 108, 144; IX:59; XV:229;
XXXIX:180

- 'Amr b. Umayyah b. Wahb b.
Mu'attib b. Mālik **IX:23**
'Amr b. 'Utbah **XXI:217**
'Amr b. 'Utbah b. Farqad al-Sulamī
XV:97–98, 102
'Amr b. 'Utbah b. Nawfal **XIII:40, 78**
'Amr b. 'Uthmān b. 'Affān **XV:254, 261; XIX:202, 206, 217; XXXIX:335**
Umm 'Amr bt. 'Uthmān b. 'Affān
XV:254
'Amr b. 'Uthmān b. Hāni' **XI:136–37; XXIV:91**
'Amr b. 'Uthmān al-Himṣī **VI:153**
'Amr b. 'Uthmān b. Mālik al-Juhanī
XXVIII:114–15
SEE ALSO Ibn Sanūṭī
'Amr b. 'Uwayf al-Azdī **XVII:51**
'Amr b. Wabarah (of Banū Quḍā'ah)
XII:14
'Amr b. Wabarah al-Quhayfī
XXI:174
'Amr b. al-Waddāḥ **XXVII:5**
'Amr b. al-Walīd b. 'Uqbah b. Abī Mu'ayt, Abū Qaṭīfah **XXIII:119; XXIV:113**
'Amr al-Warrāq. SEE 'Amr b. 'Abd al-Malik al-'Itrī al-Warrāq
'Amr b. Yaḥyā (b. Ḥabbān)
XXXIX:154
'Amr b. Yaḥyā al-Māzinī
XXXIX:133
'Amr b. Yarbu' **XVIII:188**
Banū 'Amr b. Yashkur (of Bajīlah)
XIX:85
'Amr al-Yashkūrī (Khārijite)
XXV:160
'Amr b. al-Yashkūrī al-Khādim
XXX:55
'Amr b. Yathrībī al-Ḍabbī **XVI:136–39, 152–54; XVIII:18, 21**
'Amr b. Yazīd al-Dhuhlī **XVII:55**
'Amr b. Yazīd al-Ḥakamī **XX:52; XXI:192; XXIV:119; XXVI:137**
'Amr b. Yazīd al-Juhānī **XVIII:192**
'Amr b. Yūnus **VII:155**
'Amr b. Abī Zahdām **XXIII:197**
'Amr b. Ẓarīb b. Ḥassān b.
Udhaynah b. al-Sumayda' b.
Hubār al-'Amlaqī **IV:138**
'Amr (Sumayy) b. Zayd **V:340**
'Amr b. Zayd b. Labīd al-Khazrajī
VI:9
'Amr b. al-Zubaydī **XIX:48**
'Amr b. al-Zubayr **XVI:55; XVIII:217; XIX:10–16; XX:35**
'Amr b. Zuhayr **XXIX:72, 74, 76–77, 85, 168**
'Amr b. Zurārah **XXVI:122, 124**
Abū 'Amrah. SEE Aḥmad b. Sa'īd;
Bashīr b. 'Amr b. Miḥṣan al-Anṣārī
Abū 'Amrah (*mawlā* of 'Uraynah).
SEE Kaysān
Abū 'Amrah (*mawlā* of Banū Shaybān) **XI:55–56, 123**
'Amrah bt. 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Sa'īd (As'ad) b. Zurārah **VIII:58; IX:204, 209; X:39; XI:194; XIII:10; XXXIX:167, 171, 186**
'Amrah bt. 'Alqamah **VII:107, 118**
Abū 'Amrah al-Anṣārī. SEE 'Abdallāh b. 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Abī 'Amrah al-Anṣārī
'Amrah b. Bajrah **XVI:137**
'Amrah bt. Maṭar **IX:122**
'Amrah bt. Abī Mūsā al-Ash'arī
XXI:103
'Amrah bt. al-Nu'mān b. Bashīr al-Anṣārī **XXI:111–12**
'Amrah bt. Qays **XII:171**
'Amrah bt. Yazīd al-Kilābiyyah (al-Ghifāriyyah) **IX:139**
Amram (Armar, 'Imrān) b. Izhar (Kohath) **III:30, 31, 99**
Ibn 'Amrawayh. SEE Muḥammad b. 'Amrawayh
Amū Daryā. SEE Oxus

- al-'Amūd (camp site of 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Muflīḥ) **XXXVI**:154, 155
- 'Amūd ibn al-Munajjim (canal) **XXXVI**:34
- Abū al-'Amūd al-Thālabī **XXXV**:6
- Āmul (in Ṭabaristān) **XIV**:76?; **XXIII**:90, 128, 135, 153, 177; **XXIV**:150; **XXV**:21, 50, 66, 85, 126; **XXVII**:75, 206; **XXXV**:24, 25, 63, 64, 156; **XXXVI**:159; **XXXVII**:5; **XXXVIII**:204
- Āmul (northeast of Marw) **XXVI**:118, 237
- amulets **XVIII**:212, 213
- Banū 'Amūn. SEE Ammonites
- amusements. SEE entertainment and amusements
- 'Amwās ('Amawās), plague of **XII**:200; **XIII**:95, 96–100, 151, 159; **XXXIX**:95
- amyāl. SEE *mīl*
- 'Amzūrah bt. Barākīl b. Mehujael I:347
- Anāhīd (Moses' mother) **III**:30
- Anāhīdh, fire temple of **V**:4, 15
- Anak. SEE Og
- analogy, legal. SEE *qiyās*
- Anas b. al-'Abbās **XII**:97
- Anas b. 'Amr al-Azdī **XXI**:17; **XXVI**:41–42
- Anas b. Bajālah al-'Arajī **XXVI**:235
- Anas b. Hilāl al-Namarī **XI**:204, 206, 208
- Anas b. Ḥujayyāh al-Yashkūrī **XII**:169
- Anas b. al-Ḥulays **XII**:121, 151, 153; **XIII**:10
- Anas b. 'Iyād. SEE Abū Ḏamrah
- Anas b. Mālik I:175, 177–79; II:148; V:166; VI:60, 78, 80, 153; VII:5, 6, 63, 120, 122, 155; IX:13, 14, 59, 158, 159, 181, 200; X:118–19; XII:197; XIII:112, 137, 139; **XV**:165; **XVIII**:85; **XIX**:124; **XX**:45; **XXII**:2; **XXXIX**:12, 22, 273
- Anas b. al-Naḍr **VII**:122, 125
- Anas b. Rāfi'. SEE Abū al-Haysar
- Anas b. Abī Shaykh **XXIII**:212; **XXX**:221
- Anas b. Sīrīn **XXXIX**:227
- Anas b. Ṭalq al-'Abshamī **XXII**:199
- Anas b. Abī Unās b. Zunaym **XVIII**:87, 121, 163
- Anasah (*mawlā* of Prophet Muḥammad) **IX**:145
- Banū Anasallāh **XII**:11
- Anastasius (Roman emperor) **IV**:127
- Ānāt (on the Tigris) **XVII**:7, 8; **XXXIV**:96
- Anatolia (al-Rūm). SEE Byzantium
- Anatolikon (Byzantine theme) **XXXVII**:144
- 'Anazah (name of Prophet Muḥammad's lance) **XXXIV**:152
- Banū 'Anazah **X**:144, 155; **XIV**:80; **XVI**:160; **XVIII**:144; **XX**:26; **XXI**:32, 40; **XXII**:44–45; **XXVI**:124
- Abū al-'Anbar (*khādim* of al-Manṣūr) **XXXI**:246
- Abū al-'Anbar (servant of al-Manṣūr) **XXIX**:163
- Banū al-'Anbar **IX**:122; **X**:89, 171; **XVIII**:134; **XXIII**:17; **XXIV**:8; **XXV**:117; **XXXIX**:252
- 'Anbar al-Barbarī **XXXVI**:64
- 'Anbar b. Bur'umah al-Azdī **XXVI**:28
- al-Anbār (Fayrūz Sābūr, west of Baghdad) **III**:28; **IV**:66, 67, 69, 79, 127, 128, 130–32; **V**:21–22, 57; **XI**:47, 49–53, 60, 70, 215–21, 223; **XII**:29, 144; **XIII**:63; **XIV**:105; **XVII**:126, 200; **XX**:134; **XXI**:146; **XXII**:67, 97, 119, 129; **XXIV**:128; **XXV**:143; **XXVI**:198; **XXVII**:135, 203, 209, 212; **XXVIII**:2, 5, 7–8, 10, 19–21, 24, 27, 149, 254; **XXX**:179,

- al-Anbār (continued) **XXX**:212, 216, 225; **XXXI**:19, 122; **XXXII**:216; **XXXIV**:84, 152; **XXXV**:39, 42, 43, 45, 75, 77, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 93, 103, 121; **XXXVI**:16, 181; **XXXVII**:90, 98; **XXXVIII**:78, 79, 167; **XXXIX**:245
 SEE ALSO al-Madīnah al-Hāshimiyyah
- al-Anbār Gate. SEE Bāb al-Anbār
- al-Anbār Road (al-Anbār Gate Road). SEE Bāb al-Anbār
- al-'Anbarī. SEE Mā' al-'Anbarī
- 'Anbasah (copyist) **XXIX**:212
- 'Anbasah (b. Sa'īd al-Kūfī) **VI**:78; **VII**:26; **XXIV**:50; **XXXIX**:128
- 'Anbasah (b. Sa'īd b. al-Durays) I:226, 260?; III:44, 120
- Banū 'Anbasah **XXVI**:13
- 'Anbasah b. 'Abd al-Malik b. Marwān **XXIII**:118
- 'Anbasah b. Ishāq al-Ḍabbī **XXXIV**:125–26, 143
- 'Anbasah b. Sa'īd al-Umawī **XXI**:163; **XXII**:19, 21, 113, 117; **XXIII**:71, 76
- 'Anbasah b. Abī Sufyān **XVIII**:19, 31, 92, 220, 221; **XXII**:69
- 'Anbasah b. 'Uthmān b. 'Affān **XV**:254
- 'Anbasah b. al-Walīd b. 'Abd al-Malik **XXIII**:219
- ancestry. SEE genealogy
- Andagh (in Khorasān?) **XXVI**:229
- al-Andalus (Spain, Andalusians) **XV**:19, 22–23; **XXIII**:164, 182, 201, 215, 219; **XXIV**:30; **XXVII**:55; **XXIX**:247, 248; **XXXII**:164–65
- Andarastān (in Khwārazm) **XXIV**:52
- al-Andarhaz (on the Jurjān river) **XXIV**:57
- Andarūn (Zanj commander) **XXXVI**:206
- al-Andarzaghar b. al-Kharukbadh **XI**:19–20, 185
- Andirmān (brother of Frāsiyāt) **IV**:12, 73, 75
- Andrayās (patrikios) **XXXVII**:143–44
- Andrew (apostle) **IV**:123
- Andronikos (patrikios) **XXXVIII**:151, 153, 180–82
- Andūmān (village of Asīd b. 'Abdallāh al-Khuzaī) **XXVII**:73, 74
- Banū Anf al-Nāqah **XXIII**:17
- angel(s) **VIII**:27, 29, 159; **IX**:14; **X**:26, 57, 66, 150; **XIII**:11, 184, 196; **XXI**:28–29, 36; **XXII**:170
- at battle of Badr **VII**:60–61, 70
- Dhū al-Nūn **IX**:167
- Gabriel (Jibrīl, Jibrā'il, archangel) I:232, 234, 237, 238, 240, 241, 258, 298, 322, 324, 333; II:59, 61, 68–70, 73, 74, 81, 82, 90, 91, 94, 116, 118, 120–25, 165; III:10, 36, 46, 65, 71, 75, 130, 149; IV:112–13, 119, 161, 184; VI:61, 63, 67–80, 90, 109, 111, 142, 155–56, 162; VII:7, 55, 86, 119, 120; VIII:12, 27–29, 83; IX:11, 134; X:66; XIII:100; XIV:142; XV:62; XVII:232; XXV:105; XXVIII:63; XXXIV:95; XXXVII:146, 173; XXXIX:71, 159, 182
- SEE ALSO Nāmūs
- Michael (Mīkā'il, archangel) I:259; II:68, 123; III:65, 71; IV:181, 184; VI:78; IX:174; XVII:232; XXV:105
- Munkar **XXXVIII**:111
- Nakīr **XXXVIII**:111
- thunder and lightning as angels' chant **XXXVII**:31
- in Zanj leader's visions **XXXVI**:133
- SEE ALSO jinn

Angel of Death I:257, 328–30; II:130;
 III:87, 88; XXX:311
 angina (of the throat) XXXIV:218
 animals
 insects. SEE insects
 sacrificial. SEE sacrificial animals
 SEE ALSO specific names, e.g.
 dolphins, sables, etc.
 Aniq. SEE Nahr Aniq
 Anīq (mother of Umm 'Alī bt.
 Hārūn al-Rashīd) XXX:328
 'Anjar. SEE 'Ayn al-Jarr
 Ankalawayh (Zanj commander)
 XXXVI:61, 186, 206
 Ibn Ankalawayh (Zanj commander)
 XXXVII:56
 Ankalāy (son of the Zanj leader)
 XXXVI:120, 195; XXXVII:8, 32,
 59, 62, 83–84, 87, 94–96, 98, 104,
 109, 112–14, 131, 134–48, 151
 Ankara (Anqirah) XXIX:170;
 XXXIII:99, 103–7, 122
 anklet display, by women XX:77
 Ankyra. SEE Ankara
 Anmār. SEE Dhū Amarr
 Banū Anmār XVI:114
 Umm Anmār (*mawlāh* of Sharīq b.
 'Amr b. Wahb al-Thaqafī)
 VII:121
 Anmār b. Nizār VI:34–36
 Anmār b. Saba' II:23
 Umm Anmār bt. Sibā' XXXIX:110
 Anmatalā bt. Yakfūr II:128
 Anmūtā bt. Afrāham b. Reu II:128
 annual revenue (*ghallah*) XXV:6
 al-'Anqā' (ancestress of Banū al-Aws
 and Banū al-Khazraj). SEE Qaylah
 bt. Kāhil b. 'Udhrah b. Sa'd
 al-'Anqā' (fabulous bird) IV:75
 Anqās (Ayqās, Byzantine officer)
 XXXIV:41
 Anqirah. SEE Ankara
 'Ans b. Mālik X:18

al-Anṣār (Helpers, supporters of
 Prophet Muḥammad in Medina)
 I:181; V:165–67, 174; VI:11, 13,
 124–26, 130, 133, 136, 139; VII:4–
 5, 33, 35, 39, 42, 52, 53, 56, 66, 67,
 75, 79, 83, 84, 90, 100, 101, 108,
 117, 120, 122, 127, 133, 137, 147,
 150, 152, 157, 160, 164; VIII:10,
 47, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 62, 68, 74,
 132, 146, 147, 156, 158, 168, 174,
 175, 179, 187; IX:9, 11, 12, 15, 19,
 26, 28, 31, 36–37, 49, 62, 95, 105,
 123, 130, 177, 186, 188, 192–95;
 X:1–7, 13, 15, 46, 57, 62, 63, 74,
 99, 105, 116, 120, 122, 123, 126,
 128, 160, 180; XI:128, 150, 174,
 175, 194; XII:5, 130, 144, 158, 207;
 XIII:38, 70, 92, 93, 102, 112, 185;
 XIV:92, 101, 113, 142, 146, 151,
 161, 162; XV:23, 158, 173–74, 194,
 218, 231, 248–49, 262; XVI:2, 5,
 35, 36, 68, 83, 183, 196; XVII:36,
 58, 121, 123, 152, 166, 175;
 XVIII:132; XIX:1, 78, 200, 209;
 XX:112; XXI:111; XXIV:106, 148,
 182; XXVI:9, 11, 52; XXVIII:152–
 53, 183, 192, 235; XXIX:25;
 XXXIV:18, 19; XXXIX:11, 40, 55,
 58, 163, 173, 191, 194, 235
 al-'Ansī. SEE al-Aswad al-'Ansī
 Anṣinā (in Upper Egypt)
 XXXIX:194
 al-Ansur (well, of Banū Tayyi')
 X:62, 68
 Antābulus. SEE Barqah
 Antākiyah. SEE Antioch
 Antāliyah (Antalya) XXXIV:167;
 XXXVIII:148
 al-Anṭāq (commander) XIII:37, 43,
 54
 'Antarah (b. Shaddād) XIX:136;
 XXII:102
 'Antarah b. Ḥajanā XXXVI:58

- anthropomorphism (*tashbih*)
XXXII:212–14; XXXIV:34;
XXXIX:264
- Antichrist. SEE al-Dajjāl
- antidote, for snake bites. SEE
 theriac
- Antīghū (fortress, in Cappadocia)
XXXII:188
- antimony. SEE kohl
- Antioch (Antiocheia, Antākiyah)
IV:96, 167, 168, 170; V:29, 157,
254–55, 304; XI:169; XII:132, 182;
XIV:15; XVIII:93; XXII:182;
XXIII:134, 204; XXIV:42; XXV:33;
XXXIV:157; XXXVI:201;
XXXVII:81; XXXVIII:91
- Antiochus **IV:96, 97, 167, 168**
- Antipatris. SEE Abū Fuṭrus
- Antoninus (Caracalla, Roman
 emperor) **IV:126**
- Antoninus (Elagabalus, Roman
 emperor) **IV:126**
- Antoninus Pius **IV:126**
- ants **I:360; II:155–56; VI:41, 53; IX:14**
- al-'Anūd. SEE Ribīb. 'Amir b. Khālid
 al-Tamīmī
- Anūjūr the Turk **XXXV:6**
- Anūshajān (brother of Qubādh)
XI:12–14, 16–17
- al-Anūshajān b. al-Hirbidh **XII:42,**
131
- Anūsharwān (Anūshirwān, b.
 Qubādh, Sasanian emperor). SEE
 Kisrā I
- anvils, origin of **I:300**
- 'anwah (land taken by force)
XII:156
- 'Anz (in a line of Namīr b. Tawlab
 al-'Ukīl's poetry) **IV:153**
- Banū 'Anz **VI:99; XIII:18; XIX:120**
- Apamea. SEE Afāmiyah
- Aparwēz. SEE Kisrā II
- Apollo **IV:174, 176, 183**
- apoplexy **XXX:296; XXXVI:161**
- apostasy **IX:124; XII:116; XVII:188–**
 92
- temporary **XXX:260**
- wars of. SEE Riddah wars
- apostles **I:357, 358**
- SEE ALSO specific names, e.g.
 Peter
- apparitions. SEE specters
- 'Aqabah (in Fārs) **XXIV:143**
- al-'Aqabah (in Sāmarrā') **XXXIII:88**
- al-'Aqabah (mountain pass,
 between Minā and Mecca) **II:94;**
VI:23; IX:54, 77
- first pledge of **VI:124–27; VII:42;**
IX:8, 54; XXXIX:11, 40, 58,
133
- second pledge of **VI:132–38;**
IX:36, 54, 148
- SEE ALSO Jamrat al-'Aqabah
- al-'Aqabah (pilgrim station, on the
 Meccan Road from Iraq)
XXIX:218; XXXVIII:175, 176
- SEE ALSO Baṭn al-'Aqabah
- al-'Aqadī. SEE Abū 'Āmir al-'Aqadī;
 Bishr b. Mu'ādh
- 'Aqāmah (kātib of Manṣūr b.
 Muslim) **XXXVII:177**
- al-'Aqanqal (sand dune) **VII:44, 47,**
 48
- 'aq'aq. SEE magpie
- 'Aqarqūf ('Aqraqūfa) **XXII:68;**
XXXI:207; XXXII:39
- Aqdāh al-Ḥarūrī **XXXII:68**
- Ibn Abī 'Aqib al-Laythī **XIX:154–55;**
XXI:43
- al-'Āqib ('Abd al-Masīḥ al-Kindī)
IX:98
- al-'Āqib (name of Prophet
 Muhammad) **IX:156**
- 'Aqībah al-Yahūdī (Aqiva the Jew)
XXVI:24
- 'Aqil b. Abī al-Bukayr **XV:144**
- 'Aqīl. SEE ALSO 'Uqayl
- 'Aqīl (home owner, in al-Kūfah)
XV:47

- Abū 'Aqīl **XXII:97**
 SEE ALSO Ibn Abī 'Aqīl
 Āl Abī 'Aqīl (family of Abū 'Aqīl)
XXIII:56; XXIV:4–5, 89
 SEE ALSO al-Hājjāj b. Yūsuf al-Thaqafī
- Bint Abī 'Aqīl (wife of al-Walīd b. 'Uqbah) **XV:53–54**
- Ibn Abī 'Aqīl **XXII:74**
 SEE ALSO Abū 'Aqīl
- Banū 'Aqīl (b. Abī Ṭālib) **XXVIII:261**
- Ibn 'Aqīl. SEE Muslim b. 'Aqīl b. Abī Ṭālib
- Ibn 'Aqīl (*rāwī*). SEE 'Abdallāh b. Muḥammad b. 'Aqīl
- Abū 'Aqīl al-Dawraqī **IX:159**
- 'Aqīl b. Ismā'īl **XXVIII:163, 262, 270**
- 'Aqīl b. al-Aswad **VII:70**
- 'Aqīl b. Fārij b. Mālik **IV:136–37**
- 'Aqīl b. al-Jābir **VII:163**
- 'Aqīl b. Ma'qil al-'Ijlī **XXVI:121**
- 'Aqīl b. Ma'qil al-Laythī **XXVI:233–34; XXVII:32, 33, 38, 81, 94, 97, 102**
- Banū 'Aqīl b. Mas'ūd **XXIV:141**
- 'Aqīl b. Shaddād b. Ḥubshī al-Salūlī **XXII:85–87**
- 'Aqīl b. Abī Ṭālib **V:269; VI:83; VII:34, 71, 81; IX:9, 31; XIV:115; XIX:60, 87–88, 178; XXVIII:176; XXXII:37–39; XXXIX:21, 60, 96, 288**
 sons of **XIX:87, 116**
- 'Aqīl al-Uballī **XXXVI:39, 41, 46, 47, 49, 50**
- 'Aqīl b. Warrād al-Sughdī **XXV:61**
- 'Aqīlah (*jāriyah* of Abū Mūsā al-Ash'arī) **XIII:110, 113; XIV:81, 82**
- 'aqīq (pejorative appellation for eunuch). SEE eunuch
- al-'Aqīq (valley, west of Medina) **V:172; XXVII:112; XXXIX:38, 47**
- Aqiva the Jew. SEE 'Aqībah al-Yahūdī
- 'Aqqah b. Hilāl **X:88, 90, 92, 96, 106**
- 'Aqqah b. Qays al-Namarī **XI:53–55, 60–61, 65**
- 'Aqqāl b. Shabbah. SEE 'Iqāl b. Shabbah
- al-'Aqqār b. Dhu'ayr **XXV:143**
- al-'Aqqār b. 'Uqbah al-'Awdhī **XXV:52**
- al-'Aqr ('Aqr Suwayd, 'Aqr Bābil) **V:378; XI:42; XIX:103; XXIV:121, 128–29, 136, 147, 168**
- 'Aqr Māwar **XXXVI:177**
- al-Aqra' (Mt. Casius) **XXXIV:157**
- al-Aqra' b. 'Abdallāh al-Ḥimyarī **IX:167; X:159; XIII:204**
- al-Aqra' b. Ḥābis al-Tamīmī **VIII:171; IX:28, 30, 32, 33, 35, 67–68, 72, 122; X:97; XI:49–50, 59–61; XV:106; XXXIX:82**
- 'Aqrabā', battle of **X:112, 115, 128, 129**
- 'Aqraqūfā. SEE 'Aqraqūf
- Aqrun (in western Anatolia) **XXV:97**
- Aqsām (toponym) **XII:95**
- Aqsās Mālik (on the Euphrates) **XX:132**
- Aqshā (opposite Bard al-Khiyār Canal) **XXXVI:47, 49, 50**
- al-Aqṣur. SEE Luxor
- Ibn al-Aqṭā'. SEE 'Umar b. 'Abdallāh al-Aqṭā'
- Aquarius (constellation) **XII:62**
- al-'Arabah ('Arabāt?, in Palestine) **IV:68, 69; XI:108**
- 'Arabah bt. Jābir. SEE Ghaziyyah bt. Jābir
- 'Arābah b. Aws **VII:111; XXXIX:71, 72, 73–74**
- al-'Arabāt (in Palestine) **II:169; XI:126**
 SEE ALSO Ghamr al-'Arabāt
- al-A'rābī (commander of al-Ḥasan b. Sahl) **XXXII:51**
- Ibn al-A'rābī, Abū 'Abdallāh **XXXI:248; XXXIV:44**

- Arabia (Arabian Peninsula, Jazīrat al-‘Arab)** IV:68, 69, 123, 130; VIII:130; XI:176; XII:165; XIII:52, 62, 90, 165; XV:60, 158; XXXIX:108
- Arabian gods and idols** X:2, 4; XXV:75
of Banū Bāhilah XXIII:194
of the Bujah XXXIV:145
at Buwānah VI:66
destruction of VI:152; VIII:187–88
- Dhū al-Khalāṣah IX:123; X:164
al-Habā’ (of Banū ‘Ād) II:29
Hubal V:271; VI:3–4; VII:131
Jadhīma’s idols IV:134
al-Lāt V:223, 281; VI:107, 108, 110–12, 120; VII:114; VIII:76, 169; IX:44–46, 81
- Manāt VI:108, 110–12; VIII:188; IX:81
of Banū Quraysh VI:3–4, 19, 66, 107, 110–12, 120
Suwā’ I:354; VIII:188
al-‘Uzzā IV:143; V:281; VI:107–12, 120; VII:114, 126, 131; VIII:187–88; IX:11, 81
- Ya‘ūq I:354
- Arabian Peninsula.** SEE Arabia
- Arabic language** II:135; XI:31, 51; XV:7; XXI:8; XXXII:240
- Arabs** II:1–3, 11, 13, 17, 18, 20, 28, 64, 88, 129, 132, 134; IV:66, 67, 69, 127–31, 135, 138, 149, 150; VIII:17–19, 60, 65, 67, 68, 72, 76, 84, 98, 101, 107, 153, 154, 156, 159, 165, 177, 187, 189; IX:15, 18, 38, 39, 42, 43, 64, 104, 145–46, 164, 193; X:2, 4, 6, 13, 14, 27, 36, 40–42, 55, 64, 71, 72, 83, 95, 102, 116, 118, 137, 150, 163, 171, 173, 189; XI:6, 11–12, 17, 19–20, 22, 25, 30–31, 34, 36–37, 48–51, 53–55, 60, 62, 76, 89, 94, 102, 106, 122, 138, 144, 158, 170, 181, 184, 188, 190, 196–97, 204–8, 213, 220, 223–24; XII:3, 4, 7, 11, 12, 15, 19, 20, 21, 36, 37, 39, 40, 42, 43, 45–49, 51–53, 65, 66, 69–71, 74, 77, 78, 80, 84, 86–88, 94, 117, 121, 132, 137, 138, 175, 178, 185, 189, 190, 202; XV:81–84, 87, 90, 102, 115–17, 119, 156, 172, 226; XVIII:3, 10, 11, 12, 14, 20, 27, 36, 39, 72, 74, 117, 150, 170, 214; XXI:13, 22, 55, 56, 65, 92, 104, 112, 116, 126, 230; XXII:132–34, 143, 162, 168, 183, 188; XXV:7, 47, 55, 56, 58, 62, 76, 78, 88, 126, 131, 132, 137, 138–39, 146, 152; XXXI:79, 83, 95, 98, 100, 104–5, 107, 110, 130, 212, 230, 241; XXXIV:122, 169; XXXIX:18, 73, 82, 83, 87, 175, 191, 201, 212, 213, 253, 277
- SEE ALSO *ahl al-wabar*; *‘arībah*
Arabs; Bedouins; *musta‘ribah*
Arabs; *muta‘arribah* Arabs
- Ibn ‘Arādah (poet) XX:70
al-A‘raf b. al-A‘lam al-‘Uqaylī XII:101
- ‘Arafah (‘Arafāt, east of Mecca)
II:81, 82; VI:22, 55; VIII:161; IX:79, 114; X:10; XI:69; XV:38; XVIII:6, 73; XIX:9, 197; XXI:151–52, 207–9; XXIII:145; XXIV:37; XXX:154; XXXII:21–22; XXXIX:98
Day of ‘Arafah IX:79; XIX:64; XXI:7; XXXV:26, 109
- al-A‘raj. SEE Ibrāhīm b. Muḥammad b. Ṭalḥah b. Ubaydallāh
- Banū al-A‘raj XXII:97
- Arak (in the Syrian Desert) XI:109
arāk (tree from which toothpicks are made) IX:126
- al-Arāk (valley, near Mecca)
VIII:171
- Aram b. Shem II:12–14, 16, 28

- Aramaic language (including
Mandaic, Nabatean, Syriac)
I:237, 274, 324; II:18, 108, 128;
III:139; IV:69, 93, 123, 126, 128,
136, 138, 146–47, 173; V:37;
XII:140
- Arameans (al-Aramāniyyūn) V:19
SEE ALSO Nabateans
- 'Araq al-Mawt. SEE Husayn
al-'Arār (in al-Kūfah) XIX:50
- Ararat (mountain). SEE al-Jūdī
arbā' (fourths, army division)
XVIII:140; XXI:5, 67–68; XXIII:95
- 'Arbā bt. 'Azrā'il. SEE 'Adnā bt.
'Azrā'il
- Arbad (village, in al-Balqā')
XXIV:194
- Arbad (al-'Absī) XIII:192
- Arbad b. Qays (Rabī'ah) b. Mālik b.
Ja'far IX:103–5
- Arbaq (near Rāmhurmuz)
XXXVII:8
- Arbasīsah bt. Marāzīl b. al-Darmasīl
b. Mehūjael b. Enoch b. Cain b.
Adam II:11
- Arbinjān. SEE Rabinjān
- arbitration (*ḥukūmah, taḥkīm al-*
ḥakamayn), at Dūmat al-Jandal
XVII:89–90, 102, 104–10;
XXXIX:88
SEE ALSO Khārijites; *taḥkīm*
- Arbuk (region, in al-Ahwāz)
XIII:133
SEE ALSO Qanṭarat Arbuk
- Arcadius (Roman emperor) IV:127
- arch (ṭāq)
of al-Ja'd (in al-Baṣrah) XVIII:83
al-Ṭāq (citadel, in Ṭabaristān)
XXVIII:73
Ṭāq-i Kisrā. SEE Ṭāq-i Kisrā
ṭāqāt (arcades, in Baghdad)
XXXI:189
- arched bridge. SEE bridges
- Archelaus (son of Herod) IV:125
- archery III:24; V:102
SEE ALSO bows and arrows
- Arḍ Ḥazzah. SEE Ḥazzah
- ardal-Hind ('the land of India,' an
epithet of al-Baṣrah) XII:166
- ardal-Hind ('the land of India,' an
epithet of al-Uballah) XII:162
- ardal-Rūn. SEE Byzantium
- Ardabīl (in Ādharbāyjān) XXV:69;
XXXIII:15, 17, 19–20, 176;
XXXV:65
- Ardah bt. al-Ḥārith b. Kaladah
XII:170, 171
- Ardashīr I (b. Bābak, Sasanian
emperor) II:134; IV:82, 93, 96–
101, 107, 127, 129, 149; V:2–20,
23–27, 40, 87; XI:12; XII:43, 64;
XV:90; XXXIV:166?
- Ardashīr II (b. Hurmuz II, Sasanian
emperor) V:66–68
- Ardashīr III (b. Shīrūyah, Sasanian
emperor) V:400–402; XI:11–12,
16, 19, 22, 28, 43, 45, 47
- Ardashīr Bābakān. SEE Ardashīr I
- Ardashīr Bahman b. Isfandiyār b.
Bishtāb IV:79–82, 107
- Ardashīr Khurrah (Fīrūzābād, Gūr,
Jūr) IV:100; V:10–12, 15–16, 40,
51, 105, 112, 116, 130, 382;
XIII:149; XIV:64, 66, 67, 69;
XV:69; XVII:192; XXI:200
- Ardawān (b. Ashakān, the Elder,
Arsacid emperor) IV:99, 100
- Ardawān (b. Balash, the Younger,
Arsacid emperor) IV:97, 99, 100,
101
- Ardawān (Artabanus IV, Arsacid
emperor) V:8, 11, 13–14, 18–20,
22
- al-Ardawān (toponym) XIII:116
SEE ALSO al-Ahwāz; Khūzistān
- Ardawānīs IV:130–31; V:19
- area, measure of. SEE *faddān*
- Aretion. SEE Arṭabūn
- Abū al-'Arfā al-Raqāshī XVI:143

- 'arfaj (shrub) **XVI**:128
 'Arfajah al-Dārimī al-Tamīmī
XXV:37, 62
 'Arfajah b. Harthamah al-Bāriqī
X:54, 105, 152–55; **XI**:199–201,
 209, 213–15; **XII**:65, 166, 167;
XIII:54, 56, 60, 129, 133
 Arfakhshad b. Shem. SEE
 Arpachshad b. Shem
 Arghū. SEE Reu b. Peleg
 Arhā b. al-Aṣḥam b. Abjar (son of
 the Negus) **VIII**:109
 Banū Arḥab (of Ham dān)
XVIII:108–9; **XXVI**:47;
XXXIX:220, 268, 269
 Arḥab iyyah camels **XVIII**:108, 109
 'Arham b. 'Abdallāh b. Qays **XX**:34
 al-Ārī (near al-Kūfah) **XIII**:85
 'Arīb ('Urayb, songstress)
XXXVIII:207
 'arībah Arabs **II**:13, 18, 28, 129
 SEE ALSO Arabs; Proto-Arabs
 'Arīd, two sons of **XII**:158
 'Arīd, Abū Yasār **VII**:43
 'arīf (head of 'irāfah, marshal,
 platoon commander) **XIII**:77,
 165; **XIX**:33–35, 39, 53; **XXII**:16,
 20, 54, 89; **XXIII**:192; **XXXV**:19, 41
 Abū al-'Arīf (*rāwī*) **XV**:54
 'Ārim. SEE Zayd 'Ārim
 'Ārimah (concubine of Bukayr b.
 Wishāḥ) **XXII**:169–70, 173, 175
 Banū 'Arīn **X**:101; **XXI**:174
 Ariobus **IV**:123
 Arīs. SEE Bi'r Arīs
 al-'Arīs (name of Prophet
 Muhammad's camel) **IX**:151
 Arish (forebear of Bahrām Jūbīn)
V:309
 al-'Arīsh ('Arīsh Miṣr) **XXVII**:173;
XXXIV:96; **XXXVIII**:156
 Arishshayāṭīn (?; legendary Persian
 archer) **V**:302
 Arishshibāṭīr (īrash) **III**:24
 arithmetic **XXXIX**:268
 al-'Arj (mountain pass, between
 Mecca and Medina) **VI**:146;
VIII:171; **IX**:77; **XV**:219; **XXX**:317
 arjabadh (castellan) **V**:6, 104
 al-'Arjulah **XIX**:149
 Ark of the Covenant (al-Tābūt)
III:96, 125, 126, 127, 128, 131, 132,
 133, 134, 149; **XXI**:70–71
 SEE ALSO Sakīnah
 Ark of Moses **III**:34–35
 al-Arkhanj al-Muṭahhirī (waterway,
 near al-Baṣrah) **XXXVI**:59
 arm bracelets. SEE neck chains and
 bracelets
 Armān (Armānīs, descendants of
 Iram) **II**:18; **IV**:130–31
 Armant (in Upper Egypt)
XXXIV:143
 'Armar b. Kohath. SEE Amram b.
 Izhar
 Armash b. Abī Ayyūb **XXXV**:4
 Armāth. SEE Day of Armāth
 Armenia (Armīniyah, Armenians)
V:14, 95, 147, 151, 153, 306, 321;
XII:132, 134; **XIII**:86; **XIV**:35, 36,
 37, 45; **XV**:8–10, 78; **XIX**:5;
XX:219; **XXI**:118, 234; **XXIV**:40,
 164, 182; **XXV**:69, 98, 99, 111, 122,
 130, 166, 194; **XXVI**:3–4, 35, 39,
 101, 136, 139, 238–39, 241–42,
 249, 251; **XXVII**:3, 12, 180, 195,
 198, 203, 204, 208, 211; **XXVIII**:13,
 19, 21, 238, 243, 292; **XXIX**:14, 40,
 66, 142, 215; **XXX**:103, 115, 143,
 168, 170–71, 255; **XXXII**:106, 144,
 182, 193; **XXXIII**:72–73, 76, 180,
 182–83; **XXXIV**:96, 104, 111, 113–
 16, 121–22, 182; **XXXV**:7, 10, 64,
 130; **XXXVI**:117, 166; **XXXVII**:7;
XXXVIII:72
 al-Arminiyyāq **XXXIII**:102, 105
 armor. SEE arms and armor
 armpits, plucking of **II**:99, 100

- arms and armor
- arrows. SEE bows and arrows
 - battle-axes (*tabarzīnāt*)
 - XXXVI:87**
 - bawārī* (shields of tar-covered mats) **XXXV:41, 47, 67**
 - bows. SEE bows and arrows
 - coats of mail. SEE coats of mail
 - collecting of **III:23**
 - corselets **XXXVIII:96**
 - dagger making **XXII:198**
 - daraqah* (shield made of animal skin) **VIII:84, 118**
 - first instance of manufacture **I:349**
 - javelins. SEE spears, javelins, and lances
 - kāfirkūbāt* (clubs fashioned with iron nails) **XXI:61; XXXV:66**
 - lances. SEE spears, javelins, and lances
 - mace (*jurz*) **XXVIII:128**
 - makhālī* (nosebags filled with rocks) **XXXV:41**
 - mighfar* (head and neck armor)
 - VIII:21, 76, 121; IX:154–55;**
 - XXI:209, 227, 228, 230**
 - naphtha-hurling weapons (*naffāṭāt*) **XXXIII:56, 68**
 - of Sasanian cavalrymen **V:262–63**
 - shields **VIII:84, 118; XXXV:41, 47, 67**
 - spears. SEE spears, javelins, and lances
 - swords. SEE swords
 - testudo (*dabbāb, dabbābah*)
 - IX:20; XXXIII:111**
 - thaghrī* bridles **XXXV:4**
 - war engines. SEE war engines
- army
- ahl* (troops) **XXXVI:5**
 - Ahl al-‘Āliyah (the Highlanders, Medinan army regiment [*khums*] of al-Baṣrah)
 - army (continued)
 - Ahl al-‘Āliyah (continued)
 - XXI:170; XXI:87, 93, 94;**
 - XXII:174; XXIV:12, 14, 114;**
 - XXV:133, 143; XXVI:62**
 - ahl al-ayyām* (those who participated in the earliest Muslim campaigns) **XII:56, 75, 84, 85, 129, 151, 201; XIII:13, 30, 34, 77; XV:112**
 - ahl al-balā’* (distinguished veterans) **XIII:30, 211; XV:133**
 - akhmās* (fifths) **XX:168, 169, 170; XXI:87, 93; XXV:27, 31**
 - SEE ALSO subhead Ahl al-‘Āliyah, above
 - arbā’* (fourths) **XVIII:140; XXI:5, 67–68; XXIII:95**
 - arīf* (head of ‘irāfah, marshal, platoon commander)
 - XIII:77, 165; XIX:33–35, 39, 53; XXII:16, 20, 54, 89; XXIII:192; XXXV:19, 41**
 - al-Asāwirah (cavalrymen of the Sasanian army) **IV:48; V:101, 245, 378, 403; XII:168; XIII:43, 65, 78, 117, 142–44, 184, 201; XV:80, 103; XVI:190; XX:32, 40, 45; XXIII:191; XXV:142**
 - asbā’* (sevenths) **XIII:76; XVI:114; XVII:121**
 - a’shār* (tenths) **XII:18, 119; XIII:70**
 - ‘atā’* (military stipend) **XII:16, 199–207; XIII:120–21, 143–44; XIV:134; XVII:13, 162; XXI:120, 191; XXII:6, 23–24, 178, 184, 191, 194; XXVII:50; XXXV:5, 87; XXXVI:81, 85; XXXIX:66, 84, 92, 99, 270, 274**
 - al-Bābiyyah (Sughdī troops) **XXV:145**

army (continued)

battles. SEE battle(s)

Bürān (Persian detachments)

XIII:7

cavalry. SEE cavalry

of commanders (*jaysh al-umarā'*)

VIII:158

divisions. SEE subheads: *akhmās*,

arbā', *asbā'*, *a'shār*, *katībah*,

kurdūs

hired troops (*fard*) XXII:41–42;

XXXI:50, 225

infantry X:147, 148

irregular troops fighting for al-

Amīn XXXI:139, 144–45,

151, 154–57, 163–66, 168,

169, 171, 174, 177, 178

katībah (army unit) XII:122, 131;

XVII:29–31

al-Khaḍrā' (squadron of Prophet Muḥammad's troops)

VIII:174

kurdūs (pl. *karādīs*, squadron)

XI:90; XXII:42; XXVII:52, 55;

XXXIII:49

al-Lahjīyyah (Lahjites, Lahjī troops) X:166, 174

al-Malaṭīyyūn (troops from

Malāṭyah) XXXV:47, 76, 81

maslīhah (advance party)

XXII:55, 193; XXXIV:18

mountain keepers (*kūhbāniyyah*)

XXXIII:38

nabīdh, in army life XXXVI:46,

48

al-*nawāqil* (transferred garrison forces) X:97

Peacock Army XXII:194

Rathāṣṭārān Sālār

(commander's rank) V:104

regular army (*athbāt*, *jaysh*, *jund*)

XV:19, 21; XXXV:27, 34, 41,

49, 72, 93, 126; XXXVI:4, 7

replacement army (*jaysh al-bidāl*)

XI:78, 81

army (continued)

reserves (*nā'ibah*) XXXV:93;

XXXVI:21

rizq (pl. *arzāq*, provisions for fighting men) XVII:211, 212; XXXIII:62; XXXV:5, 10, 28, 35, 36, 43, 77, 83, 97, 98, 125, 126, 146, 162, 163; XXXVI:70, 81, 82, 85

SEE ALSO 'aṭā'; Dār al-Rizq;

Madīnat al-Rizq

al-Shahbā' (Persian corps of troops, in the Lakhmids' service) V:79

al-Shākiriyyah (private militia)

XII:53; XXIII:31, 99, 103, 104; XXIV:55; XXV:66, 79, 140, 144, 163; XXXIII:179;

XXXIV:18–19, 63, 79, 82, 84,

89, 99, 102, 139, 143, 195,

202, 205, 209, 215–18;

XXXV:3, 4, 7, 10, 16, 26, 27,

31, 39, 46, 63, 71, 72, 77, 80,

90, 92, 125, 126, 127, 128,

129, 140, 141, 143; XXXVI:7,

13, 15–17, 21, 69, 98, 102

Solomon's army III:154

al-Su'adā' ('the Fortunate Ones,' corps of Persian troops)

V:400

tajmīr (garrisoning of troops along distant frontiers)

V:53, 383

Turkish army, Bureau of

XXXV:39

al-Ūkashiyyah (?), troops)

XXXVI:93

al-Ushrūsaniyyah (troops from Ushrūsanah) XXXV:1, 3, 4,

43, 146; XXXVI:93, 107

al-Ushrūsaniyyah al-

Ishṭūkhaniyyah

(Ushrūsaniyyah troops from Ishṭūkhan?) XXXIV:50

- army (continued)
- volunteer troops (*al-muṭṭawwi'ah*) **XXIV:43; XXXII:55–60; XXXIII:37, 62; XXXVI:175; XXXVII:63, 76**
 - al-Waddāhiyyah (military regiment) **XXIV:30, 134; XXVII:5; XXXI:160**
 - SEE ALSO arms and armor; warfare and warfare techniques
- al-Arnab, battle of **XIX:177**
- Arnātjür the Turk **XXXV:35**
- Arpachshad (Arfakhshad) b. Shem **II:12, 14–16, 21, 127**
- Abū al-Arqam. SEE 'Abd Manāf b. Quṣayy
- al-Arqam (king of al-Hijāz) **II:13**
- Banū al-Arqam **XVIII:144**
- al-Arqam b. 'Abdallāh al-Kindī **XVIII:144, 148, 152**
- al-Arqam b. Abī al-Arqam **XXXIX:5, 38, 46–47, 118, 289**
- Arqam b. Muṭarrif al-Hanafī **XX:75**
- al-Arqam b. Shuraḥbīl **IX:179**
- 'arrādah. SEE mangonels and ballistas
- Arrajān (Būqubādh, Wām Qubādh) **V:12, 130, 137–38; XVIII:28, 29, 198; XXI:124; XXXVIII:95**
- Arrān (south of the Caucasus) **XXXIV:124**
- arrows. SEE bows and arrows
- Arsacids (Ashaghan, al-Ashakāniyyah) **IV:99, 101, 102; V:23–24**
- SEE ALSO Mu'lūk al-Ṭawāif
- Arsal bt. Batāwil b. Tiras b. Japheth b. Noah **II:11**
- Arshaq (toponym) **XXXIII:17–19, 22–23**
- Arṭabān (grandfather of 'Abdallāh b. 'Awn b. Arṭabān) **XII:171**
- Arṭabūn (Aretion, Byzantine general) **XII:183–88, 190, 197, 198; XIII:169**
- Arṭāḥ (toponym) **XXXVIII:91**
- Arṭāḥ b. 'Abd Shuraḥbīl b. Hāshim **VII:121**
- Arṭāḥ b. Juhaysh **XI:100, 102**
- Arṭāḥ b. al-Mundhir **I:208**
- Artakān b. B.r.n.m.kātakīn **XXXVI:96**
- arthritis (*niqrīs*) **XXXI:190; XXXVII:97**
- artillery. SEE mangonels and ballistas
- Ibn Abī 'Arūbah. SEE Sa'īd b. Abī 'Arūbah
- Ārum (Arim?) **XXXIII:163**
- al-'Arūs. SEE Nahr al-'Arūs
- Arwā (mother of 'Uthmān b. 'Affān) **XXI:21**
- Ibn Arwā. SEE 'Uthmān b. 'Affān
- Arwā bt. 'Āmir al-Hilāliyyah **XII:147**
- Arwā bt. Hārūn al-Rashīd **XXX:327**
- Arwā bt. Kurayz **XV:212, 231, 234, 254, 259; XXXIX:192, 198**
- Arwā bt. Maṇṣūr al-Ḥimyariyyah **XXIX:148**
- Arwā bt. Rabī'ah b. al-Ḥārith **XXXIX:198**
- Arwā bt. Ya'qūb b. al-Faḍl **XXX:13–14**
- Arwād (island, near Constantinople) **XVIII:172**
- Arwanāz (wife of Afrīdhūn) **II:5**
- Aryāt, Abū Ṣahām (Arethas?, Abyssinian commander) **V:207–9, 212–15, 232, 236**
- Arz (of the people of Marj al-Usquf) **XXXV:9**
- al-Arzah (near Damascus?) **XXVI:145**
- 'Arzam (cemetery, in al-Kūfah) **XVIII:143**
- al-'Arzamī. SEE 'Abd al-Malik b. Abī Sulaymān al-Fazārī al-'Arzamī
- Arzan (in eastern Anatolia) **XXIII:149; XXXIV:115; XXXVII:7**

- arzāq*. SEE *rizq*
- Banū al-Āṣ (b. Umayyah) **XV:159**
- Ibn al-Āṣ. SEE 'Amr b. al-Āṣ
- Āl Abī al-Āṣ **XVI:160; XXV:174, 176, 193**
- Banū Abī al-Āṣ **XV:158; XXI:195; XXIII:25**
- al-Āṣ b. Hishām **VII:38, 68**
- al-Āṣ b. Munabbih **IX:154**
- Abū al-Āṣ ('Āṣī) b. al-Rabī' (Miqsam) **VII:73–78; VIII:93–94, 131; IX:128; XI:71; XXXIX:13–17, 162, 282**
- al-Āṣ b. Sa'īd **VII:43, 128**
- Abū al-Āṣ b. Umayyah. SEE 'Abd al-Malik b. Marwān
- al-Āṣ b. Umayyah **XV:56; XXI:157**
- al-Āṣ b. Wā'il **VI:93–94, 107, 146; VII:6; VIII:146; XV:171**
- Asa b. Abijah **IV:20–22, 25–35**
- 'Aṣā (name of Jadhīmah al-Abrash's mare) **IV:142**
- Asabahar (b. Kaykhusraw) **IV:19**
- 'aṣabiyah (factionalism, tribalism) **XXVII:207; XXX:12, 109, 131; XXXVIII:151**
- Abū al-Asad (canal). SEE Nahr Abī al-Asad
- Abū al-Asad (*mawlā* of Asad al-Qasrī) **XXV:162, 163**
- Abū al-Asad (*mawlā* of Khālid b. 'Abdallāh al-Qasrī) **XXVI:160, 202, 253**
- Banū Asad **VI:5, 29, 32, 57, 100, 141; VIII:40, 49, 83, 98, 107, 187; IX:19, 40, 108, 119; X:42, 44–46, 50, 52, 63, 65, 67–69, 73–76, 78, 99; XII:13, 14, 93, 94, 95, 96, 114, 120; XIII:34, 67, 70, 76, 102; XIV:4; XV:114, 151, 233, 246; XVI:85, 86, 114; XVIII:99, 110, 131, 132, 140, 162; XIX:6, 48, 68, 87–88, 91–92, 120, 154–55, 163–64, 179; XX:221, 224; XXI:5, 43, 67, 102, 177, 178, 185, 209, 224, 229, 230; XXII:5, 21, 86; XXIV:8, 16, 130, 162; XXVI:40–41, 51; XXVIII:266; XXXV:18, 88, 93; XXXVI:30, 127, 204; XXXVIII:87, 113, 161, 174, 182; XXXIX:3, 105, 231, 248**
- Banū Asad b. 'Abd al-'Uzzā **VI:5, 57, 100, 141; VIII:98, 187; IX:19, 40, 108, 119; XIV:4; XV:246; XXXIX:3, 105**
- Asad b. 'Abd al-'Uzzā **VI:18**
- Asad b. 'Abdah **VI:81**
- Asad b. 'Abdallāh (rāwī) **XVI:52, 93**
- Asad b. 'Abdallāh al-Azdī **XXIV:45**
- Asad b. 'Abdallāh al-Qasrī **XXV:14, 16, 18, 20–23, 25, 27, 29–32, 35, 37–39, 42, 111, 112, 115, 118–21, 123, 125–28, 130–42, 145–47, 149–52, 162–64, 166, 167, 168, 169, 178, 180, 187, 188, 189; XXVI:56, 67, 91, 220–21, 225–27; XXVII:31; XXIX:122**
- Asad b. 'Amr I:287; **XXIV:52**
- Asad b. Abī al-Asad **XXXII:42**
- Asad b. Dāwūd Siyāh **XXXV:43, 69, 70**
- Ibn Asad b. Dāwūd Siyāh **XXXV:91**
- Asad al-Harbī **XXXI:111–12**
- Asad b. Jandān **XXXV:64**
- Banū Asad b. Khuzaymah **VI:29, 32; VIII:40, 49, 83, 98, 107, 187; XX:221, 224; XI:102; XXXVI:30**
- Asad b. al-Marzubān (al-Marzbān) **XXVII:138; XXVIII:202, 232, 234; XXIX:31, 60; XXXI:191; XXXV:127**
- Asad b. Mūsā II:114; **XIII:184; XIV:88; XXXIX:196, 203, 205, 280**
- Asad al-Qurażī **V:166**
- Abū al-Asad al-Shaybānī **XXXI:100**
- Asad b. Ubayd al-Hadlī **VIII:32**
- Asad b. Yazid b. Mazyad **XXX:176, 297; XXXI:10, 92, 94–96, 98–100**
- Banū As'ad b. Hammām **VI:27**
- As'ad Abū Karib b. Malkī Karib. SEE Tubba' II

- As'ad b. Zurārah b. 'Udas, Abū Umāmah VI:125–30, 134; VII:5, 6
Asadābādh (east of Hamadhān) XXXI:89
- Asaf b. Barchiyā. SEE Asaph b.
Berechiah
- Āṣak (Āṣik, between Arrajān and Rāmhurmuz) XVIII:198; XIX:183
- Abū al-'Asākir. SEE Khālid b. Hassān al-Āṣamm (*iṣbahbadh*) XXVIII:80
- Ibn al-Āṣamm XXVIII:194
- Ibn al-Āṣamm (muezzin) XXII:82
- al-Āṣamm b. al-Hajjāj XXIV:27
- Āṣamm al-Taym (Āṣamm al-Taymī) X:91; XIII:14
- Asaph b. Berechiah (Asaf b. Barchiyā) III:167, 168, 169
- Āṣatākīn (Turkish commander) XXXVI:97, 103; XXXVII:1, 98
- al-Āṣāwif (date palm grove, at Yathrib) V:167
- al-Āṣāwirah (cavalrymen of the Sasanian army) IV:48; V:101, 128, 245, 262–63, 378, 403; XII:168; XIII:43, 65, 78, 117, 142–44, 184, 201; XV:80, 103; XVI:190; XX:32, 40, 45; XXIII:191; XXV:142
- asbā'* (sevenths, army division) XIII:76; XVI:114; XVII:121
- Āṣbagh (subversive element, in al-Manṣūr's caliphate) XXIX:117
- al-Āṣbagh (*mawlā* of 'Amr b. Ḥurayth) XXXIX:113, 114
- al-Āṣbagh (*rāwī*). SEE al-Āṣbagh b. Nubātah al-Mujāshī'ī
- Abū al-Āṣbagh XXVIII:9
- Ibn Abī al-Āṣbagh (Ahmad b. Muḥammad) XXXVIII:8, 14
- Banū al-Āṣbagh (Āṣbaghites) XXXVIII:115, 116, 158
- al-Āṣbagh b. 'Amr al-Kalbī VIII:95
- al-Āṣbagh b. Dhu 'Alah al-Kalbī XXV:133; XXVI:129, 252, 255; XXVII:4, 5, 8, 13, 179
- al-Āṣbagh b. Nubātah al-Mujāshī'ī XIII:95; XVI:191; XIX:156; XXXIX:275
- al-Āṣbagh b. Sufyān b. 'Āsim b. 'Abd al-'Azīz b. Marwān XXVIII:236
- al-Āṣbagh b. Zayd III:46
- Āṣbaghites. SEE Banū al-Āṣbagh
- Asbāndarah (toponym) XXXIII:162
- Asbaq (Yasbaq) b. Abraham II:129
- Abū al-Asbāt. SEE Ya'qūb b. Muḥammad b. 'Alī
- Ibn Asbāt al-Miṣrī XXXIV:70
- Asbāt b. Naṣr I:206, 214, 219, 221, 222, 250, 254, 258, 262, 263, 269, 273, 275, 281, 307, 322; II:39, 50, 53, 59, 62, 68, 71, 72, 86, 90, 101, 107, 113, 115, 118, 121, 124, 126, 130, 137, 150, 152, 155, 156, 158–60, 163, 166, 168, 170, 172–74, 179, 181, 182; III:33, 63, 73, 85, 90, 95, 120, 129, 144, 145, 170, 173; IV:55, 118; VI:94; VII:21, 24, 40, 108, 114, 124; IX:77
- Asbiwādiq (village, near Marw) XXVII:68
- Ascalon ('Asqalān) III:128; XIII:81; XIV:165
- asceticism. SEE zuhd
- Asclepias sp. SEE 'ušhar
- Asfādh Jushnas V:382, 384–86, 395
- Banū al-Āṣfar (yellow people, Byzantines) II:134, 136; IX:48, 57
SEE ALSO Byzantium
- Asfarah (heir apparent to the King of Farghānah) XXIV:170
- Asfarā'īm (Asfarayn, in Khurāsān) XXXVI:159
- Asghājūn (Turkish administrator of al-Ahwāz) XXXVI:139, 142–44, 152
- Asghar b. 'Aynā' al-Ḥimyarī XXV:121
- Asghar al-Khārijī XXII:112

- al-A'shā (Maymūn b. Qays) I:172; IV:153; V:34, 183, 293–94, 341, 358, 366–67, 369; XVIII:184; XXII:17; XXIV:137; XXVIII:280; XXIX:114
- al-A'shā (of Banū Rabī'ah) V:369–70
- al-A'shā (of Banū Shaybān) XXIII:120
- al-A'shā (poet) XXVII:158
- A'shā Hamdān XX:156–59; XXI:33, 35, 50, 71, 73, 90–91, 96–97; XXIII:6, 7, 59–63, 82
- Ash'ab b. Judayr XXIX:120–21
- ashāb*. SEE entries that follow and those beginning with *sāhib*
- ashāb al-alfayn* (those veterans who received stipends of two thousand dirhams) XIII:120–21
- ashāb al-dawālib* (waterwheel workers) XXXV:91
- ashāb al-dibs* (date juice makers) XXX:326
- Aṣḥāb al-Kahf (Companions of the Cave, Men of the Cave, Sleepers of Ephesus) IV:155–59; XXX:168
- ashāb al-marātib* (men of rank) XXXIII:186; XXXV:3, 4
- ashāb al-sāj* (teak-workers' market, in Baghdad) XXXVII:145
- Ashāb al-Ukhḍūd (Men of the Trench, at Najrān) V:195, 202, 204
- Ashabb (at Dastabā) XXX:117
- al-Ashāhib (the Shining Ones, sons of al-Mundhir IV) V:341
- Abū al-'Ashā'ir (Ahmad b. Naṣr al-'Uqaylī) XXXVIII:119, 120, 153, 175
- al-Ashajj. SEE al-Ash'ath b. Qays al-Kindī
- Ibn al-Ashajj XVI:121
- Ashak b. Ashak IV:100
- Ashak b. Darius IV:96, 100
- Ashak b. Ḥarāh IV:100
- Ashak b. Khurrah IV:93; V:23–26
- Ashakān b. Kayqubād IV:100
- al-Ashall (mountain) XVIII:119–20
- al-Āṣham b. Abjar. SEE Negus
- 'Ashannaq b. 'Abdallāh XII:113; XIII:78
- Banū al-Ashāqir XXXIX:255
- a'shār (tenths, army division) XII:18, 119; XIII:70
- al-Ash'ar (Nabt b. Udad) VI:37; XXXIX:147
- Ibn al-Ash'ar al-Kā'bī. SEE Khunays b. Khālid
- al-Ash'ar b. Saba' II:23
- al-Ash'arī. SEE Abū Burdah b. Abī Mūsā
- al-Ash'arī (rāwī). SEE Abū Mūsā al-Ash'arī
- al-Ash'ariyyūn (al-Ash'arūn, Ash'arīs, south Arabian clan) IX:19; X:20, 158, 161; XVI:114; XVII:46; XXIII:50; XXVI:49, 133; XXXIX:147
- al-Ash'ath (village, near al-Qādisiyah) XI:44
- Banū al-Ash'ath XXII:7, 163
- Ibn al-Ash'ath. SEE 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Muḥammad b. al-Ash'ath; Muḥammad b. al-Ash'ath b. Qays al-Kindī
- al-Ash'ath b. 'Abd al-Malik (*mawlā* of Ḥumrān b. Abān) XI:134
- al-Ash'ath b. Dhu'ayb XX:181; XXI:63
- Ash'ath al-Huddānī XVIII:99
- al-Ash'ath b. Ja'far al-Bajalī XXV:164
- Abū al-Ash'ath al-Kindī XXIX:252
- Ibn al-Ash'ath al-Kindī SEE 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Muḥammad b. al-Ash'ath
- al-Ash'ath b. Mi'nās al-Sakūnī X:191; XII:177
- al-Ash'ath b. Qays al-Kindī (al-Ashajj) VI:82, 155?; IX:97, 138; X:177, 180, 182, 185–89; XI:149;

- al-Ash'ath b. Qays al-Kindī
 (continued) **XII**:15, 18, 31, 93, 94,
 119, 122, 123, 131; **XIII**:106, 107,
 204; **XIV**:13; **XV**:60, 132, 256;
XVII:12, 82, 84, 87, 88, 126, 136,
 194; **XVIII**:31; **XX**:203, 214;
XXI:96, 191; **XXIII**:25, 58, 79;
XXVII:12; **XXXIX**:87–88, 89, 90,
 190, 298, 302
- Abū al-Ash'ath al-Ṣan'ānī
XXXIX:158
- al-Ash'ath b. Abī al-Sha'thā'
XXXIX:314
- Ash'ath b. Siwār **III**:120, 153;
XII:159; **XV**:67
- al-Ash'ath al-Ṭā'ī, Abū Ḥaṭāmah
XXIV:153
- Ashbān (Ishbān) **II**:16, 17, 134
- Ashbdād b. Gregory **XXVI**:24
- Asher b. Jacob **II**:135, 136; **IV**:61
- al-Ashhab (Khārijite) **XXV**:160
- Ashhab b. Duwaykil b. Yāḥyā b.
 Ḥimyar al-'Awfi **XXXIV**:18–20
- al-Ashhab b. Rumaylah al-Nahshalī
XVIII:104, 213; **XXIV**:14
- Abū al-Ashhab al-Sa'dī **XV**:105
- al-Ashhab b. 'Ubayd ('Ubaydallāh)
 al-Ḥanẓalī al-Tamīmī **XXIV**:154;
XXV:20–21, 72, 86, 104
- Banū Ashhal **XIX**:209
- Ashinās, Abū Ja'far. SEE Ashnās
- Banū Ashja' **VIII**:8; **IX**:56; **X**:42;
XI:49; **XVII**:215; **XVIII**:13;
XXIV:164; **XXVIII**:114, 210;
XXXIV:26
- Ashja' b. 'Amr al-Sulamī **XXIX**:108
- al-Ashja'ī (rāwī) **IX**:106?; **XXIII**:210
- Ashnās (*ghulām* of Ismā'il b. Aḥmad)
XXXVIII:95
- Ibn Ashnās. SEE Mūsā b. Ashnās
- Ashnās (Ashinās), Abū Ja'far
XXXII:68, 186
- Ashnās the Turk **XXXIII**:12, 98–100,
 102–4, 107–9, 111–12, 122, 124–
 28, 132–33, 178–79, 183, 201, 214;
- XXXIV**:5, 21; **XXXV**:146;
- XXXVI**:77
- Ashot Ardzruni. SEE Ashūt b.
 Ḥamzah al-Armanī
- Banū al-Ashqar **XXII**:154
- al-Ashqarī. SEE Ka'b b. Ma'dān al-
 Ashqarī
- ashrāf (sg. *sharīf*, tribal dignitaries)
XIII:111; **XV**:114, 125, 134, 176;
XXI:10–13, 19, 28, 31, 82, 85, 88,
 106, 108, 177; **XXIII**:55, 58, 67,
 229; **XXVIII**:208; **XXXII**:116;
XXXIX:269, 270, 275
- SEE ALSO notables
- al-Ashraf b. Ḥakīm b. Jabalah
XVI:78
- Ashras (commander) **XXXIV**:29
- Abū al-Ashras. SEE 'Ubaydallāh b.
 al-Ḥurr al-Ju'fi
- Ashras b. 'Abdallāh al-Sulamī
 (Jaghr) **XXV**:42–44, 46–48, 50–
 56, 62, 63, 65, 66
- al-Ashras b. 'Awf al-Shaybānī
XVII:118
- Ashras b. Ḥassān al-Bakrī **XVII**:200
- Ashtād b. Farrukhzādh **V**:313
- al-Ashtar. SEE 'Abdallāh b.
 Muḥammad b. 'Abdallāh; Mālik
 al-Ashtar al-Nakha'ī
- Ibn al-Ashtar. SEE Ibrāhīm b. al-
 Ashtar; Muḥammad b. 'Abdallāh
 b. Muḥammad b. 'Abdallāh
- Banū al-Āsh'ūb **XXXIX**:220
- Ashūdh. SEE Asshur b. Shem
- 'Āshūrā' (Yawm al-'Āshūrā', Day of
 Atonement) **I**:362, 367; **VII**:26;
XIX:82, 120; **XXXIV**:39;
XXXIX:248
- Ashūt b. Ḥamzah al-Armanī (Ashot
 Ardzruni) **XXXIV**:116, 183
- Ashūth (daughter of Adam) **I**:317,
 337, 338
- Ashyam b. Shaqīq b. Thawr al-
 Sadūsī **XX**:25–26, 33, 44

- Asīd b. 'Abdallāh al-Khuza'ī, Abū Mālik **XXVII**:61, 62, 73, 74, 82, 95, 108, 109, 110, 145
- Asīd b. Abī Asīd (*mawlā* of Abū Qatādah) **XXXIX**:336
- Asīd al-Ghassānī (father of Yazīd b. Asīd al-Ghassānī) **XI**:98
- Asīd b. Mālik al-Ḥaḍramī **XIX**:51, 181
- Asīd b. al-Mutashammis **XIV**:9, 83; **XV**:106
- Asīd (Usayd) b. Sa'iyah **VIII**:32
- 'aqīdah (porridge) **XII**:49
- Āsik. SEE Āsak
- Āsim (*rāwī*) **II**:29, 31; **XXXIX**:125
- Abū 'Āsim (*rāwī*). SEE Abū 'Āsim al-Nabīl
- Banū 'Āsim **X**:101
- Āsim b. 'Abdallāh al-Azdī **XXI**:95
- Āsim b. 'Abdallāh b. Yazīd al-Hilālī **XXV**:18, 102–12, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119
- Āsim b. 'Adī **VII**:84; **IX**:61; **X**:4, 11
- Āsim al-Āḥwal. SEE 'Āsim b. Sulaymān al-Āḥwal
- Āsim b. 'Alī **VII**:80
- Āsim b. 'Amr. SEE 'Āsim b. 'Umayr al-Ṣuraymī al-Sughdī
- Āsim b. 'Amr al-Tamīmī al-'Amrī **XI**:11, 17, 49, 58–59, 68, 117, 182, 184, 187, 189, 195, 198, 211–12; **XII**:18, 28, 31, 39, 54, 61, 83, 84, 86, 88, 91, 94–96, 99, 109, 113, 117, 131; **XIII**:14, 15, 17, 129, 133, 149, 150; **XIV**:75; **XV**:34–35
- alley of. SEE Zuqāq 'Āsim b. 'Amr
- Umm 'Āsim bt. 'Āsim b. 'Umar b. al-Khaṭṭāb **XXIV**:92
- 'Āsim al-Aslāmī **XXXIX**:70
- 'Āsim b. 'Awf al-Bajalī **XVIII**:144, 152
- Abū 'Āsim al-Ḍabbī **XXVI**:81
- 'Āsim b. al-Dulaf, Abū al-Jarbā' **XII**:165; **XIII**:68; **XVI**:63, 106, 119, 146
- 'Āsim b. Faḍālah al-Laythī **XVIII**:85
- Abū 'Āsim al-Ghanawī **II**:87, 94
- 'Āsim b. Ḥabīb al-'Adawī **XX**:179
- 'Āsim b. Ḥadrāh **XXXIX**:157–58
- 'Āsim b. Ḥafṣ al-Tamīmī **XXVI**:254; **XXVII**:85
- 'Āsim b. Hubayrah al-Ma'āfirī **XXVI**:158
- 'Āsim b. Ḥujr **XXII**:56
- 'Āsim al-Jahdārī **XXXIX**:326
- 'Āsim b. Kulayb al-Jarmī **I**:267; **XIV**:66, 112, 113; **XV**:68; **XVI**:99, 167
- 'Āsim b. Mu'awwil al-Bajalī **XXV**:120, 121
- 'Āsim b. Mūsā al-Khurāsānī **XXIX**:217
- Abū 'Āsim al-Nabīl (al-Ḍaḥḥāk b. Makhlad) **I**:247, 255, 267, 274, 281, 287; **II**:85, 87, 95, 100, 113, 146, 152, 158; **VI**:157; **VIII**:148; **IX**:158; **XVII**:232; **XX**:35; **XXI**:193; **XXIII**:210; **XXVIII**:92, 212, 224
- 'Āsim b. Abī al-Najūd **I**:183, 244; **XIV**:96, 97; **XIX**:83; **XXXIX**:51, 238
- 'Āsim b. Qays b. Ḥabīb al-Hamdānī **XXI**:5
- 'Āsim b. Qays al-Sulamī **XXVII**:61, 62, 63, 64, 74
- 'Āsim b. al-Ṣalt b. al-Ḥarīth **XX**:75
- 'Āsim b. Sulaymān (*rāwī*). SEE 'Āsim b. Sulaymān al-Āḥwal
- 'Āsim b. Sulaymān b. 'Abdallāh b. Sharāḥil al-Yashkurī **XXV**:117
- 'Āsim b. Sulaymān al-Āḥwal **IV**:170; **V**:413; **XV**:7; **XXXIX**:125, 328
- 'Āsim b. Thābit b. Abī al-Aqlāh **VII**:66, 122, 143–46; **VIII**:94; **XIV**:101
- 'Āsim b. 'Ubaydallāh **XIV**:97; **XV**:229; **XXXIX**:96
- 'Āsim b. 'Umar b. 'Abd al-'Azīz **XXVI**:257–58; **XXVII**:11, 12, 13, 14, 15

- ‘Āsim b. ‘Umar b. al-Khaṭṭāb
VIII:94–95; XIII:156; XIV:101;
XXIV:92; XXXIX:175
- ‘Āsim b. ‘Umar b. Qatādah **VI:122,**
 124, 134, 155; **VII:28, 35, 53, 55,**
 65, 85, 86, 94, 105, 117, 121, 134,
 135, 143; **VIII:6, 17, 20, 34, 43, 49,**
 51, 55, 138; **IX:8, 12, 36, 47, 53, 59,**
 67, 103, 122; **XV:72, 174;**
XXXII:219; XXXIX:74, 180
- ‘Āsim b. ‘Umāyr al-Samarqandī. SEE
 ‘Āsim b. ‘Umāyr al-Ṣuraymī al-
 Sughdī
- ‘Āsim b. ‘Umāyr al-Ṣuraymī al-
 Sughdī, Abū al-Aswad **XXV:66,**
 79; **XXVI:26–28; XXVII:32, 33, 43,**
 80, 107, 129, 130
- ‘Āsim b. Yūnus al-‘Ijlī **XXVI:67;**
XXXVI:23
- Abū ‘Āsim al-Ziyādī **XXIII:223;**
XXVI:163
- ‘Āsim b. al-Zubayr **XXXIX:193**
- Ibn Abī ‘Āsiyah **XXVIII:107**
- Āsiyah bt. Muzāḥim (daughter of
 Pharaoh) **III:31, 32, 35, 36**
- ‘Askar (name of ‘Ā’ishah’s camel)
XVI:42, 124
- ‘Askar al-Mahdī (quarter, in
 Baghdad) **XXIX:181, 182, 203;**
XXXI:174, 185, 191; XXXII:42–43,
 47, 59, 87, 136; **XXXIV:156**
 SEE ALSO al-Ruṣāfah (in Baghdad)
- ‘Askar Mukram (in Khūzistān)
XXI:184; XXXI:115; XXXVI:165,
 169, 182, 183, 186; **XXXVII:2–3,**
 37
 SEE ALSO Rustaqubādh
- ‘Askar Rayḥān (near Nahr al-
 Sufyānī) **XXXVII:133–34**
- Aslam (father of Zayd b. Aslam,
 mawlā of ‘Umar b. al-Khaṭṭāb)
XI:71; XII:205; XIV:97, 99, 105,
 106, 110, 111, 112, 116, 119, 133;
XV:75; XXXIX:174
- Aslam (*ghulām* of Banū al-Ḥajjāj)
VII:43
- Aslam (mawlā of al-Manṣūr)
XXIX:4
- Aslam (mawlā of Prophet
 Muḥammad). SEE Abū Rāfi‘
- Banū Aslam **VII:102; VIII:70, 72, 74,**
 117, 142, 173, 177, 186, 192; **X:8;**
XXIV:148; XXVIII:191;
XXXIX:122
- Aslam, Abū Sulaymān **XXX:53**
- Aslam b. Afṣā b. Ḥārithah **VI:53**
- Aslam b. Aws b. Bajrah al-Sā‘idī
XV:248
- Aslam b. Ḥassān **XXVII:127**
- Aslam b. Sallām, Abū Sallām
XXVII:96
- Aslam b. Ṣubayḥ **XXVII:79**
- Aslam b. Zur’ah al-Kilābī **XVIII:69,**
 86, 177, 181, 190; **XIX:183**
- Asmā’ bt. ‘Abdallāh b. al-‘Abbās
XXXIX:55
- Asmā’ bt. ‘Adī b. Ḥārithah **VI:26**
- Asmā’ bt. ‘Amr b. ‘Adī **VI:132**
- Asmā’ bt. Abī Bakr, Umm Ma’bad
VI:145, 147, 148–49; VII:9; IX:2;
XI:140; XVI:54, 55, 127, 140, 147;
XX:58, 176; XXI:226–28;
XXXIX:105, 172, 193, 208
- Asmā’ bt. Ḥasan b. ‘Abdallāh b.
 ‘Ubaydallāh b. ‘Abbās b. ‘Abd al-
 Muṭṭalib **XXVIII:155, 208, 217**
- Asmā’ bt. Ja’far b. Muḥammad
XXXIX:249
- Asmā’ b. Khārijah al-Fazārī **XV:234;**
XVIII:142; XIX:22, 37, 42–43, 46,
 63; **XX:215; XXI:130**
- Asmā’ bt. Mālik al-Tamīmī **IX:122**
- Asmā’ bt. Mukharribah **XXXIX:112**
- Asmā’ bt. al-Nu’mān al-Kindī
IX:136, 137; X:185, 190;
XXXIX:188–91
- Asmā’ bt. Salamah b. Mukharribah
XXXIX:112

- Asmā' bt. 'Umays al-Khath'amiyyah
IX:79, 177, 178; X:39; XI:133–34,
141, 147, 153; XVII:228; XIX:155;
XXXIX:5, 59, 121, 134, 167, 169,
199, 201, 202
- Asmā' bt. 'Uṭār id b. Ḥājīb al-Tamīmī
XVII:63
- 'Aṣmā' bt. al-Ḥārith . SEE Lubābah
 bt. al-Ḥārith (Lubābah al-
 Ṣughrā)
- al-Āṣmaī ('Abd al-Malik b. Qarīb al-
 Nāḥwī) **XXI:223; XXII:18;**
XXIX:120, 121, 168, 261; XXX:38;
XXXIV:44; XXXIX:222
- al-Āṣmaī, Abū Zayd **XXII:16**
- al-Asnānah(?) **XXXV:79**
- 'Asqalān. SEE Ascalon
- al-'Asqalānī (killer of Yaḥyā b.
 'Umar b. Yaḥyā b. Ḥusayn b.
 Zayd b. 'Alī b. al-Ḥusayn b. 'Alī b.
 Abī Ṭālib) **XXXV:19**
- Aṣram b. Qabīshah **XXVI:226**
- Asshur b. Shem (Ashūdh) **II:12, 14**
- Astakīn (Turkish commander)
XXXV:36
- Aṣṭānah (Eustathios?, person in
 charge of ransom negotiations
 for the Byzantines)
XXXVIII:154
- astrolabe **XXXVI:49, 63**
- astrology and astrologers **II:24;**
XII:46, 47, 48, 62, 73; XVII:126;
XX:185; XXVI:117; XXVIII:163,
291; XXXI:73, 76–77; XXXIV:53,
183; XXXVI:126; XXXVII:176;
XXXVIII:66
- Banū A'sur **XVIII:131, 132**
- A'sur b. al-Nu'mān al-Bāhilī
XVI:120
- al-Aswad. SEE Ghālib al-Mas'ūdī
- al-Aswad (of Banū Awd) **XIX:161**
- al-Aswad (*rāwī*). SEE al-Aswad b.
 Yazīd al-Nakhaī
- Abū al-Aswad (Muḥammad b. 'Abd
 al-Rāḥmān b. al-Aswad b. Nawfal
 b. Khuwaylid) **VI:37, 86, 87;**
VII:10; XXI:207; XXXIX:67
- al-Aswad b. 'Abd al-Asad al-
 Makhzūmī **VII:52**
- al-Aswad b. 'Abd Yaghūth **VI:94;**
XXXIX:10, 26, 110, 301
- al-Aswad b. 'Āmir **XXXIX:239**
- al-Aswad al-'Ansī (Dhū al-Khimār,
 'Abhalah/'Ayhalah b. Ka'b, false
 prophet) **IX:90, 108, 164–67;**
X:18, 21–38, 41, 42, 53, 158, 159,
163, 169, 170, 173, 176, 177;
XII:161; XV:53–54; XXXIX:81, 91,
94
- Abū al-Aswad al-Asadī. SEE Abū al-
 Aswad
- al-Aswad b. Abī al-Bakhtarī
XVI:139, 167, 187, 188; XVII:143;
XXXIX:77
- al-Aswad b. Bilāl al-Muḥāribī
XXVI:119–20, 192
- al-Aswad Dhū al-Khimār 'Abhalah
 b. Ka'b al-'Ansī. SEE al-Aswad al-
 'Ansī
- Abū al-Aswad al-Du'alī **XVI:56, 57,**
58, 63; XVII:118, 121, 140, 203,
209–10, 225–26, 230; XXXIX:307
- al-Aswad b. Ghifār **IV:151**
- al-Aswad b. al-Haytham **XV:234**
- Umm al-Aswad bt. Jahm b. Zahr
XXIV:82
- al-Aswad b. Jarād al-Kindī **XX:189,**
190; XXI:67
- al-Aswad b. Khuzātī **VII:101, 102**
- al-Aswad b. Kulthūm al-'Adawī
XV:92–93
- al-Aswad b. Maqṣūd (Mafṣūd,
 Abyssinian commander) **V:224**
- al-Aswad b. Mas'ūd **IX:46**
- Ibn al-Aswad b. Mas'ūd **IX:24**
- al-Aswad b. al-Mundhir I (Lakhmid
 ruler) **V:126, 162**

- al-Aswad b. al-Mundhir IV
(Lakhmid ruler) V:340, 345
- al-Aswad b. al-Muṭṭalib VI:93–94,
107; VII:70
- al-Aswad b. Nawfal b. Khuwaylid
XXXIX:66–67
- al-Aswad b. Qays al-‘Abdī **XII**:112;
XVIII:38, 43; **XXXIX**:199, 327
- al-Aswad b. Qays al-Murādī
XVII:75–76, 131, 135
- al-Aswad b. Qutbah al-Tamīmī, Abū¹
Mufazzir **XII**:160; **XIII**:11, 14, 45;
XIV:26; **XV**:97, 101
- al-Aswad b. Rabī‘ah (al-Muqtarib)
XIII:136, 137, 145, 146, 199, 201
- al-Aswad b. Razn al-Dīlī **VIII**:160–61
- al-Aswad b. Sa‘d al-Hamdānī
XXII:141
- al-Aswad b. Sa‘īd **XXI**:107
- al-Aswad b. Sarī‘ al-Sā‘dī **XIII**:122;
XVI:59
- al-Aswad b. Shaybān **VIII**:157; **XX**:8,
19; **XXXIX**:256
- al-Aswad b. ‘Umārah al-Nawfalī
XXX:74–75
- al-Aswad b. Yazīd al-Murādī
XVII:130, 135
- al-Aswad b. Yazīd al-Nakha‘ī
VI:159; **VII**:27; **IX**:180; **XII**:55;
XIV:141, 142; **XV**:101, 114, 164
- al-Aswāf (in Medina) **XV**:192, 199
- Aswān (Uswān, in Upper Egypt)
XXXIV:143
- ‘atā‘ (military stipend) **XII**:16, 199–
207; **XIII**:120–21, 143–44;
XIV:134; **XVII**:13, 162; **XXI**:120,
191; **XXII**:6, 23–24, 178, 184, 191,
194; **XXIV**:97; **XXVII**:50; **XXXV**:5,
87; **XXXVI**:81, 85; **XXXIX**:66, 84,
92, 99, 270, 274
register of. SEE *dīwān*
SEE ALSO *ahl al-balā‘*; *ahl al-fay‘*
- ‘Atā‘ (bridge). SEE *Qanṭarat ‘Atā‘*
- ‘Atā‘ (*sāhib al-mazālim* for ‘Abdallāh
b. Ṭāhir) **XXXII**:169
- Ibn ‘Atā‘ **XXXVI**:36
- Ibn ‘Atā‘ (*rāwī*). SEE ‘Uthmān b. ‘Atā‘
al-Khurāsānī
- ‘Atā‘, Abū Muḥammad (*mawlā* of
Ishāq b. Ṭalḥah) **XIII**:75
- ‘Atā‘ b. ‘Abdallāh b. ‘Atā‘ b. Ya‘qūb
XXVIII:225
- ‘Atā‘ b. ‘Ajlān **XVII**:124
- ‘Atā‘ b. ‘Arfajah b. Ziyād b. ‘Abdallāh
al-Wirthī **XXII**:66
- ‘Atā‘ al-Barbarī (commander)
XXXVI:62
- ‘Atā‘ Bridge (over Balkh River)
XXV:142
- ‘Atā‘ al-Dabūsī **XXIV**:173; **XXV**:107,
110
- ‘Atā‘ b. Fulān al-Makhzūmī, Abū al-
Sā‘ib **X**:175
- ‘Atā‘ al-Khurāsānī **II**:21; **III**:146;
V:327; **X**:18; **XXXIX**:207
- ‘Atā‘ b. Markabūd **IX**:123
- ‘Atā‘ b. Abī Marwān **XVIII**:26;
XXXIX:69, 160
- ‘Atā‘ b. Muqaddam **XXV**:183
- ‘Atā‘ b. Muslim al-Khaffāf **XVII**:66,
67; **XIX**:83; **XXVI**:7, 14, 16;
XXXIX:51
- ‘Atā‘ b. Abī Muslim al-Khurāsānī
SEE ‘Atā‘ al-Khurāsānī
- ‘Atā‘ b. Abī Rabāḥ **I**:209, 210, 214,
222, 223, 293; **II**:87, 95, 181;
V:284; **VIII**:136; **IX**:170; **XI**:133;
XX:123; **XXIII**:210; **XXV**:4;
XXXIX:184, 223, 321
- ‘Atā‘ b. Rīāb (*mawlā* of al-Ḥārith b.
Hazn) **XVI**:47
- ‘Atā‘ b. al-Sā‘ib **I**:190, 199, 201, 219,
290, 306; **II**:76, 78, 79, 86, 157,
158; **III**:157, 160, 172; **VI**:7;
XIII:21, 154; **XIV**:118; **XIX**:131;
XXXIX:98, 128, 129, 270, 327
- ‘Atā‘ b. Abī al-Sā‘ib al-Laythī
XXII:172–74; **XXIII**:56
- Abū ‘Atā‘ al-Sindī **XXVII**:15, 16, 192
- ‘Atā‘ b. Yasār **V**:232; **XXXIX**:317

- 'Ātā' b. Yazīd al-Jundaī **XXXIX**:165
 Abū al-'Ātāhiyah **XXIX**:244–45;
XXX:228, 243–44, 255; **XXXI**:180,
 215; **XXXII**:175, 245–46;
XXXIV:117
 'atamah prayer (*ṣalāt al-'atamah*,
 evening prayer) **XX**:113, 125
 al-'Athaīth (Banū Shahrān?) **X**:162
 Banū Athālāh b. Māzin **XVIII**:189
 Athalīah (Ghazalīah, daughter of
 Omrī) **IV**:35
 al-Athārib (in Syria) **XXXVIII**:91
 'Ath'ath (black slave of Muḥammad
 b. Yahyā b. Mu'ādh) **XXXIV**:174–
 75, 178–79, 180–81
 Athātī (son of Adam) **I**:317
 athbāt. SEE regular army
 Athfiyān Bürkāw **II**:25
 Banū 'Aṭhm **V**:172
 Ibn 'Aṭhmah. SEE Muḥammad b.
 Khālid b. 'Aṭhmah
 'Athr (in Yemen) **X**:23
 Athrak (bt. Afriḍhūn) **III**:20
 'Aṭhthām b. 'Alī **I**:177; **III**:43; **XI**:135
 Banū 'Atīk **XXII**:151; **XXIII**:27, 53,
 75; **XXIV**:173; **XXXIX**:278
 'Ātikah (wet nurse of Hārūn al-
 Rashīd) **XXX**:52
 Ibn 'Ātikah. SEE Yazīd b. 'Abd al-
 Malik
 'Ātikah bt. 'Abd al-Muṭṭalib **VI**:1,
 112; **VII**:35–37; **VIII**:169;
XXXIX:76, 112
 'Ātikah bt. 'Abdallāh b. 'Antakah,
 Umm Maktūm **XXXIX**:68
 'Ātikah bt. 'Adwān b. 'Amr **VI**:29
 'Ātikah bt. 'Āmir b. Rabī'ah
XXXIX:175
 'Ātikah bt. Asīd b. Abī al-Īṣ **VII**:94
 'Ātikah bt. 'Awf **XIV**:89, 155;
XXXIX:42, 51
 'Ātikah bt. al-Furāt b. Mu'āwiya al-
 'Āmiriyah **XXIV**:90
 'Ātikah bt. Khālid al-Qasrī
XXVI:170
 'Ātikah bt. al-Malāt **XXVI**:260
 'Ātikah bt. Murrah al-Sulamiyyah
VI:16
 'Ātikah bt. Qurṭah b. 'Abd 'Amr b.
 Nawfal b. 'Abd Manāf. SEE
 Fākhītah bt. Qaraẓah b. 'Abd
 'Amr
 'Ātikah bt. Sa'īd b. Zayd **XIX**:11
 'Ātikah bt. Yakhluḍ b. al-Nadr
VI:27
 'Ātikah bt. Yazīd b. Mu'āwiya b.
 Abī Sufyān **XXIII**:118; **XXVIII**:147
 'Ātikah bt. Zayd b. 'Amr b. Nufayl
XI:70; **XIV**:101, 129
 al-'Ātiq. SEE Nahr al-'Ātiq
 'Ātiq b. 'Abd al-'Azīz b. al-Walīd b.
 'Abd al-Malik **XXVI**:128
 'Ātiq b. 'Ābid b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Umar
 b. Makhzūm **IX**:127; **XXXIX**:161
 'Ātiq b. Abī Quhāfah al-Taymī. SEE
 Abū Bakr al-Ṣiddīq
 al-'Ātiqah (al-Sūq al-'Ātiqah, in
 Baghdad) **XXVIII**:242, 246
 SEE ALSO Baghdād
 al-'Ātiqah (Old Town, of al-Rayy)
XIV:25
 'ātirah (sacrificial lamb) **VI**:40
 'Ātiyyah (mawlā of 'Atīk) **XXIII**:27
 Ibn 'Ātiyyah. SEE 'Abd al-Malik b.
 Muḥammad b. 'Ātiyyah
 Ibn 'Ātiyyah (*rāwī*). SEE al-Ḥasan b.
 'Ātiyyah
 'Ātiyyah b. 'Amr al-'Anbarī
XXII:192; **XXIII**:7
 'Ātiyyah b. 'Amr al-Bakrī **XXI**:148
 Umm 'Ātiyyah al-Anṣāriyyah **IX**:79;
XXXIX:12, 163
 'Ātiyyah al-A'war al-Naṣrī **XXV**:120
 'Ātiyyah b. Bilāl **X**:84; **XVI**:135, 137,
 159, 162
 'Ātiyyah b. al-Ḥārith, Abū Rawq.
 SEE Abū Rawq al-Hamdānī
 'Ātiyyah b. Sa'īd b. Junādah al-'Awfi
I:215, 246, 313, 329; **VIII**:70;
XXXIX:228

- 'Aṭīyyah al-Tha'labī **XXVII**:11, 49,
88
- Aṭlāl (name of Bakr b. Shaddākh's
mare) **XII**:125
- Aṭlāl (name of Prophet
Muhammad's milch sheep)
IX:153
- atmospheric phenomena
- clouds **I**:198–203
 - hail, on the Meccan Road
XXXVIII:17
 - rain. SEE entries beginning with
rain
 - redness of the sky, in Egypt
XXXVIII:44
 - thunder and lightning. SEE
thunder and lightning
 - yellowish wind **XXXVIII**:71, 72
- atonement (*kaffārah*) **XXXIX**:148–
49
- Atonement, Day of. SEE 'Āshūrā'
- Aṭrāf (name of Prophet
Muhammad's milch sheep)
IX:153
- al-Aṭrāk. SEE Turks
- Aṭrūbaylīs. SEE Triphylios
- 'Attāb (scout for Ma'qil b. Qays al-
Riyāḥī) **XVIII**:57, 58
- 'Attāb b. Asid b. Abī al-'Is **IX**:8, 21,
38; **X**:158, 160, 164, 192; **XI**:129,
142, 225; **XII**:172; **XIII**:7, 59, 150;
XIV:42
- 'Attāb b. 'Attāb **XXXIV**:130–31, 163,
203; **XXXV**:39, 125, 142;
XXXVI:93, 97, 98, 102
- 'Attāb b. Bishr **XXIII**:213
- 'Attāb b. Fulān ('Attāb b. So-and-So)
XI:66
- 'Attāb al-Liqwah al-Ghudānī
XXII:166–68, 171
- Banū 'Attāb b. Mālik **IX**:41
- 'Attāb b. Nu'aym b. 'Attāb b. al-
Hārith b. 'Amr b. Hammām
XII:99
- 'Attāb b. Warqā' al-Riyāḥī **XXI**:130–
33, 178, 181, 205; **XXII**:27–28, 93,
96–104, 106–8, 116, 119, 150
- Ibn 'Attāb b. Warqā' al-Riyāḥī. SEE
Khālid b. 'Attāb b. Warqā' al-
Riyāḥī
- 'Attāb b. Ziyād **IX**:155
- al-'Attābī. SEE Kulthūm b. 'Amr al-
'Attābī
- 'Aṭṭāf b. Makramah ('Aṭṭāf al-Akbar)
XXXIX:42
- 'Aṭṭāf b. Makramah ('Aṭṭāf al-
Aṣghar) **XXXIX**:42
- al-'Attār (slave of one of the salt flat
workers) **XXXVI**:36
- 'Atwadah ('Atūdah, slave of
Abrahah) **V**:215–16
- auguries. SEE omens
- Augusta. SEE Irene
- Augustus (Roman emperor) **IV**:95,
124
- Aurelian (Roman emperor) **IV**:126
- astringers **XIV**:41
- SEE ALSO hunting with birds
- avarice **XIV**:125; **XXXII**:116–17, 119
- Avars **XXVI**:3
- Banū 'Awān **XXI**:189
- Awānā (village, on the Tigris)
XXVII:135; **XXXV**:44, 49, 66, 67
- 'Awānah (*rāwi*). SEE 'Awānah b. al-
Ḥakam al-Kalbī
- Abū 'Awānah (al-Waddāḥ) **I**:211,
227; **V**:413; **VI**:91; **IX**:187; **XII**:31;
XIII:64, 199; **XIX**:77, 224
- 'Awānah b. al-Ḥakam al-Kalbī
IX:199; **XIV**:121; **XVI**:144, 196,
197; **XVII**:5, 76, 198, 200, 206;
XVIII:4, 11, 12, 96, 125, 126, 136,
200, 209, 218; **XIX**:30, 71, 104,
173, 176, 178, 209–10, 213–15,
217, 222–23; **XX**:1, 2, 5, 39, 44, 46,
48, 56, 160, 162; **XXI**:2–3, 84, 155–
57, 161, 163, 165–67, 173;
XXIII:39, 73, 118
- 'Awānah bt. Sa'd b. Qays **VI**:32

- Banū al-'Awaqah **XXXIX:271**
 al-A'war al-'Abdī al-Shannī (poet)
XI:212; XVII:93
- al-A'war b. 'Amr b. Hunā'ah b. Mālik
 b. Fahm al-Azdī **IV:138**
- al-A'war b. Bashāmah **XII:42**
- al-A'war b. Bayān (Bunān) al-Minqarī **XII:121; XVI:107**
- al-A'war al-Kalbī SEE Ḥukaym b. Ayyāsh al-Kalbī
- al-A'war al-Quḍātī SEE Hudbah b. Fiyāḍ al-Quḍātī
- Banū al-A'war b. Qushayr **XXIV:86**
- al-A'war b. Qutbah **XII:103, 108**
- al-A'war al-Shannī SEE al-A'war al-'Abdī al-Shannī
- Abū al-A'war al-Sulamī ('Amr b. Sufyān) **XI:91, 164, 168, 170, 172; XII:185; XV:184, 255; XVII:8–16, 19, 31, 69, 74, 87, 110, 148, 159; XVIII:148; XXXIX:285**
- al-A'waṣ (near Medina) **VII:127; XII:5, 11; XV:160–62; XXVIII:105, 108, 192, 194, 237**
- 'awāṣim (frontier districts) **XXX:99, 181, 230; XXXI:20, 22; XXXIV:38–39, 96, 139; XXXVIII:76**
- 'Awāṣim (west of Aleppo) **XXXV:154; XXXVI:137**
- al-Awāyiq (village, near Marw) **XXVII:68**
- Awbār (man killed by 'Ukkāshah b. Miḥṣan) **VIII:50**
- Banū Awd **XVII:88–89; XIX:161; XXVII:151, 159**
- Banū 'Awdh b. Sūd **XX:27**
- 'Awf (b. al-Bāridah bt. 'Awf b. Ghanm b. 'Abdallāh b. Ghāṭafān) **VI:27**
- 'Awf (rāwī). SEE 'Awf al-A'rābī
- Banū 'Awf **V:167; VI:126; VII:160; VIII:52; IX:5, 50, 202; X:50, 85–87, 89, 140; XVII:96; XXI:210; XXII:8, 196–200; XXIV:148; XXVI:156; XXXIV:18, 20; XXXIX:248**
- Ibn 'Awf. SEE 'Abd al-Rahmān b. 'Awf
- Ibn Abī 'Awf (rāwī) **XIX:218**
- 'Awf b. 'Abd 'Awf **VIII:189, 191; XXXIX:110**
- Banū 'Awf b. Āmir **IX:5**
- 'Awf b. 'Amr al-Jushamī **XXI:95**
- 'Awf al-A'rābī **I:260, 297, 313; II:88; V:413; VIII:119; XV:33; XVI:12, 42, 78; XVIII:99**
- 'Awf b. al-Bilād b. Khālid **X:87**
- 'Awf b. Fulān b. Siñān **X:45, 51**
- 'Awf b. Ḥadīd al-Namārī **XVII:52**
- 'Awf b. al-Ḥārith b. Rifā'ah (Ibn 'Afrā') **VI:125; VII:52, 55**
- 'Awf al-Jadhamī SEE Dhū al-Khimārāyn
- 'Awf b. Abī Jamīlah al-A'rābī SEE 'Awf al-A'rābī
- Banū 'Awf b. Ka'b b. Sa'd **X:50, 85–87, 89, 140; XXI:210; XXII:8, 196–200**
- Banū 'Awf b. Kalb **XXVI:156**
- 'Awf b. al-Kharī **XXIII:205**
- Banū 'Awf b. al-Khazraj **VI:126; VIII:52; IX:50, 202**
- 'Awf b. Kinānah **VI:31**
- 'Awf b. Ma'add **VI:36**
- 'Awf b. Mālik al-Ashjā'ī **XIV:94**
- 'Awf b. Mālik al-Tamīmī **XII:108; XIII:169**
- Banū 'Awf b. Sa'd. SEE Banū 'Awf b. Ka'b b. Sa'd
- 'Awf al-Zirqānī **IX:168**
- 'Awf b. Zurārah **XXXIX:79**
- Awfā b. Ḥiṣn **XVIII:97–98**
- Abū al-'Awjā' al-'Atakī **XXV:58**
- Abū al-'Awjā' b. Sa'id al-'Abdī **XXV:140**
- Ibn Abī al-'Awjā' al-Sulamī **VIII:138; IX:119**
- al-Awlāj (in al-Hijāz) **II:169; IX:100**
- 'Awn (merchant of Baghdad) **XXX:252**

- Abū 'Awn ('Abd al-Malik b. Yazīd) **XXVII:**75, 107, 109, 110, 131, 132, 161, 162, 172, 173, 174, 195, 197, 198, 204, 208; **XXVIII:**134–35
- Abū 'Awn (Abū Shurahbīl b. Abī 'Awn) **XIX:**11; **XXII:**2; **XXIX:**48–49, 171, 180, 187, 256–57; **XXXIV:**206; **XXXVI:**180; **XXXIX:**51, 52
- Abū 'Awn (*mawlā* of al-Miswar b. Makhramah) **XV:**170, 219, 220
- Ibn Abī 'Awn. SEE 'Abd al-Wāhid b. Abī 'Awn al-Dawṣī; Muḥammad b. Abī 'Awn; Shurahbīl b. Abī 'Awn
- Ibn 'Awn ('Abdallāh b. 'Awn al-Faqīh) **XIV:**141; **XV:**189–91; **XVI:**153, 154, 156; **XVIII:**186; **XXXIX:**134, 222, 258
- 'Awn b. 'Abdallāh b. Ja'far b. Abī Ṭālib **XIX:**73, 152, 180
- 'Awn b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Utbah **I:**210; **XV:**47, 50, 256
- 'Awn b. Abī 'Awn **XXVIII:**135–36
- 'Awn b. 'Awn al-Faqīh, Abū 'Abdallāh **XV:**109
- 'Awn al-'Ibādī **XXX:**216, 320
- 'Awn b. Abī Juhayfah al-Suwā'ī **XVII:**110; **XIX:**61, 64; **XX:**130
- 'Awn al-Khayyāṭ **XXXIV:**12, 14
- 'Awn b. Mālik **XXIX:**13
- 'Awn b. Abī Shaddād **I:**355, 368
- 'Awn b. 'Umays **XXXIX:**201
- 'Awram (ruler of Akhrūn and Shūmān) **XXIV:**177
- Awrāsh b. Siyāmak **I:**325
- Awrāshī bt. Siyāmak **I:**325
- Banū al-Aws **IV:**154; **VI:**124, 126, 130, 133, 138, 150; **VII:**83, 90, 101, 117, 158; **VIII:**15, 33, 61, 188; **X:**1, 8, 131; **XI:**64; **XVI:**136; **XIX:**97, 219; **XXVIII:**283; **XXXIX:**130, 231, 283
- Ibn Aws. SEE Muḥammad b. Aws al-Balkhī
- Aws b. 'Awf **IX:**41, 43
- Aws al-Balkhī **XXXIII:**164–65
- Aws b. Ḥajar **XVII:**4; **XXIX:**104
- Aws b. Jābir al-Tamīmī al-Jushamī **XV:**90
- Aws b. Khārijah al-Dārī **XXXIX:**302
- Aws b. Khawlī **IX:**202, 205
- Aws b. Khuzaymah al-Hujaymī **X:**91
- Aws b. Maghrā' **XII:**87; **XV:**98
- Banū Aws Manāt (of Namir) **XI:**64
- Aws b. Mi'yār b. Lawdhān. SEE Abū Mahdhūrah
- Aws b. Muhalhil al-Qutā'ī **XXVIII:**283
- Aws b. Qal(l)ām (governor of al-Hīrah) **V:**74
- Aws b. Qayzī **VIII:**16; **IX:**54; **XXXIX:**71–72, 73
- Aws b. Shurahbīl **XXXIX:**159
- Aws b. Tha'labah al-Taymī **XVIII:**188; **XX:**71–79, 177
- 'awsaj. SEE boxthorn
- Ibn 'Awsajah (Kūfan Shi'ite) **XIX:**17
- Awshanj (Hūshang, Awshang b. Farwāk) **II:**6, 7
- Awṭās (wādī, in Banū Hawāzin's territory) **IX:**4, 16, 17; **XVI:**45, 55; **XXVIII:**97; **XXXIX:**101
- Awwā. SEE Nahr Awwā
- Abū al-'Awwām (*rāwi*) **XXXIX:**158
- Abū al-'Awwām al-Bazzāz (Ahmad b. Yazīd) **XXXII:**210, 216, 222
- al-'Awwām b. Khuwaylid **XXXIX:**169, 199
- Banū Awzā'ī **XXXIX:**255
- al-Awzā'ī ('Abd al-Rahmān b. 'Amr) **I:**178, 179; **III:**8; **VI:**60, 102; **VII:**156; **XI:**135; **XIV:**13; **XVIII:**212; **XXX:**56; **XXXIX:**132, 136, 148, 156, 255, 262, 279
- Ayād (son of Adam) **I:**317
- A'yan (*mawlā* of Ḥayyān) **XXVII:**33

A'yan (of Ḥammām A'yan, near al-Kūfah) **XXII**:71, 76–77, 80, 114, 117
 A'yan b. Ḍubay'ah al-Mujāshi'i **XVI**:155, 157; **XVII**:166, 168–69
 A'yan b. Labaṭah b. al-Farazdaq **XVIII**:104, 110, 113
 āyāt (signs of God). SEE miracles
 'Ayhalah b. Ka'b b. Ghawth. SEE al-Aswad al-'Ansī
 Ibn al-Ayham. SEE Jabalah b. al-Ayham al-Ghassānī
 'Āyī. SEE Ai
 Aylah (at the Gulf of 'Aqabah) **IX**:58; **XI**:73; **XII**:147, 158;
XIII:101, 102; **XV**:198; **XVI**:27
 Banū 'Aylān. SEE Banū Qays 'Aylān
 'Aylān b. Muḍar **VI**:34
 'Aylī. SEE Eli
 Aymā' b. Raḥdah **VII**:48, 50
 Umm Ayman (Barakah) **XXXIX**:65, 99, 172, 191–92, 199, 287
 Ibn Umm Ayman. SEE Ayman b.
 Umm Ayman
 Ayman b. Umm Ayman (Ayman b. Ubayd) **IX**:9, 19, 153
 Ayman b. 'Ubayd. SEE Ayman b.
 Umm Ayman
 Ayman b. Khuraym **XVIII**:223
 'Ayn Fiḥl. SEE Fiḥl
 'Ayn al-Jarr ('Anjar) **XXVI**:249, 251; **XXVII**:171
 'Ayn Mušāḥ **XXXVII**:73
 'Ayn al-Nūrah **XXX**:265
 'Ayn Shams **XII**:81, 96; **XIII**:168–70, 174; **XVII**:160
 'Ayn al-Tamr (in Iraq) **IV**:132; **V**:36; **XI**:47, 49, 53–57, 61, 63, 65, 70, 122–24, 216; **XVII**:56, 198–99, 228; **XVIII**:13; **XXI**:142, 176; **XXII**:74, 97, 99; **XXIII**:22; **XXIV**:9, 81; **XXVI**:167, 198; **XXVII**:25, 56, 57, 143; **XXXVI**:202; **XXXVIII**:79, 161; **XXXIX**:253, 271

'Ayn al-Wardah **I**:367
 battle of **XIII**:159; **XX**:124, 140, 141, 143–59; **XXI**:2, 45, 154; **XXXIX**:138, 274
 SEE ALSO Ra's al-'Ayn
 'Ayn Zarbah **XXX**:261; **XXXIII**:11; **XXXIV**:137; **XXXVIII**:89, 90
 'Ayn Abī Ziyād (spring of Abū Ziyād) **XXVIII**:188, 222
 'Aynān (near Medina) **VII**:107
 Ayn.w.r (? , ethnic group) **XXXIV**:141
 al-'Ayshī (confidant of Isḥāq b. Ibrāhīm) **XXXII**:234–35
 Aytākh. SEE Ḣtākh
 'Ayūf bt. Mālik b. Nahār b. 'Aqrab **XXI**:35
 Aywān Kisrā. SEE Ṭāq-i Kisrā
 Ayyām Fāris (Byzantine-Persian war) **XIII**:216
 Ayyām al-Lāḥm ('Meat Battles,' at the battle of al-Qādisiyah) **XII**:41
 Ayyām al-Nās (battle days of pre-Islamic Arabs) **XXIX**:224
 Ayyām al-Tashrīq (three days following Id al-Adḥā) **VI**:130, 132; **IX**:110; **XV**:202
 'ayyārūn (vagabonds) **XXXI**:151, 155, 156, 164; **XXXII**:55; **XXXV**:41, 50, 66; **XXXVI**:88, 104, 202
 'Ayyāsh (father of 'Abdallāh b. 'Ayyāsh) **XXI**:183
 Ibn 'Ayyāsh. SEE 'Abdallāh b.
 'Ayyāsh al-Mantūf al-Hamdānī; 'Abdallāh b. 'Ayyāsh b. Abī al-Rabī'ah; Abū Bakr b. 'Ayyāsh; Muhammad b. 'Ayyāsh
 'Ayyāsh b. 'Abdallāh al-Ghanawī **XXIII**:174–75
 'Ayyāsh b. al-Aswad b. 'Awf al-Zuhri **XXIII**:56
 'Ayyāsh b. Ja'dah al-Jadalī **XXI**:56–57

'Ayyāsh b. Khāzim al-Hamdānī al-Thawrī **XXI**:95
 Ibn 'Ayyāsh al-Mantūf. SEE 'Abdallāh b. 'Ayyāsh al-Mantūf
 'Abdallāh b. 'Ayyāsh al-Mantūf al-Hamdānī
 'Ayyāsh b. Mu'nis **XXXIX**:159
 'Ayyāsh b. Abī Rabī'ah **XXXIX**:68, 112, 114
 'Ayyāsh al-Sulamī **XXI**:150
 Abū 'Ayyāsh al-Zuraqī (Zayd b. al-Ṣāmit, 'Ubayd b. Zayd b. Ṣāmit) **VIII**:49; **XXXIX**:285
 Ayyūb. SEE Job
 Abū Ayyūb. SEE Sulaymān b. 'Abd al-Malik
 Abū Ayyūb (*rāwī*). SEE Yahyā b. Ayyūb
 Abū Ayyūb (suburb, in Baghdad) **XXXI**:160
 Umm Ayyūb (wife of Abū Ayyūb al-Anṣārī) **VIII**:63–64
 Ayyūb b. 'Abd al-Rahmān (b. 'Abdallāh) b. Abī Sa'āh al-Anṣārī **VIII**:38; **IX**:181; **XXXIX**:205
 Ayyūb b. 'Abdallāh al-Fihrī **I**:230
 Ayyūb b. Aḥmad **XXXV**:59, 87, 144
 Umm Ayyūb bt. 'Amr b. 'Uthmān b. 'Affān **XXIII**:118
 Abū Ayyūb al-Anṣārī (Khālid b. Zayd) **VII**:4, 5; **VIII**:63–64; **IX**:185; **X**:14; **XI**:123–24; **XII**:186, 187; **XIV**:164, 165; **XV**:257–58; **XVII**:106, 127, 130, 132; **XVIII**:94; **XXXIX**:40, 133, 185, 283
 Abū Ayyūb al-'Atakī (Yahyā b. al-Mundhir) **XXXIX**:308
 Ayyūb b. Bashīr **IX**:171
 Ayyūb b. al-Ḥakam b. Abī 'Aqīl **XXIII**:19, 46, 130
 SEE ALSO al-Ḥakam b. Ayyūb b. al-Ḥakam b. Abī 'Aqīl al-Thaqafī
 Ayyūb b. al-Ḥakam b. Ayyūb **XXXIX**:138

Ayyūb b. Hārūn b. Sulaymān **XXX**:225
 Ayyūb b. al-Ḥasan b. Mūsā b. Ja'far b. Sulaymān **XXXV**:16
 Ayyūb b. Abī Ḥassān al-Tamīmī **XXIV**:175; **XXV**:164
 Abū Ayyūb al-Hawzanī **II**:180
 Ayyūb b. Ḥumrān (*mawlā* of 'Ubaydallāh b. Ziyād) **XX**:10
 Ayyūb b. Īnābah **XXX**:70
 Ayyūb b. al-Junayd al-Naṣrānī **XXXIV**:74
 Ayyūb b. Khālid **I**:189, 212, 222, 224, 231
 Ayyūb b. Khawalī, Abū Tha'lābah **XXIV**:109
 Ayyūb b. Khūṭ **XXXIX**:154
 Abū Ayyūb al-Khūzī al-Mūriyānī (Sulaymān b. Ayyūb) **XXVIII**:20, 22, 30, 32–34, 69–70, 166, 240, 254, 262; **XXIX**:64–65
 Abū 'Ayyūb al-Mālikī al-Anṣārī SEE Abū Ayyūb al-Anṣārī
 Ayyūb b. Mishrah al-Khaywānī **XIX**:139–40, 149
 Abū Ayyūb al-Muryānī. SEE Abū Ayyūb al-Khūzī al-Mūriyānī
 Ayyūb b. Mūsā **XVII**:204
 Ayyūb al-Qazzāz **XXVIII**:94
 Ayyūb b. al-Qirriyyah **XXIII**:72–73
 Ayyūb al-Sakhtiyānī **II**:64, 74; **VI**:62; **VIII**:78; **XIV**:98, 106; **XVII**:123–24; **XXXIX**:103, 112, 202, 216, 218, 222, 226, 244, 258
 Ayyūb b. Salamah al-Makhzūmī **XXIV**:4; **XXVI**:5–6; **XXVIII**:127
 Ayyūb b. Sulaymān b. 'Abd al-Malik **XXIII**:161; **XXIV**:41–42, 60
 Ayyūb b. Abī Sumayr **XXX**:297; **XXXI**:14
 Ayyūb b. Suwayd **I**:178; **XXXIX**:156
 Ayyūb b. Abī Tamīmah al-Sakhtiyānī SEE Ayyūb al-Sakhtiyānī

- Ayyūb b. 'Umar b. Abī 'Amr
XVII:226; **XXVI**:12; **XXVIII**:90, 97,
 110, 157, 179, 189–90, 200, 213,
 222, 228
- Umm Ayyūb bt. 'Umārah b. 'Uqbah
XVIII:31
- Ayyūb b. al-Usayyah **XIII**:117
- Abū Ayyūb b. Zayd **XVI**:6, 36, 66,
 162
- Ayyūb b. Ziyād **I**:198
- al-'Ayzār b. al-Akhnas **XVII**:135
- al-'Ayzār b. Ḥurayth **XIX**:20
- Azabb (b. Azyab, devil) **VI**:135
- Āzād (wife of al-Aswad al-'Ansī)
X:27
- Āzādbih. SEE al-Āzādbih
 āzādh dates **XXXII**:224, 234
- Āzādh Fīrūz (b. Jushnas, al-
 Muka'bīr) **V**:290–93; **XIV**:69;
XXI:176
- al-Āzādbih (Āzādbih, govenor of
 al-Ḥīrah) **V**:372; **XI**:5, 10, 26–28,
 44; **XII**:26
- Ibn al-Āzādbih. SEE Āzādmard b.
 al-Āzādbih
- Āzādmard b. al-Āzādbih **XI**:27–28,
 205; **XII**:19, 26, 41, 44, 49
- Āzar b. Nahor. SEE Terah b. Nahor
- Āzarbāyjān. SEE Ādharbayjān
- Azariah **IV**:51, 61–63, 106
- al-Azāriqah (Azraqites, Khārijite
 sect) **XX**:45, 164–75; **XXI**:122–34,
 198–206; **XXII**:3, 25, 149–50, 161–
 62, 178; **XXIV**:37
- Āzarmīdukht (bt. Kisrā II, Sasanian
 empress) **V**:399, 406–8; **XI**:120,
 122, 176–78
- 'Azāzīl (iblīs) **I**:254
- Banū al-Azd **II**:178; **IV**:79, 128;
VI:28, 146; **IX**:30, 39, 88, 89;
X:152, 153, 155, 161, 164, 171;
XI:108, 109, 200–201, 213;
XII:163; **XIII**:70, 76, 115, 116;
XVI:75, 76, 114, 118, 120, 130,
 134, 135, 142, 144, 157, 161, 164,
- 171; **XVII**:34, 49–52, 167–71, 211;
XVIII:39, 86, 100, 129, 132, 134;
XIX:50, 62, 120, 134, 168, 217;
XX:18, 26, 27, 29, 35, 40–47, 71–
 72, 125, 147, 154, 165, 166, 170,
 173–74; **XXI**:14, 22, 48, 87, 93,
 123, 127, 149, 173, 175, 201;
XXII:29–30, 76, 129, 151, 154, 160;
XXIII:150, 152, 159; **XXIV**:10, 12–
 14, 22–23, 26–27, 45, 81, 113–14,
 122, 131, 144; **XXV**:10–12, 22, 74,
 75, 84, 121, 135, 141, 144, 164;
XXVI:22, 28, 41, 146, 209, 213,
 220–21, 227–30, 233; **XXVII**:37,
 45, 46, 81, 85, 104, 145;
XXVIII:225; **XXXII**:144;
XXXIV:75; **XXXIX**:150, 241, 255
- Banū Azd Mazūn **XX**:72
- Banū Azd Sarāt **IX**:123, 145
- Banū Azd Shanū'ah **VI**:19; **XXII**:30
- Banū Azd 'Umān **XXII**:30
 SEE ALSO Mazūn
- Azdādh b. Fasā'ah al-Fārisī **XI**:46
- al-Azdahāq. SEE al-Ḏahāk
- Azerbaijan. SEE Ādharbayjān
- Azhar b. 'Abd 'Awf **VIII**:90; **XIII**:109;
XXXIX:42
- Azhar b. 'Abdallāh al-'Āmirī
XXII:69
- al-Azhar b. Jurmüz al-Numayrī
XXV:127
- Abū al-Azhar al-Mahrī **XXVIII**:105–
 7, 117, 124, 133, 136–37
- Azhar b. Sa'īd b. Nāfi' **XXVIII**:150,
 155, 159, 178, 199–200, 202, 204,
 206–7, 209, 218
- Azhar al-Sammān **XXIX**:114
- Abū al-Azhar al-Shāmī (Farwah b.
 al-Mughīrah) **XXXIX**:313
- Azhar b. Shu'ayb **XXVII**:62
- Azhar b. Zuhayr b. al-Musayyab
XXXII:12
- 'Azīz (mawlā of 'Abdallāh b. Ṭāhir)
XXXII:182

- 'Azīz b. Miknaf al-Usayyidī al-Tamīmī **XI**:221
 Abū 'Azīz b. 'Umayr b. Hāshim **VII**:67, 107
 'Azīzah bt. al-Ghitrīf b. 'Atā' **XXX**:326
 'Azrah b. 'Abdallāh b. Ḥāzim (Khāzim) **XX**:125
 'Azrah b. 'Azrah al-Āḥmasī **XVIII**:143
 'Azrah b. Qays al-Āḥmasī **XIX**:26, 105, 113, 120–21, 139, 164
 'Azrah b. Thābit **IX**:158
 'Aṣrā'il b. Abūshīl b. Enoch I:346
 al-Azraq (fortress, in Wādī Sirhān) **XXVI**:91–92
 al-Azraq (slave of al-Ḥārith b. Kaladah) **XXXIX**:29
 Banū al-Azraq **II**:13
 al-Azraq b. Qurrah al-Mismaī **XXVI**:117
 Azraqites. SEE al-Azāriqah
 'Azūrā. SEE Ḥazūrah
 Awzārah (brother of Rustam) **IV**:82
 Azyab (devil) **VI**:135
 'Azzah (concubine of Naṣr b. Sayyār) **XXVI**:228
 Abū 'Azzah al-Ḍibābī **XIX**:141
 'Azzah bt. al-Ḥārith **XXXIX**:201
 Abū 'Azzah al-Jumāhī. SEE 'Amr b. 'Abdallāh al-Jumāhī
 'Azzāl b. Shamwīl al-Quraṣī **VIII**:37
 Ibn 'Azzūn. SEE Muḥammad b. 'Azzūn
 'Azzūn b. 'Abd al-'Azīz al-Anṣārī **XXXIV**:11, 12, 13, 15
 'Azzūn b. Ismā'īl **XXXV**:4
- B**
 bā' (measure of length) **XXIII**:172
 Bā Jarmā (district, in Iraq) **V**:32, 58
 SEE ALSO al-Jarāmiqah
 Baal (idol of Israelites) **III**:123
 Ba'albek. SEE Ba'labbakk
- Baanēs. SEE Bāhān
 Bā'aynāthā (in al-Jazīrah) **XXXIII**:131–32
 Bāb 'Abdallāh al-Īsfahānī (Gate of 'Abdallāh al-Īsfahānī, in al-Baṣrah) **XX**:24
 Bāb al-Abwāb (al-Bāb, Darband, Caspian Gates) **V**:162, 299; **XII**:46, 91; **XIII**:37, 175, 190, 193; **XIV**:32, 34–41, 44, 45; **XV**:62, 95–96, 99, 132, 140; **XXIII**:148, 164; **XXV**:70, 83, 98; **XXVI**:239, 241; **XXVIII**:292; **XXX**:170
 Bāb al-Āmmah (in Sāmarrā') **XXXIII**:86, 87, 88, 199; **XXXIV**:95, 128, 145, 147, 202; **XXXV**:4, 5, 19, 126; **XXXVI**:11, 90, 98, 136, 148, 151
 Bāb al-Anbār (al-Anbār Gate, al-Anbār Gate Road, al-Anbār Road, in Baghdad) **XXXI**:110, 133, 136, 138, 159, 170, 188, 195, 207, 226; **XXXII**:56–57; **XXXV**:43, 91, 92, 129; **XXXVIII**:142
 Bāb Baghdād (in al-Madā'in) **XXXV**:94
 Bāb Baghwārayā (Baghwārayā Gate, in Baghdad) **XXXV**:91, 92
 Bāb al-Baṣrah (in Tarsūs) **XXXVII**:81
 Bāb al-Baradān (in Baghdad) **XXXV**:40, 60, 124
 Bāb al-Baṣrah (in Baghdad) **XXIX**:6; **XXXI**:176, 187; **XXXVII**:151
 Bāb al-Bustān (in Baghdad) **XXXI**:207; **XXXVII**:167
 Bāb Darsankān (Darsankān Gate, in Marw) **XXVII**:34
 Bāb al-Dhahab (Golden Gate, in Baghdad) **XXIX**:128; **XXXI**:179, 202; **XXXV**:20
 Bāb al-Farādīs (in Damascus) **XXIII**:219?; **XXVI**:143, 145
 Bāb al-Fil (in al-Kūfah) **XVIII**:31; **XX**:106, 119, 200; **XXII**:114; **XXVI**:44

- Bāb al-Hadīd (Iron Gate, in Baghdad) **XXXV:91**
- Bāb al-Hadīd (Iron Gate, in Khurāsān) **XXIII:175; XXVI:24**
- Bāb Ḥarb (in Baghdad) **XXXV:72, 125, 126, 129, 130; XXXVIII:191**
- Bāb al-Ḥasak (Gate of Thoms, in Tiflis) **XXXIV:122–23**
- Bāb Ḥulwān (northeast of Baghdad) **XXXVI:24**
- Bāb Ītākh (Ītākh Gate, in Sāmarrā) **XXXVI:98**
- Bāb al-Jābiyah (in Damascus) **XIII:125–26; XXVI:145, 147, 155**
- Bāb al-Jihād (in Ṭarsūs) **XXXVII:81**
- Bāb al-Jisr (Bridge Gate, in Baghdad) **XXI:16; XXX:28, 32; XXXI:83, 109, 112–13, 176, 229; XXXII:86, 92; XXXV:10, 20, 99, 128**
- Bāb Banī Jumah (in Mecca) **XXI:229**
- Bāb al-Karkh (in Baghdad) **XXVIII:249; XXXI:176–77; XXXII:43; XXXVIII:150**
- Bāb Khurāsān (in Baghdad) **XXIX:5; XXXI:75, 110, 164, 176, 189, 198–200; XXXII:89; XXXV:47, 124; XXXVII:160**
- Bāb Khuzaymah b. Khāzim (in Baghdad) **XXX:223**
SEE ALSO Qaṣr Khuzyaymah b. Khāzim
- Bāb Kindah (in al-Kūfah) **XVII:216; XXXVIII:163**
- Bāb Kūdak (in Tustar) **XXXVI:206**
- Bāb al-Kūfah (in Baghdad) **XXXI:110, 138, 156, 176, 188; XXXII:51, 76, 86; XXXVI:16; XXXVII:151, 162**
- Bāb al-Lān (mountain pass, in central Caucasus) **XXV:45**
- Bāb al-Mā' (Water Gate, in Marand) **XXXIV:80**
- Bāb al-Madā'in (Madā'in Gate, in Baghdad) **XXXV:91**
- Bāb Marwān b. al-Ḥakam (in Medina) **XXVIII:120, 148; XXXIV:24**
- Bāb al-Maṣāff (al-Maṣāff Gate, in Sāmarrā) **XXXVI:98**
- Bāb al-Maydān (Hippodrome Gate, in Tiflis) **XXXIV:122**
- Bāb al-Muḥawwal (in Baghdad) **XXIX:7, 9, 189; XXXI:153; XXXII:43; XXXVIII:123**
- Bāb al-Nazālah (al-Nazālah Gate, in Sāmarrā) **XXXVI:99**
- Bāb Nīq (Nīq Gate, in Marw) **XXVII:34**
- Bāb Qalamyah (Qalamyah Gate, near Ṭarsūs) **XXXVII:143; XXXVIII:83**
- Bāb Qaṛīs (in Tiflis) **XXXIV:122**
- Bāb Qaṭīat Umm Ja'far (Gate of the Fief of Umm Ja'far, in Baghdad) **XXXV:40, 48, 49, 70, 95**
- Bāb Qaṭrabbul (Qaṭrabbul Gate, in Baghdad) **XXXV:46, 56, 61, 67, 69, 70**
- Bāb al-Rabaḍ (Suburb Gate, in Tiflis) **XXXIV:122**
- Bāb Rastan (Rastan Gate, in Ḥimṣ) **XXXIV:183**
- Bāb al-Ruṣāfah (Ruṣāfah Gate, in Baghdad) **XXXVII:158; XXXVIII:141**
- Bāb Sābāt (in al-Madā'in) **XXXV:94**
- Bāb al-Ṣafā (al-Ṣafā Gate, in Mecca) **XXI:229**
- Bāb al-Ṣaghīr (in Damascus) **XXIII:219; XXVI:145**
- Bāb al-Ṣaghīr (in Tiflis) **XXXIV:122**
- Bāb Banū Sahm (Banū Sahm Gate, in Mecca) **XXI:229**
- Bāb al-Salāmah (al-Salāmah Gate, in Baghdad) **XXXV:72, 98**
- Bāb Sanjān (Sanjān Gate, in Marw) **XXII:171**

- Bāb al-Sha'īr (in Baghdad) **XXIX**:79
 Bāb al-Sha'm (Syrian Gate,
 Damascus Gate, in Baghdad)
XXVIII:248; **XXIX**:9, 17;
XXXI:110, 137, 156, 176, 188;
XXXV:126, 130; **XXXVI**:16–18
- Bāb al-Shammāsiyyah (in Baghdad)
XXX:251; **XXXI**:164; **XXXII**:184;
XXXIII:11, 32; **XXXV**:40, 44, 45,
 46, 47, 54, 55, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61,
 69, 71, 92, 95, 98, 102, 103, 104,
 105, 123, 124, 125; **XXXVI**:20, 202;
XXXVII:97; **XXXVIII**:29, 88, 90,
 100, 127, 146, 169, 170, 181
- Bāb Banū Shaybah (Banū Shaybah
 Gate, in Mecca) **XXI**:229
- Bāb Ṣughdīl (in Tiflis) **XXXIV**:122
- Bāb Ṣūl (Gate of Ṣūl, at the
 southeastern end of the Caspian
 Sea) **IV**:76; **V**:112–13, 153
- Bāb al-Surādiq (Surādiq Gate, in
 Khujandah) **XXIV**:175
- Bāb Ṭanj (on Nahr Ṭahīthā?)
XXXVI:178, 179
- Bāb al-Ṭāq (in Baghdad)
XXXVI:139; **XXXVII**:167, 168;
XXXVIII:43, 46, 141
- Bāb Thawrā' (near al-Kūfah) **XII**:41
- Bāb Tūmā (Tūmā Gate, in
 Damascus) **XXVI**:145–46
- Bāb 'Uthmān ('Uthmān Gate, in al-
 Baṣrah) **XXXVI**:131
- Bāb al-Wazīrī (in Sāmarrā')
XXXIII:193
- Bāb al-Yūn (Babylon of Egypt)
XIII:158, 162, 163, 166; **XXI**:162
- Bābā (Aramaean king) **V**:19–20
- Ibn Bābak **XXXV**:58, 59
 SEE ALSO Layth b. Bābak
- Bābak b. 'l.y.r.mān (head of the
 Persian army department)
V:262–63
- Bābak b. Bahrām b. Bābak Canal.
 SEE Nahr Ṭābaq
- Bābak al-Khurramī **XXXII**:65, 98,
 106, 108, 134, 144, 176, 181, 182,
 192; **XXXIII**:14–23, 36–44, 50, 54–
 55, 67, 70–83, 84–92, 94, 97, 121,
 140, 172, 175, 177, 191
 SEE ALSO al-Khurramiyah
- Bābak b. Sāsān **V**:5, 8
- al-Babar (on the southwestern
 shores of the Caspian Sea) **XV**:8
- Bābawayh (steward of Bādhān)
VIII:112–14
- Babbah. SEE 'Abdallāh b. al-Hārith
 b. Nawfal
- Babel. SEE Babylon
- Bābil. SEE Babylon
- Bābil Mahrūdh **XIII**:40; **XXII**:50–51,
 67, 94
- Bābīlyūn. SEE Bāb al-Yūn
 al-Bābiyyah (Sughdī troops)
XXV:145
- Bābūnaj (*jāriyah* of 'Abdallāh b.
 Āmir b. Kurayz) **XV**:92
- Babylon (Bābil) I:318, 325, 341, 345,
 350, 371; II:3, 4, 8, 12, 18, 26, 48,
 53, 110, 111, 128, 137; III:3, 111,
 112, 114; IV:1, 6, 7, 17, 39, 41, 46,
 48–50, 52, 53, 61–64, 67–69, 85–
 87, 94, 96, 97, 102, 106–9, 111,
 123, 130; IX:67; XI:118–20, 190;
 XIV:48; **XXXVIII**:69
 battle of **XIII**:3–6
 Tower of Babel II:107, 108
 SEE ALSO al-'Aqr
- Babylon (of Egypt). SEE Bāb al-Yūn
- Babylonia. SEE Babylon
- backgammon (*al-nard*) **XXV**:148
- Bactrian camels **XXIV**:149;
XXXVIII:150
- bad omens. SEE omens
- Badakhshān **XXVI**:63, 221
- Badal (nephew of Bukayr b.
 Wishāḥī) **XXII**:173, 175
- Bādām (*mawlā* of Banū al-Ash'ath)
XXII:163
- al-Badandūn. SEE al-Budandūn

Bādarāyā (district, in Iraq) V:254
 Banū Baddā' (of Kindah) XIX:153; XX:118
 Bādgīs. SEE Bādhghīs
 Bādhāfrah (daughter of Bishtāsb) IV:74
 Bādhām (king of Marw al-Rūdh) XXIII:154, 174
 Bādhām (*rāwī*). SEE Abū Ṣalih
 Bādhān (Bādhām, Bāzān, governor of Yemen) V:252, 331, 375; VIII:112, 114; IX:124; X:18, 20, 34; XI:214; XV:103; XXXIX:324
 al-Badhāriq (toponym) XI:183
 Badhash (village of Qūmis) XXVII:122, 124
 Bādhāward (al-Bādhāward, between Wāsiṭ and al-Baṣrah) XXXVI:39, 147, 148, 152–54, 174
 al-Badhdh (in Arrān) XXXII:65; XXXIII:14, 19, 23, 37–40, 50, 56–57, 59–60, 64–72, 82, 92, 120
 Bādhghīs (Bādgīs, north of Herat) V:299, 302; XV:107–8; XVIII:85, 163, 164; XXIII:74–75, 88, 133; XXVI:32; XXIX:44; XXXVI:151
 Bādhibān (Bādhibān, east of Wāsiṭ) XXIII:171; XXXVI:169; XXXVII:35
 Bādhinjārah (of the people of al-Baṣrah) XXXV:44
 Bādhkar (citadel, at Zamm) XXV:106, 121
 Bādi' (island, off Yemen coast) XIII:58
 al-Badī'. SEE Qaṣr al-Badī'
 Banū Badīl (of Najd) II:13
 Badīl al-Kashshī XXXVI:159
 Badīl b. Ṣuraym (of Banū 'Uqfān) XIX:142
 Bādiyah bt. Ghaylān b. Salamah IX:25
 Badr (southwest of Medina) XXVIII:123
 battle of III:132; VI:29, 32, 130; VII:14, 16, 26–69; VIII:18, 21,

Badr (continued)
 battle of (continued) VIII:60, 98, 167, 183; IX:54, 116, 117, 121, 125, 132, 145, 154, 192, 202; X:106; XI:94; XII:21, 201, 202; XIII:6, 28; XV:144; XVI:35, 36; XVIII:33, 198; XIX:48; XXI:27; XXIV:25; XXVIII:128, 175–76, 201; XXXVIII:52, 59; XXXIX:10, 11, 13, 19, 20, 22, 23, 24, 26, 28, 30, 36, 38, 40, 44, 47, 48, 57, 58, 60, 62, 66, 69, 71, 73, 77, 101, 103, 117, 133, 135, 136, 162, 164, 167, 177, 190, 205, 301
 Badr (Abū al-Najm, *ghulām* of al-Mu'taḍid) XXXVII:18, 168; XXXVIII:1, 23–25, 34–36, 38, 41, 64, 70, 82, 95, 96, 104–11, 113
 Badr (*ghulām* of Aḥmad b. Muḥammad al-Ṭā'ī) XXXVII:148; XXXVIII:89, 92, 93
 Badr (in a line of poetry) XXXI:225
 Badr al-Ājamī XXXVIII:189
 Badr b. al-Asbagh XXXV:16
 Badr al-Dhakwānī XXVII:50
 Banū Badr b. Fazārah VIII:96; XXII:56
 Badr al-Ḥammāmī (Badr al-Kabīr) XXXVIII:11, 115, 122, 128, 151, 153, 183
 Badr b. Juff XXXVIII:30
 Badr al-Kabīr. SEE Badr al-Ḥammāmī
 Badr b. al-Khalil b. 'Uthmān b. Quṭbah al-Asadī X:60; XIII:16; XV:3, 151, 206, 257
 Badr al-Maw'id (Sawīq), expedition of VII:89–91, 165–67; IX:116
 Badr al-Qudāmī XXXVIII:76
 Badr al-Rūmī al-Sha'rānī XXXVI:184
 Badr Ṭarkhān (prince of al-Khuttal) XXV:162–64

- Badr b. 'Uthmān. SEE Badr b. al-Khalīl b. 'Uthmān b. Qutbah al-Asadī
- badrah* (purse of money) V:377; XXIX:249; XXXIII:65, 110
- Bādūrāyā (Bādurayā, Bādurāyā, west of Baghdad) XI:222; XXI:141; XXVIII:242, 249; XXX:108; XXXV:42, 87, 124; XXXVII:157
- Bāgh al-Hinduwān (in al-Madā'in) V:379
- Bāghar (Bāghir) al-Turkī, Abū Muḥammad XXXIV:179; XXXV:28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 107
- al-Baghayīn (al-Baghiyyīn, district, in Baghdad) XXX:148; XXXI:136
- Baghdad (Madīnat al-Salām) XXVIII:72, 134, 161, 177, 228, 237–38, 241–48, 250, 252, 254–56, 258, 267; XXIX:3–11, 15, 20, 39, 42, 43, 56, 63, 64, 69, 75, 77, 79, 82, 86, 88, 91, 109, 111, 132, 141, 151, 173, 195, 209, 238, 264; XXX:3–5, 7–10, 12, 15, 33, 52, 57, 67, 75, 78, 101–3, 108, 110–11, 132, 136, 142, 144, 148, 162, 164, 168, 173, 176–77, 179, 199–200, 208, 213, 218–19, 254, 256–57, 259–60, 291, 323–24, 334; XXXI:1, 2, 3, 12–13, 18–19, 22–23, 27, 37–39, 41, 49–50, 57–58, 70, 74–75, 82–83, 89–91, 95–97, 108, 114, 122, 124, 129–32, 134, 136–50, 153–56, 158–59, 162, 167, 171, 173, 178, 181, 195, 198, 199, 201, 206, 209, 213, 240, 249; XXXII:10, 19, 26, 41–44, 46–47, 51–52, 55–60, 68, 75–77, 80–81, 85, 92, 95–97, 99, 135, 144–46, 158, 159, 182, 184, 189, 190, 192, 199, 205, 221, 231, 253; XXXIII:2, 7, 27–29; XXXIV:26, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 34, 35, 39, 51, 69, 73–74, 84–85, 88, 95, 110, 116–17, 118, 119, 122, 131, 140, 149, 170, 172, 187, 190, 203; XXXV:3, 10, 11, 13, 15, 18, 20, 27, 31, 32, 33, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 53, 54, 55, 56, 58, 59, 60, 62, 63, 64, 66, 67, 68, 71, 72, 75, 77, 79, 80, 82, 83, 86, 87, 88, 90, 91, 92, 93, 95, 96, 100, 102, 106, 108, 113, 115, 116, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 128, 131, 136, 141, 142, 143, 144, 149, 150, 152, 154, 161; XXXVI:3–5, 7, 13, 15, 16, 20–23, 29, 33, 34, 86, 94, 120, 123, 139, 142, 149, 161, 163, 166, 168, 169, 171, 172, 180, 181, 188, 189, 198, 199, 202, 204; XXXVII:1, 2, 5, 24, 56, 66, 78, 81–82, 88; XXXVIII:1–207 *passim*; XXXIX:249, 253, 264, 265
- SEE ALSO Baghdādh; Round City
- Baghdad strangler XXXVI:123
- Baghdādh (Sūq Baghdādh, market of Baghdad) XI:60, 70, 215–17, 218, 222; XVII:116; XXII:61, 65, 80; XXXI:138
- SEE ALSO al-'Atīqah
- Bāghir. SEE Bāghar
- al-Baghiyyīn. SEE al-Baghayīn
- Abū al-Baghīl (Qarmatīan)
- XXXVIII:141
- Baghlān (two days' journey from Siminjān) XXIII:165, 166
- Baghlūn al-Turkī XXXIV:179–80
- Ibn al-Bāghmardī. SEE Yūsuf b. al-Bāghmardī
- Baghrās (near Antioch)
- XXXVIII:91
- al-Baghūm (name of Prophet Muḥammad's camel) IX:151
- al-Baghūm bt. 'Alī b. al-Rabī'
- XXIX:39
- Baghwārāyā Gate. SEE Bāb Baghwārāyā
- Bagrat (son of Ashot Bagratuni). SEE Buqrāt b. Ashūt

- Abū al-Bahā' al-Iyādī **XXIV**:35
 Bahallah. SEE Bahlah
 Bāhamshā (village, north of Baghdad) **XXVIII**:267, 268
 Bāhān (Baanes, Roman general) **XI**:77, 81–82, 85–86, 160; **XII**:134
 Bahandaf (in the Māsabdhān plain) **XIII**:57
 Bahbūdh b. 'Abd al-Wahhāb **XXXVI**:183, 187; **XXXVII**:2–3, 9–10, 36, 44, 48–50, 54, 62, 75–77, 82–83
 Banū Bahdā (of Tamīm) **X**:85, 87, 89
 Bahdal b. Iyās al-Ḍabbī **XXVII**:79
 Ibn Bahdal. SEE Ḥassān b. Mālik b. Bahdal al-Kalbī; Ḥumayd b. Ḫurayth b. Bahdal al-Kalbī
 Banū Bahdalah (of Kindah) **X**:85, 87, 89; **XIX**:149; **XXVIII**:273
 al-Bahī (*rāwī*) **XII**:131
 al-Bahī (*Rāfi'*) b. Abī Rāfi' **IX**:143–44
 al-Bāhilah. SEE Bāhilīs
 Banū Bāhilah **X**:81; **XIX**:58; **XXI**:177; **XXIII**:165, 170, 177, 193, 197; **XXIV**:7, 19, 21, 25, 119, 151, 188; **XXV**:68, 124; **XXVI**:117; **XXVIII**:211, 215, 278; **XXX**:331; **XXXIV**:18, 47, 50; **XXXVI**:33
 al-Bāhilī. SEE Muslim b. 'Amr al-Bāhilī; Qutaybah b. Muslim
 al-Bāhilī (*rāwī*). SEE Abū Bakr al-Bāhilī
 Bāhilīs (al-Bāhiliyyūn, al-Bāhilah, *rāwīs*) **XXIII**:128, 143, 146, 153, 169, 170, 177, 185, 192, 194–95, 197, 229
 al-Bāhiliyyūn (village). SEE Qaryat al-Bāhiliyyīn
 al-Bāhiliyyūn (*rāwīs*). SEE Bāhilīs
 Bahīr b. Raysān al-Ḥimyarī **XX**:185; **XXXIX**:221
 Bahīr b. Warqā' al-Ṣuraymī **XX**:179; **XXI**:209–11; **XXII**:8, 10–11, 165–66, 171–75, 196–200
 Bahīrā (Christian monk) **VI**:44–46
 Bahlah (Bahallah, al-Mufaddal's mother) **XXIII**:86, 157; **XXXIII**:12
 Ibn Bahlah. SEE al-Mufaddal b. al-Muhallab
 Bahlūl b. Bishr al-Shaybānī, Abū Bishr (Kuthārah) **XXV**:155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160
 Bahman (legendary Persian king) **IV**:47–51, 79
 Bahman Ardashīr. SEE al-Uballah
 Bahmān Dukht **IV**:83
 Bahman b. Isfandiyār **IV**:47–51, 78, 82–83, 85; **V**:3, 104
 Bahman Jādhawayh (Jādhūyah, Dhū al-Ḥajib) **XI**:19, 22–23, 43–44, 51, 188, 190–91, 193, 195; **XII**:53, 56, 57, 60–62, 94, 98, 100; **XIII**:180, 182, 203
 Abū Bahīr. SEE al-Ahnaf b. Qays
 Bahīr b. al-Furāt al-'Ijlī **XI**:26–27
 Bahīr Ḥamrān (on the shore of Fārs) **XXIX**:187
 Bahīr b. Ka'b b. 'Ubaydallāh **XIX**:158–59, 161
 Bahīr b. Kanīz al-Saqqā' al-Bāhilī **XXXIX**:256
 Bahīr b. Naṣr al-Khawlānī **I**:284; **VI**:85
 Bahīr al-Rūm. SEE Mediterranean Sea
 Bahīr al-Shā'm. SEE Mediterranean Sea
 Bahīrā ('Abd Bājir) **IV**:148
 Banū Bahīrā' **VIII**:153; **IX**:76; **XI**:57–58, 76, 115, 124–25
 Bahrādhān (Māh Bahrādhān) **XIII**:212, 216; **XVIII**:28, 30
 SEE ALSO Māh Bihzādhān; Māh Dīnār; Nihāwand
 Bahrām (planet). SEE Mars
 Bahrām I (b. Sābūr I, Sasanian emperor) **V**:43, 45
 Bahrām II (b. Bahrām I, Sasanian emperor) **V**:46

Bahrām III (b. Bahrām II,
Sakānshāh and Sasanian
emperor) V:47

Bahrām IV (b. Sābūr II, Kirmān-
Shāh and Sasanian emperor)
V:69, 75

Bahrām V (Jūr/Gūr, b. Yazdajird I,
Sasanian emperor) V:75, 82–106;
XI:47

Bahrām VI (b. Jushnas, Bahrām
Jūbīn/Chūbīn/Shūbīn, Sasanian
emperor) V:301–4, 306–11, 313–
17, 338; XIII:26, 27

Bahrām (brother of Fīrān) IV:12

Āl Bahrām XIV:25

Bahrām b. Cyrus b. Bishtāsb IV:48

Bahrām b. al-Farrukhzādh XIV:32,
33

Bahrām Sīs (Bahrāmsīs) XXIV:193;
XXVI:24

Bahrām b. Siyāwush V:310–11

Bahrān, expedition of IX:116

al-Bahrānī. SEE Yaḥyā b.
Muhammad al-Azraq

Bahrasīr. SEE Bahurasīr

Bahrat al-Rughā' (near al-Ṭā'if)
IX:21

al-Bahrayn II:14; IV:128, 129; V:15–
16, 51, 54–55, 63, 253, 290, 347,
372; VIII:99; IX:95, 108; X:23, 54,
70, 134–51; XI:78, 144, 225;
XII:172; XIII:7, 13, 59, 76, 117,
126–28, 131, 150, 176; XIV:15, 69,
104, 164; XV:37, 117; XVI:42, 90;
XVII:230; XVIII:78, 90, 123, 204;
XIX:35; XX:172; XXI:119, 206;
XXII:168; XXIV:137, 142;
XXVII:57, 196, 198, 204; XXIX:60,
78, 195, 216, 222, 235, 239;
XXX:39, 100; XXXI:119;
XXXII:108; XXXIV:36, 96, 108,
152–53, 185; XXXV:122;
XXXVI:31–33, 120, 126, 164, 165;
XXXVII:129; XXXVIII:77, 82, 83,
128, 202

al-Bahriyyah (village, near Qussīn)
XXXV:17

Abū Bahriyyah al-Kindī. SEE
‘Abdallāh b. Qays al-Kindī

Bahriyyah bt. al-Mundhir
XVIII:203

Ibn Abī Bahriyyah al-Murādī
XIX:80

al-Bahtariyyah (mother of Manṣūr
b. al-Mahdi) XXVIII:74, 79

Bahurasīr (Bahrasīr, Behrasīr, part
of al-Madā'in) V:118, 376; XI:44,
47; XII:142; XIII:4, 6–9, 11–13, 19–
21, 66; XVIII:45, 46, 51, 61;
XX:147; XXII:98, 131

Banū Bahz al-Bahz XXVIII:201

al-Bahzī. SEE ‘Isā b. Khuṣaylah b.
Mu’attib al-Bahzī

Bahzaj. SEE ‘Amr b. al-Hārith

Bahzaj (of Banū Dubay’ah) IX:61

Bā’i al-Qatt. SEE Abū Yaḥyā

Ibn al-Ba’īth. SEE Muḥammad b. al-
Ba’īth b. Ḥalbas

al-Ba’īth b. Ḥalbas, Abū Muḥammad
XXXIII:17

al-Ba’īth b. Muḥammad b. al-Ba’īth
XXXIV:88–89

al-Ba’īth al-Yashkurī XVIII:104;
XXI:185; XXXI:93–94

Ba’jah b. Zayd IX:102

Banū Bajālah XIII:70

Bājarmā (village, near al-Raqqah)
III:75; XXXIV:96

Bājawwā (estate of Khālid b.
‘Abdallāh al-Qasrī, near Babylon)
XXV:184

Banū Bajālah IX:123; X:23, 159, 161,
164; XI:196, 199–200, 210–11,
213–14; XII:13, 14, 92, 93, 120,
140, 141, 145, 146; XIII:57, 70, 76;
XVI:114; XVII:35, 48–49;
XVIII:132; XIX:107; XX:199;
XXI:14, 17, 89, 90; XXII:147;
XXIV:114; XXV:13, 41, 177, 184;
XXVI:167, 171, 173; XXVII:141

- Bājisrā (on the Nahrawān) **XXI:145**
 Banū Bajlah **XIII:70**
 Bajshūn (Bajsün). SEE Ibzan
 Bājumayrā (Bājumayrāt, near
 Takrīt) **XVIII:63, 64, 129;**
XIX:143; XXI:70, 171, 180;
XXII:185
 Bājūr (Turkish commander)
XXXV:154
 Bakālabā (Turkish commander)
XXXVI:73, 79, 82, 96, 101
 Bākand (bt. Iṣbahbadh al-Āṣamm)
XXVIII:80
 Bākhamrā (village, on the road
 from al-Kūfah to Wāsit)
XXVIII:272, 275, 282, 285–87, 288
 al-Bakhra' (citadel of Nu'mān b.
 Bashīr) **XXVI:149, 150–51, 156,**
157, 158, 160, 162, 196, 206
 Bakht bt. Batāwīl b. Tiras b. Japheth
 b. Noah **II:11**
 al-Bakhtarī (kātib of Naṣr b. Sayyār).
 SEE al-Bakhtarī b. Mujāhid
 Abū al-Bakhtarī (hājib of Riyāḥ b.
 Uthmān) **XXVIII:110–11**
 al-Bakhtarī al-'Abdī **XVI:150;**
XXIII:108
 al-Bakhtarī b. Abī Dirham al-'Ubādī
XXV:10–12, 36, 37, 71, 141
 Abū al-Bakhtarī b. Hishām **VI:93,**
106, 113–14, 141; VII:44, 56–58,
65, 67; XXXIX:77
 al-Bakhtarī b. Mujāhid **XXV:81,**
141, 189, 194; XXVII:102
 Abū al-Bakhtarī al-Qādī (Wahb b.
 Wahb) **XXX:125, 262, 304;**
XXXI:211
 Abū al-Bakhtarī al-Ṭā'ī **XIII:21;**
 XV:139; XVI:144; XXIII:25, 36, 37,
42, 48; XXXIX:119, 209
 Banū al-Bakkā' **IX:76; XIII:71;**
XXIV:90; XXVIII:131
 Ibn al-Bakkā' al-Akbar, Abū Hārūn
XXXII:213, 222
 Ibn al-Bakkā' al-Asghar **XXXII:212,**
213
 Bakkah (name for Mecca) **VI:52;**
XXXIX:140
 Bakkār (descendant of 'Abd al-
 Malik b. Ṣāliḥ) **XXXVII:78**
 Abū Bakkār (al-Hakam b. Farrūkh
 al-Ghazzāl) **XXXIX:312**
 Ibn Bakkār (*rāwī*). SEE al-Zubayr b.
 Bakkār
 Bakkār b. 'Abd al-Malik. SEE Abū
 Bakr b. 'Abd al-Malik b. Marwān
 Bakkār b. 'Abdallāh b. Muṣ'ab
XXX:120–24, 126, 304
 Bakkār b. 'Abdallāh al-Zubayrī. SEE
 Bakkār b. 'Abdallāh b. Muṣ'ab
 Bakkār al-Anṣārī **XXVII:189**
 Bakkār b. Muḥammad (*rāwī*)
XXXIX:227
 Bakkār b. Muḥammad al-'Adawī.
 SEE Abū Bakr b. Muḥammad b.
 'Abdallāh b. 'Umar al-Qurashī al-
 'Adawī
 Bakkār b. Muslim al-'Uqaylī
XXVII:181; XXVIII:14; XXIX:46–
48, 66
 Bakkār b. Ribāḥ **XXIX:245–46**
 Bakr (father of Mu'āwiyah b. Bakr)
II:32, 36
 Abū Bakr (caliph). SEE Abū Bakr al-
 Ṣiddīq
 Ibn Abī Bakr. SEE Muḥammad b. Abī
 Bakr al-Anṣārī; Muḥammad b.
 Abī Bakr al-Ṣiddīq
 Banū Bakr. SEE Banū Bakr b. Wā'il
 Umm Bakr (wife of al-Hārith b.
 Surayj) **XXVI:264**
 Umm Bakr (wife of Asad b.
 'Abdallāh al-Qasrī) **XXV:141**
 Abū Bakr b. 'Abd al-'Azīz b. al-
 Dāḥḥāk b. Qays **XXIV:65**
 Bakr b. 'Abd al-'Azīz b. Abī Dulaf
XXXVIII:9, 23, 34, 35, 38, 39, 42,
64, 67, 72

- Abū Bakr b. 'Abd al-'Azīz b. Marwān
XXIII:111
 Abū Bakr (Bakkār) b. 'Abd al-Malik
 b. Marwān **XXIII:118**
 Banū Bakr b. 'Abd Manāt b. Kinānah
VII:38, 149; VIII:56, 86, 160–63,
 175–77
 Abū Bakr b. 'Abd al-Rahmān b. al-
 Hārith b. Hishām **XVI:44;**
 XXIII:132, 142, 179, 213;
 XXIV:106; XXXIX:120
 Abū Bakr b. 'Abd al-Rahmān b. al-
 Miswar b. Makhramah **VII:60**
 Abū Bakr b. 'Abd al-Rahmān b.
 'Ubaydallāh b. 'Abdallāh b.
 Umar b. 'Abd al-'Azīz **XXX:316**
 Abū Bakr b. 'Abdallāh (*rāwī*) I:217,
 268, 270; II:42; V:324–27
 Bakr b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Āsim
XXVIII:96
 Abū Bakr b. 'Abdallāh ('Ubaydallāh)
 b. Abī Jahm VI:31; **XIX:15**
 Abū Bakr b. 'Abdallāh b. Abī
 Maryam **XIV:120**
 Abū Bakr b. 'Abdallāh b.
 Muhammad b. Abī Sabrah al-
 'Amīrī. SEE Abū Bakr b. 'Abdallāh
 b. Abī Sabrah
 Abū Bakr b. 'Abdallāh b. Abī
 Mulaykah **IX:182**
 Abū Bakr b. 'Abdallāh b. Muṣ'ab
XXI:230
 Bakr b. 'Abdallāh al-Muzanī
XIV:109
 Abū Bakr b. 'Abdallāh b. Abī Sabrah
 (ABŪ Bakr al-Sabri) V:327;
 VI:30–31; VII:18, 92; IX:150, 153,
 154, 180, 181; X:39; XI:136–37,
 146, 151; XIII:59; XV:1, 23, 229,
 238–39, 246, 250; XVI:21;
 XVII:226, 227; XXVIII:189, 225,
 231–32, 234–37; **XXXIX:17, 45, 69,**
 73, 80, 81, 167, 173, 174, 187, 209,
 213
 Bakr b. 'Abdallāh al-Tamīmī
XV:101
 Abū Bakr b. 'Abdallāh b. Abī Uways
XV:249
 Abū Bakr al-'Absī **XIV:104**
 Bakr b. Ahīmad **XXXI:96**
 Abū Bakr b. 'Alī b. Abī Ṭālib
XIX:180
 Abū Bakr b. 'Amr b. Ḥazm. SEE Abū
 Bakr b. Muhammad b. 'Amr b.
 Ḥazm al-Anṣārī
 Abū Bakr b. 'Ayyāsh I:176, 177, 188,
 212, 222, 223, 230; II:29; VII:39;
 XI:157; XIII:75, 76; XIV:107, 111,
 112; **XVI:140, 167; XIX:89;**
 XXII:70; XXIII:209–11;
 XXXIX:246, 272, 273
 Abū Bakr al-Bāhilī **XXIII:212;**
 XXVII:193
 Abū Bakr al-Bakrī **XV:235**
 Abū Bakr b. al-Faḍl **XX:18**
 Bakr b. Firās al-Bahrānī **XXVI:226**
 Bakr b. Ḥabīb al-Sahmī al-Bāhilī
XXIII:170
 Abū Bakr b. Ḥafṣ b. 'Umar **XIII:16**
 Abū Bakr b. al-Hārith b. Hishām
XV:202
 Abū Bakr ('Amr, 'Umar) b. al-Ḥasan
 b. 'Alī b. Abī Ṭālib **XIX:154, 172,**
 180, 181
 Bakr b. Hawdhah al-Nakha'ī
XVII:57
 Abū Bakr b. Ḥazm. SEE Abū Bakr b.
 Muhammad b. 'Amr b. Ḥazm al-
 Anṣārī
 Abū Bakr al-Hudhalī (Sulmā b.
 'Abdallāh) **XIII:196; XV:36–37;**
 XVI:3, 76, 77, 78, 115, 138, 139;
 XVII:1–2, 4, 5; XVIII:78, 179;
 XXIII:67; XXIV:51; XXVIII:66–67;
 XXIX:103, 128, 141, 142;
 XXXIX:312
 Abū Bakr b. Ibrāhīm **XXVII:47**

- Abū Bakr b. Ismā'īl b. Muḥammad b.
Sa'd b. Abī Waqqāṣ VII:11;
XIV:93; XV:1, 120, 182, 250;
XVI:8; XXXIX:23, 177
- Abū Bakr b. Ka'b al-'Uqaylī
XXVII:124, 191
- Bakr b. Kathīr XXVIII:272
- Banū Abī Bakr b. Kilāb IX:136, 138;
X:78, 138; XXXIV:24; XXXIX:188
- Abū Bakr al-Kindī (*rāwī*) XVII:75
- Abū Bakr b. Mikhnaf XXI:126–27
- Umm Bakr bt. al-Miswar b. al-
Makhramah VI:8; XV:181;
XXXIX:39, 51, 52, 108
- Bakr b. Muāwiya II:30, 32, 34, 36
- Bakr b. Muāwiya al-Bāhilī
XXVII:170
- Abū Bakr (Bakkār) b. Muḥammad b.
'Abdallāh b. 'Umar al-Qurashī al-
'Adawī XXVII:114, 118
- Abū Bakr b. Muḥammad b. 'Amr b.
Ḥazm al-Anṣārī IX:208;
XXIII:139, 203, 206; XXIV:4, 29,
75, 88, 105–7, 167, 182;
XXXIX:192
- Abū Bakr b. Muḥammad b. Abī
Jahm al-'Adawī XXII:102
- Abū Bakr b. Muḥammad al-Khuzaī
X:8
- Abū Bakr b. Muḥammad b. Wāsi'
- XXI:210
- Abū Bakr b. Abī Mūsā al-Ash'arī
VI:45; XXIII:139, 156, 214;
XXIV:29
- Bakr b. Muṣ'ab al-Muzanī XIX:88
- Bakr b. al-Mu'tamir XXXI:4–6, 8,
11, 47, 58–59
- Abū Bakr al-Nahshalī XXXIX:149
- Banū Bakr al-Nakha' XVII:57
- Abū Bakr b. Abī Quḥāfah. SEE Abū
Bakr al-Šiddīq
- Abū Bakr al-Sabrī. SEE Abū Bakr b.
'Abdallāh b. Abī Sabrah
- Banū Bakr b. Sa'd b. Ḥabbah X:90
- Banū Bakr b. Sakūn X:24
- Bakr b. Sawādah al-Judhāmī
VIII:148
- Abū Bakr b. Sayf XIII:20
- Bakr b. Shaddākh (Shaddād) al-
Laythī SEE Bukayr b. 'Abdallāh
al-Laythī
- Abū Bakr al-Šiddīq (caliph) II:30;
V:326; VI:81, 84–85, 86–87, 102,
140, 142, 144–49, 151; VII:6–8, 41,
53–55, 81, 82, 123, 131, 152, 157;
VIII:37, 40, 60, 62–64, 76, 85, 87,
97, 119, 120, 130, 131, 146, 164,
165; IX:9, 21, 24, 43–45, 77, 78, 89,
128–30, 150, 160, 172–73, 177,
179, 180, 181–202, 208; X:1–18,
33, 38–43, 45–55, 58, 60–63, 65,
69, 71–76, 79, 80, 86, 89, 98, 101–
6, 114, 131, 133, 136, 138–41, 150–
57, 159, 160, 162–67, 172–77, 185,
187, 188, 190–92; XI:1–5, 7–10,
14–16, 25–26, 31–32, 35–36, 48,
57, 61, 63–64, 66, 68–84, 86–89,
95, 102, 107–9, 111–12, 115–16,
116, 121–23, 125–26, 128–42,
144–53, 145–53, 149, 157, 159,
161–62, 169, 173, 175, 177–78,
195, 199, 218; XII:7, 38, 98, 201,
205; XIII:29, 37, 127, 176, 193;
XIV:92–94, 102, 116, 132, 136,
140, 151, 154, 159, 160, 165;
XV:38–39, 63, 77, 118, 141, 157,
163, 178, 183, 205, 227, 238, 250;
XVI:51, 85, 194; XVII:25, 108, 117;
XVIII:46, 222; XX:49, 100–101;
XXI:214, 228; XXII:34, 185;
XXV:126; XXVI:9, 11, 37–38;
XXX:315–16, 329; XXXIV:135;
XXXVI:88; XXXIX:16, 19, 41, 46,
81, 82, 88, 90, 111, 138, 142, 145,
172, 195, 202, 231, 252, 266, 270,
281
appearance XI:138–39
birth date XI:131
burial time XI:135–37
character XI:144–45

- Abū Bakr al-Ṣiddīq (continued)
 death date XI:87, 133, 135
 genealogy XI:139–40
 illness and death XI:121–22,
 129–32
 marriages XI:140–41
- Abū Bakr b. Sulaymān b. Abī Ḥathmah XXIII:132
 SEE ALSO Ibn Sulaymān b. Abī Ḥathmah
- Bakr b. Thābit b. Nu‘aym XXVI:242;
 XXVII:6
- Bakr b. ‘Ubayd XVIII:129, 130
- Abū Bakr b. ‘Ubaydallāh b. Abī Jahm. SEE Abū Bakr b. ‘Abdallāh b. Abī Jahm
- Abū Bakr b. ‘Umar XXI:186
- Banū Bakr b. Wā'il V:55–56, 65, 289,
 359–63, 366; VI:20, 23–24; VII:99;
 IX:119; X:24, 51, 88, 134, 137, 144,
 146–49, 178; XI:5, 21, 70, 114, 120,
 207, 211, 221; XII:13, 20; XIII:40,
 76, 96; XIV:55; XV:69; XVI:72, 77,
 86, 99, 101, 114, 115, 120–22, 136,
 143, 144, 164; XVII:61, 62–63, 175,
 211, 217; XVIII:111; XIX:31;
 XX:8–9, 21, 24–28, 38–47, 71–79,
 154, 166, 168, 170; XXI:48, 87, 93,
 126, 151, 173, 187; XXII:10, 47,
 105, 117, 198; XXIII:17, 33, 50;
 XXIV:10, 12, 14, 27, 113–14, 128–
 29; XXV:12, 13, 76, 109; XXVI:14,
 28, 200, 210, 234, 257, 259;
 XXVII:23, 96, 103, 104, 137, 174;
 XXVIII:191; XXXVII:8
- Abū Bakr b. Yazīd b. Mu‘āwiyah XIX:227
- Abū Bakrah (Nufay‘ b. Masrūh,
 mawlā of Prophet Muhammad)
 IX:147; XII:168, 169, 172;
 XIII:110–13, 132; XVIII:14, 15, 17,
 171; XXXIX:29, 282
- Ibn Abī Bakrah. SEE ‘Ubaydallāh b.
 Abī Bakrah
- Baktimur. SEE Buktamir b.
- Tāṣhtamir
- Bākusāyā (in Iraq) V:254; XXXV:87
- balā’. SEE *ahl al-balā’*
- Balā’ b. Mujāhid al-‘Anzī. SEE Balā’ b. Mujāhid b. Balā’ al-‘Anbarī
- Balā’ b. Mujāhid b. Balā’ al-‘Anbarī XXIV:153; XXV:10, 12, 13, 80
- Balaam b. Be‘or III:91, 92, 94, 95
- Ba‘labakk XXVI:144; XXVII:171,
 208; XXXVIII:122
- Balad (northwest of Mosul) XIII:88;
 XXVIII:50–51; XXIX:84; XXXI:27;
 XXXII:131; XXXIV:149, 151;
 XXXV:59, 65; XXXVI:87;
 XXXVII:4; XXXVIII:8, 123
- Bālagh (son of Adam) I:317
- Ba‘lajlān. SEE Banū al-‘Ajlān
- Balanjar (north of Bāb al-Abwāb)
 XIV:38, 39; XXIV:182–83, 192;
 XXV:70, 96
 battle of XV:94–99; XIX:86
- Balanjar (ethnic group) V:151, 153
- al-Balaqsūn (toponym) XXXVIII:11
- Balāsh (father of Ardashān, Arsacid king) IV:97, 99, 100
- Balāsh (king, in Kirmān) V:9–10
- Balāsh (b. Yazdajird II, Sasanian emperor) V:126–28, 130
- Balāsh Jird (near Marw) XXVII:80
- Balāshwādh. SEE Sābāṭ
- al-Balāṭ (in Medina) XXVIII:100,
 130; XXX:16, 20; XXXIX:46
- baldness I:297; XXX:67; XXXIX:302–3
- Balfardal b. M.k.h.w.n.f.h.l al-Ushrūsanī XXXV:92, 93, 94
- Balhajjāj. SEE Bilhajjāj
- Balhārith. SEE Banū al-Hārith b. Ka‘b; Banū al-Hārith b. Khazraj
- Balhīb (Qaryat al-Rīsh, Village of Prosperity, near Bāb al-Yūn)
 XIII:163–64

- Banū Baī VI:126; VII:144; VIII:146, 153; IX:40, 65, 100; X:139; XII:132, 177
Bālī'ah (in al-Balqā') III:91
Bālīn. SEE Ālīn
Bālis (west of al-Raqqah) XXVII:176; XXXIV:157; XXXVII:82; XXXVIII:91
Bālish b. Dāwaṣ (ruler of Babylon) II:111
Baliyā b. Malikān b. Peleg. SEE al-Khaḍir
Balj (of Abnā' al-Dawlah) XXXIII:11
Balj (officer of Rabī'ah b. 'Abd al-Rahmān) XXVII:91
Abū Balj (Yaḥyā b. Sulaym) VI:80; XXXIX:310
Balj b. 'Uyaynah b. al-Hayṣam al-Asādī XXVII:114, 118
Balkājūr (commander) XXXIV:165, 167; XXXV:27, 61, 62, 87, 91
Balkh IV:1, 11, 43, 44, 47, 73, 74, 76; V:15, 99, 160; XIV:54, 56, 58, 60, 75; XV:36, 106–7; XVIII:163; XXIII:29, 101, 105, 106, 127–29, 143, 147, 154–55, 165, 172, 175; XXIV:12, 54; XXV:10, 30, 35, 38, 39, 67, 105, 121, 122, 126–28, 137, 139, 141, 143, 147, 149, 164, 167, 192; XXVI:24, 63, 117, 120, 123; XXVII:65, 67, 71, 104, 105, 106, 197, 202, 203, 205; XXX:269, 284, 287; XXXIV:170; XXXVI:119, 151; XXXVIII:85
Balkh (river). SEE Oxus
ballistas. SEE mangonels and ballistas
Balmuṣṭaliq. SEE Banū al-Muṣṭaliq
al-Balqā' III:91; VIII:153, 156; IX:163; X:11, 17; XI:74, 108; XII:104, 105, 139; XIV:15; XVII:160; XX:69, 152; XXIV:193–94; XXVI:103, 137, 200–203; XXVII:84, 148, 172, 180, 208; XXIX:119; XXX:158; XXXIV:25
Balqayn. SEE Banū al-Qayn b. Jasr al-Balṭa' al-Sādī XXIII:17
bālūdh (sweetmeat) VI:40
Balwā (toponym) XXVII:162
Bamakah bt. 'Umar b. Salamah XXVIII:282
Bāmdād. SEE Nahr Bāmdād
al-Bāmiyān XXIII:99; XXV:162
Bān. SEE Nahr Abān
Banān (*jāriyah*) XXXI:178
Banān (son of Adam) I:317
banana trees XXIX:121
banāt al-balad. SEE prostitutes
Banāt Talā (toponym) XXI:6, 9
Banāwārī (village, in Bādūrayā) XXVIII:249; XXXI:226
Bānbūrā (near al-Ḥīrah) XI:42
al-Bandanījayn (Bandanījīn, near al-Nahrawān) XVII:130; XXXII:216; XXXV:74
Bandār al-Ṭabarī XXXV:68, 69
Bāniqyā (north of al-Hillah) XI:3, 7, 40, 42, 52; XII:151; XVIII:112; XXII:45
banjakān (*fanjāqān*, five-arrow volley) V:247; XX:32
bankers XXI:120; XXX:137, 277; XXXIII:157
banners X:98, 115, 116, 121, 123, 126; XIII:149; XXI:79–80; XXXI:80–81
 at Battle of the Camel XVI:134–35, 142–43
 at battle of Ḥunayn IX:15
 at battle of Ṣiffīn XVII:27–28, 38, 48–49, 59–60, 63; XXXIX:267
 at battle of Uhud VII:117–19
 black flags XXVII:30, 65; XXVIII:208, 209; XXXVI:58; XXXVII:130
 cross sign on XXXVI:171
 governor's standard XXXVIII:2
 green banners XXXII:95
 at Khaybar VIII:119–20
 at Mecca VIII:175, 177

- banners (continued)
- Persian royal flag (*Dirafsh-e Kābyān*, *Drafsh-i Kayvān*)
II:7; IV:11, 74; V:308; XI:188;
XII:124, 130
 - personal banners XVII:2, 67, 180
 - at pilgrimage XXI:151–53
 - of safe conduct XVII:189, 192
 - tarrādah* (pennant) XXXIII:21
 - tribal banners XVII:26–29, 42–43, 48–49, 55, 59–60, 63
 - Turkish red standards XXXV:96
 - tying of X:52–54
 - white flags XXXIV:96;
XXXVII:45
 - of Zanj revolt XXXVI:36
 - Banū. SEE specific tribal names
 - Ibn Bānū (amīr of al-Baḥrāyīn)
XXXVIII:128
 - al-Banūqah (daughter of al-Mahdī)
XXIX:263–64
 - baqāyā* (arrears of land tax) V:99, 376, 404; XXX:173
 - al-Baqī' (Baqī' al-Gharqad,
cemetery, in Medina) V:172; VII:91, 96; IX:168, 169; X:80?; XIII:59; XV:99, 246–49, 259, 260; XXV:9; XXVIII:155, 199, 217, 233; XXXIX:20, 21, 22, 25, 39, 164, 165, 168, 169, 173, 176, 185, 195, 214, 263
 - Bāqirdā (Qirdā, on upper Tigris)
XXX:109–10
 - al-Baqqah (on the Euphrates)
IV:132, 140, 141
 - Bāqthā. SEE Nahr Bāqthā
 - Bāqusyāthā. SEE Quss al-Nāṭif
 - Bar Musāwir XXXVI:176, 195; XXXVII:20, 22, 25, 26–28
 - Bar Tumartā. SEE Nahr Barratimurtā
 - Abū Barā'. SEE ‘Āmir b. Mālik b. Ja‘far
 - al-Barā' (cavalryman of al-Muhallab b. Abī Šufrāh) XXV:15
 - al-Barā' b. Aws b. Khālid IX:39
 - al-Barā' b. ‘Āzib VII:39, 40, 84, 100, 111, 113, 131; VIII:74, 88; IX:12, 90; XXXIX:294
 - al-Barā' b. Fulān X:105
 - al-Barā' b. Mālik X:105, 118, 119, 125; XIII:133, 134, 136, 139
 - al-Barā' b. Ma'rūr VI:131–33, 135
 - Ibn al-Barā' b. Ma'rūr XIV:113
 - al-Barā' b. Qabīshah XXII:141, 143–44, 147, 151–52; XXIII:14
 - barā'ah (dispensation, dissociation)
IX:77–79; XX:98, 100, 101, 103, 133
 - barā'āt (vouchers) XXII:16, 20
 - barā'bīt (guitars) XXVII:21, 128
 - al-Baradān (north of Baghdad)
XI:63; XXIX:45, 170, 209; XXX:162; XXXII:39, 184; XXXII:28, 89; XXXV:123; XXXVI:4, 5
 - Baradān Bridge (Qanṭarat al-Baradān, in Baghdad)
XXXVIII:43
 - Baradān Gate (Bāb al-Baradān, in Baghdad) XXXV:40, 60, 124
 - Barahūd (Barahūt, valley, in Yemen) III:50; X:183
 - al-Barājim (of Banū Tamīm, or ‘Abd al-Qays) XXIII:191, 196
 - Barak (Baraq, Israelite ruler)
III:127
 - Barakah. SEE Umm Ayman
 - Barakah (name of Prophet Muḥammad's milch sheep)
IX:153
 - Barakah b. Khawlī al-Rāsibī
XXV:138
 - Barākīl b. Mehujael b. Enoch I:326, 336, 337, 342, 347
 - Baraknā bt. Darmasīl b. Mehujael I:343
 - al-Barāmikah. SEE Barmakids
 - Baranjān (near Tustar) XXXVI:183

- Barankhal (on 'Amūd ibn al-Munajjim) **XXXVI**:34, 35
- Bāraq (son of Adam) **I**:317
- Barāqish (dog's name, of the proverb) **XVIII**:136
- Barāsb b. Siyāmak **I**:325
- Barashīd (estate of Muḥammad b. Sulaymān b. 'Alī, in al-Ahwāz) **XXX**:106
- Barātiq. SEE Nahr Barātiq
- Barāz (head of the Christians, in Ahwāz) **V**:255
- Abū Barāz. SEE Māhawayh b. Māfanāh b. Fayd
- Barāz (Abraz) b. Māhawayh b. Māfanāh b. Fayd **XV**:83, 88, 93
- Barāz al-Rūz (between al-Nahrawān and al-Daskarah) **XXII**:57, 59, 61; **XXXVIII**:82
- Barce. SEE Barqah
- Bard al-Khiyār. SEE Muḥammad b. 'Alī
- Bard al-Khiyār (canal). SEE Nahr Bard al-Khiyār
- Bārdab (in India) **XXIX**:172, 187
- Bardas (maternal uncle of Michael III, Byzantine emperor) **XXXIV**:168
- Bardha' b. Zayd **IX**:102
- Bardha'ah (capital of Arrān) **XXX**:168, 176; **XXXIV**:123–24; **XXXVIII**:85
- Bardhūn b. Kushānīshāh **XXIV**:179
- Bardūdā. SEE Nahr Bardūdā
- barges. SEE boats and ships
- Barghāmush (deputy of Bughā al-Kabīr) **XXXIV**:123
- Barghūth (man at burial of al-Hasan b. Sahl) **XXXIV**:110
- barīd. SEE postal and intelligence service
- Abū al-Barīd al-Bakrī **XXV**:27, 35
- al-Bāridah bt. 'Awf b. Ghanm **VI**:27
- Bārimmā (in al-Jazīrah) **XXVIII**:240
- Bāriq (in Iraq) **V**:361; **XI**:182
- Bāriq (of Banū Tamīm) **XXVI**:36
- Banū Bāriq **XI**:200–201; **XII**:10; **XIII**:18; **XXVI**:46
- Barīrah (*jāriyah*) **VIII**:62
- Bārītā (village, near Mosul) **XXI**:74
- Bāriz (ethnic group) **V**:150
- Barjīsīyā (Jābars, legendary city) **I**:237
- Bārkath (east of Samarqand) **XXIV**:161; **XXVII**:206
- Barkuwān. SEE Bazkuwār
- barley **V**:258; **XVIII**:51; **XX**:4; **XXXIX**:206, 278
- Barley Gate. SEE Bāb al-Shā'ir
- barley juice sellers (*fuqqā'*) **XXXV**:5
- barley meal (*sawīq*) **XIV**:86, 88; **XVIII**:220; **XXVI**:177; **XXVIII**:195; **XXX**:57; **XXXIII**:53, 54, 64, 65; **XXXIV**:24, 143; **XXXVI**:35, 93, 107
- barley-meal raid. SEE Badr al-Maw'id
- Ibn al-Barm. SEE Yūsuf b. Manṣūr b. Yūsuf al-Barm
- Barmak (father of Khālid b. Barmak) **XXIII**:129
- al-Barmakān (*rāwī*) **XII**:128
- Barmakids (Barmakīs, al-Barāmikah) **XXX**:91–92, 147, 158, 201–29; **XXXII**:256; **XXXIV**:14, 15; **XXXVI**:59
- barnī* dates **XXIX**:12; **XXXIII**:11
- Barqah (Antābulus, Barce) **XIV**:13, 14; **XVIII**:103; **XXXII**:188, 192; **XXXIV**:36, 50, 96, 131, 141; **XXXV**:6; **XXXVI**:204; **XXXVIII**:198, 202
- Abū Barqah. SEE Yazīd b. Salm
- Barrah bt. 'Abd Manāf **VI**:18
- Barrah bt. 'Abd al-Muṭṭalib **VI**:1; **IX**:132
- Barrah bt. 'Abd al-'Uzzā b. 'Uthmān **VI**:6
- Barrah bt. 'Awf b. 'Abīd **VI**:6

- Barrah bt. al-Ḥārith. SEE Juwayriyah bt. al-Ḥārith b. Abī Dirār
- Barrah bt. Mas'ūd b. 'Amr b. 'Umayr al-Thaqafiyah. SEE Barzah bt. Mas'ūd b. 'Amr b. 'Umayr al-Thaqafiyah
- Barrah bt. Murr b. Udd VI:31, 32
- Barrah bt. Samaw'al XXXIX:185
- Barrah bt. Abī Tajrāh VI:63
- Barrah bt. Abī Tujza'ah V:272
- Barratimurtā (?; Barratumartā?) XXXVI:201; XXXVII:16
- Ibn Barṣā' al-Ḥitār (in a line of poetry) XVIII:131
SEE ALSO Yazīd b. Ṭarīf al-Muslī
- Ibn al-Barṣā' al-Laythī (al-Ḥārith b. Mālik) VIII:140–41
- Barṣawmā (Kūfan singer) XXXI:228
- Banū al-Barshā' XI:62
- Barsīs (Nuṣayr, Narseh?, al-Khurramiyyah commander, in Byzantine service) XXXIII:95
- Barsūnā (near al-Baṣrah) XXXVI:52
- Bartholomew (apostle) IV:123
- Barūkh b. Nāriyyā VI:39
- Bārummānā (estate of Khālid b. 'Abdallāh al-Qasrī, in Iraq) XXV:184
- Barūqān (village, near Balkh) XXIII:154–55; XXV:9–12, 22, 26, 27, 37, 68; XXVII:106
- al-Barūr (canal). SEE Nahr al-Barūr
- Bārūsmā (north of al-Ḥillah) XI:3, 183–86; XXXV:28
- Barwā b. Fashinjān IV:13, 14
- Barwīz. SEE Kisrā II
- Banū Barzā XXV:126
- Abū Barzah al-Aslamī VIII:180; XIII:174; XIX:76, 176; XXXIX:284
- Barzah (Barrah) bt. Mas'ūd b. 'Amr b. 'Umayr al-Thaqafiyah VII:107
- Barzan (village, in the Marw oasis) XXV:39
- Barzand (in Ādharbāyjān) XXXIII:17, 20, 23, 37, 47, 55, 81, 83, 84
- Basak b. Māhbūdh V:291
- Bāsalāmā (village, near Baghdad) XXXII:47
- Basāmī (toponym) XXXVII:22
- Bāsān (Bāsār, northwest of Marw) XXI:63, 65; XXII:169–70
- Basar b. Abraham II:127
- Basbas b. 'Amr al-Juhanī VII:40, 44
- Bashāḥāt. SEE Ja'far b. al-Fadl b. Ḥisā b. Mūsā
- Bashīr (ghulām of Ṭughj b. Juff) XXXVIII:118
- Abū Bashīr (rāwī) XVI:156
- Bashīr b. 'Abdallāh b. Yaḥyā XXVII:120
- Abū Bashīr al-Ābidī XV:246; XVI:2, 3
- Bashīr b. 'Amr b. Miḥṣan al-Anṣārī, Abū 'Amrah XVI:3; XVII:16–17, 37, 70; XXXIX:35, 283
- Bashīr (Bishr) b. 'Āsim XVI:80, 81, 112, 114, 121, 129
- Bashīr b. Ḥassān al-Nahdī XXII:122; XXIV:38
- Bashīr b. Ka'b b. Ubayy al-Himyarī XI:105, 161, 168
- Bashīr b. al-Khaṣāsiyyah. SEE Bashīr b. 'Ubaydallāh b. al-Khaṣāsiyyah
- Bashīr b. al-Layth b. Naṣr b. Sayyār XXX:297–98, 301
- Bashīr b. Ma'bad b. al-Khaṣāsiyyah. SEE Bashīr b. 'Ubaydallāh b. al-Khaṣāsiyyah
- Bashīr b. al-Muhājir I:180
- Bashīr b. Muḥammad b. 'Abdallāh b. Zayd VIII:133
- Bashīr al-Qaysī. SEE Abū al-Kubāsh
- Bashīr b. Qushayr al-Khujandī XXV:47
- Bashīr al-Raḥḥāl XXVIII:137, 285

- Bashīr b. Raysān al-Ḥimyarī **XIX**:70
 Bashīr b. Sa'īd **VIII**:132, 133, 138;
IX:119; **X**:7–10; **XIX**:1
 Bashīr b. Salmān **XXXIX**:109
 Bashīr b. Abī Thaljah **XXV**:179, 180
 Bashīr al-Turkī **XXX**:223;
XXXIII:68–69
 Bashīr b. 'Ubaydallāh (*rāwī*) **XII**:168
 Bashīr b. 'Ubaydallāh b. Abī Bakrah
XVIII:218
 Bashīr b. 'Ubaydallāh b. al-
 Khaṣāṣīyyah **XI**:24, 42, 45, 48,
 117, 121, 197, 200, 205, 215;
XII:14; **XIII**:34, 204
 Ibn Bashshār. SEE Muhammad b.
 Bashshār
 Bashshār b. 'Amr **XXIII**:177
 Bashshār b. Burd **XXVIII**:72;
XXIX:226, 258
 Bashshār b. Muslim **XXXIII**:143;
XXIV:20
 Bashshār b. Salm al-'Uqaylī
XXVIII:278
 Bashshār al-'Uṣmī **XXXI**:226
 basil **XVIII**:196
 Basil I (Basil al-Ṣaqlabī, Ibn al-
 Ṣaqlabiyyah, Ibn al-Ṣaqlabī,
 Byzantine emperor) **XXXVI**:135,
 156, 188, 204; **XXXVII**:79, 145
 Banū Bāsil (b. Dabbah) **XIV**:23
 Basīl al-Rūmī al-Tarjumān
XXXIII:116
 Basīl al-Ṣaqlabī SEE Basil I
 Basilios (*khādim*) **XXXVIII**:181
 Abū Baṣīr ('Utbah b. Asīd b. Jāriyah)
VIII:90–91
 Abū Baṣīrah al-Anṣārī **X**:126, 127
 al-Basīṭah (in Najd) **XII**:13; **XX**:108
 al-Bāsiyān (toponym) **XXXVII**:36
 Baskharā (in a line of Ka'b al-
 Ashqari's poetry) **XXIII**:187
 Basmā (in al-Baṭīḥah) **XXXVII**:69
 Basmā (of Diyār Rabi'ah). SEE Tall
 Basmā
 Basmā (in al-Sawād) **XI**:40, 42;
XII:151
 Basmah bt. Ishmael **II**:134, 136
 Basqat Qudayd (in al-Hijāz)
XXVIII:183
 al-Baṣrah **II**:53; **III**:43; **IX**:143; **X**:97;
XI:2, 14, 223; **XII**:33, 42, 161–72,
 203; **XIII**:59, 67, 77, 79, 85, 100,
 110–12, 119–21, 126, 129–38, 141,
 145, 149–50, 156–57, 159, 178,
 185, 189–90, 193–94, 196–99, 211;
XIV:1, 3, 4, 6, 34, 43, 44, 45, 49,
 50, 53, 62, 63, 70, 72, 73, 76, 79,
 80, 82, 85, 104, 164, 165; **XV**:33–
 35, 42, 69, 90, 92, 109–10, 112,
 125–29, 145, 147, 154, 157, 162,
 165, 176, 186, 199, 203, 207, 220,
 226, 255; **XVI**:5, 20, 26, 27, 34, 40,
 41, 43, 45–47, 53–56, 59, 64, 68,
 70, 72–74, 78–80, 83, 96, 97, 100,
 102, 103, 108, 110, 111, 122, 124,
 125, 131, 132, 140, 150, 156–58,
 162–64, 166–70, 180, 181, 195;
XVIII:13, 15, 18, 21, 26, 29, 56, 58,
 69, 71, 72, 73, 74, 76, 77, 78, 83,
 85, 87, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101,
 103, 104, 111, 125, 126, 164, 167,
 170, 175, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181,
 187, 191, 198, 200, 201, 203, 205,
 206, 207, 220; **XIX**:1–2, 18, 20, 26–
 27, 31–33, 41, 76, 83, 85, 90, 168,
 175, 184–86, 188–89, 191, 194,
 198–99, 218; **XX**:38, 46, 123, 163–
 64, 176; **XXI**:25, 28, 31, 43, 45–50,
 53–55, 67, 83–87, 115, 118–25,
 130, 133–34, 141, 153, 168, 170,
 172–78, 182, 184, 185, 188, 192–
 93, 199–203, 204, 206, 212, 232–
 34; **XXII**:3, 5, 11, 22–25, 67, 72, 92,
 122, 175, 177–78, 181, 183, 186,
 188, 191, 195; **XXIII**:9–19, 21, 34,
 46–49, 67, 69, 130, 139, 156–57,
 214, 217; **XXIV**:10, 14, 29, 34–35,
 43, 45, 49, 53, 60, 75, 79, 97, 111–
 14, 118, 121, 123–26, 128, 133–34,

al-Baṣrah (continued) **XXIV**:137, 142–43, 148–49, 165, 168, 186, 191; **XXV**:7, 18, 34, 63, 82, 89, 130, 153, 185, 186, 194; **XXVI**:21, 35, 62, 71, 143, 146, 166, 196, 244; **XXVII**:52, 92, 118, 121, 123, 133, 143, 144, 145, 146, 195, 196, 198, 201, 202, 204, 208; **XXVIII**:6, 17–18, 47, 49, 53, 56, 58, 75, 78, 80–84, 92–93, 141, 178, 183–85, 187, 195, 205, 224, 226, 229, 239, 243, 245, 252–54, 257–58, 260–63, 266–67, 269–80, 282–83, 292; **XXIX**:12, 39, 50, 52, 53, 54, 56, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 66, 68, 69, 70, 74, 75–77, 171–72, 180, 187, 188, 189, 193, 195, 198, 203, 216, 218, 222, 223, 235, 238, 239, 258, 263; **XXX**:40, 97, 100, 105, 164, 295, 305; **XXXI**:91, 116–17, 119–20, 128, 159; **XXXII**:10, 16, 17, 23, 25, 26–27, 44, 83, 98, 108, 135, 158, 236; **XXXIII**:8, 59, 201; **XXXIV**:36, 50, 96, 131; **XXXV**:26, 27, 44, 63, 114, 122, 133, 150; **XXXVI**:29, 32–35, 37, 51, 53, 57–59, 61, 64, 66, 67, 108, 109, 110, 112, 120, 122, 125–29, 132–34, 136, 137, 140, 153, 155, 164, 165; **XXXVII**:40, 62, 68, 70–72, 107, 137; **XXXVIII**:72, 77, 82, 83, 86, 87, 98, 111, 150, 154, 155, 174; **XXXIX**:63, 71, 72, 76, 80, 96, 104, 151, 215, 218, 224, 236, 241, 256, 258, 259, 260, 272, 292

Baṣrah Gate. SEE *Bāb al-Baṣrah*
Ibn al-Baṣrī ('Ubaydallāh b. al-Mahdī, caliph) **XXXVIII**:202, 205
Basīrā (*Basūsiyā*?) **XI**:184
al-Baṣriyyūn. SEE *Nahr al-Baṣriyyīn*
Bassām (*mawlā* of al-Kirmānī)
XXVI:229
Ibn Bassām al-Bassāmī **XXXVIII**:43–44

Bassām b. Ibrāhīm b. Bassām
XXVII:70, 104, 140, 143, 161, 172, 199–201, 207
Bassām al-Kurdī **XXXVIII**:155
Ibn Bassām al-Laythī **XXIII**:168
Bāsūrīn (near Mosul) **XXXVIII**:21
al-Basūs (of bad luck fame) **X**:178; **XXXI**:225
Basūsiyā (near al-Kūfah) **XI**:198, 204
al-Baṭā'īḥ. SEE *al-Baṭīḥah*
baṭāriqah. SEE *baṭrīq*
Baṭātiyah Bridge. SEE *Jisr Baṭātiyah*
Batāwīl b. Tiras b. Japheth b. Noah
II:11
Bath Anōsh (Batanūsh, wife of Lamech) **I**:347
bath houses **XXXV**:70
attendants **XXXV**:5
Friday bathing as God's commandment **II**:100
women in **XXXIX**:205
SEE ALSO entries beginning with *Hammām*
al-Baṭḥā' (in Mecca) **XXV**:151; **XXXIX**:46
Baṭḥā' *Ibn Azhar* (near Medina) **XXVIII**:195
al-Bathaniyyah (near Damascus) **II**:140, 141; **XI**:169; **XIV**:15; **XXVII**:176, 177, 179, 180; **XXXVIII**:158
Bathq al-Qāṭūfah (near Baghdad) **XXXV**:78
Bathq Shīrīn (near al-Baṣrah) **XXXVII**:40–41, 56, 75
al-Baṭīḥah (al-Baṭā'īḥ, swamps of southern Iraq) **XIII**:12; **XXIII**:157–58; **XXVI**:192; **XXVIII**:227; **XXIX**:258; **XXXVI**:33; **XXXVII**:52, 56, 69–71, 118, 137
Baṭīḥat al-Šāhnāh **XXXVI**:143
al-Baṭīn (*Khārijite*) **XXII**:31, 78, 106, 116, 118
al-Baṭīnah (in al-Baṣrah) **XX**:24

- Baṭn Adhākhīr (Adhāhīr) **XXVIII:**179–80
 Baṭn al-‘Aqabah **XIX:**89, 91
 Baṭn Dāmān **XXXVIII:**91
 Baṭn İḍām **XXVIII:**226
 Baṭn Jūkhā **XXXVI:**24
 Baṭn Makkah **XXI:**224, 229
 Baṭn Malal **VII:**21
 Baṭn Marr (in Mecca) **XXX:**24
 Baṭn al-Najjār **IV:**139
 Baṭn Nakhl **XV:**38; **XXVIII:**187, 233,
 237; **XXX:**23; **XXXIV:**46
 Baṭn Nakhlah **XIII:**131
 Baṭn Rābigh **VII:**10
 Baṭn Ri’m **VI:**147
 Baṭn al-Rummah **XIX:**72, 83
 Baṭn al-Sirr **XXXIV:**47–48
 Baṭn Ya’jaj (valley, of Ya’jaj) **VII:**75,
 148
 al-Batrā’ (mountain, northwest of
 Medina) **VIII:**42
 baṭrīq (biṭrīq, pl. baṭāriqah, patricius,
 patrikios) **XII:**174; **XVIII:**20;
 XXVIII:241; **XXX:**39, 151, 263;
 XXXIII:72; **XXXIV:**43, 113–15,
 123–24, 139, 165, 168; **XXXVI:**190
 Abū al-Baṭrīq b. Yazīd. SEE Yazīd al-
 Ulaymī
 al-Batt (near Baghdad) **XXII:**84–85
 Abū al-Baṭṭ (commander)
 XXXI:229; **XXXII:**51, 68, 69, 70,
 72, 74, 75, 81, 91
 al-Baṭṭāl. SEE ‘Abdallāh al-Baṭṭāl
 al-Battār (name of Prophet
 Muhammad’s sword) **IX:**153
 al-Battī (*rāwī*). SEE ‘Uthmān al-Battī
 battle(s)
 banners. SEE banners
 commanders sitting on carpets
 or chairs **XIX:**213; **XXII:**102–
 3, 109–10
 cries **XII:**92; **XIX:**48; **XX:**201, 204;
 XXVII:32–33; **XXXII:**109
 distinctive dress **XIII:**208
 duels **XXXIX:**23, 33
 battle(s) (continued)
 ears, in battle line formations
 XII:118
 freeing slaves in **XXV:**80
 line formations **XII:**118;
 XXVII:52, 55
 al-maṣāḥif (copies of al-Qur’ān?),
 raised on lances **XVII:**78–82,
 89, 90; **XXVII:**127
 perseverance in **XIX:**210
 running away on a battle day
 XXXIX:200
 simulated flight (*istiṭrād*)
 XIII:205–6
 standards. SEE banners
 tribal affiliations, proclamation
 of **XII:**103–4
 SEE ALSO entries beginning with
 Day, Night, Yawm; warfare
 and warfare techniques;
 specific toponyms, e.g. al-
 Qādisiyyah
 battle-axes (*ṭabarzīnāt*) **XXXVI:**87
 Battle of the Bridge **XI:**169, 173,
 188–95, 198, 209, 211, 213; **XII:**13,
 14; **XXXIX:**206
 Battle of the Camel **XV:**109;
 XVI:122–55, 164, 174; **XVIII:**8, 30,
 39, 42, 44, 85; **XIX:**12, 31, 33, 40,
 46, 151, 167; **XX:**58; **XXI:**50;
 XXXIX:27, 28, 31, 86, 94, 105, 113,
 138, 198, 247, 274, 277
 Battle at the Canal. SEE Nahrawān
 Battle of the Defile. SEE Yawm al-
 Shīb
 Battle of the Masts **XV:**71–72, 76–
 77, 131
 Battle of the Pass. SEE Yawm al-
 Shīb
 Battle of the Trench (Battle of the
 Ditch, al-Khandaq, al-Āhzāb)
 VIII:5, 7–27, 29, 40, 41, 144;
 IX:117, 125, 132; **XXVIII:**192;
 XXXVIII:52; **XXXIX:**10, 11, 22, 26,

- Battle of the Trench (continued)
XXXIX:30, 36, 38, 40, 47, 57, 62,
 66, 69, 73, 133
 SEE ALSO 'Ām al-Aḥzāb
- Battle by the Water **XVII:**11–16
 Baṭūnas (of Men of the Cave)
IV:156
 Bawādirah (by Bukhārā) **XXV:**54
 bawārī (shields of tar-covered mats)
XXXV:41, 47, 67
 bawārij (deep water vessels)
XXXV:63
 al-Bawāzīj (on upper Tigris)
XXXV:147; **XXXVI:**148
 Bawāzīj al-Anbār **XI:**52
 Bāwīl b. Mehujael **I:**346
 al-Bawn (in Yemen) **III:**164
 Ibn al-Bawwāb. SEE 'Abdallāh b.
 Makhlad; 'Abdallāh b.
 Muhammad b. 'Abdallāh b. Salm
 Bā'y Bābān (near Marw) **XV:**87
 Banū Bayādah b. 'Āmir **VII:**144;
XXXIX:135
 Banū Bayādah al-Anṣārī **IX:**108
bay'ah. SEE oath of allegiance
 Bāyakbāk (Turkish commander)
XXXV:34, 35, 72, 87, 90, 122, 123,
 140, 141, 152, 154, 164;
XXXVI:22–24, 73–76, 79, 80, 82,
 85, 87–90, 92–98, 102–4, 107
 Bayān (canal). SEE Nahr Bayān
 Bayān (village, on the way to al-
 Ahwāz) **XXXVI:**38, 52, 54, 154,
 155
 Bayān (b. Bishr al-Aḥmasī) **II:**86, 87
 Bayān al-'Anbarī **XXV:**13, 47
 Bayān (Bayāb) Āzar (near al-
 Ahwāz) **XXXVI:**155
 Bayān b. Sam'ān al-Tamīmī
XXV:154
 Bayārkath (Bayār, Soghdian
 commander) **XXIV:**169, 171, 177
 Bayāsān (killed by Sardarkhudāh)
XXVI:237
 al-Bayāsān (village, in Marw al-
 Shāhijān) **XXIV:**48, 52–53
 Bayd (in Tamannī) **XXXIX:**172
 al-Baydā' (in the direction of
 Balanjar) **XIV:**39
 al-Baydā' (in Fārs) **V:**6; **XVII:**204
 al-Baydā' (beyond al-Ghābah)
XXVIII:114
 al-Baydā' (near Khaybar) **VII:**104;
VIII:126?
 al-Baydā' ('Ubaydallāh b. Ziyād's
 residence, in al-Baṣrah) **XX:**36
 al-Baydā' (name of Prophet
 Muhammad's bow) **IX:**154
 al-Baydā'. SEE Da'd bt. Jahdam b.
 'Amr; Umm Ḥakīm bt. 'Abd al-
 Muṭṭalib
 Baydūn (*khādim* of al-Mu'tazz)
XXXIV:198
 Bayhaq (west of Nishapur) **XV:**92;
XXV:118; **XXVI:**60, 116, 123
 Bayḥarah b. Firās **VI:**121
 Bayhas (in a line of al-Mutalammis'
 poetry) **IV:**144
 Bayhas (*rāwī*) **XXVII:**24
 Ibn Bayhas (adherent to al-
 Mubarqa's rebellion)
XXXIII:204, 206
 Bayhas b. Budayl al-'Ijlī **XXVII:**62
 Bayhas b. Budayl al-Sulamī
XXVII:129
 Bayhas b. Șuhayb al-Jarmī **XVIII:**58,
 59
 Bayhas b. Zumayl al-Kilābī
XXVI:148, 150
 Baykand (Paykand) **XVIII:**178;
XXIII:134–37; **XXV:**67
 battle of **XXV:**51–54
 Baylam (toponym) **XXXVII:**8
 al-Baylaqān (in Arrān) **XXXIII:**90;
XXXIV:124
 Baynūn (Baynīn, fortress, in
 Yemen) **III:**164; **V:**209
 al-Baynūq al-Farghānī **XXXV:**42

- Bayrahā (palace, in Medina) VIII:66
 Bayrūdh (Bīrūdh, Bayrūt, in Khūzistān) XIV:78, 79, 80; XXXVII:4
 Bayrūt. SEE Bayrūdh; Beirut
 al-Bayruzān (commander of Rustam b. Farrukhzād al-Armanī) XII:45, 62, 82, 95, 98, 100, 123
 Baysān (in Palestine) XI:160, 170–72; XII:183
 Bayt İlyā. SEE Jerusalem
 Bayt Jibrīn (Bayt Jibrīl, in Palestine) XI:126
bayt al-māl. SEE treasury
 Bayt al-Maqdis (Bayt al-Muqaddas). SEE Jerusalem
bayt al-qarātīs (document room) XI:161
 Bayt Qurrah (toponym) XXII:105
 Bayt Rūmī (toponym) XXVIII:218
 Baytak (Bītak) bt. Afrīdhūn III:20
 Bayṭarā (toponym) XXII:107
 Bayy b. Jūdhār IV:4, 8, 11, 13, 15
 Bāzabdā (on upper Tigris) XXX:109–10
 Bāzagharī (representative of Khāqān) XXV:56, 57
 Bāzān. SEE Bādhān
 Abū Bazīn al-‘Uqaylī V:232
 Bāziq (Bezek, Canaanite city) III:97
 Bāziq (king of Jerusalem) III:96, 97
 Bazkuwār (Barkuwān, near al-Qādisiyyah) XXXVI:137
 bazmāward (*bizmāward*, kind of meatballs) XXXI:246–47; XXXII:243
 Bāzranjīn (royal family of Fārs) V:4–5
 Bazūghā (northeast of Baghdad) XXXV:66
 Ibn Abī Bazzah. SEE al-Qāsim b. Abī Bazzah
 al-Bazzāq (toponym) XXXVI:194
 beacon system. SEE *manār*
 beads, in traditional healing XXIV:15, 16
 beard(s)
 dyeing of XXVIII:117
 plucking, in punishment XVI:68
 shaving of. SEE shaving heads and beards
 Bedouins VIII:67, 68, 78, 94; IX:2, 3, 28, 31, 36, 40, 49, 149, 151, 152; XII:162; XVI:19; XVIII:188; XXXV:13, 16, 27, 46, 47, 61, 75, 76, 80, 89, 90, 108, 141; XXXIX:220
 SEE ALSO *ahl al-wabar*; Arabs
 Beersheba (Bīr al-Saba') II:23, 65, 128; III:2
 beetles (*jīlān*, *khanāfis*) XII:37; XIX:217
 beets XXXIX:206
 beheading. SEE crucifixion after beheading
 Behrasīr. SEE Bahurasīr
 Beirut (Bayrūt) XXXIX:255
 Belshazzar b. Evilmerodach b. Nebuchadnezzar II:15
 Belshazzar b. Merodakh IV:49
 belt(s)
 of Isaac b. Abraham II:148–49
 zunnār belts (of *ahl al-dhimmah*) XXXIV:89, 90, 94
 benefit. SEE *ni'mah*
 Benjamin b. Jacob (Shaddād) II:135, 136, 149, 167, 169, 170, 172–74, 176–80; IV:20, 61; XII:190; XIII:166
 Berbers (al-Maghāribah, Maghribites) II:16, 17, 21, 127; III:98; IV:123; XV:22–23; XXVI:54, 116, 240; XXVII:148, 197; XXXI:142; XXXIII:113, 191; XXXIV:19, 79, 81, 122–23, 139, 203; XXXV:1, 4, 11, 14, 31, 32, 39, 42, 43, 44, 48, 49, 50, 53, 55, 60, 61, 63, 67, 69, 70, 72, 77, 79, 82,

Berbers (continued) **XXXV**:90, 91, 96, 100, 121, 131, 140, 143, 154, 164; **XXXVI**:55, 81, 93–95, 97, 98, 104, 106; **XXXVII**:124, 162, 164; **XXXVIII**:31, 115, 151, 198, 202, 206
 SEE ALSO al-Waddāḥiyah

Berechiah b. Hananiah **IV**:66, 67

Berechiah b. Zerubabel b. Shealtiel **IV**:68

Bethlehem **IV**:125

Bethuel b. Nahor **II**:61, 131

Bēwarāsb. SEE al-Dāḥḥāk

Bezek. SEE Bāziq

Bible. SEE Ahl al-Kitāb; Ezekiel; Gospels; Psalms; Torah

Ibn Bīd (poet) **XXIV**:62; **XXVI**:136

Bid'ah (songstress) **XXXVIII**:207

al-Bid'ah (between al-'Udhayb and Wāqiṣah) **XIX**:95

Bidarafsh (sorcerer) **IV**:73

biers **XXXIX**:167, 169

Bifaharid (Arsacid king) **IV**:100

Bih Ardashīr (on the western side of al-Madā'in) **V**:15–16, 61, 87–88, 376

Bihkanid (seven noble men of the Persian court) **IV**:77

Bihlāyā. SEE Qanṭarat Bihlāyā

Bihqubādh (districts, in Iraq) **XI**:41–42, 179; **XX**:219; **XXII**:74; **XXX**:40

Bihrasīr (south of Baghdad) **V**:15

Bijād (of Banū Sa'd b. Bakr) **IX**:18

Bijād (messenger of Sa'd b. Abī Waqqāṣ) **XII**:122

Bijād b. 'Uthmān (of Banū Dubay'ah) **IX**:61

Bil (construction overseer for Junday Sābūr) **V**:38–39

Abū al-Bilād (*mawlā* of Banū 'Abs) **XXVI**:262

Bilād al-Rūm. SEE Byzantium

Bilādhā (Bilādhā), Abū Anūjūr (king of Farghānah) **XXIV**:170
 SEE ALSO al-Naylān; al-Tār

Bilāl (Abū Bilāl, house owner of al-Kūfah) **XXI**:35, 102

Bilāl (*mawlā* of Abū Bakr al-Ṣiddīq). SEE Bilāl b. Rabāh

Abū Bilāl. SEE Mirdās b. Udayyah

Bilāl b. Asīd al-Haḍramī **XIX**:51, 54

Bilāl b. Abī Burdah **XXV**:44, 63, 130, 185, 186

Bilāl al-Ḍabābī al-Shārī **XXXII**:182

Bilāl b. al-Hārith al-Muzanī **XI**:116; **XIII**:155–56

Bilāl b. Rabāh **II**:30; **VI**:46, 85; **VII**:59; **VIII**:47, 122, 125; **XI**:162; **XII**:177; **XIII**:104, 105, 107, 176; **XXXIX**:44, 290

Bilāl b. Yasār **XXXIX**:100

al-Bilāliyyah (faction, in al-Baṣrah) **XXXVI**:32, 34, 35, 43, 52, 58, 60, 61, 65, 109, 129, 131, 176

Bilbays (in Egypt) **XV**:185

Bildad (friend of Job) **II**:142

Bilhah (concubine of Jacob b. Isaac) **II**:135, 136

Bilhajjāj (of Numayr b. 'Āmir) **XXXIV**:49

Bilqīs (Queen of Sheba) **III**:156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 162, 165; **IV**:78; **V**:174; **XXXIX**:255

Bīmā (in Egypt) **XXXII**:191

Bīmand (in Kirmān) **XV**:69

Bīn. SEE Nahr Bīn
 al-Bīnajān b. al-Marzubān b. Wahriz **V**:252

Bīnak (commander of Ahmad b. Laythawayh) **XXXVI**:197; **XXXVIII**:170

Binduwān (*marzubān* of Bāb al-Abwāb) **XII**:46, 98

Bindūyah (Bindī, maternal uncle of Kisrā II) **V**:303–4, 307, 309–11, 313

Bindūyah b. Biṣṭām **XI**:183

Bi'r Annā (Unā, in Banū Qurayṣah's territory) VIII:28–29
 Bi'r Arīs (Well of Arīs, near Medina) XV:62
 Bi'r al-Ja'd (near al-Kūfah) XXI:34
 Bi'r Khāsif (in Ādharbayjān) IV:17
 Bi'r Marq (in Medina) VI:127
 Bi'r Ma'ūnah, battle of VII:21, 151–56
 Bi'r Maymūn (near Mecca) XVI:46; XXI:208–9; XXVIII:179; XXIX:88, 89, 156, 161, 166; XXXII:32, 33–34
 Bi'r al-Muṭṭalib (near Medina) XXX:21
 Bi'r al-Saba'. SEE Beersheba
birdhawn (war horse, non-Arabian horse) XIV:112; XXXI:54; XXXIX:224
 al-Birdhāwī b. Marzūq al-Shaybānī XXVII:12, 26
 birds
 cranes XXXVII:21, 28
 doves. SEE doves
 eagles II:36–37, 107–9; XIV:41
 fabulous birds. SEE al-'Anqā'
 falcons XXXIII:80; XXXVIII:77
 flock of birds bearing stones, sent on Abrahah's Abyssinian troops V:229, 235
 geese II:26
 hawks. SEE hawks
 hoopoe III:156–59
 hunting with birds I:345; XIV:41; XXXIII:80; XXXV:161; XXXVIII:77
 kudrah (desert bird) XVIII:116
 magpie XII:47–48
 Numidian cranes XXXVII:21, 28
 ornithomancy ('iyāfah) V:331; XII:47–48; XV:225–26; XXII:67; XXIII:22, 170, 205; XXIV:8; XXXVII:176
 ostriches XVIII:109

birds (continued)
 owl, as spirit of the non-avenged XXI:162
 pigeons. SEE pigeons
 quail (*salwā, sumānā*) III:82–83
 raven (crow, *ghurāb*) I:309, 311, 357; XII:47
 sand grouse (*ghuṭāt*) XXII:18–19
 vultures. SEE vultures
 Bīrī (Pīrī, youth raised with Darius' son) IV:87, 88
 Birkat Zalzal (toponym) XXXVI:123
 bīrsām (inflammation of the brain) XII:176
 Bīrūdh. SEE Bayrūdh
 Bīrūnas (of Men of the Cave) IV:156
 biscuits (*ka'k*) XXXIII:52, 54, 64
 Bīshah (in Yemen) VIII:159; IX:72
 bishops VIII:104–5; X:163
 Bishr (*mawlā* of Hishām b. 'Abd al-Malik) XXVI:76
 Bishr (*mawlā* of Banū Kinānah b. 'Awf) XXVI:163
 Bishr (*wālī* of Banū Bakr of Dabbah) X:90, 91
 al-Bishr (al-Zumayl, east of Ruṣāfāt Hāshim) XI:61, 65–66, 126
 Abū Bishr. SEE Bahlūl b. Bishr al-Shaybānī
 Abū Bishr (*rāwī*). SEE Ja'far b. Iyās
 Bishr b. 'Abd al-Malik b. Bishr XXVII:191
 Bishr b. 'Abdallāh al-Asadī XXI:145
 Bishr b. 'Abdallāh al-Hilālī XII:11
 Bishr b. Ādam VII:115; XXXIX:152
 Bishr al-Afshīnī XXXVIII:163, 167, 169, 170, 204, 206
 Bishr b. al-Ajda' al-Hamdānī al-Thawrī XXII:129
 Bishr b. 'Amr b. al-Hārith XXXIX:247
 Bishr b. 'Āsim. SEE Bashīr b. 'Āsim

- Bishr b. al-'Asūs al-Ṭā'ī al-Milqaṭī
XVII:56
- Bishr b. Bakr **VI:102**
- Bishr b. al-Barā' b. Ma'rūr **VIII:123-24**
- Umm Bishr b. al-Barā' b. Ma'rūr
 (Khulaydah bt. Qays b. Thābit)
VIII:124; XXXIX:287
- Bishr b. Bisṭām b. 'Imrān al-Burjumī
XXVII:29, 99, 128
- Bishr al-Buktamīrī **XXXVIII:139**
- Bishr b. Dāwūd b. Yāzid al-Muhallabī **XXXII:106, 175, 179, 189**
- Bishr b. Dihyah al-Baṣrī **XXXIX:125**
- Bishr b. Ghālib al-Asadī **XXII:71, 74, 76**
- Bishr b. Ghiyāth al-Mārisī
XXXII:100-101, 103-4
- Bishr al-Ḥāfi. SEE Bishr b. al-Ḥāritih al-Ḥāfi
- Bishr b. Halbā' al-Āmirī **XXVI:162**
- Bishr b. al-Ḥāritih al-Ḥāfi (al-Ābid), Abū Naṣr **XXXIII:207; XXXIX:331**
- Bishr b. Hārūn (garden owner)
XXXVIII:7
- Bishr b. Hārūn al-Naṣrānī
XXXV:11, 21
- Bishr b. al-Ḥasan al-Sukkarī, Abū Ahmad **XXXIX:142**
- Bishr b. Ḥassān b. Ḥawt **XVI:143**
- Bishr b. Hawdhān al-Jahḍamī
XXV:73, 74
- Bishr b. Abī Ḥawt **XIII:56, 62**
- Bishr b. Ḥawt al-Hamdānī. SEE Bishr b. Sawt al-Hamdānī al-Qābidi
- Bishr b. Hilāl al-Ṣawwāf **III:101, 107, 109**
- Bishr b. 'Imrān **XXXIX:152**
- Bishr b. Ṭsā **XXIII:174; XXIV:6, 48; XXV:182; XXVII:170, 185, 188**
- Bishr b. 'Iṣmāḥ al-Muzanī **XI:164; XVII:52-53**
- Bishr b. Ja'far al-Sa'dī **XXVII:70**
- Bishr b. Jarīr b. 'Abdallāh **XXI:14, 18; XXII:5**
- Bishr b. Job (Dhū al-Kifl) **II:143**
- Bishr b. Jurmüz al-Dabbī **XXV:47, 104, 106, 120; XXVI:265; XXVII:41, 42, 43, 45**
- Bishr b. Khuzaymah al-Asadī
XXVII:171
- Bishr al-Mārisī. SEE Bishr b. Ghiyāth al-Mārisī
- Bishr b. Marwān **XX:62; XXI:191-92, 199, 203, 205, 212, 232-34; XXII:3-5, 7, 11, 13, 23, 71, 96, 157; XXXIX:269**
- Bishr b. Maymūn al-Sharawī
XXVIII:241
- Bishr b. Mu'ādh al-'Aqadī **I:193, 246, 251, 268, 270, 274, 302, 356, 365, 367, 369; II:102, 103, 114, 117, 120, 124, 151, 164, 168, 173, 180; III:17, 54, 89, 100, 143, 146; IV:155, 168, 169; VII:40; VIII:80**
- Bishr (al-Jārūd) b. al-Mu'allā. SEE al-Jārūd b. 'Amr b. Ḥanash b. al-Mu'allā al-'Abdī
- Bishr b. al-Mufadḍal **XXXIX:134, 136**
- Bishr b. al-Munajjim **XXIX:112**
- Bishr b. al-Mundhir al-Bajalī
XXIX:117, 180
- Bishr b. al-Mundhir b. al-Jārūd al-'Abdī **XXIII:69**
- Bishr b. Murrah b. Shurahbīl
XVII:63
- Bishr b. Mutashammis **XV:107**
- Bishr b. Nāfi' **XXVI:207-8**
- Bishr b. Rabī'ah al-Khath'amī
XIII:135
- Bishr b. Rażīn. SEE Razīn b. Bishr
- Bishr b. Sa'īd al-Marthidī **XXXV:30, 31**
- Bishr b. Salm **XXVIII:282**
- Bishr b. al-Samayda' **XXXI:27; XXXIII:11**
- Abū Bishr al-Sarī **XXX:33**

- Bishr b. Sawt al-Hamdānī al-Qābidī,
 Abū Asmā' **XIX**:152, 180; **XXI**:34
- Bishr b. Shurayh (al-Ḥuṭam) b.
 Dubay'ah al-Qaysī **XV**:160
- Bishr b. Sufyān al-Kā'bī **VIII**:70
- Bishr b. 'Ubaydah **XXVI**:32
- Bishr b. 'Umārah I:252, 258, 261,
 264, 266, 269
- Bishr b. 'Umayr **XXVI**:160
- Bishr b. Unayf al-Riyāḥī **XXV**:107,
 126, 127
- Bishr b. al-Waddāḥ, Abū al-
 Haytham **IX**:159
- Bishr b. al-Walīd b. 'Abd al-Malik
 XXIII:217–19; **XXVI**:141, 250
- Ibn Bishr b. al-Walīd b. 'Abd al-
 Malik **XXVI**:141
- Bishr b. al-Walīd al-Kindī
 XXXII:137, 210–11, 215–16, 220–
 22
- Bishr b. Zayd al-Bawlānī **XVII**:116
- Bishr b. Zunbūr al-Azdī **XXV**:47
- Bishtāb b. Luhrāsb (legendary
 Iranian ruler) **III**:5; **IV**:43, 45–47,
 71–74, 76–77, 79, 81–82, 85–86;
 V:390
- Bistām (in Qūmis) **XIV**:28
- Bistām (dihqān of Burs) **XIII**:3
- Bistām (father of Bindūyah and
 Tīrūyah) **XI**:183
- Bistām (ışbahbadh of al-Sawād)
 V:91
- Bistām (maternal uncle of Kisrā II)
 V:303–4, 307, 309–10, 313
- Bistām (Shawdhab, Khārijite rebel).
 SEE Shawdhab
- Abū Bistām (Yaḥyā b. 'Abd al-
 Raḥmān al-Tamīmī) **XXXIX**:311–
 12
- Umm Bistām (wife of Mas'ūd b.
 'Amr al-Azdī) **XX**:22
- Bistām b. 'Amr al-Taghlībī
 XXIX:180, 193, 203
- Bistām al-Bayhaṣī **XXVII**:9, 10
- Bistām b. Jūdharz **IV**:17
- Bistām b. Kazdahman **IV**:15
- Bistām b. Maṣqalah b. Hubayrah al-
 Shaybānī **XXI**:142–43; **XXII**:27–
 28; **XXIII**:37, 38, 43–44, 47–48, 69
- Bistām b. Muslim **II**:163
- Bistām b. Qays **X**:88
- Bītak. SEE Baytak
- al-Bītān (between al-Shuqūq and
 al-Tha'labiyyah) **XXXVIII**:177
- Bītān b. Bishr **XIII**:38
- Bītiq (in Nahr Jawbar district)
 XI:184
- Bitlāyus. SEE Vittelius
- bītrīq. SEE baṭrīq
- Bīwarasb (Bīwarāsb). SEE al-Ḍāḥḥāk
- Bīward. SEE Abīward
- Bīzan b. Bayy **IV**:12, 15, 99, 100
- bizmāward. SEE bazmāward
- B.k.sūm (? , ethnic group)
 XXXIV:141
- black color symbolism **XXXI**:106,
 127, 184, 229
- flags **XXVII**:30, 65; **XXVIII**:208,
 209; **XXXIV**:96; **XXXVI**:58;
 XXXVII:130
- garments **XXVII**:65, 171, 186–87;
 XXVIII:265; **XXXI**:56, 106;
 XXXII:61–62, 67, 73, 95, 131;
 XXXIII:32; **XXXIV**:16
- SEE ALSO al-Musawwidah
- Black Corner (of al-Ka'bah). SEE al-
 Rukn
- black people (*al-sūdān*, *al-asāwidah*)
 II:11, 20, 21; **IV**:123; **V**:106;
 XIII:96, 177; **XXVIII**:231–35;
 XXXII:33; **XXXIV**:19, 23, 141;
 XXXVI:37
- SEE ALSO al-Zanj
- Black Stone (of al-Ka'bah) **I**:297,
 303, 362; **II**:70; **VI**:53, 57–58, 101,
 162; **VIII**:135; **XII**:195; **XX**:112,
 123, 133; **XXXIX**:64
- SEE ALSO al-Rukn
- blind people, providing for
 XXVI:103

Blind Tigris (Dijlah al-'Awrah, river) V:331–35; XXXVII:33–34, 38–39, 41

SEE ALSO Fayd al-Basrah

blood

burial of martyrs without ritual washing XII:107
on copy of al-Qur'an XV:205–6, 216, 218
first blood shed in Islam VI:88–89
in urine XXVIII:260
water turning into blood III:59–60, 66, 67

Blood Canal. SEE Nahr Dam

blood money (*diyah*) VIII:55, 91, 161, 181, 184, 190; X:49, 78, 91, 98, 102, 112–15; XX:42, 43, 45; XXIV:56; XXXIX:61, 223
SEE ALSO *ma'qil*

blood revenge (law of retaliation) IX:21–22, 112; XIV:108; XXXIX:61, 98, 219

bloodletting (phlebotomy) and cupping V:380; XXVIII:133–34; XXXIII:207; XXXIV:221; XXXV:158, 162; XXXVIII:142–43

blue eyes XXI:139

B.n.dū (? , king of Maysān) V:13

B.n.j.r (? , ethnic group) V:151, 153

boasting match. SEE *mufākharah*

boats and ships

bawārij (deep water vessels)

XXXV:63

harrāqah (fire boat) XXX:225; XXXI:184, 187, 189–90, 199–200, 226–27; XXXIV:85; XXXV:31; XXXVI:199; XXXVII:114

ishtiyām (ship master) XXXV:63

Jannābī barges XXXVI:122

jāribiyah (flat-bottomed vessel)

XXXVI:46

al-kāravān (transport boats)

XXXVI:52

boats and ships (continued)

ma'ābir (ferries) XXXVII:13

mujawniḥāt (reed boats)

XXXVI:46

qayrawānāt (supply ships)

XXXVI:125

rafts, of waterskins XXXIII:182

raqqiyah (transport boat)

XXXVII:119

ṣalghah (large transport boat)

XXXVI:175; XXXVII:19

seagoing vessels XXXVIII:91

shabbārah (river boat) XXXV:49, 68

shadhāh (pl. *shadhawāt*, war

barge) XXXI:190; XXXVI:56, 137–38, 145, 154–55, 175–80

passim; XXXVII:94–101

passim, 106–38 *passim*;

XXXVIII:82, 190

SEE ALSO Day of the Barges

shalandiyah vessels XXXIV:125, 126

sumariyyah (galley) XXXVI:41,

49–50, 145, 175–80 *passim*;

XXXVII:13–29 *passim*

zallālah (zulāl, swift river craft)

XXXIII:207; XXXVII:114

zawraq (small boat, skiff)

XXXI:13; XXXI:190;

XXXIII:10; XXXIV:182;

XXXVII:119

zaww (gondola) XXX:222;

XXXIII:11

boils (ailment) XII:83

Book of God XVII:29, 37, 78, 79, 82, 83, 85, 86, 93, 100–101, 111, 117, 119, 136, 150, 152, 159, 172, 178, 180, 189, 191, 219; XVIII:2, 46, 78, 120, 176; XX:92, 98, 99, 100, 103, 113, 136, 154, 191, 194, 217
SEE ALSO al-Qur'an

booksellers XXXVII:176

booty (*fay'*, *nafal*) VIII:123, 130; XII:167–68, 220; XIII:154–56, 159, 203, 204; XIII:44–51, 66, 104, 113, 120, 136; XIV:18, 22, 26, 27, 33, 34, 60, 66, 67, 72, 77, 82, 84, 107, 142; XV:7, 61, 134, 157, 222; XVII:45, 48, 112, 114, 137, 167, 210; XVIII:11, 46, 81; XX:14, 38, 100, 127, 187, 212; XXI:11–13, 203, 205; XXII:15, 34–35, 75, 87, 95, 132, 140; XXIII:192; XXVII:114, 119; XXIX:112, 131, 134, 154, 187, 206; XXXI:67, 205
 at Amghīshiyā XI:26
 at Badr VII:63–64, 65
 at Buāth VIII:38–39
 at al-Buwayb XI:206, 207, 210, 211
 division of VII:63–64, 65; VIII:38–39, 128–30, 151; IX:26–38, 66; X:17, 44, 51, 59, 129, 130, 133, 145, 146, 148, 149, 152, 154, 156, 159, 163, 184–88; XI:17, 98, 167–68, 206, 207, 210, 211; XII:57; XIII:24, 27, 29–36, 42–47, 56, 108, 136, 182–84, 191, 200, 211, 212, 214, 217; XXVII:114, 153
 SEE ALSO *khums*
fay' *al-riyāḥ* ('plunder of the winds') V:394
 gifts to women VIII:126
 at Ḥunayn IX:26–38, 72
 at Jalūlā' XIII:44–51
 at Khaybar VIII:128–30
khums (fifth of the booty) VII:20, 87, 99; VIII:38–39, 128, 130; IX:30, 32, 75, 87, 196; X:59, 154, 156, 157, 185, 188; XI:14, 25; XII:27, 41, 138, 160–61, 168, 178, 206, 207; XIII:27, 211; XIV:22, 77, 80; XXIII:17; XXXI:248; XXXIX:75, 183
 of Kisrā XI:36, 40, 184

booty (continued)
 at al-Madā'in XIII:24–36
 at al-Madhār XI:15, 17, 18
mirbā' (setting one-quarter of the booty aside for the leader) IX:64
 at Nihāwand XIII:211, 212, 214, 217
 at al-Qādisiyyah XII:57, 113, 128–29, 154–56, 159, 204
safī (first pick, in division of booty) VII:87; IX:75
 at Takrīt XIII:56
 at al-Yarmūk XI:98
 SEE ALSO *ahl al-fay'*
 border regions. SEE frontier districts
 Borsippa. SEE Burs
 Bosphorus V:327; XV:94
 boundaries
 of al-Haram (*a'lām al-Haram*) XXXIX:93
 between two kingdoms III:24
 bowing (prostration, as part of prayer ritual). SEE *rak'ah*; *sajdah*
 bows and arrows
banjakān (five-arrow volley) V:247
 divining arrows VI:3–5; IX:10; XXXIV:92
gharab (silver arrow) XXXV:70
 hazelwood bow XXVIII:258
nāwakī (*nāwakiyyah*) bows and arrows XXXV:61, 95; XXXVII:43, 59, 60, 102
 of Prophet Muhammad IX:154
 repair of XXII:56
 Sasanian bow case V:263
shawḥat (hardwood tree of which bows are made) IX:120, 154
 symbolism of XXIII:94
 SEE ALSO archery; *al-maysir*
 boxthorn (*awsaj*, *Lycium* sp.) III:50, 51; XXI:149

- bracelets. SEE neck chains and bracelets
- brain, inflammation of XII:176
- '.b.rās.yār (tax payment arrangement) V:260
- bread
dry biscuit (*ka'k*) XXXIII:52, 54, 64
first bread baked in ashes I:298
flat bread (*ruqāq*) XI:24–25
kakkah (white bread) XII:170
wheat bread XXXIX:155
- bread soup. SEE *tharīd*
- breakfast (of dates and water) XXXIX:125
- breastplates (*jawāshīn*, *tannūr ḥadīd*) III:136; X:128; XXVIII:197; XXXV:45; XXXVI:60, 87, 131
- bridal gift. SEE dowry
- Bridge, Battle of. SEE Battle of the Bridge
- Bridge Gate. SEE Bāb al-Jisr
- bridges
arched bridge (masonry bridge, *qanṭarah*) XXI:68; XXII:94; XXXIII:85; XXXV:10, 42, 76, 83, 85; XXXVI:62, 123, 144, 182, 206; XXXVII:2 of Baghdad XXX:219; XXXI:131; XXXII:18; XXXIV:84; XXXVI:16, 19, 202; XXXVII:152, 159, 168; XXXVIII:7, 39, 43, 45, 73, 82, 111, 144, 152
crown of the bridge (*kursī al-jisr*) XXX:95
double bridge of boats, in Baghdad XXXI:131; XXXII:18; XXXVI:19, 202
pontoon bridge (*jisr*) XIII:3, 4; XXXVII:30, 35, 38, 61, 85–86
of Ra's al-Jälüt XXI:68
- bridges (continued)
teakwood bridge XXXVII:96, 99–100
- SEE ALSO entries beginning with Jisr; Qanṭarat/Qanāṭır
- brocade (*dībāj*, *dabīq*, *buzyūn*) I:349; XII:92; XXIX:144; XXX:264; XXXV:59
- brotherhood bond (*mu'ākhāh*) XXXIX:20, 27, 30, 40, 105
- B.r.w.m.y.d. al-'Awrā' (mother of Bābak al-Khurramī) XXXIII:90
- Bu'āth (in Medina) VII:97
battle of VI:123, 124; VIII:36; X:8, 179
SEE ALSO Hāṭib, War of
- Būdan (army general) XXXVII:78
- al-Budandūn (Badandūn, Podandos, river and place, in Cilicia) XXXII:146; XXX:295; XXXII:222, 224; XXXIII:127; XXXIV:43; XXXVI:190
- al-Budāt (Badāt, near al-Kūfah) XXI:138
- al-Budayd (in north central Arabia) X:182
- Budayḥ (singer) XVIII:224
- Abū Budayl. SEE Waddāḥ b. Ḥabīb b. Budayl
- Ibn Budayl. SEE 'Abdallāh b. Budayl
- Budayl b. Maysarah XXXIX:125
- Budayl b. Warqā' al-Khuzā'ī VIII:75–76, 162, 163, 164, 168, 171, 175; IX:20
- Budayl b. Yahyā XXVIII:262
- Buddhist shrines. SEE al-Nawbahār
- Būdh Ardashīr. SEE Ḥazzah
- Bughā al-Kabīr (Bughā the Elder) XXXII:158; XXXIII:19–20, 24, 36–43, 77, 126–27, 176, 178, 192; XXXIV:17, 19–20, 22, 26, 36, 45–51, 116, 121–24, 151, 156, 176, 178, 210, 212; XXXV:1, 6; XXXVI:85

- Bughā al-Şagħir al-Sharābī (Bughā the Younger) **XXXIV**:34, 62, 68, 78–81, 86–88, 105, 115–16, 178–81, 212; **XXXV**:1, 2, 5, 7, 8, 11, 12, 13, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 34, 44, 45, 46, 64, 67, 78, 92, 95, 96, 99, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 122, 123, 124, 143, 146, 152, 153, 154; **XXXVI**:88, 90
- Bughā al-Sharābī. SEE Bughā al-Şagħir al-Sharābī
- Bughā the Elder. SEE Bughā al-Kabīr
- Bughā the Younger. SEE Bughā al-Şagħir al-Sharābī
- Bughrāj (commander) **XXXVI**:120, 122, 126, 127, 130, 168; **XXXVII**:28–29, 47
- Buhayl (in India) I:292
- al-Buħayrah (island, in the Caspian Sea) **XV**:45; **XXIV**:47–51
- Buħrān (mine, above al-Fur')
- VII:19, 21, 88, 93
- Banū Buħtur **XVIII**:140, 160
- al-Buħturī (al-Buħturī al-Ṭāħi), Abū ‘Ubādah **XXXI**:244; **XXXIII**:195; **XXXIV**:166; **XXXV**:119
- building materials I:341; **XIII**:67, 68
- buildings, height of **XIII**:68
- al-Bujah (ethnic group)
- XXXIV**:140–45
- Abū Bujayd Nāfi' b. al-Aswad
- XIII**:15, 52
- Bujayr (poet, of Banū Ṭayyi')
- XII:107
- Banū Bujayr **XVIII**:19
- Bujayr b. al-‘Abd b. ‘Alqamah al-Tagħlibī XI:54
- Bujayr b. ‘Abdallāh al-Muslī
- XXI**:105–8
- Bujayr b. Duljah **XVI**:144, 149, 150
- Bujayr b. Iyās b. ‘Abdallāh b. ‘Abd Yālīl. SEE al-Fujā’ah al-Sulamī
- Bukayr b. ‘Abdallāh b. al-Ashajj
- XXXIX**:237, 335
- Bukayr b. ‘Abdallāh al-Laythī
- XII:26, 27, 125, 146, 147; **XIII**:4, 5; XIV:3, 22, 26, 31–34, 37
- Bukayr b. al-Akhnas I:217
- Bukayr al-Asamm (the Deaf One, poet, of Banū al-Ḥārith b. ‘Ubādah) V:367–68
- Bukayr b. Hārūn al-Bajalī **XXII**:140, 145–47
- Bukayr b. Ḥayy al-Taymī **XIX**:139
- Bukayr b. Ḥumrān al-Āḥmarī
- XVIII**:139; **XIX**:54–55, 57, 61
- Bukayr b. Māħān **XXV**:25, 29, 125, 171, 172; **XXVI**:66–67, 237–38; **XXVII**:27, 62, 174, 175
- Bukayr b. al-Math’ābah al-Asadī
- XIX**:87
- Bukayr b. Mismār **XXXIX**:337
- Bukayr b. al-Mu’tamir **XXXI**:230–31
- Bukayr b. Rabīah b. Tharwān al-Dabbī **XXIII**:48, 70
- Bukayr b. al-Shammākh **XXI**:217
- Bukayr b. Wishāħ (Wassāj) al-Sa’di
- XX**:78, 79, 177, 178; **XXI**:210–12, 234; **XXII**:7–8, 10–11, 165–75, 196–200; **XXIII**:94
- Būkfārasb (name of Alexander the Great's steed) IV:92
- Bukhārā (Bukhārans) **XVIII**:178, 179; **XXII**:166–67, 189; **XXIII**:90–91, 96–97, 100, 135, 137–38, 146–47, 150, 152, 176–77, 197, 205, 216; **XXIV**:49, 150; **XXV**:14, 29, 47, 48, 50, 52, 65, 88, 122, 189; **XXVI**:26, 29, 31, 46, 264; **XXVII**:75, 197, 203, 206; **XXVIII**:60; **XXX**:297; **XXXI**:53, 55; **XXXVIII**:201
- Bukhārā al-Aħħa (Upper Bukhārā)
- XXIII**:135
- Bukhārā-khudāh **XXXIII**:49, 56–58, 60–62, 64, 68–69
- Bukhārā-khudāh (Bukhār Khudāh, Tughshādah, Ṭūq Shādah, ruler of Bukhārā) **XXIII**:177; **XXV**:40,

- Bukhārā-khudāh (continued)
XXV:53; **XXVI**:29–30, 264;
XXVII:95, 100
- Bukhārans. SEE *Bukhārā*
- al-Bukhāriyyah (military force)
XX:14, 18, 44; **XXVI**:46;
XXXIII:155
- Bukht Nāṣir (Bukht Naṣṣar). SEE
Nebuchadnezzar
- Bukhātshah **XXXIII**:132
- Bukhtināṣṣar. SEE *Nebuchadnezzar*
- Bukhīshū‘, Abū Jibrīl (Bukhīshū‘
 al-Akbar) **XXIX**:20, 128
- Bukhīshū‘ b. Jibrīl **XXX**:202;
XXXIV:152–53, 164; **XXXVI**:71
- Bukhtīyya camels **XXIV**:149
- Bukhīrashah. SEE *Nebuchadnezzar*
- Buktamir (Buktimur, Baktimir) b.
 Tāṣhtamir **XXXVI**:161;
XXXVII:5, 7, 46, 167; **XXXVIII**:22
- Būlaq (Byzantine fortress)
XXIII:134
- Bulbul (salt flat worker) **XXXVI**:39
- Bulghars **II**:26; **XXXI**:19
 SEE ALSO *al-Burjān*; Slavs
- Bulls, Day of. SEE *Yawm al-Abāqir*
- Bulqayn. SEE *Banū al-Qayn* b. Jasr
- Būlus (Byzantine fortress)
XXIII:134
- Bunān b. ‘Amr al-Ḍārib **XXXIV**:174,
 176–78, 180, 224
- Bunānah (wife of al-Ḥakam al-
 Quraṣī) **VIII**:41
- Banū Bunānah **XXXIX**:236
- Bunānah bt. Abī Yazīd b. ‘Āsim al-
 Azdī **XXI**:125–26
- Bunayy b. Nafīs **XXXVIII**:196
- Būnāzīr b. Noah **II**:18
- bundār (purchaser of land tax
 produce) **XXX**:187; **XXXIII**:142
 SEE ALSO tax collectors
- Bundār al-‘Ilj **XIII**:184–87
- Bundār b. Mūsā al-Ṭabarī **XXXV**:42,
 45, 48, 49, 56, 105, 124, 147, 148,
 149
- Bunduqah. SEE *Muhammad* b.
Kumushjür
- Bunjīkath (near Samarqand)
XXIV:171
- al-Bunyān (in Khūzistān) **XIII**:124,
 131
- Būq. SEE *Nahr Būq*
- Buqayin b. Yaqtān b. Eber **II**:17
- Buqaylah (al-Hārith) **XI**:30–31
- Banū Buqaylah **V**:349; **XI**:7
- Ibn Buqaylah. SEE ‘Amr b. ‘Abd al-
 Masiḥ b. Qays b. Ḥayyān b. al-
 Hārith
- Buqrāt b. Ashūṭ (Bagrat son of
 Ashot Bagratuni) **XXXIV**:113–14
- Būr. SEE *Nahr Būr*
- al-Burak b. ‘Abdallāh **XVII**:213–14,
 223
- Būrān (Persian detachments)
XIII:7
- Būrān bt. al-Ḥasan b. Sahl
XXXII:82, 153–58
- Būrāndukht (bt. Kisrā II) **V**:372,
 399, 403–5; **XI**:176–79, 182–83,
 186, 203, 222
- al-Burāq (mounted by Abraham
 and Berechiah) **II**:92, 126; **IV**:68
- Burayd b. ‘Abdallāh b. Abī Burdah b.
 Abī Mūsā al-Ash’arī **IX**:17
- Burayd b. Abī Maryam **XXXIX**:128
- Abū Buraydah **XXXIX**:69
- Ibn Buraydah. SEE ‘Abdallāh b.
 Buraydah
- Abū Buraydah b. ‘Awf **XVII**:50
- Buraydah b. al-Ḥuṣayb b. ‘Abdallāh
 al-Aslamī **I**:180; **VIII**:119, 120;
XXXIX:70–71, 290
- Buraydah b. Sufyān b. Farwah al-
 Aslamī **II**:88; **III**:68; **VII**:133;
VIII:85; **IX**:56
- Burayh (Ibrāhīm b. Muḥammad b.
 Ismā‘īl al-Hāshimī) **XXXVI**:108,
 127–29, 134, 157, 161, 162;
XXXVII:13

Ibn Burayh. SEE Ibrāhīm b. Ṭsā b. al-Manṣūr
 Ibn Burayhah. SEE Ibrāhīm b. Ṭsā b. al-Manṣūr
 Buraykah (Khārijite) XXVII:181
 Buraykah bt. ‘Abd al-Ḥamīd XXVIII:158
 Burayr b. Ḥuḍayr al-Hamdānī XIX:119, 121, 130, 132–33
 Buraysh al-Qurayṭ XXXVI:33
 Burāzah b. Bīfaghān IV:15
 Burd (*mawlā* of Saīd b. al-Musayyab) XXXIX:216
 Burd b. Ḥārithah al-Yashkurī V:365–66
 Burd b. Labīd XXVIII:261
burd hibarāh (striped Yemeni cloak) IX:203
burdah (Prophet Muḥammad's cloak) XXXI:11, 186, 196, 199–200; XXXV:99, 101, 108
 al-Burdah (name of Prophet Muḥammad's camel) IX:152
 Abū Burdah (brother of Abū Mūsā al-Ash’arī) XXXIX:147
 Abū Burdah (Companion of the Prophet) XIII:174
 Abū Burdah b. ‘Awf al-Azdī XIX:168
 Umm Burdah bt. al-Mundhir IX:39
 Abū Burdah b. Abī Mūsā al-Ash’arī IX:17; XVIII:140, 141, 219; XXII:80, 186, 195; XXIII:13; XXXIX:307
 Abū Burdah b. Niyār VII:111; IX:148; XXXIX:155, 283
 bureau. SEE entries beginning with *Dīwān*
 burial. SEE funerary practices
 al-Burj (caliphal ring) XXXV:114
 Burj al-Ḥamām XXIII:204
 Burj al-İsbahbadh (İşbahbadh's fortress) XXXIII:139
 SEE ALSO Qidh al-İsbahbadh

al-Burjān (Bulghars of the Middle Volga region) II:17; V:162; XXIV:42
 SEE ALSO Bulghars
 Burkān, Abū Ṣāliḥ XXXIX:306
 burning
 of Abraham II:58–61
 public burning of corpses XXXIV:147
 burnus (hooded cloak) XVII:139; XVIII:137, 219
 Burs (Borsippa) XI:120; XII:50; XIII:2–3
 Bursān. SEE Abrusān
 Burzāfrāh b. Kayqāwus IV:8–11, 14
 Buṣbuhrā b. Ṣalūbā XI:3–4, 7, 191; XIII:3
 al-Busfurrajān (Vaspurakan) XXXIV:116
 Būshanj (Pūshang) XVIII:85; XXXVI:151
 Bushayr b. ‘Abd al-Raḥmān b. Bushayr al-‘Ijlī XXI:145
 al-Bushīr (toponym) XXXVII:39
 Bushrā (companion of Joseph b. Jacob) II:151, 152
 Bushrā bt. Qays b. Abī al-Kaysam X:190
 Bushūtan (son of Bishtāsb) IV:73
 Būṣīr (village, in Egypt) XXVII:170, 173, 174
 busr (fresh dates) XXXIII:210
 Busr b. ‘Amr VI:15
 Busr b. Abī Arṭāt XI:110; XVI:184; XVII:148, 206–8; XVIII:14, 15, 16, 26, 32, 71, 96, 122, 165, 222, 223; XXXIX:74
 Busr b. Abī Ruhm al-Juhanī XI:20, 43, 205; XII:30, 65, 88, 132
 Busr b. Saīd XXXIX:203, 304
 Busr b. ‘Ubaydallāh XVIII:16; XXXIX:101
 Buṣrā V:270, 282, 327; VI:44; VIII:101; IX:58; XI:103, 108, 116,

- Buṣrā (continued) XI:126, 128; XXXI:216; XXXV:61; XXXVIII:158
- Banū Busrah XXXIV:49
- Ibn Busrah. SEE Umar b. Hubayrah al-Fazārī
- Busrah bt. Ḥassān al-‘Adawī XXIV:187
- Bust (in Sijistān) XXIII:6, 50; XXIX:62; XXXVIII:195, 196
- Bustān (near Junbulā') XXXV:16, 17
- Bustān Ibn ‘Āmir (Bustān Ibn Ma‘mar, Garden of Ibn ‘Āmir, al-Bustān) XXVII:211; XXIX:89; XXXII:21, 38; XXXIV:21; XXXVII:127; XXXVIII:187
- Bustān Bishr b. Hārūn (in Baghdad) XXXVIII:7
- Bustān al-Hādī. SEE Bustān Mūsā
- Bustān Ibn al-Ḥarūrī (near Baghdad) XXXV:82, 83
- Bustān Khalīl b. Hāshim (Garden of Khalīl b. Hāshim, in Baghdad) XXXII:104
- Bustān Mu‘nisah (in Baghdad) XXXI:188, 195
- Bustān Mūsā (in Baghdad) XXXI:184, 187, 226; XXXII:96; XXXVII:13
- Bustān Ibn Mūsā b. Bughā (below Wāsiṭ) XXXVII:14
- Bustān Mūsā al-Hādī. SEE Bustān Mūsā
- Bustān Umm al-Qāsim (Garden of Umm al-Qāsim, in Baghdad) XXIX:149
- Bustān al-Qass (in Baghdad) XXVIII:242
- Bustān ‘Ubaydallāh b. Abī Bakrah (in al-Baṣrah) XXII:184
- Bustān Zā’idah (Garden of Zā’idah, in al-Kūfah) XX:204; XXII:111
- al-Buṭāḥ (in Najd) X:53, 60, 98–100, 105, 106, 139
- al-Buṭayn al-Laythī XXI:98
- al-Buṭayn b. Umayyah al-Bajalī al-Ḥimṣī XXXII:163–64
- butchers (*jazzārūn*) XXXVI:181; XXXVII:127
- SEE ALSO al-Dhabbāḥūn; slaughter-board
- Buṭhān (in Medina) XXVIII:117, 147–48, 197; XXIX:134
- Buṭnān Ḥabīb (near Aleppo) XXI:134, 155, 167, 171
- butter. SEE clarified butter
- al-Buṭūn (of Banū Tamīm) X:85–87, 140; XXII:8, 200
- butūt (head wraps) XXVIII:19
- Buwānah, idol at VI:66
- Buwāt, expedition of VII:13, 15; IX:116
- Buway‘ (mawlā of Naṣr b. Mu‘awiyah) XXVII:66
- al-Buwayb (in Egypt) XV:194
- al-Buwayb (in Iraq), battle of XI:196–212, 220; XII:42
- SEE ALSO Day of Mihrān
- Būyanah (village, near Marw) XXII:169
- al-Buzākhah (in Najd) X:52, 60–62, 64, 73, 74, 76, 77, 99
- Ibn Buzay‘ah. SEE Shaddād b. al-Mundhir b. al-Ḥārith b. Wa‘lah al-Dhuhlī
- Būzbārah (deputy of al-Afshīn) XXXIII:79–80, 83, 89
- Buzgala pass. SEE Bāb al-Ḥadīd (in Khurāsān)
- Buzmājan (near Samarqand) XXIV:171, 179
- buzurg *framadhbār* (*buzurjframadhbār*, chief minister among the later Sasanians) IV:14; V:9, 99, 105
- Buzurj-Jushnās XXXIII:172–74
- Buzurj Sābūr (Buzurg Sābūr, Buzurjsābūr, Buzurjshābūr) V:56; XXVII:135; XXXII:67; XXXVIII:42
- SEE ALSO ‘Ukbarā'

- buzurjframadhār*. SEE *buzurg*
framadhār
 Buzurjmihr al-Hamadhānī XII:102
buzyūn (brocade) XXX:264
 B.yār (in a line of Thābit Qutnāh al-'Atakī's verse) XXIII:229
 Byzantine emperor XV:23, 27–28;
 XXI:169; XXIII:142, 149–50;
 XXXV:9
 Byzantine empress XV:28
 Byzantine frontier districts. SEE
thughūr
 Byzantines. SEE Byzantium
 Byzantium (Byzantines, Romans,
 al-Rūm, Bilād al-Rūm, Banū al-
 Asfar) II:17, 18, 20, 21, 24, 26, 27,
 110, 133, 134, 136, 137, 140; IV:44,
 47, 82, 84–85, 94, 97–98, 123–25,
 158, 167, 171; V:2, 28, 30, 51, 59–
 60, 63–65, 84, 103, 108, 137, 143,
 159, 244, 299, 304, 317–18, 320,
 324–27, 325, 378, 394, 400, 404;
 VI:46; VIII:12, 100, 101, 103, 104–
 7, 153, 154, 156; IX:47, 48, 57, 73,
 74, 99; XI:36, 67, 76, 81–83, 85–86,
 88–89, 94, 97–98, 100, 102–4,
 107–8, 112–13, 115, 126–27, 159–
 61, 164, 169–71; XII:15, 132, 133,
 134, 174–78, 179, 180, 181, 182,
 185, 187, 191, 192, 195, 196, 197,
 198; XIII:54, 55, 69, 75, 79–91, 96,
 152, 154, 158, 164, 169–71, 176,
 198, 216; XIV:32; XV:9–11, 13, 23,
 26, 29–31, 71, 74, 76, 111, 208;
 XVIII:20, 32, 71, 87, 88, 91, 94, 96,
 122, 165, 166, 169, 172, 180, 183,
 191, 192, 199, 216, 221; XIX:48,
 50; XXI:169, 233–34; XXII:12, 126,
 182; XXIII:72, 134, 140, 142, 146,
 149–50, 184; XXIV:28, 30, 42, 60,
 74, 164, 167, 192; XXV:8, 33, 64,
 96, 97, 100, 102, 111, 125, 131;
 XXVI:3, 55, 81, 120, 169;
 XXVIII:8, 25, 48, 49, 69, 243–44;
 XXIX:13, 49, 66, 70, 92, 105, 170,
- 198, 203, 206, 210, 214–15, 220–
 21, 223, 235, 238, 240; XXX:39,
 167–68, 238–40, 257, 261–64,
 267–68, 290, 306–7; XXXII:29, 45,
 144, 165, 184–85, 187–88, 194–97,
 198–99, 224, 257; XXXIII:3, 11,
 126; XXXIV:38–43, 124–27, 137–
 40, 146, 156, 164–65, 169, 170,
 204, 205, 208; XXXV:8, 9, 11, 87;
 XXXVI:135, 142, 162, 203;
 XXXVII:1–2, 7, 47, 79, 124, 143–
 44, 145, 152–53, 157; XXXVIII:18,
 31–33, 65, 73, 74, 84, 91, 97, 120,
 133, 147, 148, 151, 153–55, 171,
 172, 180, 181, 185, 193, 195, 200,
 206; XXXIX:6, 40, 108, 263
- C
- Caesar (Qaysar, generic title for
 Roman/Byzantine rulers) III:22;
 V:28, 64–65, 157, 159, 205–7, 211,
 220–21, 236–37, 253, 309, 315,
 327, 329–30; VIII:16, 77, 94, 98,
 100; IX:64, 67, 99; XV:61;
 XVIII:168–69, 217, 221; XIX:59
- Caesarea (Qaysāriyyah, in
 Palestine) XII:183–86, 193;
 XIII:87, 160; XXI:197; XXV:29, 64,
 97
- caftan (*khaftān*) XXXIII:21
- Cain (Qābil, Qābīn, Qāyin, Qayn) b.
 Adam I:307–17, 331, 335, 337–41,
 343, 346, 347, 366; II:18
- Caleb (Kilāb) b. Jephunneh III:81,
 91, 118, 121, 127
- calendar(s)
- Alexandrine calendar
 XXXVII:149
- Islamic calendar. SEE Islamic era
 lunar calendar. SEE Islamic era
 Persian solar calendar. SEE
 Persian solar calendar
- calf. SEE Golden Calf
- Caligula (Roman emperor). SEE
 Gaius

- caliphal insignia
burdah (Prophet Muḥammad's cloak) **XXXI**:11, 186, 196, 199–200; **XXXV**:99, 101, 108
khātam (Prophet Muḥammad's seal) **XXXI**:11, 186
minbar (Prophet Muḥammad's pulpit) **VIII**:131; **XVIII**:101–2; **XXVIII**:163
qaḍīb (Prophet Muḥammad's staff) **VII**:26; **XV**:183; **XVIII**:101–2; **XXXI**:11, 186, 196, 199–200; **XXXV**:101, 108
- Caliphal Palace (in Sāmarrā)
XXXIV:36, 82, 114, 190
- caliphal rings **XXXV**:114
SEE ALSO signet and seal rings
- call to prayer (*adhān*) **VIII**:125, 158; **IX**:76; **X**:32, 37, 100–103, 107–8; **XXVIII**:236
second call (*iqāmah*) **X**:100–103, 107–8; **XVIII**:22; **XXVIII**:236
SEE ALSO *mu'adhdhin*
- calligraphy **XXXI**:48
SEE ALSO *tirāz*
- caltrops (*ḥasak*) **XIII**:180–81, 187, 188; **XXVIII**:52; **XXXIII**:51
- calumny **XXXII**:115
- camel(s) **X**:28–29, 32, 46–47, 63, 84, 136, 191
Arḥab iyyah camels **XVIII**:108, 109
Bactrian camels **XXIV**:149; **XXXVIII**:150
Bukhtiyya camels **XXIV**:149
Mahriyyah camels **XVI**:50; **XXXIV**:143
prices for **VIII**:151; **XIV**:74; **XXXVIII**:8
of Prophet Muḥammad **VIII**:47, 81; **IX**:54–55, 146, 150–52
as ransom payment **X**:189
sacrificial camels, substitute for **VIII**:137
- sadaqah* camels **X**:34–35, 45, 51–52, 86, 140, 177–79; **XIV**:103, 104, 105; **XVII**:201
of Salmā bt. Rabī'ah **X**:78–79
stray camels **X**:135
symbolic movement of **XXXVIII**:121
tar treatment for **XIV**:141
as source of water for horses **XI**:114, 124
SEE ALSO Battle of the Camel campfires
of Muslims **XXV**:133
of Turks **XXV**:133
- camphor **XII**:32; **XIII**:24; **XXXV**:19; **XXXVI**:94; **XXXIX**:269
- Canaan b. Ham **II**:11, 12, 16
- Canaanites **I**:368; **II**:13, 20, 125, 127, 135, 136, 180; **III**:91, 93, 97, 98, 110
- canals
digging of **XII**:165; **XXXIV**:155; **XXXVI**:200–201
qanāh (subterranean irrigation tunnel) **XXXIII**:152; **XXXVI**:96
SEE ALSO entries beginning with Nahr
- candles, of ambergris **XXXI**:184; **XXXII**:155, 157
candlesticks, in dreams **XX**:57
- candy (*qand*) **XXXIV**:126
- cannibalism **XXXVII**:102; **XXXVIII**:14
- Canopus **XXIX**:176
- canopy (*maḍrab*) **XXXV**:105
- capitation tax. SEE *jizyah*
- Cappadocia (Qadhiqiyah) **V**:29; **XXVI**:3; **XXXVII**:144
- caps. SEE *qalansuwah*
- captives
children as **X**:148, 154, 185
hostages **X**:33, 37–38, 61, 114, 178; **XI**:55

- captives (continued)
- killing of X:186; XVII:124–25, 129–30, 176–77
 - lawfulness of taking captives VII:80–85
 - prisoner exchange X:129–33, 179; XXXIV:38–43, 137–40, 156, 168–70
 - ransom of VII:70, 71–72, 74–75, 81; X:47, 57, 189, 190; XXXVIII:32–33, 153–54, 155, 181, 185
 - slain captives' heads, use of X:103
 - treatment of VII:69–73, 80–85
 - women as X:57, 102, 115, 119, 152, 156, 189–90
- Caracalla (Roman emperor) IV:126
- caravanserai XXXV:122
- carob (*kharrūb, khurnūb*) III:172–74; XXIV:18
- carpets and rugs
- battle commanders sitting on carpets or chairs XIX:213; XXII:102–3, 109–10
 - first wool carpets I:345
 - as indication of person's rank XX:60
 - al-kiswah* (al-Ka'bah's carpet covering) V:232; VI:116; XXIII:181; XXIX:194; XXX:305; XXXII:29, 38; XXXVII:6
 - muṣallā* (caliph's prayer rug) XXXI:196; XXXIII:214
 - SEE ALSO *Šāhib al-Muṣallā*
 - al-qitf* (Bahār-i Kisrā, Persian carpet) XIII:31–35
 - ṭinfisah* XXII:103
- carrion meat XXXIX:151
- carrots XVIII:51
- Carthage IV:123
- Carus (Roman emperor) IV:127
- Mt. Casius. SEE *al-Aqra'*
- Caspian Gates. SEE *Bāb al-Abwāb*
- Caspian Sea (Sea of Daylam and Jurjān) XV:42; XXIV:48; XXXI:102
- castellan. SEE *arjabadh*
- castles. SEE citadels and fortresses
- castration. SEE eunuchs
- catapults. SEE mangonels and ballistas
- cathedral church, in Ṣan‘ā’ V:217–18, 220–21
- SEE ALSO churches
- cattle epidemic (*ṣidām*) XXXIV:137
- Caucasus Mountains (Jabal al-Qabq, Jibāl al-Qabj) V:99; XIV:32, 38
- cavalry X:44, 54, 101, 106, 127, 141, 148, 153, 155, 169, 174, 183, 184
- booty's share of XIV:60
 - of garrison cities XIII:85
 - mujarradāt* (light cavalry) XII:17, 188
 - of the Sasanian army. SEE *al-asāwirah*
 - squadrons (*karādīs*) XI:90; XXVII:52, 55
- Cave, Companions of. SEE *ashāb al-kahf*
- cemeteries
- 'Arzam (in al-Kūfah) XVIII:143
 - al-Baqī'* (Baqī' al-Gharqad, in Medina) V:172; VII:96; IX:168, 169, 204; X:80; XIII:59; XV:246–49, 259–60; XXV:9; XXVIII:155, 199, 217, 233; XXXIX:20, 21, 22, 25, 39, 164, 165, 168, 169, 173, 176, 185, 195, 214, 263
 - Dayr Sal' (Jewish cemetery, in Medina) XV:247
 - Ḩashsh Kawkab (cemetery, in Medina) XV:246, 248–49
 - Ibn Ḥiṣn (Banū Ḥiṣn, in al-Baṣrah) XVI:64; XVIII:83
 - al-Jabbān (in al-Baṣrah) XX:29,

- cemeteries (continued)
- of Jews, in Medina **XV**:247; **XXVIII**:218
 - of al-Khayzurān (in Baghdad) **XXXII**:148; **XXXIX**:253
 - of Banū Māzin (in al-Baṣrah) **XVI**:64
 - of Banū Quraysh (in Baghdad) **XXIX**:49; **XXXII**:148
 - Rahīnah Cemetery (in Baghdad) **XXXV**:91
 - of Shaybān (in al-Baṣrah) **XVIII**:85
 - of Banū Yashkur **XXVIII**:268–69, 271; **XXXVI**:131
 - SEE ALSO *Jabbānat Banī Yashkur*
 - SEE ALSO funeral practices; graves; *jabbānah* and entries beginning with *Jabbānat*
 - census techniques **XXIX**:70
 - Ceylon (Sarandib) **I**:292; **V**:264
 - chaining of soldiers, in warfare **XII**:53; **XIII**:182, 216
 - chair(s)
 - of ‘Alī b. Abī Ṭālib **XXI**:44, 68–73
 - battle commanders sitting on carpets or chairs **XIX**:213; **XXII**:102–3, 109–10
 - chamber pages. SEE *ghilmān al-ḥujar*
 - chamberlain. SEE *ḥājib*
 - Chancellery Bureau. SEE *Dīwān al-Rasā'il*
 - chariot. SEE glass chariot
 - check (financial instrument). SEE *sakk*
 - cheerfulness, as blessing **XXXIX**:153
 - chess and chessplayers **XXX**:240; **XXXV**:133; **XXXVI**:31
 - chickpeas **XXI**:72
 - children
 - adopted children, name giving to **XXXIX**:9–10
 - children (continued)
 - as captives, in warfare **X**:148, 154, 185
 - haŷn* (baseborn) **XXIII**:195
 - infanticide (*wa'd al-banāt*) **XII**:37; **XVIII**:107
 - killing of **XVII**:124–25
 - Musaylimah b. Ḥabīb's laws on **X**:94
 - number of Adam and Eve's children **I**:317, 364–65
 - orphans **XXVII**:153; **XXXIX**:157
 - stipend (*rizq al-faṭm*) **XXIV**:97
 - tahñik* ritual (to invoke blessings on newborns) **X**:111; **XXXIX**:63
 - Children of Israel. SEE Israelites
 - China (al-Ṣīn) **II**:24, 26; **IV**:11, 80, 94, 154; **V**:143–44, 160, 177; **XII**:168; **XIV**:54, 59, 60, 61; **XV**:83; **XXII**:167; **XXIII**:144, 171, 224–26, 228; **XXIV**:176; **XXV**:131, 152; **XXVI**:23, 78; **XXVII**:202; **XXVIII**:238, 243; **XXXVI**:201
 - Chinese saddles **XXVI**:209; **XXVII**:202
 - Chinese silk **IV**:79; **XXIII**:136; **XXXII**:12
 - Chinese silk velvet (*kāmkhān al-ṣīn*) **XXXIII**:12
 - Chosroe. SEE *Kisrā*
 - Chosroes II. SEE *Kisrā II*
 - Christian converts to Islam **X**:150; **XXXVI**:11
 - Christian crosses **VIII**:100–101; **XXXVII**:144; **XXXVIII**:97, 147
 - Christians **I**:184, 185, 193, 292, 371; **III**:46; **IV**:51, 85, 102, 107–8, 122–24, 126; **V**:21–22, 58–59, 61–62, 124, 192–202, 205–14, 216, 255, 298, 314–15; **VI**:64, 72, 117; **IX**:64, 66, 75, 87, 94, 128, 133; **X**:14, 88, 93, 134, 163–64, 171; **XI**:18, 21–22, 55, 88, 98, 204, 206; **XII**:32, 127, 136, 158, 159, 202; **XIII**:62, 63, 73,

Christians (continued) **XIII**:75, 85, 88–91, 112, 117, 145, 165, 167; **XIV**:161, 163–64; **XV**:89, 209; **XVI**:118; **XVII**:187, 189, 191–95, 217; **XVIII**:42, 110, 118, 189; **XXI**:129; **XXII**:105; **XXVI**:24, 68, 73, 146, 226, 231; **XXXIV**:89, 129, 133–34, 138, 153, 169–70, 170; **XXXVI**:151; **XXXVII**:173; **XXXVIII**:97, 180–81; **XXXIX**:129, 136, 264
 SEE ALSO *ahl al-dhimmah*; Ahl al-Kitāb; apostles; bishops; churches; Easter; al-‘Ibād; Jacobites; Jesus Christ; John the Baptist; monks; Palm Sunday; al-Šanāriyyah
 chronology. SEE calendar(s); dating principles
 chrysolites (*zabarjad*) **VI**:79
 churches **X**:163; **XII**:191, 192
 cathedral church (*qalīs, qullays*), in Ṣan‘ā’ **V**:217–18, 220–21
 conversion to mosques **XXIII**:223–24
 defecation in **V**:218, 221
 destruction of **XXIII**:223–24; **XXIV**:101; **XXX**:268; **XXXIV**:129, 134
 Kanīsat al-Sawdā’ (near al-Maṣṣīḥah) **XXX**:261; **XXXVIII**:89
 Cilicia (Qälüqiyah) **V**:29; **XIV**:15; **XV**:125
 circumambulation of al-Ka‘bah (*ṭawāf*). SEE al-Ka‘bah
 circumcision
 Arabs as circumcised people in Heraclius's dream **VIII**:101–2
 female circumcision **II**:72
 SEE ALSO *ibn al-lakhnā’*
 as God's commandment **II**:99, 100, 103
 omission of **XXXIII**:192, 198–99

circumcision (continued)
 as religious conversion test **XXIV**:83
 uncircumcised as epithet **IX**:15
 SEE ALSO *ibn al-lakhnā’*
 citadels and fortresses **X**:126–32, 183
 of al-Kūfah. SEE Qaṣr al-Kūfah
 of Marw **XXIV**:351; **XXVII**:31, 34
 of Two Shaykhs (*ujum al-shaykhayn*) **VIII**:10
 SEE ALSO entries beginning with Ḥiṣn, Qal‘at; specific names
 citrons **II**:159; **XIII**:11
 City of Peace (Madinat al-Salām).
 SEE Baghdad
 civet perfume **XXXIX**:179
 civil strife. SEE *fitnah*
 claims, documentary proof of **XV**:61
 clarified butter (*samn*) **XIII**:154–55; **XXIII**:17, 167; **XXXIX**:225
 class divisions
 commoners (*al-‘āmmah*) **XV**:5, 54, 147, 154, 224; **XXXV**:10, 94
 al-ḍu‘afā’ (members of society with lower social status) **XVII**:60, 122; **XXI**:27; **XXXIV**:47
 notables (*al-khaṣṣah, al-a'lām*) **XV**:54, 84, 122, 147, 154, 203; **XXIII**:142
 SEE ALSO *ashrāf*
 origin of **I**:349
 Claudius (Roman emperor) **IV**:126
 Claudius II (Roman emperor) **IV**:127
 clay-dyed robe. SEE *jubbah, mumashshaqah*
 clay pellets, omens in shooting of **XV**:225–26
 Cleopatra **IV**:95
 clients. SEE *mawālī*
 clientship. SEE *mujāwarah*

- clitoris, in cursing **XXVII:15; XXVIII:91; XXIX:90, 146; XXX:217**
 SEE ALSO *ibn al-lakhnā'*
- cloaks
 'abā'ah (sleeveless woolen cloak) **XXII:117**
burdhibarah (striped Yemeni cloak) **IX:203**
burdah (Prophet Muḥammad's cloak) **XXXV:99**
burnus (hooded cloak) **XVII:139; XVIII:137, 219**
 of honor. SEE *khil'ah*
khamīṣah (black coarse cloak) **IX:206; XV:53**
malāhif (rough Bedouin cloaks) **XXVIII:19**
 silken cloaks **XXXVIII:13, 29, 141, 150, 170, 179**
- cloth. SEE textiles
- clothing. SEE dress and dressmaking; garments
- clouds I:198–203
- clover, tax on land planted with **V:258**
- coats of mail **X:129, 130, 131; XXXV:45, 66**
- breastplates (*jawāshīn, tannūr ḥadid*) **III:136; X:128; XXVIII:197; XXXV:45; XXXVI:60, 87, 131**
- Davidic tunics (*aqbiyah dāwūdiyyah*) **XXI:191**
- ḥuṭamiyah* **XXIII:150**
- iron gloves **XXIV:135**
- iron sleeves **XXXV:45**
- mighfar* (head and neck armor) **VIII:21, 76, 121; XXI:209, 227, 228, 230**
- of Prophet Muḥammad **IX:154–55**
- Tibetan coat of mail **XXXV:18**
- coinage and coins **XVII:231; XXXI:46–48**
- badrah** (purse of money) **V:377; XXIX:249; XXXIII:65, 110**
- counting of money **II:153**
- dāniq* (small copper coin) **XXIX:108**
- first mint of dirhams **II:3**
- fulūs* (*fals*, coin) **XXIII:219; XXIX:11**
- gold and silver vessels used for **XXXI:136**
- invalidation of **XXXI:46–47**
- reform of 'Abd al-Malik b. Marwān **XXII:90–92**
- rubā'iyyah* **XXXI:46–47**
- suspect coins **XVII:231**
- wazn sab'ah* (weight of seven, *dīnār* weighing seven *mithqāls*) **XXIV:96**
- cold. SEE exposure to cold
- collection of taxes. SEE tax collection
- collective oath (*qasāmah*) **XV:46–47**
- colocynth **V:235; XXXII:149**
- color symbolism. SEE entries beginning with black, green, red, white
- comets **XXXVII:165**
- SEE ALSO stars and planets
- Commander of the Faithful. SEE Amīr al-Mu'minīn
- commandments, of God **II:97–105**
- Commodus (Roman emperor) **IV:126**
- commoners (*al-'āmmah*) **XV:5, 54, 147, 154, 224; XXXV:10, 94**
- compact. SEE *mīthāq*
- Companion (servant) of Moses **III:6, 9, 10, 13, 14, 16, 17, 18, 81**
- Companions of the Cave. SEE Aṣḥāb al-Kahf
- Companions of the Prophet (*al-Ṣaḥābah*) **III:33, 85, 119, 129, 173; XI:94, 116, 164, 174–75, 178, 214; XIII:37, 92, 94, 99, 101, 112, 115, 119, 121, 122, 137, 140, 149,**

- Companions of the Prophet
 (continued) XIII:174–76, 180,
 195, 197; XV:16, 25, 42, 46, 77,
 140–41, 152, 155, 164–65, 168,
 174, 180, 184–86, 195–96, 203,
 211, 249, 259; XVIII:19, 85, 93,
 154, 157, 200, 216; XXVIII:180;
XXXIX:10, 17, 21, 26, 32, 64, 79,
 84, 85, 92, 93, 95, 118, 127, 131,
 138–44, 155, 160, 207, 215, 221,
 235, 278, 300
- complaints. SEE *mazālim* court
- complexion
 of descendants of Ham II:19
 of descendants of Japheth II:19
 of descendants of Shem II:19
- concession. SEE *rukhsah*
- concubine. SEE *jāriyah*; *umm walad*
- congregational prayer
 of Muslims. SEE Friday prayer
 ritual
 of Qarmaṭians XXXVII:174
- consecration rites. SEE *iḥrām*
- Constans I (Qusṭanṭīn, Roman emperor) IV:127
- Constans II Pogonatus (Qusṭanṭīn b. Hirqal, Byzantine emperor) XV:74–76; XVI:24–25
- Constantine (Qusṭanṭīn, Byzantine commander) XXV:97
- Constantine I (Qusṭanṭīn, Roman emperor) IV:98, 127
- Constantine V Copronymous (Qusṭanṭīn, Byzantine emperor) XXVIII:48, 55; XXIX:92
- Constantinople (al-Qusṭanṭīniyyah) IV:98; V:58, 103, 143, 319, 321, 376; VIII:106–7; XI:127, 169; XII:181, 182, 196; XV:22, 99; XVIII:32, 94, 172; XIX:150, 152; XXIV:30, 39–41, 70; XXIX:221; XXXIV:41, 168, 170; XXXVIII:31, 84, 148; XXXIX:40
- Constantius (Qusṭanṭīn, Roman emperor) IV:127
- constellations
Libra XII:47
Pegasus XII:47, 62
Pisces XII:47
 SEE ALSO stars and planets
- consultation. SEE *shūrā*
- contracts
 manumission of slaves by VIII:57
qabālah contract XXVI:57; XXXVI:79
 of sale XVII:231
- convents and monasteries. SEE entries beginning with Dayr; Diyār
- conversation, art of XXIX:107
- converts to Islam
 Christian converts to Islam X:150; XXXVI:11
 circumcision as religious conversion test XXIV:83
 Jewish converts to Islam II:88; VIII:39
- converts to Judaism IV:110; VI:7
- cooling of air. SEE air cooling techniques
- Copts II:11, 16, 21, 63, 129; VIII:114; XIII:158, 168, 170, 173, 174; XV:131; XXXIV:126
- copying of manuscripts, mistakes in XXXIX:278
- Cordova XXIII:201
- corpses. SEE dead bodies
- Correspondence, Bureau of. SEE *Dīwān al-Rasā'il*
- corselets XXXVIII:96
- corvée (*sukhrāh*) V:112
- cotton plantation (*maṭabah*) XXVIII:70
- council
 electoral council (*shūrā*) IX:77, 176; XIV:93, 95, 143–61; XV:3; XVII:24, 99, 105, 180; XIX:2, 190, 208, 216, 218; XXI:89; XXII:132–33, 136,

- council (continued)
 electoral council (continued)
XXII:140; XXVI:158, 206;
XXXIX:52
 of notables (*mala'*) **VII:65;**
XV:114
- covenant. SEE 'ahd
 cows **X:16, 28–29**
 worship of **III:75**
 Cozbi bt. Zur (*Kasbā* bt. *Şūr*) **III:93**
 cranes **XXXVII:21, 28**
 createdness (of al-Qur'an) doctrine
XXXII:177, 201, 203–4;
XXXIV:27–28, 31, 34, 39–40
- creation doctrine
 beginning of creation **I:210–13**
 first creation **I:198–203**
 order of creation **I:213–28**
 span of years until annihilation
I:224–25
- cremation **XXXVIII:200**
- Crete (*Iqrīṭiyah*, *Iqrīṭish*) **XXX:114;**
XXXII:165; XXXIV:125; XXXV:7
- criminal elements
'ayyārūn **XXXI:151, 155, 156, 164;**
XXXII:55; XXXV:41, 50, 66;
XXXVI:88, 104, 202
fussāq **XXXII:55–57, 73**
al-hawziyyah (*al-hūziyyah*)
XXVIII:74; XXXV:24
- khālīf* (outlaw, rebel) **XXI:135;**
XXXII:104
al-Kurk (pirates) **XXIX:51, 64**
ṣā'ālik (riffraff, vagabonds)
XXXIV:182; XXXV:10, 24;
XXXVI:14, 182, 206
shutṭār **XXXII:55–57**
 strangler from Baghdad
XXXVI:123
- crippled and blind, providing for
XXVI:103
- Critalius (Roman emperor) **IV:127**
- crops. SEE plants
- crosses, Christian. SEE Christian
 crosses
- crow. SEE raven
 crowns **XXXIII:92; XXXVIII:96**
 Sasanian royal crown **XIII:26, 34**
- crucifixion after beheading (*ṣalaba*
badanahu) **II:3; XXIII:113–14,**
165, 170, 178; XXIV:20, 22, 23, 57,
58, 178, 179; XXV:25, 124, 126;
XXVI:17, 27, 49, 51, 53; XXVII:5,
7, 39, 43, 85; XXIX:73, 75, 181;
XXX:28, 32, 69, 70, 219, 220, 223;
XXXII:26, 147; XXXIII:177, 199;
XXXIV:122, 134, 135; XXXVI:45;
XXXVII:53; XXXIX:234
- crucifixion alive **XXXI:209–10**
- Ctesiphon (al-Madīnah al-'Atīqah,
 part of al-Madā'in) **III:115; V:14,**
52, 60–61, 87–88, 97, 118, 304,
377, 401, 409; XIV:48; XV:60;
XVIII:3, 45, 46, 61; XIX:182;
XXVI:255, 258, 263
- SEE ALSO al-Qaṣr al-Abyād; Ṭāq-i
 Kisrā
- cubit. SEE *dhirā'*
- cucumbers **XXXIII:54**
- cupidity **XXXVI:146**
- cupper (*ḥajjām*) **XXVIII:133**
 SEE ALSO bloodletting and
 cupping
- currency. SEE coinage and coins
- cursing
- clitoris ('bite your mother's
 clitoris,' 'sucker of your
 mother's clitoris') **XXVII:15;**
XXVIII:91; XXIX:90, 146;
XXX:217
- ibn al-lakhnā'* ('son of the
 uncircumcized woman')
XXII:28; XXVIII:33, 128, 239;
XXX:82, 247, 316; XXXI:239;
XXXIII:163
- penis ('may you bite the penis of
 your father') **XX:223**
- curtain. SEE veil
- Cush b. Ham b. Noah **II:11, 14, 16**
- Cushan (Israelite ruler) **III:127**

cymbals III:143; **XXV**:146; **XXXIII**:58
 Cyprus **XV**:25–31, 111–12, 130;
XVIII:216; **XXV**:24; **XXVI**:119–20;
XXX:262, 265
 Cyrus (b. Ahasuerus) **IV**:51, 85–86,
 107
 Cyrus (b. Jamasb b. Asb) **IV**:41, 48;
XIII:169
 Cyrus Kaykawān (b. Elam b. Shem,
 Cyrus the Elamite) **IV**:48, 49, 50,
 51
 Cyrus the Mede (Khayrash al-
 Mādhī) **II**:15

D

Ibn Da'b (*rāwī*). SEE 'Isā b. Yazīd b.
 Da'b al-Kinānī al-Laythī
 Dabā (in 'Umān) **X**:54, 70, 153, 154,
 156, 189
 Dabāhā (near Baghdad) **XVII**:126;
XXI:128
 Dabasah (in Cappadocia) **XXX**:262
 Ibn Da'bāsh (governor of al-
 Raqqah) **XXXVII**:145
 al-Dabbā' (name of Prophet
 Muhammad's camel) **IX**:151, 152
 dabbāb (*dabbābah*). SEE testudo
 al-Dabbāghūn (tanners' market, in
 Baghdad) **XXXVII**:145
 Banū Dabbah **X**:87, 90, 91, 98;
XI:196, 203; **XII**:108; **XIII**:68, 76;
XV:92; **XVI**:120, 130, 136–39, 144,
 145, 146, 149, 153–55, 164, 171;
XVIII:112, 180, 181; **XX**:25, 180;
XXI:103, 116; **XXII**:153; **XXIV**:18–
 19, 83; **XXVIII**:149; **XXXVIII**:86;
XXXIX:94, 125
 Banū Dabbah (of Numayr)
XXXIV:46
 Ibn Dabbah **XXVIII**:108
 Dabbah b. Mihsan **XIV**:80–82
 al-Dabbāsūn (in lower Iraq)
XXXVI:36; **XXXVII**:105, 107
 al-Ḍabbī (*rāwī*) **XXX**:120

Ibn Ḏābi'. SEE 'Umayr b. Ḏābi' al-
 Tamīmī al-Ḥanẓalī
 Ḏābi' b. al-Ḥārith al-Burjumī
XV:231–32, 249
 Dabīl (Dwin, capital of Armenia)
XXXIV:115–16, 121–22;
XXXVIII:12
 Dabīlā (ethnic group) **XXXVI**:46,
 49, 50
 Dābiq (town, near Aleppo)
XXIV:40, 61–62, 65, 69, 72, 91;
XXV:29; **XXIX**:198, 214
 dabīq (Egyptian embroidered
 brocade) **XXXV**:59
 Dabīrā (near Baghdad) **XXI**:128
 Dabūrā. SEE Deborah
 al-Dabūsiyyah (midway between
 Samarqand and Bukhārā)
XXIV:172; **XXV**:59, 60, 61
 Dacianus (Dadhāna, king) **IV**:173
 Da'd bt. Jaḥdām b. 'Amr (al-Baydā')
XXXIX:301
 Banū Ḏadd (of 'Ād) **II**:34
 Dadhāna. SEE Dacianus
 Dādhawayh al-İṣṭakhrī **IX**:167;
X:21, 24, 26, 28, 32, 34, 36, 158,
 165–67, 172, 174; **XII**:161
 Dādhbundād (kātib of Artabanus
 IV) **V**:14
 Dādhī bt. Siyāmak b. Mashī **I**:325
 Da'f (*jāriyah*) **XXXI**:179–81
 Dafīf b. Rāshid **XXVIII**:268
 dagger making **XXII**:198
 Ḏaghāṭir (Şaghāṭir, bishop)
VIII:106
 Daghfal b. Ḥanẓalah **IX**:207
 Banū Daghsh **XXXIX**:87
 al-Ḏahhāk (al-Azdahāq, al-Ajdahāq,
 Bīwarasb, Bīwarāsb, Bēwarāsb)
I:344, 345, 348, 350, 352, 354; **II**:1,
 2–9, 3, 5–7, 9, 10, 23–25, 49, 50,
 109–11, 161; **III**:18; **XXI**:213
 al-Ḏahhāk (of Banū Nājiyah)
XXV:61

- al-Dāḥḥāk (*rāwī*). SEE al-Dāḥḥāk b. Muẓāḥim
- Abū al-Dāḥḥāk (*rāwī*) **XIX:117**
- Ibn al-Dāḥḥāk. SEE 'Abd al-Rahmān b. al-Dāḥḥāk b. Qays
- al-Dāḥḥāk b. 'Abdallāh (*rāwī*) **XXX:316**
- al-Dāḥḥāk b. 'Abdallāh al-Hilāl **XVII:211–12**
- al-Dāḥḥāk b. 'Abdallāh al-Mishraqī (*al-Mashriqī*) **XIX:114–16, 119, 122, 148–49; XX:193; XXI:26, 80, 82**
- al-Dāḥḥāk b. Ayman **XXVI:156**
- al-Dāḥḥāk b. Fayrūz b. al-Daylamī **IX:165; X:25, 34, 38**
- al-Dāḥḥāk b. Ḥumurah **IX:161**
- al-Dāḥḥāk b. Khalīfah **X:10, 191**
- al-Dāḥḥāk b. Khaythamah. SEE al-Waddāḥ b. Khaythamah
- al-Dāḥḥāk b. Makhlad. SEE Abū Āṣim al-Nabīl
- al-Dāḥḥāk b. Ma'n al-Sulamī **XXX:80–81**
- al-Dāḥḥāk b. Muzāḥim **I:205, 209–11, 227, 251–53, 258, 261, 264, 266, 269, 356; X:14; XII:206; XV:11; XXXIX:323**
- al-Dāḥḥāk b. Qays al-Fihri **XIV:155; XV:11; XVII:31, 79, 110, 148, 201–2; XVIII:179, 182, 187, 191, 192, 198, 209, 213; XX:6, 47–69; XXI:3; XXVI:150**
- al-Dāḥḥāk b. Qays al-Shaybānī **XXV:160; XXVII:9–19, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 49–51, 52, 54, 56, 167**
- Abū al-Dāḥḥāk al-Rawāḥī **XXV:14**
- al-Dāḥḥāk b. 'Uthmān **XV:247, 251, 252; XXXIX:57**
- al-Dāḥḥāk b. 'Uthmān b. 'Abdallāh b. Khālid b. Ḥizām **XXVIII:155**
- al-Dāḥḥāk b. Yarbū' **X:123, 126, 132**
- al-Dāḥḥāk b. Yazīd b. Huzayl **XXIII:102**
- Dāhir (ruler of Makrān) **XIII:26, 27, 175**
- Dāhir b. Ṣaṣṣah (king of Sind) **XXIII:149, 223**
- Dahlak (island archipelago) **XXIV:80–81, 89; XXVI:129; XXVIII:71**
- Dahnā' (al-Dahnaj, in India) **I:290–92**
- al-Dahnā' (in Najd) **X:89, 141, 147, 150**
- Dahnā' (in al-Ṭā'if) **I:306; IX:26, 30**
- al-Dahnaj. SEE Dahnā'
- Dahrshīr (at Nahr Abū al-Khaṣīb) **XXXVII:70**
- Dā'is (of Banū 'Awf b. al-Khazraj) **VII:160**
- al-Dajā'im (of Banū Quḍā'ah) **XI:57–58**
- Ibn Dajājah (Dijājah). SEE 'Abdallāh b. Āmir b. Kurayz
- Dajājah (Dijājah) bt. Asmā' b. al-Ṣalt Sulamī **XV:34; XVIII:72**
- al-Dajānī (in eastern Arabia) **X:90**
- al-Dajjāl (Antichrist, Deceiver, False Messiah) **I:185; XII:182, 189, 190; XIII:145, 146; XXI:52; XXXIX:108**
- Ḍajnān (mountain, north of Mecca) **VII:166; XIV:131; XV:6, 33–37, 42, 69, 77, 90–93, 102, 104, 107–10, 111, 125–26, 128, 136–38, 142, 157, 173, 182, 186, 190, 198, 229, 230, 235, 255; XVI:20, 21, 40, 56, 160; XVII:39; XVIII:9, 18–19, 21, 50, 68–76, 181, 224; XX:24; XXI:118, 193; XXXIX:63, 76**
- al-Dakar (toponym) **XXXVI:154**
- Dākharraqān (in Ādharbayjān) **XXXIV:78**
- Ḍakhm (associate of Sa'd b. Abī Waqqās) **XII:113**
- al-Dakkā (in Sāmarrā') **XXXVI:86, 104**
- Dalfā' (*jāriyah* of al-Ḥārith b. 'Abd al-'Azīz) **XXXVIII:67**

- Dalham bt. 'Amr **XIX:86**
 Dalham al-Murādī **XXI:143–44**
 al-Dāliyah (Dāliyat Ibn Ṭawq, near
 Raḥbat Mālik b. Ṭawq, on the
 western bank of the Euphrates)
XXXVIII:135, 157, 191
- Dallah bt. Manjishān **XXXIX:85**
 dam (*bathq, sikr*)
 Bathq al-Qāṭūfah **XXXV:78**
 Bathq Shīrīn **XXXVII:40–41, 56**
 at Bihlāyā **XXXV:83**
 in Nahr Abī al-Asad **XXXVII:125, 128**
 at al-Yāsiriyah **XXXVII:145**
 SEE ALSO *shādurwān*
- al-Dāmaghān (in Qūmis)
XXXIV:146
- Dāmān. SEE Baṭn Dāmān
- Damascus **IV:44, 130; VIII:107; IX:46, 58, 70, 142; XI:33, 81–82, 87, 104–5, 115, 128, 159–70, 172; XII:97, 110, 132, 174, 177, 189, 203, 204, 206; XIII:81, 100, 106, 176; XIV:15, 164; XV:30, 56, 73, 119; XVI:31, 160, 176, 193; XVIII:2, 144, 155, 188, 196, 210, 211, 214, 216; XIX:18, 169, 175, 222; XX:48, 49, 50, 53, 56, 58, 59, 64, 65; XXI:134, 154–56, 167, 175, 229; XXII:92; XXIII:126, 142, 198, 218–19, 223; XXIV:27, 74, 92, 120, 163, 193; XXV:39, 145; XXVI:51, 93, 129, 134, 141–45, 148–51, 155, 157, 161–62, 167, 169–75, 179, 183, 185–90, 195, 200, 202, 217, 243, 250–52, 257; XXVII:1, 3, 5, 6, 7, 30, 84, 148, 169, 171, 172, 177, 178, 198, 204; XXVIII:75; XXIX:241; XXX:229; XXXI:22, 88; XXXII:161, 186, 188, 190, 192, 199, 223, 232, 234, 242, 243, 257; XXXIII:194, 204, 206; XXXIV:25, 97, 149, 151–52, 157; XXXVI:116; XXXVII:81–82, 98, 172; XXXVIII:26, 113–15, 118, 119, 121, 122, 128, 146, 157–59, 164; **XXXIX:16, 63, 224, 274****
- Damascus Gate. SEE Bāb al-Shā'm
- Damāwand. SEE Dunbāwand
- Damḍam (*rāwī*). SEE Damḍam b. Jaws
- Damḍam b. 'Amr **VII:35, 37**
- Damḍam b. Jaws **XXXIX:127, 131, 153**
- Damḍam b. Yazīd al-Ḥanafī **XX:75**
- al-Dāmaghān. SEE al-Dāmaghān
- Damietta (Dimyāt, in Egypt)
XXXIV:124–26
- Damrah (*rāwī*). SEE Damrah b. Ḥabīb
 Abū Damrah (Anas b. 'Iyād) **I:180; X:11, 14, 76; XII:30, 203; XIII:103; XXVII:92, 113**
- Banū Damrah **VII:12, 14, 147, 165; IX:118**
- Damrah b. Ḥabīb **I:208; VI:85**
- Ibn Damrah al-Khuzaī **XXVI:254**
- Damrah b. Rabī'ah **II:21; III:3; XIV:141; XXIII:67; XXXIX:207, 225**
- Damyānah (*ghulām* of Yāzmān)
XXXVIII:34, 41, 73, 91, 141, 151, 196
- Dan b. Jacob (Dān b. Ya'qūb) **II:135, 136**
- Darānīr (*jāriyah* of Yahyā b. Khālid al-Barmakī) **XXX:220; XXXI:247**
- al-Danaq (in Ādharbayjān) **V:313**
- Danbāwand. SEE Dunbāwand
- al-Dandānī (Qarmaṭīan). SEE Zikrawayh b. Mihrawayh
- al-Dandānī (*rāwī*) **XXXIV:70**
- al-Dandānqān (in Khurāsān)
XXV:115, 117; XXVII:61
- Daniel (Dāniyāl, prophet) **IV:45, 50–51, 61–63, 106, 116; V:57; XIII:146–48; XIX:193**
- dāniq (small copper coin) **XXIX:108**
- Dāniyāl. SEE Daniel
- Danūr b. 'Alī **XVI:121**

daqal (lesser quality dates) **V:258;**
XIV:77
Daqūqā (north of Baghdad)
XXII:67, 83; XXXVIII:164
Dār 'Abd al-'Azīz b. Marwān (in
Medina) **XXVIII:145, 151**
Dār 'Abdallāh b. Ja'far (in Medina)
XXVIII:160
Dār 'Abdallāh b. 'Umar (in Medina)
XXXI:18
Dār Ibn Aflāḥ (in Medina)
XXVIII:199
Dār al-'Āmmah (Public Audience
Hall, in Baghdad) **XXXVI:166;**
XXXVIII:40
Dār al-'Āmmah (Public Audience
Hall, in Sāmarrā) **XXXIII:87, 88,**
96, 180, 199; XXXIV:36, 38, 62,
185, 212; XXXV:2, 4, 27, 62, 63,
100, 101, 124, 129, 161;
XXXVI:105, 166; XXXVII:37
Dār Banī Azhar (in Medina)
XXVIII:146
Dār al-Baṭṭīkh (market, in Baghdad)
XXXVII:152
Dār al-Fīl (in al-Baṣrah) **XII:160**
Banū al-Dār b. Hāni' **XXXIX:302**
Dār Ibn Hishām (in Medina)
XXVIII:130, 147, 150, 177, 189,
206
Dār al-Imārah (in Baghdad)
XXX:236
Dār al-Imārah (in Marw) **XXVI:117;**
XXXI:13
Dār al-Imārah (in Mecca)
XXVIII:181
Dār Abī Ṭsā (Zanj leader's
residence) **XXXVII:116, 119**
Dār al-Jahshiyān (dwelling of the
Jahsh family, in Medina)
XXXIX:168
Dār al-Khāṣṣah (Private Palace, in
Sāmarrā) **XXXIV:212**

Dār Muḥammad b. 'Abdallāh b.
Tāhir (Ibn Tāhir's Palace, in
Baghdad) **XXXV:34, 49, 50, 59,**
63, 67, 69, 71, 78, 79, 83, 87, 88,
90, 96, 97, 99, 100, 101, 104, 105,
108, 123, 127; XXXVIII:81
Dār al-Nadwah (House of Assembly,
in Mecca) **VIII:134**
Dār al-Qawārīr (in Mecca)
XXXII:38
Dār al-Raqīq (in Baghdad)
XXXI:137, 154, 156, 176
Dār al-Rizq (in al-Baṣrah) **XI:201,**
204; XVI:64, 70; XXIV:145
Dār al-Rizq (in al-Kūfah) **XXII:62,**
116–18; XXVI:45
Dār al-Rūmiyyān (al-Rūmiyyūn, in
al-Kūfah) **XX:215, 216**
Dār Sa'd (in Medina) **XXVIII:146**
Dār Ṣā'id (Palace of Ṣā'id, al-
Mu'tadid's residence, in
Baghdad) **XXXVII:168**
Dār Sa'īd al-Khaṭīb (Sharafāniyyah,
village, near Baghdad)
XXVIII:248
Dār al-Siqāyah (in al-Kūfah)
XXI:102; XXII:114
Dār al-Sultān (Public Audience Hall,
in Sāmarrā) **XXXV:161**
 SEE ALSO **Dār** al-'Āmmah
Dār Sunbīl (Sabīl, in al-Baṣrah)
XV:109; XVII:170
Dār b. Tāhir. SEE **Dār** Muḥammad b.
 'Abdallāh b. Tāhir
Dār 'Umar b. 'Abd al-'Azīz (in
Medina) **XXVIII:218**
Dār Uways (in Medina) **XXVIII:147**
Dār al-Walīd b. 'Uqbah b. Abī
 Mu'ayt (in al-Kūfah) **XVI:156;**
XXI:79
Dār Yazīd (in Medina) **XXVIII:145,**
147, 233
Dārā (Dāranawā, west of Naṣībīn)
IV:89; V:254; XIII:86; XXI:83;
XXII:33, 37–38; XXVII:181

- Dārā (ruler, in Fārs) **V:7**
- Dārā al-Akbar. SEE Darius the Elder
- Dārā al-Āṣghar. SEE Darius the Younger
- Darābādh (near Ḥulwān) **XXXIV:96; XXXVII:98**
- Darābīs (son of Adam) **I:317**
- Dārābjird (Darābjird) **IV:84, 87; V:6–9; XIII:149; XIV:70, 71; XVIII:5; XXI:200; XXII:150–51; XXVIII:273**
- Dāranawā. SEE Dārā
- daraqah (shield made of animal skin) **VIII:84, 118**
- al-Dārāt (south of Baghdad) **XXX:179**
- Dārayyā (near Damascus) **XXVI:145**
- al-Darb (near Cilician Gates) **VIII:107**
- Darb al-Aqfāṣ (in Baghdad) **XXVIII:248**
- Darb 'Azzūn (in Baghdad) **XXXV:4**
- Darb al-Ḥadath (Darb al-Salāmah) **XXVIII:54; XXIX:86; XXX:39, 268; XXXIII:98; XXXVIII:83**
SEE ALSO al-Hadath
- Darb al-Ḥijārah, battle of **XXXI:162–63**
- Darb al-Nūrah (in Baghdad) **XXVIII:248**
- Darb al-Rāhib (Monk's Road) **XXX:39**
- Darb al-Raqīq (in Baghdad) **XXXV:127**
- Darb al-Salāmah. SEE Darb al-Hadath
- Darb Ṣāliḥ al-Miskīn (in Baghdad) **XXXV:91**
- Darb Zurāfah (in Baghdad) **XXXV:4, 5**
- Darband. SEE Bāb al-Abwāb
- Abū al-Dardā' (of Banū Khath'ām) **XXIII:39**
- Umm al-Dardā' (Khayrah bt. Abī Ḥadrād al-Aslāmī) **XXXIX:205, 287**
- Abū al-Dardā' al-Khazrajī **XI:93; XV:25, 31, 65, 165, 255; XVII:135; XXXIX:283**
- Dardistān **V:150**
- Ibn Ukht al-Dārī (rebel, in Syria) **XXXII:198**
- Banū Dārim (of Tamīm) **X:70, 85, 89, 90, 97; XVIII:107; XXIV:150; XXVIII:137; XXXVI:31**
- Dārīn (on Tarut island) **V:55; X:138, 143, 146–48**
- Dāris (*mawlā* of Yazīd b. al-Muhallab) **XXIV:115**
- Dāris (toponym) **XII:166**
- al-Dāris (al-Sakb, name of Prophet Muhammad's horse) **IX:148**
- Darius the Elder (Dārā al-Akbar) **IV:82–91, 98, 108**
- Darius the Mede **IV:49**
- Darius the Younger (Dārā al-Āṣghar) **IV:86–95, 129; V:3, 104**
- Dāriyyah (on the Meccan Road from al-Baṣrah) **XXXIV:26**
- Dāriyyah bt. Rabi'ah b. Nizār **VI:32**
- al-Dāriyyūn (of Banū Lakhm) **IX:41**
- darkness. SEE light and darkness
- Darmawayh al-Zanjī **XXXVII:137–38**
- Darqīn (toponym) **XXV:56**
- Darqīṭ (Durqīṭ). SEE Nahr Durqīṭ
- al-Darriyah (village, near al-Qādisiyyah) **XXXVIII:166**
- Darsankān Gate. SEE Bāb Darsankān
- al-Dārūm (region settled by the descendants of Ham) **II:19; IX:163**
- Darustān (in southeastern Iraq) **XXXVII:35**
- Darwadh (near al-Badhdh) **XXXIII:37, 39**
- darwand (wooden stalk to dispel diseases) **XXXV:31**

- al-Darzījān (near Baghdad) **XXXI:124**
- Dasht Arbuk (Dast Arbuk, near al-Ahwāz) **XXVIII:259, 272; XXXVI:123**
- Dasht Bārīn (Dasht-i Bārīn, in Fārs) **V:105; XXII:158**
- al-Daskarah (Daskarat al-Malik, in Iraq) **V:322–23, 399; XVII:130; XXII:41–42, 48, 107, 135–37; XXVII:134; XXX:295; XXXI:130; XXXIII:179–80; XXXV:147, 148, 149; XXXVI:24; XXXVII:149**
- Dast Arbuk. SEE Dasht Arbuk
- Dast-i Maysān (Dastimaysān), Dastumīsān, west of al-Ahwāz) **XI:215; XII:169, 170; XIII:115; XXXVI:175**
- Dastabā (northeast of Hamadhān) **XIII:210; XIV:20, 21, 22, 24; XV:43; XIX:103; XXX:117**
- Dastajird (near Balkh) **XXVII:106**
- Dastān (father of Rustam al-Shadīd) **IV:82**
- Dastawā (near al-Ahwāz) **XXII:24; XXIII:12**
- Dastimārān (near al-Ahwāz) **XXXVI:152**
- Dastimaysān (Dastumīsān). SEE Dast-i Maysān
- date palm trees **X:109–12, 149, 168; XII:107–8**
blight of **XXVII:115**
destruction of **XXIX:12**
Persian date palms, tax on **V:258**
tax on **V:258**
- date-sellers' districts. SEE also Tammārūn
- dates **X:111, 112**
ashāb al-dibs (date juice makers) **XXX:326**
āzādh dates **XXXII:234**
barnī dates **XXIX:12; XXXIII:11**
for breakfast **XXXIX:125**
- dates (continued)
- daqal* (lesser quality dates) **V:258; XIV:77**
- as fodder **VIII:164; XX:4**
- fresh dates **XXXII:234; XXXIII:210**
- khabīṣ* (sweet date mix) **XIV:34; XV:91; XXIII:167; XXX:264**
- nabīdh* (date wine) **XXX:73, 245; XXXI:179, 244; XXXII:102; XXXIII:58, 89, 129; XXXIV:29; XXXVI:46, 48, 74; XXXVII:175**
- SEE ALSO wine and wine drinking
- pits as camel fodder **VIII:164**
- Prophet Muḥammad on **XXXIX:206**
- as provisions **XIII:118–19**
- rubbing one's palate with date pits **X:111**
- shahrīz/suhrīz* dates **XXIX:12; XXXIII:11**
- al-Dāthīnah (al-Dāthīn, near Gaza) **XI:108**
- dating principle(s)
- in poetry **VI:160–61**
- Year of the Elephant as **VI:161**
- David (king of Israel) **I:328–31; III:136, 137, 139, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146–51, 152, 153, 168, 169; IV:5, 20, 23, 31, 44, 46, 48, 61, 108; V:187, 416; XII:194; XIV:157; XVIII:81; XIX:179; XXI:214; XXVII:25, 165; XXXIX:123**
- Davidic tunics (*aqbiyah dāwūdiyyah*) **XXI:191**
- al-da'wah*. SEE 'Abbāsid propaganda
- dawāhī* (frontier regions) **XXXIII:101**
- Dāwandān (Dāwardān, east of al-Wāsiṭ) **III:119; XXXIII:153**
- al-Dāwardānī. SEE al-Nahr al-Dāwardānī
- Dāwaş b. Nabaṭ **II:111**

- Dawghān (between Naṣībīn and Ra's al-'Ayn) **XXII:39–40**
- Dawīlah b. 'Umayyah al-Qurayšī **XXI:211**
- al-Dawlāb. SEE al-Dūlāb
- dawlāh (dynasty) **XXXI:15, 65, 68–69, 94, 109**
SEE ALSO Abnā' al-Dawlāh
- Dawmah (mother of al-Mukhtār b. Abī 'Ubayd) **XI:191, 194; XXI:102**
- Dawmat al-Jandal. SEE Dūmat al-Jandal
- dawn prayer. SEE morning prayer
- Dawraq (in Khūzistān) **XIII:123; XXXVI:187**
- Ibn al-Dawraqī. SEE Aḥmad b. Ibrāhīm al-Dawraqī
- Ibn al-Dawraqiyah. SEE Wakī' b. 'Umayrah al-Qurayšī
- Dawrīn (in Syria) **XXVI:77–78**
- Daws (Jew of Nahrān) **V:204**
- Banū Daws (of al-Azd) **IX:145; XIX:217**
- Daws b. 'Adnān **IV:132**
- Daws al-'Atq **IV:70**
- Daws Dhū Tha'labān **V:203, 206–8**
- Dawsar (toponym) **XXXVIII:91**
- Banū Dawsar **V:79; XXIV:122**
- Dāwūd (king of Israel). SEE David
- Dāwūd (*rāwī*). SEE Dāwūd b. Abī Hind
- Abū Dāwūd (Khālid b. Ibrāhīm al-Dhuhlī) **XXIII:171; XXIV:87; XXV:123; XXVII:64, 71, 72, 73, 75, 97, 104, 105, 106, 107, 197, 202, 203, 205–8; XXVIII:11, 29, 44, 47, 53, 57–60; XXXI:17**
- Abū Dāwūd (of Mosque of Abū Dāwūd, in al-Kūfah) **XXI:19**
- Abū Dāwūd (*rāwī*). SEE Abū Dāwūd al-Ṭayālisī
- Abū Dāwūd (Syrian commander) **XXV:117, 118**
- Ibn Abī Dāwūd (caretaker of al-Hayr, in Karbalā') **XXX:319**
- Dāwūd b. al-'Abbās al-Ṭūsī **XXXVI:12**
- Dāwūd b. 'Abd al-Rahmān al-Makkī **XXXIX:133**
- Dāwūd b. 'Abdallāh al-Awdī **IX:187; XXXIX:231**
- Dāwūd b. 'Alī b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Abbās **XIX:88; XXVI:4–5, 7–8, 15–16, 50, 74; XXVII:152, 154, 156, 157, 158, 159, 161, 183, 187, 195, 196; XXIX:131, 136, 254; XXX:11; XXXIX:277–78**
- Dāwūd b. 'Amr al-Ḍabbī **XXXIX:55**
- Abū Dāwūd al-Anṣārī ('Umayr b. 'Āmir) **XI:123**
- Dāwūd al-A'sar al-Khwārazmī **XXV:107, 121, 126**
- Dāwūd al-Awdī. SEE Dāwūd b. 'Abdallāh al-Awdī
- Dāwūd b. Banījür **XXXII:108**
- Dāwūd al-Barbarī **XXV:180, 181**
- Abū Dāwūd al-Baṣrī. SEE Abū Dāwūd al-Ṭayālisī
- Dāwūd b. Abī Dāwūd b. Ya'qūb **XXVII:41**
- Dāwūd b. Dīnār. SEE Abū 'Udhāfir
- Dāwūd b. Abī al-Furāt **I:339**
- Abū Dāwūd al-Ḥafarī **II:108**
- Dāwūd b. Ḥasan b. Ḥasan **XXVIII:118, 139**
- Dāwūd b. Ḥātim al-Muhallabī **XXVII:57, 58, 87**
- Dāwūd b. al-Haytham al-Ja'farī **XXXV:20**
- Dāwūd b. Ḥayyān **XVIII:26**
- Dāwūd b. Abī Hind **I:265, 327; II:84, 87, 98, 161; XII:169; XIV:99; XV:62, 69, 107; XVI:11, 154; XXXIX:83, 120, 121, 182, 207, 326, 328**
- Dāwūd b. al-Ḥuṣayn **I:320; VI:49, 106, 155; VII:78; XV:236; XXXIX:16, 217, 335**
- Dāwūd b. Ṭās (son of Abū al-'Abbās al-Saffāḥ's nephew) **XXVII:150**

Dāwūd b. ‘Isā b. Mūsā **XXX**:262; **XXXI**:19, 91, 120, 124–29, 172, 211; **XXXII**:19–21, 28, 32; **XXXIV**:4

Dāwūd b. Ja‘far b. Sulaymān **XXVIII**:283

Dāwūd b. Jubayr **XXIII**:132

Dāwūd b. Karrāz (Kirāz) **XXVII**:79, 101, 102; **XXVIII**:201; **XXIX**:45

Dāwūd b. Khālid b. Dīnār **XV**:38; **XXIV**:69–70

Abū Dāwūd al-Māzinī **VII**:60

Dāwūd b. Mihrān **II**:183

Dāwūd b. al-Muhabbar **XXXIX**:170, 193, 224

Dāwūd b. Muḥammad b. Abī al-‘Abbās al-Ṭūsī **XXXIV**:173

Dāwūd b. Muḥammad b. ‘Alī b. ‘Abdallāh b. al-‘Abbās b. ‘Abd al-Muṭṭalib **XXXIX**:235

Dāwūd b. Muḥammad b. al-Munkadir **XXXIX**:240

Dāwūd b. Mūsā b. ‘Isā al-Khurāsānī **XXXI**:108, 115, 120–22

Dāwūd b. Qahdham (of Banū Bakr b. Wā'il) **XXI**:191, 204–5

Dāwūd b. Qahdham (*rāwī*) **XXXIII**:173

Dāwūd b. al-Qāsim al-Ja‘farī, Abū Hāshim **XXXV**:88, 141, 142

Dāwūd b. Qays **II**:147

Dāwūd b. Rashīd **XXIX**:131

Dāwūd b. Rawḥ b. Ḥātim **XXIX**:234–35

Dāwūd b. Razīn **XXX**:100

Dāwūd b. Shu‘ayb al-Huddānī **XXV**:133; **XXVI**:228; **XXVII**:36, 43

Dāwūd b. Sinān **XXXIX**:39

Dāwūd Siyāh (al-Khwārazmī) **XXXI**:53–54; **XXXIII**:39, 41–42

Dāwūd b. Sulaymān (*rāwī*) **XXVIII**:267; **XXXI**:103–4, 108

Dāwūd b. Sulaymān b. ‘Abd al-Malik **XXIV**:30, 60, 70

Dāwūd b. Sulaymān al-Ja‘farī **XXXVI**:164

Dāwūd b. Sulaymān al-Ju‘fī **XXIV**:96

Abū Dāwūd al-Šu‘lūk **XXXVI**:164, 181–83

Dāwūd b. Ṭahmān **XXIX**:224

Abū Dāwūd al-Ṭayālisī (Sulaymān b. Dāwūd) **I**:259, 331, 353; **III**:71; **V**:413; **VI**:75, 158; **VIII**:70; **IX**:156, 160; **XXIX**:253
SEE ALSO Sulaymān b. Dāwūd

Dāwūd b. ‘Urwah b. Mas‘ūd **IX**:24; **XXXIX**:177

Dāwūd b. Yazīd (*rāwī*) **XV**:96, 98

Dāwūd b. Yazīd b. Ḥātim al-Muhallabī **XXX**:173; **XXXII**:106

Dāwūd b. Yazīd b. ‘Umar b. Hubayrah **XXVII**:87, 127, 128, 186, 192

Dāwūdābādh (suburb of Nishapur) **XXXVI**:156

day(s)
annihilation of **I**:193–94
created by God **I**:208–10
meaning of term **I**:225–28
names of **I**:208–9
night/day precedence, in creation **I**:228–31
order of creation by **I**:213–28
Sabbath **VIII**:24–25, 30
as unit of time **I**:186–87
SEE ALSO entries beginning with *Ayyām*, *Yawm*

Day of Aghwāth. SEE *Yawm al-Katā'ib*

Day of ‘Arafah. SEE ‘Arafah

Day of Armāth (at battle of al-Qādisiyah) **XII**:81–95, 96, 100, 106, 107

Day of Atonement. SEE ‘Āshūrā’

Day of the Barges (*Yawm al-Shadhāh*) **XXXVI**:66

Day of the Bridge. SEE Battle of the Bridge

- Day of the Bulls (*Yawm al-Abāqir*, at battle of al-Qādisiyah) **XII:29, 41**
- Day of Dār Ḥakīm **XVIII:131**
- Day of the Defile. SEE *Yawm al-Shi'b*
- Day of Dhū Qār. SEE *Dhū Qār*
- Day of the Fish (*Yawm al-Ḥitān*, at battle of al-Qādisiyah) **XII:41**
- Day of the Gorge. SEE *Yawm al-Shi'b*
- Day of the Heavy Baggage **XXV:138–39**
- Day of the House. SEE *Yawm al-Dār*
- Day of Imās (at battle of al-Qādisiyah) **XII:106–22**
- Day of Immolation. SEE *Īd al-Adḥā*
- Day of Jabalah (pre-Islamic battle) **I:371; V:267**
- Day of al-Jara'ah **XV:131, 139**
- Day of Judgment. SEE *Yawm al-Qiyāmah*
- Day of Kulāb (pre-Islamic battle) **I:371**
- Day of al-Maqr **XI:26**
- Day of Mihrān **XXII:185; XXXIX:86**
SEE ALSO *al-Buwayb*
- Day of the Military Units (*Yawm al-Katā'ib*, *Yawm al-Aghwāth*, at battle of al-Qādisiyah) **XII:96–106, 103**
- Day of Moistening. SEE *Yawm al-Tarwiyah*
- Day of al-Nukhayl **XXI:151**
- Day of the Orchard (*Yawm al-Bustān*) **XXII:150**
- Day of the Pass. SEE *Yawm al-Shi'b*
- Day of al-Razm (*Yawm al-Razm*) **IX:92, 93; X:170**
- Day of Refreshment. SEE *Yawm al-Tarwiyah*
- Day of Resurrection. SEE *Yawm al-Qiyāmah*
- Day of Sacrifice (*Yawm al-Naḥr*) **IX:78; XXXIV:6, 153; XXXIX:132**
- Day of Shade. SEE *Yawm al-Ẓullah*
- Day of the Tens **XI:209**
SEE ALSO *al-Buwayb*
- Day of Thirst (*Yawm al-'Aṭash*) **XXV:14, 16; XXVI:27**
- Day of the Tree. SEE *Pledge of Good Pleasure*
- Day of the Underwater Humps. SEE *Yawm al-Tarwiyah*
- Day of Wailing **XVI:55**
- Day of Watering. SEE *Yawm al-Tarwiyah*
- Day of Zarq **XXV:110, 116**
- Daybadīn (day, in Persian solar calendar) **V:403**
- al-Daybul (in Sind) **V:107**
- Daykawayh ('ayyār) **XXXV:67**
- Daylam (Daylamīs, Daylamites) **V:160; X:168; XII:127; XIV:20, 21; XIX:79, 103, 114, 183, 213; XX:206; XXI:90, 107; XXIV:14, 45, 53, 123; XXVIII:73, 82–84; XXX:115, 117, 119, 255; XXXI:78; XXXII:64; XXXIII:144, 168, 171, 173; XXXV:21, 22, 23, 24, 63, 144, 151, 156; XXXVI:24–26, 107, 159, 160, 163; XXXVII:47, 67; XXXVIII:60, 117; XXXIX:94**
- Daylam, Sea of. SEE *Caspian Sea*
- Daylam mountains (in Gilān) **XXXIX:94**
- Daylamāyā (Dilmayāthā) **XVIII:62**
- al-Dayr (canal). SEE *Nahr al-Dayr*
- al-Dayr (Dayr Abī Maryam?) **XXII:62–63**
- al-Dayr (near Sūrā) **XIII:4, 5**
- Dayr 'Abd al-Rahmān (b. Um m al-Hakam, north of al-Kūfah) **XVII:126; XXI:68, 128; XXII:53, 81**
- Dayr Umm 'Amr (near al-Kufah) **XIII:63**
- Dayr al-'Āqūl (below al-Madā'in) **XXXII:48–49, 59; XXXVI:170, 194; XXXVII:13–14, 24**
- Dayr al-'Atīq (near Baghdad) **XXXVII:148**

- Dayr al-A'war (near al-Kūfah)
XII:50; XX:131; XXI:145;
XXVII:137, 139; XXXII:72
- Dayr Ayyūb (near Damascus)
XXVII:6, 7, 9, 19
- Dayr Bayrimmā (east of al-Nahrawān) **XXII:54, 56**
- Dayr Hind (Convent of Hind, in al-Hīrah) **XIII:75; XX:204;**
XXVI:258; XXVII:14
- Dayr Hizqil (in Baghdad)
XXXII:249
- Dayr Hurqah (near al-Kufah)
XIII:63
- Dayr Jābil (near al-Baṣrah)
XXXVII:47, 83
- Dayr al-Jamājim (near al-Kūfah),
 battle of **XVIII:64; XIX:154;**
XXII:138, 165; XXIII:8, 20–26, 35–44, 46, 58, 72; XXXIX:248, 270,
277
- Dayr al-Jāthalīq (near Maskin)
XXI:181, 186–87
- Dayr Ka'b **XVIII:64**
- Dayr Ibn al-Kharārah(?) **XXII:55–56**
- Dayr al-Lathiq (near Qarqīsiyā')
XXVII:8
- Dayr Abī Maryam (near Barāz al-Rūz) **XXII:58, 61, 88, 90**
- Dayr al-Mislākh (near Kūthā)
XII:33
- Dayr al-Murrān (near Damascus)
XXIII:219; XXVI:145
- Dayr Abī Mūsā (near al-Kūfah)
XVII:126, 175, 176, 177; XXI:5
- Dayr al-Qā'im (on the road from al-Raqqah to Baghdad) **XXX:220**
- Dayr Qunnā (above Dayr al-'Āqūl)
XXVII:143, 174
- Dayr Qurrah (near al-Kufah)
XII:141, 142; XXIII:22
- Dayr Sal' (Jewish cemetery, in Medina) **XV:247**
- Dayr Silsilah (near al-Kufah)
XIII:63
- Dayr Simān (near Damascus)
XXIV:90–92, 101
- Dayr al-'Ummāl (near Wāsit)
XXXVII:20
- Dayr Ibn al-Ya'ār (?) **XXII:89**
- Dayr Ibn Yazdajird (near al-Daskarah) **XXII:55–56, 136**
- Dayr al-Za'farān (near Mosul)
XXXVIII:21
- Dayr Zakkā (near Damascus)
XXVI:146
- Ibn al-Dayrānī (son of Abū Ahmād al-Dayrānī) **XXXVI:189–90**
- Dayrī (?; village of al-Mutawakkil's mother's) **XXXV:122**
- al-Ḍayzan b. Mu'āwiya. SEE al-Sāṭirūn
- Ḍayzans (Jadhīma's idols, at al-Hīrah) **IV:134**
- dead bodies
 cremation of **XXXVIII:200**
 embalming of. SEE embalming
 gibbeting of. SEE crucifixion
 after beheading
 impalement of. SEE crucifixion
 after beheading
 perfectly preserved bodies, in graves **XXXVII:160**
 prayer over **XXXIX:11, 20, 21, 22, 25, 26, 27, 47, 59, 97, 136, 161, 164, 167, 168, 173, 174, 176, 184, 195, 221, 226, 263, 268**
 revival of **III:119–22**
 transport for burial **III:69**
 washing of **I:333; XII:107; XXXIX:12**
- death
 anointing with perfume in preparation for **XIV:79; XIX:121; XXV:52**
 prayer of death (*ṣalāt al-mawt*) **XXXII:226**
 during sexual intercourse **XXIX:76**

- death (continued)
- talqīn* (pious ‘instructions’ to the dying) **XXXI:194**
- of thirst **XXXIV:51, 86, 109;**
XXXVIII:30, 188
- SEE ALSO Angel of Death; execution; funeral practices; funerary perfumes; martyrdom
- Deborah (Dabūrā, prophet) **III:127**
- Decius (Roman emperor) **IV:126, 157**
- deed of sale. SEE *ṣakk*
- defecation
- in churches **V:218**
 - in mosques **XXX:22**
- deities. SEE Arabian gods and idols
- deluge
- Pharaoh sent deluge by God
III:66
 - Year of the Deluge. SEE ‘Ām al-Juhāf
- Demon. SEE Satan
- depilatory paste
- first instance of use **III:163**
 - preparation for death, use in
XXXIV:31
 - for pubic hair **XXI:107;**
XXXIII:188
- depression. SEE *al-sawdā'*
- desert, people of the. SEE *ahl al-wabar*
- destitute and poor, looking after
XXXII:125
- Destruction, Year of. SEE ‘Ām al-Ramādah
- Devil. SEE Satan
- devotion to God. SEE *ikhlāṣ*
- Dēwdād. SEE Dīwdād
- al-Dhabbāḥūn (butchers’ quarter, in al-Baṣrah) **XXI:46**
- Dhafirān (valley, near al-Ṣafrā')
VII:41, 42
- Dhafrā bt. Hanī b. Baṭṭ. SEE Fukayhah
- Dhakwān, Abū Ṣalih (al-Sammān)
VIII:148; XXXIX:304
- Banū Dhakwān (of Sulaym) **VII:152;**
XXXIX:122
- Dhakwān b. ‘Abd Qays **VI:126**
- Ibn Dhakwān al-Ṣafūrī. SEE al-Walīd
- b. ‘Uqbah b. Abī Mu‘ayt
 - al-Dhakwāniyyah (military regiment) **XXVI:192; XXVII:4, 20, 50, 163**
- Dhanab Naqamā (near Uhud, north of Medina) **VIII:14, 15**
- Dhanabah (near Damascus)
XXVI:148, 150, 162
- Āl Dharīḥ (people of Dharīḥ) **VI:66**
- Dharīḥ b. ‘Abbād al-‘Abdī **XV:160;**
XVI:71, 72
- Dharr (b. ‘Abdallāh al-Hamdānī)
XXIII:6
- Dharr b. ‘Abdallāh b. Zurārah
XXXIX:276–77
- Abū Dharr al-Ghifārī **I:231, 232, 323,**
344; II:130; III:110; VI:75, 85, 87;
IX:55–56; XII:202; XIV:165;
XV:25, 64–68, 100–101; XIX:117;
XXXIX:45–46, 69–70, 99, 122, 282
- Dhāt Aṭlāḥ (near Wādī al-Qurā)
VIII:143; IX:122
- Dhāt al-Fuḍūl (name of Prophet Muhammad’s coat of mail)
IX:155
- Dhāt ‘Irq (station, on the Meccan Road from Iraq) **VII:99; XI:69;**
XVI:44, 45; XIX:72; XXI:60;
XXXIV:20, 21, 22
- Dhāt al-Khiyām (in Mahrah) **X:157**
- Dhāt al-Radaghah. SEE Fiḥl
- Dhāt al-Riqā' (in Najd), expedition of
VII:161–64; IX:116
- Dhāt al-Salāsil
- battle of **XI:13, 15, 18, 26, 70, 111**
 - expedition of **VIII:146–47; IX:123**
- Dhāt al-Sāq (tree, in Baṭḥā' Ibn Azhar, near Medina) **VII:13**

- Dhāt Tūmān (well, near Medina) **V:165**
- Dhāt al-'Usayr ('Ushayr). SEE al-'Ushayrah
- Dhāt al-'Uyūn (battle, at al-Anbār) **XI:49–50**
- al-Dhawā'ibī (Zanj collaborator) **XXXVII:78, 150**
- Abū al-Dhayyāl al-'Adawī. SEE Zuhayr b. Hunayd al-'Adawī
- al-Dhayyāl b. al-Haytham **XXXII:210–11, 216, 222**
- Abū al-Dhayyāl al-Nājī **XXVII:32, 80, 81, 128**
- Ibn Abī Dhī'b (*rāwī*) **VI:86; VIII:137; IX:151; XVII:230; XVIII:217; XXII:2; XXIII:13; XXXIX:100, 120**
- Banū Dhī'b b. Ḥajān **V:287**
- al-Dhī'b b. al-Qā'im **XXXVIII:160, 161**
- Dhibāb. SEE Dhubāb
- Ibn Dhībah al-Thaqafī **V:210–11**
- Abū al-Dhibbān. SEE 'Abd al-Malik b. Marwān
- Ibn Abī Dhibbān. SEE Maslamah b. 'Abd al-Malik; Yazīd b. 'Abd al-Malik
- dhikr* (remembrance of God) **XII:84, 153**
- dhimmah* (pact of protection) **XV:6**
SEE ALSO *ahl al-dhimmah*
- dhimmiṣ*. SEE *ahl al-dhimmah*
- dhirā'* (cubit) **XVIII:16, 53; XXIII:172; XXVIII:247; XXXIX:168**
- Dhirā' (brother of Ḥārithah b. Badr). SEE Zirā'
- dhirriyyah* (Adam's progeny) **I:304–7, 328**
- Dhū al-Abar (toponym) **XXVIII:103**
- Dhū al-Adhār b. Abrahah **III:29; IV:6**
- Dhū al-Ājurah al-Ḥimyarī **XVI:120**
- Dhū al-Aktāf. SEE Sābūr Dhū al-Aktāf
- Dhū Amarr (Anmār), expedition of **VII:93, 98; IX:116**
- Dhū Athīr (mountain trail, north of Medina) **VIII:46**
- Dhū Awān (near Medina) **IX:60**
- Āl Dhī Bāriq **XXXIX:220**
- Dhū Bata'. SEE Dhū Tubba'
- Ibn Dhī al-Burdayn al-Hilālī **XII:117, 123**
- Dhū al-Faqār (name of Prophet Muhammad's sword) **VII:84, 120; IX:154; XXVIII:210–11**
- Dhū al-Ḥājīb. SEE Bahman Jādhawayh
- Dhū al-Ḥājībāyn **XIV:10, 12**
SEE ALSO Bahman Jādhawayh
- Dhū al-Harm (in al-Tā'if) **IX:46**
- Āl Dhī Hawāl **XXXIX:220**
- Dhū al-Ḥulayfah (near Medina) **VIII:71, 90; XXIII:144**
SEE ALSO Ḥulayfat Ibn Abī Aḥmad
- Dhū Ḥusā (in Najd) **X:46, 47, 51, 159**
- Dhū Ḥusum (near Karbalā') **XIX:92, 96**
- Dhū al-İṣbā' al-'Adwānī (Ḥurthān b. al-Ḥārith) **XXI:189–90**
- Dhū Jadan ('Alqamah b. Mālik) **V:216**
- Dhū Jadan al-Ḥimyarī **V:208–10**
- Āl Dhī al-Jaddayn **V:356**
- Dhū al-Jadr (in Medina) **IX:152**
- Dhū al-Jawshan al-Ḍibābī **XI:34**
- Āl Dhī Juddān **XXXIX:220**
- Dhū al-Kalā' (Samayfa' b. Nākūr) **IX:167; X:27, 165, 166; XI:77, 81, 92, 165, 168, 172; XII:174; XVII:19, 31, 33, 60, 62, 73; XIX:40; XXXIX:32**
- Dhū al-Khalāṣah (idol) **IX:123; X:164**
- Dhū al-Khimār (false prophet). SEE al-Aswad al-'Ansī
- Dhū al-Khimār (Subay' b. al-Ḥārith, al-Āḥmar b. al-Ḥārith, leader of Banū Mālik) **IX:4, 14**

Bint Dhī al-Khimār **XV**:53, 54
 Ibn Dhī al-Khimār **XI**:91
 Dhū al-Khimārayn ('Awf al-Jadhamī) **X**:68
 Dhū Khushub (near Medina) **XV**:145, 160–62, 170, 172–75, 186, 189, 191–92, 194, 236; **XXIII**:179
 Dhū al-Khuwayṣirah al-Tamīmī **IX**:34, 35
 Dhū al-Kifl. SEE Bishr b. Job
 Dhū al-Kulā' (Byzantine town) **XXX**:262, 264; **XXXVIII**:196
 Āl Dhī La'wah **XXXIX**:220
 Ibn Dhī al-Lihyah **IX**:168
 Dhū al-Limmah (name of Maḥmūd b. Maslamah's horse) **VIII**:50
 Dhū al-Majāz (near 'Arafah) **IX**:2
 Dhū Manār (Abrahah b. Rā'ish, South Arabian king) **III**:29
 Dhū al-Maniyah (name of Ibrāhīm b. 'Uthmān b. Nahīk's sword) **XXX**:245
 Āl Dhī Marrān **XXXIX**:220
 Dhū al-Marwah (in Wādī al-Qurā') **VIII**:91; **X**:17; **XI**:82–83; **XV**:145, 160–62
 Dhū Murrān (toponym) **IX**:168
 Dhū Murrān ('Umayr b. Aflāh, chief of Banū Hamdān) **X**:27, 165
 Ibn Dhī Murrān. SEE Saīd b. Mujałid
 Dhū Nafar al-Ḥimyārī **V**:221–22, 225
 Dhū al-Nūn. SEE Jonah
 Dhū al-Nūn (spirit, angel) **IX**:167
 Dhū al-Nūr. SEE 'Abd al-Raḥmān b. Rabī'ah al-Bāhili
 Dhū Nuwās (Zur'ah b. Tubān As'ad Abī Karib) **V**:190–91, 194–95, 202–7, 210–12
 Ibn Dhī al-Qalamayn **XXXII**:160
 Dhū Qār **XI**:200, 223; **XII**:20; **XIII**:2; **XVI**:43, 51, 68, 86, 87, 95–97, 99, 104, 112, 114, 121

Dhū Qār (continued)
 battle of (Dhū al-'Urjum, al-Ghadhwān, al-Jubābāt, Qurāqir) **V**:338–39, 356, 358, 362–70; **XI**:30
 Dhū Qarad, expedition of **VIII**:43–51; **IX**:117, 118
 Dhū al-Qarnayn. SEE Alexander the Great
 Dhū al-Qarnayn (Lakhmid ruler). SEE al-Mundhir III
 Dhū al-Qarnayn Mosque. SEE Masjid Dhī al-Qarnayn
 Dhū al-Qaṣṣah (east of Medina) **VIII**:93; **IX**:119; **X**:40, 45, 47–52, 54, 60, 62, 159; **XI**:150
 Dhū al-Qaṭīfah. SEE Muḥammad b. 'Amr b. al-Walīd b. 'Uqbah b. Abī Mu'ayt
 Dhū al-Qurṭ **XIII**:56, 62
 Āl Dhī Raḍwān **XXXIX**:220
 Dhū al-Rī'āsatayn. SEE al-Faḍl b. Sahl
 Dhū Ru'ayn al-Ḥimyārī **V**:184–86
 Banū Dhī Ru'ayn (of Ḥimyar) **IX**:74; **XXXIX**:206
 Banū Dhī al-Ruwāyhilah **XI**:220
 Ibn Dhī al-Sahmayn. SEE 'Abdallāh b. Dhī al-Sahmayn al-Khatḥ'amī
 Dhū al-Sha'bāyn (mountain, in Yemen) **XXXIX**:219
 Āl Dhī Shabāyn **XXXIX**:220
 Dhū al-Shāmah. SEE Muḥammad b. 'Amr b. al-Walīd b. 'Uqbah b. Abī Mu'ayt
 Dhū Shamistān **XII**:178
 Dhū al-Shimālayn (Dhū al-Yadayn, 'Umayr b. 'Abd 'Amr) **XXXIX**:301
 Dhū al-Shufr. SEE Ṣafwān b. Mālik b. Jadhīmah
 Ibn Dhī al-Sunaynah **XIII**:56, 62
 Dhū Ṭawā. SEE Dhū Tuwā
 Dhū al-Thudayyah **XVII**:133–34,
 139

- Dhū Tubba' (Bata', king of Hamdān)
 III:164, 165
- Dhū Ṭuwā (Ṭawā, near Mecca)
 VII:76; VIII:70, 176; XIX:13–14;
 XXVIII:180; XXX:23–24, 26
- Ibn Dhī al-'Unuq. SEE al-Hajjāj b.
 Dhī al-'Unuq
- Dhū al-'Urjum. SEE Dhū Qār
- Dhū al-Wada'āt. SEE Yazīd b.
 Tharwān al-Qaysī
- Dhū al-Wishāḥ (name of
 Ubaydallāh b. 'Umar b. al-
 Khāṭṭāb's sword) XVII:62
- Dhū al-Yadayn. SEE Dhū al-
 Shimālayn
- Dhū al-Yamīnayn. SEE Ṭāhir b. al-
 Ḥusayn b. Muṣ'ab
- Dhū Yanāf (Shahr Dhū Yanāf, South
 Arabian tribal chief) X:165
- Dhū Yazan. SEE Abū Murrah al-
 Fayyāḍ b. Dhī Yazan; Sayf b. Dhī
 Yazan
- Āl Dhī Yazan V:182
- Dhū Zūd (Sa'īd Dhū Zūd, South
 Arabian tribal chief) IX:168;
 X:27, 165
- Dhū Zulaym (Ḥawshab Dhū Zulaym,
 South Arabian tribal chief)
 IX:165; X:27
- Dhu'ālah b. Aṣbagh b. Dhu'ālah
 XXVII:4, 5, 13
- Dhu'ayb (commander of Nubātah b.
 Ḥanẓalah) XXVII:110
- Dhu'ayb b. al-Ash'ath XXVII:127,
 179
- Dhu'ayb b. al-Aswad b. Razn al-Dilī
 VIII:160–61
- Dhubāb (Dhūbāb, Dhibāb,
 mountain, near Medina) VII:87;
 VIII:11; IX:50; XXIII:113;
 XXVIII:198, 218
- Ibn Abī Dhubāb al-Dawsī I:265, 327
- Banū Dhubyān X:43, 47, 49, 51, 52,
 60; XX:67
- Dhuṣṣafah (al-'Absī) XXXI:249
- Dhuhayl b. 'Atīyyah XII:177
- Dhuhayl b. Ṣaṣā'ah XVIII:105
- Banū Dhuhl (of Aws) XX:74
- Banū Dhuhl (of Bakr b. Wā'il)
 XVI:143
- Dhuhl b. al-Ḥārith al-Dhuhlī
 XVII:193, 194; XXII:69
- Banū Dhuhl b. Mu'āwiya XVII:55;
 XX:118; XXII:60, 69
- Banū Dhuhl b. Shaybān XVII:193;
 XX:26; XXII:37
- Banū Dhuhl b. Tha'labah XVIII:134;
 XX:26, 28
- Dhuwayd (*kātib*) XXVI:77–78
- Dhuwayd (*mawlā* of 'Umar b. Sa'd)
 XIX:121, 129
- dialect differences X:101
 SEE ALSO language
- Dī'āmah (*rāwī*) XXXI:240
- Abū Dī'āmah (*rāwī*, 'Alī b. Marthad,
 'Alī b. Yazīd) XXIX:108, 109;
 XXX:78
- Dī'āmah al-Shaybānī XXV:160
- Banū al-Ḍibāb XI:34
- al-Ḍibāb b. Kilāb XIX:121
 SEE ALSO Shamir b. Dhī al-
 Jawshan al-'Āmirī al-Ḍibābī
- Ḍib'ān b. Rawḥ XXVI:190–91, 193
- Ḍib'il b. 'Alī al-Khuza'ī XXXII:248–
 49
- dibs (date juice). SEE *aṣḥāb al-dibs*
- Dih (of the people of Ardashīr
 Khurrah) V:112
- Dihistān IV:77; XIV:29; XV:45;
 XXIV:43, 45, 47–48, 52
- dihqān (landlord, village head)
 III:23; V:296, 375; IX:143; XI:19,
 27, 41, 179, 186, 200, 208, 216–18;
 XII:27, 71; XIII:4; XV:81; XVI:190;
 XVII:100, 145, 176; XVIII:169;
 XX:36; XXI:142–43; XXII:59, 62–
 63, 67, 94, 163, 172; XXVIII:242,
 248–49; XXXIII:81, 89, 137–38,
 152, 197; XXXIV:170; XXXV:28
- Abū al-Dihqānah (*rāwī*) XIV:105

- Ibn Dihqānah (*rāwī*) **XXXIV**:221
 Dīyah b. Khalīfah al-Kalbī **VIII**:28,
 29, 94, 98, 100, 104–6, 117; **IX**:99–
 100, 138; **XI**:90, 168; **XV**:63;
XXVI:148; **XXXIX**:71, 166
 Dijājah. SEE Dajājah; Dujājah
 Dijlah. SEE Tigris
 Dijlah al-'Awra'. SEE Blind Tigris
 Banū al-Dīl b. Bakr **VI**:19, 147;
VII:61, 149; **VIII**:160–61; **X**:40, 41,
 45; **XXVIII**:206; **XXXIX**:29, 73
 Dīlmayāthā. SEE Daylamāyā
 Dīmām b. Thā'labah **IX**:80–81
 al-Dīm'ānah (watering place of
 Banū Bahr) **XXXVIII**:159
 Dimhāl ('ayyār) **XXXV**:66
 Dimimmā (Dimimmāh, village,
 below al-Anbār) **XXVII**:132, 135;
XXXV:80, 81, 82, 84; **XXXVI**:202
al-dīn al-abyd (pure [white]
 religion) **XXXIII**:190
 Dīnah bt. Barākīl **I**:326, 336
 Dīnah bt. Jacob **II**:134, 137
 Dīnak (mother of Hormuz II and
 Fayrūz I) **V**:109
 Dīnār (black slave) **XXXVI**:54, 55
 Dīnār (local Persian ruler) **XIII**:211,
 212, 215
 Dīnār, Abū Salamah **XXXIX**:333
 Dīnār b. 'Abdallāh **XXXII**:85, 130–
 31, 154; **XXXV**:150
 Dīnār b. al-'Ayzār **XVI**:142
 Banū Dīnār b. al-Najjār **VII**:152
 Dīnār al-Sijistānī **XXIII**:27
 Banū Dīnār b. Taym al-Lāt **VI**:12,
 14; **VII**:137; **XVII**:206
 Dīnār b. 'Udhāfir, Abū Hind
XXXIX:328
 al-Dīnārī. SEE Nahr al-Dīnārī
 Dīnawar (al-Māh, Māh al-Kūfah)
XIII:4; **XIV**:18, 19; **XV**:132, 256;
XXI:138; **XXVI**:255; **XXVII**:57;
XXXI:50; **XXXII**:134, 182;
XXXIII:133; **XXXIV**:96;
XXXVI:166, 189; **XXXVII**:7;
XXXVIII:4, 11, 14
 Banū Dinnah (of Sa'd) **XXVI**:172
 Diocletian (Roman emperor)
IV:126
 diphtheria (*dhubahah*) **XXVI**:72
 Dirafsh-e Kābyān. SEE Persian royal
 flag
 Ḫirār (b. Muqarrin al-Muzanī?)
XI:48
 Banū Ḫirār (of Ḫabbah) **XVIII**:181
 Ḫirār b. al-Azwar al-Asadī **IX**:168;
X:67, 69, 101, 104, 128; **XI**:28–30,
 43, 93, 98–99, 101, 103, 117, 170;
XIII:151, 153, 154
 Ḫirār b. Huṣayn al-Ḍabbī **XXII**:8,
 172–73; **XXIII**:135, 169; **XXIV**:13–
 15; **XXV**:51
 Ḫirār b. Ḫīsāl al-'Āmirī **XXVII**:40
 Ḫirār b. al-Khaṭṭāb b. Mirdās (of
 Banū Muḥārib b. Fihr) **VIII**:18;
XI:28, 30, 43, 117; **XII**:120, 124;
XIII:12, 57, 77, 78
 Ḫirār b. Muqarrin al-Muzanī **XI**:28–
 30, 43
 Ḫirār b. Murrah. SEE Abū Sinān al-
 Shaybānī
 Ḫirār b. Muslim (ibn Gharrā')
XXIV:20, 25
 Ḫirār b. Sinān al-Ḍabbī **XXIV**:15
 Dirghāmah b. Layth. SEE Wakī' b.
 Abī Sūd
 Dirghāmah b. 'Ulaybah b. Ḥarmalah
 al-'Anbarī **XXXIX**:124
 Dirham (*mawlā* of Banū Nahd)
XXI:22
 Ibn Abī Dirham. SEE al-Bakhtarī b.
 Abī Dirham al-'Ubādī
 Dirham b. Naṣr **XXXVI**:169
 Dīs b. Siyāmak **I**:325
 discourse, divisions of **XXI**:213–14
 diseases and medical conditions
 angina (of the throat)
XXXIV:218
 apoplexy **XXX**:296; **XXXVI**:161

diseases and medical conditions
(continued)

- arthritis **XXXI:190; XXXVII:97**
- birsām* (inflammation of the brain) **XII:176**
- diagnosis of **XXIX:88**
- diphtheria (*dhubahāh*) **XXVI:72**
- dropsy **XXV:102; XXXIV:51, 53**
- dysentery **XXIX:89**
- elephantiasis **XXIII:129, 144, 219; XXXVII:165**
- epidemics. SEE epidemics
- epilepsy **XXXVIII:66**
- fainting spell, accompanying revelation **VIII:3, 63**
- flatulence **XXX:313**
- frostbite, treatment for **XX:76**
- gout **XIX:202; XXXV:38; XXXVII:165**
- heatstroke **XXIX:89**
- hemiplegia **XXIX:204; XXX:313**
- hemorrhoids **XXX:313**
- hernia **XXII:23**
- intermitent fever (malaria?) **XXX:313**
- 'irq al-nasā* (ischial pain, sciatica) **XII:83**
- irtī'āsh* (trembling in the limbs and body) **XXX:313**
- Khaybariyah fever **XVIII:118**
- leprosy **IV:132; IX:137, 141; XIX:163; XXI:26; XXIII:30; XXVIII:186; XXIX:122, 206; XXX:38; XXXIX:187, 188**
- liver disease (*al-su'ād*) **XXIV:50**
- measles **V:235**
- migraine **VIII:120**
- plague. SEE plague
- pleurisy (*dhāt al-janb, shawkah*) **VII:6; IX:178; XIX:71; XXIII:31**
- podagra **XXXVIII:201**
- pustules **VII:69**

diseases and medical conditions
(continued)

- quffā'* **XXXVI:149**
- rabies **XXV:72; XXXVIII:198**
- retardedness **XXV:1-2**
- al-sawdā'* (melancholia, depression) **XXXII:85**
- scurvy (*humām qurr*) **XXIX:187**
- skin complaint (*wadah*) **XXIX:206**
- smallpox **V:235; XXIII:166, 168; XXVIII:143**
- stuttering **XXVI:50; XXVIII:160; XXX:231**
- tuberculosis **XXIII:79**
- ulcers. SEE ulcers
- SEE ALSO traditional healing
- dishes. SEE food
- dispatch bag. SEE *kharīṭah*
- dispensation. SEE *barā'ah; rukhsah*
- dispersal from Minā, as pilgrimage ritual. SEE *ifādah*
- Dissent, Mosque of. SEE Masjid al-Dirār
- dissimulation. SEE *taqīyyah*
- dissociation. SEE *barā'ah*
- distinctive dress
- of *ahl al-dhimmah* **XXX:268; XXXIV:89-90, 93-94**
- in battle **XIII:208**
- taylasān* as **XXXIV:89-90, 93-94, 128**
- zunnār* belts **XXXIV:89, 90, 94**
- Ditch, Battle of. SEE Battle of the Trench
- al-Dīth b. 'Adnān **VI:36-37**
- Banū Dithār **XX:77; XXIV:157**
- Dithār b. Abī Shabīb, Abū 'Umar **XIII:17, 22, 23, 24, 145; XIV:71**
- divination. SEE divining arrows; ornithomancy; prognostications
- Divine Throne. SEE Throne
- divining arrows **V:200-201; VI:3-5; IX:10; XXXIV:92**

- divorce
 in oaths **XXI:63; XXV:18, 106–7;**
XXVI:128; XXVIII:140;
XXIX:24, 186; XXXVI:37
- in polytheism **VIII:92**
 rules of **XXXIX:15, 226**
 of sinfulness (*ṭalāq al-ḥaraj*)
XXX:191, 194
- dīwān** (government exchequer)
V:116–17
- dīwān** (military register) **V:302;**
XII:201–2; XIII:30, 45, 75, 177;
XIV:115–18; XVIII:105; XXI:161,
214, 215, 217; XXII:4; XXVIII:205,
206–7; XXIX:174, 183, 184, 190,
241, 242; XXXVI:14, 81
 SEE ALSO *futūm*
- Dīwān al-Diyā'** (Bureau of Estates/Land Holdings)
XXXIV:158; XXXV:12, 39;
XXXVIII:4
- Dīwān Jaysh al-Atrāk** (Bureau of Turkish Army) **XXXV:39**
- Dīwān al-Jund** (Military Department) **XXI:219; XXX:9**
- Dīwān al-Kharāj** (Bureau of Taxation, Landtax Bureau)
XXI:215–17; XXVII:208; XXX:9;
XXXIV:75; XXXV:13, 39, 84, 105
- Dīwān al-Khātam** (Registry Department) **XVIII:217; XXI:159,**
215–17
- Dīwān al-Khātam al-Şaghīr**
XXI:217
- Dīwān al-Mawārīth** (Bureau of Estates/Legacies) **XXXVIII:29**
- Dīwān al-Muqātilah** (Department of the Warriors) **V:262**
- Dīwān al-Rasā'il** (Chancellery Bureau, Bureau of Correspondence) **XXI:215–19;**
XXVI:13, 71, 99; XXXI:45;
XXXV:13
- Dīwān al-Tawqī' wa'l-Tatabbu'** 'alā al-'Um māl (Bureau of Registering and Supervising Government Officials)
XXXIV:158
- Dīwān Zimām al-Nafaqāt** (Bureau of Controlling Expenditures, Registry Department) **XXIX:206,**
241; XXX:9, 86; XXXIV:75
- al-Dīwāshinī** (Dīwā-shanj, *dihqān* of al-Sughd) **XXIV:171, 177–78, 183**
- Dīwāstī** (Dīwāstī±, *dihqān* of al-Sughd). SEE *al-Dīwāshinī*
- Dīwdād b.** *Dīwdast*. SEE *Abū al-Sāj*
Dīwdād (*Dēwdād*) b. Muḥammad b.
Abī al-Sāj **XXXVIII:94, 97**
- Diyālā** (river, Nahr Diyālā) **XXIX:85;**
XXXI:124; XXXII:82, 91;
XXXVI:203; XXXVII:165;
XXXVIII:108, 109
- Diyār Bakr**. SEE *Āmid*
- Diyār Muḍar** **XXXII:110; XXXIV:96;**
XXXVI:137; XXXVII:82, 124;
XXXVIII:13, 76, 88, 103, 115, 164
- Diyār Rabī'ah** **XXXII:110; XXXIV:37,**
96; XXXVII:1, 6–7; XXXVIII:21,
72, 76, 84, 103
- Diz** (fortress near al-Kharaj)
XXXV:146
- Diz Nibisht** (in Iṣṭakhr) **IV:72**
- Dizru'īn** (Dizrū'īn, Turkish city)
IV:75
- doctors. SEE physicians
- documents. SEE writing and written documents
- dogs **X:15; XIII:208; XV:231;**
XXVI:88, 94; XXVIII:211;
XXXV:160
 first guard dogs **I:345**
 of al-Ḥaw'ab **X:78; XVI:49, 50–**
51, 68
 playing with **XIX:198**
 rabies **XXV:72; XXXVIII:198**
 Shirshīr **XXXIX:250**
 wolfhounds **XXXV:160**

dolphins **XXXI**:227
 Dome of the Girdle (of Hārūnī Palace, in Sāmarrā) **XXXIV**:12
 Dome of the Rock (in Jerusalem) III:151
 domed houses, of Banū Aws. SEE *qibāb Aws*
 Domitian (Roman emperor) **IV**:126
 donkeys I:345, 360; **X**:147; **XXII**:52, 198; **XXV**:133; **XXVII**:23
 doorkeeper. SEE *ḥājib*
 double bridges. SEE bridges
 dove(s)
 golden dove, as Satan's shape III:144
 Noah's dove I:357
 SEE ALSO pigeons
 dowry (bridal gift, bridal price, *mahr, sadāq*) VIII:92, 110, 149; IX:133; X:95; **XXXVIII**:145; **XXXIX**:164, 173, 178, 180, 186, 189
 dreams and their interpretation VIII:62, 101, 102, 122; **XVII**:58
 of 'Abd al-Rahmān b. 'Awf **XIV**:151
 of al-Amīn **XXXI**:184
 of 'Ātikah bt. 'Abd al-Muṭṭalib VII:35–37
 candlesticks in **XX**:57
 of Hārūn al-Rashīd **XXX**:299–301
 of Heraclius VIII:101–2
 of al-Ḥuṣayn b. Numayr al-Sakūnī **XX**:57
 of Joseph b. Jacob II:161–64, 183
 of al-Mahdī **XXIX**:227; **XXX**:54–55
 of al-Muntasir **XXXIV**:220, 224
 of al-Mu'taqid bi-llāh **XXXVIII**:24–25
 of al-Mutawakkil **XXXIV**:183–84
 of Prophet Muḥammad **IX**:24; **XXXVIII**:54
 with Prophet Muḥammad **XXXVIII**:154

dreams and their interpretation (continued)
 of Rustam b. Farrukhzād al-Armanī **XII**:81–82
 of 'Umar b. al-Khaṭṭāb **XIV**:71, 144
 of Yazdajird III **XIV**:52
 dress and dressmaking Adam and Eve's clothing I:294
 distinctive dress. SEE distinctive dress
 origin of dressmaking I:343
 ritual dress. SEE *iḥrām*
 Yemenī funeral dress (*hullah yamāniyyah*) **IX**:173
 SEE ALSO garments
 drinking fountain, in Medina **XXIII**:144
 drinking of wine. SEE wine and wine drinking
 dropsy **XXV**:102; **XXXIV**:51, 53
 drought
 Ām al-Ramādah (Year of the Drought, Year of the Destruction) **XIII**:151, 152, 154–57, 159; **XIV**:119
 in Medina **XIII**:150–59
 as sign of God's wrath III:66
 in Syria **XXI**:134
 drums **XXVII**:128; **XXXI**:124, 131; **XXXII**:41
 dry goods, measure of. SEE *qafīz*
 Ibn Abī Du'ād. SEE Ahmad b. Abī Du'ād
 al-ḍu'afā' (members of society with lower social status) **XVII**:60, 122; **XXI**:27; **XXXIV**:47
 Dubā'ah bt. 'Āmir b. Qurṭ **IX**:137, 140
 Dubā'ah bt. al-Zubayr b. 'Abd al-Muṭṭalib **XXXIX**:197–98
 Ibn Dubārah. SEE 'Āmir b. Dubārah al-Murri

- Banū Ḏubay'ah VII:117; XIII:76; XVIII:100; XXIII:139; XXVIII:252; XXXVI:32
- Banū Ḏubay'ah (of Bakr b. Wā'il) XI:22; XXI:32
- Banū Ḏubay'ah b. 'Ijl (of Bakr b. Wā'il) X:147
- Banū Ḏubay'ah b. Rabī'ah XX:26
- Banū Ḏubay'ah b. Zayd IX:61
- Banū al-Ḏubayb IX:100–102; X:44; XII:184
- Dubayrān. SEE Nahr Dubayrān
- Dubays. SEE Nahr Dubays
- Dubbā (near al-Baṣrah) XXXVI:57, 58; XXXVII:71
- duels, in battle XXXIX:23, 33
- al-Duff (north of Mecca) V:168, 173
- Abū al-Ḏuhā (Muslim b. Șubayḥ) I:201, 203, 219
- Duhaym (*ghulām* of Abū Nuwās) XXXI:237
- Ibn Duhaym XXXVIII:131
- Banū Duhmān (of Juhaynah) XXI:34–35
- Banū Duhmān (of Qays 'Aylān) XXI:214
- Banū Duhmān b. al-Hārith b. Ghanm XXXIX:171
- Duhrūyat al-Ju'al. SEE 'Āmir b. Mas'ūd b. Umayyah b. Khalaf al-Jumāhī
- Banū al-Du'il b. Bakr. SEE Banū al-Dīl b. Bakr
- Dujājah (Dijājah) al-'Ijlī XXV:106
- Abū Dujānah al-Sā'idī al-Anṣārī (Simāk b. Kharashah) VII:116, 118, 121, 137, 138, 160; XII:146, 147; XIV:20, 22, 26, 31–33; XV:256; XXXIX:286
- Dujayl (Kārūn, river) V:12; XIII:118; XX:175; XXI:186; XXIII:10, 47, 69; XXVII:57, 135; XXVIII:258–59; XXXI:230; XXXII:43; XXXV:14, 133; XXXVI:37, 40, 46–48, 182; XXXVII:38; XXXVIII:32
- Dujayl Bridge. SEE Jisr Dujayl
- Dukayn b. al-Shammākh al-Kalbī al-'Āmirī XXVI:147, 162
- Ḏukhaym (Suḥaym, of Banū Ḥuddān) XVI:76
- Dukht-i Zabān (Būrāndukht bt. Kisrā II?) XI:120
- Dukhtanūs (pre-Islamic poetess) XXI:51
- al-Dūlāb (al-Dawlāb, near al-Ahwāz) XXX:117; XXXVI:155, 165; XXXVII:3
- battle of XX:164, 165, 166
- Abū Dulaf (associate of the Zanj leader) XXXVI:56, 140, 141
- Ibn Abī Dulaf XXXVIII:22, 31
SEE ALSO Əḥmad b. 'Abd al-'Azīz;
Bakr b. 'Abd al-'Azīz; al-Hārith b. 'Abd al-'Azīz;
Umar b. 'Abd al-'Azīz
- Dulaf b. 'Abd al-'Azīz b. Abī Dulaf XXXV:155; XXXVI:29, 190, 202
- Abū Dulaf al-'Ijlī (al-Qāsim b. Īsā) XXXI:50, 52; XXXII:246–48; XXXIII:59, 61, 64–65, 70; XXXVIII:67
- Abū Dulāmah (Zand b. Jawn) XXIX:65, 260–61
- Banū al-Ḏulay' IX:100
- Ibn Dulayl al-Naṣrānī XXXVIII:192
- Dulayl b. Ya'qūb al-Naṣrānī XXXIII:32; XXXIV:156; XXXV:12, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 123, 124
- Duldul (name of Prophet Muḥammad's mule) VIII:131; IX:14, 150
- Ibn Duljāh ('Amr [Bujayr], of Banū Əabbah) XVI:155
- Dulūk (frontier fortress town, north of Aleppo) XXVIII:5, 8
- Duluth (in al-Ahwāz) XIII:118
- Dumā (one of five cities destroyed by God) II:125
- Dumā b. Ishmael II:132, 133
- al-Dūmah. SEE Dūmat al-Jandal

Dūmat al-Jandal (Dawmat al-Jandal, al-Dūmah) VIII:4–5, 95; IX:58, 116; X:44, 98, 139; XI:18, 47, 57–61, 70, 80, 113, 144; XII:156, 157; XVI:160; XVII:89, 90, 103, 104, 108; XXVI:145; XXVII:157; XXVIII:177; XXXIX:233
 Ȑumayrah (b. Abī Ȑumayrah)
 XXXIX:100
 Abū Ȑumayrah (*mawlā* of Prophet Muḥammad) IX:146
 Umm Ȑumayrah XXXIX:100
 Dūnal ('ayyār) XXXV:66
 Dunbāwand (Danbāwand, Damavand, mountain) I:318, 342, 350; II:3, 5, 8, 23, 26, 110; III:21; V:147; XIV:25–27; XV:230–31; XXII:165; XXVIII:65, 72; XXIX:219, 235, 239; XXX:115–16, 255; XXXII:135; XXXIII:149, 172
 al-Dūr (quarter, in Sāmarrā)
 XXXV:12, 13, 30, 35, 140, 152, 164; XXXVI:19, 20, 76, 78, 81, 84, 86, 87, 91, 95, 96, 99; XXXVII:155
 al-Dūr (Zanj commander)
 XXXVII:49
 Dūrān (near al-Kūfah Bridge) II:12; XXVI:167
 al-Durāqīṣ (commander of Heraclius) XI:84–85
 Durayd b. Ka'b al-Nakhaī XII:119
 Durayd b. al-Ṣimmah al-Jushamī IX:3, 4, 5, 6, 16, 17; XVII:93, 118
 Dūrayn (toponym) XXVII:7, 19
 Ȑurays (of Banū Qays) XII:198
 Abū al-Ȑurays (*mawlā* of Banū Tamīm) XXII:71, 76–77, 80
 al-Ȑurays al-Bajalī XVI:119
 al-Durghumān al-Farghānī
 XXXV:48, 60, 61, 72
 Durnā, lion of XX:159
 Durqīt. SEE Nahr Durqīt
 durrā'ah (open-fronted tunic)
 XXIII:180; XXX:207; XXXIII:21, 31, 82; XXXIV:62, 69; XXXVI:61

Durrah (mountain) XXXIII:101
 Abū Durrah (*ghulām* of 'Umar b. Mihrān) XXX:135–37
 Durrah bt. Abī Salamah b. 'Abd al-Asad IX:132; XXXIX:175
 al-Durrī (associate of al-Māzīyār b. Qārin) XXXIII:147, 169, 171–74
 Durtā (near Qatrabbul) XI:182
 Durunjār. SEE Adrunjār
 Abū Dusmah. SEE Wahshī
 dust pouring, as insult VI:115, 143
 Duwāj (concubine of Hārūn al-Rashīd) XXX:327
 Banū Duwayk (*mawlās* of Banū Mulayh b. 'Amr) VI:56
 Duwayyah (Ruwayyah, hill, near Ḥanbal) XVIII:109
 Dwin (Dvin). SEE Dabil
 dyeing and dyestuffs
 of beards XI:139, 152; XXVIII:117
 of hair IX:160–61; XI:139, 152; XXIX:118
 henna IX:160–61; XI:139;
 XIII:114; XIV:97; XXIV:159;
 XXVIII:126, 135; XXX:13
 jubbah mumashshaqah (clay-dyed robe) XXVIII:205
 katam (herb for hair dyeing)
 IX:160, 161; XI:139
 of penis, in fornication XXIII:65
 woad, as dyestuff XIX:160
 dysentery XXIX:89

 E
 eagles II:36–37, 107–9; XIV:41
 earrings, men's XII:128; XV:86, 87;
 XIX:155
 ears, in battle line formations
 XII:118
 earth, created by God I:188, 216
 earthquakes
 in Antioch XXXIV:157
 in Baghdad XXXVII:66
 in Dabil XXXVIII:12
 in Egypt XXX:163; XXXVII:151

- earthquakes (continued)
- at Ḥimṣ XII:176–77
 - in Maghrib XXXIV:156
 - in al-Maṣṣīḥah XXX:229
 - in Qaṣr al-Ma’mūn XXXVII:38
 - in Qūmis XXXIV:146
 - in Rayy XXXV:14
 - in al-Ṣaymarah XXXVI:148
 - in Syria XXIII:204
 - in Tinnīs (Egypt) XXXIV:157
- Easter XXXVII:78
- eating, while leaning back XXXIX:257
- Eber (Ābir) b. Noah I:368
- Eber (Ābir) b. Shelah II:15, 21, 22, 28
- Eber (Ābir) b. Shem II:14
- eclipse. SEE moon; sun
- Eden (Adan), garden of I:312, 314
- Edessa (al-Ruhā') V:254; XII:175, 178, 181, 182; XIII:80, 86, 88, 159, 160; XXVII:181; XXXIV:157
- Edom (Adum) II:136
- effeminacy XX:69; XXIII:226; XXIV:162, 167; XXVI:80; XXIX:107; XXXIV:67; XXXVI:78
SEE ALSO homosexuality
- Eglon ('Ajlūn, king of Moab) III:127
- Egypt II:2, 11, 12, 14, 62, 65, 111, 128, 152, 154, 158, 161, 163, 166–69, 173, 177, 178, 180, 183, 184; III:10, 31, 34, 36, 37, 43, 52, 54, 59, 60, 62, 63, 66–69, 72, 74, 76, 93; IV:40, 45, 94, 95, 101, 114, 116, 117, 125; V:416; XI:5, 87; XII:197, 203; XIII:94, 106, 158, 159, 160–76; XIV:15, 104, 112, 164; XV:18–19, 23–24, 31, 73–74, 126, 129, 145, 147–49, 165, 168–70, 172, 175, 184–85, 193, 195, 197–99, 207, 219–21, 227, 243, 250, 255; XVI:26, 27, 175–77, 179, 180, 183–89; XVII:140, 142–66; XVIII:13, 32, 93, 102, 103, 196, 217, 221, 222; XIX:191, 193; XX:48, 64, 160, 175; XXII:92; XXIII:80, 109, 111–12, 114, 149, 156, 214; XXIV:28, 165; XXV:64; XXVII:7, 88, 174, 195, 197, 198, 204; XXVIII:6, 23–24, 47, 53, 75–76, 81, 83, 119–20, 141, 190, 243, 250, 292; XXIX:39, 50, 61, 63, 66, 74, 77, 79, 80, 139, 180, 195, 203, 204, 207, 235, 239; XXX:28, 134–37, 138, 141, 163, 295, 316; XXXI:26; XXXII:106, 159–61, 164–65, 168–69, 178, 182, 188, 191, 192, 199; XXXIII:29; XXXIV:108, 141–43, 145, 157; XXXV:8, 150, 154; XXXVI:166, 204; XXXVII:81, 88–89, 147, 151, 169, 177; XXXVIII:30, 31, 44, 73, 76, 86, 115, 116, 121, 127, 146, 151–53, 156, 158, 164, 169, 176, 198, 203, 205, 206; XXXIX:212, 220
- Egyptian language III:35
- EHud (Ahūd) b. Gera III:127
- Ekron. SEE Kayrūn
- Elagabalus (Roman emperor) IV:126
- Elam b. Shem II:12, 14
- Eleazar b. Aaron III:93
- electoral council. SEE *shūrā*
- elephantiasis XXIII:129, 144, 219; XXXVII:165
- elephants II:26; V:225, 228–29, 233, 235; VIII:73; XI:14, 107, 119, 188–94, 204; XII:30, 62, 89, 92–95, 98, 100, 109–11, 113–15, 140, 141; XIV:77, 78; XVIII:31; XXXIII:86–87; XXXV:27; XXXVIII:29, 141
SEE ALSO Ām al-Fil; Bāb al-Fil
- Eli ('Alī, 'Aylī, Israelite high priest) III:128, 133, 134; IV:106
- Eliezer b. Moses III:31, 93
- Elijah (Ilyās b. Yāsīn, prophet) III:3, 122; IV:175
- Eliphaz (Alifaz, friend of Job) II:142
- Elisha b. Akhṭūb III:124, 125, 139

Elizabeth bt. Fāqūd (John the Baptist's mother) IV:103
 Elon (Alūn, Israelite king) III:128
 eloquence XXIII:76
 Elpidius (Albīd, Patricius of Sicily) XXX:151
 emancipation of slaves. SEE manumission of slaves
 embalming of corpses XXVIII:41
 in preparation for death XXV:52
 embargo. SEE sea embargo
 embassies to foreign rulers VIII:98–100, 104–14, 142
 embroidery
 Egyptian embroidered brocade (*dabīq*) XXXV:59
maṭārif (pl. of *mīraf*, embroidered silk garment) XV:53; XXIII:226; XXXIV:175
 $\ddot{\tau}$ irāz (pl. *turuz*, embroidered garment, state workshop producing such garments) XXX:185, 212; XXXI:23, 48
 emeralds XXXVI:9
 Emesa. SEE Ḥimṣ
 Emigrants. SEE al-Muhājirūn
 emigration
 of first Muslims to Abyssinia VI:98–101, 109, 110, 112, 114; XXXIX:5
 of first Muslims to al-Madīnah VI:139–40
 Muhājirat al-Anṣār XIII:93
 Muhājirat al-Fath (Qurashites who embraced Islam and emigrated after the conquest of Mecca) XII:133; XIII:93
 SEE ALSO *al-hijrah*; al-Muhājirūn
 emotions, expression of. SEE grief
 endowment (*habīs, waqf*) XIII:49; XXXIV:188
 Enoch. SEE Idrīs

Enosh (Yānish) b. Seth I:326, 335, 336
 entertainment and amusements games. SEE games
 musical entertainment. SEE musical entertainment
 prohibition of XXIX:94–95; XXXVI:24
 Ephesus XXX:168
 Mt. Ephraim III:97
 Ephraim (Afrāyīm) b. Joseph II:166, 185
 epidemics
 of cattle XXXIV:137
 plague. SEE plague
 of Tigris districts XXXVI:142
 epilepsy XXXVIII:66
 eras
 Islamic era. SEE Islamic era
 use of I:370–71
 Esau ('Ays) b. Isaac II:17, 133–37, 139, 147
 estates
 sale of XXXV:6–7
 SEE ALSO Dīwān al-Ḍiyā'; Dīwān al-Mawārīḥ; endowment
 Esther (bt. Abihail) IV:41, 50–51
 Esther (Astūryā, Bahman's mother) IV:82
 eternity, of God I:194–98
 Ethiopia. SEE Abyssinia
 Ethiopian language III:174
 eunuch (*khaṣī, khādim, 'aqīq*) XXX:24, 31, 99, 206, 220, 293; XXXI:2, 225–26, 228, 240, 244; XXXII:101; XXXVI:72, 175; XXXVIII:16, 45–46
 SEE ALSO *khadam al-khāṣṣah*
 Euphrates I:370; II:12, 128; III:24; IV:67, 132, 140; V:80, 210, 300; IX:40; X:88; XI:5, 17, 21, 27–28, 36, 40, 52, 67, 179, 189–92, 197, 201, 204, 207, 209, 212, 216, 219; XII:28, 42, 51, 182; XIII:2, 8, 36, 51, 52, 63, 65, 67, 85; XIV:5, 6,

- Euphrates (continued) **XIV:106;**
 XV:134; XIX:1, 75, 129, 137, 149,
 156; XX:132, 174; XXI:18, 78, 91,
 92, 110, 115; XXII:62, 66, 72, 74,
 97, 107, 116, 192; XXIII:44, 75;
 XXIV:121, 128, 134, 185;
 XXV:157, 160; XXVI:15, 45, 48,
 81, 125, 168, 242; XXVII:12, 57,
 132, 135, 136, 138, 181, 185;
 XXVIII:61, 80, 238, 241, 243–44,
 246; XXX:173, 179, 229;
 XXXI:122, 145, 159; XXXIV:152;
 XXXV:18, 59, 75, 76, 79, 81, 85,
 89, 121; XXXVI:43, 120, 121;
 XXXVII:46, 52, 90, 98;
 XXXVIII:78, 115, 147, 159, 167
- Euphrates Road **XXXIV:84;**
 XXXVI:124; XXXVIII:135, 142,
 144, 157, 164, 181, 182
- Eustathios. SEE Astānah
- Evangel. SEE Gospels
- Eve (Hawwā') **I:273–81, 287, 288,**
 290–92, 294, 296, 299, 300, 302–4,
 309, 310, 314, 316–18, 320–22,
 324, 327, 333, 334, 363; XII:64
- evening prayer (*ṣalāt al-‘atamah,*
ṣalāt al-‘ishā’) **VIII:29; XX:113,**
 125; XXXIX:71, 120
- evil eye **XXXIX:134**
- evil omens. SEE omens
- evildoers (*fussāq*) **XXXII:55–57, 76**
- excrement. SEE feces
- execution
 by exposure to cold **XXXV:132**
 by suffocation **XXXV:132**
 by thirst **XXXIII:132; XXXIV:86,**
 109
 by throwing victim to lions
 XXXI:232
 SEE ALSO crucifixion after
 beheading
- executor (in legal matters). SEE *waṣī*
- Exilarch (Ra’s al-Jälüt) **XXVIII:113**
- exile **XV:226–27; XXVI:231**
- exorcism **XXXVIII:66**
- expeditions, military. SEE military expeditions
- expenditures, control of. SEE Dīwān
- Zimām al-Nafaqāt
- exposure to cold, execution by
 XXXV:132
- eyes
 blue eyes **XXI:139**
 darkening, with kohl. SEE kohl
 shooting arrows at enemy's eyes, in battle **XI:49–50**
- Ezekiel (27:19–22) **XII:196**
- Ezekiel b. Buzi (Hizqīl b. Būdhī, Ibn al-‘Ajūz) **III:118, 119, 120, 121,**
 122
- Ezra **IV:64–65, 86**
- F
- factionalism. SEE ‘aṣabiyah
- al-Faḍāfid (in al-Hijāz) **IX:100**
- Fadak (near Khaybar) **VIII:95, 123,**
 128, 129, 132; IX:119, 196;
 XIII:177; XVIII:93, 172;
 XXVIII:183; XXXIV:25
 SEE ALSO *ṣadaqah* of the Prophet of God
- Faḍālah (mawlā of Prophet Muhammad) **IX:146**
- Abū Faḍālah al-Anṣārī **XXXIX:35**
- Faḍālah b. Ḥābis **XVI:112**
- Faḍālah al-Laythī **XXXIX:120, 121**
- Faḍālah b. Sayyār al-Taymī
 XXII:44–45
- Faḍālah b. ‘Ubayd (‘Utbah) al-Anṣārī **XVI:6; XVIII:94, 96, 216**
- Banū al-Faddām (those who wear cloths over their mouths, Zoroastrians) **V:367**
- faddān* (measure of area) **XXXIII:76**
- al-Fādhūsafān (ruler, in Isfahān)
 XIV:7–9
- fādhusbān (provincial civil governor) **V:146–47, 318, 321,**
 392, 395, 397

- al-Fādīl b. Yazīd b. al-Muhallab
XXV:102, 164
 al-Fadl (*mawlā* of 'Abd al-Qays)
XXVI:121
 Abū al-Fadl (b. Zikrawayh)
XXXVIII:135
 Umm al-Fadl (Lubābah bt. al-Hārith, Lubābah al-Kubrā)
VII:68, 72, 94; **IX:**135; **XVI:**42;
XXVIII:95; **XXXIX:**54, 96, 111,
 186, 201–2, 287
 al-Fadl b. 'Abbās (poet) **XV:**261
 al-Fadl b. al-'Abbās al-'Abbāsī
XXXVII:90
 al-Fadl b. al-'Abbās b. 'Abd al-Mu'talib **IX:**9, 169, 170, 180, 202,
 205; **X:**39; **XXXIX:**11, 24, 95, 167,
 186, 194, 201, 288
 al-Fadl b. al-'Abbās b. 'Abdallāh b.
 Ja'far b. Abī Ja'far **XXXI:**230
 al-Fadl b. al-'Abbās al-Hāshimī
XXX:35
 al-Fadl b. al-'Abbās b. Jibrīl
XXX:148
 al-Fadl b. al-'Abbās b. Muḥam mad
 b. 'Alī **XXX:**290, 304
 al-Fadl b. al-'Abbās b. Mūsā b. Īsā
XXVIII:278; **XXXI:**120
 al-Fadl b. 'Abbās b. Rabī'ah b. al-Hārith b. 'Abd al-Mu'talib
XIX:209–11; **XXIII:**16
 al-Fadl b. 'Abd al-Malik al-Hāshimī
XXXVIII:117, 133, 149, 155, 171,
 182, 188, 192, 195, 197, 198, 203,
 207
 al-Fadl b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān b. al-Fadl
XXVIII:254
 al-Fadl b. 'Abd al-Ṣamad al-Raqāshī
 SEE al-Raqāshī
 al-Fadl b. 'Abdallāh b. al-'Abbās
XXXIX:54
 al-Fadl b. 'Adī al-Dārimī **XXXVI:**60,
 64, 127, 128, 183
 al-Fadl b. 'Āmir al-Shaybānī
XXII:37, 76, 104
 al-Fadl b. 'Amr al-Fuqaymī
XXVIII:274
 al-Fadl b. al-'Anbar **XXXVI:**187
 al-Fadl b. Bassām **XXIV:**173
 al-Fadl b. Dīnār **XXVII:**173, 174
 al-Fadl b. Dukayn. SEE Abū Nu'aym
 al-Fadl b. al-Farrukhān **XXXII:**210,
 217–18, 222
 al-Fadl b. Ghānim **XXXII:**210, 217,
 222
 al-Fadl b. al-Ḥasan b. 'Amr b.
 Umayyah al-Ḍamrī **VII:**147
 al-Fadl b. Īsā al-Raqāshī **V:**335
 al-Fadl b. Ishāq b. al-Ḥasan b.
 Ismā'il b. al-'Abbās **XXXVI:**135,
 149, 167, 184, 188
 al-Fadl b. Ishāq b. Sulaymān al-Hāshimī
XXX:15, 30, 58, 86, 147;
XXXI:23, 26–27, 49; **XXXIV:**52–53
 al-Fadl b. Kāwūs b. Khārākhuruh
XXXII:135; **XXXIII:**38, 41–43, 60
 al-Fadl b. Khālid. SEE Abū Mu'ādh
 al-Fadl al-Kirmānī **XV:**69
 SEE ALSO al-Mufaddal al-Kirmānī
 Umm al-Fadl bt. al-Ma'mūn
XXXII:82, 185
 Abū al-Fadl b. Ma'qil **XXVIII:**266
 al-Fadl b. Marwān **XXXIII:**28–35,
 212, 216; **XXXIV:**75; **XXXV:**13
 al-Fadl b. Maymūn **XXXVI:**64
 al-Fadl b. Muḥammad b. al-Fadl
XXXV:78
 al-Fadl b. Muḥammad b. al-Ṣabbāḥ
 al-Kindī **XXXII:**70, 74
 al-Fadl b. Mūsā **III:**43
 al-Fadl b. Mūsā b. Bughā
XXXVI:202; **XXXVII:**20, 47;
XXXVIII:163
 al-Fadl b. Mūsā b. Īsā al-Hāshimī
XXXI:122–23
 al-Fadl b. Mūsā b. Khuṣaylah, Abū
 Mūsā **XVIII:**108
 al-Fadl b. al-Muẓaffar al-Sabaī
XXXV:84

- al-Faḍl b. Qārin **XXXIV**:167;
XXXV:7, 27
 al-Faḍl b. al-Rabī' **XXVIII**:67, 110,
 212; **XXIX**:7, 10, 94, 101, 125, 128,
 138, 199–202, 215, 250; **XXX**:8,
 66–67, 73, 85–86, 107–8, 126–27,
 131, 153, 206, 235, 245–46, 303,
 317, 322–23, 330, 332; **XXXI**:5, 9,
 11, 13, 15, 22–23, 27–28, 40–44,
 47–49, 57–59, 63, 65–66, 92–95,
 97–98, 114, 203, 236–38, 248–50;
XXXII:48–49, 59, 91, 110, 137,
 139–40
- al-Faḍl b. Rawḥ b. Ḥātim al-
 Muḥallabī **XXX**:142
- al-Faḍl b. al-Ṣabbāḥ **XXXIX**:196
- al-Faḍl b. Sahl (Dhū al-Ri'āsatayn)
XXIX:140; **XXX**:261, 292;
XXXI:12–17, 24, 26–30, 34, 36, 39,
 41, 43, 55–56, 63, 70–73, 87, 101–
 2, 148–50, 196, 211, 224, 238;
XXXII:13–14, 35, 40–41, 59, 62,
 69, 78–81, 105, 156, 179;
XXXIII:38, 41, 170; **XXXIV**:53
- al-Faḍl b. Sahl al-Āraj **XXXIX**:157
- al-Faḍl b. Sa'īd (*rāwī*) **XXX**:44, 56
- al-Faḍl b. Sa'īd al-Ḥarūrī **XXX**:102
- al-Faḍl b. Ṣalīḥ b. 'Alī b. 'Abdallāh b.
 'Abbās **XXVI**:55; **XXVIII**:52, 90–
 91, 254; **XXIX**:177, 180, 195, 203
- al-Faḍl b. Sulaymān b. 'Alī **XXX**:216
- al-Faḍl b. Sulaymān b. Iṣhāq al-
 Hāshimī **XXIX**:9, 182; **XXX**:7, 86
- al-Faḍl b. Sulaymān al-Numayrī
XXVIII:209
- al-Faḍl b. Sulaymān al-Ṭūsī, Abū al-
 'Abbās **XXIV**:153; **XXVII**:61, 73,
 108, 143, 191; **XXVIII**:62, 242;
XXIX:9, 59, 68, 165, 234, 235, 239;
XXX:101, 305
- al-Faḍl b. Suwayd **XXIII**:211
- al-Faḍl b. 'Ubaydallāh b. Abī Rāfi'
XVIII:230
- Umm al-Faḍl bt. Waṣīf **XXXVI**:90
- al-Faḍl b. Yaḥyā al-Barmakī **XXX**:6,
 56, 92, 112–13, 115–19, 139, 143–
 52, 163, 168, 212–14, 218–20, 224,
 227, 237, 296–97, 305, 312;
XXXI:123–24?
- al-Faḍl b. Ya'qūb b. al-Faḍl **XXX**:13
 Faḍlān (Christian physician)
XXXV:133
- Fādusbān (Qādusbān, of *al-*
hawziyyah of Ṭabaristān)
XXXV:24
- Fāhī bt. Maśīn b. Bethuel b. Elias
III:30
- fāhishah (indecency, sexual offense)
IX:113
- al-Fahlūj (ethnic group) **XI**:189;
XIII:193
- Banū Fahm **IX**:30; **XXXIX**:275
- Banū Fahm b. 'Amr **XXIII**:119
- Fāh.r (? , chief Zoroastrian priest)
V:9
- Fahrāj. SEE Nahr Fahrāj
- Fā'id (in a line of Ḥabīb b. Khidrah's
 poetry) **XXII**:148
- Fā'id (*mawlā* of 'Ubaydallāh b. 'Alī b.
 Abī Rāfi') **I**:355; **XXXIX**:199
- Abū Fā'id (*rāwī*) **XXXIX**:27
- fainting spell, accompanying
 revelation **VIII**:3, 63
- Banū Fā'ish (al-Fā'išiyūn, of
 Hamdān) **XVII**:19, 97; **XIX**:115;
XXI:30
- Fak'hah. SEE Fukayhah
- Abū Fākhitah (Sa'īd b. 'Ilāqah)
XXXIX:306
- Fākhitah bt. 'Āmir **XXXIX**:202
- Fākhitah bt. Ghazwān **XIII**:131;
XV:254
- Fākhitah bt. Abī Hāshim **XX**:65, 161
- Fākhitah ('Ātikah) bt. Qarażah
 (*Qurṭah*) b. 'Abd 'Amr **XV**:94;
XVIII:215
- Fākhitah bt. Abī Ṭālib. SEE Umm
 Hāni'
- Fākhitah bt. al-Walīd **VIII**:185

Fakhkh, battle of **XXVIII:182; XXX:14, 28, 30–38; XXXIX:50**
 al-Fākih b. al-Mughīrah **VIII:189, 191**
 al-Falālīj (in al-Sawād) **XI:41–42, 48, 216; XXIII:22**
 falcons, hunting with **XXXIII:80; XXXVIII:77**
 Fāligh b. Ābir. SEE Peleg b. Eber
 Falj (valley, in northeastern Arabia) **X:74; XVI:46; XVIII:110**
 al-Fallūjah (west of Baghdad) **XI:49; XXI:142; XXIII:43; XXVII:135, 136; XXXV:16; XXXVIII:158**
fals. SEE *fulūs*
 False Messiah. SEE al-Dajjāl
 false prophets. SEE al-Aswad al-'Ansī; Musaylimah b. Ḥabīb;
 Ṭulayḥah b. Khuwaylid al-Asadī
fālūdhaj (*fālūdhag*, sweetmeat) **XII:49; XXXIII:89, 131**
 Fam al-'Atīq **XI:27**
 SEE ALSO Nahr al-'Atīq
 Fam al-Jāmi' **XXXI:121**
 SEE ALSO Nahr al-Jāmi'
 Fam al-Nīl **XXIV:128; XXVI:258; XXXI:120**
 SEE ALSO Nile
 Fam al-Ṣarāt **XXXII:51**
 SEE ALSO al-Ṣarāt
 Fam al-Ṣilh **XXXI:119; XXXII:49–50, 153, 156–58; XXXIV:184; XXXVII:14**
 SEE ALSO Nahr al-Ṣilh
 Family of the Prophet. SEE Ahl al-Bayt
 famine **XXV:100–101; XXXII:65; XXXVIII:14; XXXIX:156–57**
 Fāmiyah. SEE Afāmiyah
 al-Fandam (near al-Ahwāz) **XXXVI:124; XXXVII:36**
 Fanīn (village, of Marw) **XXVII:64, 75**
 Fanj Jāh (water spring, in Siminjān) **XXIII:166**

fanjaqān. SEE *banjakān*
 Abū Faq'as (punished for abusing the pious ancestors) **XXXVI:148**
 Faqhal (in a line of poetry) **IV:148**
faqīh. SEE 'Ām al-Fuqahā'
 al-Faqīr. SEE 'Abdallāh b. Muslim
 Faqṭas (twin of Iblīs) **XXVIII:113**
 Fārāb (on the east bank of the Jaxartes) **XXVI:31**
 al-Farādīs. SEE Bāb al-Farādīs
 al-Farāghinah (regiment of soldiers from Farghānah) **XXXV:12, 32, 43, 47, 48, 90, 146, 164; XXXVI:70, 93–95, 97, 102–4, 106, 107, 141, 185**
 Far'ah bt. Sa'd b. Ḥārithah b. Lām **V:355**
farā'id. SEE *'ilm al-farā'id*
 Faraj al-Baghwārī **XXXII:145, 148**
 Faraj al-Daylamī **XXXII:80**
 Faraj b. Faḍālah **XXXIX:331**
 Faraj al-Khaṣī (Faraj the Eunuch) **XXVIII:177**
 Abū al-Faraj b. Najāḥ (Muḥammad b. Najāḥ b. Salamah) **XXXIV:159–60, 163; XXXVI:71**
 Faraj al-Rukhkhaṭī **XXXII:107; XXXIII:12?**
 Faraj al-Ṣaghīr (Faraj the Younger) **XXX:99; XXXIV:179; XXXVI:96**
 Faraj al-Turkī, Abū Sulaym **XXX:99; XXXII:148**
 al-Faraj b. 'Uthmān **XXXVII:173**
 Faraj the Younger. SEE Faraj al-Ṣaghīr
farajiyah (woolen long-sleeved robe) **XXXIV:73**
 Farakhlād (brother of Fīrān) **IV:12**
 al-Faramā (on the Mediterranean shore of Egypt) **XIII:169, 170; XXVII:173**
 al-Faramā (brother of Alexander the Great) **XIII:169, 170**
 Faramurz (b. Azwārah) **IV:82**

- Farandiyyah (near Malatyah) **XXV:69**
 Ibn Faras (commander from Mecca) **XXVIII:179**
 Farāshah (*mawlā* of al-Mahdī) **XXIX:219, 235, 238, 239**
 Ibn Farāshah. SEE Ismā'īl b. Farāshah
 Farashkhādh (brother of Fīrān) **IV:12**
 Farāwandah (in Khurāsān) **VIII:92**
 al-Farawī (*rāwī*). SEE Ishāq b. 'Abdallāh b. Abī Farwah
 al-Farawsyaj (district, in Bādūrayā) **XXVIII:249**
 Farāz-marā-āwar-khudāyā (fire temple, near Abruwān) **V:105**
 al-Farazdaq (Hammām b. Ghālib b. Sa'sāah) **XI:119; XIV:154; XV:262; XVIII:103, 104–19, 117, 168, 169; XIX:22, 62, 70–71; XX:24, 33; XXI:175; XXIII:64–65, 84, 158; XXIV:20, 25–26, 63–64, 115, 118, 128–29, 163; XXVI:92, 177; XXIX:141; XXX:329; XXXIX:82, 123**
 Fardah (in Najd) **IX:106; XXXIX:85**
 Farewell Pilgrimage (*hijat al-wadā'*, Pilgrimage of Completion, *hijat al-tamām*, Pilgrimage for Conveying the Message, *hijat al-balāgh*, Pilgrimage of Islam, *hijat al-Islām*) **IX:108, 109–15, 124, 162, 164; X:18–21, 70; XXXIX:19, 55, 92, 128, 149, 165**
 Farghānah V:160; **XIV:56, 59, 62; XV:34, 83; XXIII:143, 190, 195, 197, 204–6, 224; XXIV:25, 169–70, 173–74; XXV:14, 20, 55, 58, 73; XXVI:25, 28, 31–33, 59; XXVII:197; XXX:283; XXXIII:68–69, 71, 133, 212; XXXVII:17, 71, 81, 124**
 SEE ALSO al-Farāghinah
- Farghānah valley. SEE Wādī Farghānah
 Fārī (fortress of Ḥassān b. Thābit) **VIII:22–23, 56**
 al-Fārī'ah bt. Ṭarīf **XXX:153**
 al-Fārī'ah bt. 'Uqayl ('Aqīl) **IX:25**
 Farīd. SEE Nahr Farīd
 Farīdūn. SEE Afrīdhūn
 Farīk. SEE Franik
 Fāris (south of Nishapur) **XXVII:107**
 Fāris, sons of **III:22**
 Fāris al-'Abdī **XXXVII:157**
 Fāris b. Bughā al-Sharābī **XXXIV:111; XXXV:29; XXXVII:89**
 Fāris b. Lud (Lāwudh) **II:12, 13**
 Fāris b. Nabras b. Nāsūr b. Shem b. Noah **II:17**
 Fāris al-'Unāb al-Tagħlibī **XI:218–19**
 Fārit (near al-Anbār) **XXIV:128**
 Farj Bayt al-Dhabab **XXXIV:96**
 SEE ALSO al-Multān
 Farj al-Hind **XII:15, 165**
 SEE ALSO al-Uballah
 Farkūshak (bt. Afrīdhūn) **III:20**
 Farmīshā (king of India) **V:389–90**
 Farqab. SEE al-Muqawqis
 Farqad (*mawlā* of al-Kirmānī) **XXVI:229**
 Banū Farqad **XXVI:21**
 Farqad al-Sabakhī **II:182**
 Farrūkh (*ghulām* of al-Rabi' b. Ziyād) **XVIII:164**
 Farrūkh (of the people of Bārūsmā) **XI:184, 185**
 Ibn Farrūkh (in a line of 'Āsim b. 'Amr al-Tamīmī al-'Amīr's poetry) **XI:187**
 Farrūkh al-Rummānī, Abū al-Muthannā **XXV:172**
 Farrukh Hurmuz (commander of Kisrā II) **V:313**
 Farrukh Hurmuz (*işbahbadh* of Khurāsān) **V:406**

al-Farrukhān (*iṣbahbadh* of Khurāsān) XIV:30
 al-Farrukhān al-Ahwazī XII:132; XIII:4, 5
 al-Farrukhān b. al-Zīnabī XIV:25
 Farrukhshādh (village, outside the wall of Samarcand) XXV:77
 Farrukhzād (associate of Yazdajird III) XV:82–84
 al-Farrukhzād b. al-Bindawān XI:48, 120, 176–78
 Farrukhzād Khusraw (son of Kisrā II, Sasanian emperor) V:408–10
 Farrukhzād (Farrukhānzād) b. Sumayy V:376, 378
Fārs I:318, 326, 345; II:4, 13; III:19; IV:71, 74, 84, 87, 96, 97, 100, 129; V:3–4, 12–13, 19, 51, 54, 63, 285, 291–92, 313; IX:145; X:40; XI:2, 16; XIII:7, 37, 115, 124, 126–34, 144, 146, 149, 190, 193, 199, 201; XIV:1, 10, 52, 65, 67–69, 71, 73; XV:32, 34–37, 44, 68–69, 78, 82, 90, 107, 126; XVII:183, 187, 203–4; XVIII:14, 15, 18, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 59, 70; XIX:185; XXI:86, 122–24, 177, 182, 202, 205; XXII:122, 150; XXIII:7–8, 16, 18, 24, 65, 156, 228; XXIV:47, 113, 121, 125, 143; XXVI:24, 56, 57, 58, 60, 85–89, 90, 110, 194, 195, 198; XXVIII:253, 273, 280, 282; XXIX:75, 77, 85, 180, 187, 195, 219, 222, 235, 239; XXX:100, 106; XXXI:128, 207; XXXII:10; XXXIV:37, 51, 96, 104, 107–8, 146; XXXV:11, 27, 58, 156, 157, 158, 159; XXXVI:28, 76, 116, 119, 120, 123, 135, 137, 164–66, 168, 170, 172, 181, 185, 205; XXXVII:36, 66, 125, 150; XXXVIII:35, 86, 94–96, 105, 107, 119, 156, 157, 193, 195; XXXIX:113, 228
Fārs bridge. SEE Qanṭarat Fārs

farsakh (measure of distance) XII:57; XV:69; XVIII:56, 62, 65, 178, 220; XXII:24; XXVIII:287; XXXVI:108, 157, 169, 178, 186, 191, 192, 196
Fartah b. Tafāraghān IV:15
Fartanā (fortress, at Marw al-Rūdh) XX:178, 179; XXI:62; XXIII:90
Fartanā (singing girl of ‘Abdallāh b. Khaṭāl) VIII:179–81
Farūdhah b. Fāmdān IV:15
 al-Fārūq. SEE ‘Umar b. al-Khaṭṭāb
Farūriyyah (Byzantine fortress) XXXV:8
Abū Farwah (quarter, in Baghdad) XXVIII:248
Abū Farwah (house owner, in al-Baṣrah) XXVIII:258, 260
Abū Farwah (in charge of the judiciary of al-Kūfah). SEE Abū Qurrah
Ibn Abī Farwah (son-in-law of Marzūq, *mawlā* of al-Manṣūr) XXVIII:157
Banū Farwah (of Baghdad *dihqāns*) XXVIII:248
Umm Farwah (i.e., ballista) XIX:224
Farwah b. ‘Amr al-Bayādī VII:66
Farwah b. ‘Amr al-Judhāmī IX:146, 149, 150
Farwah b. al-Daffān al-Kalbī XXII:111
Umm Farwah bt. Ja’far b. Muḥammad XXXIX:248
Farwah b. Laqīt al-Azdī al-Ghāmidī XV:8, 9; XX:146, 149; XXII:37, 54, 75–77, 93, 99–100, 105–6, 110, 112, 121, 123–24, 126
Farwah b. al-Mughīrah. SEE Abū al-Azhar al-Shāmī
Farwah b. Musayk al-Murādī IX:92–94, 94, 165; X:19, 24, 159, 169–71,
 174

Farwah b. Nawfal al-Ashja'ī
XVII:57, 130; XVIII:12, 13
 Umm Farwah bt. al-Qāsim
XXXIX:248
 Umm Farwah bt. Abī Quhāfah
XI:188, 189; XI:138
 Abū Farwah al-Ruhāwī. SEE Yazīd b.
 Siñān al-Ruhāwī
 Farwandādh (of the people of Nahr
 Jawbar) **XI:184–85**
 al-Fāryāb (Faryāb) **XV:102, 104–5;**
XVIII:85; XX:71; XXIII:147, 154,
165; XXV:104, 106; XXVI:58
 Farzāwinah (fortress, near
 Samarqand) **XXV:60**
 Farzūshak (Frazūshak) bt. Afrīdhūn
III:20
 Fasā (in Fārs) **V:148; XIII:149;**
XIV:70, 71; XXI:200; XXII:150
 fasātīt (large tents) **XXXIII:31**
 Fashanj (Fashak) b. Zāshamīn
III:23
 Fashinjān **IV:15**
 Fashūtan (brother of Isfandiyār)
IV:75
 Abū al-Faṣīl (pejorative name for
 Abū Bakr) **IX:198; X:61, 65**
 Fāsīn (ruler, in Fārs) **V:7**
 faṣl al-khiṭāb ('separation of the
 speech') **XXI:214**
 fast and fasting
 on 'Āshūrā'. SEE 'Āshūrā'
 breaking the fast of Ramaḍān,
 festival of. SEE Id al-Fiṭr
 of one year **XXXIX:242**
 of Qarmatiāns **XXXVII:174**
 of Ramaḍān **VII:25–28; VIII:168;**
 XI:67
 of sixty days **XXXIX:242**
 in winter **XXXIX:119**
 Fatḥ (ghulām of Abū al-Ḥadīd)
XXXVI:184
 Fatḥ (ghulām of Abū Shīth)
XXXVI:60, 62, 64, 128, 130

Fatḥ (khādim of al-Mā'mūn)
XXXII:101–2
 Abū al-Fatḥ. SEE Naṣr b. al-
 Mughīrah
 Ibn al-Fatḥ. SEE 'Abdallāh b. al-Fatḥ
 Fatḥ al-Ajamī **XXXVIII:185**
 Fatḥ al-Ḥajjām **XXXVI:39, 54**
 al-Fatḥ b. Khāqān **XXXIV:109, 134,**
 165, 171–75, 178–82, 184, 195,
 197, 199, 205; **XXXVII:81**
 Fatḥ b. Muḥammad b. Abī al-Sāj.
 SEE Abū al-Musāfir
 Fatḥ al-Qalānisī (ghulām of al-
 Muwaffaq) **XXXVIII:23**
 al-Fatḥ b. Q. rāṭ **XXXIII:155**
 al-Fatḥ b. Sahl **XXXV:101**
 Fatḥ al-Sa'idī **XXXVII:152**
 fathom. SEE qāmah
 Fātik (mawlā of al-Mu'tađid)
XXXVIII:72, 153, 169
 Faṭīm (mother of Mūsā b. al-Amīn)
XXXI:233
 Fātīmah (bt. 'Umar b. al-Khaṭṭāb)
XIV:100
 Fātīmah (wife of 'Umar b. 'Abd al-
 'Azīz) **XXIV:101**
 Fātīmah bt. 'Abd al-Malik b.
 Marwān **XXIII:118**
 Fātīmah bt. 'Alī b. Abī Ṭālib
XVII:229; XIX:171, 173; XXV:123;
XXXIX:278–79
 Fātīmah bt. 'Amr b. 'Ā'idh b. 'Imrān
 b. Makhzūm **VI:1; XXVIII:168,**
 170
 Fātīmah bt. Asad b. Hāshim
XXVIII:94
 Fātīmah bt. Aws **XV:202, 249**
 Abū Fātīmah al-Azdī **XXV:47, 48,**
 106, 120, 121; **XXXIX:153**
 Fātīmah bt. al-Ḍaḥḥāk b. Sufyān al-
 Kilābiyyah **IX:39; XXXIX:186–88**
 SEE ALSO al-Nashāt bt. Rifa'ah
 Fātīmah bt. al-Faḍl b. Ya'qūb
XXXI:13–14

- Fātimah bt. Hārūn al-Rashīd
XXX:55, 328
- Fātimah bt. Ḥasan **XXX:**33
- Fātimah bt. al-Ḥusayn b. ‘Abdallāh
 b. Ismā‘il b. ‘Abdallāh b. Ja‘far b.
 Abī Ṭālib (Umm al-Ḥusayn,
 mother of Abū Ḥusayn Yaḥyā b.
 ‘Umar) **XXXV:**15
- Fātimah bt. al-Ḥusayn b. ‘Alī b. Abī
 Ṭālib **VI:**73; **XIX:**174; **XXIV:**180–
 81; **XXVI:**10; **XXVIII:**94–95, 123,
 139, 211; **XXX:**326; **XXXIX:**49,
 195, 196, 230, 279
- Fātimah bt. al-Ḥusayn al-Athram b.
 al-Ḥasan b. ‘Alī b. Abī Ṭālib
XXXIX:248
- Fātimah bt. Ja‘far b. Muḥammad
XXXIX:249
- Fātimah bt. Muḥammad (daughter
 of Prophet Muḥammadiyah) **VI:**48,
 61; **VII:**17, 18, 92, 137, 138, 142;
VIII:164–65; **IX:**64, 110, 119, 128,
 187, 189, 192, 196, 197; **X:**3, 39,
 113; **XI:**149; **XIII:**109; **XIV:**101;
XVII:227–28; **XIX:**69, 84, 89, 96,
 118, 126, 129, 134, 151, 157, 162,
 165, 174, 176, 179, 182; **XXI:**32,
 78; **XXV:**39; **XXVIII:**94, 106, 134–
 35, 141, 168, 171; **XXX:**36;
XXXIV:185; **XXXVIII:**60;
XXXIX:12–13, 13, 80, 155, 162,
 166–69, 172, 195–96
- Fātimah bt. Muḥammad b.
 ‘Abdallāh b. Ḥasan **XXVIII:**217
- Fātimah bt. Muḥammad b. Ḫisā b.
 Ṭalḥah b. ‘Ubaydallāh
XXVIII:278–79; **XXIX:**148–49
- Fātimah bt. Muḥammad b. ‘Umārah
IX:204, 209
- Fātimah bt. al-Mundhir **XXXIX:**208
- Fātimah bt. Murr **VI:**7–8
- Fātimah bt. Qays al-Fihriyyah
XIV:155, 161
- Fātimah bt. Rabī‘ah b. Badr. SEE
 Umm Qirfah
- Fātimah bt. Sa‘d b. Sayal **VI:**19
- Fātimah bt. Shurayḥ **IX:**139
- Fātimah al-Ṣughrā. SEE Fātimah bt.
 al-Ḥusayn b. ‘Alī b. Abī Ṭālib
- Fātimah bt. ‘Umārah b. ‘Amr b.
 Ḥazm **XXXIX:**243
- Fātimah bt. ‘Utbah b. Rabī‘ah b.
 ‘Abd Shams **XXVIII:**225
- Fātimah bt. al-Walid b. ‘Abd Shams
 b. al-Mughīrah b. ‘Abdallāh b.
 ‘Umar b. Makhrūm **VII:**107;
XI:162; **XIII:**176; **XV:**254
- Fātimah bt. Zā’idah b. al-Āṣamm
IX:127
- Fātimah bt. Zaynab bt. ‘Alī **XIX:**160,
 164
- Fātimids **XXXVIII:**115, 158, 198
- fatrāh (interval between two
 prophets) **V:**413, 414; **VII:**2
- fatwā (legal opinion) **XXXVI:**13
 SEE ALSO *muftī*
- favor. SEE *nīmah*
- Umm al-Fawāris (in a line of Abū
 Du‘ād al-Ru‘āsī’s poetry)
XXII:16
- Abū al-Fawāris al-Tamīmī **XX:**178;
XXIII:205
- fay’. SEE *ahl al-fay’*; booty
- Fayd (station, on the Meccan Road
 from Iraq) **IX:**106; **X:**68; **XVI:**84,
 85; **XXVIII:**102, 186, 188;
XXXII:201; **XXXVIII:**175, 178,
 182
- Fayd al-Bahr (canal, in al-Baṣrah)
XXIV:9
- Fayd al-Baṣrah **XXXVII:**71
 SEE ALSO Blind Tigris
- al-Fayd b. al-Fadl **II:**174
- al-Fayd b. ‘Imrān **XXIV:**151
- al-Fayd b. Muḥammad (*rāwī*)
XV:49
- al-Fayd b. Muḥammad b. al-Qāsim
 al-Thaqafī **XXVI:**132
- al-Fayd b. Abī Ṣalīḥ **XXI:**220
- Fayfā’ al-Faḥlatayn **IX:**103

- Faylakān (chieftain of Abazqubādh) **XII:170**
- Faymiyūn (Christian ascetic of Najrān) **V:193–94, 196–200**
- Fayrūz I (Fīrūz, Pērōz, b. Yazdajird II, Sasanian emperor) **V:96, 107–21; XIII:27**
- Fayrūz II (Fīrūz, Pērōz, b. Mihrān Jushnas, Sasanian emperor) **V:408**
- Fayrūz (minister of Shīrūyah) **V:398**
- Fayrūz, sons of **XXXIII:12**
- Fayrūz, Abū al-Sha'thā' **XXXIX:309–10**
- Fayrūz (b.) al-Daylamī **IX:123, 167; X:21, 24, 26–32, 34–37, 158, 165–67, 169, 172, 190; XXXIX:94–95, 299**
- Fayrūz Huṣayn, Abū 'Uthmān **XXIII:56, 64, 67**
- Fayrūz Iṣḥābadh. SEE Sunbādh
- Fayrūz al-Kabīr (Fayrūz the Elder) **XXXVI:60**
- Fayrūz al-Nihāwandī. SEE Abū Lu'u'ah
- Fayrūz b. Qūl **XXIV:48–49, 53**
- Fayrūz (Fīrūz, Fērōz) b. Yazdajird b. Shahriyār **I:369; XXVI:243**
- al-Fayrūzān (Persian commander) **IV:101; XI:189, 197, 203, 221–22; XIII:3, 4, 43, 52, 53, 193, 199, 203, 209, 210; XIV:19, 53**
- Fayrūzdukh (daughter of Fayrūz I) **V:119–20**
- Fayshān (Pishon) **I:370**
- Fayūmān **XIII:4, 5**
- al-Fayyād. SEE Nahr al-Fayyād
- Ibn al-Fayyād **XXXVII:165**
- al-Fayyūm (near Hīt, in Iraq) **V:140; XII:41; XXVI:48**
- fāzah (twin-poled tent) **XXXIII:81, 126**
- Banū Fazārah (Fazārīs) **VIII:8, 96–97; IX:28, 77, 108, 120, 148; X:40, 41, 44, 54, 62, 65–67, 78, 84; XI:92, 173; XV:29; XVII:199; XIX:37, 85, 180; XXIII:219; XXIV:113, 163–64, 185; XXVI:91, 212; XXVII:187, 192; XXVIII:215; XXXIV:25, 26, 51; XXXVII:63**
- Fazārah b. Dhubyān **VI:27**
- al-Fazārī. SEE 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Shabīb al-Fazārī; Marwān b. Mu'āwiya al-Fazārī
- Ibn al-Fazārī. SEE Ahmad b. al-Faraj
- Fazārīs. SEE Banū Fazārah
- Umm al-Fazr (of Banū al-Dulay') **IX:102**
- fear
- of God **XII:9**
 - prayer of fear (*ṣalāt al-khawf*) **VII:161, 162, 163; XI:97; XIX:144**
- Feast of Breaking the Fast of Ramadān. SEE 'Id al-Fiṭr
- Feast of Sacrifice. SEE 'Id al-Adḥā
- feces
- churches, defecation in **V:218**
 - mosques, defecation in **XXX:22**
 - in physician's diagnosis **XXIX:88**
 - washing up, as ritual purification **II:99**
- female circumcision **II:72**
- SEE ALSO *ibn al-lakhnā'*
- female infanticide (*wa'd al-banāt*) **XII:37**
- Fērōz b. Yazdajird b. Shahriyār. SEE Fayrūz b. Yazdajird b. Shahriyār
- ferries (*ma'ābir*) **XXXVII:13**
- SEE ALSO boats and ships
- Fēshdādh. SEE OÚshahanj
- festivals, Zoroastrian
- al-Mihrijān. SEE al-Mihrijān
 - Nowrūz. SEE Nowrūz

fever

intermittent fever **XXX:313**
 Khaybariyah fever **XVIII:118**
umm mildam **IX:106**

Fezzan (Fezzanites, people and place) **II:11, 15, 16**

Fiddah (name of Prophet Muhammad's coat of mail) **IX:155**

Fiddah (name of Prophet Muhammad's mule) **IX:150**

fifth (of the booty). SEE *khums*

fifths (army division). SEE *akhmās*

fig leaves **I:299**

Fihl (on the Jordan) **XII:174, 183**
 expedition of **XI:159–65, 168–71**

Banū Fihl **VIII:178; IX:71; X:82;**
XX:64; XXIV:106–7; XXXII:31, 67

Fihl b. Mālik **VI:22, 28–29**

al-Fihl al-Taghlībī. SEE 'Abdallāh b. Kulayb b. Khālid

Fijār war (Sacrilegious War) **VI:50, 161; XIV:98; XXXIX:41, 73**

al-Fil. SEE *Bāb al-Fil*

al-Fil (in Khwārazm) **XXIII:186–89, 230**

al-Fil (Fil, *mawlā* of Ziyād)

XVIII:166; XX:44

Abū al-Fil (of Abnā' al-Dawlah)
XXXI:108

Filaṣṭīn. SEE Palestine

Fils (idol, in Najd) **IX:153**

finances

annual revenue (*ghallah*) **XXV:6**
badrah (purse of money) **V:377;**

XXIX:249; XXXIII:65, 110

bankers **XXI:120; XXX:137, 277;**
XXXIII:157

barā'at (vouchers) **XXII:16, 20**

controller (*zimām*) **XXXIII:31**

SEE ALSO *Dīwān Zimām al-Nafaqāt*

house sale, use of money from

XXXIX:114

loans. SEE loans

finances (continued)

promissory notes (*safātij*)
XXXVI:8

Şāhib Bayt Māl al-Khāssah (Head of the Privy Exchequer)

XXX:72

sakk (deed of sale, authorization for payment, check)

XXIV:32; XXX:106; XXXIII:26
 sale contracts **XVII:231**

Find b. Ḥājibah **XXXIII:174**

al-Fīqār b. Nasṭūs **XI:84–85, 98;**
XII:183, 184

al-Firād (on the border of Syria, Iraq, and al-Jazīrah) **XI:47, 67–68, 69, 70, 111; XII:41**

Firān b. Wīsaghān **IV:3–4, 9, 12–13**

Abū Firās (*rāwī*) **XIV:108**

Banū Firās **XXII:65**

Firās b. Ḥābis **IX:122**

Firās b. Khindif. SEE Abū al-Mukhtār

Abū Firās b. Abī Sunbulah al-Aslamī **VIII:192**

Fir'awn. SEE Pharaoh

Firdim (b. al-'Ujayl) **X:157**

fire(s)

in al-Baṣrah **XIII:67**

in Ḥarrat Laylā **XIII:161**

of Hell. SEE Hell

in al-Kūfah **XIII:67**

sacred fire. SEE fire temples

signal fires **XXV:139**

fire boat. SEE *ḥarrāqah*

fire hurlers. SEE naphtha throwers

fire temples **I:337; V:4, 11, 15, 95, 97, 98, 105, 285, 410; XII:155;**

XIII:48, 128, 210; XIV:52;

XXIII:177, 194; XXIV:101

Mt. Firīm **XXXV:24**

al-Firk (south of Baghdad)

XXXI:144; XXXVII:13, 24, 165;

XXXVIII:83

Firnās (*khādim* of al-Ma'mūn)

XXXII:45

- first Muslim(s)
 emigrating to Abyssinia VI:98–101
 emigrating to al-Madīna VI:139–40
 first male Muslim VI:80–87
 Khadījah as first Muslim VI:76–77
 killed in battle VII:55
 of al-Madīna VI:122–30, 136–40
 pledge of al-‘Aqabah. SEE al-‘Aqabah
 SEE ALSO al-Anṣār; Companions of the Prophet
- Firūz. SEE Fayrūz
- Firūzābād. SEE Ardashīr Khurrah
- Firūzān. SEE al-Fayrūzān
- al-Firyābī (*rāwī*). SEE Muḥammad b. Yūsuf al-Firyābī
- fiscal agent (*sāī*) XXXIII:151
- fish
 as army provision XXXVII:69–71
 Banū Azd, as symbol for XXVII:85
 created by God I:218, 219
 Day of the Fish (at battle of al-Qādisiyah) XII:41
kan’adah fish XXX:107
 al-Khadir, as sign of III:9, 10, 13–14, 17
 Moses' story of III:6–7
rubaythā XXIX:249
 shark, as eponym of Quraysh VI:30
- fitnah* (civil strife) VII:23; IX:168, 182, 199; X:107; XV:57, 59, 110, 118, 124, 140, 150, 172, 191, 222, 224; XVI:36, 78, 88–91, 94, 104, 124, 135; XVII:36, 37, 65, 74, 80, 82, 98, 105, 107, 123–24, 127, 138, 156, 177, 182; XIX:200; XX:6, 109, 117, 123, 154, 186; XXI:61, 135, 152, 209, 224; XXIII:8; XXXVI:5; XXXIX:102, 193
- fitr*. SEE *īd al-Fiṭr*
- Fiṭr b. Khalīfah I:177; XVI:122, 156
- Banū Fityān XIX:62
- Ibn Fityān. SEE al-Mu’tamid ‘alā-llāh
- al-Fizr b. al-Aswad XXII:66
- flagon. SEE *ratl*
- flags. SEE banners
- flash floods. SEE floodwaters
- flatulence XXX:313
- flax XXXIV:126
- flies XII:78
- flight in battle, simulated. SEE simulated flight
- flogging and shaving heads, as punishment VIII:63; XV:54–55; XXIII:200; XXIV:4; XXV:37; XXXVI:123; XXXIX:228
- SEE ALSO punishment
- floodwaters
 in Baghdad XXXVIII:154
 flash floods XXII:187; XXIII:145; XXXVIII:146
 of the Flood I:356–71 *passim*
 Israelites relieved of III:59
- Florian (Roman emperor) IV:127
- flute I:340; III:143; XXVII:128; XXXIII:208
- Followers (generation succeeding Companions of the Prophet). SEE al-Tābi’ūn
- food
‘aṣidah (porridge) XII:49
bālūdh (sweetmeat) VI:40
bazmāward (*bizmāward*, kind of meatballs) XXXI:246–47; XXXII:243
 beetles as XII:37
 clarified butter (*samn*) XIII:154–55; XXIII:17, 167; XXXIX:225
 created by God I:217
fālūdhaj (*fālūdhāq*, sweetmeat) XII:49; XXXIII:89, 131
 first cooked food III:115
 gruel (*jashīsh*) VIII:14; XXX:312–13

- food (continued)
- isfīdbāj* (meat dish) **XXXIII:131**
 - ka'k* (biscuits) **XXXIII:52, 54, 64**
 - kamākh* (kind of relish) **XXX:64**
 - kardanāj* (minced meat) **XXXVIII:6**
 - khabīṣ* (sweet date mix) **XIV:34; XV:91; XXIII:167; XXX:264**
 - khazīrah* (meat stew) **XV:229**
 - offensive food **XXXIV:91–92**
 - pilgrims, office of feeding and watering of **VI:15, 17, 18, 25–26; XXX:144**
 - prices **XXXVI:160–61**
 - qand* (candy) **XXXIV:126**
 - scorpions as **XII:37**
 - snakes as **XII:37**
 - spices. SEE spices
 - sweatmeats **XII:49; XXXII:243; XXXIII:89, 131**
 - thaīd* (bread soup) **VI:16, 17; XXXIII:13**
 - tifshīl* (grain dish) **III:52; IV:66**
 - truffles **XXVI:77**
- food habits, of 'Uthmān b. 'Affān **XV:229–30**
- Footstool (*al-kursī*) **I:206–8, 232, 247**
SEE ALSO *kursī*
- forbearance (*ḥilm*) **XIV:139; XVIII:127; XXXIX:126**
- forced labor. SEE corvee
- fornication. SEE *zinā*
- fortresses. SEE citadels and fortresses
- fountains **XXIII:144; XXX:110**
- fourths (army division). SEE *arbā'*
- foxes **XII:77, 78, 137**
- Franik (Farīk, daughter of Bahman) **IV:82**
- frankincense **X:157; XXV:2**
- Frāsiyāb (Afrāsiyāb, Afrāsyāt, Frāsiyāt) b. Fashanj b. Rustam b. Turk b. Shahrāsb b. Tūj b. Afīndhūn **III:23–24, 111, 112, 114, 115; IV:2–5, 8–10, 12–13, 16–18, 76; V:302**
- Fravāk. SEE Afrawāk
- free will, proponents of. SEE al-Qadariyyah
- freedmen. SEE *mawālī*
- freeing of slaves. SEE manumission of slaves
- freethinker. SEE *zindīq*
- Friday (Yawm al-Jum'ah) **I:223, 282–88**
- Friday mosque
- of Baghdad **XXXV:50, 113, 126**
 - of al-Kūfah **XXVI:39–41, 43–45**
 - of Sāmarrā' **XXXIV:170**
 - of al-Zanj **XXXVII:86–87**
- Friday prayer ritual **VII:1–4, 108; XIII:23, 31, 204; XXV:36; XXVIII:7**
- 'Uthmān's alteration of **XV:70**
- frogs **III:66, 67; X:109; XXVI:231**
- frontier districts
- 'awāṣim* **XXX:99, 181, 230; XXXI:20, 22; XXXIV:38–39, 96, 139; XXXVIII:76**
 - dawāhī* **XXXIII:101**
 - manāẓir* (guard posts) **V:55**
 - mobile frontier force **XXV:42**
 - thughūr* **XXVIII:81; XXX:99, 181; XXXI:22; XXXIII:118; XXXVI:190; XXXVII:145**
- frostbite, treatment for **XX:76**
- fruit
- citrons **II:159; XIII:11**
 - dates. SEE dates
 - grapes **XXXII:84**
 - Indian preserved fruit **XXIII:220**
 - kinds of fruit provided to Adam by God **I:298**
 - nāṭif* (dried fruit seller) **XXXV:5**
 - nīthār* (strewing of fruits, nuts, or money, on festive occasions, or as a reward) **XXXIV:177–78, 186**
 - peaches **XXVI:77**
 - pears **XXV:169**

- fruit (continued)
- plums **XXXIII:196**
 - pomegranates **X:37; XXVI:177**
 - quince **V:285–86; XXIV:188;**
XXX:316
 - watermelons **XXIV:184;**
XXXI:244–45
- al-F.r.ww.iyah (? , ethnic group)
XXXIV:141
- F.ryāb (? , in Transoxania)
XXIII:175
- al-F.s.l (Syncellus? , vizier of
Theophilus) **XXXII:195**
- Abū Fudayk ('Abdallāh b. Thawr)
XX:102; XXI:206, 232–33; XXII:9–
10, 79
- Ibn Abī Fudayk (Muhammad b.
Ismā'īl) **II:147; XI:137;**
XXXIX:120
- Abū Fudayk al-Azdī **XXV:164**
- Fuḍayl (rāwī, Fuḍayl b. 'Iyād?)
XVI:128, 129
- al-Fuḍayl (rāwī) **XXIV:97**
- Ibn Fuḍayl. SEE Muhammad b.
Fuḍayl b. Ghazwān al-Dabbī
- Fuḍayl b. 'Abd al-Wahhāb **V:413;**
XXXIX:260
- Fuḍayl (al-Fuḍayl) b. Hannād al-
Hārithī al-Azdī **XXV:73, 74, 75**
- Fuḍayl b. Ḥayyān al-Mahrī
XXV:133
- Fuḍayl b. 'Imrān **XXIX:145–46**
- Fuḍayl b. 'Iyād **II:113, 142;**
XVI:128?, 129?; XXXIX:330
- Fuḍayl b. Khadij al-Kindī **XVII:30,**
41, 44, 54, 55, 80, 93, 146, 165;
XVIII:122; XIX:120, 149; XX:118,
120, 122, 152, 182, 209, 219;
XXI:67–69, 80, 81, 91, 101, 128;
XXII:53; XXIII:10
- al-Fuḍayl b. Sulaymān **I:179, 189**
- Fuhayrah bt. 'Āmir b. al-Hārith
VI:53
- al-Fujā'ah al-Sulamī (Iyās b. 'Abd
Yālīl) **X:79–81; XI:149**
- Fukayhah (concubine of 'Umar b.
al-Khaṭṭāb) **XIV:101**
- Fukayhah (Fakhah, Dhafrā' bt. Hanī
b. Balī) **VI:31**
- Fulayh al-'Anazī **XXXIX:199**
- Fulayh b. Sulaymān al-Madanī
XVIII:217; XXVIII:117;
XXXIX:205
- Fulfillment, Lesser Pilgrimage of.
SEE 'umrat al-qadā'
- fūlūs (sg. fals, coin) **XXIII:219;**
XXIX:11
- Funduq al-Ḥusayn (toponym)
XXXVIII:91
- funeral dress (*ḥullah yamāniyyah*)
IX:173
- funerary perfumes (*hunūt*) **XXI:103;**
XXXV:132
- funerary practices
- biers **XXXIX:167, 169**
 - cremation **XXXVIII:200**
 - embalming of corpses
XXVIII:41
- al-Ma'mūn's burial instructions
XXXII:226–27
- martyrs buried without ritual
- washing **XII:107**
- origin of **I:309, 311**
- prayer **XXXIX:11, 20, 21, 22, 25,**
26, 27, 47, 59, 97, 136, 161,
164, 167, 168, 173, 174, 176,
184, 195, 221, 226, 263, 268
- Prophet Muhammad's burial
IX:202–3
- transport of dead bodies for
- burial **III:69**
 - washing of the dead **I:333;**
XII:107; XXXIX:12
- SEE ALSO cemeteries; graves
- Fūqā. SEE Phocas
- fuqahā'. SEE 'Ām al-Fuqahā'
- Abū Fuqaym (rāwī) **XVI:156**
- Banū Fuqaym **XVIII:103, 104, 108,**
118; **XXIV:156**

Banū Fuqaym (of Mālik of Kinānah)
V:218, 221
al-Fuqaymī. SEE Ahmad b. Khālid
 al-Fuqaymī
al-Fur' (village, between Mecca and Medina) **VII:**19, 88, 93; **XIX:**7;
 XXVIII:215
al-Furād (on the Persian Gulf)
 XXIX:216, 219
al-Furāfiṣah (garrison commander at Jazzah) **XXV:**12, 140
Bint al-Furāfiṣah. SEE Nā'ilah bt. al-Furāfiṣah al-Kalbiyyah
al-Furāfiṣah b. al-Asbagh b.
 Dhu'ālah al-Kalbī **XXVII:**4
al-Furāfiṣah al-'Ijlī **XXVIII:**266
al-Furāfiṣah b. Zuhayr al-'Absī (Bakrī) **XXVI:**225; **XXVII:**106
al-Furāt (near al-Ubullah) **XII:**163,
 164, 169, 170
al-Furāt (river). SEE Euphrates
Banū al-Furāt **XXXVII:**165
Ibn al-Furāt. SEE Ahmad b.
 Muhammad b. al-Furāt; 'Alī b.
 Muhammad b. al-Furāt
Ibn Abī al-Furāt (*mawlā* of Usāmah b. Zayd) **XXXIX:**192
al-Furāt b. Ahmad b. Muḥammad b.
 al-Furāt **XXXVIII:**177
Furāt Bādaqlā (near al-Hīrah)
 XI:26–28, 181, 197; **XII:**47
Furāt al-Baṣrah **XXXVI:**29;
 XXXVII:38, 47, 68
Furāt b. Ḥayyān al-'Ijlī **VII:**99;
 IX:168; **XI:**21, 26–27, 116, 219–21;
 XII:14, 30; **XIII:**54, 56, 91; **XXI:**103
al-Furāt al-'Ijlī. SEE Furāt b. Ḥayyān al-'Ijlī
al-Furāt b. Mu'āwiyah **XXIV:**90
Furāt b. Salmān **VI:**158
Furāt Siryā (in Iraq) **XI:**41; **XII:**53
al-Furāt b. Zah̄r b. Qays al-Ju'fī
 XXI:22, 24
al-Furātiyyah (group of al-Zanj)
 XXXVI:43

al-Furay'ah (mother of Ḥassān b. Thābit) **VIII:**65
Furayqīsh b. Qays b. Ṣayfīb. Sibā II:17
al-Furḍah (in al-Jazīrah). SEE Furḍah Nu'm
al-Furḍah (near al-Baṣrah) **XVI:**114,
 115
Furḍat al-Baṣriyyīn (in Baghdad)
 XXXVIII:150
Furḍat Ja'far (Ja'far Harbor, in Baghdad) **XXVIII:**250
Furḍat Nu'm (al-Furḍah, in al-Jazīrah) **IV:**141; **V:**188
al-Furqān (epithet for al-Qur'ān)
 II:130; **VI:**63
al-Furu' (in al-Hijāz) **IX:**116
Furūdh b. Siyāwakhsh **IV:**9
Fus Farrukh b. Mā(h) Khurshidhān
 V:402–3
al-Fusayfīsā' (name of al-Jazl b. Sa'īd's horse) **XXII:**83
Banū al-Fuṣayṣ **XXXVIII:**131, 135
fussāq (evildoers) **XXXII:**55–57, 73
fusṭāt. SEE fasāṭīt
al-Fusṭāt (Miṣr) **XIII:**172; **XVII:**156,
 157, 160; **XXVII:**170, 173;
 XXXII:159; **XXXIV:**125;
 XXXVIII:151–53, 158, 169, 205
fūṭm (place in a military register)
 XXII:163
Abū Fuṭrus (near al-Ramlah)
 XXVII:171, 172, 173, 175, 178

G

Gabriel (Jibrīl, Jibraīl, archangel)
I:232, 234, 237, 238, 240, 241, 258,
 298, 322, 324, 333; **II:**59, 61, 68–
 70, 73, 74, 81, 82, 90, 91, 94, 116,
 118, 120–25, 165; **III:**10, 36, 46, 65,
 71, 75, 130, 149; **IV:**112–13, 119,
 161, 184; **VI:**61, 63, 67–80, 90, 109,
 111, 142, 155–56, 162; **VII:**7, 55,
 86, 119, 120; **VIII:**12, 27–29, 83;
IX:11, 134; **X:**66; **XIII:**100;

Gabriel (continued) XIV:142; XV:62; XVII:232; XXV:105; XXVIII:63; XXXIV:95; XXXVII:146, 173; XXXIX:71, 159, 182
 SEE ALSO Nāmūs

Gad (Jād) b. Jacob II:135, 136

Gaius (Caligula, Roman emperor) IV:126

Gaius Julius (Julius Caesar, Roman emperor) IV:95

Galār (frontier region of Tabaristān) XXXV:21, 22, 23, 24

galleys. SEE boats and ships

Gallienus (Roman emperor) IV:127

Gallus (Roman emperor) IV:126

games

- backgammon (*al-nard*) XXV:148
- chess XXX:240; XXXV:133; XXXVI:31
- al-maysir* XXI:96
- polo (*al-ṣawālajah*) XXIX:212; XXXI:18; XXXIII:213; XXXVI:88

garden(s)

- Bāgh al-Hinduwān (in al-Madā'in) V:379
- of death X:125
- of Eden I:312, 314
 SEE ALSO Paradise
- walled garden of 'Abd al-Malik b. Marwān XXX:82
 SEE ALSO entries beginning with Bustān

Garden Gate. SEE Bāb al-Bustān

garlic XXXII:254

garments

- 'Adanī garments XXXIX:225
- black garments XXVII:65, 171, 186–87; XXVIII:265; XXXI:56, 106; XXXII:61–62, 67, 73, 95, 131; XXXIII:32; XXXIV:16
 SEE ALSO black color symbolism; al-Musawwidah

garments (continued)

- caftan (*khaftān*) XXXIII:21
- cloaks. SEE cloaks
- corselets XXXVIII:96
- durrā'ah* (open-fronted tunic) XXIII:180; XXX:207; XXXIII:21, 31, 82; XXXIV:62, 69; XXXVI:61
- farajiyyah* (woolen long-sleeved robe) XXXIV:73
- ghilālah* (undershirt) XXX:320; XXXIII:153
- girdles XXV:26; XXXIV:94
- green garments XXXII:61–62, 67, 71, 73, 95, 96
- ḥubwah* XVII:92
- jilbāb* (coarse waist wrapper) VIII:52, 59, 65
- jubbah mumashshaqah* (clay-dyed robe) XXVIII:205
- jubbah sa'idiyah* (Sa'idi robe) XXX:107
- līhāf* (woman's outer garment) XXI:101
- linen clothes IX:111; XXVIII:140; XXIX:138–39
- malāḥif* (cloaks) XXVIII:19
- maṭārif* (pl. of *mīṭraf*, embroidered silk garment) XV:53; XXIII:226; XXXIV:175
- midrā'ah* (woolen sailor's tunic) XXXIV:16
- prayer garments IX:86
- qabā'* (sleeved close-fitting coat) XV:97; XX:33, 199, 214; XXXII:62, 95; XXXIII:87; XXXIV:84
- qabāṭāq* (kind of gown) XXXIII:126
- qamīṣ* (body shirt) XIII:102; XVIII:170; XXXIV:34
- qarqar* (sleeveless robe of figured silk) XXX:42
- Qūhistān tunics XXXI:223

garments (continued)

ridā' (garment covering upper body) **XXIII:**150, 180, 212, 226

ritual garments, at pilgrimage.
SEE *iḥrām*

short garments (*muqatṭā'āt*)
XII:34

ṣudrah (waistcoat) **XXXIII:**212

ṭaylasān. SEE *ṭaylasān*

ṭirāz (embroidered calligraphic motifs) **XXX:**185, 212; **XXXI:**23, 48

white garments **XXVII:**176–82; **XXVIII:**185, 194, 267, 270; **XXIX:**53; **XXXII:**68; **XXXVIII:**104. SEE ALSO al-Mubayyidah; white color symbolism

SEE ALSO dress and dress making

garrison cities (*amṣār*) **XIII:**85;

XV:3; **XVIII:**11, 22; **XXIII:**16, 22, 48, 62, 71, 76, 88, 135, 141, 145, 148, 181, 183, 202, 217; **XXIX:**41, 43, 63, 208, 222; **XXXIV:**141

garrison posts (*masālīh*) **V:**140;

XVII:201; **XXI:**203

gate(s)

transfer of gates from one city to another **XXXVII:**107–8

SEE ALSO entries beginning with
Bāb

Gate of Repentance **I:**241–42

Gaza (Ghazzah) **III:**128; **VI:**9, 18; **VIII:**102; **XII:**183–85

gazelles of Zamzam **VI:**15, 53, 55

geese **II:**26

Gehenna. SEE Hell

genealogy (*nasab*)

attached to corpses **XXIX:**153

fixing of **XXIX:**188–93

Persian genealogists **I:**341–42

proclamation of affiliations, in battle **XII:**103–4

of Prophet Muḥammad **VI:**1–43

genealogy (continued)

in verbal abuse **XXI:**176–77

generosity, of Prophet Muḥammad **IX:**159–60

genie. SEE jinn

genitals

of Adam and Eve **I:**276, 299

clitoris, in cursing **XXVII:**15;

XXVIII:91; **XXIX:**90, 146;

XXX:217

SEE ALSO *ibn al-lakhnā'*

concealing of Abel's secret parts

by Cain **I:**309, 311

exposure of, while cursing

XVI:157

penis. SEE penis

testicles. SEE testicles

touching of, with the right hand

XV:214

George (son of Cyriac, Theodora's prisoner exchange negotiator) **XXXIV:**138–39

St. George (Jirjis) **IV:**173–86

Georgia (Jurzān) **XIV:**45–46

Gershom b. Moses **III:**31

Gershon b. Levi **III:**30

Gether (Ghāthir) b. Aram **II:**13

Gether (Ghāthir) b. Uz **II:**13

al-Ghābah (north of Medina)

VIII:13, 43, 44, 149; **IX:**151;

XXVIII:114; **XXXIX:**176

expedition of. SEE Dhū Qarad

al-Ghābir (spring, near Rakūbah)

VI:146

al-Ghādbān b. al-Qaba'tharā

XXI:178

al-Ghadhwān. SEE Dhū Qār

Ghādirah (*mawlā* of Banū Azd)

XXII:57

Banū Ghādirah (of Asad) **XXII:**21

al-Ghādirī al-Muḍhīk **XXVIII:**108, 194

al-Ghādiriyah (northeast of Karbalā') **XIX:**103, 163

- Abū Ghādiyah al-Muzanī **XXXIX**:31,
33
ghāf trees **XXI**:149
Banū Ghafār (of Najd) **II**:13
al-Ghāfiqī b. Ḥarb al-‘Akkī **XV**:159,
166; **XVI**:10
al-Ghaf.r (?; ethnic group)
XXXIV:141
Ghalāfiqah (north of Aden) **X**:23
Ghalatān (in Khorasān?) **XXVI**:229
Ghālib (*mawlā* of Hishām b. ‘Abd al-
Malik b. Marwān) **XXVI**:100
Ghālib (of the people of Abrashahr)
XXV:38, 39
Abū Ghālib (nephew of Ibrāhīm b.
Muḥammad b. al-Mudabbir)
XXXVI:121
Banū Ghālib **XVIII**:158
Banū Ghālib (of Tamīm) **XXV**:21
Umm Ghālib (in a line of A’shā
Hamdān’s poetry) **XX**:157
Ghālib b. ‘Abdallāh al-Asadī **XII**:86,
87, 90, 91, 93, 119
Ghālib b. ‘Abdallāh al-Laythī al-
Kalbī **VII**:89; **VIII**:132–33, 139,
140, 142; **IX**:119, 122; **XI**:201, 209;
XII:27
Ghālib b. Faḍālah al-Laythī
XVIII:93
Ghālib b. Fihṛ **V**:180–81; **VI**:28;
VII:127
Ghālib b. Ghallāb **I**:209, 214, 222,
223
Ghālib al-Hamdānī **XXVIII**:131
Ghālib al-Mas‘ūdī (al-Aswad)
XXXII:80
Ghālib b. al-Muhājir al-Tā‘ī
XXIV:153; **XXV**:60
Ghālib al-Naṣrānī **XXXVIII**:42
Ghālib al-Qattān **XXIV**:37
Ghālib b. Sa‘īd **XXVII**:62, 74
Ghālib b. Ṣa‘āḥ **XVIII**:104, 105
Ghālib b. Sulaymān **XVIII**:119, 120
Ghālib al-Wā‘īlī **XIII**:115, 118, 121,
132, 199
ghāliyah (perfume) **XXIII**:226;
XXX:310–11; **XXXI**:130;
XXXIII:175
al-Ghāliyah (extremist section of
al-Rāfidah) **XXXII**:72
al-Ghallaq b. Shihāb **XIII**:4
ghalwah (measure of distance)
XXV:27, 88
Banū Ghāmid **IX**:88; **XII**:10
al-Ghamīm (near Medina)
XXXIX:70
al-Ghamr (east of Medina) **X**:73
raid on **VIII**:93
al-Ghamr b. al-‘Abbās al-Khath’āmī
XXIX:188, 203
Ghamr al-‘Arabāt (north of Aylah)
XI:107–8
al-Ghamr b. Ḥamzah b. Abī Ramlah
XXVIII:181
Ghamr b. Yazīd b. ‘Abd al-Malik
XXVI:119, 214, 239; **XXIX**:212
al-Ghamrah (near Medina) **VII**:99;
IX:119; **XXX**:166
Ghānah, people of **XXXIV**:141
al-Ghanawī (officer of Ibn Ṭūlūn)
XXXVII:127
SEE ALSO al-‘Abbās b. ‘Amr al-
Ghanawī
al-Ghanawī (*rāwī*, al-‘Alā’ b. al-
Minhāl al-Ghanawī?) **XXIV**:135
al-Ghanawī (singer) **XXX**:83
Banū Ghanī **XIX**:155; **XXI**:43, 210;
XXIV:15, 19; **XXVI**:76; **XXXIX**:102
Ghānim b. Abī Muslim b. Ḥumayd
al-Ṭūsī **XXXIV**:37
Abū Ghānim al-Qarmaṭī SEE
‘Abdallāh b. Sa‘īd
Ghānim al-Shīṭranjī **XXXVI**:31
Abū Ghānim al-Tā‘ī. SEE ‘Abd al-
Hāmid b. Rib‘āl-Tā‘ī
Ibn Abī Ghaniyyah (Yahyā b. ‘Abd
al-Malik b. Ḥumayd) **I**:340, 365
Banū Ghanm (of al-Anṣār) **VIII**:29;
XVI:116

- Banū Ghanm (of Ḥadas) **VIII:159; X:78**
 Banū Ghanm b. ‘Awf **VI:126**
 Ghanm b. Kinānah **VI:31**
 Banū Ghanm b. al-Najjār **VII:4**
 Banū Ghanm b. Waḍī‘ah b. Lukayz
 b. Afṣā **XXV:92**
 Ghannām (al-Murtadd, the
 apostate) **XXXIII:178**
 gharab (silver arrow) **XXXV:70**
 Gharafah b. al-Ḥārith al-Kindī
XXXIX:149
 al-Gharbī. SEE Nahr al-Gharbī
 Gharib al-Jabalī (*khādim* of Badr, al-
 Mu’tadid’s *mawlā*) **XXXVIII:106**
 Ibn al-Ghariq. SEE ‘Abd al-Rahmān
 b. al-Ghariq
 al-Ghariyyān (in the suburbs of al-
 Kūfah) **XI:28; XII:51; XVIII:110,**
 144; **XXIII:16**
 Gharjistān. SEE Gharshistān
 Gharqadah (of Banū Bāriq) **XIII:18**
 Ibn Gharrā’. SEE Dirār b. Muslim
 Gharrā’ bt. Dirār b. al-Qāqā’ b.
 Ma’bad b. Zurārah **XXIV:20**
 al-Ghars (near Medina) **XXVIII:222**
 Gharshistān (Gharjistān, east of
 Bādhghīs) **XXVI:32**
 al-Gharūr. SEE al-Mundhir b. al-
 Nu’mān b. al-Mundhir
 al-Gharūr b. Suwayd **X:138, 146**
 Ibn al-Ghasīl. SEE ‘Abdallāh b.
 Ḩanżalah al-Ghasīl al-Anṣārī
 Ghasmiyanus. SEE Maximinus
 Ghassān (Ghassānid) **V:347, 349;**
 VI:16; IX:88; XI:57–58, 76, 110,
 115, 126; **XII:132, 176; XVI:135,**
 136; **XIX:99; XX:59, 61; XXIV:26,**
 148; **XXVI:146; XXXIX:30**
 Abū Ghassān. SEE Mālik b. Misma';
 Muhammad b. Yaḥyā; Yazīd b.
 Ziyād
 Abū Ghassān (*rāwī*). SEE Mālik b.
 Ismā‘il; Sakan b. ‘Abd al-Rahmān
 b. Ḥubaysh
- Ibn Ghassān, Abū Ibrāhīm. SEE
 Ghassān b. Abī al-Faraj b.
 Ghassān
 Ghassān b. ‘Abbād b. Abī al-Faraj
XXXII:53, 104–5, 156, 179–80,
 189–90
 Ghassān b. ‘Abd al-Ḥamīd **X:38, 151;**
XXVI:75
 Ghassān b. ‘Abd al-Malik **XXIX:172**
 Ghassān b. Abī al-Faraj b. Ghassān,
 Abū Ibrāhīm **XXXII:24–25, 53,**
 69, 74
 Ghassān b. Muḍar **XVIII:100**
 Abū Ghassān al-Nahdī. SEE Mālik b.
 Ismā‘il
 Ghassān b. Qi‘ās al-‘Udhrī
XXVI:201
 Ghassān b. al-Rabī‘ **II:104**
 Banū Ghassān b. Shībām **XIII:76**
 Banū Ghāṭafān **VI:27; VII:88, 89, 93,**
 161–63; **VIII:8, 14–15, 17, 23–25,**
 27, 30, 43, 47, 51, 116, 133; **IX:56,**
 98, 100, 119; **X:41, 42, 44, 60, 67–**
 69, 74–78, 99; **XII:13; XIII:76;**
 XVI:120; XVIII:131, 132; XIX:215;
 XXIV:25, 153; XXV:81; XXVII:164;
 XXVIII:192; XXXIV:26;
 XXXIX:304
 Ghāṭafān b. ‘Amr b. al-Ṭamthān
IV:129, 131
 Abū Ghāṭafān b. ‘Awf b. Sa‘d b.
 Dīnār **XXI:214**
 Ghāṭafān b. Unayf al-Kā'bī **XX:32,**
 34; **XXI:173**
 al-Ghawr (valley, in Palestine)
XI:126; XXVI:92
 Ghawr Āhir (valley of ‘Āhir) **III:96**
 Abū al-Ghawr b. Khālid b. Imrān
XXXV:19
 Banū al-Ghawth (of Ṭayyi') **X:42,**
 60, 62, 68, 172; **XVIII:159, 160**
 al-Ghawth b. Murr **VI:55**
 Ghaylān (b. Muslim al-Qibṭī al-
 Dimashqī) **XXVI:75–76, 197**

- Ghaylān (chief of guards for al-Walīd b. Yazīd b. ‘Abd al-Malik) **XXVI:176**
- Ghaylān (poet) **XII:108**
- Ghaylān b. ‘Abdallāh al-Khuzā‘ī **XXVII:65, 74, 187, 188**
- Ghaylān b. Fadā‘lah **XXVII:62, 74**
- Ghaylān b. Ḥurayth **XXVII:25, 26**
- Ghaylān b. Jāmī **IX:161**
- Ghaylān b. Jarīr al-Ma‘wālī **VI:62**
- Ghaylān b. Kharashah al-Ḍabbī **X:96; XV:33, 35–36**
- Banū Ghaylān (‘Uthmānī) b. Mālik b. ‘Amr b. Tamīm **XII:165; XVI:63, 119**
- Ghaylān b. Muḥammad **XX:12**
- Ghaylān b. Salamah b. Mu‘attib al-Thaqafī **IX:20; XXI:104–5**
- Abū al-Ghayth (Sālim, *mawlā* of ‘Abdallāh b. Muṭī) **VIII:124; XXXIX:209**
- al-Ghāz b. Rabī‘ah al-Jurashī **XIX:168**
- Ibn Umm Ghazāl al-Hamdānī **XIII:150; XIV:54**
- Ghazālah (Byzantine fortress) **XXXIII:142, 184, 204**
- Ghazālah (mother of ‘Alī b. al-Ḥusayn b. ‘Alī b. Abī Ṭālib) **XXXIX:211**
- Ghazālah (wife of Shabīb b. Yazīd) **XXII:44, 111–12, 114, 117–19**
- Ghazaliah. SEE Athaliah
- ghazawāt (*magħażi*, military expeditions) **VII:26–69, 85–87, 89–91, 105–41, 156–67; VIII:4, 5, 27–57, 116–30, 152–60; IX:62, 115–18**
- chronology of **IX:116–17**
- Banū Ghaziyyah (of Hawāzin) **XVII:93**
- Ghaziyyah (‘Adhiyyah, ‘Arabah) bt. Jābir, Umm Sharīk **IX:135, 136, 139; XXXIX:204, 287**
- Ghazwān (*ghulām* of Sufyān b. Abī ‘Āliyah al-Khathāmī) **XXII:49**
- Ghazwān (*mawlā* of al-Manṣūr) **XXVIII:267**
- Ibn Ghazwān (early supporter of the ‘Abbāsid Revolution) **XXVII:82–83**
- Ghazwān al-Għifārī SEE Abū Mālik
- Ghazwān al-Iskāf (ruler of Zamm) **XXIII:27**
- Ghazwān b. Jaz’ al-‘Adawī **XXI:63**
- Ghazwān b. Kinānah **VI:31**
- al-Ghazz (near Kafartūthā) **XXVII:50**
- Ghazzah. SEE Gaza
- Ghazzah (west of al-Kūfah) **XXVII:25**
- Abū Ghifār (*rāwī*) **XXXIX:124**
- Banū Ghifār **VII:41, 48, 60, 160; VIII:43, 51, 177, 186; IX:50, 51; XIX:146; XXVIII:191, 200, 208; XXXIX:69, 122**
- Għifār b. Mulayk **XVIII:86**
- al-Għifāriyyah (Bint Abī al-Ḥakam) **XXXIX:204**
- ghildālah (undershirt) **XXX:320; XXXIII:153**
- għilmān al-hujjar (chamber pages) **XXXVIII:89**
- għilmān al-khidmah (bodyguards) **XXXV:34**
- al-Għilzah (al-‘Ulṭah?, near Khaffān) **XXII:66**
- al-Għiżri b. ‘Aṭā’ **XXX:73–74, 113, 134, 305**
- al-Għiżri b. ḥusayn b. Ḧanash. SEE Abū Shās
- Għiżri al-Kħuandī **XXXIII:133**
- al-Għiżri b. Tha’labah b. Imri’ al-Qays b. Māzin b. al-Azd. SEE Mā al-Samā’ b. Hārithah
- Banū Għiyarah **IX:15**
- Għiyyath b. Ibrāhīm **I:316; II:140; XV:78**

Ghiyāth b. 'Imrān b. Murrah b. al-Hārith **XVIII**:156
 Ghiyāth b. Kulthūm al-Jārūdī
XXV:108
 Ghiyāth b. Laqīṭ al-Bakrī **XVII**:63
 Banū Ghubar **XXVI**:22
 Abū Ghubshān. SEE Sulaym b. 'Amr
 b. Buwayy b. Milkān b. Afṣā
 Ghudā Shajar (between al-Ahwāz
 and Marj al-Qa'ah) **XIII**:201, 212
 Banū Ghudānah **XXI**:211; **XXIV**:21
 al-Ghudānī. SEE Wakī' b. Abī Süd
 Banū Ghudaynah **VI**:126
 Ghudayy (near al-Baṣrah) **XI**:223;
XII:7, 16, 42
ghulām (page, servant boy)
XVIII:35; **XXI**:24; **XXII**:88;
XXIII:30; **XXXV**:62; **XXXVI**:15
ghilmān al-ḥujar (chamber pages)
XXXVIII:89
ghilmān al-khidmah (bodyguards)
XXXV:34
 Ghulām Nūn ('Abdallāh)
XXXVIII:120
 Ghulām Zurāfah **XXXVIII**:148
 al-Ghumayr (in Iraq) **IV**:132
 al-Ghumayṣā' (watering place of
 Banū Jadhīmah) **VIII**:189
 Ghundān (fortress, in Ṣan'ā')
V:209–10, 250
 Ghundar. SEE Muḥammad b. Ja'far
 al-Ghūr (mountainous region of
 Herat) **XVIII**:92; **XXV**:25, 26, 30,
 34; **XXVI**:32
 Ghurāb (mountain, near Medina)
VIII:42
 al-Ghurābiyyah (al-Amīn's
 Abyssinian guards) **XXXI**:225
 Ghūrak (Ghūzak, ruler of al-Sughd)
XIV:56; **XXIII**:176, 177, 192, 194–
 95, 197–98; **XXV**:46, 54, 60, 78, 79
 brother of **XXV**:15
 Ghurān (valley, between Amaj and
 ʿUsfān) **VIII**:42–43

Ghurrab (mountain, in Syria)
XXIII:159
 Ghuṣāṣ (Muṣaffā, mother of
 Fātimah bt. Hārūn al-Rashīd)
XXX:328
 Ghushtāsbān (Qaybishtasbān, king
 of Akharūn and Shūmān)
XXIII:128, 174
 Abū al-Ghuṣn al-Ārābī **XXXIV**:97
 al-Ghuṣn b. al-Qāsim al-Kinānī
X:152; **XI**:29, 33, 36, 39; **XII**:95,
 101, 102, 131; **XIV**:39; **XV**:47, 50,
 56, 96
 al-Ghūtāh (region around
 Damascus) **XI**:105, 110;
XVIII:188; **XXVI**:142, 146, 186;
XXVII:5, 208
 Banū Ghuṭayf (b. 'Abdallāh, of
 Murād) **X**:189
 Ghūthā. SEE Nahr al-Ghūthā
 al-Ghuwayr (toponym) **XXVI**:156
 Ghuwayth (of Banū Ka'b b. Mālik b.
 Hanzalah) **XVIII**:189
 Ghūzak. SEE Ghūrak
 Abū Ghuzayyah (*rāwī*) **XXX**:80
 al-Ghuzayyil, Abū Kāmil **XXVI**:162
 Ghuzziah b. Amazia. SEE Uzziah b.
 Amazia
 Giants, story of **III**:81–84, 86, 88–89,
 90, 94–95
 gibbeting of corpses. SEE
 crucifixion after beheading
 Gibeon (Jab'ūn, Gibeonites) **III**:96,
 97
 Gideon b. Joash (Jadūn b. Juwāsh)
III:127
 gifts
 dowry (bridal gift, bridal price,
mahr, ṣadāq) **VIII**:92, 110,
 149; **IX**:133; **X**:95;
XXXVIII:145; **XXXIX**:164,
 173, 178, 180, 186, 189

- gifts (continued)
- of honor **XXXV:47, 49, 67, 69, 71, 80, 85, 90, 107, 115, 122, 146, 158**
 - SEE ALSO** cloaks
 - of perfumes **XXXV:27; XXXVIII:77**
- Gīlān. **SEE** Jīlān
- giraffe **XXXVIII:3**
- girdles **XXV:26; XXXIV:94**
- glass chariot (of Jamshēd) **I:350**
- Gloom, Day of. **SEE** Yawm al-Żullāh
- gloves. **SEE** iron gloves
- gluttony **XXXIV:107**
- gnats **II:106–7**
- goat(s) **III:109; VIII:151; X:16, 109, 182**
- goat milk, in Musaylimah b. Ḥabīb's revelations **X:109**
- God
- commandments of **II:97–105**
 - eternity of **I:194–98**
 - ikhlāṣ* (exclusive devotion to God) **XXXII:215**
 - obedience to **XXVI:110**
 - as originator of everything **I:194–98**
 - uniqueness of **I:195–98**
 - SEE ALSO** Throne
- God's Messenger. **SEE** Muḥammad
- gods (idols). **SEE** Arabian gods and idols
- Gog and Magog (*Yājūj wa Mājūj*) **I:238; II:11, 16, 21; IV:27**
- gold and silver workers **XXXVIII:176**
- gold mines **XXXIV:142–43**
- Gold Palace. **SEE** Qaṣr al-Dhahab
- gold powder, sour milk laced with **XXIV:161**
- Golden Calf **III:72–73, 74–75, 78, 80; XX:83–84; XXI:69**
- golden dove, as Satan's shape **III:144, 147**
- Golden Gate. **SEE** Bāb al-Dhahab
- golden gazelles. **SEE** gazelles of Zamzam
- Goliath (Jālūt) **III:129, 132, 135, 136, 137, 141, 142; IV:23, 31; XXVII:25, 165**
- Gomer (Jāmir) b. Japhet b. Noah **I:186, 318; II:9, 11, 14–16**
- SEE ALSO** Jayūmart b. Japheth b. Noah
- Gomorrah ('Amarah) **II:125**
- gondola (zaww) **XXX:222; XXXIII:11**
- good omens. **SEE** omens
- Good Pleasure, Pledge of. **SEE** Pledge of Good Pleasure
- goose. **SEE** geese
- Gordian (Roman emperor) **IV:126**
- gorge. **SEE** entries beginning with *Shīb*
- Gospels (Evangel, Injīl) **II:130; III:101; XI:55; XXXIV:207; XXXIX:136**
- gout **XIX:202; XXXV:38; XXXVII:165**
- governors **X:18–21, 158–60, 175–77, 190, 191; XIV:51; XV:5, 15, 73, 136, 140, 148, 157, 170, 184; XXV:18; XXVI:35; XXIX:101, 106; XXXII:122–23**
- SEE ALSO** agent; *fādhusbān*; tax collectors
- grain (unit of weight). **SEE** *ḥabbah*
- grammatical mistakes **XXIII:76**
- grants. **SEE** stipends
- grape-stone ('ajam) **XXII: 17**
- grapes **XXXII:84**
- Gratianus (Roman emperor) **IV:127**
- grave(s)
- of Adam **I:333–34**
 - descending into **XXXIX:11–12, 38, 161, 163, 164, 167, 174, 194**
 - of Joseph b. Jacob **III:66, 69**
 - of al-Manṣūr **XXIX:167**

- grave(s) (continued)
 praying toward graves
XXXIX:101
 of Prophet Muḥammad **IX:204**
 sitting on **XXXIX:101**
 sword breaking over graves
XXXVI:107
 of Uthmān b. ‘Affān **XV:246–50**
 SEE ALSO cemeteries; funerary practices
 graveyards. SEE cemeteries
 grazing reserves. SEE reserved pasture
 Great Bridge. SEE al-Jisr al-Akbar
 Great Hall (at White Palace, in Ctesiphon). SEE al-Qaṣr al-Abyād
 Great Swamp. SEE al-Baṭḥah
 greed. SEE cupidity
 Greek language **XII:187**
 Greek slaves **XXX:308**
 Greeks **I:184; II:11, 137; IV:86, 88–99, 91–93, 95, 99, 125; XXXVII:79**
 SEE ALSO Banū al-Asfar; Byzantium
 green color symbolism
 banners **XXXII:95**
 garments **XXXII:61–62, 67, 71, 73, 95, 96**
 Green Dome (of al-Manṣūr's palace, in Baghdad) **XXVIII:152**
 SEE ALSO Qaṣr Abī Ja‘far
 greetings
 formula for **I:327; VII:79; XXXIX:124**
 kissing the uncovered belly in **XXXIX:230**
 Gregory (Jirjīr, Jurjīr, governor of Ifrīqiyah) **III:98; XV:23**
 grief, expression of **XXIX:163; XXXIX:273**
 grievances. SEE *mazālim* court
 gruel (*jashīsh*) **VIII:14; XXX:312–13**
- guarantee
 loans with **IX:7**
qabālah contract **XXVI:57; XXXVI:79**
 of safe-conduct. SEE safe-conduct guarantee
 guardians of orphans **XXXIX:157**
 guards
dayādibah (watchmen) **XXXIII:85**
 first guard dogs **I:345**
 frontier guard posts (*manāzir*) **V:55**
ghilmān al-khidmah (bodyguards) **XXXV:34**
 al-Ghurābiyyah (al-Amīn's Abyssinian guards) **XXXI:225**
ḥaras (police guard) **XVIII:128–31, 216; XXX:9; XXXI:45, 49, 74**
 al-Jarādiyyah (al-Amīn's Slav guards) **XXXI:142, 225**
 guest, protection of. SEE *ijārah; jār; mujāwarah*
 Guftān (K.ftān, in the Surkhān valley) **XXIII:95, 98, 106, 128**
 guitars. SEE *barābit*
 gum arabic **XXVIII:275**
 Gūr. SEE Ardashīr Khurrah
 Gurgān. SEE Jurjān
- H**
 Banū Hā' (of Madhījī) **XXIV:11**
 Hā' Mīm (letters at the beginning of several sūrahs of al-Qur'ān) **IX:14; XXIII:104**
 al-Habā' (idol of Banū 'Ād) **II:29**
 Ḥabābah (al-'Āliyah, *jāriyah*) **XXIV:194–96**
 Habannaqah. SEE Yazīd b. Tharwān al-Qaysī
 Ḥabāqīq (devil) **III:172**
 Ḥabāsah (b. Yūsuf) **XXXVIII:205,**

- Ḩabash (brother of Ya‘qūb Qawṣarāh) **XXXV:5**
 al-Ḥabashah. SEE Abyssinia
 Ḥabashiyyah (mother of al-Muntaṣir) **XXXIV:223**
 al-Habātān, Battle of **XIX:213**
 ḥabbah (grain, measure of weight) **XXII:91–92; XXIX:11; XXXIII:30**
 Ḥabbah b. Juwayn al-‘Uraṇī **XVII:64–65**
 Ḥabbān. SEE Ḥibbān
 Ibn Ḥabbār (house owner, in al-Kūfah) **XI:101; XII:160; XV:47; XX:200**
 Ḥabbār b. al-Aswad b. ‘Abd al-Asad **XI:101**
 SEE ALSO Ḥabbār b. Sufyān b. ‘Abd al-Asad al-Makhzūmī al-Qurashī
 Ḥabbār b. al-Aswad b. al-Muṭṭalib **VII:76; XXXIX:4, 77–79, 163**
 Abū Ḥabbār al-Muzanī **XXVIII:92, 99–100, 103, 104, 226**
 Abū al-Ḥabbār al-Qurashī **XXVII:5, 6**
 Ḥabbār b. Sufyān b. ‘Abd al-Asad al-Makhzūmī al-Qurashī **XI:128**
 SEE ALSO Ḥabbār b. al-Aswad b. ‘Abd al-Asad
 Ḥabīb (mawlā of Banū Mahrah) **XXV:56**
 Ḥabīb (of the people of Antioch) **IV:167, 169–70**
 Ḥabīb (wife of Mūsā b. Bughā) **XXXVI:7**
 Umm Ḥabīb (canal). SEE Nahr Umm Ḥabīb
 Ḥabīb, Abū al-Ḥasan (father of al-Ḥasan al-Baṣrī) **XI:18**
 SEE ALSO Yasār
 Umm Ḥabīb bt. al-‘Abbās b. ‘Abd al-Muṭṭalib **IX:140; XXXIX:201**
 Ḥabīb b. ‘Abd al-Raḥmān al-Ḥakamī **XXII:96, 105, 119–20, 122, 127**
 Āl Ḥabīb b. ‘Abd Shams (of Quraysh) **XV:36**
 Ḥabīb b. ‘Abdallāh b. ‘Amr b. Huṣayn al-Bāhilī **XXIII:172**
 Ḥabīb b. ‘Abdallāh b. Rughbān **XXVIII:82**
 Ḥabīb b. ‘Amr b. ‘Umayr **VI:115**
 Umm Ḥabīb bt. Asad b. ‘Abd al-Uzzā b. Quṣayy **VI:6**
 Ḥabīb b. Aws. SEE Abū Tammām al-Tā’ī
 Ḥabīb b. Abī Aws **VIII:144**
 Ḥabīb b. Budayl al-Nahshalī **XIX:161; XXI:85; XXVII:125, 126**
 Umm Ḥabīb bt. Bujayr. SEE al-Sāhbā
 Ḥabīb b. Dhu’ayb **XVI:3**
 Umm Ḥabīb bt. Hārūn al-Rashīd **XXX:327; XXXIII:216; XXXV:101; XXXVII:34**
 Ḥabīb b. Jahm al-Namarī **XXXI:130**
 Ḥabīb b. Khudrah **XXII:118, 148; XXVII:17, 24, 60**
 Ḥabīb b. Kurrah **XIX:7, 201–4; XX:62**
 Umm Ḥabīb bt. al-Ma’mūn **XXXII:82**
 Ḥabīb b. Marzūq **XXVIII:164**
 Ḥabīb b. Maslamah al-Fihri **IV:159; XI:91, 110; XIII:89; XIV:34, 35, 45, 46; XV:10–11, 31, 78, 94, 98–99, 164, 207, 255, 259; XVII:19, 24, 31, 33, 37, 40, 79, 87, 92, 110, 148; XVIII:148, 216**
 Ḥabīb b. al-Muhallab **XX:174; XXII:28, 180, 189; XXIII:31–32, 63–64, 129, 157, 162; XXIV:112, 124–25, 135–36, 139**
 Ḥabīb b. Munqidh al-Thawrī **XX:219; XXI:67–68**
 Ḥabīb b. Murrāh al-‘Absī **XXV:67–68**
 Ḥabīb b. Murrah al-Murrī **XXVII:176, 177, 179–80**
 Abū Ḥabīb al-Mūshī **XXXI:249**

Ḩabīb b. Mużāhir al-Faq'asī **XIX**:29,
 105–6, 112–13, 120, 124, 130,
 137–38, 142–44
Ḩabīb b. Qurrah al-Yarbūī **XIII**:134;
XV:36
Ḩabīb b. Rabī'ah al-Asadī **X**:67
 Umm Ḥabīb bt. Rabī'ah b. Bujayr.
 SEE **al-Şahbā'**
 Umm Ḥabīb bt. al-Rashīd. SEE **Umm**
 Ḩabīb bt. Hārūn al-Rashīd
Ḩabīb al-Salāmānī **IX**:87
Ḩabīb b. Shihāb al-Shā'mī **XVIII**:18
Ḩabīb b. Sibā', Abū Jum'ah
 XXXIX:285
Ḩabīb b. Șuhbān, Abū Mālik **XIII**:12,
 19, 20, 24
Ḩabīb b. Suwayd al-Asadī
 XXVIII:14
Ḩabīb b. Abī Thābit I:305; **IX**:195;
 XI:46, 52; **XII**:50, 52; **XIV**:141;
 XXXIX:146, 325
Ḩabīb b. Abī 'Ubayd al-Fihri
 XXIV:30
Ḩabīb b. 'Uqbah b. Nāfi' al-Fihri
 XXIII:201
Ḩabīb b. 'Uyaynah b. Ḥiṣn **VIII**:50
 Abū Ḥabībah (agent for 'Umar b. al-
 Khāṭṭāb) **XIII**:177
 Abū Ḥabībah (*mawla* of al-Zubayr b.
 al-'Awwām) **XV**:183, 197; **XVI**:9;
 XXIII:178; **XXXIX**:17, 41, 106, 161
 Ibn Abī Ḥabībah (*rāwī*) **VI**:49
 Umm Ḥabībah (Ramlah bt. Abī
 Sufyān b. Ḥarb) **VIII**:109–10, 164;
 IX:133–34; **XV**:208, 209; **XVII**:88,
 106; **XXXVIII**:58; **XXXIX**:177–80,
 287
Ḩabībah bt. 'Abd al-Raḥmān b.
 Jubayr **XXVI**:128
 Abū Ḥabībah b. al-Az'ar (of Banū
 Dubay'ah b. Zayd) **IX**:61
Ḩabībah bt. Khārijah b. Zayd b. Abī
 Zuhayr **XI**:141, 152
Ḩabībah bt. 'Ubaydallāh b. Jaḥsh
 XXXIX:177

Ḩabībah bt. Abī Umāmah
 XXXIX:303
Ḩābil. SEE **Abel**
al-Habīr (on the Meccan Road from
 Iraq) **XXXVIII**:178
ḥabīs. SEE **inalienable property**
Ḩabis al-Tamīmī **IX**:33
ḥabl (measure of distance?)
 XXXVI:141
ḥabral-'arab (rabbi of the Arabs)
 III:46, 47
Habrak (servant of Pharaoh) **III**:56
Habshūn b. Bughā the Elder
 XXXV:71; **XXXVI**:96–99, 101
ḥabūr (new convert to Judaism)
 IV:110
Ḩabūs. SEE **Yahyā b. Ḥafs**
Banū Ḥadā' (of Murād) **XV**:139
 al-Ḥad'ah (in al-Ḥijāz) **VII**:144, 145
Banū Ḥadas (of Lakhm) **VIII**:159;
 X:78; **XI**:78
 al-Ḥadath (between Mar'ash and
 Malāyah) **XXIX**:206; **XXXVII**:79;
 XXXVIII:147
 SEE ALSO **Darb al-Ḥadath**
Ḩadath al-Zuqāq (in the Palmyra
 desert) **XXIV**:90
Hadaz (son of Adam) **I**:317
ḥadd punishment **VIII**:63; **IX**:191;
 XIII:152; **XV**:51, 150, 155, 243;
 XVIII:46; **XXII**:34, 132; **XXIV**:107,
 187; **XXX**:260, 282; **XXXII**:115;
 XXXIV:136
al-Ḥaddād (Qarmatiān agitator)
 XXXVIII:182
Haddār (Companion of the
 Prophet) **XXXIX**:155
Banū al-Ḥadhdhā' **XIII**:65
Ḩadhfah (Ḥidhqah, horse name, in
 a line of Sa'īd b. 'Amr b. al-Aswad
 al-Harashī's poetry) **XXIV**:189
Hadhrām b. Eber b. Siba **II**:17
al-Ḥādī (Mūsā b. Muḥammad,
 caliph) **XXI**:220–23; **XXVIII**:211;
 XXIX:90, 91, 162, 165, 168, 179,

- al-Ḥādī (continued) **XXIX**:182–86, 194, 204, 209, 223, 230, 233, 236, 238, 242, 252, 258; **XXX**:3–15, 23, 27–30, 32, 37–38, 41–86, 91–97; **XXXI**:234; **XXXIV**:33; **XXXV**:71
- al-Ḥādī b. Ḥafṣ **XXXI**:115, 123
- Abū al-Ḥadīd al-Shannī **XXI**:200
- al-Ḥādīdī (the Iron One, name of a Turkish boat) **XXXV**:95
- Abū Ḥādir al-Asadī **XXI**:177
father of **XVII**:167
- Ibn Abū Ḥādir al-Tamīmī **XXIV**:141
- al-hadīth* (Traditions of the Prophet)
authorization and authentication of **XXXIX**:255
- invented **XXIX**:72–73
- scholars of **XXXIV**:27–28
- al-sunnah* compared to **XXXIX**:243
- tadīl* (tampering with chains of transmitters) **XXXIX**:240
- transmission of **XXXIX**:120, 256, 257, 264
- use of written records **XXXIX**:222–23
- al-Ḥadīthah (ḥadīthat al-Mawṣil)
IX:9; **XXVI**:146; **XXIX**:43, 146; **XXX**:55; **XXXVI**:102, 148; **XXXVII**:157
- al-Ḥadīthah (near Damascus) **XXVI**:146
- Banū Hadl **VIII**:32
- al-Ḥadr. SEE Hatra
- Ibn Abī Ḥadrād. SEE ‘Abdallāh b. Abī Ḥadrād al-Aslāmī, al-Qa‘qā’ b. ‘Abdallāh b. Abī Ḥadrād al-Aslāmī
- Abū Ḥadrād al-Aslāmī **XXXIX**:284
- Ḥadrāh b. ‘Abdallāh al-Azdī **XXI**:128
- Ḥaḍramawt II:14; V:245; IX:108, 139; X:19–25, 53, 54, 105, 153, 157, 175–89, 190, 191; XI:143; XII:10; XV:60, 61; XVIII:33; XXI:35, 131; XXII:72, 81; XXIX:101; XXXIV:96; XXXIX:148
- Banū ḥaḍramawt (ḥaḍramīs)
VIII:160; **X**:176–77; **XIII**:76; **XVII**:62, 216; **XVIII**:132, 158, 160; **XIX**:49
- al-Ḥaḍramī (Alid). SEE Sharīk b. Shaddād al-Ḥaḍramī
- al-Ḥaḍramī (rāwī) I:208, 209
- al-Ḥaḍramī (rāwī, transmitting from Abū Ṣādiq) **XVII**:30
- Ibn al-Ḥaḍramī SEE ‘Abd al-Rahmān b. ‘Abdallāh b. ‘Āmir al-Ḥaḍramī; ‘Abdallāh b. ‘Amr b. al-Ḥaḍramī
- al-Ḥaḍramī b. ‘Āmir al-Asadī **IX**:166
- Haḍramīs. SEE Banū Haḍramawt
- Hadrian (Roman emperor) **IV**:126
- Haḍūr (in Yemen), people of **IV**:68, 69; **VI**:37
- Hadyā (black rebel) **XXVIII**:233
- Hadyah (in a line of Ḥabīb b. Khidrāh's poetry) **XXII**:149
- Hafandā (near al-Kūfah) **XXXV**:17
- al-Ḥaffār. SEE Nādir al-Aswad
- ḥāfiẓ (expert on prophetic tradition) **XXXIX**:232, 237
- Hafn (in upper Egypt) **XXXIX**:194
- Ḥafṣ (*mawlā* of Muṣaynah) **XXIX**:247
- Abū Ḥafṣ. SEE al-Ḥuḍayn b. al-Mundhir al-Dhuhlī al-Raqāshī; Qutaybah b. Muslim; ‘Umar b. al-Khaṭṭāb
- Abū Ḥafṣ (in a line of Bakr b. ‘Abd al-‘Azīz's poetry) **XXXVIII**:37
- Abū Ḥafṣ (ruler of Crete) **XXXIV**:125
- Abū Ḥafṣ (‘Umar b. Ḥafṣ al-Ballūṭī) **XXXII**:165
- Abū Ḥafṣ b. ‘Alī **XXV**:192
- Ḥafṣ b. ‘Āmir al-Sulamī **XXIX**:206

Abū Ḥafṣ al-Azdī XV:92; XVIII:200;
 XIX:187; XX:71; XXIV:32, 48;
 XXVII:103, 148; XXVIII:18, 22,
 35–36, 41
 Ḥafṣ b. Dīnār XXVII:208
 Ḥafṣ b. Fulān (Qurashite emissary
 to Prophet Muḥammad) VIII:79
 Ḥafṣ b. Ghīyāth I:209; III:102;
 XXIX:116; XXXIX:273, 311, 327
 Abū Ḥafṣ Hazārmard. SEE ‘Umar b.
 Ḥafṣ b. ‘Uthmān b. Abī Ṣufrah al-
 ‘Atākī
 Ḥafṣ b. Ḥumayd II:108, 120
 Ḥafṣ b. Irmiyāṭl XXXI:184–85
 Ḥafṣ b. Abī Jumāh al-Umawī
 XXIX:147
 Ḥafṣ b. Khālid XVII:232
 Abū Ḥafṣ al-Kirmānī XXX:47–48,
 50, 52, 97, 115, 223
 Ḥafṣ b. Maymūn XXXIX:56
 Abū Ḥafṣ al-Muhallabī XXVII:127
 Ḥafṣ b. Muslim XXX:150
 Ḥafṣ b. al-Sabī’ XXVII:143
 Ḥafṣ b. Shabīb XXVII:128
 Abū Ḥafṣ al-Sulamī XXX:15
 Ḥafṣ b. Sulaymān. SEE Abū Salamah
 al-Khalāl
 Umm Ḥafṣ bt. Thābit b. Quṭbah
 XXIII:96
 Ḥafṣ b. ‘Umar (kātib of Ziyād b.
 ‘Ubaydallāh) XXVIII:91
 Ḥafṣ b. ‘Umar b. ‘Abbad al-Taymī
 XXV:188, 191
 Ḥafṣ b. ‘Umar b. Ḥafṣ b. ‘Umar b.
 ‘Abd al-Rahmān b. al-Hārith
 XXVIII:273–74
 Ḥafṣ b. ‘Umar b. Ḥammād
 XXIX:107
 Ḥafṣ b. ‘Umar al-Hawdī, Abū ‘Umar
 XXVIII:269; XXXIX:39, 97, 245
 Ḥafṣ b. ‘Umar b. Qabīṣah XXIII:56
 Ḥafṣ b. ‘Umar b. Sa’d XXI:38–39
 Ḥafṣ b. ‘Umar al-Shannī XXXIX:100
 Ḥafṣ al-Umawī. SEE Ḥafṣ b. Abī
 Jumāh al-Umawī

Abū Ḥafṣ b. Wā’il al-Ḥanżalī
 XXV:10
 Ḥafṣah (in a line of Ka’b al-
 Ashqarī’s poetry) XXII:155
 Ibn Abī Ḥafṣah. SEE Marwān b. Abī
 al-Janūb
 Ibn Abī Ḥafṣah (commander of al-
 Mustā’īn) XXXV:115
 Ḥafṣah bt. Sīrīn XXXIX:125
 Ḥafṣah bt. ‘Umar b. al-Khaṭāb (wife
 of Prophet Muḥammad) VII:7,
 105; IX:127, 131, 170, 179;
 XII:205, 206; XIV:100; XVI:41, 45;
 XXXIV:135; XXXIX:174–75, 190
 Abū Ḥafṣah al-Yamānī XV:200–201
 Ibn al-Ḥafṣī al-Mughannī
 XXXIV:174–77
 Haftānbukht (‘t.n.b.w.d, ruler, in
 the Persian Gulf coastlands)
 V:10
 Hagar II:64, 65, 70, 72, 74–77, 89, 92,
 93, 125, 126, 129, 132, 133;
 XIII:168
 hail, on the Meccan Road
 XXXVIII:17
 hair
 baldness I:297; XXX:67;
 XXXIX:302–3
 braiding of IX:86
 depilatory paste for. SEE
 depilatory paste
 dyeing of. SEE dyeing and
 dyestuffs
 parting, as ritual purification
 II:99
 plucking, in punishment XVI:68
 of Prophet Muḥammad IX:160–
 61
 Prophet Muḥammad’s miracle of
 making a bald man grow
 hair XXXIX:303
 pubic hair. SEE pubic hair
 shaving heads and beards. SEE
 shaving heads and beards
 styling, for battle X:128

- hair (continued)
 trimming, at end of pilgrimage **XIX:69**
- hair screens **XXVIII:124**
- hair tents, people of. SEE *ahl al-wabar*
al-Ḥā'ir. SEE *al-Ḥayr*
- ḥajafah* (shield made of animal skin) **VIII:84**
- Hajar* (western coast of the Persian Gulf) **V:54, 56, 291–92; X:137, 143, 146, 150; XII:17, 202; XIII:76, 130; XVI:121; XVII:64, 65; XXI:176–77; XXXVI:31; XXXVIII:82, 87, 202; XXXIX:32**
- Hajar* (in al-Yamāmah) **XXIX:100**
- al-Ḥajar* (near al-Baṣrah) **XXXVI:56**
- al-Hajarī*. SEE 'Ubaydallāh b. Ḥabīb
al-Hajarī
- ḥājib* (chamberlain, doorkeeper) **XVIII:74; XXVIII:110–11, 125; XXXI:12; XXXV:103, 131, 144**
- Ḩājib* b. 'Amr al-Ḥārithī **XXIV:191**
- Ḩājib* b. Dhubyān **XXIV:140**
- Ḩājib* b. Ṣaddān **XXVII:160**
- Ḩājib* b. Ṣalīḥ **XXXII:175**
- Ḩājib* b. Zayd **XII:107, 108**
- ḥajīn* (baseborn) **XXIII:195**
- al-Ḥājir* (canal). SEE *Nahr al-Ḥājir*
- al-Ḥājir* (near Mecca) **VI:137**
- al-Ḥājir* (of Baṭn al-Rummah, in Najd) **XIX:83, 84; XXXVIII:207; XXXIX:261**
- ḥajj* (*al-ḥajj al-akbar*, Greater Pilgrimage) **IX:86; X:10; XVI:109, 112; XVIII:114, 146, 153, 188; XXI:208–9; XXVIII:19–20, 94; XXXIX:129**
- banners at **XXI:151–53**
- circumambulation of al-Ka'bah.
 SEE *al-Ka'bah*
- feeding and watering of pilgrims, office of **VI:15, 17, 18, 25–26; XXX:144**
- ḥajj* (continued)
 on foot, as expiation for oath breaking **XXX:96**
- as God's commandment **II:78, 102**
- as governors' requirement **XIV:51**
- ifādah* (permission for dispersal from Minā) **VI:22–23, 55; XXXII:22**
- ifrād* (performance of *ḥajj* without the Lesser Pilgrimage [*'umrah*]) **IX:109**
- iżāzah* (permission to leave 'Arafah) **VI:55**
- jimār*, stoning of **II:100; VI:22–23**
- Laylat al-Ḥaṣbah (the fourteenth night of Dhū al-Ḥijjah) **IX:110**
- lesser pilgrimage. SEE '*umrah*
 lighting of fire at al-Muzdalifah **VI:31**
- menstruation and **IX:109**
- polytheists and **VIII:41, 115, 137; IX:79**
- of Prophet Muḥammad **IX:125–26**
- SEE ALSO Farewell Pilgrimage riding beasts for **XII:204, 205; XXVII:62–63**
- say* (running between al-Ṣafā and al-Marwah) **II:100; IX:109; XXXII:22**
- stoning *jimār* **II:100; VI:22–23**
- 'Uthmān's alterations of rites **XV:38–40**
- water scarcity and **XXXIX:261**
- by women **XXIV:96**
- wuqūf* (*mawqif*, Place for Standing, station) **II:100; VI:22; IX:114–15; XXXII:22; XXXIV:6; XXXV:109**
- SEE ALSO *maqām Ibrāhīm*; al-Muzdalifah
- al-ḥajj al-akbar*. SEE *ḥajj*

al-ḥajj al-aṣghar. SEE ‘umrah
 ḥajjat al-wadā’ (*ḥajjat al-tamām*,
ḥajjat al-balāgh, *ḥajjat al-Islām*).
 SEE Farewell Pilgrimage
 Ḥajjāj (*rāwī*). SEE Ḥajjāj b.
 Muḥammad
 al-Ḥajjāj. SEE al-Ḥajjāj b. Dhī al-
 ‘Unuq
 al-Ḥajjāj (*mawlā* of al-Ḥādī) XXX:40
 Abū al-Ḥajjāj. SEE Mujaḥid b. Jabr
 Abū al-Ḥajjāj (*al-Jammāl*)
 XXVIII:214
 Banū al-Ḥajjāj VII:30, 43
 SEE ALSO Bilḥajjāj
 al-Ḥajjāj b. ‘Abd al-Malik b. Marwān
 XXIII:118; XXV:8
 al-Ḥajjāj b. ‘Abdallāh al-Baṣrī
 XXVI:198
 al-Ḥajjāj b. ‘Abdallāh al-Ḥakamī
 XXV:69
 al-Ḥajjāj b. ‘Alī al-Bāriqī XVII:6;
 XIX:23, 29, 47, 159; XXI:28
 al-Ḥajjāj b. ‘Amr al-Ṭāṭī XXIV:153
 al-Ḥajjāj b. Arṭāh al-Nakhaī
 XVI:129; XXVI:214; XXVII:184,
 195; XXVIII:245; XXIX:6
 al-Ḥajjāj b. ‘Āsim al-Muḥāribī
 XXVII:92, 123, 133
 al-Ḥajjāj b. Bāb al-Ḥimyarī XX:165
 al-Ḥajjāj b. Bishr b. Fayrūz al-
 Daylamī XXVI:129
 al-Ḥajjāj b. Dhī al-‘Unuq XI:46, 48;
 XII:169; XIV:46
 al-Ḥajjāj b. Dīnār XIV:88
 al-Ḥajjāj b. Ghaziyah al-Anṣārī
 XVII:73, 163
 al-Ḥajjāj b. al-Ḥajjāj VI:85
 al-Ḥajjāj b. Hārūn b. Mālik al-
 Numayrī XXV:120; XXVI:62
 al-Ḥajjāj b. Ḥumayd al-Nadrī
 XXV:57, 58, 59
 al-Ḥajjāj b. ʻIlāt al-Sulamī al-Bahzī
 VIII:126–28; XVI:171; XVIII:108

al-Ḥajjāj b. Jāriyah al-Khathāmī
 XXI:142–43; XXII:137–39, 145–46,
 148; XXIII:25, 39; XXIV:44
 al-Ḥajjāj b. Abī Manī XXXIX:109
 al-Ḥajjāj b. Marwān XXIII:107
 al-Ḥajjāj b. Masrūq al-Juṭī XIX:93
 Ḥajjāj (al-Ḥajjāj) b. al-Minhāl I:190,
 204, 211, 227, 291; III:9; VI:61,
 153; IX:206, 207; XXXIX:215
 Abū al-Ḥajjāj al-Minqarī
 XXVIII:210
 al-Ḥajjāj b. al-Muhājir XXXIX:154
 Ḥajjāj (al-Ḥajjāj) b. Muḥammad
 I:189, 192, 207, 212, 222, 224, 231,
 246, 250, 251, 268, 270, 278, 287,
 309, 357, 365, 367; II:42, 43, 45,
 58, 68, 87, 94, 101, 146, 156, 170,
 180; III:47, 99, 131, 154; IV:51;
 V:269, 324; VI:111; VII:25, 39;
 X:70; XXXIX:269, 280
 Umm al-Ḥajjāj bt. Muḥammad b.
 Yūsuf al-Thaqafī XIX:23, 27, 29,
 47, 159; XXIV:89–90; XXVI:164,
 238
 al-Ḥajjāj b. Nāshib al-‘Adawī
 XX:179; XXI:62–64
 al-Ḥajjāj b. al-Qāsim b. Muḥammad
 XXVI:49
 al-Ḥajjāj al-Qaynī XXIII:171
 al-Ḥajjāj b. Qutaybah b. Muslim
 XXII:114–15; XXVI:34–35;
 XXVIII:280
 Ḥajjāj al-Ṣawwāf XII:158
 al-Ḥajjāj b. ‘Ubayd XIII:110
 al-Ḥajjāj b. Yūsuf al-Taymī
 (‘Abdallāh b. Yūsuf, Abū
 Muḥammad) XXX:241, 243
 al-Ḥajjāj b. Yūsuf al-Thaqafī I:171,
 326; XII:28, 29; XV:79, 233–34;
 XVIII:20, 64, 156; XIX:12–13, 21,
 63, 85, 157, 213; XX:63, 110, 149,
 163; XXI:109, 115, 126, 206–9,
 212, 224–26, 228–32, 234; XXII:1,
 2, 7, 11–13, 15, 18–28, 31, 41, 44,
 48, 50–51, 53–54, 57–58, 61–64,

- al-Ḥajjāj b. Yūsuf al-Thaqafī
 (continued) **XXII:**66–68, 70–74,
 78–79, 81–85, 90, 92–100, 105–19,
 122, 127–30, 135–38, 140–45,
 147–48, 150–54, 162–63, 165, 175,
 177–81, 183, 185–86, 190–95;
XXIII:3–27, 32–34, 38–42, 44–48,
 50–51, 57–71, 72–73, 76–88, 105,
 109, 111–12, 115, 126, 128–30,
 135, 138–40, 147, 149, 150, 152,
 156–60, 162–63, 169–70, 172, 175,
 195, 198, 201, 202, 206–7, 209–14,
 216–17, 220–21, 223; **XXIV:**4, 6,
 24, 29, 31, 62, 83, 90, 116, 131,
 165, 187; **XXV:**79; **XXVI:**166;
XXVII:16, 147; **XXVIII:**93, 257–58;
XXIX:5, 102, 103, 140; **XXXIII:**150;
XXXIX:51, 224, 228, 270–71, 276
 SEE ALSO Āl Abī ‘Aqīl
- al-Ḥajjājīyyah (near Ṭahīthā)
XXXVI:193, 196; **XXXVII:**19
- al-Ḥajjām (slave) **XXXVI:**45
- Ḥajjār b. Abjar b. Jābir al-‘Ijīl
XVII:217; **XVIII:**34–36, 142;
XIX:25, 49, 125; **XX:**203; **XXI:**15,
 23, 30, 145, 178, 181; **XXXIX:**275
- Ḩajr (oasis, west of al-Dahnā’
 in Nadjd) **X:**93
- al-Ḥajjūn (mountain, in Mecca)
VI:54, 113; **VIII:**175; **XXI:**208, 231;
XXIII:148; **XXXIX:**4, 161, 266
- Ḩajr b. Arhīr **II:**129
- Banū Ḥakam (of Yemen) **XXIV:**11
- Ibn Umm al-Ḥakam. SEE ‘Abd al-
 Raḥmān b. ‘Abdallāh b. ‘Uthmān
 al-Thaqafī
- al-Ḥakam b. Abān **II:**99; **III:**46
- al-Ḥakam b. ‘Abd al-Malik b. Bishr
XXVII:192
- al-Ḥakam b. ‘Abd al-Malik b.
 Marwān **XXIII:**118
- al-Ḥakam b. ‘Abd al-Raḥmān b. Abī
 Nu’m **XXXIX:**279
- Umm al-Ḥakam bt. ‘Abdallāh b. al-
 Ḥārith **XXXIX:**235
- al-Ḥakam b. ‘Abdallāh b. al-
 Mughīrah b. Mawhab
XXVII:236
- al-Ḥakam b. Abī Abyad al-‘Absī
XXVII:90
- Umm al-Ḥakam bt. ‘Ammār b. Yāsir
XXXIX:31
- al-Ḥakam b. ‘Amr al-Ghifārī
XVIII:85, 92, 119, 120, 121,
 163, 164; **XXII:**179; **XXXIX:**122
- al-Ḥakam b. ‘Amr al-Taghlībī
XIV:77, 78
- al-Ḥakam b. ‘Amr b. Wahb b.
 Mu’attib **IX:**43
- al-Ḥakam b. Abī al-‘Āṣ b. Bishr b.
 Duhmān al-Thaqafī **XIV:**68–70;
XV:156–58; **XVIII:**86
- Āl (Banū) al-Ḥakam b. Abī al-‘Āṣ b.
 Umayyah **XV:**24, 158, 182
- al-Ḥakam b. Abī al-‘Āṣ b. Umayyah
IX:168; **XV:**227; **XXXVIII:**54
- al-Ḥakam b. ‘Awānah al-Kalbī
XXV:38
- al-Ḥakam b. Aws **XXIV:**160
- al-Ḥakam b. Ayyūb b. al-Ḥakam b.
 Abī ‘Aqīl al-Thaqafī **XXII:**22, 122;
XXIII:11–12, 19, 46, 130
- al-Ḥakam b. Bashīr **II:**117, 120;
IV:156; **VIII:**67; **XIV:**142;
XXXIX:109, 226
- al-Ḥakam b. Dab’ān al-Judhāmī
XXVII:171
- al-Ḥakam b. Farrūkh al-Ghazzāl.
 SEE Abū Bakrār
- al-Ḥakam b. Abī Ghaylān al-
 Yashkūrī **XXVIII:**273–74
- al-Ḥakam b. Ḥazn al-Qaynī. SEE al-
 Ḥakam b. Jir’ al-Qaynī
- Abū Ḥakam b. Hishām. SEE Abū Jahl
 b. Hishām
- al-Ḥakam b. Hishām b. ‘Abd al-
 Raḥmān **XXI:**44, 72
- al-Ḥakam b. Jir’ (Ḥazn) al-Qaynī
XXVI:168, 190–91
- al-Ḥakam b. Kaysān **VII:**19, 21, 29

al-Ḥakam b. Makhramah al-‘Abdī
XXIII:69
 al-Ḥakam b. Maṣ‘ūd al-Najrānī
XXXIX:102
 al-Ḥakam b. al-Mundhir b. al-Jārūd
XXI:176
 al-Ḥakam b. Mūsā al-Ḍamrī
XXX:54–55
 al-Ḥakam b. al-Naḍr **XXV:183**
 al-Ḥakam b. al-Nu‘mān **XXVI:130, 163**
 al-Ḥakam b. Numaylah al-Numayrī
XXVI:62–63; XXVII:99, 102
 al-Ḥakam b. al-Qāsim **XV:220**
 al-Ḥakam al-Qurāzī **VIII:41**
 al-Ḥakam b. Sa‘d al-Ashīrah
VII:154; XXIV:82
 Banū al-Ḥakam b. Sa‘d al-Ashīrah
XXXIX:100
 al-Ḥakam b. Ṣadaqah b. Nizār
XXVIII:165
 al-Ḥakam b. Sa‘īd **XXIX:215**
 al-Ḥakam b. al-Ṣalt **XVII:160**
 Ibn al-Ḥakam b. al-Ṣalt **XXV:183;**
XXVI:37, 39, 40–41, 49–50, 57–60
 al-Ḥakam b. Samarqand **XXIX:189**
 Ibn Umm Ḥakam bt. Abī Sufyān
IX:14
 Umm al-Ḥakam bt. Abī Sufyān
IX:14; XVIII:192–93, 196; XXI:216
 al-Ḥakam b. Thābit b. Abī Mas‘ar al-
Hanafī XXVII:129
 al-Ḥakam b. ‘Ubādah b. al-Salīl al-
Muḥāribī XXV:77
 al-Ḥakam b. ‘Umayr al-Taghlibī
XIII:149, 150
 SEE ALSO al-Ḥakam b. ‘Amr al-
Taghlibī
 al-Ḥakam b. ‘Utaybah al-Asadī
I:340, 365; III:13; IV:170; VI:140;
VII:39, 60, 69, 133; VIII:134;
XII:81; XVI:36; XXVII:14;
XXXIX:230–31, 277
 al-Ḥakam b. ‘Uthmān **XXIII:225**

Ḥakam al-Wādī **XXIX:261–62;**
XXX:83–84
 al-Ḥakam b. al-Walīd b. Yazīd
XXVI:104–5, 114, 128, 155, 160,
251–53, 271; XXVII:3
 al-Ḥakam b. Wāqid **XXXIX:252**
 al-Ḥakam b. Yazīd b. ‘Umayr al-
Usayyidī (al-Asadī) XXV:191
 al-Ḥakam b. Yūsuf **XXIX:85**
 Umm al-Ḥakam bt. al-Zubayr
XXXIX:198, 287
 al-Ḥakam b. Ẓuhayr **II:152**
 Ḥakamah b. Mālik b. Ḥudhayfah
X:77
 Ḥakīm (of the people of al-Baṣrah)
XXVIII:226–27
 Abū Ḥakīm. SEE ‘Abd al-Raḥmān b.
 Mikhnaf al-Azdī
 Umm Ḥakīm (in a line of poetry)
XX:166
 Ibn Umm Ḥakīm. SEE ‘Abdallāh b.
 ‘Āmir b. Kurayz
 Ḥakīm b. ‘Abd al-Karīm
XXVIII:285–86
 Umm Ḥakīm bt. ‘Abd al-Muṭtalib
 (al-Bayḍā') **XV:254; XXXIX:76,**
198
 Ḥakīm b. ‘Abd al-Raḥmān b. Sa‘īd
 al-Bakkā'ī **XVII:113**
 Ḥakīm al-Fard, Abū al-Majd
XXVII:88
 Ḥakīm al-Hadhdhā'. SEE Abū
 Khabṭah
 Ḥakīm b. Ḥakīm b. ‘Abbād b. Ḥunayf
VIII:189; XXXIX:229
 Ḥakīm b. al-Ḥārith al-Azdī
XXII:129
 Umm Ḥakīm bt. al-Ḥārith b.
 Hishām **VII:107; VIII:179–80,**
185; XII:133; XIV:100; XXXIX:17
 Ḥakīm al-Ḥārithī **XXXII:71**
 Ḥakīm b. Ḥizām b. Khuwaylid
VI:106, 141; VII:44, 49–51;
VIII:168, 171, 174–75; IX:32;

- Hakīm b. Hizām b. Khuwaylid
(continued) XV:174, 246–48;
XXXIX:6, 40–42, 43, 106, 161
- Hakīm (Hukaym) b. Jabalah al-'Abdī
XV:126, 159–60, 165, 194, 199;
XVI:13, 15, 63, 64, 70–72, 76–78,
86, 125
- Hakīm b. Jābir XV:235; XVI:150
- Hakīm b. Jubayr III:46, 75
- Hakīm b. Munqidh al-Kindī XX:124,
125, 131
- Hakīm al-Muqanna'. SEE al-
Muqanna'
- Hakīm b. Sa'd XVII:132
- Hakīm b. Salāmah XVI:108, 121
- Hakīm b. Sharīk al-Muhibbī
XXVI:51, 54
- Hakīm b. Abī Sufyān al-Azdī
XXII:147
- Hakīm b. Ṭufayl al-Tā'i al-Sinbīsī
XIX:179; XXI:40
- Hakīm b. 'Umayr XIII:51
- Umm Hakīm bt. Yahyā b. al-Hakam
b. Abī al-'Āṣ XXV:65; XXVI:90
- Umm Hakīm bt. Zuhayr b. al-Hārith
XXXIX:106
- al-Hakīmī (Qarmaṭīan)
XXXVIII:184
- Hakkāk (shaykh of Banū Ḍubay'ah)
XVIII:100
- Hakkām b. Salm I:226, 306; II:113,
177, 178; III:44, 120; VI:78;
XXXIX:128
- Halab. SEE Aleppo
- Hālah. SEE Nahr Hālah
- Abū Hālah (poet) XVI:162
- al-Hālah (watering place of Banū
Baḥr) XXXVIII:159
- Hālah b. Abī Hālah XXXIX:79
- Hālah bt. Khuwaylid VII:73;
XXXIX:13, 162
- Abū Hālah b. al-Nabbāsh b. Zurārah
IX:127; XXXIX:3, 79, 161
- Hālah bt. Uhayb b. 'Abd Manāf b.
Zuhrah. SEE Hālah bt. Wuhayb b.
'Abd Manāf
- Hālah bt. Wuhayb (Uhayb) b. 'Abd
Manāf VI:8; XXXIX:169, 198
- Abū Hālah b. Zurārah b. Nabbāsh.
SEE Abū Hālah b. al-Nabbāsh b.
Zurārah
- Ḩalāl (in a line of poetry)
XXVI:134
- Ḩalān (in al-Yamāmah) XXXIV:50
- Ḩalāy (Helen?, mother of Alexander
the Great) IV:90–91
- Abū al-Halbā' al-Bahrānī
XXVI:187–88
- Ḩalbas b. Muḥammad b. al-Ba'īth
XXXIV:88–89
- al-Ḩalḥāl b. Dhurri al-Ḍabbī XV:97,
101–2
- halīf. SEE ahlāf
- Ḩalīmah (of Banū Muzaynah)
VIII:93
- Ḩalīmah bt. Abī Dhu'ayb (wetnurse
of Prophet Muḥammad) V:271–
75; VI:63; XXXIX:21
- al-Ḩallāj (al-Ḥusayn b. Mansūr),
Abū Muḥammad XXXVIII:199
- Ḩallām b. Ṣalīḥ XII:85, 89; XIII:86;
XXII:131
- Ḩalūb (mother of Arwā bt. Hārūn
al-Rashīd) XXX:327
- Ḩaly (mother of Umm Ramlah bt.
Hārūn al-Rashīd) XXX:328
- Ḩalyah (valley, in Tihāmah)
VIII:191
- Halys. SEE Lamas River
- Ham b. Noah (Ḩām b. Nūḥ) I:347,
357, 358, 360, 365, 366, 368–70;
II:11, 14–21; XXI:232
- Hamadhān IV:90, 92; V:14, 372, 376;
XIII:37, 42, 72, 75, 209–11; XIV:3,
17–24, 31, 64; XV:132, 256;
XVI:195; XVIII:161; XIX:103;
XXI:192; XXII:128, 138, 141–42;
XXVI:27, 255; XXVII:125, 126;

Hamadhān (continued) **XXVIII:42–43, 45, 137; XXX:180, 187, 189, 255; XXXI:44, 48, 50–51, 58, 74, 77, 84–87, 89, 102; XXXII:93; XXXIII:2, 3, 137; XXXV:25, 48, 62, 145, 146; XXXVI:27, 29; XXXVII:29; XXXVIII:14**
Hamāh (in Syria) **XXVI:187; XXVII:5; XXXVIII:122, 135, 136, 140**
al-Hamāh (near al-Samāwah) **XI:65**
Ḩamal b. Mālik al-Muḥāribī **XXI:32**
Ḩamalah b. Juwayyah al-Kinānī
XII:30; XIV:38
Ḩamalah b. Mālik b. Ḥudhayfah
X:77
Ḩamalah b. Nu‘aym al-Kalbī
XXV:145; XXVI:60–63
Haman (Hāmān) **III:53, 54, 60, 64, 110; XXI:84; XXVIII:167**
al-Hāmarz (Persian commander)
V:365–67
Hamasf b. Fashinjān **IV:9**
Ḩamd b. al-Wazīr **XXXV:27**
Hamdān (tribe and territory north of Ṣan‘ā') **III:164; IX:74, 90, 92, 94; X:20, 27, 28, 31, 158, 170; XII:150; XIII:70, 76; XVI:134, 146; XVII:42–43, 46–47, 59, 62, 69; XVIII:58, 131, 132, 133, 137, 140, 143; XIX:48, 63, 115, 119, 121, 148; XX:39, 119, 152, 159, 189, 198, 200, 221, 225; XXI:14, 21, 29–30, 35, 50, 55, 56, 68, 82–83, 89, 95, 108, 114, 138–39, 188; XXII:5, 63, 86, 103, 193; XXIII:7, 21; XXIV:16, 129, 130; XXVI:14, 40, 43; XXVII:121; XXXIX:151, 219, 220, 268, 275, 277**
Hamdān (Qarmatī) **XXXVII:172, 175; XXXVIII:113**
Hamdān b. Ḥamdūn **XXXVII:150; XXXVIII:15, 17, 20, 21, 27, 28**
Hamdān al-Shārī **XXXVII:50**

Ḩamdayah (Muhammad b. Ṭsā)
XXIX:240
Ḩamdayah b. ‘Alī b. al-Fadl al-Sādī **XXXIV:79–80**
Ḩamdayah b. ‘Alī b. Ṭsā b. Māhān
XXXII:27, 38, 83
Ḩamdūn b. Ismā‘il **XXXIII:196, 198–99**
Ibn Ḥamdūn al-Nadīm (*‘Abdallāh b. Aḥmad b. Ibrāhīm*) **XXXVIII:45**
Ḩamdūn al-‘Ullayṣī SEE **Ḩumayd al-‘Ullayṣī**
Ḩamdūnah bt. Ghadīq. SEE
Ḩamdūnah bt. Hārūn al-Rashīd
Ḩamdūnah bt. Hārūn al-Rashīd,
Umm Muḥammad **XXX:55, 328; XXII:154, 156**
al-Ḩamdūnī (poet) **XXXV:13**
Ḩāmid b. al-‘Abbās **XXXVIII:86**
Ḩāmid b. Fīrūz **XXXVIII:178**
Ḩamīd b. al-Masīḥ **XXX:260**
Ḩamīdah bt. Ziyād b. Muqātil SEE
Ḩumaydah bt. Ziyād b. Muqātil
Banū al-Ḩamīm b. ‘Awf **V:77**
Ḩamlah b. Nu‘aym al-Kalbī. SEE
Ḩamalah b. Nu‘aym al-Kalbī
Ḩammād (*rāwī*) **II:87, 94**
SEE ALSO **Ḩammād b. Salamah;**
Ḩammād b. Abī Sulaymān
Ḩammād al-Abahī **XXVI:75**
Abū Ḥammād al-Abraṣ. SEE **Abū**
Ḩammād al-Marwazī
Ḩammād b. Aḥmad **XXXVIII:201**
Ḩammād b. Aḥmad al-Yamānī
XXIX:97
Ḩammād ‘Ajrad **XXIX:73–74, 126–27**
Ḩammād b. ‘Āmir b. Mālik al-
Ḩimmanī **XXV:108; XXVII:29, 33**
Ḩammād b. ‘Amr al-Sughdī
XXVI:124; XXIX:45
Ḩammād al-Barbarī **XXX:173, 267, 292, 304**
Ibn Ḥammād al-Barbarī **XXXV:157, 159, 160**

- Ḩammād al-Burjumī XIII:42; XVI:154
 Ḥammād b. al-Ḥasan XXXII:100
 Ḥammād b. Iṣhāq b. Ḥammād b. Zayd XXXV:97; XXXVI:3
 Ḥammād b. Jarīr al-Ṭabarī XXXIV:18
 Ḥammād b. Khālid al-Khayyāṭ II:147
 Ḥammād al-Kundughūsh. SEE Kundghūsh
 Abū Ḥammād al-Marwazī (al-Sulamī, al-Abraṣ) XX:77; XXVII:69, 127, 197; XXVIII:51, 271
 Ḥammād b. Muḥammad b. Ḥammād b. Danqash XXXVI:11, 12
 Ḥammād b. Mūsā XXIX:218
 Ḥammād b. Muslim XXIII:165
 Ḥammād al-Rāwiyah IV:130; V:340
 Ḥammād b. Sa’id al-Sanānī XXV:5
 Ḥammād al-Ṣā’igh XXVI:221
 Ḥammād al-Sājī XXXVI:65
 Ḥammād b. Salamah I:190?, 204, 230, 262, 291, 328, 332; II:76, 148, 157–58; III:47, 48, 71, 87; VI:60, 61, 153–54; VII:5; IX:13, 161, 198, 206, 207; XIII:181; XIV:10; XX:6; XXXIX:50, 50k, 132, 193, 222, 256
 Ḥammād b. Sālim, Abū ’Iṣmāh XXX:216
 Abū Ḥammād al-Sulamī. SEE Abū Ḥammād al-Marwazī
 Ḥammād b. Abī Sulaymān I:173, 190?; XXXIX:233
 Ḥammād al-Turkī (Ḥammād the Turk) XXVIII:244, 246, 248, 250; XXIX:94–95, 134, 150
 Ḥammād b. Usāmah (*rāwī*). SEE Abū Usāmah
 Ḥammād b. Wāqid IX:159
 Ḥammād b. Yaḥyā b. ’Amr. SEE Ḥammād ’Ajrad
 Ḥammād b. Zayd II:145; IX:159, 207; XXXIX:125, 202, 216, 223, 226, 227
 Ḥammādah bt. Mu‘awiyah b. ’Abdallāh XXVIII:156
 al-Hammah (in Iraq) XXV:181, 183
 Hammah al-Adhrūliyyah. SEE Adhrūliyyah
 Ḥammāl b. Mālik al-Asadī XII:18, 93, 99, 113, 114, 119, 145; XIII:17
 Ḥammāl b. Zah̄r al-Ju’fī XXIV:120
 Abū Hammām (al-Walīd b. Shujā’ al-Sakūnī) I:291, 295, 296, 303; XXXIX:250
 Banū Hammām. SEE Banū Hammām b. Murrah
 Ibn Hammām (in a line of poetry) VI:160
 Ibn Hammām (poet). SEE ’Abdallāh b. Hammām al-Salūlī
 Hammām b. Ghālib b. Shaṣa’ah. SEE al-Farazdaq
 Hammām b. al-Ḥārith al-Nakhaī XII:146
 Hammām b. Munabbih XVIII:225; XXXIX:322
 Banū Hammām b. Murrah (of Shaybān) X:88; XVIII:138; XXVI:258
 Hammām b. Qabīṣah al-Namarī XVIII:190; XX:66
 Hammām b. Qatādah V:314
 Hammām b. Yaḥyā I:353; VII:25; XXXIX:97, 198
 Hammām ’Amr b. Ḥurayth (in al-Kūfah) XXI:19
 Hammām A’yan (near al-Kūfah) XIX:103; XXI:11, 69, 88; XXII:71, 98, 108, 114, 117; XXVII:142, 143, 159, 160
 Hammām Bāb al-Qaṭīṭah (in Baghdad) XXXV:70
 Hammām ibn Abī Bakrah (in al-Baṣrah) XXI:184
 Hammām Fārs XXIII:65

- Ḩammām Jarīr. SEE Laḥhām Jarīr
- Ḩammām al-Mahbadhān (Bath of al-Mahbadhān, at al-Sabakhah, in al-Kūfah) **XXI**:22
- Ḩammām Qaṭān b. 'Abdallāh (Bath of Qaṭān b. 'Abdallāh, in al-Kūfah) **XXI**:19
- Ḩammām Ibn Abī al-Şā'bah (Bath of Ibn Abī al-Şā'bah, in Medina) **XXVIII**:199
- Ḩammām Ibn 'Umar. SEE Ḥammām 'Umar b. Sa'd
- Ḩammām 'Umar b. Sa'd **XXI**:37; **XXII**:61, 107; **XXIII**:70
- Ḩammawayh (*mawlā* of al-Mahdī) **XXX**:267, 275; **XXXI**:1
- hammers, origin of I:300
- Ḩamnah b.t. Jaḥsh **VII**:137; **VIII**:61, 63
- al-Ḩamqatān (in Syria) **X**:44, 53
- al-Ḩamrā' (Aḥmarīs, Persian soldiers settled in al-Kūfah) **XI**:11; **XII**:56; **XIII**:43, 53, 65, 76, 201; **XVIII**:129, 156; **XX**:208, 210; **XXII**:139; **XXIV**:115
- Abū al-Ḩamrā' (Hilāl b. al-Ḩārith) **XXXIX**:154, 155, 285
- Ḩamrā' al-Asad **VII**:138–42; **IX**:116; **XXXIX**:58
- Ḩamrā' Siyāh (as name of Aḥmarīs) **XI**:11
- hamstringing of horses ('*aqr*) **VIII**:156; **XXIV**:155; **XXXIX**:5
- al-Ḩamūkiyyūn (Turkish nobles) **XXV**:148
- Abū Ḥamzah (*mawlā* of al-Anṣār) **VI**:80–81
- Abū Ḥamzah (Nuṣayr). SEE Nuṣayr
- Abū Ḥamzah (*rāwī*) **III**:47, 48
SEE ALSO Abū Jamrah al-Ḏubaī
- Ibn Abī Ḥamzah (*rāwī*) **XXXI**:196
- Ḩamzah, Abū Aḥmad. SEE Mušriq
- Ḩamzah b. 'Abd al-Muṭṭalib **V**:272; **VI**:48, 90, 103–6; **VII**:10, 13, 15, 16, 33, 52, 59, 81, 87, 113, 118, 121, 122, 129, 130, 132–34, 137, 143; **VIII**:182; **IX**:118, 132; **X**:39, 120; **XIV**:150; **XIX**:123, 145, 158; **XXVIII**:174, 210; **XXXIX**:19, 101, 169, 198, 202
- Ḩamzah b. 'Abdallāh b. Muḥammad b. 'Alī **XXVIII**:218, 224
- Ḩamzah b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Umar **XXXIX**:175
- Ḩamzah b. 'Abdallāh b. al-Zubayr **XXI**:118–20, 226; **XXXIX**:333
- Ḩamzah b. 'Alī b. al-Muḥaffiz, Abū al-Khaṭṭāb. SEE Abū al-Khaṭṭāb
- Ḩamzah b. Aṣbagh b. Dhu'ālāh **XXVII**:4, 8, 12, 13
- Ḩamzah b. Aṭrak al-Sijistānī **XXX**:152, 175
- Ḩamzah b. Bīḍ **XXIII**:194–95
- Ḩamzah b. Ḥabīb al-Zayyāt **XXXIX**:254–55
- Ḩamzah b. al-Haytham al-Khuzaī SEE Ḥamzah b. Mālik b. al-Haytham
- Ḩamzah b. al-Hirmās al-Māzinī **XV**:104
- Ḩamzah b. Ibrāhīm **XXIII**:171–72; **XXIV**:16, 21
- Abū Ḥamzah al-Khārijī (al-Mukhtār b. 'Awf al-Azdī al-Salīmī) **XXVII**:53, 90, 91, 112–20, 133
- Ḩamzah b. Mālik al-Hamdānī **XVII**:19, 55–56, 87, 148
- Ḩamzah b. Mālik b. al-Haytham **XXVIII**:212; **XXIX**:171; **XXX**:134, 139, 305
- Ḩamzah b. al-Mughīrah b. Shu'bah **XIII**:193, 195; **XIX**:104; **XXII**:128, 138–39, 141–42
- Ḩamzah b. Mujjā'ah b. al-'Atakī **XXV**:74, 75
- Ḩamzah b. Rutaym (Zunaym) al-Bāhilī **XXVII**:66, 68
- Ḩamzah b. (Abī) Ṣāliḥ al-Sulamī **XVIII**:21; **XXVII**:29

- Ḩamzah b. Ṣinān al-Asadī **XVII**:115, 130, 131
Abū Ḥamzah al-Sukkarī (Muḥammad b. Maymūn) **I**:286; **II**:86, 147; **IX**:126; **XIV**:114; **XXXIX**:312
 Ḥamzah b. Ṭalḥah al-Sulamī **XXVI**:66
Abū Ḥamzah al-Thumālī **XIX**:175
 Ḥamzah b. Abī Usayd al-Sā'īdī **XXXIX**:190, 319
 Ḥamzah b. 'Utbah b. Ibrāhīm al-Lihbī **XXXIX**:64
 Ḥamzah al-Zayyāt **II**:86
 Ḥamzah b. Zunaym al-Bāhilī. SEE Ḥamzah b. Rutaym al-Bāhilī
 Ḥanafī swords **XXIII**:170; **XXIX**:96
 Ḥanafites (Hanafis) **XXXII**:196; **XXXIX**:251, 264
 Ibn al-Ḥanafiyah. SEE Muḥammad b. al-Ḥanafiyah
 Ḥananiah (Hanāniyā, prophet) **IV**:51, 61–63
 Ḥanash b. 'Abdallāh al-Ṣan'ānī **II**:99; **VI**:62, 162; **IX**:208; **XV**:75
 Ḥanash b. al-Ḥārith al-Nakhaī **XII**:10; **XXXIX**:51, 65
 Ḥanash b. Mālik al-Tagħlibī **XV**:42–43
 Ḥanash al-Nakhaī. SEE Ḥanash b. al-Ḥārith al-Nakhaī
 Ḥanash b. Rabī'ah al-Kinānī, Abū al-Mu'tamir **XX**:84, 142
 Ḥanash (al-Jaysh) b. al-Sabal (al-Subul, ruler of Khuttal) **XXV**:131, 152; **XXVI**:31; **XVII**:197
 Ḥanash al-Ṣan'ānī. SEE Ḥanash b. 'Abdallāh al-Ṣan'ānī
 Ḥanbal (marsh, on Banū Tamīm's territory) **XVIII**:109
 Ibn Ḥanbal. SEE 'Abd al-Raḥmān b. Ḥanbal al-Jumahī; Ahmad b. Ḥanbal
 Ḥanbal b. Abī Ḫuraydah (Ḥarīdah) **XIV**:74; **XXIII**:171–72, 174, 185
 handidness. SEE ambidexterity
 al-Hanī (canal) **XXVII**:19
 Umm Hāni' (Hind bt. 'Alī b. Abī Ṭālib) **II**:114; **VIII**:186; **IX**:140, 161, 205; **XVII**:140, 229; **XXI**:72; **XXXIX**:196–97, 286–87, 304
 Hāni' b. 'Adī **XXXIX**:274
 Hāni' b. Bishr **XXVI**:203
 Hāni' b. Hāni' (tax office chief, in Samarqand) **XXV**:21, 22, 47, 48
 Hāni' b. Hāni' b. al-Sabiī **XIX**:25–26
 Hāni' b. Abī Ḫayyah al-Wādiī al-Hamdānī **XVIII**:143; **XIX**:63, 64; **XX**:106, 107, 117
 Hāni' b. Khaṭṭāb al-Arhabī **XVI**:146; **XVII**:62, 132
 Hāni' al-Makhzūmī **V**:285
 Hāni' b. Mas'ūd al-Shaybānī **V**:356, 358–59, 361
 Hāni' b. Qabīṣah b. Hāni' b. Mas'ūd al-Shaybānī **V**:359, 363–64; **XI**:6; **XXXII**:13
 Hāni' b. Qays **XIII**:54; **XXI**:60, 61
 Umm Hāni' bt. Abī Ṭālib. SEE Umm Hāni'
 Hāni' b. Thubayt al-Ḥadramī **XIX**:108, 138, 155–56, 180
 Hāni' b. 'Urwah al-Murādī **XIX**:18–21, 37–47, 61–63, 77–78, 87, 89, 126; **XX**:106
 Hāni' b. Yazīd **XXXIX**:298
 Abū Ḥanifah (al-Nu'man b. Thābit) **XXVI**:235; **XXVIII**:245–47; **XXXII**:239; **XXXIX**:238, 250–52, 264, 331
 Abū Ḥanifah (Ḥarb b. Qays) **XXVIII**:33, 38; **XXIX**:166; **XXX**:102
 Banū Ḥanifah **VI**:121; **IX**:58, 95–97; **X**:87, 92, 93, 106, 107, 110–13, 115–21, 123, 125, 128, 131–33, 139, 189; **XIV**:18; **XVIII**:163; **XX**:26, 75, 78, 98, 208; **XXI**:105;

- Banū Ḥanīfah (continued)
XXII:198; XXIII:57; XXIV:88;
XXV:106; XXVI:124; XXXIX:208
- Ḥanīfah b. Qays **XXVII:68**
- al-Hannā' (name of Prophet Muhammad's camel) **IX:151**
- Hanna (Hannah) bt. Fāqūd b. Qabil **IV:103**
- Hannād b. al-Sarī **I:176, 177, 188, 212, 222, 223, 230, 315; II:69; V:272; XIV:96, 97**
- al-Hantaf (al-Ḥunayf) b. al-Sijf al-Tamīmī **XX:162**
- Ibn Hantamah. SEE 'Umar b. al-Khaṭṭāb
- Hantamah bt. Hāshim b. al-Mughīrah **XIV:95**
- Banū Ḥanẓalah (of Tamīm) **V:56; IX:108; X:85, 91, 97, 99, 139; XI:202; XII:42; XIII:115; XVI:119, 120; XIX:106; XXI:174; XXV:72; XXXVI:31**
- Ḩanẓalah b. al-A'lam **XVI:191**
- Ḩanẓalah b. 'Alī al-Aslāmī **XVIII:26**
- Ḩanẓalah b. Abī 'Amīr. SEE Ḥanẓalah b. al-Rāhib
- Ḩanẓalah b. 'Arāḍah **XIX:186**
- Ḩanẓalah b. As'ad al-Shibāmī **XIX:146–47**
- Ḩanẓalah b. 'Attāb b. Warqā' al-Tamīmī **XXIV:130**
- Ḩanẓalah b. Bayhas **XX:102**
- Ḩanẓalah b. al-Hārith al-Yarbūtī **XXII:101**
- Ḩanẓalah b. Mālik **XXII:66**
- Ḩanẓalah b. Nubātah **XXVII:16**
- Ḩanẓalah b. Qays **XXXIX:134**
- Ḩanẓalah b. al-Rabī' al-Tamīmī al-Usayyidī **IX:148; XI:40, 42, 46, 195; XII:30, 119, 131; XIII:204; XV:164, 208; XXI:214**
- Ḩanẓalah b. al-Rāhib (Ḩanẓalah b. Abī 'Amīr) **VII:125–27**
- Ḩanẓalah b. Ṣafwān **XXVI:240**
- Ḩanẓalah b. Abī Sufyān **VII:72, 125, 126**
- Ḩanẓalah b. Thālabah b. Sayyār al-İjlī **V:360–64, 366**
- Ḩanẓalah b. al-Ṭufayl al-Sulamī **XII:144**
- Ḩanẓalah al-Usayyidī. SEE Ḥanẓalah b. al-Rabī' al-Tamīmī al-Usayyidī
- Ḩanzalah b. al-Warrād al-Tamīmī **XXIII:19**
- Ḩanẓalah b. Ziyād b. Ḥanẓalah **XI:14–15**
- Ibn al-Ḩanẓaliyyah. SEE al-Qa'qā' b. 'Amr b. Mālik al-Tamīmī
- al-Haqwān (toponym) **XII:95**
- al-Haram (sacred enclave, sacred territory, sanctuary) **I:362; II:16, 73; IV:154; VII:19, 146, 147; VIII:161–62, 176; IX:95; X:108; XIII:109; XV:14; XX:2, 98, 109, 112, 115, 122–23, 156, 176; XXI:60, 192, 207, 227; XXIII:178–79; XXV:9; XXXIX:42, 93**
- SEE ALSO al-Ka'bāh
- Ḩarām, brother of (in a line of poetry) **XII:184**
- Banū Ḥarām (of Sa'd) **XXXIX:248**
- Banū Ḥarām (of Sulaym) **IX:136; XXV:188**
- Umm Ḥarām (wife of 'Ubādah b. al-Ṣāmit) **XV:25**
- Ibn Ḥarām al-Anṣārī (Sa'd b. 'Amr b. Ḥarām al-Anṣārī) **XI:109; XVII:94**
- Banū Ḥarām b. Ka'b b. Ghanm **VI:125**
- Ḩarām b. Milḥān **VII:151, 152, 155**
- al-Ḩarām Mosque. SEE al-Masjid al-Ḩarām
- Ḩarām b. 'Uthmān **X:52**
- al-Ḥaramān (two sacred enclaves, Mecca and Medina) **XVI:151; XXVIII:250; XXX:263; XXXV:6; XXXVI:120**
- Haran b. Terah **II:61, 131**

- ḥaras (police guard) XVIII:128–31, 216; XXX:9; XXXI:45, 49, 74
 al-Ḥarashī. SEE Sa‘id b. ‘Amr b. al-Aswad al-Ḥarashī
 al-Ḥarashī square. SEE Murabba‘at al-Ḥarashī
 Ḥarastā (near Damascus) XXVI:145
 Harāt. SEE Herat
 Ḥarb (canal). SEE Nahr Ḥarb
 Ḥarb (guard of al-Manṣūr)
 XXVIII:39
 Ḥarb (b. Umayyah b. ‘Abd Shams)
 XVIII:106, 206
 Abū Ḥarb. SEE al-Mubarqa‘ al-Yamānī
 Abū Ḥarb (*rāwī*) XXXIX:120, 121
 Ibn Abī Ḥarb (*rāwī*) XXVIII:163, 165
 Banū Ḥarb (b. Umayyah) VIII:98;
 XV:159; XVIII:133, 133?, 176, 189,
 190; XXVII:154, 155
 Ibn Ḥarb. SEE Mu‘āwiya b. Abī Sufyān; Ziyād b. Abī Sufyān
 Ibn Ḥarb (of Banū Kāhil b. Asad)
 XII:116
 Ḥarb b. ‘Abdallāh al-Rāwandī
 XXVIII:268; XXIX:14, 15
 Ḥarb b. ‘Abdallāh b. Yazīd b.
 Mu‘āwiya XXVI:187
 Ḥarb b. ‘Āmir b. Ayyāth al-Wāshijī
 XXVI:226, 229
 Ḥarb b. Maḥrābah XXV:72
 Ḥarb b. Muḥammad b. ‘Abdallāh b.
 Harb XXXV:129
 Ḥarb b. Qaṭān al-Kinānī XXVII:89
 Ḥarb b. Qays. SEE Abū Ḥanīfah
 Ḥarb b. Salm b. Aḥwaz XXVII:138
 Ḥarb b. Shurahbīl al-Shibāmī
 XVII:97
 Ḥarb b. Ṣubḥ XXV:86
 Ḥarb b. ‘Ubaydallāh XXXIX:129
 Ḥarb b. Umayyah b. ‘Abd Shams
 VI:18; XXI:213; XXV:174, 193;
 XXXIX:177
 Ḥarb b. ‘Uthmān XXV:39
 Ḥarb b. Yazīd b. Mu‘āwiya
 XIX:227
 Ḥarb b. Ziyād XXVII:208
 Ḥarbā (Ḥarbā, north of Baghdad)
 XXII:67
 al-Ḥarbiyyah (quarter, in Baghdad)
 XXXI:110–11, 130, 136–37;
 XXXII:41–44, 47–48, 55, 57–59,
 77; XXXIII:25; XXXV:72, 101;
 XXXVIII:202
 harbor. SEE entries beginning with Furdāh
 Abū Ḥardabah (of Banū Athālah b.
 Māzin) XVIII:189
 Banū Hāribah (b. Dhubyān) X:78
 Harim b. ‘Abdallāh b. Dihyah
 XXVI:152
 Harim b. Ḥassān al-Yashkūrī
 XV:36, 69
 Harim b. Ḥayyān al-‘Abdī XIII:118;
 XV:36, 69, 165
 Harim b. al-Qarār al-‘Abdī
 XXIV:142
 Harim b. Sinān XXXII:255–56
 harīr. SEE Laylat al-Harīr
 Banū al-Ḥarīsh IX:150; XXX:172
 al-Ḥarīsh b. ‘Amr b. Dāwūd
 XXVI:121
 al-Ḥarīsh b. Hilāl al-Sādī al-Qurayī
 XX:168, 178–81; XXI:66; XXIII:17–
 18
 al-Ḥarīsh b. Muḥammad al-Dhuhlī
 XXVIII:60
 al-Ḥarīsh al-Sijistānī XXIX:47–49
 al-Ḥārith (astrologer) XXVIII:163
 al-Ḥārith (Iblīs) I:252, 321, 322
 al-Ḥārith (of Banū al-Najjār)
 VIII:35
 al-Ḥārith (*rāwī*). SEE al-Ḥārith b.
 Muhammad b. Abī Usāmah
 Banū al-Ḥārith (b. Asad) IX:167
 Ibnat al-Ḥārith. SEE Ramlah bt. al-
 Ḥārith
 al-Ḥārith b. al-‘Abbās b. al-Walīd
 XXVI:159, 198, 200

- al-Ḥārith b. ‘Abd ‘Amr al-Azdī. SEE
 al-Ḥārith b. ‘Abdallāh al-Azdī
- al-Ḥārith b. ‘Abd al-‘Azīz b. Abī
 Dulaf, Abū Laylā **XXXVII**:167;
XXXVIII:67–71
- al-Ḥārith b. ‘Abd Kulāl **IX**:74
- al-Ḥārith b. ‘Abd al-Malik b.
 ‘Abdallāh al-Ashja‘ī **IX**:170
- Banū al-Ḥārith b. ‘Abd Manāt **VI**:9;
VII:107, 124, 132; **VIII**:78, 176
- al-Ḥārith b. ‘Abd al-Muṭṭalib **VI**:8;
VIII:169
- al-Ḥārith b. ‘Abd al-Rahmān (al-
 Ḥarashī) **XXIX**:123
- al-Ḥārith b. ‘Abd al-‘Uzzā **V**:271
- al-Ḥārith b. ‘Abdallāh (‘Abd ‘Amr)
 al-Azdī **XVIII**:72, 76
- al-Ḥārith b. ‘Abdallāh b. al-Ḥashraj
 al-Jādī **XXV**:192; **XXVI**:223
- al-Ḥārith b. ‘Abdallāh b. Ka‘b (al-
 A‘war) **XXXIX**:267–68
- al-Ḥārith b. ‘Abdallāh b. Abī Rabī‘ah
 al-Makhzūmī (al-Qubā‘)
XVIII:213; **XIX**:85; **XX**:43, 162,
 166, 167–75, 176, 185, 186;
XXI:46–48, 54, 67, 83–84, 120,
 122, 126–28, 130, 133, 147
- Banū al-Ḥārith b. ‘Adī (of Kindah)
XVII:55
- al-Ḥārith b. Aflah b. Mālik **XXVI**:62
- al-Ḥārith b. ‘Āmir b. ‘Abd al-
 Rahmān b. al-Ḥārith b. Hishām
XXVIII:125
- al-Ḥārith b. ‘Āmir b. Mālik
XXXIX:29, 116
- al-Ḥārith b. ‘Āmir b. Nawfal **VI**:56,
 140; **VII**:44, 144, 145
- Āl al-Ḥārith b. Amr [b.] Ākil al-
 Murār **V**:161
- al-Ḥārith b. ‘Amr b. Ḥarajah al-Ṭā‘ī
XXIV:186; **XXV**:65, 70
- al-Ḥārith b. ‘Amr b. Ḥujr b. ‘Adī al-
 Kindī **V**:124–25, 139–42
- al-Ḥārith b. ‘Amr al-Ṭā‘ī. SEE al-
 Ḥārith b. ‘Amr b. Ḥarajah al-Ṭā‘ī
- al-Ḥārith b. Asad **XXXV**:79, 80, 90,
 121
- al-Ḥārith b. al-Aswad **VII**:70
- al-Ḥārith b. ‘Awf b. Abī Ḥārithah al-
 Murrī **VIII**:8, 17, 133
- al-Ḥārith b. Aws b. Mu‘ādh (Ibn
 Hunaydah) **VII**:95, 97; **VIII**:21;
IX:16
- al-Ḥārith b. al-Ayham **XI**:115
- al-Ḥārith al-Azdī (*rāwī*). SEE al-
 Ḥārith b. Ka‘b b. Fuqaym al-Azdī
 al-Wālibī
- al-Ḥārith b. al-Azma‘ al-Hamdānī
XVIII:143
- Ibn al-Ḥārith b. Abī Bakr **XV**:202
- al-Ḥārith b. Bilāl al-Muzanī **XI**:117
- al-Ḥārith b. Abī Dirār **VIII**:51
- al-Ḥārith b. Dubayrah b. Su‘ayd al-
 Sahmī. SEE Abū Wadā‘ah b.
 Dubayrah al-Sahmī
- Banū al-Ḥārith b. Fīr (of Quraysh)
VI:29, 100; **VII**:71; **XXXIX**:41, 301
- al-Ḥārith b. al-Fuḍayl (father of
 ‘Abdallāh b. al-Ḥārith b. al-
 Fuḍayl) **VI**:99; **XV**:194, 201;
XXXIX:31
- al-Ḥārith b. Fulān al-Subay‘ī **X**:45,
 51, 53
- al-Ḥārith b. Ḥarb b. Umayyah
XXXIX:169, 199
- al-Ḥārith al-Ḥārithī, Abū al-
 Ghassān **XXVII**:143
- al-Ḥārith b. Ḥaṣīrah al-Azdī
XVI:166; **XVII**:49, 51, 127;
XVIII:141; **XIX**:111, 114–15, 217–
 18; **XX**:89; **XXI**:79
- al-Ḥārith b. Ḥassān (Harūriyyah
 rebel) **XXVII**:14
- al-Ḥārith b. Ḥassān al-Bakrī **II**:29
- al-Ḥārith b. Ḥassān b. Ḥawṭ (Khūṭ)
 al-Dhuḥlī **XI**:117; **XII**:31; **XIII**:54,
 56; **XIV**:53; **XVI**:143
- al-Ḥārith b. Ḥaṭīb **VII**:84
- al-Ḥārith b. Ḥazn **XVI**:47

- al-Ḥārith b. Hishām (commander) **XXXI:**120–22
 al-Ḥārith b. Hishām b. al-Mughīrah
 al-Makhzūmī **VI:**135–36; **VII:**107,
 129; **VIII:**160; **IX:**32; **XI:**97–98,
 103, 162; **XII:**200; **XIII:**97, 103;
 XXXI:115
 al-Ḥārith b. Ṭsā **XXVIII:**252
 al-Ḥārith b. Ishāq **XXVIII:**94, 99,
 102, 104–7, 111, 114, 118, 122,
 125, 142–43, 154, 162, 176–77,
 185, 187–88, 192–93, 197, 204–6,
 210, 217, 231–35, 237, 269, 286,
 288
 al-Ḥārith b. Ja’wanah **XXII:**40
 al-Ḥārith b. Juhwah (Jurwah)
 X:108
 al-Ḥārith b. Jumhān al-Ju’fī
 XVI:190; **XVII:**9, 44, 46
 Banū al-Ḥārith (Balḥārith) b. Ka'b
 IV:70; **IX:**82–83, 84–85; **X:**163;
 XIII:14; **XIV:**93; **XIX:**177;
 XXVII:199; **XXXIX:**235
 al-Ḥārith b. Ka'b b. Fuqaym al-Azdī
 al-Wālibī **XVI:**15, 187, 188;
 XVII:161, 171, 183, 189, 190;
 XIX:66, 69, 72, 117, 171, 173;
 XX:205, 208, 211
 al-Ḥārith b. Kaladah al-Thaqafī
 XI:129; **XXXIX:**29
 al-Ḥārith b. Khālid b. al-Āṣ b.
 Hishām **XIX:**66
 al-Ḥārith b. Khālid al-Makhzūmī
 XIX:11
 Banū al-Ḥārith (Balḥārith) b.
 Khazraj **VI:**151; **VII:**133; **VIII:**15,
 66; **IX:**9, 69, 119, 130, 182; **XI:**141,
 152; **XXXIX:**192, 283, 284
 al-Ḥārith b. Khufāf b. Īmā b.
 Raḥḍah **XXXIX:**121
 al-Ḥārith b. Kinānah **VI:**31
 Abū al-Ḥārith al-Kindī **XXI:**98
 al-Ḥārith b. Mālik **XXXIX:**154
 al-Ḥārith b. Mālik (ibn al-Barṣā' al-
 Laythī). SEE Ibn al-Barṣā' al-
 Laythī
 al-Ḥārith b. Mālik b. Rabī'ah al-
 Ash'arī **XXIII:**163
 al-Ḥārith b. Māriyah al-Ghassānī
 (Ibn Jafnah) **V:**77–79
 Banū al-Ḥārith b. Mu'āwiya (of
 Kindah) **X:**180, 182
 al-Ḥārith b. Mu'āwiya al-Ḥārithī
 XIX:185
 Banū al-Ḥārith b. Mu'āwiya b.
 Thawr **XXII:**39
 al-Ḥārith b. Mu'āwiya b. Abī
 Zur'ah b. Mas'ūd al-Thaqafī
 XXII:108, 116
 al-Ḥārith b. Muḍād al-Jurhumī
 IV:70
 Banū al-Ḥārith b. Mudlij **XVI:**179
 al-Ḥārith b. Muḥammad b. Abī
 Usāmah I:247, 287, 290, 291, 297,
 303, 314, 324, 331, 333, 334, 336,
 340, 344, 348, 355, 356, 358, 362,
 364–66, 368; II:12, 17, 18, 61, 95,
 113, 127, 128, 145, 146, 151, 163,
 170, 172, 182, 183; IV:161; V:272,
 284, 413, 414; VI:8–9, 17, 18, 30–
 31, 36, 38–39, 49, 63, 64, 77, 84,
 86, 92, 99, 155; VII:9, 10, 27, 85,
 111; IX:78, 117, 123, 124, 126, 148,
 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155;
 XI:130, 133–34, 136–39, 145, 151,
 224; XIV:89, 93, 95–97, 99, 100,
 102, 113–20; XV:1, 249, 250, 251,
 252, 253; XVI:8, 21; XVII:213,
 226–28, 229; XVIII:183, 184, 185,
 199, 210, 211; XIX:82; XXI:207,
 224–26, 228–30, 232; XXIII:114,
 116–17; XXIV:69, 91–92;
 XXVIII:138; XXXIV:158, 160;
 XXXIX:4, 9, 27, 98, 106, 115, 168,
 169, 170, 176, 182, 191, 193, 202,
 215, 221, 224, 225, 233, 262, 267,
 268

- al-Ḥārith b. Mundhir al-Tanūkhī
XVII:72
- al-Ḥārith b. Munqidh **XXIII:96**
- al-Ḥārith b. Murrah al-‘Abdī
XVII:125
- al-Ḥārith b. Muṣarrif al-Awdī
XXIV:116
- Ibn al-Ḥārith b. Nahār **XVI:121**
- al-Ḥārith b. Nawfal b. ‘Abd Manaf
XXXIX:105
- al-Ḥārith b. Nawfal b. al-Ḥārith
XXXIX:63, 96, 97
- al-Ḥārith b. Qays (poet) **XVI:155**
- al-Ḥārith b. Qays b. al-Haytham al-Sulamī **XIX:185**
- al-Ḥārith b. Qays b. Ṣuhbān **XX:15–17, 17–18, 21–22**
- Ḥārith al-Qaysī **XXXVI:62**
- al-Ḥārith b. Abī Rabī‘ah. SEE al-Ḥārith b. ‘Abdallāh b. Abī Rabī‘ah al-Makhzūmī
- al-Ḥārith b. Ribī‘ al-Anṣārī. SEE Abū Qatādah
- al-Ḥārith b. Abī Sadad. SEE al-Rā’ish b. Qays b. Ṣayfī
- al-Ḥārith al-Sadūsī **XVI:73**
- al-Ḥārith b. Sa‘id b. Qays **XXXIX:89**
- al-Ḥārith b. Salamah **XII:144**
- al-Ḥārith al-Samarqandī
XXXIII:113, 122, 128–29
- al-Ḥārith b. Abī Shamir (Shimr) al-Ghassānī **V:353; VIII:98; IX:27, 63, 153**
- al-Ḥārith b. Shurahbīl **XVII:63**
- al-Ḥārith b. Sīmā al-Sharābī
XXXVI:116, 123, 164
- al-Ḥārith b. al-Ṣimmah **VII:84, 123, 151**
- al-Ḥārith b. Surayj **XXV:51, 52, 106, 108–10, 112, 115–22, 126, 127, 137–39, 141, 143, 145, 146, 147, 148, 170; XXVI:25, 28–31, 58–59, 158, 220–21, 232, 234–37, 263–65; XXVII:27, 28–49, 81**
- al-Ḥārith b. Suwayd al-Taymī
XV:102
- Banū al-Ḥārith b. Tamīm. SEE Banū Shaqirah
- Banū al-Ḥārith b. Ṭarīf (of Dabbah)
XI:62; XIII:27
- Banū al-Ḥārith b. ‘Ubād **V:367; XXV:36**
- al-Ḥārith b. ‘Umayrah b. Dhī al-Mishār al-Hamdānī **XXII:41–43, 48**
- al-Ḥārith b. Umayyah b. ‘Abd Shams **VI:138**
- al-Ḥārith b. Abī Usāmah. SEE al-Ḥārith b. Muḥammad
- al-Ḥārith b. Wa‘lah **XXXIII:8**
- al-Ḥārith b. Yāsir b. ‘Amīr
XXXIX:29, 116
- al-Ḥārith b. Yazīd **XXVI:77**
- al-Ḥārith b. Yazīd al-‘Āmirī **XIII:58**
- al-Ḥārith b. Yazīd al-Bakrī **II:31**
- al-Ḥārith b. Ẓabyān b. al-Ḥārith
XII:98
- al-Ḥārith b. Zuhayr al-Azdī
XVI:141
- Abū Ḥārithah (Muhriz al-‘Abshamī)
XI:83, 170; XII:183, 193, 197; XIII:94, 96, 100–102, 105, 106, 151, 154, 157, 166, 170; XIV:133; XV:18, 26, 27–28, 30, 72–73, 128, 151, 159, 166, 206–7, 210, 213, 249, 251–52, 255; XVI:10, 12, 191
- Banū Ḥārithah (of Aws) **XIX:219; XXXIX:283**
- Banū Ḥārithah (of Sulaym) **X:81**
- Banū Ḥārithah b. ‘Amr **VI:53, 129**
- Ḥārithah b. Badr al-Ghudānī
XVI:160; XVIII:29, 83; XX:26, 164–66, 169; XXIV:137
- Banū Ḥārithah b. al-Ḥārith **VII:95, 98, 110, 112; VIII:10, 16–17, 19, 49, 118, 123, 129; XXXIX:132**
- Banū Ḥārithah b. Janāb **XXVI:157**
- Ḥārithah (Jābir) b. Kathīr **XXV:16**

Ḩārithah b. Muḍarrib II:70; VII:32, 34; XII:170
 Abū Ḥārithah al-Nahdī **XXIX:112**
 Ḥārithah b. Sharāḥīl b. 'Abd al-Uzzā **XXXIX:6, 8**
 Ḥārithah b. Surāqah (of Banū 'Adī b. al-Najjār) **VII:55**
 Ḥārithah b. Surāqah b. Ma'dīkarib al-Kindī, Abū al-Sumayt **X:178, 179; XXXIX:90–91**
 al-Ḩārithiyūn **XX:12**
 ḥarīz b. 'Uthmān **IX:160**
 al-Ḥarjaliyyah (near Tahīthā) **XXXVI:196**
 Harjand b. Sām **V:24**
 Ibn Harmah (Ibrāhīm b. 'Alī b. Salamah b. 'Āmir) **XXVII:168; XXVIII:159, 160, 165**
 Abū Ḥarmalah. SEE Muḥammad b. 'Uthmān
 Ḥarmalah b. 'Abd al-'Azīz **XXIV:100**
 Ḥarmalah al-'Anbarī **XXXIX:124**
 Abū Ḥarmalah al-Ḥajjām **XXXVI:88**
 Ḥarmalah b. 'Imrān **XV:220; XVIII:221; XXXIX:149**
 Ḥarmalah b. al-Kāhil **XIX:180; XXI:43**
 Ḥarmalah b. Murayṭah **XI:9; XIII:115, 118, 119, 121, 132–34, 201**
 Ḥarmalah b. 'Umayr al-Lakhmī **XXIV:38**
 ḥarrah (lava field) **V:179, 181; XII:107**
 al-Ḥarrah (northeast of Medina) **XV:223; XXVII:92, 112; XXVIII:116, 214; XXXVIII:59**
 battle of **XIX:189, 207–9, 213, 217–18, 223; XX:3, 50**
 Harrat Laylā **IX:102; XIII:161**
 Harrat al-Rajlā' **IX:99, 100**
 Harrat Shawrān **X:83, 84**
 Harrat Banī Sulaym **XXXIV:19**

Harrat Wāqim **XIV:110**
 Harrān II:61, 111, 127, 131; IV:69; XII:180; XIII:80, 82, 86, 88, 159, 160; XV:119; XXII:39; XXIV:109; XXVI:239, 242, 250; XXVII:4, 50, 57, 131, 158, 162, 167, 168, 169, 171, 180, 181; XXVIII:6, 9–10, 37; XXIX:123; XXX:46–47; XXXIV:157
 Harrān b. Karīmah **XXVI:47**
 al-Ḥarrānī. SEE Ibrāhīm al-Ḥarrānī
 ḥarrāqah (fire boat) **XXX:225; XXXI:184, 187, 189–90, 199–200, 226–27; XXXIV:85; XXXV:31; XXXVI:199; XXXVII:114; XXXVIII:22**
 Harshā (mountain pass, near al-Juhfah) **XIX:222**
 Harthamah (Shār Bāmiyān) **XXXIV:16, 69**
 Harthamah b. A'yan **XXIX:65, 181–82; XXX:92, 141–42, 162, 179, 200, 207, 219–20, 223, 253–54, 268–69, 271–87, 295, 297, 305, 325; XXXI:19, 24, 55–56, 101, 103, 114, 129, 130, 134–36, 164–66, 173–75, 179, 183–90, 194–95, 198–200, 209, 211, 230; XXXII:11, 12, 17–19, 23–24, 39–42, 44, 72, 79**
 Harthamah b. al-Naḍr al-Khuttalī **XXXIII:133**
 al-Ḥarüb (? , toponym) **XXII:159**
 al-Ḥarūn al-'Alawī **XXXVII:78–79, 80**
 Hārūn (brother of Moses). SEE Aaron b. Amram
 Hārūn (rāwī) **X:125, 126**
 Hārūn (son of al-Mahdī). SEE Hārūn al-Rashīd
 Hārūn b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān b. al-Azhar al-Shī'ī **XXXVI:88, 102, 129**
 Hārūn b. 'Antar ah III:11; **XXXIX:327**
 Abū Hārūn b. al-Bakkā'. SEE ibn al-Bakkā' al-Akbar

- Hārūn b. Ghazwān **XXIX**:145
 Hārūn b. Ḥumayd al-Iyādī
XXVIII:273
 Hārūn b. Idrīs al-Asamm III:153;
 V:272
 Hārūn b. Imrān. SEE Aaron b.
 Amram
 Hārūn b. Īsā **XXIII**:134
 Hārūn b. Īsā b. al-Manṣūr
XXXIII:185, 188, 190
 Hārūn b. Isḥāq al-Hamdānī VII:32,
 39, 100, 113, 131; VIII:87; IX:12
 Hārūn b. Jabghūyah **XXXII**:103
 Hārūn b. Khumārawayh
XXXVIII:32, 73, 76, 113, 115, 146,
 151
 Hārūn b. Ma'mar **XXXV**:87
 Hārūn b. al-Ma'mūn **XXXIV**:189
 Hārūn b. Maymūn al-Khuza'ī
XXIX:257
 Hārūn b. al-Mughīrah VI:78; VII:32,
 34; **XXXIX**:137
 Hārūn b. Muḥammad IX:151–52
 Hārūn b. Muḥammad, Abū Bakr
XXXVIII:98
 Hārūn b. Muḥammad b. 'Abdallāh b.
 al-Abbās. SEE Hārūn al-Rashīd
 Hārūn b. Muḥammad b. Isḥāq b.
 Mūsā b. Īsā b. Mūsā al-Hāshimī
XXXVI:199, 207; **XXXVII**:11, 64,
 127, 152, 154–55; **XXXVIII**:5
 Hārūn b. Muḥammad b. Ismā'il b.
 Mūsā al-Hādī **XXIX**:102; **XXX**:60,
 62; **XXXII**:240
 Hārūn b. Muḥammad b. Abī Khālid
 al-Marwarrūdhī **XXXII**:16, 26,
 49, 51, 87, 182; **XXXII**:201
 Hārūn b. Muḥammad b. Sulaymān
 al-Hāshimī **XXXIV**:176
 Hārūn b. Mūsā al-Farwī **XXVII**:53,
 90, 91, 92, 112, 113, 115, 117, 118,
 119, 120; **XXX**:80
 Hārūn b. al-Musayyab **XXXII**:27, 35
 Hārūn b. Muslim **XIX**:35, 65
 Hārūn b. al-Mu'taṣim. SEE al-
 Wāthiq bi-llāh
 Hārūn b. al-Muwaffaq **XXXVII**:34,
 38–39, 90–91, 98, 144
 Hārūn al-Naḥwī III:90
 Hārūn b. Nu'aym b. al-Waḍdāh
XXXIII:8
 Hārūn al-Rashīd (caliph) **XXI**:223;
XXVIII:71, 211–12; **XXIX**:179,
 187, 189, 194, 204, 210, 211–15,
 220–21, 223, 230, 234, 240, 242,
 246; **XXX**:4, 6, 29, 44–58, 77, 86,
 91–118, 120–43, 148, 152, 159–67,
 170, 172–75, 177–335 *passim*;
XXXI:1–14, 20, 22–23, 27, 30, 32,
 34, 36, 40–41, 57, 66, 73, 103, 125,
 127, 193, 222, 234, 242, 249;
XXXII:36, 84; **XXXIII**:26;
XXXIV:12–15, 38; **XXXV**:101;
XXXVII:33; **XXXIX**:249, 263, 264,
 265
 Hārūn b. Sa'd **XV**:135, 139
 Hārūn b. Sa'd al-'Ijlī **XXVIII**:219,
 274–76
 Abū Hārūn al-Sarrāj **XXXIV**:28, 29,
 30, 35
 Hārūn al-Shārī al-Wāziqī
XXXVII:150; **XXXVIII**:15, 27–29
 Hārūn b. Shu'ayb **XXXV**:67
 Hārūn b. al-Siyāwush **XXVI**:30, 62
 Hārūn b. Şuwārategin **XXXIV**:179–
 80
 Hārūn b. Abī 'Ubaydallāh **XXIX**:246
 Hārūn al-'Ullayṣī **XXXVIII**:137
 Hārūn al-Wāziqī al-Shārī. SEE
 Hārūn al-Shārī al-Wāziqī
 Hārūn b. Ziyād b. Khālid b. al-Şalt
XXIX:6
 Hārūn b. Zurārah **XXXIV**:115
 Hārūnī Palace (in Sāmarrā')
XXXIV:11, 12, 52, 69, 109;
XXXV:1, 4, 30
 Ḥarūrā' (near al-Kūfah) **XIII**:126;
XVII:98, 113, 138, 139, 140;
XVIII:12; **XXI**:92, 97, 99

- Harūrā' (continued)
 battle of **XXI:83**
- Harūrīs. SEE al-Harūriyyah
- al-Harūriyyah (Harūrīs, Khārijite
 sect) **XIII:126; XVII:90, 122;**
XVIII:12, 31, 53, 100, 171; XX:16;
XXI:152; XXII:13, 57; XXIV:76–77,
118; XXVII:9, 14, 181; XXXIX:273
 SEE ALSO Khārijites
- Hasak 'Imrān **XXXVI:57**
- Hasakah al-Habaṭī **XI:48; XIII:135**
- al-Ḥasan (rāwī). SEE al-Ḥasan al-
 Baṣṭī
- Abū al-Ḥasan. SEE Ishāq b. Thābit b.
 Abī 'Abbād
- Abū al-Ḥasan **XXXVI:109**
- Abū al-Ḥasan (physician)
XXXVIII:123, 126
- Abū al-Ḥasan (rāwī). SEE al-Madā'inī
- Banū Ḥasan. SEE Hasanids
- al-Ḥasan b. Abān al-'Ulaymī
XXIII:160
- Abū al-Ḥasan b. Abī 'Abbād al-Kātib.
 SEE Ishāq b. Thābit b. Abī 'Abbād
- al-Ḥasan b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān b.
 Sharāḥil (Rustam al-Ḥadramī)
XXIV:144
- al-Ḥasan b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Alī b. Abī
 Ṭālib **XXX:102**
- al-Ḥasan b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Ubaydallāh
 b. al-'Abbās **XXXIX:55**
- al-Ḥasan b. al-Afshīn **XXXIII:174,**
185, 193; XXXV:27, 43, 44, 47, 96,
105
- al-Ḥasan b. Aḥmad al-Kawkabī
XXXV:144
- al-Ḥasan b. 'Alī (al-Uṭrūsh). SEE al-
 Uṭrūsh
- al-Ḥasan b. 'Alī (of Banū Shaybān)
XXXV:74, 75
- al-Ḥasan b. 'Alī al-Bādhghīsī al-
 Ma'mūnī **XXXI:24, 52, 115–16,**
123, 188; XXXII:25
- al-Ḥasan b. 'Alī al-Ḥarbī **XXXV:72**
- al-Ḥasan b. 'Alī b. Ḥusayn b. 'Alī b.
 Ḥusayn b. 'Alī **XXVIII:144, 189,**
201
- al-Ḥasan b. 'Alī b. al-Ja'd
XXXIV:147
- al-Ḥasan b. 'Alī Kūrah **XXXVIII:15,**
21, 89, 91, 97, 106
- al-Ḥasan b. 'Alī al-Ma'mūnī SEE al-
 Ḥasan b. 'Alī al-Bādhghīsī al-
 Ma'mūnī
- al-Ḥasan b. 'Alī al-Raba'i **XXX:301**
- al-Ḥasan b. 'Alī b. Abī Ṭālib **VII:28,**
91, 142; VIII:164–65; IX:65, 110;
XII:202; XIII:191; XV:42, 161, 166,
207, 211–12, 218, 249; XVI:4, 32,
48, 51, 88, 92–94, 96, 112, 113;
XVII:41, 63, 96, 110, 209, 218–23,
226, 232; XVIII:2, 3, 4, 5, 7, 8, 9,
10, 11, 12, 14, 15, 16, 18, 138, 152,
154, 210, 211; XIX:2, 118, 145,
154–58, 172; XX:105; XXVI:5, 16;
XXVIII:168, 171, 173; XXXVIII:60;
XXXIX:39–40, 49, 75, 80, 96, 121,
231, 268, 269, 319
- al-Ḥasan b. 'Alī b. Yazdād
XXXIII:145
- al-Ḥasan b. Abī al-'Amarratāh al-
 Kindī **XXIV:176; XXV:22, 46, 47**
- al-Ḥasan b. 'Amr b. Qimāsh
XXXV:44
- al-Ḥasan b. 'Amr b. Shaddād
XXVIII:257
- al-Ḥasan b. 'Arafah **I:175, 364, 365;**
II:79; XXXIX:133, 157
- al-Ḥasan al-Ashyab. SEE al-Ḥasan b.
 Mūsā al-Ashyab
- al-Ḥasan b. 'Atiyyah (b. Najīḥ) al-
 'Awfi **I:286, 302; II:104; III:84;**
XIX:214
- al-Ḥasan b. 'Atiyyah b. Sa'd b.
 Junādah **I:215, 246, 313, 329;**
VIII:70
- al-Ḥasan b. Ayyūb al-Ḥadramī
V:415
- al-Ḥasan b. Barmak **XXIX:84, 213**

al-Hasan (b. Abī al-Hasan) al-Baṣrī I:268, 270, 302?, 314, 316, 320, 322, 332, 357, 363, 369; II:20, 21, 82, 83, 88, 89, 95, 103, 104, 113, 142, 146, 172, 177, 178, 180, 183, 184; III:146, 161; V:335; VI:92; VII:163; IX:51, 94, 207; X:14, 134; XI:18; XII:156, 171, 203; XIII:140, 141; XIV:8, 15, 67, 83, 103, 104; XV:189, 205, 223, 235–36, 252; XVII:84; XX:6, 33; XXIV:75, 123–24, 133–34; XXVIII:224–25; XXXI:250; XXXIX:66, 99, 123, 158, 221–27, 266, 317
 al-Hasan b. Bilāl I:230, 262
 al-Hasan b. Dhakwān I:332
 al-Hasan b. Dīnār I:360; II:58, 82, 89, 94; VI:62; IX:94; XXXIX:160
 al-Hasan al-Dirhamī XXXVI:170
 Abū al-Hasan al-Ḥadhdhā' (Alī) XXVIII:203, 210, 265
 al-Hasan al-Ḥajīb XXIX:211; XXXI:12
 SEE ALSO al-Hasan al-Waṣīf
 al-Hasan b. Ḥamdān XXVII:207
 al-Hasan b. Ḥammād XVIII:224;
 XXI:49; XXIV:61
 SEE ALSO Sajjādah
 al-Hasan b. Hāni'. SEE Abū Nuwās
 al-Hasan b. Harthamah (al-Shār) XXXVI:152, 153
 Umm al-Hasan bt. Hārūn al-Rashīd
 XXX:327–28
 al-Hasan b. Abī al-Hasan. SEE al-Hasan al-Baṣrī
 al-Hasan b. al-Hasan b. 'Alī b. Abī Tālib XIX:181; XXVIII:117–18, 121, 122, 125, 128, 131, 139, 172
 al-Hasan b. al-Hasan b. al-Hasan b. 'Alī b. Abī Tālib XXVI:8;
 XXVIII:117–18, 122, 125, 131, 139
 al-Hasan b. al-Hasan b. Zayd b. al-Hasan b. 'Alī b. Abī Tālib
 XXIX:49, 50, 61, 66, 68, 74, 103,
 162, 164

al-Hasan b. Ḥayy XXVIII:133
 SEE ALSO al-Hasan b. Ṣāliḥ
 al-Hasan al-Hirsh. SEE al-Hirsh
 al-Hasan b. al-Ḥusayn b. Muṣṭab
 XXXII:136; XXXIII:148, 152–56,
 160–71; XXXIV:44
 al-Hasan b. al-Ḥusayn al-‘Uraṇī
 XVI:156
 al-Hasan b. Ibrāhīm b. 'Abdallāh b.
 al-Hasan b. al-Hasan b. Alī b. Abī
 Tālib XXVIII:276; XXIX:139, 172–
 73, 194, 225, 226
 al-Hasan b. Imrān b. 'Uaynah
 XXXIX:266
 al-Hasan b. Isā XXIX:32
 al-Hasan b. Ismā'il XXXVIII:177
 al-Hasan b. Ja'far (Zāwashār)
 XXXVI:152, 153
 Ḥasan b. Ja'far b. Ḥasan b. Ḥasan
 XXVIII:118
 al-Hasan b. Jamīl XXX:305
 al-Hasan b. Junayd XXVII:207
 Abū al-Hasan al-Jushamī XXIII:133,
 199; XXIV:8; XXVII:70, 107, 110,
 131, 132
 SEE ALSO Abū al-Hasan al-
 Khurāsānī
 al-Hasan al-Kabīr (*khādim* of Hārūn
 al-Rashīd) XXXI:188
 al-Hasan b. Kathīr XXI:81
 Abū al-Hasan al-Khurāsānī
 XXIV:32, 35–36; XXVII:131, 174
 Abū al-Hasan al-Madā'inī. SEE al-
 Madā'inī
 al-Hasan b. Makhlad b. al-Jarrāḥ
 XXXIV:150, 158–63; XXXV:7, 83,
 103, 104, 154, 161, 162, 163;
 XXXVI:10–13, 72, 73, 76, 107, 188,
 199
 al-Hasan b. al-Ma'mūn XXXVI:96
 al-Hasan b. Mu'awiyah b. 'Abdallāh
 b. Ja'far XXVI:256; XXVII:86;
 XXVIII:158, 160, 178–79, 180–84,
 205

- al-Hasan b. Muḥammad II:74, 76, 108, 151, 156, 157, 172, 174, 183
 al-Hasan b. Muḥammad b. ‘Abdallāh b. al-Hasan, Abū al-Zift XXVIII:148; XXX:15–17, 26, 28, 32
 al-Hasan b. Muḥammad b. ‘Alī b. Abī Ṭālib. SEE al-Hasan b. Muḥammad b. al-Hasan
 al-Hasan b. Muḥammad b. al-Hasan VI:26, 47; XXXIX:322
 al-Hasan b. Muḥammad b. Ja‘far al-Uqayqī XXVII:5
 al-Hasan b. Muḥammad al-Qādī. SEE al-Hasan b. Muḥammad b. Abī al-Shawārib; Nahr al-Hasan b. Muḥammad al-Qādī
 al-Hasan b. Muḥammad b. Abī al-Shawārib XXXIV:139–40; XXXV:27, 143, 164; XXXVI:3, 67, 167
 al-Hasan b. Mūsā al-Ashyab I:247, 287; II:145; IV:161; VI:62; XV:252
 al-Hasan b. Mūsā al-Rabaī XXXVIII:173
 al-Hasan b. Nasīm (Tasnīm) al-Hawārī XXX:39
 al-Hasan b. Niyyār XII:42
 al-Hasan b. Qaḥṭabah XXVII:109, 110, 111, 124–29, 131, 134, 137–43, 161, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 194; XXVIII:10, 13–14, 16, 19, 21, 55; XXIX:42, 206, 210–11; XXXI:152
 al-Hasan b. Qārīn al-Ṭabarī XXXIII:149, 162, 173
 al-Hasan b. Qaza‘ah al-Bāhilī XXXIX:120
 al-Hasan b. Quraysh XXX:181
 al-Hasan b. Qutaybah XXXIX:330
 al-Hasan b. Rajā’ XXXIII:195
 al-Hasan b. Rāshid (*Rushayd*) al-Jūzjānī (al-Jūzajānī) XV:37, 107, 110; XVIII:178; XIX:188; XX:72, 177; XXI:62; XXIII:126, 137, 174, 185, 188; XXIV:6, 16, 24, 32; XXVII:70, 103, 107, 124, 127, 129, 134, 135, 148, 162; XXX:319
 al-Hasan al-Rūmī XXXIII:116
 al-Hasan b. Sa‘d (*mawlā* of Quraysh) XXVII:32
 al-Hasan b. Sa‘d (*rāwī*) I:267
 Hasan al-Šaghīr (*khaṣīf* of al-Amīn) XXXI:226
 al-Hasan b. Sahl XXXI:28–29, 34, 56, 102; XXXII:9–10, 12, 13–14, 15, 17, 26–27, 37, 38, 39, 42–43, 47–54, 59, 61–63, 69–71, 75, 78–79, 81, 82, 83, 85, 105–6, 147, 153–58; XXXIII:38; XXXIV:53, 109–10, 189
 al-Hasan b. Sahl b. Nūḥ al-Āhwāzī XXXIV:160
 al-Hasan b. Abī Sa‘īd XXIX:246, 247, 248; XXXI:15, 56, 187–88, 195–96
 al-Hasan b. Ṣalīḥ (Hayy) XXXIX:258–59
 al-Hasan b. Sawwār XXXIX:131
 al-Hasan b. Abī al-Shawārib. SEE al-Hasan b. Muḥammad b. Abī al-Shawārib
 al-Hasan b. Shaykh al-Azdī XXV:39, 75
 Ibn al-Hasan b. al-Shaykh al-Azdī XXVII:81
 Umm al-Hasan bt. Sulaymān XXX:57
 al-Hasan b. Sulaymān al-Dūshābī XXXVI:10, 11
 al-Hasan b. Tasnīm al-Hawārī. SEE al-Hasan b. Nasīm al-Hawārī
 al-Hasan b. ‘Umārah I:299; II:71, III:13, 16; IV:170; VI:140; VII:60, 69, 133; VIII:134; XXV:184
 al-Hasan b. ‘Uqbah al-Murādī, Abū Kibrān XII:111; XV:55; XIX:42
 al-Hasan b. Usāmah b. Zayd XXXIX:192
 al-Hasan b. ‘Uthmān. SEE Abū Hassān al-Ziyādī
 al-Hasan b. ‘Uthmān al-Muhallabī (Mundaliqah) XXXVI:131, 132

al-Ḥasan b. Wahb b. Sa‘īd **XXIX**:81; **XXXIV**:9; **XXXVI**:198
 al-Ḥasan al-Waṣīf **XXIX**:170, 212, 250
 SEE ALSO al-Ḥasan al-Ḥājīb
 al-Ḥasan b. Yaḥyā I:229, 267, 277, 290, 292, 293, 301, 353; II:41, 99, 102, 104, 106, 121, 163; IV:157–58; VII:40; VIII:44, 69, 79, 83, 97
 al-Ḥasan b. Yaḥyā al-Fihri **XXXII**:163
 Ḥasan b. Ya‘qūb al-Baghdādī **XXXIV**:160
 al-Ḥasan b. Yazīd (commander) **XXVII**:56
 al-Ḥasan b. Yazīd al-‘Anbarī SEE al-Ḥasan b. Zayd al-Azdī
 al-Ḥasan b. Yūnus **XXXIII**:211
 al-Ḥasan b. Yūnus al-Muḥāribī **XXXI**:52
 al-Ḥasan b. Zayd (cavalry leader of al-Ḥasan b. Zayd b. al-Ḥasan b. ‘Alī b. Abī Ṭālib) **XXXV**:25
 al-Ḥasan b. Zayd al-Azdī (al-Ḥasan b. Yazīd al-‘Anbarī) **XXV**:124
 al-Ḥasan b. Zayd b. al-Ḥasan b. ‘Alī b. Abī Ṭālib **XXVIII**:87, 94, 223–24, 229–30; **XXXIX**:260–61
 al-Ḥasan b. Zayd b. Muḥammad b. Ismā‘īl b. al-Ḥasan b. Zayd b. al-Ḥasan b. ‘Alī b. Abī Ṭālib **XXXV**:21, 23, 24, 25, 26, 64, 65, 142, 156; **XXXVI**:24–26, 106, 116, 148, 155, 158–61, 163
 al-Ḥasan b. Zayd al-Tamīmī **XXVI**:122–23
 Umm al-Ḥasan bt. al-Zubayr **XXXIX**:193
 ḥasanah (*jāriyah* of al-Mahdī) **XXIX**:244, 263
 ḥasanah (of Banū ‘Adūl) **XXXIX**:111
 Āl Ḥasanaj (Ḩashanaj) **XXXVII**:157
 Ibn Ḥasanaj. SEE Rūmī b. Ḥasanaj

al-Ḥasanī (canal). SEE al-Nahr al-Ḥasanī
 ḥasanī Palace (in Baghdad) **XXXVII**:178; **XXXVIII**:4, 101, 103, 154
 SEE ALSO Qaṣr al-Ḥasan b. Sahl
 ḥasanids (Ḩasanīs, Banū Ḥasan) **XXVI**:8; **XXVIII**:91, 96, 107, 117, 120, 122–25, 127, 131, 133–34, 136–37, 139, 142, 221–22; **XXXVII**:90
 al-Ḥasaniyyah (east of Mosul) **XXXVIII**:17
 ḥaṣbah. SEE Laylat al-Ḥaṣbah
 ḥasfā. SEE Hayfā
 Āl Ḥashanaj. SEE Āl Ḥasanaj
 Banū al-Ḥashās **XXI**:219
 al-Ḥashās al-Azdī **XXVI**:124
 ḥāshim (ghulām of Ṣiddīq al-Farghānī) **XXXVII**:156
 Abū ḥāshim (‘Abdallāh b. Muḥammad b. al-Ḥanafiyah) **XXVII**:147; **XXXIX**:236
 Abū ḥāshim (Mukhallad b. Muḥammad b. Ṣāliḥ) **XXVI**:202, 239, 248, 250; **XXVII**:1, 4, 7, 9, 19, 49, 51, 55, 167, 168, 176, 180
 Abū ḥāshim (*rāwī*) I:201–3
 SEE ALSO Ismā‘īl b. Kathīr; Mughirah b. Miqsam
 Banū ḥāshim (Ḩāshimīs, ḥāshimites) I:295; II:86; VI:7, 13, 14–15, 83, 97, 105–6, 112–14; VII:46, 56, 57, 128; VIII:187, 188; IX:19, 196, 199; XIV:91, 116, 137, 138, 147, 152, 153; XVI:125; XVII:84; XVIII:218; XIX:35, 80, 125, 159, 177, 179–82, 209; XX:20, 23; XXI:179; XXIII:211; XXV:3; XXVII:64, 76, 79, 86, 88, 150, 156, 182; XXVIII:27, 30, 35, 63, 85–87, 101, 162, 168, 171, 175, 184, 235, 277, 280; XXIX:76, 79; XXX:98, 118–19, 144, 148, 184, 223–24, 307–8; XXXI:75, 139, 152, 204,

Banū Hāshim (continued)

XXXI:227–28, 234, 236; **XXXII:**13, 50, 52–53, 61, 66, 80, 91, 95; **XXXIV:**63, 84, 104, 172, 184, 203, 212; **XXXV:**2, 4, 5, 20, 34, 67, 78, 86, 87, 89, 102, 113, 165; **XXXVII:**141; **XXXVIII:**60, 122, 124; **XXXIX:**19, 25, 39, 55, 60, 64, 98, 161, 199, 210, 277
 SEE ALSO 'Abbāsids

Hāshim ('Amr) b. 'Abd Manāf **VI:**9–11, 16–18; **XXVIII:**168, 171

Hāshim b. 'Āsim al-Aslāmī

XXXIX:70, 71

Hāshim b. Bānijūr **XXXIV:**150

Hāshim b. Ḥamālah **XIX:**213

Umm Hāshim (Khālid) bt. Abī Hāshim b. 'Utbah b. Rabī'ah b. 'Abd Shams **XIX:**226; **XX:**5

Hāshim al-Ishtākhanj **XXIX:**63

Abū Hāshim al-Ja'farī. SEE Dāwūd b. al-Haytham al-Ja'farī

Abū Hāshim b. Ṣadaqah al-Kātib **XXXVIII:**66

Hāshim b. Sa'īd al-Ju'fī **XXI:**218

Hāshim b. Sa'īd b. Maṇṣūr

XXIX:219, 235

Abū Hāshim b. 'Utbah b. Rabī'ah b. 'Abd Shams **XIV:**15; **XXXIX:**76

Hāshim b. 'Utbah b. Abī Waqqās al-Zuhri (al-Mirqāl) **XI:**90, 168; **XII:**33, 97, 105, 108–11, 142; **XIII:**2, 3, 5, 7, 36, 38, 39, 42, 43, 52, 53, 57, 86; **XV:**16; **XVI:**112; **XVII:**9, 31, 67, 68, 70–73, 165; **XXXIX:**31, 32, 35, 108

Abū Hāshim al-Wāsiṭī **VI:**78

Hāshimites (Hāshimīs). SEE Banū Hāshim

Hāshimiyyah (city). SEE al-Madīnah al-Hāshimiyyah
 al-Hāshimiyyah (Hāshimīs, 'Abbāsid shī'ah) **XXV:**126; **XXVI:**15, 27, 34, 66, 68, 168, 254; **XXVII:**96, 97

al-Hāshimiyyah (continued)

SEE ALSO 'Abbāsids; Banū Hāshim; shī'ah ('Abbāsid party)

Abū Ḥashīshah (Muḥammad b. 'Alī b. Umayyah b. 'Amr al-Tūnbūrī) **XXXII:**241; **XXXIV:**189

Ḥashraj (in a line of 'Ubaydallāh b. al-Hurr al-Ju'fi's poetry) **XXI:**148

Ḥashsh Kawkab (cemetery, in Medina) **XV:**246, 248–49

Ḥashsh Ṭalḥah (in Medina)

XXVIII:146

Hashtādsar (in northern Ādharbayjān) **XXXII:**181; **XXXIII:**36–38, 43–44, 71–72

al-Ḥaṣīd (in southern Iraq) **X:**151

Abū ḥaṣīn (Uthmān b. 'Āsim) **I:**176, 177, 259, 260; **II:**174; **III:**44; **XIV:**107; **XXIII:**210

Haṣīrah (of the people of Medina) **XVI:**192

Haṣīrah b. 'Abdallāh b. al-Ḥārith b. Durayd al-Azdī **XVIII:**50, 55, 57, 60, 65; **XX:**186, 205, 214, 219; **XXI:**98, 99, 130, 198; **XXII:**101

al-Ḥaṣnā (name of Prophet Muḥammad's camel) **IX:**151

Ḥassān b. 'Abd Kalāl al-Ḥimyārī **VI:**28–29

Ḥassān b. 'Abd al-Malik al-Kindī **IX:**59

Ḥassān b. 'Amr Dhū al-Sha'bāyn **XXXIX:**219–20

Ḥassān b. Asmā' b. Khārijah **XIX:**43

Ḥassān Dhū al-Sha'bāyn. SEE

Ḥassān b. 'Amr Dhū al-Sha'bāyn
 Ḥassān b. Fā'id al-'Absī **XIX:**106;

XXI:15, 20

Ḥassān b. Ja'dah al-Ja'farī **XXIV:**111; **XXVI:**178

Ḥassān b. Khālid al-Asadī **XXV:**10; **XXVI:**118; **XXVII:**32

Ḥassān b. Ma'dān al-Tā'ī **XXIV:**153

Hassān b. Mālik b. Bahdāl al-Kalbī (ibn Bahdāl) **XX**:49–53, 56, 58, 59, 66, 68, 160, 161; **XXI**:156, 159
 Hassān b. Mallah al-Ḍubaybī **IX**:100–102
 Hassān al-Nabaṭī **XXV**:172, 173, 182, 186; **XXVI**:131
 Hassān al-Sharawī **XXIX**:165, 203
 Hassān b. Thābit al-Anṣārī **VI**:84–85; **VII**:103, 119, 128–30, 154, 155; **VIII**:22–23, 63–66, 131, 166, 186; **IX**:37, 67, 70–72, 147; **XV**:141, 174, 258–59, 260–61; **XVI**:6, 187, 191; **XXII**:18; **XXXIX**:49, 55, 72, 103, 141, 144, 194, 291
 Hassān b. Tubān As'ad Abī Karib **V**:183–88
 Hassān b. Tubba' As'ad Abī Karib **IV**:132, 151–54; **V**:122–24, 142, 144–45
 Ibn Ḥassān al-Yashkurī. SEE Harim b. Ḥassān al-Yashkurī
 Abū Ḥassān al-Ziyādī (al-Ḥasan b. ʻUthmān) **XXXII**:104–5, 158, 210–12, 217, 222; **XXXIII**:216; **XXXIV**:135–36, 147
 al-Ḥaṣṣāṣah (north of Qaṣr Ibn Hubayrah) **XX**:134; **XXII**:67
 al-Ḥatf (name of Prophet Muḥammad's sword) **IX**:153
 ḥaṭhaṭ (chief of Pharaoh's sorcerers) **III**:57
 Ibnat Abī Ḥathmah **XIV**:129
 Abū Ḥathmah al-Ḥārithī **VII**:111, 112
 Abū Ḥathmah b. Hudhayfah al-ʻAdawī al-Qurashī **XI**:100
 ḥāṭib, War of **X**:179
 SEE ALSO Bu'āth
 ḥāṭib b. 'Amr b. 'Abd Shams **VI**:100; **XXXIX**:170
 ḥāṭib b. Abī Balta'ah al-Lakhmī **VIII**:98, 100, 131, 166–67; **XXXIX**:194, 289, 296–97
 ḥāṭib b. Umayyah b. Rāfi' **VII**:135

ḥāṭif (mysterious hidden voice) **VIII**:36; **XXX**:238
 ḥāṭim (rāwī). SEE ḥāṭim b. Ismā'īl b. Ibrāhīm al-Makhzūmī
 Abū ḥāṭim. SEE Harthamah b. A'yan al-Ḍabbī
 Ibn ḥāṭim. SEE 'Adī b. ḥāṭim al-Ṭā'ī
 ḥāṭim b. Dāwūd b. Bajūr **XXXV**:67
 ḥāṭim b. al-Ḥārith b. Surayj **XXVII**:36, 80, 85, 129
 ḥāṭim b. Harthamah **XXXI**:10
 Abū ḥāṭim al-İbādī **XXIX**:65, 69
 ḥāṭim b. Ismā'īl b. Ibrāhīm al-Makhzūmī **XXXIX**:114
 ḥāṭim b. Kurayb **XXXIX**:147
 ḥāṭim b. al-Nu'mān al-Bāhilī **XIV**:54, 58; **XV**:91–92, 93; **XVIII**:87; **XXI**:218
 Ibn ḥāṭim b. al-Nu'mān al-Bāhilī **XXIV**:74
 ḥāṭim b. Qabīṣah b. al-Muhallab **XVIII**:119, 120; **XXIV**:49
 ḥāṭim b. Abī Ṣaghīrah (Abū Yūnus al-Qushayrī) **II**:114, 145; **XXIII**:197
 ḥāṭim b. al-Ṣaqr **XXXI**:139, 164–66, 176, 182
 ḥāṭim b. al-Sharqī b. 'Abd al-Mu'min **XXVI**:254
 ḥāṭim b. Abī Sulaymān **XXVIII**:31
 ḥāṭim Ṭayyī' (al-Ṭā'ī) **IX**:64–66; **XVII**:46; **XXXI**:53; **XXXII**:255–56
 ḥāṭim b. Zayrak b. Salām **XXXVI**:157
 al-ḥaṭīm (wall enclosing al-Ḥiṣr, in Mecca) **XVII**:222; **XXVI**:65
 ḥaṭmah (in southern Iraq) **XXXVI**:120
 Hatra (al-Ḥadr) **IV**:97; **V**:31, 34
 hats. SEE headgear
 al-Ḥaw'ab (south of Ḥimā Ḍariyyah) **X**:78; **XVI**:50–51, 68
 al-Hawāfi (toponym) **XI**:183
 al-ḥawā'iṭ (agricultural properties around Mecca) **XXXII**:20

- al-Ḥawānīt (north of al-Baṭīḥah) XXXVI:135, 174–77, 178, 180, 190, 195; XXXVII:28–29
- al-Ḥawārī b. Ziyād b. ‘Amr al-‘Atakī XXIV:119–20, 138
- Banū Hawāzin VIII:131, 170, 175, 176; IX:1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 12, 14, 21, 26, 27, 29, 30, 103, 119; X:42, 54, 65, 67, 69, 75–79, 99, 158, 161; XII:7, 8; XIII:76; XVI:120; XVIII:131, 132; XIX:179; XX:224; XXIV:25; XXXIX:19, 106
- Ḩawb (city built by al-Ḏahhāk in the land of Babylon) II:6
- Ibn al-Hawbar XI:203, 206; XIII:204
- Hawdhah b. ‘Alī al-Ḥanafī V:289–91, 293; VIII:98, 99; X:106
- Hawdhah b. Khalīfah XXXIX:324
- Hawdhah b. Qays al-Wā’ilī VIII:7
- al-Ḥawf (in Egypt) XXX:141, 295; XXXII:182, 189
- Ibn Ḥawiyyah. SEE ‘Abdallāh b. Ḥawiyyah al-Sādī al-Tamīmī
- hawks
- astringers XIV:41
 - hunting with XXXIII:80; XXXV:161
 - as presents XXXV:161
 - sparrow hawk X:73; XXXIII:80
- al-Hawl (nephew of Sa‘īd b. Sājūr) XXXII:74
- Abū al-Hawl (deputy of Kanjūr al-Bukhārī) XXXV:131
- Ḩawlāyā (near al-Nahrawān) XXI:145; XXII:46; XXIX:85; XXX:266; XXXII:68
- Ḩawlāyā (river) XXII:84–86
- Ḩawmal (toponym) XXV:27
- Ḩawmal b. Job II:143
- Ḩawrān (in Iraq) XI:63, 65, 219
- Ḩawrān (in Syria) III:97; IX:36, 58; XI:169; XIV:15; XIX:222; XXIII:216; XXVII:176, 177, 179, 180; XXXVIII:158
- Ḩawshab (al-Ḥajjāj b. Yūsuf al-Thaqafī's executioner) XXIII:66
- Ḩawshab (nickname of Abū al-‘Abbās al-Saffāḥ) XXVIII:98
- Ḩawshab (rāwī) XXXIX:266
- Umm Ḥawshab (in a line of Imrū’ al-Qays b. Ḥujr's poetry) XXXIX:87
- Ḩawshab al-Bursumī (keeper of ‘Alī b. Abī Ṭālib's chair) XXI:44, 68, 73
- Ḩawshab Dhū Ẓulaym IX:167; X:165; XI:92; XVII:73?
- SEE ALSO Dhū Ẓulaym
- Ḩawshab b. Ruwaym. SEE Ḥawshab b. Yazīd b. al-Ḥārith b. Ruwaym
- Ḩawshab b. Yazīd b. al-Ḥārith b. Ruwaym X:27; XVIII:156; XXI:102, 145–46; XXII:69, 116; XXIII:72, 73; XXVI:53
- Ḩawshil b. Japheth II:11
- al-Ḩawshiyyah. SEE al-Jūshīyyah
- Ḩawt (Khūṭ) b. ‘Umayr al-Sadūsī XXII:118
- Ḩawtharāh b. Asad XXII:46
- Ḩawtharāh b. Muḥammad al-Minqarī XXXIX:134
- Ḩawtharāh b. Suhayl al-Bāhilī XXVII:132, 135, 137, 140, 141, 185, 191, 192; XXIX:145
- Ḩawtharāh b. Yazīd b. al-Ḥurr al-Anbarī XXV:17, 89, 119
- Ḩawwā’. SEE Eve
- Ḩawwān b. Japheth II:11
- Ḩawwiz (ruler) II:3
- Ibn Ḥawzah XIX:132
- Ḩawzān (toponym) XXVI:228, 230
- al-ḥawziyyah (al-ḥūziyyah, thugs) XXVIII:74; XXXV:24
- Hayādah b. Ma‘add VI:36
- Hayān (son of Adam) I:317
- Haydah b. Ma‘add VI:36
- al-Haydām b. al-‘Alā’ b. Jumhūr al-‘Ijlī XXXV:18

al-Haydām al-‘Ijlī. SEE al-Haydām b. al-‘Alā’ b. Jumhūr al-‘Ijlī
 Haydān b. Mā‘add VI:36
 Haydar, Abū Ḥasan (‘Alī b. Abī Tālib’s nickname) XVII:225
 Abū al-Haydhām (head of Nizārīs) XXX:131
 Hayfā (Hasfā, toponym) XXVIII:194
 al-Hayjumānah bt. ‘Amr b. Abī Rabī‘ah b. Dhuhl b. Shaybān V:126
 haykal (cosmological structure) I:207–8
 Hayqār b. al-Hīq IV:129, 130
 al-Hayr (al-Hā’ir, in Karbalā’) XXX:319
 al-Hayr (in Sāmarrā’) XXXIII:86; XXXIV:196, 199; XXXVI:68–70, 82, 84, 86, 89, 95, 100, 103, 145; XXXVII:91
 Hayr Road (in Sāmarrā’) XXXV:163
 Hayṣam (Khārijite) XXIII:207
 al-Hayṣam al-‘Ijlī XXXVII:53, 90–91, 171–72
 al-Hayṣam al-Yamānī XXX:267, 295
 Abū al-Haysar (Anas b. Rāfi‘) VI:123
 Haysham (in a line of ‘Uljūm al-Muḥāribī’s poetry) X:157
 al-Haysumān b. ‘Abdallāh b. Iyās (Iyās b. ‘Abdallāh) VII:67; XXXIX:93
 Ibn al-Haysumān al-Khuzā‘ī XV:45–46
 al-Haytham (al-Qāri‘ al-Baṣrī, *rāwī*) XXIX:129
 Abū al-Haytham (‘Ammār, sugar cane seller) XXXIX:314
 Umm al-Haytham (of Banū al-Ḥanīfah) X:110
 al-Haytham b. ‘Adī V:416; VI:85; XVIII:78; XX:38–39; XXI:183, 214, 216; XXV:184, 185, 187; XXVI:4, 132, 168, 177; XXVII:54, 209;

XXVIII:2, 11–12, 240, 247; XXIX:103, 114, 124, 134, 143, 149, 166, 210, 251; XXXI:118
 al-Haytham b. al-Aswad al-Nakha‘ī XVIII:143, 167; XX:42–43; XXI:36
 al-Haytham al-Bakkā‘ī XI:69, 111
 al-Haytham b. Bassām XXVII:172
 al-Haytham al-Ghanawī XXXIII:17–18, 20–22
 al-Haytham b. Khālid al-Naṣrānī XXXIV:75
 al-Haytham b. Khārijah XXXIX:331
 al-Haytham b. Mu‘āwiyah al-‘Atakī XXVIII:63, 75, 81, 83; XXIX:70, 74, 75–76
 al-Haytham b. al-Munakhkhal al-Jurmūzī XXIII:27; XXIV:19
 al-Haytham b. Sa‘īd XXIX:177
 Haytham b. Shaddād. SEE Shaddād b. al-Haytham al-Hilālī
 al-Haytham b. Shihāb XVI:96
 al-Haytham b. Shu‘bah (deputy of Khuzaymah b. Khāzim) XXXI:119
 al-Haytham b. Shu‘bah b. Ẓuhayr XXVII:191, 192; XXVIII:64, 202; XXIX:47–48
 Abū al-Haytham b. al-Tayyihān VI:126, 133, 134; XVI:35; XXXIX:286
 al-Haytham b. ‘Urwah al-Anṣārī XXX:67
 al-Haytham b. Wāqid XXIV:69, 91
 al-Haytham b. Yazīd b. Kaysān XXVII:66
 al-Haytham b. Ziyād XXVII:127, 143
 Abū Ḥaywah (Shurayh b. Yazīd) XXXIX:205
 Ḥaywah b. Shurayh al-Tujībī XXXIX:328
 Abū al-Ḥayy al-‘Absī XXIX:258
 Abū Ḥayyāh al-Māzinī XV:248
 Ḥayyāh b. Nubātah b. Ḥanẓalah al-Kilābī XXVII:111

- Hayyān b. Salāmah al-Kalbī
XXVI:187
- Ibn Hayyān al-Ṭāṭī. SEE al-Nu'mān
 b. Qabīshah
- Abū al-Hayyāj. SEE Hayyān al-Nabaṭī
- al-Hayyāj b. 'Abd al-Rahmān al-Azdī
XXIV:56
- Abū al-Hayyāj al-Asadī ('Amr b. Mālik) **XII:**151, 154; **XIII:**68, 71; **XXXIX:**314
- Hayyāj al-Kalbī **XXVII:**38
- Abū al-Hayyāj b. Mālik. SEE Abū al-Hayyāj al-Asadī
- Hayyān (*ghulām* of Shabīb b. Yazīd)
XXII:127
- Hayyān (*mawlā* of Banū Shaybān)
XXIV:13
- Hayyān (*mawlā* of Maṣqalah b. Hubayrah al-Shaybānī). SEE Hayyān al-Nabaṭī
- Hayyān (paternal cousin of Shāhīn b. Bisṭām) **XXXVI:**124
- Abū Hayyān (*rāwī*) **XIV:**105
- Hayyān b. 'Abdallāh b. Ḥibrān al-Himmānī **XXIX:**34
- Hayyān b. Abjar al-Kinānī **XXII:**65
- Hayyān b. 'Alī al-'Anazī. SEE ḥabbān b. 'Alī al-'Anazī
- Abū Hayyān al-Ashjaṭī **XXXIX:**311
- Hayyān al-'Aṭṭār (maternal uncle of Ibrāhīm b. Salamah) **XXIV:**87
- Hayyān b. Bishr **XXXIV:**118
- Hayyān b. Hawdhah al-Nakhaṭī
XVII:57, 77
- Hayyān b. Iyās al-'Adawī **XXIII:**196; **XXIV:**17
- Hayyān b. al-Mundhir b. Ḥassān b. Dīrār al-Dabbī **XX:**218
- Hayyān al-Nabaṭī, Abū al-Hayyāj
XXIII:153, 200; **XXIV:**14–15, 18, 23, 53–55, 135, 160–61; **XXV:**150; **XXVI:**235
- Ibn Hayyān al-Nabaṭī **XXIV:**18
- Hayyān al-Šā'igh **XI:**145
- Hayyān b. 'Ubaydallāh (*rāwī*) **I:**205
- Hayyān b. 'Ubaydallāh b. Zuhayr b. Hayyān al-'Adawī **XXV:**74
- Hayyān b. Ṣabyān al-Sulamī
XVIII:21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 33, 34, 193, 194, 195
- Hayyāsh b. Ḥabīb al-Ṭāṭī **XXVII:**162; **XXVIII:**9, 22
- Hayzan (of the Kurds of Persia)
II:58
- Hayzūm (name of Angel Gabriel's horse) **VII:**60
- Ḩāz. SEE Jāzān
- Ibn al-Hazallaj (Ahmad b. Muḥammad b. Ahmad)
XXXVIII:177
- ḥazarah (spoils of Kisrā) **XI:**36, 40, 184
- Hazārasp (in Khwārazm)
XXIII:186–87
- Hazārdar (near al-Baṣrah)
XXXVI:109
- Ibn Hazārif (of Banū Tazīd b. Ḥaydān) **XI:**127
- Hazārmard. SEE 'Umar b. Ḥafṣ b. Uthmān b. Abī Šufrāh al-'Atākī
- Hazārmard (commander of Īsā b. Mūsā) **XXVIII:**199, 202–3
- Hazarmavet b. Joktan b. Eber b. Shelah **II:**17
- Hazawwar (*mawlā* of al-Muhājir b. Dārah al-Dabbī) **XXV:**126
- al-Hazawwarah (marketplace, in Mecca) **XXXIX:**109
- hazelwood bow **XXVIII:**258
- Ḩāzim (Kurdish chief) **XXXVI:**182
- Abū Ḥāzim (Nabtal) **XXXIX:**309
- Abū Ḥāzim (*qādī*). SEE Abū Khāzim
- Abū Ḥāzim (*rāwī*) **VII:**17
- Abū Ḥāzim (Salamah b. Dīnār)
I:179, 180; **VI:**158; **XXXIX:**160
- Abū Ḥāzim al-Ashjaṭī (Salmān)
XXXIX:309
- Ḩāzim b. Ḥātim **XXVII:**33

- Ḩāzim b. Abī Ḥāzim al-Āḥmasī
XVII:49
- Ḩāzim b. Qudāmah al-Khath'amī
XXII:52
- al-Hazīm (south of Palmyra)
XXVI:149
- al-Ḥazīn al-Dīlī **XXVIII:95**
- Āl Ḥazm **XV:201, 208, 209**
 SEE ALSO Āl 'Amr b. Ḥazm
- Ibn Ḥazm. SEE Abū Bakr b.
 Muḥammad b. 'Amr b. Ḥazm al-
 Anṣārī
- Hazmān (toponym) **X:110**
- al-Hazmāz b. 'Amr al-'Ijīlī **XII:97**
- al-Ḥazn (Ḥazn Yarbū '?, near al-
 Kūfah) **XII:13, 14**
- al-Ḥazn (plateau, in northeastern
 Arabia) **X:89, 99**
- Ḥazn b. Abī Wahb **VIII:97**
- Abū Ḥazrah. SEE Ya'qūb b. Mujaḥid
- Ḥazūrah ('Azūrā, daughter of
 Adam) **I:317, 324, 335**
- al-Ḥazwarah (toponym) **VI:10**
- Ḥazzah (Arḍ Ḥazzah, Būdūh
 Ardashīr) **V:16; XXVIII:51**
- Hazzān b. Sa'd **XXVII:191**
- head(s)
- first head carried to the ruler, in Islam **XXXIX:92**
 - protector, in warfare. SEE *mighfar*
 - shaving of. SEE shaving heads and beards
 - slain captives' heads as cooking pot support **X:103**
- headgear
- black headgear, wearers of **IV:80**
 - butūt (head wraps) **XXVIII:19**
 - qalansuwah (tall pointed cap)
IV:7; XI:13, 27; XII:127;
XIII:107; XVII:6, 7; XXIII:180;
XXIX:19, 53, 65, 79, 233;
XXX:66, 262–63; XXXI:106,
127, 184, 187; XXXII:62, 95;
- headgear (continued)
- qalansuwah (continued)
XXXIV:90; XXXV:122, 163;
XXXVI:61
 - qalansuwah *Ruṣāfiyyah*
XXXIV:62
 - Tibetan helmet (*kashkhūdah*)
XXV:59
- healing, traditional **XX:76;**
XXIV:15, 16; XXXV:31
- health, Prophet Muḥammad on
XXXIX:153
- heat, noon prayer and **XXXIX:109**
- heatstroke **XXIX:89**
- heavens
- created by God **I:188, 216**
 - Prophet Muḥammad's ascent to.
 SEE night journey
 - seven heavens **VIII:35**
- Heavy Baggage. SEE Day of the Heavy Baggage
- Hebrew language **II:128, 160, 161;**
IV:76; VIII:105; XIII:140
- Hebron **II:125, 130, 147**
- Hegira. SEE *hijrah*
- heir. SEE *waṣī*
- Helakos (region, in Greek territory)
IV:95
- Helen (Hali). SEE Halāy
- Hell (Hellfire, Gehenna [Jahannam],
 the Fire [al-Nār], Saqar) **VIII:37,**
 46, 55, 125, 152; **X:13, 61, 114,**
 118, 135, 149; **XII:32, 79, 164;**
XVIII:212, 214; XXI:49, 50;
XXIV:100; XXXV:57
- helmets. SEE Tibetan helmet
- Helpers. SEE al-Anṣār
- hemiplegia **XXIX:204; XXX:313**
- hemorrhoids **XXX:313**
- henna **IX:160–61; XI:139; XIII:114;**
XIV:97; XXIV:159; XXVIII:126,
 135; **XXX:13; XXXIX:200**
- Hephthalites (al-Hayāṭilah, White
 Huns) **V:107, 110–11, 136, 152,**
 160; **XV:91; XXIII:97**

- Heraclea (Heraclia, Hiraqlah) **V:158–59; XXIII:146, 215; XXX:241, 244, 262, 264; XXXII:188; XXXVII:7**
- Heraclius (Heraklius, Herakleios, Hiraql, Byzantine emperor) **IV:127; V:319–24, 378; VI:42; VIII:100–106, 153, 156; IX:98; XI:83–85, 102–4, 107, 126–27, 129, 160–61, 165, 169–70; XII:132, 134, 174–76, 178, 179–82; XIII:26, 27, 58, 81, 82, 87, 89, 160, 167, 170, 176; XV:28, 63**
- heralds (public criers) **X:11, 142, 157, 185**
- Herat (Harāt) **IV:94; V:299, 302; XIV:53; XV:36, 91, 107–8; XVIII:85, 120; XX:71, 73, 74, 76, 77, 79, 177; XXII:113; XXIII:52–53, 64, 77, 155, 164; XXIV:152, 163, 184; XXV:67, 71, 106, 168, 170, 192; XXVI:124, 230; XXVII:77; XXIX:44; XXXIV:224; XXXVI:151, 156, 157; XXXVIII:196**
- Hērbadh. SEE Hirbadh
- herbs. SEE plants
- heretics
mulhid **XV:158**
zindiq **V:38, 139, 142; XXIX:73, 126–27, 214, 234–35, 237, 240, 241; XXX:10–14, 69–70, 98, 163; XXXI:237, 239, 248, 250**
- Mt. Hermon (Jabal al-Thalj) **XXXII:243**
- hernia **XXII:23**
- Herod (king of Israel) **IV:108, 124–25**
 SEE ALSO Khardūs
- Herodias (wife of Herod's brother Philip) **IV:108**
- Mt. Heshbon (Ḩusbān, Ḥasbān) **III:92**
- Hezekiah b. Ahaz **IV:35, 40, 48–49**
- Ḩibāl b. ‘Amr al-Kalbī **XXVI:129, 154**
- Ḩibāl b. Salamah b. Khuwaylid **IX:166–67; X:45, 48, 49**
- Hibatallāh. SEE Seth
- Ḩibbān b. ‘Alī al-‘Anazī **VI:157; VII:119; XXI:49**
- Ḩibbān b. Hilāl **XVI:12; XVII:84**
- Ḩibbān b. Mūsā **XVI:81; XVIII:18**
- Ḩibbān b. Qays b. al-‘Ariqah **VIII:20, 21**
- Ḩibbān b. Wāsī b. Ḥibbān b. Wāsī’ **VII:53**
- al-Hibyāt b. ‘Uthmān b. Abī Zur‘ah al-Thaqafī **XXI:44**
- hidden *imām*. SEE Second Coming
- Banū Ḥidhmīr **XVIII:161**
 SEE ALSO Banū Hizmir
- Ibn al-Ḥidrijān **XI:58–59**
- Banū Hiffān b. ‘Adī b. Ḥanīfah **XXV:188**
- Highlanders. SEE Ahl al-‘Āliyah
hijāb. SEE veil
- al-Ḥijāz **II:12–14, 26, 41, 127; III:127; IV:45, 149; V:332; VI:4; VII:19, 144; VIII:37, 53, 102, 112, 122, 126; IX:90, 118, 168, 178, 184; X:111; XI:8, 174; XII:137, 198; XIII:48, 92, 103, 158, 177, 197; XV:60–61, 145; XVI:40, 94, 103, 181; XVIII:112, 167, 168, 173, 209; XIX:23, 67–68, 193, 195, 199, 203, 223; XXI:2, 84, 104; XXVI:18, 22, 65; XXVII:178; XXVIII:173, 191, 239, 253; XXXII:10; XXXIV:18, 25; XXXV:105; XXXIX:91, 276**
- hijāt al-wadā’* (*hijāt al-tamām, hijāt al-balāgh, hijāt al-Islām*). SEE Farewell Pilgrimage
- al-Ḥiyr (in Mecca) **VI:10, 12, 57, 101, 102; VII:78, 79; XVI:38, 53; XIX:68; XX:112, 113, 123, 176; XXII:1; XXV:20; XXXIX:9**

al-Hijr (ruined site, near Madā'in Sālih) II:16, 20, 41, 46, 73, 133; IX:52, 53
al-hijrah (Prophet Muḥammad's emigration from Mecca to Medina, in A.D. 622) IX:37; X:1, 5, 14; XVI:26
 Ā'ishah as chronology source for VI:145, 147
 date of VI:136, 150–51
 SEE ALSO Islamic era
Hilāl (rāwī) XIII:102
 SEE ALSO Hilāl b. Usāmah
Hilāl (rāwī, father of Ibn Hilāl)
 XXII:91
Hilāl (rāwī, father of Muḥammad b. Hilāl) VII:84
Abū Hilāl (Muḥammad b. Sulaym)
 II:99, 104; III:90; IV:161; VI:62;
 XIV:99; XV:252; XVI:23;
 XXXIX:312
Abū Hilāl (the Turk) XXXVI:50, 51
Banū Hilāl (b. 'Āmir) VII:150;
 VIII:131; IX:3, 4; XI:63; XII:147;
 XIII:110, 111; XVII:211–12;
 XVIII:142; XXII:148; XXIV:169;
 XXVII:17; XXXIV:21, 22;
 XXXIX:54, 96, 253, 254, 265
Ibn Hilāl (rāwī) XXII:91
Hilāl b. 'Abdallāh al-Ḥaḍramī
 XXXI:50
Hilāl b. Aḥwaz al-Tamīmī
 XXIV:144–45
Hilāl b. al-'Alā' al-Raqqī XXXIX:97
Hilāl b. 'Aqqah b. Qays (Bishr) al-Namarī XI:66–67, 124
Hilāl b. Badr XXXVIII:107
Hilāl al-Ḍabbī (of Banū Dhuhul)
 XX:74–75
Hilāl al-Hajarī XII:19
Hilāl al-Ḥarīrī XXIV:156
Hilāl b. Khabbāb XXIII:213;
 XXXIX:330
Abū Hilāl al-Rāsibī (Muḥammad b. Sulaym). SEE Abū Hilāl

Hilāl al-Rāzī XXXIV:157
Abū Hilāl al-Ṭāṭī XXXIX:313
Hilāl b. 'Ulaym al-Hanṣalī
 XXIV:172–73; XXV:104, 107
Hilāl b. 'Ulaym al-Mujāshī'ī al-Tamīmī. SEE Hilāl b. 'Ulaym al-Hanṣalī
Hilāl b. 'Ullafah al-Taymī XI:201, 215; XII:124, 125, 127, 130, 140
Hilāl b. Umayyah IX:50, 62
Hilāl b. Usāmah XXII:91
Hilāl b. Wakī' b. Mālik b. 'Amr
 XVI:119, 120
Hilāl b. Abī al-Ward XXVI:258
Hilāl b. Yasāf XIX:78–79
al-Hilālī. SEE Shaddād b. al-Haytham al-Hilālī
Hilālīs. SEE Banū Hilāl
ḥilf. SEE *ahlāf*
al-Hilqām b. Nu'aym b. al-Qa'qā' b. Ma'bad b. Zurārah XXIII:56–57, 66
al-Hilwāth al-Kalbī XXIII:223
ḥimā (protected [sacred] area)
 V:227, 228; IX:89; XVI:38
 SEE ALSO al-Ḥaram; reserved pasture
Himā Dariyyah VI:32
Abū al-Ḥimār (head of Bureau of Taxation) XXXV:39
Himās b. Qays b. Khālid al-Bakrī
 VIII:177–78
Abū al-Ḥiml (Abū al-Jamal, Qarmaṭian commander)
 XXXVIII:137, 141
al-Ḥimmān (near al-Baṣrah)
 XXVII:80
Banū Ḥimmān XXV:36; XXXVI:128, 130
al-Ḥimmānī. SEE 'Abd al-Ḥamīd b. Bashmīr al-Ḥimmānī; Jābir b. Nūḥ al-Ḥimmānī
Ḥimṣ (Homs) V:254; VIII:101, 107; IX:142; XI:81, 83, 87, 103–4, 162, 164–65, 172; XII:18, 174, 175–78,

Himṣ (continued) XII:179, 182, 183, 203; XIII:58, 79–85, 87, 89, 106, 108, 176; XIV:5, 13, 15, 44, 164; XV:26, 73, 119, 125, 255; XVIII:88, 89; XIX:18, 40, 171, 212, 225; XX:49, 56, 58, 63; XXI:217, 228, 229; XXIV:79, 194; XXV:144; XXVI:136, 148, 150, 155–56, 159, 170, 183–90, 250, 252; XXVII:3, 4–9, 21, 22, 23, 49, 52, 169, 171, 177, 179, 198, 204, 208; XXVIII:75; XXXI:21, 45, 106; XXXII:163–64, 199, 223; XXXIV:97, 130, 133–35, 157; XXXV:7, 27, 43; XXXVI:161; XXXVII:4, 78, 82; XXXVIII:116, 122, 130, 134; XXXIX:100, 145, 206

Himyān b. ‘Adī al-Sadūsī XX:21, 24, 44; XXII:194

Banū Ḥimyar (Ḥimyarīs, Ḥimyarites) III:98, 164; IV:6, 79–80, 131, 148, 151–52; V:121–24, 145, 170–71, 183–84, 188–89, 191, 202, 207, 210, 216, 233, 235, 245, 248, 374; VI:16, 28–29; VIII:114; IX:73–74, 76; X:31, 53, 152, 159, 170, 172; XIII:76, 144; XVII:3, 59–62; XVIII:216; XIX:99, 134, 168; XX:152; XXI:158; XXVI:134, 146; XXXI:235; XXXII:240; XXXVI:38, 39, 41, 44–46; XXXIX:33, 85, 94, 201, 206, 220, 261, 299, 317

Ḥimyar b. Qays al-Nā’iṭī XVII:44

Ḥimyar b. Saba’ II:23

Ḥimyarites. SEE Banū Ḥimyar

Ḥimyaritic language V:243; VIII:114

Banū Hinb XVI:136

Hind (fortress, in Yemen) III:164

Hind (bt. al-Ḥārith, of Banū

Murrah, in a line of ‘Umar b. Abī

Rabī‘ah al-Qurashī’s poetry)

XXXIV:14

Hind (in a line of al-Shar‘abī al-ṭā’ī’s poetry) XXV:90, 91

Hind (in a line of Ubayy b. Wahb al-Tamīnī’s poetry) V:292–93

Hind (mother of Muhammad b. al-Ḥasan). SEE Hind bt. Abī ‘Ubaydah b. ‘Abdallāh

Abū Hind (*mawlā* of Farwah b. ‘Amr al-Bayāḍī) VII:66

Banū Hind (of Kindah) X:183; XVIII:129; XX:119, 120, 182

Banū Hind (of Shaybān) XI:176; XVIII:155–56

Ibn Hind. SEE Mu‘āwiyah b. Abī Sufyān

Umm Hind. SEE Khadījah bt. Khuwaylid

al-Hind. SEE India

Hind bt. ‘Abd b. al-Ḥārith b. Zuhrah b. Kilāb XXXIX:203

Hind bt. ‘Abdallāh b. ‘Amīr b. Kurayz XIX:175

Hind bt. ‘Alī b. Abī Ṭālib. SEE Umm Hāni’

Hind b. ‘Amr al-Jamalī al-Murādī XIII:91; XIV:27, 30, 31; XVI:92, 96, 136, 137, 139, 145, 153, 154, 168

Hind bt. ‘Amr b. Qays VI:32

Hind bt. Asmā’ XXI:80

Hind (Khawlah) bt. ‘Awf b. Zuhayr XXXIX:185, 201

Hind bt. Bakr b. Wā'il VI:31

Hind bt. Fahm b. ‘Amr b. Qays b. ‘Aylān VI:29

Hind b. Abī Hālah IX:127; XXXIX:3, 79–80, 161

Hind bt. al-Ḥārith b. ‘Amr b. Ḥujr V:163, 370

Hind bt. al-Ḥārith al-Firāsiyyah XXXIX:176

Hind bt. Ḥārithah al-Bāriqiyah VI:26

Hind bt. Khadījah XXXIX:161

Hind bt. Mu‘āwiyah XVIII:73

Hind bt. al-Muḥallab XIII:157; XXIV:146–47

- Hind bt. al-Mutakallifah al-Nā'iyyah **XXI**:98–99
 Hind bt. Abī Sufyān b. Ḥarb b. Umayyah **XX**:23, 29
 Hind bt. Surayr b. Thālabah **VI**:26
 Hind bt. Abī Ṭālib. SEE Umm Hāni'
 Hind bt. Abī Ubaydah b. ‘Abdallāh **XXVIII**:119, 121, 130
 Hind bt. Abī Umayyah. SEE Umm Salamah bt. Abī Umayyah
 Hind bt. ‘Utbah b. Rabī‘ah **VII**:75, 107, 118, 129, 130; **VIII**:181–83; **XIV**:133, 134; **XVIII**:73, 215, 220
 Hind bt. Zayd b. Makhramah al-Anṣāriyyah **XVIII**:154
 Hind bt. Zayd Manāt al-Ghassāniyyah (mother of al-Mundhir I) **V**:125
 al-Hindawānī (poet) **XXXV**:86
 Abū al-Hindī al-Asadī **XXV**:151
 al-Hiny (northwest of al-Baradān) **XI**:63
 Hippodrome of Bughā the Younger. SEE Maydān Bughā al-Ṣaghīr
 Hippodrome Gate. SEE Bāb al-Maydān
 Ḥirā (mountain, outside Mecca) **I**:294, 314; **V**:234–35; **VI**:67, 70–71, 74, 76
 al-Ḥīrah **II**:134; **III**:160; **IV**:66–67, 79, 127–28, 130–32, 134, 137, 143, 145, 148–49; **V**:20–22, 44, 67, 74–82, 124, 142, 177, 182, 237, 347–48, 352, 370, 372; **VIII**:12, 13; **IX**:67; **X**:137, 138; **XI**:2, 4–7, 10, 19, 22, 25–29, 31, 33–39, 41, 43–50, 52, 60–61, 68–70, 109, 111, 113, 117–18, 122, 178, 181, 187, 197, 200, 205, 210, 215–16, 221, 223; **XII**:3, 23, 24, 26, 29, 40, 44, 49, 51, 74, 135, 162, 166, 202; **XIII**:2, 52, 65, 67, 69, 70, 72, 75, 193; **XIV**:48, 89, 163; **XVIII**:34, 36, 155; **XX**:118; **XXI**:111; **XXII**:21, 66, 105; **XXIV**:121, 141, 143, 145; **XXV**:156, 157, 161, 183; **XXVI**:15, 37, 40, 45, 148, 166–67, 177, 196, 198–99, 220, 254–55, 257–61; **XXVII**:11, 14, 16, 176, 203; **XXVIII**:7, 60; **XXX**:164, 212–13, 216; **XXXII**:72, 73; **XXXIV**:4 al-Ḥīrah (canal). SEE Nahr al-Ḥīrah
 Ḥīraj (b. Afrīdhūn) **IV**:92
 Hiraql. SEE Heraclius
 Hiraqlah. SEE Heraclea
 Hirbadh (Hērbadh, Zoroastrian priest) **V**:33, 104, 298; **XIII**:128, 210; **XIV**:67
 Hirbadhān-hirbadh (Chief Hērbadh) **V**:104
 Ibn al-Hirbidh. SEE al-Anūshajān b. al-Hirbidh
 al-Hīrdah (north of Aden) **X**:23
 hired troops (*fard*) **XXII**:41–42; **XXXI**:50, 225
 Ḥīrī (Jabri) b. Akkāl **XI**:29–30, 35
 al-Hirmās b. Ziyād al-Bāhilī **XXXIX**:128–29
 Hirr bt. al-Nu‘mān **V**:126, 163
 al-Hirsh (al-Ḥasan al-Hirsh) **XXXI**:139, 145, 153, 162, 169–70, 176, 186, 229; **XXXII**:9, 12
 Ibn al-Hirsh **XXXII**:210, 222
 al-Ḥisā' (south of the Dead Sea) **VIII**:155
 Hishām (*rāwī*). SEE Hishām b. Muḥammad b. al-Sā‘ib al-Kalbī
 Abū Hishām. SEE Muḥammad b. Sulaymān b. al-Ḥakam
 Hishām b. ‘Abd al-Malik (*rāwī*) **VIII**:69
 Hishām b. ‘Abd al-Malik b. Marwān (caliph) **XV**:20–23; **XXI**:216; **XXIII**:118, 134; **XXIV**:71–73, 146, 182, 193–94; **XXV**:1, 4, 7, 9, 19, 20, 34, 35, 38, 67, 69, 70, 81–84, 102, 111, 112, 115, 119, 128, 133, 149–51, 155, 156, 158, 159, 161, 172, 173, 177–79, 181, 182, 184, 185, 187–91; **XXVI**:5–8, 10–14, 16–20,

Hishām b. ‘Abd al-Malik b. Marwān (continued) **XXVI**:23, 35, 50–51, 54, 57–62, 68, 70–83, 87–101, 103, 117, 121, 127–30, 136, 138, 152, 156, 165–68, 170–73, 175, 180, 185, 205, 239–40; **XXVII**:3, 7, 19, 21, 115, 193; **XXIX**:115, 145; **XXXVI**:30; **XXXVIII**:115; **XXXIX**:221, 228, 233, 234
Hishām b. ‘Abd al-Rahmān al-Thaqafī **XIV**:48; **XXI**:44, 72, 91
Hishām b. Abī ‘Abdallāh al-Dastawāī **VII**:162; **IX**:207; **XV**:252; **XXXIX**:136, 198
Hishām b. ‘Āmir **XIII**:112; **XV**:32, 165; **XVI**:58
Hishām b. ‘Amr b. al-Ḥārith al-‘Āmirī **VI**:112, 114; **IX**:33
Hishām b. ‘Amr al-Taghbībī **XXVII**:171; **XXVIII**:15–16; **XXIX**:54–56, 68, 77, 79
Hishām b. al-Āṣī b. Wā'il **XI**:101, 128
Hishām b. Ayyūb b. ‘Abd al-Rahmān b. Abī ‘Aqīl al-Thaqafī **XXIII**:19, 49, 57
Hishām b. Bashīr. SEE Hushaym
Hishām al-Dāff **XXXVI**:131
Hishām al-Dastawāī SEE Hishām b. Abī ‘Abdallāh al-Dastawāī
Hishām b. Abī Dulaf **XXXV**:80, 88, 90, 93
Hishām b. Farr-Khusraw **XXX**:269–71
Hishām b. al-Ghāz **XVI**:24; **XXXIX**:152
Hishām b. Ḥakīm b. Ḥizām **XXXIX**:41, 106
Hishām b. Hashīm b. Ṣafwā b. Mazyad **XXVII**:192
Hishām b. Ḥassān **II**:63, 64, 142, 178, 183; **VI**:61, 153, 154; **XV**:235; **XXIII**:68; **XXXIX**:66, 98
Hishām b. Abī Haytham **XXVII**:42
Hishām b. Abī Hishām **XVI**:7

Umm Hishām bt. Hishām b. ‘Abd al-Malik **XXVI**:185
Umm Hishām bt. Hishām b. Ismāīl b. Hishām b. al-Walīd b. al-Mughīrah al-Makhzūmī. SEE ‘Ā’ishah bt. Hishām b. Ismāīl al-Makhzūmiyyah
Hishām b. Hubayrah **XVIII**:198, 207; **XIX**:90, 189, 194; **XX**:123, 176; **XXI**:67, 121, 153, 168, 211, 234; **XXII**:11
Hishām b. Ḥubaysh al-Kabī **XIV**:117; **XXXIX**:138, 184
Hishām b. Ibrāhīm b. Hishām b. Rāshid **XXVIII**:137, 222
Hishām b. Ismāīl al-Makhzūmī **XXIII**:33, 71, 76, 113–15, 129, 131–33; **XXV**:2; **XXVI**:6, 89, 119; **XXXIX**:213
Hishām b. al-Kalbī. SEE Hishām b. Muḥammad b. al-Sā'ib al-Kalbī
Hishām b. Khālid (*rāwī*) **XIV**:119
Hishām b. Khālid al-Qasrī **XXVI**:169
Hishām b. Maṣād **XXVI**:186–87
Hishām b. al-Mughīrah **VII**:19
Hishām b. Muḥammad b. al-Sā'ib al-Kalbī (*Ibn al-Kalbī*) **I**:290, 291, 293, 297, 303, 314, 324, 326, 331, 333, 334, 336, 340, 341, 344, 345, 348, 352, 355, 358, 362, 365, 366, 368; **II**:2, 3, 4, 5, 12, 17, 18, 23, 50, 127, 128; **III**:22, 23, 28, 98; **IV**:6, 7, 44, 66, 68, 76, 78, 82–83, 88–89, 96, 98, 108, 127–28, 131–33, 144, 146, 150–52; **V**:5, 18, 20, 32–33, 67, 70, 79–81, 109, 121, 125, 139, 161–62, 187, 211, 220, 242, 268, 283, 289, 294–95, 298, 330, 338, 372–73, 376, 379, 415–16, 444; **VI**:1, 9, 13, 16, 17–18, 19, 20, 26–29, 33, 36, 38–39, 42, 45, 47, 51, 74, 149; **VII**:46, 71; **IX**:126, 131, 138, 139, 144, 168, 178, 184, 199, 200; **X**:1, 8, 53, 62–65, 83, 104,

- Hishām b. Muḥammad b. al-Sā'ib al-Kalbī (continued) **X**:184; **XI**:4, 7, 140; **XIV**:95, 99, 100; **XV**:8, 9, 81, 251, 252, 254; **XVI**:175–77, 184, 185, 187–89; **XVII**:6, 21, 62, 65, 70, 73, 76, 160, 161, 171, 226, 228; **XVIII**:21, 33, 38, 96, 122, 125, 126, 127, 136, 193, 195, 208, 209, 210, 211, 213, 215; **XIX**:2, 4, 6, 22, 30–31, 34, 39, 65, 71, 89, 91–92, 104, 106, 136, 155–56, 163, 168, 173, 175–79, 183, 189, 201, 209–11, 213, 214–17, 221–22, 224–25; **XX**:1–6, 39–43, 46–47, 48–54, 56–61, 61–68?, 80–122 *passim*, 124–59, 160, 161, 162–63, 165–75, 181–225 *passim*; **XXI**:2, 4, 14, 51, 53, 59, 67, 72, 74, 81, 85, 98, 120, 123, 126, 155–57, 163, 165–66, 198, 213, 230; **XXII**:3, 23, 25, 32, 44, 62, 68, 70, 76, 93, 107, 112, 122, 126, 128, 150, 162, 178, 183, 190; **XXIII**:4, 14, 20, 35, 39, 46, 56–57, 73, 77, 81, 88, 156, 160, 218; **XXIV**:31, 43, 50, 55–56, 58, 61, 79, 89, 91–92, 105, 112, 114, 123–24, 127, 130, 135–36, 193–94; **XXVI**:4–5, 13, 21, 36, 70–71, 83, 121, 124, 164, 196, 243, 247, 254; **XXVII**:24, 49, 51, 54, 57, 132, 136, 140, 145, 175, 212; **XXIX**:92, 113, 157, 245, 247–48; **XXX**:58, 303; **XXXI**:210; **XXXII**:231; **XXXIV**:119; **XXXIX**:9, 16, 32, 68, 69, 85, 89, 90, 115, 130, 166, 170, 188, 190, 191, 196, 199, 236, 248, 255, 266, 278, 283, 284, 287
- Hishām b. Muḥammad b. ‘Urwah b. Hishām b. ‘Urwah **XXVIII**:196, 209
- Hishām b. Muṣāḥiq b. ‘Abdallāh b. Mukhrimah al-Qurashī **XXIV**:112–13
- Hishām b. Qaḥḍham **XX**:35
- Abū Hishām al-Rifā‘ī (Muḥāmmad b. Yazīd) **I**:173, 176, 192; **IX**:180; **XXXIX**:250
- Hishām b. Sa‘d **XIV**:99; **XV**:75; **XVI**:23; **XVIII**:224; **XIX**:11
- Hishām b. Subābah **VIII**:51, 55–56
- Hishām b. ‘Ubayd (Muḥāmmad) **XVIII**:96
- Hishām b. ‘Umārah b. al-Qa‘qā’ al-Ḍabbī **XXI**:152; **XXV**:52; **XXXIX**:79
- Hishām b. ‘Umārah b. al-Walīd b. ‘Adī al-Khiyār **XXVIII**:207
- Hishām b. ‘Urwah **VI**:49, 98, 115, 136, 145; **VII**:28, 116, 153; **VIII**:119, 174; **IX**:2, 20, 164–65; **X**:13, 17, 41, 60, 71, 102; **XI**:82, 135, 140; **XII**:46; **XIII**:102; **XIV**:129; **XV**:59; **XVI**:147; **XVIII**:136; **XX**:54; **XXXIX**:27, 109, 190, 193, 208, 212, 334
- Hishām b. al-Walīd al-Makhzūmī (brother of Khālid b. al-Walīd) **XI**:4, 40, 42, 45–46, 137–38
- Hishām b. al-Walīd al-Makhzūmī (*rāwī*) **XVIII**:211; **XIX**:83, 225
- Hishām b. Yūsuf **XVI**:44, 79; **XIX**:191, 193; **XXXIX**:216
- Hismā (west of Tabūk) **I**:363; **IX**:120 raid on **VIII**:94
- Hiṣn (b. Ḥudhayfah b. Badr al-Fazārī) **IX**:33
- Banū Hiṣn **XVI**:64; **XXXVI**:131
- Ibn Hiṣn (Banū Hiṣn, cemetery, in al-Baṣrah) **XVI**:64; **XVIII**:83
- Hiṣn b. al-‘Anbar **XXXVI**:187
- Hiṣn Arwakh (in al-Baṣrah) **XXXVII**:107
- Hiṣn ‘Awf (Byzantine fortress) **XXIV**:28
- Hiṣn al-Hadīd (Byzantine fortress) **XXXIII**:184
- Hiṣn al-Hijārah (fortress, near Naṣībīn) **V**:407, 409

Hişn al-Mahdī (fortress, in the Dujayl's estuary) **XXXVI:154**
 Hişn al-Mar'ah (Castle of the Woman, near Malatya) **XV:111; XXIV:30, 60**
 Hişn Maslamah. SEE Qasr Maslamah
 Hişn Qurrah. SEE Qurrah
 Hişn al-Şaqālibah (north of the Cilician Gates) **XXX:262**
 Hişn Sinān (near Heraclea) **XXX:239, 264; XXXII:186**
 Ibn Hişn al-Tamīmī. SEE 'Abdallāh b. Hişn
 al-Hişnān (i.e., al-Mawṣil and Nīnawā) **XII:162; XIII:55, 56, 61; XXXVI:190**
 historians. SEE *ahl al-akhbār; ahl al-siyar*
 Hīt IV:132; XIII:58; XVII:7, 94, 200; XX:137, 153; XXII:97; XXIII:22; XXVI:48, 168; XXX:153; XXXIV:96; XXXVIII:79, 159, 160, 167, 171; XXXIX:263
al-hītān. SEE Yawm al-Hītān
 al-Hiyār (near Qinnasrīn) **XXVIII:253**
 Hizām (b. Ghālib) **XXXIII:86**
 Hizām (brother of Muḥammad b. Ya'qūb) **XXXV:78**
 Hizām b. Hishām al-Kā'bī XIV:117; XXVII:114; XXXIX:138, 184
 Hizām b. Khālid b. Rabī'ah, Abū al-Majl XVII:228
 Hizām b. Khuwaylid **XXXIX:41**
 Hizām b. Murrah al-Muzanī **XXVI:42**
 Banū Hizmir (of Tayyi') **XVII:26–29**
 SEE ALSO Banū Hidhmīr
 Hizqīl (messenger of Ṣalūbā b. Naṣṭūnā) **XI:44**
 Hizqīl b. Būdhī. SEE Ezekiel b. Buzī al-H.nāzī (?; poet) **XXX:30**
 Holy House. SEE al-Kā'bah

Holy Land (Bayt al-Maqdis) **III:69, 81, 89**
 SEE ALSO Jerusalem
 Holy Mosque. SEE al-Masjid al-Ḥarām
 Holy Spirit (*rūh al-qudus*) **VIII:83**
 holy war. SEE *jihād*
 homosexuality **II:154; XXVII:89; XXIX:145–46, 259; XXXI:58, 225–26; XXXII:32; XXXIV:131, 224**
 lesbianism **XXX:72–73**
 SEE ALSO effeminacy; Sodom
 Homs. SEE Ḥimṣ
 honey **XIV:19, 20**
 crystallized **XII:91**
 drink of **XVI:184; XIX:215**
 of Ifrīdhīn **XIII:11**
 mixed with wheat and butter **XXXIX:225**
 poured into wells **XXI:101**
 wine mixed with **XXX:85**
 honor, gifts of. SEE *khil'ah*
 Honorius (Roman emperor) **IV:127**
 hood-like garment. SEE *ṭaylasān*
 hoopoe **III:156–59**
 Hormizd. SEE Hurmuz
 horn, David's **III:136, 141**
 hornets **VII:145**
 Horseman of Soghd **XXIII:91**
 horsemen relays. SEE *sikkat al-barīd*
 horses **X:34, 51; XX:78; XXI:4; XXIII:93**
 birdhawk (war horse) **XIV:112; XXXI:54**
 camels as source of water for **XI:114**
 Chinese saddles **XXVI:209; XXVII:202**
 first instance of use **I:345, 346**
 hamstringing of **VIII:156; XXIV:155; XXXIX:5**
 kurraj (hobby horse) **XXXI:247, 248**
 neighing, symbolism of **XII:34**

- horses (continued)
 of Prophet Muḥammad **IX:148–49**
 races (*halbah*) **XXXIV:67**
shīrī horses **XXX:67; XXXVI:11, 19**
thaghīrī bridles **XXXV:4**
 SEE ALSO cavalry
 hostages. SEE captives
 hour
 last hour of daytime on Friday **I:286–88**
 as unit of time **I:176–82**
 House, Day of the. SEE *Yawm al-Dār*
 House, Sacred. SEE *al-Kā'bah*
 House of Assembly (*Dār al-Nadwah*, in Mecca) **VIII:134**
 House of Torture (in Mecca) **XXXII:30**
 house sale, use of money from **XXXIX:114**
 howdah (*shijār*) **IX:4**
 al-Ḥūb (site of al-Amīn's villa) **XXXI:226**
 al-Ḥubāb (in a line of 'Ubaydah al-Kindī's poetry) **XVIII:162**
 al-Ḥubāb b. al-Mundhir b. al-Jamūh **VII:47; X:5–7, 10**
 al-Ḥubāb b. Yazīd al-Mujāshi' **XV:262**
 Ḥubābah bt. 'Āmir b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Āmir b. Bishr b. 'Āmir Mułāib al-Asinnah **XXVIII:131**
 Hubal (old Arabian god) **V:271; VI:3–4; VII:131**
 Ḥubāshah (in Tihāmah) **VI:49**
 Ibn Ḥubayn alley. SEE *Zuqāq* Ibn Ḥubayn
 Ibn Hubayrah. SEE 'Umar b. Hubayrah al-Fazārī; Yazīd b. 'Umar b. Hubayrah al-Fazārī
 Ibn Hubayrah (*rāwī*) **II:99**
 Hubayrah b. al-Ash'ath **XIII:25, 28**
 Hubayrah b. Ḥudayr al-'Adawī **V:292; XX:27, 28, 30, 32**
 Hubayrah b. Khāzim **XXXI:208**
 Hubayrah al-Makshūh. SEE Qays b. al-Makshūh al-Murādī
 Hubayrah b. al-Mushamraj al-Kilābī **XXIII:225, 227–28**
 Hubayrah b. Sharāḥīl **XXVI:265; XXVII:32, 36**
 Hubayrah b. Shurayḥ **XVII:42**
 Hubayrah b. Abī Wahb al-Makhzūmī **VIII:18, 185–86; XXXIX:196, 197**
 Ḥubaysh (*mawlā* of Naṣr b. Sayyār al-Laythī) **XXVII:37**
 Ḥubaysh (of Banū Nājiyah) **XXVI:157**
 Ḥubaysh (Khunays) al-Asadī **XV:112–14, 256**
 Ḥubaysh b. Duljāh al-Qaynī **XX:161–63; XXI:2**
 Ḥubaysh (Khunays) b. Khālid al-Ash'ar **VIII:177–78; XXXIX:138**
 Ḥubayshah (of Banū Jadhīmah) **VIII:191–92**
 Ḥubbā bt. Ḥulayl b. Ḥubshiyah **VI:18, 19, 20, 21**
 Ḥubbā al-Madīniyyah **XXI:186–87**
 Banū al-Ḥublā (of Asad) **XIV:4**
 Banū Ḥubshī (of Sulaym) **XXXIV:20**
 Ḥubshī b. Junādah **XXI:79; XXXIX:84, 127–28**
 Ḥubshī b. Abī Rabī' **XXXIV:183–84**
 ḥubwah (garment) **XVII:92**
 Hūd b. 'Abdallāh b. Ribāh (prophet) **II:28–29, 34–36, 39, 46, 50**
 Ḥudāl b. Kinānah **VI:31**
 al-Ḥudaybiyah (al-Ḥudaybiyyah, near Mecca) **VI:114; VIII:73–75, 81**
 expedition of **VIII:67, 69–70, 83, 115, 128; IX:117; XXXIX:10, 11**
 treaty of **V:330; VIII:85–90, 92, 98, 100, 104, 161, 162, 163,**

- al-Ḥudaybiyah (continued)
 treaty of (continued) **VIII**:175;
XII:201, 202; **XVII**:84–85;
XXXIX:44
 truce of **IX**:98, 117; **XIV**:100;
XXXIX:107
 SEE ALSO Ām al-Ḥudaybiyah
 Abū Ḥudayd (Zanj commander)
XXXVI:36
 Banū Ḥudaylah **VIII**:66
 al-Ḥudayn b. al-Mundhir al-Dhuhlī
 al-Raqāshī, Abū Hafṣ **XV**:106;
XVII:58, 59, 166; **XVIII**:142; **XX**:8–
 9; **XXI**:30; **XXIII**:86–87, 194;
XXIV:12–14, 21, 23; **XXXIX**:266–
 67
 Āl al-Ḥudayr (of Banū Taym b.
 Murrah) **XXXIX**:245
 Ḥudayr b. Abī Maḥdhūrah
XXXIX:48
 Hudbah b. Āmir al-Sha'rāwī
XXVI:235; **XXVII**:31
 Hudbah b. Fayyād al-Qudā'ī (al-
 A'war) **XVIII**:148, 149, 150
 Hudbah b. Khashram **XXI**:221–22
 Hudbah al-Sha'rāwī. SEE Hudbah b.
 Āmir al-Sha'rāwī
 Hudbah al-Yashkūrī **XXIV**:109
 Banū Ḥudbān (of Kinānah) **X**:171
 Banū al-Ḥuddān (of Azd) **XVI**:118,
 121; **XVII**:167
 Ḥudhāfah b. Ghānim **VI**:21–22
 al-Hudhalī. SEE Abū Bakr al-Hudhalī
 Ḥudhayfah (governor of al-
 Madā'in) **XII**:158, 159
 Abū Ḥudhayfah (Mūsā b. Mas'ūd)
I:274; **II**:101, 123, 124, 155; **III**:172;
IV:148
 Abū Ḥudhayfah (Salamah b.
 Suhayb) **XXXIX**:311
 Banū Ḥudhayfah (in al-Kūfah)
XX:215
 Ḥudhayfah b. Asīd al-Ghifārī
XIII:36; **XIV**:5, 34, 37
 Ḥudhayfah b. Fuqaym b. 'Adī. SEE
 al-Qalammas
 Ḥudhayfah b. Mīḥṣan al-Ghafānī
 (al-Ghalafānī) **X**:53, 105, 152–55;
XI:220, 225; **XII**:65, 69, 70, 86, 172;
XIII:7, 59, 129, 133, 145, 150
 Abū Ḥudhayfah b. al-Mughīrah
XXXIX:29, 117
 Ḥudhayfah b. Sa'īd **XXVI**:190
 Abū Ḥudhayfah b. 'Utbah b. Rabī'ah
VI:99, 100, 110; **X**:105, 113, 115,
 120, 121; **XIV**:144; **XXXIX**:300
 Ḥudhayfah b. al-Yamān **I**:242;
II:117, 120, 121; **VII**:134, 135;
VIII:10, 25–27; **XII**:33; **XIII**:36, 62,
 63, 65, 180–82, 185, 188, 189, 200,
 201, 203, 204, 209–17; **XIV**:5, 6,
 13, 18, 19; **XV**:8, 42, 62, 98–99,
 139, 140; **XVII**:65; **XXII**:94;
XXXIX:30, 133, 300, 301–2
 Abū al-Hudhayl (of Banū al-Sakūn)
XIX:155
 Banū Hudhayl **IV**:80; **V**:168–69,
 172–73, 219, 224, 226; **VII**:144,
 145; **VIII**:188; **IX**:22, 117; **XV**:16,
 47–48; **XIX**:186; **XXIII**:76;
XXXIX:61, 110
 Ibn Abī al-Hudhayl (*rāwī*) **II**:86, 180
 Abū al-Hudhayl al-'Allāf **XXIX**:143
 Ibn al-Hudhayl al-Asadī al-Kāhilī
XI:32, 46–47; **XII**:132; **XIII**:57
 al-Hudhayl b. 'Imrān **X**:88, 90, 92,
 96, 106; **XI**:54, 61–63, 65–66
 Ibn al-Hudhayl al-Kāhilī. SEE Ibn al-
 Hudhayl al-Asadī al-Kāhilī
 Abū al-Hudhayl al-Sulamī. SEE al-
 Husayn b. 'Abd al-Rahmān
 al-Hudhayl b. Zufar b. al-Ḥārith al-
 Āmirī **XX**:137; **XXI**:192; **XXIV**:23,
 90–91, 134–35
 al-Ḥuḍūd (canal) **XII**:23
 al-Ḥufayr (near al-Baṣrah) **XI**:11–
 12, 19, 32; **XVI**:56; **XVIII**:109
 Ḥufayr Abī Mūsā al-Ash'arī
 (toponym) **XXXVIII**:179

- Banū Huff II:13
 Banū al-Hujaym X:91; XVIII:104–5
 Hujayr b. Abī Ihāb al-Tamīmī
 VII:144
 Ibn al-Hujayr al-Iyādī XIII:56, 62
 Hujayr b. al-Rabi' XVI:117
 Hujayr al-Tha'labī VII:27
 Hujayr b. 'Umayr X:107, 108
 Ibn Hujayrah ('Abd al-Rahmān)
 I:229
 Hujayyah b. al-Akhlaq (al-Ajlah) al-
 Kindī XXVI:15
 Banū Ḥujr XX:118
 Ibn Ḥujr (Muhalhil b. Rabī'ah)
 XXXIII:195
 Ḥujr b. 'Adī b. Jabalah al-Kindī (Ibn
 Adbar) XIII:42, 192; XVI:93, 96,
 114; XVII:18, 87, 122, 130, 201–2;
 XVIII:30, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126,
 127–36, 138–41, 143–48, 151–54,
 156, 158, 162, 170; XIX:24, 38, 54,
 63, 126, 168, 169; XX:81, 86;
 XXI:35, 45; XXXVIII:57;
 XXXIX:274
 Ḥujr b. 'Amr (father of Imru' al-
 Qays b. Ḥujr) VI:160
 Abū al-Ḥujr al-Bāhilī XIV:24
 Ḥujr b. Sa'īd al-Ta'i XXVII:192
 Ḥujr b. Yazīd al-Kindī XVIII:134–36
 al-Ḥujūn (hillside, in Mecca)
 XXV:49
 Ḥukākah (in a line of al-Ḥazīn al-
 Dīlī's poetry) XXVIII:95
 Ḥukaym b. 'Ayyāsh al-Kalbī (al-
 A'war) X:96
 Ḥukaym b. Jabalah al-'Abdī SEE
 Ḥakīm b. Jabalah al-'Abdī
 Ḥukaym b. Salāmah al-Hizāmī
 XV:132
 Ḥulayfat Ibn Abī Aḥmad (al-
 Ḥulayfah) VIII:167
 SEE ALSO Dhū al-Ḥulayfah
 Ḥulayl b. Ḥubshiyyah al-Khuzā'ī
 VI:20–22
 Ḥulays (b. Fulān, of Banū Asad)
 XIII:34
 al-Ḥulays b. 'Alqamah (al-Ḥulays b.
 Zabbān) VII:132; VIII:77–78
 al-Ḥulays b. Ghālib al-Shaybānī
 XX:159; XXIII:56; XXIV:153;
 XXV:77, 78, 79
 al-Ḥulays b. Zabbān. SEE al-Ḥulays
 b. 'Alqamah
 al-Ḥulb b. Yazīd al-Ta'i XXXIX:302–
 3
 Ḥulsidān (between Marw and Marw
 al-Rūdh) XV:85
 Ḥulwān V:130; XIII:20, 21, 29, 37,
 41–43, 49, 51, 53, 61, 77–79, 142,
 190, 193, 210; XIV:4, 18; XV:135,
 256; XVII:194, 195; XVIII:28, 194;
 XIX:116; XX:220; XXII:55–56, 137,
 148; XXIV:8, 143; XXVI:255;
 XXVII:56, 85, 131, 132; XXVIII:24,
 27–28, 35, 285; XXX:207;
 XXXI:77, 84, 90, 92, 99–101, 112,
 114, 164, 203; XXXII:97, 104, 184;
 XXXIII:84–85; XXXV:8, 48, 149;
 XXXVI:166, 190; XXXVII:72, 98;
 XXXVIII:72
 Banū Ḥulwān (of Quḍā'ah) V:35
 Ḥulwān b. 'Imrān b. al-Ḥāfi b.
 Quḍā'ah IV:139
 Ḥulwān pass. SEE Thaniyyat
 Ḥulwān
 Ibn al-Ḥulwānī. SEE Yazīd b.
 'Abdallāh al-Ḥulwānī
 Ḥumayd (*mawlā* of Muḥammad b.
 Abī al-'Abbās) XXVIII:213
 Ḥumayd (*mawlā* of Naṣr b. Sayyār
 al-Kinānī) XXVI:208, 213
 Ibn Ḥumayd (Muḥammad b.
 Ḥumayd al-Rāzī, Abū 'Abdallāh)
 I:172, 174, 177, 201, 202, 211, 217,
 219, 226, 227, 244, 251, 254, 255,
 259, 263, 265, 273, 276, 279, 281,
 284, 292, 296, 299, 300, 306, 310,
 315–17, 320, 323, 324, 330, 332,
 335–37, 343, 346, 358, 360, 366,

Ibn Ḥumayd (continued) I:368; II:3, 11, 32, 49, 50, 58, 61, 64, 65, 71, 73, 79, 80, 86, 88, 89, 92–95, 97, 103, 112, 113, 116, 117, 119, 120, 125, 127, 132, 134, 140, 143, 144, 148, 153, 154, 165, 166, 168, 169, 171, 172, 177–79, 184; III:4, 11, 13, 16, 30, 31, 44, 46, 49, 54, 56, 66–71, 75, 78, 86–88, 90, 91, 99, 101, 118, 120–25, 139, 140, 143, 152, 153, 163, 166; IV:36, 41, 55, 103, 108, 122–24, 150–51, 156–57, 162, 165, 167, 169–70, 173; V:146, 164, 166, 170, 171, 174–76, 178, 183, 195, 199, 204, 206, 235, 242, 268–69, 271, 272, 282–84, 331, 335; VI:1, 2, 6, 9, 19, 23–24, 26, 28, 33, 38, 44, 46, 47, 51, 57–58, 61, 62, 65–66, 70, 73, 77, 78, 80, 82–86, 89, 92, 93, 96, 100, 101, 104, 108, 112, 114–15, 120–24, 127, 130, 133–34, 137, 138, 140, 142, 147, 149, 150, 162; VII:4, 5, 11, 12, 17, 18, 25, 26, 28, 34, 35, 38, 39, 43, 47, 49, 53, 55, 56, 58–67, 69–72, 74, 75, 77, 78, 83, 85, 88–90, 93–96, 105, 117, 118, 120–24, 126, 129, 131–40, 143, 147, 150–53, 157, 160, 163, 165; VIII:5, 6, 13, 17, 19, 20, 22, 25, 27, 31, 34, 36, 38, 40, 41, 43, 49, 50, 51, 55, 56, 57, 58, 63, 65, 66, 67, 68, 70, 71, 72, 74, 76, 77, 78, 81, 82, 85, 89, 90, 96, 98, 99, 100, 104, 105, 106, 108, 111, 115, 116, 117, 119, 121, 122, 124, 125, 128, 129, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 138, 140, 142, 143, 146, 149, 151, 152, 155, 156, 158, 159, 160, 161, 166, 168, 176, 177, 178, 181, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 191, 192; IX:3, 6, 7, 8, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 18, 19, 20, 21, 24, 26, 29, 31, 34, 35, 36, 37, 41, 42, 45, 47, 51, 53, 56, 59, 64, 67, 73, 79, 82, 85, 88, 90, 92, 94, 95, 96,

97, 98, 99, 103, 105, 106, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 114, 116, 118, 121, 122, 126, 163, 168, 169, 171, 172, 176, 177, 178, 179, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 194, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206; X:65, 72, 80, 81, 83, 103, 116, 117, 120, 126, 129, 133, 136, 151, 188; XI:3, 71–74, 107, 127, 131, 133, 146, 153, 160, 162–63, 169, 185, 193–94, 213, 224; XII:133, 138, 139, 140; XIII:36, 86, 92, 94, 96–100, 151, 160, 162, 163, 179; XIV:15, 95, 114, 136, 142; XIX:204; XXXIX:5, 13, 14, 98, 109, 119, 128, 129, 137, 146, 160, 216, 223, 226, 242, 268, 270
 Ḥumayd b. ‘Abd al-Ḥamīd al-Ṭūsī
 XXXII:51–52, 53, 54, 60, 69–72, 74, 81–82, 86, 87, 89–92, 95, 157–58, 166, 246–47; XXXV:40
 Ḥumayd b. ‘Abd al-Malik b. al-Muhallab XXIV:113–14, 119–20
 Umm Ḥumayd bt. ‘Abd al-Rāḥmān
 XXXIX:279–80
 Ḥumayd b. ‘Abd al-Rāḥmān b. ‘Awf al-Zuhrī XI:151; XXXIX:244
 Ḥumayd b. ‘Abd al-Rāḥmān al-Himyarī IX:187
 Ḥumayd b. ‘Abdallāh XXV:16
 Ḥumayd b. ‘Abdallāh al-Lakhmī
 XXVI:241
 Ḥumayd al-Arqāṭ XXIII:82
 Ḥumayd al-Azraq, Abū Šāliḥ
 XXVII:68
 Ḥumayd b. Baḥdal. SEE Ḥumayd b. Hurayth b. Baḥdal al-Kalbī
 Ḥumayd b. Bukayr (Bakr) al-Āḥmarī
 XIX:46, 164
 Ḥumayd b. Abī Ghānim al-Ṭā’ī
 XXX:302–3
 Ḥumayd b. Ḥabīb al-Lakhmī
 XXVI:145, 148
 Ḥumayd b. Ḥamzah XIX:198

- Humayd b. Hilāl **XVII**:123, 124; **XVIII**:219; **XX**:30; **XXXIX**:70, 122
- Humayd b. Ḥurayth b. Baḥdal al-Kalbī (ibn Baḥdal) **XX**:69; **XXI**:75, 155–59, 161
- Humayd b. Khiyār al-Māzinī **XV**:104
- Abū Humayd al-Marwarrūdhī (al-Marwazī) **XXVII**:108, 171; **XXVIII**:11, 27–30
- Humayd b. Mas‘adah al-Sāmī **XXXIX**:134
- Humayd b. Ma‘yūf **XXX**:262
- Humayd b. Muslim al-Azdī **XVII**:89; **XIX**:107, 110, 129, 141, 151–52, 158, 160–64, 166–67; **XX**:82, 85, 122, 126, 142, 143, 144, 146, 150, 155, 184, 197, 199, 205; **XXI**:22, 33–34; **XXII**:29
- Humayd b. Naṣr al-Lakhmī **XXVI**:129, 154
- Humayd b. Qaḥṭabah **XXVII**:137, 143, 161, 169, 172, 178, 179; **XXVIII**:9, 11–13, 46–47, 81, 187, 193, 196–97, 199, 201, 204, 208–10, 212–13, 283, 287, 289; **XXIX**:62, 168, 170; **XXXI**:156
- Humayd b. al-Qāsim al-Şayrafī **XXIX**:79
- Humayd b. al-Rabī‘ al-Kharrāz **IX**:170
- Humayd b. Razīn **XXVII**:65
- Humayd b. Sa‘īd **XXXI**:225–26
- Abū Humayd al-Sā‘idī (‘Abd al-Raḥmān b. Sa‘īd) **XV**:174; **XXXIX**:286
- Humayd b. Abī Shajjār **XII**:117
- Humayd al-Ṭawīl **VII**:63, 120, 122, 152; **IX**:160; **XVI**:4; **XXVII**:88; **XXXIX**:309
- Humayd b. Thawr al-Hilālī **XXXIX**:126
- Humayd (Hamdūn) al-‘Ullayṣī **XXXVIII**:137
- Humayd al-Wartakānī **XXVII**:202
- Humaydah bt. ‘Umar b. Sa‘īd **XXI**:38
- Humaydah (Hamdūdah) bt. Ziyād b. Muqātil **XXIII**:17
- Humaydah b. al-Nu‘mān b. Ḥumaydah al-Bāriqī **X**:161; **XII**:10, 54, 122
- al-Humaydī ([ibn] ‘Abdallāh b. al-Zubayr) **III**:45
- Banū Humaym **XVIII**:144, 158; **XX**:26
- al-Humaymah (near al-‘Aqabah) **XXV**:129; **XXVII**:84, 148, 149, 150, 158; **XXIX**:93
- Humaynah bt. Khalaf b. As‘ad b. ‘Āmir b. Bayāḍah **VI**:87
- Humaynah bt. Abī Ṭalḥah b. ‘Abd al-‘Uz zā **XXXIX**:277
- Humayniyā (Humayniyyah, on the Upper Zāb) **IV**:81; **XXXI**:207
- Humayr (toponym, in a line of poetry) **IX**:89
- al-Humayrā‘ (near Medina) **XXVIII**:222
- humiliation methods
- cutting out holes in rear of trousers **XXV**:13
 - mounting on camel facing its rump **XXVIII**:70
 - seals worn around necks **XXII**:2; **XXV**:162
 - shaving heads **XXIII**:200; **XXIV**:4; **XXV**:37; **XXXIX**:228
 - silken cloaks, forced wearing of **XXXVIII**:13, 29, 141, 150, 170, 179
 - urinating on someone's head **XXXI**:246
 - verbal abuse, use of genealogy in **XXI**:176–77
 - women humiliating men **XX**:41
- Humrah b. Mālik al-Hamdānī **XVIII**:148
- Humrān (*mawlā* of ‘Ubaydallāh b. Ziyād) **XX**:10
- Humrān (near Abrashahr) **XV**:92

- Ḩumrān (slave trader) **XXIX:95**
 Ḥumrān b. Abān **XI:56, 124;**
XV:126–27, 229; XVII:13, 14;
XXI:173, 176, 192–93, 215
 Abū Ḥumrān b. Bujayr al-Hamdānī
XVIII:52
 Ḥumrān b. Mālik **XXII:66**
 Banū Hunā'ah (of Azd) **XXVIII:89**
 Hunātah al-Ḥimyarī **V:224–26**
 al-Hunayd b. 'Uṣ al-Ḍulayḥī **IX:100**
 Hunaydah (fortress, in Yemen)
III:164, 165
 Hunaydah (wife of al-Qa'qā' b. 'Amr
 al-Tamīmī) **XII:147**
 Abū Hunaydah. SEE Wā'il b. Ḥujr al-
 Ḥaḍramī
 Ibn Hunaydah. SEE al-Ḥārith b. Aws
 b. Mu'ādh
 Hunaydah b. Khālid al-Khuzaī
XXXIX:145
 al-Ḥunayf b. al-Sijf al-Tamīmī. SEE
 al-Ḥantaf b. al-Sijf al-Tamīmī
 ḥunayn (between Mecca and al-
 Ṭā'if) **VII:61; VIII:176; IX:2, 8, 17;**
XIV:134; XIX:208; XXVIII:201;
XXXIX:11, 20, 21, 24, 34, 43, 46,
61, 62, 64, 73, 82, 101, 105, 106,
108, 112, 115, 127, 192
 battle of **IX:1–20, 21, 26, 29, 31,**
34, 35, 68, 72, 117, 154; X:81;
XVIII:186; XXI:28
 Abū ḥunayn **XXVIII:99, 119**
 ḥunayn b. 'Abdallāh **XXVIII:190**
 ḥunn b. Rabī'ah b. Ḥarām **VI:19**
 Huns, White. SEE Hephthalites
 hunting with birds **I:345; XIV:41;**
XXXIII:80; XXXV:161;
XXXVIII:77
 astringers **XIV:41**
 Ibn Abī al-Ḥuqayq. SEE Sallām b.
 Abī al-Ḥuqayq
 al-ḥuqb (measure of time, equalling
 eighty years) **I:184**
 Banū ḥuraqah (of Juhaynah)
VIII:132; IX:123; XXI:31
 Huraym (father of Sa'īd b. Huraym)
XXVIII:284, 285
 Huraym b. 'Adī (father of Khālid b.
 Huraym) **XXII:189**
 Huraym b. Abī Ṭahmāh al-Mujāshī
XXII:170; XXIII:151; XXIV:16, 53,
115, 128
 ḥuraymilah bt. 'Abd al-Aswad b.
 Khuzaymah **XXXIX:67**
 Hurayrah (singing girl of Bishr b.
 'Amr) **XXXIV:54**
 Abū Hurayrah (*rāwī*) **I:176, 177, 184,**
189, 191, 197, 212, 222, 224, 230,
231, 265, 266, 283–87, 327, 331;
II:61, 63, 64, 84, 104; III:87;
IV:165–66; VII:84, 145, 162;
VIII:13, 124; IX:24, 184; X:131,
143; XIII:176; XIV:40, 119; XV:96,
166, 213; XVII:208–9; XVIII:101;
XIX:117; XXVIII:290; XXXIX:50,
70, 173, 174, 176, 185, 209, 223,
283
 Abū Hurayrah al-Dawsī. SEE Abū
 Hurayrah
 Abū Hurayrah b. Shurayḥ **XXI:131–**
32
 ḥurayth (b. Abī al-Mālik al-
 Ghassānī) **XXVI:129**
 ḥurayth (hostage of 'Ayn al-Tamr)
XI:55–56
 ḥurayth b. Bahdāl al-Kalbī **XXI:157**
 ḥurayth b. Abī al-Jahm **XXVI:196,**
199
 ḥurayth b. al-Mu'allā **IX:167**
 ḥurayth b. al-Nu'mān (of Banū
 Kinānah b. Taym) **XIII:92**
 ḥurayth b. Quṭbah **XXII:170;**
XXIII:29–31, 96–99
 ḥurayth b. Yāsir **XXXIX:29**
 ḥurayth b. Zayd (Yazīd) **XXI:142**
 ḥurayth b. Zayd al-Khayl
XXXIX:85
 ḥurf (near al-Anbār) **XXXIV:152**
 Hormuz (al-Hurmuzān, Arsacid
 ruler) **IV:99, 100, 101**

- Hurmuz (agent sent against Bahrām Jūbīn) V:315–16
- Hurmuz (Hormizd I Ardashīr, b. Sābur I, Sasanian emperor) V:39–43
- Hurmuz (Hormizd II, b. Narsī, Sasanian emperor) V:49–50
- Hurmuz (Hormizd III, b. Yazdajird II, Sasanian emperor) V:107–10
- Hurmuz (Hormizd IV, b. Khusraw I Anūsharwān, Sasanian emperor) V:265, 294–98, 301, 303–7, 373, 382; XIII:27
- Hurmuz (Persian general) XI:9–13, 16–18, 37
- Hurmuz (ruler of al-Bāb) XII:91; XIV:45, 46
- Ibn Hurmuz (head of military register) XXIV:180–81
- Ibn Hurmuz (jurist). SEE 'Abdallāh b. Yazīd b. Hurmuz
- Hurmuz Ardashīr. SEE Sūq al-Ahwāz
- Hurmuz Jādhūyah XI:118, 120
- Hurmuz al-Wālibī. SEE Abū Khālid al-Wālibī
- al-Hurmuzān (Arsacid ruler). SEE Hurmuz
- al-Hurmuzān (in a line of Jarīr b. 'Atīyyah's poetry) III:22
- al-Hurmuzān (Persian commander, at al-Qādisiyah) XII:45, 53, 62, 83, 95, 123, 131; XIII:3, 4, 114–16, 118, 119, 121–24, 126, 131–42, 145, 150, 184, 189, 199; XIV:10, 53, 161, 162, 163; XV:3, 4
- Hurmuzdābādh (mountain) XXXIII:146, 163, 165
- Hurmuzjān (toponym) V:13
- Hurmuzjīrd (in al-Ahwāz) II:127, 128; XI:41
- Banū Ḥurqūṣ XVI:160
- Ḥurqūṣ b. al-Nu'mān al-Bahrānī (al-Namarī) XI:63, 64–65, 109
- Ḥurqūṣ b. Zuhayr al-Sā'dī XIII:121–26, 132–34; XV:160; XVI:71–73, 97, 108; XVII:111, 115, 117, 130, 132
- Abū al-Ḥurr. SEE Mūsā b. Zurārah Ibn al-Ḥurr. SEE 'Ubaydallāh b. al-Ḥurr al-Ju'fī
- al-Ḥurr b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Awf XXII:94
- al-Ḥurr b. Mūsā. SEE al-Ḥusayn b. Mūsā
- al-Ḥurr b. Qays b. Ḥiṣn al-Fazārī III:9
- al-Ḥurr b. al-Ṣayyāḥ al-Nakha'ī XVII:44, 107, 188; XXXIX:142
- al-Ḥurr b. Yazīd al-Tamīmī al-Yarbū'ī al-Ḥanẓalī al-Riyāhī XIX:74, 79, 92–99, 101–3, 120–21, 127–28, 136, 140, 144
- al-Hurth (toponym) XXXVII:20
- Ḥurthān b. al-Ḥārith. SEE Dhū al-Isbā'
- al-Ḥusayd (near 'Ayn al-Tamr?) XI:60, 61, 62, 65, 109
- Ḥusayl b. Jābir (al-Yamān) VII:134, 135; XXXIX:301
- Ḥusayl b. Nuwayrah al-Ashja'ī VIII:133
- Abū al-Ḥusayn. SEE 'Alī b. Abī Ṭālib; Yaḥyā b. 'Umar b. Yaḥyā b. Ḥusayn b. Zayd b. 'Alī b. al-Ḥusayn b. 'Alī b. Abī Ṭālib
- Abū al-Ḥusayn (maternal uncle of Muḥammad b. 'Abdūs al-Ghanawī) XXXV:19
- Bint al-Ḥusayn. SEE Fāṭimah bt. al-Ḥusayn
- Ibn al-Ḥusayn. SEE Muḥammad b. al-Ḥusayn
- Umm al-Ḥusayn. SEE Fāṭimah bt. al-Ḥusayn b. 'Abdallāh b. Ismā'il b. 'Abdallāh b. Ja'far b. Abī Ṭālib
- Ḥusayn (*khādim* of al-Ma'mūn) XXXII:103

- Ḥusayn (*khādim* of Hārūn al-Rashīd)
XXX:207, 209, 219, 254, 303;
XXXI:5, 242
- Ḥusayn (*khādim*, ‘Araq al-Mawt)
XXXVI:117
- al-Ḥusayn (b. Muṣ‘ab b. Ruzayq)
XXXII:163
- al-Ḥusayn (*rāwī*). SEE al-Ḥusayn b. Dāwūd
- Ḥusayn, Abū Ja‘far (*rāwī*) **XIX:**131
- al-Ḥusayn b. ‘Abd al-Rahmān (of Banū al-‘Amm) **XXIV:**53
- al-Ḥusayn b. ‘Abdallāh al-Bursumī
XX:188, 189
- Ḥusayn b. ‘Abdallāh b. Ḏumayrah
IX:146; **XXXIX:**100
- Abū Ḥusayn b. ‘Abdallāh b.
 Ḏumayrah b. Abī Ḏumayrah
IX:145
- Ḥusayn b. ‘Abdallāh al-Hamdānī
XVIII:127
- al-Ḥusayn b. ‘Abdallāh b. al-Jaṣṣāṣ.
 SEE Ibn al-Jaṣṣāṣ
- Umm Ḥusayn bt. ‘Abdallāh b.
 Muḥammad b. ‘Alī b. Ḥusayn
XXVIII:218
- Ḥusayn b. ‘Abdallāh b. ‘Ubaydallāh
 b. ‘Abbās **VI:**120; **VII:**68, 138;
VIII:171; **IX:**201
- al-Ḥusayn b. Ahmad b. Ismā‘īl b.
 Muḥammad b. Ismā‘īl al-Arqāṭ b.
- Muḥammad b. ‘Alī b. al-Ḥusayn
 b. ‘Alī b. Abī Tālib al-Kawkabī
 SEE al-Kawkabī
- al-Ḥusayn b. ‘Alī b. al-Ḥasan b. al-Ḥasan b. al-Ḥasan b. ‘Alī b. Abī Tālib **XXX:**14–28, 30–38, 38
- Ḥusayn b. ‘Alī b. Ḥusayn b. ‘Alī
XXVIII:144, 168, 174
- al-Ḥusayn b. ‘Alī b. Ṭāṣ b. Māhān
XXXI:52, 88, 106, 107–12, 113–14,
 132, 166, 186, 188, 204, 229
- al-Ḥusayn b. ‘Alī al-Ṣudā’ī **I:**189,
 212, 222, 224, 231; **XXXIX:**151,
 199, 242

- al-Ḥusayn b. ‘Alī b. Abī Tālib
VII:142, 161; **X:**43; **XII:**202; **XV:**42;
XVII:41, 96, 110, 219–22, 228;
XVIII:5, 11, 138, 186, 200, 208–10;
XIX:2–10, 16–18, 22–36, 40, 42,
 49, 53, 56–57, 59–60, 64–116,
 118–22, 125–32, 134–44, 146–65,
 168–71, 173–79, 181, 185, 189–91,
 197, 204; **XX:**35–36, 39, 80–97,
 105, 109, 124–28, 132–34, 162,
 182, 190–94, 197, 201–3, 217, 221;
XXI:1, 21–24, 27, 31–35, 38–41,
 43, 52, 60–62, 77–78, 81; **XXIII:**65;
XXVI:11, 16–17, 42–43, 48, 53;
XXX:36; **XXXIV:**110–11;
XXXVIII:60; **XXXIX:**48–51, 53, 96,
 121, 187, 211, 215, 248, 274, 279,
 288
- al-Ḥusayn b. ‘Alī b. Yaḥyā al-
 Armanī **XXXV:**78, 79, 85
- al-Ḥusayn b. ‘Amr b. Muḥammad al-
 Anqazī **II:**137, 140; **IV:**165
- al-Ḥusayn b. ‘Amr al-Naṣrānī
XXXVIII:15, 76, 103, 121, 126
- al-Ḥusayn b. al-Ḍaḥḥāk al-Bāhilī
 (al-Khalī) **XXXI:**136, 138, 152,
 167, 175, 214–17, 227; **XXXII:**251–
 52, 256; **XXXIII:**121; **XXXIV:**53–54
- al-Ḥusayn b. Dāwūd **I:**192, 207, 208,
 246, 250, 251, 256, 268, 270, 278,
 287, 309, 357, 364, 365, 367; **II:**42,
 45, 58, 61, 68, 101, 145–47, 180;
III:47, 99, 106, 131, 154; **IV:**51;
 V:324, 326; **VI:**111
- al-Ḥusayn b. al-Faraj **I:**227, 251
- al-Ḥusayn b. Firās **XXXI:**248
- al-Ḥusayn b. Ḥamdān b. Ḥamdūn
XXXVIII:21, 27–29, 128, 137–39,
 157, 159–61, 181, 182, 189–91,
 200
- Ḥusayn al-Hammāmī (Zanj
 commander) **XXXVI:**65, 206
- al-Ḥusayn b. al-Ḥasan b. ‘Alī b. al-
 Ḥusayn (al-Aftās) **XXXII:**19, 22,
 29–32

- al-Ḥusayn b. al-Ḥasan al-Kindī
XXIV:191; XXV:7
 al-Ḥusayn b. al-Ḥasan b.
 Muḥammad b. al-Ḥasan b.
 ‘Atīyyah I:215, 246, 313, 329;
 VIII:69–70
 Ḥusayn b. Hishām **XXXII:192**
 Abū al-Ḥusayn b. Hishām **XXXV:94**
 Ḥusayn b. al-Ḥurr al-Baddī
XIX:153–54
 Ḥusayn b. Abī al-Ḥusayn
XXXIX:174
 Ḥusayn b. Īsā **XV:135, 137, 184,**
 186, 202, 246–47, 251; **XVI:1, 2**
 al-Ḥusayn b. Ismā‘īl (police chief)
XXXVII:148
 al-Ḥusayn b. Ismā‘īl (*ṣāḥib al-ḥarb*)
XXXV:47
 SEE ALSO al-Ḥusayn b. Ismā‘īl b.
 Ibrāhīm b. Muṣ‘ab b. Ruzayq
 al-Ḥusayn b. Ismā‘īl b. Ibrāhīm b.
 Muṣ‘ab b. Ruzayq **XXXIV:108–9;**
XXXV:17, 18, 20, 21, 45, 47, 71,
 77, 78–86, 90, 92, 104, 115, 127,
 128, 129, 130; **XXXVI:16–19, 21**
 al-Ḥusayn b. Ja‘far b. al-Ḥusayn b.
 al-Ḥusayn **XXX:19–20**
 al-Ḥusayn b. Ja‘far b. Mūsā b. Ja‘far
 b. Muḥammad b. ‘Alī b. Ḥusayn
XXXVII:146
 al-Ḥusayn b. Khālid al-Madā’īnī
XXXIII:47–49
 al-Ḥusayn b. Maṇṣūr. SEE al-Ḥallāj
 al-Ḥusayn b. Mu‘ādh b. Muslim
XXX:67–68
 al-Ḥusayn al-Mu‘allim **XXXIX:69**
 al-Ḥusayn b. Muḥammad (b.
 Bahrām) I:304
 al-Ḥusayn b. Muḥammad b.
 Abdallāh **XXX:15, 27**
 al-Ḥusayn b. Muḥammad b.
 Hamzah b. ‘Abdallāh b. al-
 Ḥusayn b. ‘Alī b. al-Ḥusayn b. ‘Alī
 b. Abī Ṭālib **XXXV:88–90, 93, 142**
- Ḥusayn b. Mujāhid al-Rāzī
XXIII:134
 al-Ḥusayn b. Mūsā **XXXVIII:183,**
 184
 al-Ḥusayn b. Muṣ‘ab **XXVIII:235;**
XXX:269–70, 272; XXXI:12–13
 al-Ḥusayn b. Naṣr al-Āmulī **VI:153;**
IX:208; XIX:77, 79
 al-Ḥusayn b. Naṣr al-‘Aṭṭār **XVI:52**
 Abū al-Ḥusayn b. Quraysh
XXXV:91
 al-Ḥusayn b. Abī Sa‘īd **XXXI:178**
 al-Ḥusayn b. Ṣakhr al-Uwaysī
XXVIII:162–63, 179
 al-Ḥusayn al-Ṣaydānī **XXXVI:33,**
 53, 55
 al-Ḥusayn b. Ṭāhir b. ‘Abdallāh b.
 Ṭāhir **XXXVI:167, 180, 188, 203;**
XXXVII:12
 al-Ḥusayn b. Thawlā’ **XXVIII:272**
 al-Ḥusayn b. al-‘Ullayṣī
XXXVIII:137
 al-Ḥusayn b. ‘Umar al-Rustumī
XXXI:25, 52, 114–16
 al-Ḥusayn b. ‘Uqbah al-Murādī (al-
 Marādī) **XVIII:122; XIX:137, 168**
 Ḥusayn b. ‘Uthmān b. Bishr b. al-
 Muhtafiz **XXV:22**
 al-Ḥusayn b. Wāqid al-Khurāsānī
I:300, 364; II:80, 97
 Ḥusayn b. Yazīd **XXVI:82;**
XXVIII:108, 216
 al-Ḥusayn b. Yazīd al-Adamī **I:285**
 al-Ḥusayn b. Yazīd al-Harrānī
XXXV:90
 al-Ḥusayn b. Yazīd al-Ṭāḥhān **II:83**
 Ḥusayn b. Zafar **XXII:56**
 Ḥusayn b. Zayd b. ‘Alī b. al-Ḥusayn
 b. ‘Alī b. Abī Ṭālib **XXVIII:124,**
 223; **XXXIX:330**
 al-Ḥusayn b. Zikrāwayh (Man of the
 Mole, al-Mahdī) **XXXVIII:116,**
 122, 123, 127–36, 141–47, 152,
 157, 158, 165
 Ḥusayn Z.j.lah (Zujlah?) **XXXII:154**

- Abū Ḥuṣayn (*rāwī*) **XXXIX:81**
 Ibn Ḥuṣayn. SEE 'Imrān b. al-
 Ḥuṣayn
 Ḥuṣayn b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān (Abū al-
 Hudhayl al-Sulamī) **II:159;**
III:160; XII:31, 32; XIII:64, 199;
XVI:109; XIX:77–81
 al-Ḥuṣayn b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān b.
 'Amr b. Sa'ād b. Mu'ādh **VI:123;**
VII:105, 120; XXXIX:83
 al-Ḥuṣayn b. 'Abdallāh al-Kilābī
XVIII:148
 al-Ḥuṣayn b. 'Abdallāh b. Sa'ād b.
 Nufayl al-Azdī **XXII:128**
 al-Ḥuṣayn b. 'Abdallāh b.
 'Ubaydallāh **XXXIX:55**
 al-Ḥuṣayn b. Ḥammād al-Kalbī
XXIV:141
 al-Ḥuṣayn b. al-Ḥārith b. al-
 Muṭṭalib b. 'Abd Manāf **XXIV:82;**
XXXIX:24
 Ḥuṣayn b. Ḥukaym **XXVI:228**
 al-Ḥuṣayn b. al-Ḥumām al-Murrī
XIX:176; XXI:231
 SEE ALSO Ḥuṣayn al-Murrī
 al-Ḥuṣayn b. Abī al-Ḥurr **XI:48;**
XIII:129; XV:34, 127
 Ḥuṣayn b. Jundub, Abū Ẓabyān. SEE
 Abū Ẓabyān
 al-Ḥuṣayn b. Ma'bad b. al-Nūmān
XII:42; XIII:133; XVI:135
 al-Ḥuṣayn b. Mālik b. Ḥudhayfah
X:77
 Ḥuṣayn al-Murrī **XI:158; XIV:103**
 SEE ALSO al-Ḥuṣayn b. al-Ḥumām
 al-Murrī
 Ḥuṣayn b. Muslim **XXIV:20**
 al-Ḥuṣayn b. Niyār **X:87, 89**
 al-Ḥuṣayn b. Numayr al-Sakūnī
X:180; XII:12; XIX:83, 98, 205,
211–12, 222–24; XX:1–6, 48, 56–
57, 68–69, 114–16, 139, 143–45,
153, 156; XXI:78, 80–81;
XXXIX:274
 Ibn Ḥuṣayn al-Sa'ādī **XXVII:140**
 al-Ḥuṣayn b. Tamīm **XIX:53, 79, 83–**
84, 98, 136, 139, 142, 156
 al-Ḥuṣayn b. 'Ubayd b. Khalaf
XXXIX:137
 Ḥuṣayn b. Wa'laḥ al-Sadūsī
XXVII:88, 89
 al-Ḥuṣayn b. Yazīd b. 'Abdallāh b.
 Sa'ād b. Nufayl **XX:85, 90, 134,**
154–55; XXII:129
 Ḥusaynids (Ḥusaynīs) **XXVI:8;**
XXVIII:120; XXXVII:90
 Banū Ḥuṣayṣ **VII:70**
 Husbandmen (al-Akkārūn), sin of
VIII:104
 Hushaym (*rāwī*) **I:256, 363; II:86, 88;**
III:101; IX:207; XV:223, 252; XVI:4
 Hushaym, brother of (in a line of
 poetry) **XII:184**
 al-Ḥuṣhiyyah. SEE al-Jūshiyyah
 al-Ḥuṣṣ (near Ḥimṣ) **XII:106**
 Banū Ḥūt (Harb?) **XVIII:133**
 al-Ḥutam b. Ḏubay'ah **X:134, 137,**
138, 143–46, 149, 151
 ḥuṭamiyyah (coat of mail) **XXIII:150**
 al-Ḥutāt b. Yazīd, Abū Munāzil
IX:68; XVII:167; XVIII:105, 106,
108
 al-Ḥuṭay'ah (Jarwal b. Aws) **X:47,**
51; XII:87; XIV:81, 82; XVIII:117
 Ḥūth. SEE 'Abdallāh b. Sabu';
 'Abdallāh b. Sabu' al-Hamdānī
 Ḥuṭṭī (ruler) **II:3**
 Abū al-Ḥuwayrīth ('Abd al-Raḥmān
 b. Mu'āwiya) **V:269; XIV:115;**
XX:54, 160; XXXIX:240–41, 309
 al-Ḥuwayrīth b. Nuqayd h b. Wahb
 b. 'Abd b. Quṣayy **VIII:179, 181**
 Ḥuwaytīb b. 'Abd al-'Uzzā **XIII:109;**
XV:247; XXXIX:42, 43–46, 300
 Ḥuwaytīb b. 'Abd al-'Uzzā b. Abī
 Qays **VIII:79, 80, 136; IX:32**
 Ḥuwayy (*mawlā* of Abū Dharr al-
 Ghifārī) **XIX:117**

- Ibn Ḥuwāyy (of the tribal dignitaries of Damascus) **XXVI:189**
- Ḥuwāyy al-Saksakī **XXXIX:33**
- Banū Ḥuwāyy b. Sufyān b. Mujašīf **XVIII:105**
- Ḥuwāyyiṣah b. Maṣ'ūd **VII:97, 98**
- Ḥuwārīn (Ḥuwārīn, Yazīd I's death place, two stages from Palmyra) **XI:110; XVIII:214; XIX:225; XX:70; XXVI:185**
- Ḥuyayy b. 'Abdallāh **I:245**
- Ḥuyayy b. Akhṭab al-Naḍarī **VII:90, 158–60; VIII:7, 14–15, 30, 35–37; XXX:119**
- Huzaylah bt. Bakr **II:32, 36**
- Huzaylah bt. al-Ḥārith **XXXIX:201**
- al-ḥūziyyah. SEE *al-ḥawziyyah*
- Abū Ḥuzzābah. SEE *al-Walīd b. Nahīk*
- Ḥuzayyān (in al-Yamāmah) **XXXIV:46**
- hyena (Umm 'Āmir) **XXII:58; XXIX:113**
- Hypocrites (al-Munāfiqūn) **VII:57, 110, 112, 135; VIII:8, 9, 12, 13, 16, 54, 61, 167; XIII:152; XX:50, 51, 58; XXXIX:9, 156**
- I**
- al-'Ibād (Christians of al-Ḥīrah) **V:21; XII:32, 127, 202; XIII:75, 76, 90**
SEE ALSO Banū 'Ibād
- Banū 'Ibād **IV:148; XI:56; XXV:12; XXXIX:244**
SEE ALSO al-'Ibād
- 'Ibādah b. Qurṣ al-Laythī **XVIII:19**
- al-İbādiyyah (İbādīs, Khārijite sect) **XXVII:201; XXX:84**
- Iblīs. SEE Satan
- ibn al-lakhnā' ('son of the uncircumsized woman') **XXII:28; XXVIII:33, 128, 239; XXX:82, 247, 316; XXXI:239; XXXIII:163**
- ibn al-lakhnā' (continued)
- SEE ALSO clitoris
- ibn al-sabīl (wayfarer, traveler) **VIII:128; XIII:50, 109, 216, 217**
- Ibrāhīm (half-brother of al-Muhtadī) **XXXVI:29, 73**
- Ibrāhīm (mawla of Prophet Muhammad). SEE Abū Rāfi'
- Ibrāhīm (prophet, Friend of God). SEE Abraham
- Ibrāhīm (rāwī). SEE Ibrāhīm b. Sa'd b. Abī Waqqāṣ; Ibrāhīm b. Yazīd al-Nakha'ī
- Ibrāhīm (rāwī, father of Muhammad b. Ibrāhīm) **XVIII:223**
- Ibrāhīm (son of al-Mutawakkil). SEE al-Mu'ayyad bi-llāh
- Ibrāhīm b. al-'Abbās b. Muḥammad b. Șūl (al-Şūlī) **XXXII:96, 135; XXXIV:72, 75, 104, 150**
- Ibrāhīm b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān (rāwī) **XXIX:114**
- Ibrāhīm b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān al-Anṣārī **XXI:79**
- Ibrāhīm b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān b. 'Awf **VII:59**
- Ibrāhīm b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān al-Hanafī **XXV:167**
- Ibrāhīm b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān b. Ka'b **VII:103**
- Ibrāhīm b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān b. Nu'aym al-Ghāmidī **XXV:17**
- Ibrāhīm b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān b. Abī Rabī'ah **I:355**
- Ibrāhīm b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān al-Şā'igh **XXVII:29, 30**
- Ibrāhīm b. 'Abd al-Salām **XXIX:118; XXX:59**
- Ibrāhīm b. 'Abdallāh al-'Alawī. SEE Ibrāhīm b. 'Abdallāh b. Ḥasan b. Ḥasan b. 'Alī b. Abī Ṭālib
- Ibrāhīm b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Atā' b. Ya'qūb **XXVIII:225**
- Ibrāhīm b. 'Abdallāh b. Abī Farwah **XXIV:182**

- Ibrāhīm b. ‘Abdallāh b. Ḥasan b. Ḥasan b. ‘Alī b. Abī Ṭālib **XXVIII**:85–86, 90–91, 94, 97, 99, 101, 105, 107–11, 117–19, 121–22, 125–26, 128–31, 138–40, 143, 148–50, 164, 183–85, 201, 220–21, 227, 250, 252–80, 282–91; **XXIX**:4, 9, 12, 120, 122, 139, 141, 143, 224–25, 251–52; **XXXIX**:246
- Ibrāhīm b. ‘Abdallāh b. Jarīr al-Bajalī **XXVI**:40
- Ibrāhīm b. ‘Abdallāh al-Laythī **XXV**:48
- Ibrāhīm b. ‘Abdallāh al-Mismaī **XXXVIII**:184
- Ibrāhīm b. ‘Abdallāh b. Muḥammad **XXXIX**:182
- Ibrāhīm b. ‘Abdallāh al-Sulamī **XXVII**:33, 43
- Ibrāhīm b. ‘Abdallāh b. ‘Utbah b. Ghazwān **IX**:153
- Ibrāhīm b. ‘Adī **XV**:202, 249
SEE ALSO Ibrāhīm b. ‘Arabī-al-Kinānī
- Ibrāhīm b. al-Aghlab **XXX**:29, 174
- Ibrāhīm b. Aḥmad al-Mādharaī **XXXVII**:159; **XXXVIII**:26
- Ibrāhīm b. Abī ‘Alī **XXIX**:253
- Ibrāhīm b. ‘Alī b. Salamah b. ‘Amīr b. Harmah. SEE Ibn Harmah
- Ibrāhīm b. ‘Amīr (of Banū Ghāḍirah) **XXII**:21
- Ibrāhīm b. ‘Amīr b. Abī Sufyān **XXXIX**:64
- Abū Ibrāhīm al-Anṣārī **XXXIX**:136
- Ibrāhīm b. ‘Arabī-al-Kinānī **XXI**:161, 163
SEE ALSO Ibrāhīm b. ‘Adī
- Ibrāhīm b. ‘Arīf **XXVIII**:42
- Ibrāhīm b. Abī al-Ash’ath **XXXVIII**:177
- Ibrāhīm b. al-Ashtar **XVII**:80; **XX**:193–203, 207, 209–16, 221, 223–24; **XXI**:10–11, 14–18, 20, 67–69, 74–83, 88, 109–10, 118, 128, 130, 134, 180–82, 185; **XXVII**:175
- Ibrāhīm b. ‘Āsim al-‘Uqaylī **XXV**:117, 132–34, 136, 137, 138
- Ibrāhīm b. ‘Atṭā’ **XXXIV**:110
- Ibrāhīm b. ‘Attāb **XXXIV**:110
- Ibrāhīm b. Ayyūb al-Abrash (Ibn al-Abrash) **XXXIV**:174
- Ibrāhīm al-Bakhtarī **XXXIII**:8
- Ibrāhīm b. Abī Bakr **II**:124
- Ibrāhīm b. Bashshār al-Ramādī **III**:89; **XXXIX**:252
- Ibrāhīm b. Bassām **XXVI**:60; **XXVII**:38
- Ibrāhīm al-Dayraj **XXXV**:20, 39, 43
SEE ALSO Ibrāhīm b. Sahl al-Dārij
- Ibrāhīm b. Dhakwān al-Ḥarrānī. SEE Ibrāhīm al-Ḥarrānī
- Abū Ibrāhīm b. Ghassān. SEE Ghassān b. Abī al-Faraj
- Ibrāhīm al-Ghaṭafānī. SEE Ibrāhīm b. Abī Ishāq
- Ibrāhīm al-Haftī **XXXIII**:29–30
- Ibrāhīm b. Ḥammād al-Zuhrī **XXXIX**:261
- Ibrāhīm al-Ḥarrānī (Ibrāhīm b. Dhakwān) **XXX**:46–47, 53–54, 61, 63, 71–72, 77, 82, 86, 95, 97
- Ibrāhīm b. Hārūn **XXXV**:11
- Ibrāhīm b. Ḥasan b. Ḥasan **XXVIII**:118, 120, 131, 134, 139; **XXIX**:139
- Ibrāhīm b. al-Ḥasan b. Zayd **XXXIX**:260
- Ibrāhīm b. Ḥassān al-Sulamī. SEE Abū Ḥammād al-Marwazī
- Ibrāhīm b. Hishām (garrison commander at al-Shubūrqān) **XXV**:149
- Ibrāhīm b. Hishām b. Ismā’īl al-Makhzūmī **XXV**:3, 4, 8, 9, 23, 28, 29, 32, 63, 68, 94, 96, 97, 98; **XXVI**:5, 8, 9, 89, 119, 177
- Ibrāhīm b. Ḥubaysh al-Kūfī **XXIX**:8

- Ibrāhīm b. Ḥujr al-Muḥallimī al-Shaybānī, Abū al-Šuqayr **XXII:**37, 41, 47, 76, 89
- Ibrāhīm b. Ḥumayd al-Marwarrūdhī **XXX:**219
- Ibrāhīm al-Imām. SEE Ibrāhīm b. Muḥammad b. ‘Alī
- Ibrāhīm b. ‘Isā b. al-Manṣūr (Ibn Burayh/Burayhah) **XXVIII:**244, 248; **XXIX:**17, 113, 132, 138, 145; **XXXII:**232–33
- Ibrāhīm b. Abī Ishāq al-‘Absī (Ibrāhīm al-Ghaṭafānī) **XXVIII:**192, 198
- Ibrāhīm b. Ishāq b. Ibrāhīm **XXXV:**3, 20, 45, 67; **XXXVI:**16, 18
- Ibrāhīm b. Ishāq al-Mawṣilī **XXX:**81, 98, 118
- Ibrāhīm b. Ismā’īl **VI:**155; **VII:**103, 145, 146
- Ibrāhīm b. Ismā’īl b. Hāni’ **XXXI:**233
- Ibrāhīm b. Ismā’īl b. Ibrāhīm b. al-Ḥasan b. al-Ḥasan b. ‘Alī b. Abī Tālib. SEE Ṭabātabā
- Ibrāhīm b. Ja’far al-Balkhī **XXXI:**187–88, 191
- Ibrāhīm b. Ja’far al-Hamdānī **XXXVI:**42, 43; **XXXVII:**49, 59, 83, 102–3, 128, 134, 136, 152
- Ibrāhīm b. Ja’far b. Abī Ja’far al-Manṣūr **XXIX:**207–8; **XXX:**53, 138?
- Ibrāhīm b. Ja’far b. Maḥmūd **VIII:**5; **XXXIX:**43, 45, 58, 68
- Ibrāhīm b. Ja’far b. Muṣ’ab **XXVIII:**196
- Ibrāhīm b. Ja’far b. al-Mu’taṣim. SEE al-Mu’ayyad bi-llāh
- Ibrāhīm b. Jahrawayh **XXXIII:**29
- Ibrāhīm b. al-Jarrāḥ **XXXI:**231
- Ibrāhīm b. Jaysh **XXXIV:**220
- Ibrāhīm b. Jibrīl al-Bajalī **XXX:**147–48, 248
- Ibrāhīm b. Ju’lān **XXXVI:**207
- Ibrāhīm b. al-Junayd al-Naṣrānī **XXXIV:**74
- Ibrāhīm b. Kayghalagh **XXXVIII:**138–39, 146, 156
- Ibrāhīm b. Khālid (nephew of Sa’id b. ‘Āmir) **XXVIII:**123
- Ibrāhīm b. Khālid (rāwī) **XXXIX:**218
- Ibrāhīm b. Khālid al-Mu’aytī **XXIX:**261
- Ibrāhīm b. al-Khalījī. SEE al-Khalījī
- Ibrāhīm b. al-Khaṭṭāb al-‘Adawī **XXV:**39
- Ibrāhīm b. Khāzim b. Khuzaymah **XXX:**143
- Ibrāhīm b. al-Layth b. al-Faḍl (al-Tujībī?) **XXXII:**144; **XXXIII:**91
- Ibrāhīm b. al-Mahdī **XXVIII:**74, 80; **XXX:**8, 174, 209–10, 326; **XXXI:**179–81, 185, 187, 196–97, 206, 243, 247–48; **XXXII:**62–63, 66–69, 73, 74, 75–78, 81, 85–92, 146–49, 153, 155, 216, 220, 249; **XXXIII:**177; **XXXIV:**54
- Ibrāhīm b. al-Mahdī al-Maṣṣīṣī (al-Miṣṣīṣī) **II:**144; **XXXIX:**238, 253
- Ibrāhīm b. Mālik al-Ashtar. SEE Ibrāhīm b. al-Ashtar
- Ibrāhīm al-Mawṣilī. SEE Ibrāhīm b. Ishāq al-Mawṣilī
- Ibrāhīm b. Maymūn. SEE Abū Ishāq al-Şāigh
- Ibrāhīm b. Mihrān **XXXIII:**149, 151, 162, 164; **XXXV:**32
- Abū Ibrāhīm al-Mu’adhdhin **XXX:**69
- Ibrāhīm al-Mu’ayyad bi-llāh. SEE al-Mu’ayyad bi-llāh
- Ibrāhīm b. al-Mudabbir **XXXIV:**83–85, 188; **XXXVI:**111, 112, 121; **XXXVIII:**4
- Ibrāhīm b. al-Muhājir **XXXIX:**116
- Ibrāhīm b. Muḥammad **XXXVI:**3
- Ibrāhīm b. Muḥammad (rāwī) **XIV:**122

- Ibrāhīm b. Muḥammad (son of Prophet Muḥammad) **VIII:100; IX:39, 137; XIII:58, 168; XXVIII:171; XXXIX:22, 161, 193, 194**
- Ibrāhīm b. Muḥammad b. ‘Abd al-Wahhāb. SEE Ibn ‘Āishah
- Ibrāhīm b. Muḥammad b. ‘Abdallāh al-Ja‘farī **XXVIII:142–43**
- Ibrāhīm b. Muḥammad b. ‘Abdallāh b. Muḥammad b. ‘Alī. SEE Ibrāhīm b. al-Mahdī
- Ibrāhīm b. Muḥammad b. ‘Alī (Ibrāhīm al-Imām) **XXVI:27, 67, 120, 237–38; XXVII:26, 27, 48, 61, 64, 71, 73, 75, 83, 84, 107, 148, 149, 150, 151, 158, 159, 160, 166–68, 171; XXVIII:26, 29; XXXIX:235**
- Ibrāhīm b. Muḥammad b. Abī Bakr al-Usāmī **XXIX:254**
- Ibrāhīm b. Muḥammad al-Hajabī **XXX:179, 184**
- Ibrāhīm b. Muḥammad b. Ḥātim **XXXV:91**
- Ibrāhīm b. Muḥammad b. Ibrāhīm (governor of Medina) **XXIX:76, 80; XXX:304**
- Ibrāhīm b. Muḥammad b. Ibrāhīm b. Muṣ‘ab b. Zurayq **XXXVI:88**
- Ibrāhīm b. Muḥammad b. Ismā‘īl al-Hāshimī. SEE Burayh
- Ibrāhīm b. Muḥammad b. Abī al-Karrām b. ‘Abdallāh b. ‘Alī b. ‘Abdallāh b. Ja‘far **XXVIII:196, 205, 212, 290**
- Ibrāhīm b. Muḥammad al-Mudabbir. SEE Ibrāhīm b. al-Mudabbir
- Ibrāhīm b. Muḥammad b. al-Munkadir **XXXIX:240**
- Ibrāhīm b. Muḥammad b. Shurahbīl **XXV:3**
- Ibrāhīm b. Muḥammad b. Ṭalhah b. Ubaydallāh (al-A‘raj) **XX:47, 92–97, 121–22, 128–30, 155, 158, 184–86, 220; XXV:19–20**
- Ibrāhīm b. al-Mukhtār **II:84, 165; VI:80**
- Ibrāhīm b. al-Mundhir al-Hizāmī **V:269; XXVI:82**
- Ibrāhīm b. Mūsā **XX:122**
- Ibrāhīm b. Abī Mūsā al-Ash’arī **XXXIX:233**
- Ibrāhīm b. Mūsā b. Ḫisā b. Mūsā b. Muḥammad b. ‘Alī b. ‘Abdallāh b. ‘Abbās **XXVIII:201, 283; XXIX:140**
- Ibrāhīm b. Mūsā b. Ja‘far (al-Jazzār) **XXXII:28–29, 37–38, 83**
- Ibrāhīm b. Muṣ‘ab (commander of Muḥammad b. ‘Abdallāh b. Ṭāhir) **XXXV:91**
- Ibrāhīm b. Muṣ‘ab b. ‘Umārah b. Ḥamzah b. Muṣ‘ab b. al-Zubayr **XXVIII:201, 219, 225–26**
- Ibrāhīm b. Abī al-Nadr **XI:147**
- Ibrāhīm b. Nāfi‘ **II:79; VI:84; IX:161; XXIV:38; XXXIX:221**
- Ibrāhīm al-Nakhaī. SEE Ibrāhīm b. Yazīd al-Nakhaī
- Ibrāhīm b. Nu‘aym al-‘Adawī **XIX:210**
- Ibrāhīm al-Qāri‘ (Abū Ishāq al-Kūftī) **XXXIX:142**
- Ibrāhīm b. Qays **XXXIX:89**
- Ibrāhīm b. Rabāḥ (Riyāḥ) al-Jawharī **XXXIV:10, 12, 15, 158**
- Ibrāhīm b. Sa‘d b. ‘Abd al-Rahmān b. ‘Awf al-Zuhrī **XXVI:5**
- Ibrāhīm b. Sa‘d b. Abī Waqqāṣ **XII:11, 128, 129**
- Ibrāhīm b. Sa‘d al-Zuhrī **IX:156; XIV:96, 112; XXXIX:23, 216**
- Ibrāhīm b. Sa‘dān al-Naḥwī **XXXVI:88**
- Ibrāhīm b. Sahl al-Dārij **XXXV:12**
SEE ALSO Ibrāhīm al-Dayraj

- Ibrāhīm b. Sa‘īd al-Jawharī I:305; V:415; VI:62, 162; VIII:139–40; IX:208; **XXXIX**:205
- Ibrāhīm al-ṣā’igh. SEE Abū Ishāq al-ṣā’igh
- Ibrāhīm b. Salamah **XXIV**:87; **XXVII**:151, 159, 160
- Ibrāhīm b. Ṣalih̄ **XXIX**:102, 219, 235
- Ibrāhīm b. Salm **XXVIII**:266, 286
- Ibrāhīm b. Salm b. Qutaybah **XXX**:39, 53, 68
- Ibrāhīm b. Sīmā al-Turkī **XXXVI**:123–25, 153–55, 165, 170, 172
- Ibrāhīm b. Sulaymān al-Ḥanafī **XXI**:113
- Ibrāhīm b. Sulaymān b. Wahb **XXXVI**:199
- Ibrāhīm b. Ṭahmān III:172; VI:85
- Ibrāhīm b. Ṭalḥah b. ‘Umar b. ‘Ubaydallāh b. Ma’mar **XXVIII**:189
- Ibrāhīm al-Ṭālibī **XXXVI**:88
- Ibrāhīm b. ‘Uthmān b. Nahīk al-‘Akkī **XXX**:179, 183, 220, 245–46, 324
- Ibrāhīm b. al-Walīd b. ‘Abd al-Malik **XXI**:217; **XXIII**:219; **XXVI**:193, 202, 238, 244, 247–48, 250–51, 253, 256–57; **XXVII**:1, 4, 5, 8, 13, 164
- Ibrāhīm b. Wathīmah b. Mālik IX:39; **XXXIX**:188
- Ibrāhīm b. Yaḥyā al-Muhallabī **XXXVI**:127, 131, 132
- Ibrāhīm b. Yaḥyā b. Muḥammad b. ‘Alī al-Abbāsī **XXIX**:91–92, 168, 235, 238
- Ibrāhīm b. Yaḥyā b. Abī Ya‘qūb III:45
- Ibrāhīm b. Ya‘qūb b. Sa‘d b. Abī Waqqāṣ **XXVIII**:146–47
- Ibrāhīm b. Yazīd al-Khurāsānī **XXVII**:69, 135
- Ibrāhīm b. Yazīd al-Nakha‘ī I:284–86; II:162, 163; III:100; VI:85; VII:27; XII:159, 161, 203; XIII:50, 51; XIV:141, 143; XVI:141; **XXXIX**:203, 223, 268, 273
- Ibrāhīm b. Yūsuf **IX**:89; **XXXIX**:115
- Ibrāhīm b. Ziyād II:144; **XXIX**:210
- Ibrāhīm b. Ziyād (envoy of Naṣr b. Sayyār al-Kinārī) **XXVI**:60
- Ibrāhīm b. Ziyād b. ‘Anbasah **XXVIII**:160
- Ibzān (Bajshūn, Bajsūn, ruler of Israelites) III:128
- ice in air cooling **XXIX**:121 brought to Mecca for al-Mahdī **XXIX**:195
- Īd al-Ādha (Feast of Sacrifice) VII:87, 88; **XXV**:40, 139; **XXX**:256; **XXXIV**:153; **XXXV**:104
- Īd al-Fitr (Feast of Breaking the Fast [of Ramaḍān]) VII:26; XVIII:32; **XXV**:139; **XXVIII**:80, 276; **XXXIV**:139; **XXXV**:147, 148, 149
- Ibn ‘Idāh al-Ash‘arī **XIX**:191
- Īdām (near Medina) VI:54; VIII:151–52; IX:123; **XXXIII**:120 SEE ALSO Baṭn Īdām
- ‘iddah (waiting period after divorce or widowhood before remarrying) XV:126, 127; XXVIII:117; **XXXIX**:175, 178
- Īdhaj (in Luristan) XIII:133, 199; XIV:43, 44; XV:34; XXI:133; **XXXVII**:129
- idols Abraham selling idols II:52, 54–57
old Arabian gods and idols. SEE Arabian gods and idols of Paykand **XXIII**:137
- Idrīs (Akhnūkh b. Yard, Enoch, prophet) I:336–38, 340, 343–46, 354; II:130; VI:42, 79; **XXI**:213

- Idrīs I al-Akbar. SEE Idrīs b.
 'Abdallāh b. Ḥasan
- Idrīs II al-Asghar. SEE Idrīs b. Idrīs
 b. 'Abdallāh
- Abū Idrīs (Sawād) **XXXIX**:314
- Ibn Idrīs ('Abd al-Mun'im b. Idrīs)
 II:83–84, 100, 174; III:148;
 XVI:109; XVII:113, 114;
 XXXII:213; **XXXIX**:94, 226, 227,
 231, 233
- Ibn Idrīs ('Abdallāh b. Idrīs) I:286;
 VIII:104; **XIV**:106?; XV:183;
XVII:140
- Idrīs b. 'Abdallāh b. Ḥasan (Idrīs I
 al-Akbar) **XXVIII**:223; **XXX**:19–
 20, 28–31
- Idrīs b. Badr **XXX**:207
- Idrīs b. Abī Ḥafṣah **XXX**:79
- Idrīs b. Ḥanẓalah al-'Ammī **XV**:44,
 92; **XXIII**:147, 150; **XXIV**:36, 47,
 50, 82, 93
- Idrīs b. Idrīs b. 'Abdallāh (Idrīs II al-
 Asghar) **XXX**:31
- Abū Idrīs al-Khawlānī ('Ā'idhallaḥ b.
 'Abdallāh) I:323, 325, 344; II:130;
 III:110; VI:127; **XVIII**:216; **XXII**:2;
XXXIX:101
- Idrīs b. Ma'qil **XXVI**:67–68;
XXVII:71
- Idrīs b. Mūsā b. 'Abdallāh **XXXV**:26,
 65
- İd̄tarbad. SEE Ad̄tarbad
- ifādah (permission for dispersal
 from Minā, as pilgrimage ritual)
 VI:22–23, 55; **XXXII**:22
- īfāq (b. Shurahbīl al-Taymī?)
XXII:199
- īfāq b. Ḥarb **XII**:117
- īfrād (performance of hajj without
 the Lesser Pilgrimage [*'umrah*])
IX:109
- al-Ifranjah ('Franks') **XV**:22
- Ifriḍhīn (Ifrandīn? between al-Rayy
 and Nishapur) **XIII**:11
- al-Ifrīqī. SEE Muḥammad b. Ibrāhīm
 b. al-Aghlab al-Ifrīqī
- Ifrīqīs b. Qays b. Ṣayfī **III**:98
- Ifrīqiyyah. SEE Africa
- īfrīt. SEE Satan
- Ightibāṭ. SEE Qalam
- Ignorance, Time of. SEE al-
 Jāhiliyyah
- Abū Ihāb b. 'Azīz b. Qays b. Suwayd
 al-Tamīmī **VI**:56
- īḥrām (state of ritual consecration;
muḥrīm) **VIII**:68, 171; **IX**:109, 110,
 203; **XV**:108; **XXI**:208; **XXIII**:144;
XXVIII:52, 60; **XXIX**:91, 162;
XXXIX:103
- ījāzah (permission to leave 'Arāfah,
 during pilgrimage) **VI**:55
- al-Ijjānah (lagoon, near al-Baṣrah)
XII:168
- Banū ījl V:362, 366; X:144; XI:5, 21–
 22, 206; **XIV**:18; **XX**:26; **XXII**:141;
XXVIII:213, 262; **XXX**:27;
XXXV:18; **XXXVI**:45
- ījl b. 'Abdallāh **XVI**:166; **XVII**:51
- Banū al-ījlān **IX**:195
- ikhlāṣ (exclusive devotion to God)
XXXII:215
- al-İkhrīd (ruler of Kish) **XXV**:73;
XXVII:202
- Ikhshād (ikhshīd, ruler of
 Farghānah) **XXIII**:190–91, 195
- Ibn al-Ikhshād **XXXVIII**:71, 74, 79,
 83
- Ikhshīd. SEE Ikhshād
- İkrimah (*mawla/ghulām* of Ibn
 'Abbās) I:188, 190, 212, 217, 222,
 223, 226, 227, 229, 230, 233, 243,
 244, 255, 300, 320, 339, 353, 364;
 II:84, 97, 98, 101, 112, 113, 161,
 163, 165, 181; III:16, 46, 73, 89, 90;
 IV:155, 158; V:324, 326–27, 413;
 VI:49, 61, 106, 153–55; VII:35, 54,
 61, 68, 78, 138, 155; VIII:78, 81,
 171; IX:153, 181, 201, 203; X:21,
 114, 131, 158, 172; XI:211;

- Ikrimah (continued) XIV:136; XV:62, 66, 236–39; XXI:153; XXXIX:16, 186, 215–18, 320
- Ikrimah (supporter of al-Hārith b. Surayj) XXV:121
- Banū Ikrimah XIX:90
- Ikrimah b. ‘Ammār al-Yamāmī VII:54, 80; VIII:44, 69, 80, 83, 97; XIV:138; XXXIX:128, 131
- Ikrimah b. Abī Jahl VII:12, 61, 105, 107, 112, 113; VIII:18, 24, 71–72, 162, 166, 177–80, 185; X:53, 54, 87, 105, 106, 139, 152–57, 171, 177, 182–87, 190; XI:77, 81–84, 88, 90, 95, 97–100; XXXIX:17–19, 115
- Ikrimah b. Khālid XX:122
- Ikrimah bt. Khālid (in a line of poetry) XII:148
- Ikrimah b. Ribāt XXI:30, 101
- Abū ‘Ikrimah al-Ṣādiq. SEE Ziyād al-Sarrāj al-Ṣādiq
- Abū ‘Ikrimah al-Sarrāj. SEE Ziyād al-Sarrāj al-Ṣādiq
- Ikrimah b. Shaybān XXVII:16
- Ikrishah bt. ‘Adwān VI:29
- Ik.r.m (? , ethnic group) XXXIV:141
- Banū ʻIlāf V:33
- Ilāf (Aylāf, Israelite ruler) III:126
- Banū ʻIlāj IX:42
- Abū ʻIlāqah al-Quḍātī XXVI:154
- Abū ʻIlāqah al-Saksakī (al-Sarī b. Ziyād b. ʻIlāqah b. Abī Kabshah) XXVI:129, 154, 252; XXVII:6
- Abū ʻIlāqah b. Ṣāliḥ al-Salāmānī XXVI:147
- ʻIlbā’ (*rāwī*). SEE ʻIlbā’ b. Aḥmar al-Yashkūrī
- ʻIlbā’ b. Aḥmar al-Yashkūrī I:300, 339; IX:158; XXIV:177–78; XXV:108
- ʻIlbā’ b. Ḥabīb al-‘Abdī XXIV:150
- ʻIlbā’ b. al-Haytham al-Sadūsī XVI:104, 131, 136, 137, 139, 153, 154, 168
- ʻIlbā’ b. Jaḥsh al-‘Ijlī XII:101
- ʻIlbā’ b. Manzūr al-Laythī XXVI:79–80
- Banū ʻIlbā’ b. Shaybān b. Dhuhlb. Thā’labah XXV:35
- ʻIlbā’ al-Sulamī XXXIX:239
- ʻIliyā’ (archbishop of Marw) XV:89
- ʻIliyā’ (Jerusalem). SEE Jerusalem
- Abū al-ʻIj (mawlā of ‘Ubaydallāh b. Ma’mar) XXIII:56
- ill omens. SEE omens
- illicit sexual relations, accusation of. SEE *qadhf*
- illness. SEE diseases and medical conditions
- ‘ilm al-farā’id (science of division of inheritances) XXXIX:268
- Ilsharah (mother of Bilqīs) IV:78
- Īlās b. Muḍar VI:33–34
- īmā’ prayer (*ṣalāt al-īmā’*, prayer by gesture only) XVII:75
SEE ALSO *ṣalāt al-khwaf*
- imām (religious leader) XV:6, 115, 124, 140, 142, 155, 175, 195, 221, 235, 259; XVIII:39, 70, 84, 125; XXI:77, 110, 141, 152, 198–99; XXVIII:26, 29, 167
hidden imām. SEE Second Coming
- ‘imāmah. SEE turban
- Imlīq (Urayb) b. Lud II:12, 16–17, 18
- immunity guarantees VI:16
- Imrān (Amram, ‘Armar). SEE Amram b. Izhar
- Imrān (husband of Ankalāy’s grandmother) XXXVI:120
- Imrān (soldier, married to the mother of Abū al-‘Abbās b. Ayman) XXXVI:56
- Ibn ‘Imrān (*rāwī*) II:45
- Imrān b. ‘Āmir b. Misma’ XXIV:113–14
- Imrān b. ‘Amr IV:128
- Imrān b. Abī Anas VI:86

- ‘Imrān b. Bakkār al-Kalātī II:21;
XXXIX:157
- ‘Imrān b. al-Fadl al-Azdī **XXVII:39**
- ‘Imrān b. Faṣīl (Faḍīl) al-Burjumī
XV:35, 36; XIX:186; XXIII:139
- ‘Imrān b. Halbā’ al-Kalbī **XXVI:133**
- Banū ‘Imrān b. Ḥazm (of Dawsar)
XXIV:122
- ‘Imrān b. Hind b. ‘Abdallāh
XXXIX:47
- ‘Imrān b. Ḥudayr I:245; **XVII:135**
- ‘Imrān b. al-Ḥusayn I:204, 205; II:21;
XIII:112; XIV:113; XV:165;
XVI:56, 57, 58, 63, 117, 118;
XVIII:85; XXXIX:137, 292–93
- ‘Imrān b. ‘Iṣām al-‘Anazī **IX:206;**
XX:26; XXIII:109–11
- ‘Imrān b. Ismā’īl, Abū al-Najm
XXIV:87; XXV:40; XXVII:71, 97
- Abū ‘Imrān al-Jawnī (‘Abd al-Malik
 b. Ḥabīb al-Azdī) **III:109; XIV:10,**
 106; **XXXIX:308**
- Abū ‘Imrān al-Ju’fī **XI:180**
- ‘Imrān b. Khālid (of Banū ‘Anazah)
XXI:32
- ‘Imrān al-Marzubānī **XXXVIII:201**
- ‘Imrān b. Māthān (father of Mary
 Magdalene) **IV:102**
- ‘Imrān b. Muḥammad b. Abī Laylā
II:83
- ‘Imrān b. Muḥriz **XXVIII:131, 237**
- ‘Imrān b. Mūsā al-Barmakī
XXXII:189
- ‘Imrān b. Mūsā al-Qazzāz I:304;
XXXIX:195
- ‘Imrān al-Ṣan‘ānī, Abū al-Hudhayl
II:163
- ‘Imrān b. Sawādah **XIV:139**
- ‘Imrān b. Thābit b. Nu’aym
XXVI:242; XXVII:6
- ‘Imrān b. ‘Uyaynah I:290, 305;
XXXIX:327
- ‘Imrān b. Zayd II:113
- Banū Imrī’ al-Qays (of Tamīm)
XXII:30–31; XXVII:96
- Imru’ al-Qays b. ‘Ābis al-Kindī
X:181
- Imru’ al-Qays (al-Bad’) b. ‘Amr b.
 ‘Adī V:44, 67
- Imru’ al-Qays (al-Bad’) b. ‘Amr b.
 Imrī’ al-Qays (al-Bad?) V:74–75
- Imru’ al-Qays b. al-Āṣbagh al-Kalbī
X:43; XI:61, 80, 90
- Imru’ al-Qays b. Bishr **XI:63**
- Imru’ al-Qays b. Fulān **X:43**
- Imru’ al-Qays b. Ḥujr (poet) III:29;
 VI:160; **XXXIII:195; XXXIX:87**
- imtiḥān.* SEE *mīhnah*
- inalienable property (*habīs, waqf*)
XIII:49; XXXIV:188
- incense
- frankincense **X:157; XXV:2**
 - myrrh **X:157**
 - olibanum **XXX:310**
 - use before sexual intercourse
XX:31, 41
 - SEE ALSO perfumes
- incest **XIII:178; XX:170; XXX:13**
- income
- annual revenue (*ghallah*) **XXV:6**
 - income-generating properties
(mustaghallat) **XXI:215**
- incontinence **XXX:313**
- India (al-Hind) I:290–92, 295–97,
 303, 342, 363, 364; II:5, 11, 15, 17,
 24, 26; III:28; IV:21, 28, 35, 47, 50,
 71, 79, 88, 95; V:100–102; IX:84;
 XI:2, 9, 11; XII:148, 162, 166;
 XIII:96; XVIII:78, 103; XXII:204,
 215, 219, 223; XXIV:64; XXV:101,
 157; XXVI:24; XXVIII:71, 75, 78,
 121, 243; XXIX:171–72; XXXI:142
- SEE ALSO al-Sind
- Indian Ocean. SEE Sea of Persia and
 India
- Indian preserved fruit **XXIII:220**
- Indian swords **X:117; XXI:98;**
XXIV:64
- Indians. SEE India

- individual combat (*muṭāradah*)
XII:100
- infanticide (*wa'd al-banāt*) **XII:37;**
XVIII:107
- infantry **X:147, 148**
 SEE ALSO army
- information
 gathering. SEE postal and intelligence service
 news blockade **XXXI:31**
 relaying, in warfare **XII:82–83**
- inheritance
 Dīwān al-Mawārīth (Bureau of Estates/Legacies)
XXXVIII:29
 'ilm al-farā'id (science of division of inheritances) **XXXIX:268**
 of Prophet Muḥammad **IX:196,**
197
 proportion of property left for heirs **X:136**
 waṣī (executor, heir, legatee)
XV:146; XXI:114; XXVIII:167;
XXXIX:236
 waṣīyyah (will, testament)
XII:19
 wilāyah (spiritual inheritance)
XV:222; XVIII:46;
XXVIII:167, 171–72
- initials of names, in prognostications **XXVII:15**
- Injil. SEE Gospels
- ink holder (*dawāh*) **V:257; IX:175**
- innovation in religion (*iḥdāth fī al-dīn*) **XV:129, 193, 195, 196, 222,**
226; XVIII:46, 148; XIX:60
- inns, establishment of **XXIV:94**
- inquisition. SEE *mīḥnah*
- insects
 ants I:360; II:155–56; VI:41, 53;
IX:14
 beetles (*jīlān, khanāfis*) **XII:37;**
XIX:217
 flies **XII:78**
 gnats II:106–7
- insects (continued)
 hornets **VII:145**
 lice **XXXI:195**
 locusts **III:59, 66, 67; XXI:26;**
XXXIX:127
 midges **V:142**
 scorpions. SEE scorpions
 termites **III:160, 173–74**
 vermin, as sign of God's wrath
III:66, 67
- insignia, caliphal. SEE caliphal insignia
- insults
 dust pouring, as insult **VI:115,**
143
ibn al-lakhnā' (lit. 'son of the uncircumcized woman')
XXII:28; XXVIII:33, 128, 239;
XXX:82, 247, 316; XXXI:239;
XXXIII:163
 Prophet Muḥammad insulted by Banū Quraysh **VI:114–15**
- intelligence service. SEE postal and intelligence service
- intercalation. SEE *nasi'*
- intermittent fever (malaria?)
XXX:313
- interpretation of dreams. SEE dreams and their interpretation
- interpreters. SEE translators and interpreters
- Īn.w.r (?), ethnic group) **XXXIV:141**
 īqāl ('Aqqāl) b. Shabbah **XXIV:157;**
XXVI:72–73, 104–5, 175;
XXIX:36–37; XXXIX:82
 īqāmah (second call to prayer)
X:100–103, 107–8; XVIII:22;
XXVIII:236
- Iqrīṭish (Iqrīṭiyah). SEE Crete
- īrābah (concubine of Hārūn al-Rashīd) **XXX:327–28**
- Irad (b. Enoch) I:338
- 'irāfah (administrative unit) **XII:17;**
XIII:67, 77; XIX:33, 35; XX:95
- īraj b. Afrīdhūn II:25, 26; III:19, 23

- Irāk (cousin of al-Junayd b. 'Abd al-Rahmān) **XXV**:82
- Irāk al-Sughdī **XXVI**:188
- Iram (Dhāt al-'Imād, pre-Islamic city) **XXXIII**:120
- Iram (ethnic group) **IV**:130; **VI**:125; **XVII**:186; **XXI**:87; **XXXI**:219
- Iram (name for Damascus) **IV**:130; **XXXIX**:16
- Iram Dhī Yazan **V**:180
- Iran (Iranians). SEE Persia
- Īrān-Khurrah-Sābūr (al-Karkh, city, in al-Ahwāz) **V**:57
- Īrānshahr (Īrānkard, region) **II**:26; **III**:114; **IV**:47
- Īrānshahr-Sābūr (town, in al-Ahwāz) **V**:65
- Iraq **II**:20, 24, 25, 90; **III**:23, 46; **IV**:66, 96, 101, 127, 129–30, 145–47, 149–50; **VI**:16, 18, 152; **VII**:99; **IX**:124; **X**:40, 44, 53, 73, 74, 88, 89, 97, 139, 151, 168; **XI**:2–4, 7, 9–10, 17, 36, 48, 52, 67, 86, 88, 90, 111–12, 115–16, 116, 121–22, 150, 168–69, 173, 178, 185, 196, 199–201, 213–14, 224; **XII**:9, 10, 14, 15, 21, 97, 110, 134, 135, 150, 171, 201, 202; **XIII**:23, 45, 48, 68, 73, 92–96; **XIV**:1, 44; **XV**:58–61, 73, 92, 112, 115, 119, 126, 132, 150, 197, 220; **XVI**:45, 183; **XVIII**:2, 3, 6, 7, 11–13, 20, 21, 72, 86, 97, 119, 120, 148, 150, 156, 160, 167, 194, 201, 204, 205, 209, 210, 217, 220; **XIX**:1, 2, 20, 23, 64, 65, 66–68, 70–72, 74, 82–83, 85, 91, 109, 116, 143, 155, 189, 200; **XXI**:2–3, 55, 74, 109, 122, 148, 155, 165, 171, 178, 180–82, 186, 188, 192, 194, 195; **XXII**:12–14, 18, 20, 96–97, 114, 153, 178–79, 186, 191, 195, 200; **XXIII**:6, 9–10, 13, 23, 44, 60, 66, 72, 88, 97, 102, 115–16, 129, 139, 156, 201, 207, 214, 216, 223; **XXIV**:4–5, 8, 11, 26–27, 29, 31–35, 75–77, 79, 82, 87, 126, 139, 159, 161–62, 164–65, 167–68, 178, 183, 186, 191; **XXV**:3, 7, 13, 20, 23, 33, 38, 44, 63, 68, 102, 112, 115, 122, 130, 147, 151, 159, 166, 173, 175, 177, 181, 182, 183, 187, 190, 194; **XXVI**:7–8, 15, 21, 35, 48, 58–59, 61, 74, 104, 118–19, 121, 125, 129–31, 166, 168–69, 176, 195–98, 204, 207–8, 210–11, 213–14, 219–21, 223, 226, 232, 244, 257, 260, 264; **XXVII**:24, 56, 60, 92, 133, 149, 150, 157, 158, 209; **XXVIII**:2, 12, 16, 21, 31, 67, 84, 114, 121, 128, 138, 140, 153, 177, 194, 218; **XXX**:9, 164, 180; **XXXIV**:126, 150; **XXXV**:6, 16, 41; **XXXVI**:14, 30; **XXXVII**:63, 127, 142, 165; **XXXVIII**:36; **XXXIX**:72, 88, 229, 233, 253, 262, 265, 269
SEE ALSO al-Sawād
- Iraq Road (to Mecca) **XXI**:207
- Iraqis. SEE Iraq
- Īrash. SEE Arishshibaṭīr
- Banū Irāshah (of Balī) **VIII**:153
- al-'Irbaḍ b. Sāriyah **XXXIX**:292
- al-'Irḍ (in al-Yamāmah) **X**:132, 133; **XXVII**:198, 204
- Irene (Rīnī, Augusta, Byzantine empress) **XXIX**:221; **XXX**:168, 239–40
- Abū al-'Irfañ (associate of Shu'ayb al-Sammān) **XXVIII**:267
- Irmīs (irmish) al-Farghānī **XXXV**:78
- iron breastplates. SEE breastplates
- Iron Gate. SEE Bāb al-Ḥadīd
- iron gloves **XXIV**:135
- iron maiden (*tannūr*, torture instrument) **XXXIV**:70–71
- iron rods
- Adam's oven hammered from I:297, 356, 363–64
- in pits (to trap bypassers, in warfare) **XXXVII**:17

- iron sleeves **XXXV:45**
 iron spear **III:93**
 iron spikes. SEE caltrops
 ironworking I:341, 349; III:143;
XXII:198
 Ibn al-'Irq (*mawlā* of Thaqīf)
XX:108, 110
'irq al-nasā (ischial pain, sciatica)
XII:83
 Irqah (in Syria) **XXXVIII:132**
 irrigation
 canals. SEE canals
 qanāh (subterranean irrigation tunnel) **XXXIII:152;**
XXXVI:96
 Ibn 'Irs al-'Abdī (Khālid b. al-Mu'ārik) **XXV:90, 92, 170**
 al-'Irs b. 'Urāhim **XXXV:19**
irti'āsh (trembling in the limbs and body) **XXX:313**
 al-Īṣ (valley, on the Red Sea)
VIII:91, 93; IX:118
 Banū al-Īṣ **XV:159**
 Īsā. SEE Jesus Christ
 Īsā (canal). SEE Nahr Īsā
 Īsā (father of Bishr b. Īsā)
XXV:182
 Īsā (Khārijite) **XXII:118**
 Īsā (lieutenant of Yulnār)
XXXV:35
 Īsā (*mawlā* of Īsā b. Sulaymān al-'Anazī) **XXVI:124**
 Īsā (*mawlā* of Ja'far) **XXIX:222**
 Īsā (*mawlā* of Ja'far b. Khārijah)
XXXIX:205
 Īsā (*rāwī*). SEE Īsā b. Maymūn
 Ibn Īsā (*rāwī*) **XIII:140**
 Ibn Īsā (son of Īsā b. al-Shaykh)
XXXVI:116–17
 Īsā b. 'Abd al-Rahmān **XV:125;**
XXXIX:92
 Īsā b. 'Abd al-Rahmān al-Marwazī
XVI:156
 Īsā b. 'Abdallāh b. Ḥasan
XXVIII:223
 Īsā b. 'Abdallāh b. Ḥumayd
XXIX:132
 Īsā b. 'Abdallāh b. Muḥammad b. 'Umar b. 'Alī b. Abī Ṭālib
XXVIII:92, 105, 107–8, 112, 115, 117, 120, 124–25, 129, 133, 135–38, 144, 148, 151, 157, 160, 177–78, 184, 187–88, 194, 197–98, 201–2, 204, 207, 215–18, 222, 224, 226, 230, 233, 234
 Īsā b. 'Abdallāh al-Nawfalī
XXXIX:19, 60, 63
 Īsā b. 'Abdallāh al-Sulamī
XXVII:33
 Īsā b. al-'Akkī **XXX:159**
 Īsā b. 'Alī al-'Abbāsī. SEE Īsā b. 'Alī b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Abbās
 Īsā b. 'Alī b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Abbās
XXVI:74; XXVII:86, 149, 194, 212; XXVIII:27, 56–57, 66, 91, 139, 228, 249; XXIX:7, 19, 20–23, 73, 86, 90, 92, 125, 177, 198, 209
 Umm Īsā bt. 'Alī b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Abbās **XXVIII:54**
 Īsā b. 'Alī b. Īsā b. Māhān
XXX:175–76, 260–61, 267–69; XXXI:51
 Īsā b. 'Alqamah **XV:74**
 Īsā b. Aqīl al-Laythī **XXVII:77**
 Īsā b. 'Āsim al-Asadī **XVIII:196**
 Īsā al-A'war (bathhouse attendant)
XXXIV:30
 Īsā b. A'yān, Abū al-Ḥakam
XXIV:88; XXVII:64, 65, 102
 Īsā b. Abī Burayq **XXV:37**
 Īsā b. Da'b. SEE Īsā b. Yazīd b. Da'b al-Kinānī al-Laythī
 Īsā b. al-Fadl b. Ma'qil **XXXIX:146**
 Īsā b. Farrukhānshāh **XXXIV:161; XXXV:13, 105, 115, 131, 140; XXXVI:99–101**
 Īsā b. Ḥafṣ **XIV:113**
 Īsā al-Ḥakamī (father of 'Alī b. Īsā al-Ḥakamī) **VI:64**
 Īsā al-Ḥanẓalī (al-A'rāj) **XXV:141**

- Abū Ḫārūn al-Rashīd
XXXII:135
- Īsā b. al-Ḥasan b. Zayd **XXXIX:260**
- Īsā b. Ḥiṭṭān **XVI:156**
- Īsā b. Ibrāhīm b. Nūḥ, Abū Nūḥ
XXVIII:219; XXXIV:181, 197;
XXXV:86, 90, 105, 154, 161, 162,
163; XXXVI:9, 11, 12
- Īsā b. Ishāq b. ‘Alī **XXIX:153**
- Īsā b. Iṣmāḥ, Abū al-Juwariyah.
 SEE Abū al-Juwariyah
- Īsā b. Iyās al-‘Adawī **XXVII:138**
- Īsā b. Ja’far b. al-Ḥasan **XXXV:163**
- Īsā b. Ja’far b. Abī Ja’far **XXX:26,**
 112, 120, 124, 162, 164, 295, 305;
XXXI:67–68, 73
- Ibnat Īsā b. Ja’far b. Abī Ja’far
XXXI:214
- Īsā b. Abī Ja’far al-Manṣūr **XXIX:11,**
 94, 148
- Īsā b. Ja’far b. Muḥammad b. ‘Āsim
XXXIV:135–37
- Īsā al-Julūdī. SEE Īsā b. Yazīd al-
 Julūdī
- Īsā b. Jurz, Abū Ja’far **XXVII:40**
- Īsā b. Ka’b (*naqīb*) **XXVII:97**
- Īsā b. Ka’b b. Mālik. SEE Abū Ma’n
- Īsā al-Karkhī **XXXVI:76, 77, 87, 103;**
XXXVII:4
- Īsā b. Khālid al-Makhzūmī. SEE Abū
 Sa’id al-Makhzūmī
- Īsā b. Khuḍayr. SEE Ibn Khuḍayr
- Īsā b. Khuṣaylah b. Mu’attib al-
 Bahzī **XVIII:108–9, 110**
- Īsā b. Luqmān b. Muḥammad
XXIX:175, 203, 207
- Īsā b. Māhān (*naqīb*) **XXVII:206,**
 207; **XXXI:195**
- Īsā b. Māhān al-Rāzī, Abū Ja’far
I:253, 268, 272, 288, 291, 296, 367;
II:101, 102; IV:162
- Īsā b. Manṣūr (al-Rāfi’ī?)
XXXII:194
- Īsā b. al-Manṣūr. SEE Īsā b. Abī
 Ja’far al-Manṣūr
- Īsā b. Ma’qil al-‘Ijlī **XXVI:66–67, 120**
- Īsā b. Maryam. SEE Jesus Christ
- Īsā b. Maymūn **I:247, 267, 274, 281,**
 287; **II:95, 100, 113, 146, 152, 158**
- Īsā b. Mihrawayh **XXXVIII:116**
- Īsā b. al-Mughīrah **XIV:55**
- Īsā b. Muḥammad **XXIX:155, 165**
- Īsā b. Muḥammad b. Abī Khālid
XXXII:12, 48, 51, 52, 54–55, 58–
 63, 70–76, 81, 82, 86–89, 106, 108,
 139; **XXXIII:91**
- Īsā b. Muḥammad al-Makhzūmī
XXXV:109
- Īsā b. Mūsā al-Hādī **XXX:265**
- Umm Īsā bt. Mūsā al-Hādī **XXX:59;**
XXXI:96
- Īsā b. Mūsā b. Muḥammad b. ‘Alī
XXVII:150, 157, 158, 161, 195,
 198, 204, 208, 212; **XXVIII:2, 3, 5–**
 8, 17, 20–21, 25, 27, 34–37, 40, 47,
 53, 58, 65, 75, 81, 83, 141, 155,
 158, 160, 163, 165, 183, 185–90,
 192–201, 203–4, 207, 210, 212–18,
 222, 226, 231–32, 267, 277, 281,
 283–84, 286–90, 292; **XXIX:15–38,**
 59, 63, 65, 71, 90–91, 93, 155, 165,
 177–79, 182–87, 236–37; **XXXI:26**
- Īsā b. Mūsā al-Qā’id **XXIX:205**
- Īsā b. Mūsā al-Shārānī **XXXVII:62,**
 83
- Īsā b. Muṣ’ab b. al-Zubayr **XXI:182–**
 86
- Īsā b. Muslim al-‘Uqaylī **XXVI:251;**
XXVII:20
- Abū īsā b. al-Mutawakkil
XXXVI:148
- Īsā b. al-Nadr **XXVIII:186, 267**
- Īsā b. Nahīk al-‘Akki **XXVIII:65;**
XXIX:124
- Īsā al-Nūsharī **XXXVII:168;**
XXXVIII:2, 35, 38, 42, 69, 86, 106,
 108, 139, 152
- SEE ALSO al-Nūsharī
- Abū īsā b. Ṣā’id b. Makhlad
XXXVII:150

- Īsā b. Shabīb al-Taghibī **XIX**:185;
XXVI:145
- Īsā b. Shaddād al-Burjumī **XXV**:41
- Ibn Īsā b. al-Shaykh. SEE
 Muḥammad b. Aḥmad b. īsā b.
 Shaykh
- Īsā b. al-Shaykh b. al-Salīl al-
 Shaybānī **XXXIV**:80; **XXXV**:65,
 143; **XXXVI**:116, 117; **XXXVII**:7,
 50, 97
- Īsā b. Shubayl. SEE Abū al-Wadḍāḥ
 al-Hurmuzfarrī
- Īsā b. Sulaymān al-‘Anazī
XXVI:124
- Īsā b. ‘Uthmān b. īsā **IX**:180
- Īsā b. Yazīd b. Da'b al-Kinānī al-
 Laythī **II**:177; **XI**:158; **XII**:166;
XIV:122, 129, 139; **XIX**:35;
XXIX:254; **XXX**:35–36, 71–72, 76–
 77
- Īsā b. Yazīd al-Julūdī **XXXI**:183,
 189, 229; **XXXII**:27, 33, 35–37, 38–
 39, 49, 83, 106
- Īsā b. Yazīd al-Kinānī. SEE ‘Isā b.
 Yazīd b. Da'b al-Kinānī al-Laythī
- Īsā b. Yazīd al-Laythī. SEE ‘Isā b.
 Yazīd b. Da'b al-Kinānī al-Laythī
- Īsā b. Yūnus b. Abī Iṣhāq b. al-Sabīrī
XXVIII:270; **XXXIX**:215, 329
- Īsā b. Yūsuf. SEE Ibn Iṣṭifānus
 Abū ‘Isā al-Zāhid **XXXIX**:257
- Īsā b. Zayd b. ‘Alī b. al-Ḥusayn
XXVIII:157; **XXIX**:155, 165;
XXXIX:258, 259
- Īsā b. Zur‘ah al-Sulamī **XXVII**:105
- Īsā b. Zurārah **XXXIV**:115
- Isaac b. Abraham (Iṣhāq b. Ibrāhīm,
 prophet) **II**:61, 68, 78, 83–92, 127,
 129, 131, 133–38, 147–49, 184;
III:22, 32, 136, 144; **IV**:30
- Īsābād (east of Baghdad)
XXIX:218, 227, 234, 238, 244;
XXX:10, 41, 48, 57–58, 67, 78, 86,
 95; **XXXII**:91
 SEE ALSO Qaṣr al-Salāmah
- Īsāf (idol of Banū Quraysh) **VI**:4, 52
- Isaiah (Sha'yā, prophet) **IV**:35–37,
 40–42, 48, 55, 107, 125
- Īṣām (Abū ‘Imrān b. ‘Isām)
XXIII:111
- Īṣām (prefect of Abū Dāwūd's
 police) **XXVIII**:60
- Ibn ‘Isām **XXVI**:144
- Īṣām b. ‘Abdallāh al-Bāhilī
XXIII:224; **XXIV**:170, 173; **XXV**:91
- Īṣām b. Qudāmah **XXXIX**:145
- Īṣām b. Shahbar al-Jarmī **XI**:25
- īṣabādī. SEE īṣabādī
- Īṣabādrū (river, in southeastern
 Ādharbāyjān) **XXVIII**:50
- īṣabāhān. SEE īṣfāhān
- īṣabādī (īṣabādī, īṣabādī,
 īspabādī, īspabādī, provincial
 military governor) **IV**:2, 10, 14,
 44; **V**:91, 104, 131, 149, 303, 309,
 401, 406; **XIV**:17; **XV**:41, 82;
XXIII:154, 165; **XXVII**:207;
XXVIII:44–45, 72–73, 78–80
 SEE ALSO al-Śibāhbādī
- al-Īṣbādhāhān (near Nihāwand)
XIII:203, 209
- ischial pain. SEE ‘irq al-nasā
- īṣfāhān (īṣbahān) **I**:292; **II**:4, 7; **IV**:8,
 14, 94, 97, 100; **V**:12, 62, 313;
IX:144; **XIII**:37, 133, 142, 179, 184,
 201; **XIV**:1, 7, 9, 44, 52, 53, 80, 83;
XV:81, 132, 256; **XVII**:102, 131;
XVIII:6, 130, 135; **XX**:172, 175;
XXI:123, 124, 130–33, 178, 192;
XXII:139, 141, 144, 174; **XXIII**:182,
 209; **XXVI**:17, 67, 255; **XXVII**:85,
 86, 90, 110, 127, 128, 129;
XXIX:215; **XXX**:40; **XXXI**:48;
XXXII:65, 183; **XXXIII**:2;
XXXIV:37, 96, 171; **XXXVI**:166,
 202, 205; **XXXVIII**:15, 31, 35, 39,
 42, 67, 69, 86, 107, 183, 184
 SEE ALSO Jayy
- īṣfākhrām (brother of Frasiyat)
IV:12

Isfandiyādh (b. Farrukhzādh, brother of Rustam) XIV:21, 31–33

Isfandiyār b. Bishtasb IV:73–76, 79

Isfandiyār al-Falhawī IV:77

isfidbāj (meat dish) XXXIII:131

Isfitūr (Spityura, brother of Jam) I:351

Ishāq (*khādim*) XXXI:13

Ishāq (*rāwī*) XXIX:105

Ishāq (of Banū Bakr b. Wā'il) XXV:12

Ishāq (b. Yūsuf al-Azraq?) II:99, 122; III:141

Abū Ishāq. SEE Khālid b. 'Uthmān; al-Mukhtār b. Abī 'Ubayd b. Mas'ūd al-Thaqafī

Abū Ishāq (*rāwī*). SEE Abū Ishāq al-Hamdānī al-Sabītī

Ibn Ishāq (Muhammad b. Ishāq b. Yasār) I:174, 201–3, 211, 212, 254, 263, 265, 273, 276, 279, 281, 292, 296, 310, 317, 320, 323, 324, 332, 333, 335–38, 343, 346, 358, 360, 366, 368, 370; II:11, 12, 14, 32, 38, 49, 50, 52, 56, 58, 60, 61, 64, 65, 71, 73, 80, 84, 88, 89, 92, 93, 94, 95, 125, 127, 132–34, 140, 143, 144, 148, 153, 154, 166, 168, 169, 171, 172, 179, 184; III:4, 5, 13, 16, 31, 33, 44, 46, 49, 54, 56, 66–71, 75, 78, 86–88, 90, 91, 99, 101, 118, 120–23, 125, 139, 140, 143, 152–54, 163, 166; IV:35, 41, 55, 103, 108, 122–23, 124, 150–51, 156–57, 162, 165, 167–71, 173; V:146, 164, 166, 170, 171, 174, 175, 176, 178, 183, 188, 195, 199, 202, 203, 206, 214, 215, 217, 222, 235, 236, 242, 251, 268, 269, 271, 272, 283, 331, 335; VI:1, 2, 6, 9, 19, 20, 21, 23, 24, 26–29, 33, 38, 44, 46–47, 51, 55, 57–58, 62, 65–66, 70, 73, 77, 82–84, 86–87, 89, 92, 93, 96, 100, 101, 103, 104, 107,

108, 112, 114–15, 117–18, 120–21, 123–24, 127, 130, 133–34, 136–38, 140, 142, 147, 149, 150, 159, 162; VII:4, 5, 11, 12, 16–18, 21, 25, 34–35, 35, 38–40, 42, 43, 47, 49, 51, 53, 55, 56, 58–67, 69–72, 74, 75, 77, 78, 83, 85, 86, 88–90, 93–96, 105, 110, 112, 116–18, 120–24, 126, 129, 131–40, 143, 145, 147, 150–53, 157, 160, 161, 163, 165; VIII:6, 8, 13, 17, 19, 20, 22, 23, 25, 27, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 38, 40, 41, 43, 44, 48, 49, 50, 51, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 63, 65, 66, 67, 68, 70, 72, 74, 76, 77, 78, 81, 82, 84, 85, 89, 90, 91, 92, 96, 98, 99, 100, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 111, 112, 113, 115, 116, 117, 119, 121, 122, 124, 125, 126, 128, 129, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 138, 140, 142, 143, 146, 149, 151, 152, 155, 156, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 166, 168, 171, 176, 177, 178, 181, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192; IX:3, 6, 7, 8, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 18, 19, 20, 21, 24, 26, 29, 31, 34, 35, 36, 37, 41, 42, 45, 47, 49, 51, 53, 56, 59, 64, 67, 73, 79, 82, 85, 88, 90, 92, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 103, 105, 106, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 114, 116, 118, 121, 122, 123, 124, 163, 169, 171, 176, 177, 178, 179, 181, 182, 183, 184, 200, 201, 202, 203, 205, 206, 208, 209; X:39, 65, 72, 80, 81, 83, 103, 116, 117, 120, 121, 125, 126, 129, 133, 136, 151, 188; XI:3, 7, 71–74, 107, 122–23, 127, 153, 160–63, 169–70, 185, 193–94, 213, 224; XII:5, 132, 133, 138–40, 161, 181, 207; XIII:36, 86, 92, 94, 96–101, 151, 160, 162, 163, 179; XIV:15, 95, 123, 136, 139, 141; XV:78, 183, 186, 202; XVI:190; XVII:76, 107;

- Ibn Isḥāq (continued) **XVIII**:166, 176; **XXXIX**:5, 13, 14, 16, 26, 109, 146, 160, 204, 283
- Umm Isḥāq (mother of al-Mu'ayyad) **XXXV**:132
- Isḥāq b. al-'Abbās b. Muḥammad **XXXII**:53, 183
- Isḥāq b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Atā' b. Ya'qūb **XXVIII**:225
- Isḥāq b. 'Abdallāh b. Abī Farwah **VII**:18, 92; **X**:39; **XI**:224; **XVII**:227; **XVIII**:101; **XXI**:179, 226; **XXXIX**:37, 226, 337
- Isḥāq b. 'Abdallāh b. al-Hārith **XXXIX**:19, 60, 198
- Isḥāq b. 'Abdallāh b. Nawfal **XXXIX**:198
- Isḥāq b. 'Abdallāh b. Abī Ṭalḥah al-Anṣārī **VII**:155, 156; **IX**:13
- Isḥāq b. Aḥmad (Sāmānid) **XXXVIII**:201
- Isḥāq b. Aḥmad b. al-Šuqayr **XXXIII**:159
- Isḥāq b. al-Ash'ath. SEE Isḥāq b. Muḥammad b. al-Ash'ath
- Isḥāq b. Ayyūb (chief of security) **XXXVII**:7, 50; **XXXVIII**:20, 21, 84
- Isḥāq b. Ayyūb (*rāwī*) **XVIII**:212; **XIX**:188; **XXVI**:88
- Isḥāq b. al-Faḍl b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān **XXIX**:225, 226, 233; **XXX**:12–13
- Isḥāq b. al-Faḍl al-Hāshimī **XXVII**:184
- Isḥāq b. Farāshah **XXXI**:235
- Isḥāq al-Farghānī **XXXVIII**:113
- Isḥāq al-Farwī. SEE Isḥāq b. 'Abdallāh b. Abī Farwah
- Isḥāq b. al-Ḥajjāj I:253, 299, 301; II:119; III:133; IV:120, 162
- Abū Isḥāq al-Hamdānī al-Sabī'ī ('Amr b. 'Abdallāh) I:245, 316; II:70, 84, 86, 102, 103, 109, 146, 157; III:83, 84, 88, 153; IV:165; VI:159; VII:27, 32, 34, 39, 40, 100, 113, 131; VIII:54, 88; IX:12, 90, 124, 125, 126, 153, 175; **XI**:132; **XII**:90, 132; **XV**:125; **XVII**:209, 226; **XVIII**:74, 136, 137, 154; **XXI**:129; **XXII**:3; **XXIII**:7–8; **XXXIX**:115, 119, 122, 128, 145, 155, 224, 238–39, 268, 325
- Isḥāq b. Hammād **XXXVII**:13
- Isḥāq b. al-Ḥasan b. Zayd (al-A'war) **XXXIX**:260
- Isḥāq b. Ḥassān al-Khuraymī, Abū Ya'qūb **XXX**:132–33; **XXXI**:113, 122, 139–50
- Isḥāq b. Haywah al-Hadramī **XIX**:163
- Isḥāq b. Ibrāhīm **XI**:111, 115; **XXVII**:151, 160; **XXXV**:11?, 20, 149; **XXXVI**:86; **XXXIX**:159
- Isḥāq b. Ibrāhīm (prophet). SEE Isaac b. Abraham
- Isḥāq b. Ibrāhīm b. Ḥabīb b. al-Shahīd II:86; **XVI**:140; **XXXIX**:272, 278
- Isḥāq b. Ibrāhīm b. Ḥasan b. Hasan **XXVIII**:118, 138
- Isḥāq b. Ibrāhīm b. Abī Khamīṣah **XXXIV**:36
- Isḥāq b. Ibrāhīm al-Mawṣilī **XXIX**:4, 125, 130, 138, 141, 142, 228, 250; **XXX**:81, 83–84; **XXXII**:253–55; **XXXIII**:215
- Isḥāq b. Ibrāhīm b. Muṣ'ab **XXXII**:129, 135, 182, 184, 189, 199, 204–5, 210–14, 220–22, 229, 234; **XXXIII**:3, 7, 88–89, 95, 134, 179, 186, 190, 212–15; **XXXIV**:11, 21, 29, 32, 35, 73, 78, 81, 83–86, 105, 107–8
- Isḥāq b. Ibrāhīm al-Rāfiqī **XXXII**:161–62
- Isḥāq b. Ibrāhīm al-Ramlī **XXXIX**:150
- Isḥāq b. Ibrāhīm al-Šawwāf **XXXIX**:124
- Isḥāq b. Idrīs **XVI**:4; **XVIII**:99
- Isḥāq b. 'Imrān **XXXVIII**:162–66

Ishāq b. ‘Isā **XIII**:97, 151, 160, 162, 177, 179; **XIV**:17, 64, 68, 94; **XV**:2, 12, 18, 25, 37, 41, 71, 94, 111, 131, 145, 236, 251; **XVII**:196, 202, 212, 227; **XVIII**:19, 31, 164, 179, 182–83, 206, 210; **XIX**:90–91, 188, 193, 217, 225; **XXII**:22, 92, 176, 181, 186, 194; **XXIII**:13, 34, 71, 76, 115–16, 129, 139, 145, 148, 156, 179, 183, 202, 214, 217; **XXIV**:29, 38, 60, 62, 88, 91, 126, 191, 193; **XXV**:28, 32, 44, 63, 94, 96, 98, 100, 194; **XXVI**:35, 55, 65, 68, 70, 120, 164, 243; **XXVII**:27, 92, 123, 145, 198; **XXIX**:92, 131, 179, 238

Ishāq b. ‘Isā b. ‘Alī **XXVIII**:287; **XXX**:15, 304, 305; **XXXI**:12, 229

Ishāq b. Ismā‘il, Abū Yūnus **XXX**:126

Ishāq b. Ismā‘il (*mawlā* of Banū Umayyah) **XXXIV**:121–23

Ishāq b. Abī Isrā‘īl **II**:161; **XX**:2, 176; **XXXII**:210; **XXXIV**:157; **XXXIX**:214

Ishāq b. Ja‘far b. Muḥammad **XXXIX**:249

Ishāq b. Jaṣṣāṣ **V**:339

Ishāq b. Khulayd **XVIII**:214

Abū Ishāq al-Kūfī. SEE Ibrāhīm al-Qāri‘

Ishāq b. Kundāj (Kundājīq) **XXXVI**:153, 155, 202, 203; **XXXVII**:4, 7, 50, 89–91, 97–98, 127, 145, 153–54; **XXXVIII**:8

Ishāq b. Manṣūr **XXXV**:162

Ishāq b. Manṣūr (*rāwī*) **I**:285; **XXXIX**:246

Ishāq b. Mas‘ūd **XX**:219

Ishāq al-Mawlā (*rāwī*) **XXX**:333

Ishāq al-Mawṣilī. SEE Ishāq b. Ibrāhīm al-Mawṣilī

Ishāq b. Muḥammad (*qādī* of Mecca) **XXXII**:32

Ishāq b. Muḥammad (*rāwī*) **XXXIX**:180

Ishāq b. Muḥammad b. al-Ash‘ath **XXI**:14, 18; **XXII**:5, 7, 162–63; **XXIII**:4

Ishāq b. Muḥammad b. Ḥassān al-Ghudānī **XXV**:16–17, 52

Ishāq b. Muḥammad al-Nakha‘ī **XXX**:124

Ishāq b. Muḥammad b. Yūsuf al-Ja‘farī **XXXVII**:6

Ishāq b. al-Mundhir **II**:144

Ishāq b. Mūsā al-Hādī **XXX**:58; **XXXI**:229; **XXXII**:42–43, 63, 67, 72, 77

Ishāq b. Mūsā b. ‘Isā **XXXII**:28, 33–34, 65

Ishāq b. Mūsā b. ‘Isā (*rāwī*) **XXIX**:101

Ishāq b. Muslim al-‘Uqaylī **XVI**:149; **XXV**:167; **XXVI**:239, 241, 251; **XXVII**:51, 180, 181; **XXVIII**:251

Ishāq b. al-Mu‘tamid **XXXVII**:166

Abū Ishāq al-Mu‘taṣim. SEE al-Mu‘taṣim bi-llāh

Abū Ishāq b. Rabī‘ah **XXIV**:186; **XXVI**:17, 34

Ishāq b. Rāshid **XVI**:139

Ishāq b. Abī Rib‘ī **XXXII**:161

Ishāq b. al-Ṣabbāḥ al-Kindī **XXIX**:175, 176, 180, 195, 204, 216; **XXX**:304–5

Abū Ishāq al-Sabī‘ī. SEE Abū Ishāq al-Hamdānī al-Sabī‘ī

Ishāq b. Sa‘d b. Mas‘ūd al-Qutrabbulī **XXXIV**:159–60, 162

Abū Ishāq al-Ṣa‘īdī (Ibrāhīm b. Maymūn) **XXIV**:86; **XXXIX**:312

Ishāq b. Shāhīn al-Wāsiṭī **I**:210; **II**:87, 98; **XXXIX**:121

Abū Ishāq al-Shaybānī (Sulaymān b. Abī Sulaymān) **I**:210; **VI**:69; **X**:186; **XI**:76, 199; **XXIII**:67; **XXXIX**:239

Ishāq b. Sulaymān b. ‘Alī **XXIX**:149; **XXX**:97, 100, 104, 109, 140, 205; **XXXI**:21, 45

- Ishāq b. Suwayd al-‘Adawī **XX**:28,
30, 32, 33
Ishāq b. Ṭalḥah (commander)
XXVII:162
Ishāq b. Ṭalḥah b. ‘Ubaydallāh
XI:139; **XIII**:75; **XVIII**:142, 188
Umm Ishāq b. Ṭalḥah b.
‘Ubaydallāh **XXVIII**:95;
XXXIX:49
Ishāq b. Thābit b. Abī ‘Abbād, Abū
al-Hasan **XXXIII**:26; **XXXIV**:86
Ishāq b. Thābit al-Farghānī
XXXIV:224
Ishāq b. Yaḥyā b. Mu‘ādh
XXXII:223; **XXXIII**:179; **XXXIV**:8
Ishāq b. Yaḥyā b. Talḥah **IV**:80;
XI:139; **XV**:152, 220; **XVIII**:77;
XXI:69–70, 224–25; **XXIII**:180–81;
XXXV:11; **XXXIX**:56, 183
Ishāq b. Yasār **VI**:6, 26; **VII**:49, 60,
136, 151; **VIII**:29, 57, 63; **IX**:13,
205; **XXXIX**:253
Ishāq b. Yazīd **XXII**:2
Ishāq b. Yūsuf (al-Azraq) **I**:200, 209,
214, 218, 222, 223; **IX**:125;
XXVIII:267, 270
al-Ishāqī. SEE Nahr al-Ishāqī
al-Ishāqī Road (between Sāmarrā
and al-Anbār) **XXXV**:76
Ishāqiyah (village) **XXXI**:96
al-Ishāqiyah (military group)
XXXV:17
Ishbān. SEE Ashbān
al-Ishkand (ruler of Nasaf) **XXV**:79,
121, 135, 136
Ishmael (Ismā‘il b. Ibrāhīm,
prophet) **II**:13, 17, 65, 68, 70, 73,
74, 76–80, 83, 86–90, 92–95, 102,
125–27, 129, 132–34, 136; **IV**:30;
VI:6, 15, 20, 38–40, 42, 51–52, 64,
159, 160; **IX**:122; **XIII**:168;
XXI:158; **XXVI**:9, 12–13;
XXXIX:130
al-Ishtākhaniyyah (military group)
XXXVI:107
al-Ishtākhānj (Persian commander)
XXVIII:50
Ishtūkhan (north of Samarqand)
XXIV:169, 171
al-Ishtīkhan (military ruler)
XXV:135
al-Ishtīkhaniyyah. SEE al-
Ushrūsaniyyah al-
Ishtīkhaniyyah
ishtiyām (ship master) **XXXV**:63
Īshū‘hab (catholicos) **V**:405
Iskāf (Iskāf Banī al-Junayd, east of
Baghdad) **XXXII**:48; **XXXV**:162;
XXXVI:23
al-Iskandar. SEE Alexander the
Great
al-Iskandariyyah. SEE Alexandretta;
Alexandria
al-Iskandarūnah. SEE Alexandretta
Iskīmisht (southeast of Baghlān)
XXIII:166, 170
Islam
apostasy. SEE apostasy
Christian converts to **X**:150;
XXXVI:11
Christianity, Muslim converts to
XXXIV:170
described to Heraclius **XII**:181–
82
first blood shed in cause of
VI:88–89
first Muslims. SEE first Muslims
innovation in religion (*iḥdāth fī*
al-dīn) **XV**:129, 193, 195, 196,
222, 226; **XVIII**:46, 148;
XIX:60
polytheism, Muslims reverting
to **VIII**:179
taqiyyah (justifiable concealment
of one's true religious views
under duress or threat of
injury) **XXXIII**:192
Islamic era
date of establishment **VI**:157–
61; **XIII**:59

- Islamic era (continued)
- intercalation (*nasi'*,
 - postponement of the sacred month) VI:55; IX:112
 - sacred months IX:113
 - islands. SEE entries beginning with *Jazīrat*
 - İşmah* (*ışbahbadh* of *Bābak*) XXXIII:16–17
 - Abū 'İşmah*. SEE *Ḥammād b. Sālim*
 - Abū 'İşmah* (courtier of Mūsā al-Hādī) XXX:95
 - Banū 'İşmah* XI:93
 - İşmah* b. 'Abdallāh al-Asadī XI:93; XXVI:118, 213, 225, 227, 230, 232–33; XXVII:33, 37, 81, 82
 - İşmah* b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Ubaydah b. Sayf b. 'Abd b. al-Ḥārith al-Ḍabbī XI:62, 196–98, 200, 210–12, 215; XII:129; XIII:27; XIV:6, 9, 20
 - İşmah* al-Ḍabbī. SEE '*İşmah* b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Ubaydah b. Sayf b. 'Abd b. al-Ḥārith al-Ḍabbī
 - İşmah* b. Ḥammād b. Sālim XXXI:44, 50, 74, 211
 - İşmah* b. al-Ḥārith al-Ḍabbī. SEE '*İşmah* b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Ubaydah b. Sayf b. 'Abd b. al-Ḥārith al-Ḍabbī
 - İşmah* b. al-Muqsha'irr XXVII:4, 8
 - İşmah* b. Ubayr al-Taymī X:87; XVI:160
 - İşmah* al-Wābilī XII:110
 - Ismā'il* (al-A'rāj). SEE *Ismā'il* b. Ja'far b. Muḥammad
 - Ismā'il* (father of Abū Bakr b. Ismā'il) VII:11
 - Ismā'il* (*ghulām* of Sahl al-Ṭahhān) XXXVI:36
 - Ismā'il* (*mawlā* of Banū 'Aqīl b. Mas'ūd) XXIV:141
 - Ismā'il* (of Banū Asad) XXIV:162
 - Ismā'il* (prophet). SEE *Ishmael*
 - Ismā'il* (*rāwī*) XXXIX:216, 268. SEE ALSO *Ismā'il* b. Abī Khālid; Abū Sa'īd al-Yaḥmādī; Ibn 'Ulayyah
 - Ismā'il* b. Abān I:260; XXXIX:101
 - Ismā'il* b. al-'Abbās b. Muḥammad XXXI:211
 - Ismā'il* b. 'Abd al-Karīm I:173, 174, 206–8, 210, 301, 351; II:10–11, 40, 119, 122, 140; IV:21, 42, 55, 113, 120; V:415
 - Ismā'il* b. 'Abd al-Rahmān al-Suddī. SEE *al-Suddī*
 - Ismā'il* b. 'Abdallāh b. Ja'far b. Abī Tālib XXVIII:156
 - Ismā'il* b. 'Abdallāh al-Marwazī, Abū Naṣr XXXVI:117
 - Ismā'il* b. 'Abdallāh al-Qasrī XXVI:166–67, 169–70, 172, 256–60; XXVII:11, 14, 189
 - Ismā'il* b. 'Abdallāh b. Zurārah XXXIX:98
 - Ismā'il* b. Aḥmad XXXVIII:2, 11, 70, 84, 85, 91, 92, 95, 104, 112, 117, 118, 146, 147, 183, 201
 - Abū Ismā'il* al-'Alawī XXXV:89
 - Ismā'il* b. 'Alī b. 'Abdallāh b. al-Abbās XXVII:150, 194, 196, 198, 204, 208; XXVIII:40, 46, 51, 65, 81–82, 273; XXIX:71, 125
 - Ismā'il* b. Abī 'Amr XXVIII:200
 - Ismā'il* b. 'Amr b. Sa'īd b. al-'Āṣ XXI:166; XXXIX:177, 334
 - Ismā'il* b. al-Ash'ath XXII:192
 - Ismā'il* b. 'Ayyāsh al-Ḥimṣī II:21, 38; VI:60; XXXIX:133
 - Ismā'il* b. Ayyūb b. Salmah b. 'Abdallāh b. al-Walīd b. al-Mughrīrah XXVIII:144–45
 - Ismā'il* b. Bulbul, Abū al-Ṣaqr XXXVI:203; XXXVII:151, 162, 164–69, 173
 - Ismā'il* b. Burayh al-Hāshimī XXXVII:151
 - Ismā'il* b. Dāwūd XXXII:205
 - Ismā'il* b. Dīnār XXVIII:248

- Ismā'īl b. Farāshah **XXXV:25, 48, 62, 72, 75, 87**
 Ismā'īl b. Ḥafṣ b. Muṣ'ab **XXX:276, 284**
 Ismā'īl b. al-Ḥakam b. 'Awānah **XXVIII:149**
 Ismā'īl b. Abī Ḥakīm al-Qurashī **VI:73; XIV:131; XXI:216**
 Abū Ismā'īl al-Hamdānī **XII:167; XIV:122; XVIII:183**
 Ismā'īl b. Ḥammād b. Abī Ḥanīfah **XXXII:136**
 Ismā'īl b. Hāni' (brother of Abū Nuwās) **XXXI:233**
 Abū Ismā'īl b. Hārūn al-Rashīd **XXXIII:216**
 Ismā'īl b. al-Ḥasan **XXVII:147, 174**
 Ismā'īl b. Ḥasan b. Zayd **XXXIX:260**
 Ismā'īl al-Haytham, Abū al-'Āliyah **III:48**
 Ismā'īl b. Ibrāhīm, Abū Yaḥyā **VII:41**
 Ismā'īl b. Ibrāhīm (*rāwī*). SEE Abū Sa'īd al-Yaḥmadī
 Ismā'īl b. Ibrāhīm al-Asadī. SEE Ibn 'Ulāyyah
 Ismā'īl b. Ibrāhīm al-Fihri **XXIX:131**
 Ismā'īl b. Ibrāhīm b. Ḥasan b. Ḥasan **XXVIII:118, 138**
 Ismā'īl b. Ibrāhīm b. Hūd **XXVIII:149, 154**
 Ismā'īl b. Ibrāhīm al-Makhzūmī **XXXIX:114**
 Ismā'īl b. Ibrāhīm b. Muḥājir **XXXIX:114**
 Ismā'īl b. Ibrāhīm b. Shammās **XXIV:53**
 Ismā'īl b. Ibrāhīm b. 'Uqbah **XXIII:178**
 Ismā'īl b. Ṭsā b. Mūsā **XXX:30**
 Ismā'īl b. Iṣhāq **XXXVI:119, 164, 168, 180; XXXVII:166–67**
 Ismā'īl b. Abī Ismā'īl al-Thaqafī **XXVII:132, 134; XXIX:168, 175**
 Ismā'īl b. Isrā'īl al-Ramlī **VII:40**
 Ismā'īl b. Iyās b. 'Afīf **VI:82**
 Ismā'īl b. Ja'far b. Ibrāhīm **XXVIII:118, 221**
 Ismā'īl b. Ja'far b. Abī Kathīr al-Madārī **XXXIX:331**
 Ismā'īl b. Ja'far b. Muḥammad (al-Araj) **XXVIII:99; XXXIX:248**
 Ismā'īl b. Jāmī', Abū al-Qāsim. SEE Ibn Jāmī'
 Bint Ismā'īl b. Jarīr **XXVI:82**
 Ismā'īl b. Kathīr **XX:119, 120, 182**
 Ismā'īl b. Abī Khālid **I:181; II:100; III:100; VI:155; VII:7; VIII:83; XI:39, 147; XII:30, 62, 92, 140, 203; XIII:19, 36; XIV:48, 139; XV:16, 235; XVI:150; XXXIX:113, 114**
 Ismā'īl b. Abī Maṣūd **XXXII:205**
 Ismā'īl b. Maṣūd al-Jahdārī **XXXIX:226**
 Ismā'īl b. Abī al-Muḥājir **XXI:183**
 Ismā'īl b. Muḥammad b. 'Alī **XXXIX:236**
 Ismā'īl b. Muḥammad al-Ḥimyarī. SEE al-Sayyid al-Ḥimyarī
 Ismā'īl b. Muḥammad b. Mu'āwiya **b. Bakr al-Bāhilī XXXIV:30**
 Ismā'īl b. Muḥammad al-Munshi' **XXXVIII:9**
 Ismā'īl b. Muḥammad al-Qurashī **XXXI:123**
 Ismā'īl b. Muḥammad b. Sa'd b. Abī Waqqāṣ **VII:137; XII:111; XIV:93, 118; XV:120, 181, 182; XVI:9; XXXIX:23, 177**
 Ismā'īl b. Mūsā al-Bajalī **XXVIII:186, 267**
 Ismā'īl b. Mūsā al-Fazārī **XVI:49; XVII:230**
 Ismā'īl b. Mūsā al-Hādī **XXX:55, 58**
 Ismā'īl b. Mūsā al-Suddī **XXXIX:99, 128**
 Ismā'īl b. Muṣ'ab, Abū Muṣ'ab **XXXIX:188**

Ismā'īl b. Muslim **X**:134, 137; **XII**:156; **XV**:102
 Ismā'īl b. al-Mutawakkil **XXVII**:131
 Ismā'īl b. al-Mutawakkil al-Ashjā'ī
II:46
 Ismā'īl b. Nawbakht **XXXIV**:53
 Ismā'īl b. Nu'aym al-Hamdānī al-
 Namari al-Bursumī **XVIII**:127;
XX:189; **XXI**:55; **XXII**:58
 Ismā'īl b. al-Nū'mān al-'Ullayṣī, Abū
 Muhammad **XXXVIII**:136, 144–
 45, 148
 Ismā'īl b. Rāshid **XVII**:213; **XVIII**:2,
 6
 Ismā'īl b. Sadūs **IV**:157
 Ismā'īl b. Sālim **III**:101
 Ismā'īl b. Samī' al-Ḥanafī **XVII**:113
 Ismā'īl b. Ṣubayḥ **XXIX**:241;
XXX:46–47, 199, 290, 303, 312;
XXXI:11, 66
 Ismā'īl b. Sulaymān b. Mujālid
XXIX:234
 Ismā'īl b. Ṭalhah b. 'Ubaydallāh,
 Abū al-Bakhtārī **XVIII**:142;
XIX:46; **XXI**:70, 131, 183
 Ismā'īl b. 'Ubayd b. Abī Karīmah
II:83
 Ismā'īl b. 'Ubaydallāh **I**:178, 179
 Ismā'īl b. 'Ulayyah al-Asadī. SEE Ibn
 Ulayyah
 Ismā'īl b. Umayyah **I**:189, 212, 222,
 224, 231; **VII**:8
 Ismā'īl b. 'Uqbah **XXV**:47
 Ismā'īl b. Yaḥyā al-Ma'āfirī
XXXIX:146
 Ismā'īl b. Ya'qūb al-Taymī
XXVIII:152
 Ismā'īl b. Yazīd al-Azdī **XVII**:30, 89;
XX:127
 Ismā'īl b. Yūsuf b. Ibrāhīm b.
 'Abdallāh b. al-Ḥasan b. al-Ḥasan
 b. 'Alī b. Abī Ṭālib **XXXV**:108,
 109, 144
 Ismā'īl b. Zurārah **XXXIV**:115
 Isnā (in Upper Egypt) **XXXIV**:143

ispabadh (ispahbadh). SEE *işbahbadh*
 Israel (Jacob) b. Iṣhāq. SEE Jacob b.
 Isaac
 Israelites (Banū Isrā'īl, Children of
 Israel) **I**:314, 316; **II**:20, 133; **III**:3,
 4, 5–7, 9–11, 14, 17, 31–42, 43, 52,
 53, 54, 59, 62–67, 68, 69, 70, 71,
 72, 73–78, 80, 81, 86, 88, 90–97,
 94, 95, 104, 105, 106, 108, 110,
 111, 118, 119, 121–25, 126, 127,
 128–32, 133–37, 141–43, 147,
 149–52, 169, 170, 171; **IV**:20–21,
 25, 31, 35–36, 40, 42–44, 46, 49,
 50–52, 54–56, 59, 60–61, 63–65,
 68, 70, 85–86, 95, 97–98, 101, 104–
 5, 107–9, 111, 120, 126–27; **V**:276,
 414; **VI**:79; **VIII**:36, 73; **XII**:196;
XIV:35, 157; **XX**:83; **XXI**:69, 70,
 78; **XXVIII**:113; **XXXVIII**:54;
XXXIX:212
 SEE ALSO *ahl al-dhimmah*; Ahl al-
 Kitāb; Canaanites; Exilarch;
 Ezekiel; Hebrew language;
 Jews; Judaism; Banū al-
 Nadīr; Passover; Psalms;
 Banū Qaynuqā'; Banū
 Qurayẓah; Sabbath;
 synagogues; Torah
 Isrāfil (archangel) **II**:115; **IV**:184;
VI:155, 162; **IX**:174
 Isrā'īl (*rāwī*) **I**:226, 245, 281; **II**:41, 86,
 87, 102, 104, 165, 180; **IV**:155, 165;
VII:27, 32, 34, 39, 100, 113, 131;
VIII:54, 88; **IX**:12, 124;
XXXIX:116, 119, 122, 145, 197,
 200
 Abū Isrā'īl (*rāwī*) **XXXIX**:230, 277
 Banū Isrā'īl. SEE Israelites
 Ibn Isrā'īl. SEE Ahmad b. Isrā'īl
 Isrā'īl b. Yūnus. SEE Isrā'īl (*rāwī*)
 Isrā'īl b. Zakariyyā' al-Ṭayfūrī. SEE
 al-Ṭayfūrī
 Issachar b. Jacob (Yashar b. Ya'qūb)
II:134
 Istabrāq. SEE Stauracius

Iṣṭakhr III:22, 135, 154; IV:72, 83, 100; V:3–5, 8, 12, 15, 62, 235, 285, 292, 402, 409–10; X:115; XIII:10, 128, 130, 142, 143, 149; XIV:64, 66–70; XV:24, 32, 35–36, 79, 81, 90; XVII:204; XVIII:14, 28, 83; XXI:124, 177, 200; XXII:150, 180; XXVII:85, 86, 87, 89; XXVIII:273; XXXVII:66

Istarkhān al-Khwārazmī XXIX:14
Iṣṭawanah (b. Īraj) II:27
Ibn (Ukht) Iṣṭifānus (Īsā b. Yūsuf)
XXXIII:78, 82, 90; XXXIV:124

Iṣṭīm iyyā XII:54
iṣṭīrād (killing of captives)

XVII:124–25, 129–30, 176–77
Ītākh (Aytākh) XV:4; XXXIII:46, 94, 98, 113, 116–17, 123, 127, 130, 134, 179, 183–84, 198–99, 206, 210, 214; XXXIV:9, 15, 16, 37, 61, 68, 81–86; XXXV:29; XXXVI:52

Ītākh Gate. SEE Bāb Ītākh
al-Ītākhiyyah (in Sāmarrā)
XXXV:161

Īṭfir b. Rawhīb. SEE Potiphar
ītikāf (retreat during Ramaḍān)
XVII:215; XXIV:4

Ibn al-Ītnābah (poet) XVII:47
al-Ītrī. SEE ‘Amr b. ‘Abd al-Malik al-
Ītrī al-Warrāq

Ītrīs b. ‘Urqūb al-Shaybānī, Abū Sulaymān XVIII:194–95

Īwān (in al-Kūfah) XXII:108

Īwān Kisrā. SEE Ṭāq-i Kisrā

Banū Iyād. SEE Banū Iyād b. Nizār

Iyād b. Laqīṭ IX:161

Banū Iyād b. Nizār IV:79, 134;
V:363; X:88; XI:51–53, 67; XIII:54–
56, 62, 76, 88, 90; XVIII:100;
XXXIV:35

Iyād b. Nizār b. Ma‘add VI:34–36

Iyād (canal). SEE Nahr Iyād

Iyād (of Banū Ḏabbah) XXVII:144

Iyād (overseer of Sālim, *mawlā* of
‘Anbasah b. ‘Abd al-Malik)
XXV:179, 180

Iyād (rāwī) XI:158

Ibn Iyād (‘Abbāsid commander)
XXXVI:189

Iyād b. Aslam b. Ka‘b b. Mālik b.
Laghaz b. Aswad b. Ka‘b b. Ḥadas
b. Aslam al-Jurashī XX:63
Iyād b. Ghanm al-Fihri XI:7–8, 10,
47–49, 57–59, 61, 90, 144, 165,
170; XII:134, 135, 141, 142, 180;
XIII:60, 80, 84, 86–89, 106, 159;
XIV:46, 112; XV:72

Iyād b. al-Ḥārith XVIII:183

Iyād b. Himyān al-Bakrī XXIII:6, 50
Iyād b. Ḥuḍayn b. al-Mundhir
XXIII:87

Iyād al-Jurashī. SEE Iyād b. Aslam
b. Ka‘b b. Mālik b. Laghaz b.
Aswad b. Ka‘b b. Ḥadas b. Aslam
al-Jurashī

Iyād b. Abī Līnah al-Kindī XXII:54–
55, 59–60, 63

Iyād b. Muslim XXVI:92–93, 100

Iyād b. Warqā’ al-Usaydī XV:104

Iyās b. ‘Abd Yālīl. SEE al-Fujāḥah al-
Sulamī

Iyās b. ‘Abdallāh b. ‘Amr XXIII:127,
200

Iyās b. ‘Afīf VI:82

Iyās b. ‘Amr XXIV:20

Iyās b. al-‘Athl al-Ṭā’ī XIX:56–57

Iyās b. Bayhas b. ‘Amr al-Bāhilī
XXIII:137; XXIV:17, 19

Iyās al-Ḥirābī XXXI:122

Iyās b. Mu‘ādh VI:123–24

Iyās b. Mu‘āwiya b. Qurrah al-
Muzānī, Abū Wāthilah XXIV:75;
XXXIX:326

Iyās b. Muḍārib al-‘Ijlī XX:186, 188,
189, 200, 201

Iyās b. al-Muḥallab XV:106;
XXIII:134, 137

- Iyās b. Qabīshah al-Ṭā'ī II:134; V:341–42, 359–60, 363, 366, 371–72; XI:28, 30, 35
- Iyās b. Qatādah XX:41
- Iyās b. Rabī'ah b. al-Hārith b. 'Abd al-Muṭṭalib XXXIX:62
- Iyās b. Salamah b. al-Akwa' VIII:44, 69, 79, 80, 82, 83, 97; XIV:138; XXXIX:58, 319
- Iyās b. Shurayḥ XXI:126
- Iyās b. Ṭalḥah b. Ṭalḥah XXVII:99
- Iyās b. Zuhayr b. Ḥayyān XX:78; XXIII:224; XXXIX:151
- Īzadh Jushnas V:307
- Īzak (bt. Afrīdhūn) III:20
- Izhar b. Konath III:30, 99
- Abū 'Izzah al-Qābiḍī XX:125
- J**
- Jabal (b. Lamech). SEE Tūlīn
- al-Jabal. SEE al-jibāl
- al-Jabal (caliphal ring) XXXV:114
- Jabal b. Jawwāl al-Thā'labī VIII:36; XXX:120
- Jabal Juhaynah XXVIII:200
- Jabal al-Milḥ XXV:134
- Jabal al-Mushāt XXI:152
- Jabal al-Shayāṭīn (Devils' Mountain) XXXVI:42
- Jabal al-Summāq (near Ḥimṣ) XXVII:22
- Jabal al-Thalj. SEE Mt. Hermon
- Jabal Zaynī XXXVI:91
- Jabalah (on the coast of Syria) XXXIV:157
- Jabalah (*ghulām* of Asad b. 'Abdallāh al-Qasrī) XXV:119
- Jabalah (*ghulām* of Ḥabīb b. al-Muḥallab) XXII:189
- Banū Jabalah (of Kindah) XVIII:132; XIX:51
- Jabalah, Day of. SEE Day of Jabalah
- Jabalah b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān XXIV:188
- Jabalah b. 'Abdallāh al-Khath'āmī XX:139, 144
- Jabalah b. 'Amr al-Sā'idī XV:182
- Jabalah b. al-Ayham al-Ghassānī XI:58, 59; XII:132
- Jabalah b. Farrūkh al-Tājī XXIII:224; XXIV:6; XXVII:124, 127, 131, 132, 134, 135, 142, 148, 151, 162, 178, 182
- Jabalah b. Ḥārithah XXXIX:7
- Jabalah b. Makhramah al-Kindī XXIV:134
- Jabalah b. Masrūq XVII:159
- Jabalah b. Abī Rawwād XXIV:6; XXV:102, 141
- Jabalah b. Suhaym XXXIX:326
- Jabalah b. Zaḥr b. Qays al-Ju'fī XXIII:25–26, 35–37, 39
- Jābalq. SEE Marqīṣīyā
- Jābān (governor of Ullays) XI:5, 22–23, 179–81, 183, 186, 195; XII:47–49
- Jabār (near Khaybar) IX:120
- Jābars. SEE Barjīṣīyā
- al-Jabbān (cemetery, in al-Baṣrah). SEE jabbānah
- jabbānah (tribal cemetery) XXI:34; XXVI:22, 40–42, 220, 255
in al-Baṣrah XVI:64; XX:29, 31
in al-Kūfah XII:16; XVII:138;
XX:198, 199, 202, 204, 205;
XXI:14, 15, 16–19, 21, 24, 27,
29, 31, 40, 67, 100–101;
XXVI:22, 40–41, 41, 42, 44,
48, 49
in Medina XIV:119
SEE ALSO following entries
beginning with Jabbānat
- Jabbānat Bishr (in al-Kūfah) XXI:14
- Jabbānat Kindah (in al-Kūfah) XVIII:132; XXI:14, 100; XXVI:42
- Jabbānat Mikhnaf b. Sulaym (in al-Kūfah) XXI:14; XXVI:42

- Jabbānat Murād (in al-Kūfah) XVII:138; XXI:15, 100
- Jabbānat al-Sabī (in al-Kūfah) XIX:62; XXI:14, 16–19, 21, 24, 27, 29, 31, 40, 67, 100; XXVI:48
- Jabbānat al-ṣā'idiyyīn (in al-Kūfah) XVIII:132; XXI:100–101; XXVI:41
- Jabbānat Sālim al-Salūlī (in al-Kūfah) XXVI:22, 40–41, 44, 49
- Jabbānat Banī Salūl (in al-Kūfah) XXI:15, 16
- Jabbānat Banī Yashkur (in al-Baṣrah) XXIV:115
- Abū al-Jabbār (courtier of al-Manṣūr) XXIX:72
- Jabbār (Hayyān) b. Fayḍ V:203
- Jabbār b. Ṣakhr b. Khansā' al-Salimī VIII:129
- Jabbār b. Sulmā b. Mālik b. Ja'far VII:153, 154; IX:103
- Jabbāsh (*khādim*) XXXVI:175, 180, 195–98, 201
- Jabbul (halfway between Wāsiṭ and al-Madā'in) XXV:165; XXXII:50, 52, 58; XXXVI:204
- Jabghūyah (ruler of Ṭukhāristān) XXIII:154–55, 166, 168, 172; XXV:84, 127, 128, 140, 141, 145, 147; XXXI:71–72
- Jabiltā (Jabultā, northeast of Takrīt) XXXIV:155
- Jabin (Yāfiń, king of Canaan) III:127
- Jābir (*rāwī*). SEE Jābir b. Yazīd al-Ju'fī
- Ibn Jābir (*rāwī*). SEE 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Yazīd b. Jābir
- Jābir b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Amr b. Ḥarām al-Khazrajī al-Anṣārī II:46; VI:74, 76, 80, 125; VII:87, 139, 162, 163; VIII:69, 70, 83, 84, 118, 129, 147, 148; IX:8, 12, 125, 176; X:11; XIII:29; XVII:207; XVIII:101; XIX:124; XXII:2; XXXIX:58–59, 214, 223, 230, 291, 311
- Jābir b. Abjar al-'Ijlī V:364
- Jābir b. 'Amr al-Muzanī XIII:36; XIV:5; XV:256
- Jābir b. Anas al-Riyāḥī XXVIII:191–92
- Jābir al-Asadī XII:54
- Jābir b. al-Aswad b. 'Awf al-Zuhri XX:162; XXI:153, 194; XXIII:114
- Jābir b. Bujayr al-'Ijlī XI:21–22
- Jābir b. Fulān X:106
- Jābir b. Ḥammād XXVIII:268
- Jābir b. al-Ḥārith al-Salmānī XIX:146–47, 150
- Jābir b. Hārūn al-Naṣrānī XXXV:21, 22
- Jābir (Ḥārithah) b. Kathīr al-Khuzaī XXV:16
- Ibn Jābir b. al-Kurdī al-Wāsiṭī IX:161
- Jābir b. Muṣ'ab XXXI:247
- Jābir b. Nūḥ al-Himmānī II:102, 116, 123, 144; III:100, 102, 104; XXXIX:207
- Abū Jābir al-Salimī VII:109
- Jābir b. Samurah I:177; IX:161; XXXIX:108, 297
- Jābir b. Ṭāriq XI:45
- Jābir b. Tawbah (Tūbah) al-Kilābī XXVII:144; XXIX:61, 62
- Jābir b. 'Umārah XXIII:56
- Jābir b. Wahb al-Rāsibī, Abū Muhammad XVII:167
- Jābir b. Yazīd al-Ju'fī II:86, 87, 95, 147; X:38; XII:159; XIV:94, 114; XV:67; XVI:113, 130; XVII:99, 140; XIX:156; XXXIX:237–38, 253
- Jābir b. Zayd al-Azdī. SEE Abū al-Shā'hā' al-Azdī
- Banū Jābir b. Zuhayr b. Janāb al-Kalbī XXIV:138
- Abū Jabīrah (*rāwī*) I:181
- Abū Jabīrah b. al-Ḍāḥḥāk al-Anṣārī XXI:214
- Jābirat (?), city built by Faqṭas XXVIII:113

- al-Jābiyah (gate). SEE *Bāb al-Jābiyah*
 al-Jābiyah (Jābiyat al-Jawlān, south
 of Damascus) **IX:70; XI:108;**
XII:144, 188–91, 193, 194, 197;
XIII:81, 84, 85, 89, 97, 98, 102,
106; XVIII:216; XX:53, 55, 56, 59;
XXVI:145, 151
- Jabr b. Nawf al-Hamdānī. SEE *Abū al-Waddāk al-Hamdānī*
- Jabr b. Abī ‘Ubayd al-Thaqafī
XI:191, 194
- Jabrī b. Akkāl. SEE *Hīrī b. Akkāl*
- Jabultā. SEE *Jabiltā*
- Jacob b. Isaac (*Ya’qūb b. Iṣhāq*)
II:61, 67, 68, 84–86, 88–90, 131,
133, 134, 136, 137, 138, 139, 143,
147–49, 154, 167–71, 174, 175,
177, 181, 183, 184; III:30, 32, 144;
IV:30, 61; V:416; VIII:63
- Jacobite Kurds (*al-Akrād al-Ya’qūbiyyah*, Kurds of the
Ya’qūbiyyah) **XXXVI:136;**
XXXVII:4
- al-Ja’d. SEE *Tāq al-Ja’d*
- Banū al-Ja’d (of Hamdān) **XIX:129**
- al-Ja’d b. Dirham **XXIV:129**
- al-Ja’d b. Qays al-Tamīmī (al-
 Numayrī) **XVIII:83, 177, 178**
- al-Jadī’ (name of Prophet
 Muḥammad’s camel) **IX:151**
- Abū Ja’dah (*mawlā* of Banū Quraysh)
XXVI:187
- Banū Ja’dah **VI:160; XXIII:43;**
XXXIX:126
- Ibn Ja’dah. SEE *Sa’id b. ‘Amr b.*
Ja’dah b. Hubayrah al-Makhzūmī
- Ibn Ja’dah b. Hubayrah **XXIII:43**
 SEE ALSO *Sa’id b. ‘Amr b. Ja’dah b.*
Hubayrah al-Makhzūmī
- Ja’dah b. Hubayrah b. Abī Wahb al-
Makhzūmī VI:57; XVII:99, 140,
216; XXI:70, 72
- al-Jadalī (commander of Qutaybah
 b. Muslim) **XXIII:192**
- al-Jadd b. Qays al-Anṣārī **VIII:83,**
84; IX:48
- Jaddālah bt. Wa'lān b. Jawsham
VI:34
- Banū Jadhīmah (of ‘Abd al-Qays)
XVI:121; XVIII:204
- Jadhīmah al-Abrash **IV:129, 132–42,**
147–49
- Banū Jadhīmah b. ‘Āmir b. ‘Abd
 Manāt b. Kinānah, expedition
 against **VIII:188–91**
- Banū Jadhīmah b. Mālik **XXI:102;**
XXXIX:238
- Ibn Jadhl al-Ṭīān al-Kinānī
XVIII:59
- Banū Jadīlah **X:42, 60, 62, 68;**
XI:199; XIII:70, 76; XVIII:160;
XXV:159
- Jadīlah bt. Murr **XXXIX:276**
- Jadīs (b. Eber/b. Gether/b. Lud)
II:13, 16, 18, 20
- Banū Jadīs **IV:132, 148, 151, 154;**
V:122
- Jadmīr b. Jūdharz **IV:15**
- Jadūn b. Juwāsh. SEE *Gideon b.*
Joash
- Ja’far (*ghulām* of al-Kirmānī)
XXVI:228–29
- Ja’far (*rāwī*). SEE *Ja’far b. Abī al-Mughīrah*
- Āl Ja’far. SEE *Banū Ja’far b. Kilāb*
- Abū Ja’far, Palace of. SEE *Qaṣr Abī Ja’far*
- Abū Ja’far. SEE *Muḥammad b. ‘Abd al-Malik al-Zayyāt; Muḥammad b. ‘Alī b. al-Ḥusayn*
- Ibn Abī Ja’far. SEE *‘Abdallāh b. Abī Ja’far al-Rāzī*
- Banū Ja’far (of Tha’labah b. Yarbū')
X:101
- Ibn Ja’far. SEE *‘Abdallāh b. Ja’far b. Abī Ṭālib*
- Umm Ja’far. SEE *Zubaydah bt. Abī Ja’far al-Manṣūr*
- Ja’far b. al-‘Abbās **XXXV:126, 127**

- Abū Ja'far al-'Abbās. SEE al-Manṣūr
 Ja'far b. al-'Abbās al-Kindī
XXVI:39–40; **XXVII**:11, 12–13,
 15–16
 Ja'far b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān b. Mikhnaf
XXII:5, 27, 163–64
 Ja'far b. 'Abd al-Wāhid b. Ja'far b.
 Sulaymān b. 'Alī **XXXIV**:132,
 139–40, 212, 224; **XXXV**:14, 26,
 140; **XXXVI**:99, 105
 Ja'far b. 'Abdallāh b. Aslam **VII**:117
 Ja'far b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Aṭā' b. Ya'qūb
XXVIII:225
 Ja'far b. 'Abdallāh b. Muḥammad.
 SEE Ja'far b. al-Manṣūr
 Ja'far b. 'Abdallāh al-Muhammadi
XV:135, 137, 139, 183–84, 186,
 202, 246–47, 251; **XVI**:1, 2
 Ja'far b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Uthmān al-
 Qurashī **VI**:75
 Ja'far b. 'Abdallāh b. Yazid b.
 Rukānah **XXVIII**:67, 148
 Abū Ja'far al-'Absī **XIX**:170
 Ja'far b. Aḥmad (maternal uncle of
 Ankalāy) **XXXVI**:195
 Ja'far b. Aḥmad b. 'Ammār al-Qādī
XXXV:27
 Ja'far b. Aḥmad al-Bayān (Ibn al-
 Khabbāzah) **XXXV**:44
 Ja'far b. Aḥmad b. Yaḥyā **XXIX**:126
 Ja'far b. Aḥmad b. Zayd al-'Alawī
XXIX:232
 Ja'far b. 'Alī b. Abī Ṭālib **XIX**:111–
 12, 155–56, 158, 179
 Umm Ja'far bt. 'Alī b. Abī Ṭālib
XVII:229
 Ja'far b. 'Amr b. Umayyah **VII**:146
 Ja'far b. 'Aqīl b. Abī Ṭālib **XIX**:152,
 180
 Ja'far b. 'Awn al-'Amrī **VII**:103, 145,
 146; **XIV**:83, 87, 89
 Ja'far b. al-Bāghamardī
XXXVII:127
 Ja'far b. Baghlāghaz **XXXVII**:46;
XXXVIII:64
 Abū Ja'far al-Bajalī (Mūsā b. al-
 Musayyib) **XXXIX**:310
 Ja'far b. Burqān I:197; **XVIII**:218
 Ja'far b. Dāwūd al-Qummī
XXXII:182, 190, 197
 Ja'far b. Dīnār al-Khayyāṭ
XXXII:186; **XXXIII**:46–47, 57–62,
 64–69, 94, 98, 116, 174, 178;
XXXIV:36, 129, 148–50; **XXXV**:9,
 34, 39
 Ja'far b. al-Faḍl b. al-Ḥasan b. 'Amr
 b. Umayyah al-Damrī **VII**:147
 Ja'far b. al-Faḍl b. Īsā b. Mūsā
 (Bashāshāt) **XXXV**:27, 108
 Ja'far b. Hadhdhā (?) **XXXIV**:40, 43
 Ja'far b. Hāmid **XXXIV**:182
 Ja'far b. Ḥanẓalah al-Bahrānī
XXV:144, 147, 166, 170, 187, 189,
 194; **XXVII**:191; **XXVIII**:40, 55,
 186, 262–63, 291–92; **XXIX**:13
 Ja'far Harbor. SEE Furdat Ja'far
 Ja'far b. Ḥasan b. Ḥasan b. 'Alī
XXVI:8, 10; **XXVIII**:138
 Abū Ja'far al-Huddānī **XXXIX**:215
 Ja'far b. Ḥudhayfah al-Ṭāṭī **XVII**:26,
 55; **XVIII**:33; **XIX**:56
 Ja'far b. Ḥumayd al-Kurdī
XXXVIII:129
 Ja'far b. al-Ḥusayn b. 'Alī **XXXIX**:49
 Ja'far b. al-Ḥusayn al-Lahbī
XXX:221
 Ja'far b. Ibrāhīm al-Sajjān
XXXVI:141; **XXXVII**:65
 Ja'far b. Īsā al-Ḥasanī **XXXII**:209,
 214, 219
 Ja'far b. Ishḥāq b. 'Alī b. 'Abdallāh b.
 Ja'far b. Abī Ṭālib **XXVIII**:224
 Ja'far b. Iyās, Abū Bishr I:211, 227,
 330; II:94
 Ja'far b. Ja'far b. Abī Ja'far al-
 Manṣūr **XXX**:305
 Ja'far b. Abī Ja'far al-Manṣūr. SEE
 Ja'far b. al-Manṣūr
 Ja'far al-Khayyāṭ. SEE Ja'far b. Dīnār
 al-Khayyāṭ

- Banū (Āl) Ja'far b. Kilāb VII:153; XXIII:216
 Ja'far al-Kurdī XXXV:123
 Abū Ja'far al-Madā'inī ('Abdallāh b. al-Miswar b. Muḥammad b. Ja'far b. Abī Ṭālib) XXXIX:309
 Ja'far b. Maḥmūd (*wazīr*) XXXV:39, 162, 163
 Ja'far b. Maḥmūd b. Muḥammad b. Maslamah al-Ashhalī VIII:5; IX:155; XV:191; XXXIX:43, 45, 58, 68
 Ja'far al-Ma'lūf XXXIV:160–61, 163; XXXVI:133
 Ja'far b. al-Manṣūr (al-Akbar, the Elder) XXVII:149; XXVIII:66; XXIX:41, 49, 128, 145–46, 148; XXX:167, 179, 305; XXXI:234
 Ja'far b. al-Manṣūr (al-Asghar, the Younger) XXIX:149
 Abū Ja'far al-Manṣūr (caliph). SEE al-Manṣūr
 Ja'far b. Maymūn XXXIX:326
 Ja'far b. Mīrij.sh al-Kurdī XXXIII:206
 Ja'far al-Mufawwad ilā-llāh. SEE Ja'far b. al-Mu'tamid
 Ja'far b. Abī al-Mughīrah I:217, 259, 299, 330, 331; II:95, 108, 116, 119; VIII:71; XV:200
 Ja'far b. Muḥammad b. 'Alī b. Husayn (Ja'far al-Ṣādiq) IX:125, 203; XVII:226; XIX:111, 156, 161; XXVI:38; XXVIII:124, 144, 172, 188, 218, 222; XXIX:119; XXXII:31; XXXIX:13, 60, 180, 214, 229, 248–49
 Ja'far b. Muḥammad al-'Āmirī XXXII:138
 Ja'far b. Muḥammad b. 'Ammār al-Burjumī XXXV:14
 Ja'far b. Muḥammad b. al-Ash'ath al-Khuzā'ī XXX:101, 108, 305
 Ja'far b. Muḥammad b. al-Ba'iṭh XXXIV:88–89
 Ja'far b. Muḥammad b. Bawwāzah al-Farrā' XXXIII:27
 Ja'far b. Muḥammad al-Buzūrī VII:34
 Ja'far b. Muḥammad b. Ḥafṣ XXXVIII:83
 Ja'far b. Muḥammad b. Ḥakīm al-Kūfi XXX:221
 Ja'far b. Muḥammad b. Abī Khālid XXXII:49, 50
 Ja'far b. Muḥammad al-Kūfi XIV:103
 Ja'far b. Muḥammad al-Mu'taṣim b. Hārūn al-Rashīd. SEE al-Mutawwakil 'alā-llāh
 Ja'far b. Muḥammad al-Šūḥānī XXXVI:141
 Abū Ja'far al-Mukharramī XXXV:67
 Ja'far b. Mūsā al-Hādī XXX:45–46, 55, 59, 95–96
 Ja'far b. al-Mu'tamid (al-Mufawwad ilā-llāh) XXXVI:148, 157, 166, 167, 169, 188; XXXVII:97, 98, 166, 168, 176; XXXVIII:10
 Ja'far b. al-Mu'taṣim. SEE al-Mutawwakil 'alā-llāh
 Ja'far b. Nāfi' b. al-Qā'qā' al-Dhuhlī XXVI:257–58
 Abū Ja'far al-Qāri' (Yazīd b. al-Qā'qā') XXXIX:303
 Ja'far b. Abī Qāsim al-'Abdī XVII:62
 Ja'far b. Rabī'ah I:284
 Ja'far b. Rabī'ah al-'Āmirī XXVIII:280–81
 Ja'far b. Rāshid XIII:214
 Abū Ja'far al-Rāzī. SEE 'Isā b. Māhān al-Rāzī
 Ja'far b. Rustam al-Kalārī XXXIII:172–74; XXXV:22, 23
 Ja'far al-Ṣādafi XVIII:99
 Ja'far al-Ṣādiq. SEE Ja'far b. Muḥammad b. 'Alī b. Husayn
 Ja'far b. Sī'r (Sa'd) XXXVIII:89

- Ja'far b. Abī Sufyān b. al-Ḥārith
XXXIX:21, 62–63
- Ja'far b. Sulaymān b. 'Alī al-Ḥāshimī
XXVI:75; **XXVIII:**120–211, 213, 224–25, 229, 271–72, 277, 279, 288; **XXIX:**13, 49, 78, 113, 120, 121, 204, 216, 219, 223, 254; **XXX:**30, 305; **XXXVI:**41, 66; **XXXIX:**236
- Ja'far b. Sulaymān al-Ḏubā'ī **II:**163, 182; **III:**101, 107, 109; **V:**413; **XVI:**12, 130; **XIX:**82; **XXXIX:**66, 98, 159, 239
- Ja'far b. Abī Ṭālib **VI:**83, 101; **VIII:**108–9, 144, 152, 156–59; **IX:**122; **X:**39; **XIX:**73, 124, 145; **XXVIII:**174; **XXXIX:**4–6, 178, 202
- Ja'far b. Wādāmīd **XXXIII:**154
- Ja'far b. Yahyā b. Khālid al-Barmakī
XXI:223; **XXIX:**199; **XXX:**107, 134, 155–58, 162–63, 200–202, 205–6, 209–19, 221, 223–25, 227–29, 245–46, 256, 305, 312, 314; **XXXI:**40; **XXXVI:**19
- Ja'far b. Ziyād (al-Aḥmar)
XXXIX:258, 259
- Ja'far b. al-Zubayr **I:**323; **II:**104; **XIX:**6–7
- Ja'farawayh **XXXVI:**206; **XXXVII:**2–3
- Ja'farī Palace (al-Ja'fariyyah, in Sāmarrā') **XXXIV:**154–56, 161, 163, 168, 170, 172, 190–91, 195, 199, 202, 210, 222
- Ja'farids (Ja'farīs) **XXXVII:**6, 90
- al-Ja'fariyyah (near al-Ahwāz)
XXXVII:39
- al-Ja'fariyyah (on Nahr Ḥarb)
XXXVI:41, 42, 44, 45, 59–61
- Jafnah (b. 'Amr b. Muzayqiyā?; Ghassānid ruler) **XXX:**240
- Ibn Jafnah. SEE al-Ḥārith b. Māriyah al-Ghassānī
- Jafnah b. al-Nū'mān al-Jafnī **V:**347–48
- al-Jafshīsh. SEE Ma'dān b. al-Aswad
- al-Jafūl. SEE Mālik b. Nuwayrah
- Jaghr. SEE Ashras b. 'Abdallāh al-Sulamī
- al-Jahādīm. SEE Banū Jahdām b. Jadīmah
- jahbadh (banker) **XXX:**137, 277; **XXXIII:**157
- Jahdām **X:**186
- Jahdām (of Banū Jadīmah)
VIII:189–90
- Abū Jahdām al-Azdī **XVII:**148; **XXIII:**47–48
- Banū Jahdām b. Jadīmah (al-Jahādīm) **XX:**16; **XXIII:**12
- Banū Jaḥdar (of Shāybān) **XX:**24, 74; **XXIII:**18
- al-Jaḥḥāf b. Nubayṭ al-Shāybānī **XXII:**69
- al-Jaḥḥāf b. Sawwād **XXXV:**80, 81
- al-Jāhiliyyah (Time of Ignorance, pre-Islamic era) **I:**303, 339, 340; **II:**46; **VII:**79, 105, 117, 135; **VIII:**22, 23, 36, 76, 161, 181, 184, 189–91; **IX:**84; **X:**10, 38, 58, 68, 136, 152, 171, 189; **XI:**59, 106, 140–41, 196, 208, 213, 220–21; **XII:**106, 116, 128; **XIII:**73, 104, 109, 156, 159, 177, 201; **XVI:**7, 8, 93, 103, 118; **XVIII:**2, 74, 80, 106, 123, 155; **XX:**26, 28; **XXI:**12, 152; **XXVIII:**168, 175; **XXXIX:**43, 72, 73, 116, 156, 197
- Jahīzah (al-Jahīzah, mother of Shabīb b. Yazīd) **XXII:**47, 125–26
- Jahjabā b. 'Atīk b. Lakhm **V:**74
- Banū Jahjabā b. Kulfah b. 'Amr b. 'Awf **VII:**144
- Jahjāh b. Sa'īd al-Ghifārī **VIII:**51, 52; **XV:**183
- Abū Jahl ('Amr) b. Hishām **VI:**93–96, 103–4, 106, 112–14, 119–20, 141–43, 149; **VII:**10, 13, 36, 44–46, 49–51, 61–63, 65, 67, 84, 128; **VIII:**89; **XXXIX:**60, 112

- Jahl al-‘Ijīl XIII:14
- Abū al-Jahm b. ‘Aṭiyyah XXVII:65, 79, 108, 137, 151, 152, 159, 160, 190, 200, 212; XXVIII:5, 34, 40; XXIX:112
- al-Jahm al-Bāhilī XXIII:152
- Abū Jahm b. Ḥudhāfah b. Ghānim al-Khuza‘ī VIII:92
- Abū Jahm b. Ḥudhayfah al-‘Adawī XIV:100; XV:174, 247–48; XVII:105
- al-Jahm b. Abī al-Jahm V:272
- Abū al-Jahm b. Kinānah al-Kalbī XXII:163; XXIII:45–46; XXIV:52
- Jahm b. Maś‘ūd b. Nājī XXVI:227; XXVII:33
- Jahm b. Qays b. Shurahbīl XXXIX:67
- Jahm b. Ṣafwān, Abū Muḥriz XXVII:29, 31, 35
- Jahm b. ‘Uthmān XXVIII:147, 201
- Jahm b. Zāhr b. Qays al-Ju‘fī XXIII:152, 206; XXIV:14, 19–21, 32, 43–44, 49, 56, 58, 150–51
- al-Jahmiyyah (Jahmites, sect) XXXV:143; XXXIX:264
- Jahnash (Juḥaysh) XXXVIII:82
- al-Jahshiyūn. SEE Dār al-Jahshiyīn
- Jahwar b. Marrār al-‘Ijīl XXVII:107, 108, 188, 190; XXVIII:17, 44–45, 49–50
- Jair (Yā’ir, Israelite judge) III:128; IV:82
- Jakhdab b. Jar‘ab XII:110
- al-Jāl (south of al-Mada‘in) XXII:45–47
- al-Jalābzīn (Persian commander) V:360–61, 363
- al-Jālah (near Wāsiṭ) XXXVI:135
- Abū al-Jald (*rāwī*) VI:63
- al-Jalhā (near al-Baṣrah) XVI:111; XXII:22
- Ibn al-Jalil (executioner of ‘Alī b. Hishām al-Marwāzī) XXXII:192
- al-Jālinūs. SEE al-Jālnūs
- Jalnaj (Soghdian commander) XXIV:171, 175–76
- al-Jālnūs (al-Jālinūs) XI:183–86, 188, 190; XII:45, 49, 52, 53, 55–57, 60–63, 82, 83, 94, 124, 126–28, 132, 141
- Jalūlā (northeast of Baghdad) XII:33; XIII:57; XXII:42, 83; XXVII:134, 135; XXXII:26; XXXV:151
- battle of XII:143, 162; XIII:31, 36–52, 53, 54, 61, 64, 65, 142, 160, 161; XIV:51; XVI:90; XVII:28; XVIII:160; XXI:141; XXVII:132; XXXIX:88
- Jalūlā al-Waqī‘ah. SEE Jalūlā
- Jalutā (near al-Nahrawān) XXXI:130
- Jālūt. SEE Goliath
- Jam (Jam Shādh, Jam al-shīdh, Jamshēd) b. Wēwanjihān I:348, 350–52; II:2, 4, 6, 7, 23, 24, 25, 26
- Jam‘ (pilgrimage station). SEE al-Muzdalifah
- al-jamā‘ah SEE ‘Ām al-Jamā‘ah
- Jamā‘ah b. Muḥammad b. ‘Azīz, Abū Khalaf XXVII:36
- Jamad (chief of Banū ‘Amr b. Mu‘āwiyah) X:180, 181
- al-Jamājim. SEE Dayr al-Jamājim
- Banū Jamal XXXIX:92
- Ibn Abī al-Jamal (rebel, in Syria) XXXII:175
- Jamāl b. Zāhr XXIV:43–44, 49, 82
- Jāmās (b. Kaykhusraw) IV:19
- Jāmāsb (b. Fayrūz I, Sasanian emperor) V:133–36
- Jāmāsb b. Qāḥad IV:73, 74, 76–77
- James (apostle) IV:123
- jāmi‘. SEE Friday mosque
- al-Jāmī (canal). SEE Nahr al-Jāmī
- al-Jāmī (settlement, on Nahr Sūrā) XXV:184; XXXII:16
- Ibn Jāmī (singer) XXX:81–84

- Jāmi' b. Khālid **XXXV**:31
 Jāmi' al-Marwazī (*rāwī*) **XXX**:297
 Jāmi' b. Shaddād I:204, 205; **XI**:157
 al-Jāmidah (near Wāsit)
XXXVI:135
 Jamīl (*mawlā* of Muhammad b. Abī al-'Abbās) **XXVIII**:265
 Umm Jamīl bt. al-Afqam **XIII**:110,
 111, 113
 Jamīl b. Ghazwān al-'Adawī
XXV:74
 Jamīl b. Marthad al-Ṭā'ī **XIX**:99–
 100; **XXXIX**:9
 Jamīl b. al-Nu'mān **XXVI**:225–26
 Jamīl (b. Zayd) al-Ṭā'ī **XI**:37
 Jamīlah (wife of 'Umar b. al-Khaṭṭāb) **XIV**:100
 Jamīlah bt. 'Abdallāh b. Ubayy
VII:142
 Jamīlah bt. 'Adwān **VI**:28
 Jamīlah bt. Thābit b. Abī al-Aqlāḥ
VIII:94–95
 Jāmir. SEE Gomer
 al-Jammā' (near Medina) **IV**:123;
VII:16; **IX**:152
 al-Jammāz (poet) **XXXIV**:118
 al-Jamrah (at western exit from
 Minā) **XXI**:167
 SEE ALSO *jimār*
 Jamrah al-'Atṭārah (perfumer to al-
 Maṣūr) **XXIX**:152; **XXXI**:178
 Abū Jamrah al-Ḏubaī **VI**:60, 154;
VIII:148; **IX**:206; **XXXIX**:310
 Jamrah bt. al-Ḥārith b. Abī Ḥārithah
IX:140
 Jamrat al-'Aqabah (at Minā)
XXXIV:7
 SEE ALSO al-'Aqabah (between
 Minā and Mecca)
 Jamshēd. SEE Jam
 al-Jamūm, raid on **VIII**:93; **IX**:120
 Abū Janāb (*rāwī*) **XIV**:83, 87
 al-Janāb (toponym) **XI**:63
 Abū Janāb al-Kalbī (Yahyā b. Abī
 ḥayyāh) **XVII**:44, 77, 82, 87, 88,
 98, 100, 107, 108, 132, 188;
XIX:49, 63, 68, 70, 86, 88, 91, 108,
 110, 127, 129
 al-Janad (in Yemen) **X**:20, 21, 23,
 33, 158, 186, 190; **XI**:143; **XIV**:164;
XV:255; **XXI**:27; **XXXIX**:221
 Janādah b. Ma'add **VI**:36
 Janāfā' (in Syria) **XXXIV**:25
 Janāḥ (*mawlā* of al-Walīd) **XXI**:215
 al-Janāḥ (name of 'Ukkāshah b.
 Mīhsān's horse) **VIII**:50
 al-Janāḥ (name of Yazīd b. Zam'ah
 b. al-Aswad's horse) **IX**:19
 Janāḥ b. Nu'aym al-Kalbī **XXVI**:151
 Janāḥ al-Sukkārī (al-A'war)
XXXIII:38, 43
 Banū Janb **XII**:11; **XXI**:42
 Jandal (of Banū 'Ijl) **XI**:25
 Abū Jandal b. Suhayl b. 'Amr
VIII:87, 91; **XI**:103; **XIII**:151, 153
 Jandalah bt. 'Amir b. al-Ḥārith b.
 Muḍād al-Jurhumī **VI**:28
 Jannābā (on the Persian Gulf)
XXXVII:48, 54–55
 al-Jannābī. SEE Abū Sa'id al-Jannābī
 Jannābī barges **XXXVI**:122
 Jannād (*rāwī*) **XXV**:178
 Janūb (in a line of al-Ṭufayl b. 'Amir
 b. Wāthilah's poetry) **XXIII**:16
 Abū al-Janūb al-Ju'fī. SEE 'Abd al-
 Raḥmān b. Abī Sabrah al-Ju'fī
 al-Janūb bt. al-Qa'qā' b. al-A'lam
XXV:22
 Abū al-Janūb al-Yashkūrī **XIV**:55
 Japheth (Yāfit, Japhethites) **I**:347,
 360, 365, 366, 368; **II**:10, 11, 14,
 16–21, 21
 jār (pl. *jīrān*, protected guest,
 protégé) **VII**:77; **XII**:76; **XV**:117;
XXXIX:116
 SEE ALSO *jiwār*; *mujāwarah*
 al-Jār (on the Red Sea) **VIII**:110;
XXVIII:222–23; **XXXIV**:18;
XXXVII:6

- al-Jara'ah (near al-Qādisiyyah) **XV**:135, 139, 154; **XVI**:87; **XVII**:161
 Day of al-Jara'ah **XV**:131, 139
- Jarabbah (conquered from Byzantines) **XVIII**:94
- Jarād b. 'Amr. SEE Abū al-Mujālid
- Jarādah (*kātib* of Abū al-Šaqr) **XXXVII**:176–77
- Jarādah (wife of Solomon) **III**:171
- al-Jarādiyyah (al-Amīn's Slav guards) **XXXI**:142, 225
- Jarajah (Armenian commander) **XII**:132
- al-Jarāmiqah (people of Bā Jarmā) **V**:32; **XXIII**:40
- Jarash (southwest of Jabal 'Ajlūn) **XXVI**:146
- al-Jarawī. SEE 'Alī b. 'Abd al-'Azīz al-Jarawī
- Jarbā' (fortress, north of Adhruh) **IX**:58
- Abū al-Jarbā'. SEE 'Āsim b. al-Dulaf
- al-Jarbā' bt. Qasāmah b. Zuhayr **XXVIII**:95
- Jardā (b. 'Alwān) **XXVII**:66
- Jardabah (messenger of Hishām b. 'Abd al-Malik b. Marwān) **XXVI**:99
- Jardmān (Gardmān, fortress, between Bardha'ah and Tiflis) **XXXIV**:123
- Jardmān Road **XXXIV**:123
- Jared (Yarid, Yārid) **I**:336, 337, 339, 342–44, 346
- jarīb* (measure of surface area) **V**:256, 258, 260–61; **XII**:177, 203; **XVIII**:15; **XXVIII**:291; **XXXIV**:131
- jāribiyah* (flat-bottomed vessel) **XXXVI**:46
- Jarīr (poet) **II**:61, 64, 79, 113; **III**:21; **XII**:15; **XVII**:171; **XVIII**:195, 197; **XXIII**:212, 221; **XXIV**:5, 63, 65, 157; **XXIX**:54; **XXXII**:244, 253, 257
- Jarīr (*rāwī*). SEE Jarīr b. 'Abd al-Ḥamīd; Jarīr b. Hāzim
- Banū Jarīr **XXV**:155
- Jarīr b. 'Abd al-Ḥamīd **I**:201, 211, 219, 227, 244, 284, 315, 321; **III**:101; **VI**:61, 85; **IX**:126, 185, 186; **XI**:131; **XIX**:204; **XXXIX**:98, 128, 129, 168, 214, 216, 223, 242, 270
- Jarīr b. 'Abd al-Masīḥ. SEE al-Mutalammis
- Jarīr b. 'Abdallāh al-Bajalī **IX**:56, 123, 167; **X**:159, 164, 174; **XI**:36, 39, 132, 144, 195–97, 199–200, 206–7, 210–15, 223; **XII**:14–16, 84, 138, 141, 142, 145, 160; **XIII**:51, 132, 180, 181, 204, 217; **XIV**:47, 48; **XV**:132, 135, 256; **XVI**:195–97; **XVIII**:136, 148; **XXXIX**:298–99
- Jarīr b. 'Abdallāh al-Ḥimyārī **XI**:40, 42, 45, 48, 189; **XIII**:132, 204
- Jarīr b. Ashras **XVI**:151
 SEE ALSO Jarīr b. Sharis
- Jarīr b. 'Atīyyah b. al-Khaṭafā. SEE Jarīr (poet)
- Jarīr b. Hāzim **I**:229, 268, 270, 304; **II**:145; **V**:268; **VI**:67; **XIV**:98; **XVI**:7, 151, 153, 171; **XVIII**:169, 222; **XX**:17, 46, 163, 164, 165; **XXXIX**:121, 123
- Jarīr b. Himyān al-Sadūsī **XXIV**:176; **XXV**:104
- Jarīr b. al-Ḥusayn al-Kindī **XXII**:56
- Umm Jarīr bt. Khālid al-Qasrī **XXVI**:169
- Jarīr b. Kurayb **XXI**:143, 144
- Jarīr b. Mālik b. Zuhayr b. Jadhīmah al-Ābsī **XVIII**:21
- Jarīr b. Maymūn **XXV**:126
- Jarīr b. Sharis **XVI**:99
 SEE ALSO Jarīr b. Ashras
- Jarīr b. Yazīd al-Jahḍamī **XXIV**:32
- Jarīr b. Yazīd b. Jarīr b. 'Abdallāh al-Bajalī **XVIII**:169; **XXVI**:196; **XXVIII**:25; **XXX**:305

jāriyah (slave girl) VIII:62, 109–10; XIII:110, 113; XIV:81, 82; XVIII:134; XX:31; XXI:233; XXIII:162; XXIV:194–96; XXVI:82, 169; XXVII:21; XXIX:60, 149, 244, 263; XXX:85–86, 220, 327; XXXI:178, 179–81, 247; XXXII:158; XXXIV:55–57; XXXV:71, 114, 115, 123, 165; XXXVIII:67; XXXIX:178–80

SEE ALSO *umm walad*

Jāriyah (*rāwī*) XII:178

Jāriyah b. ‘Abdallāh al-Ashja‘ī XI:93
Jāriyah b. ‘Āmir IX:61
Jāriyah b. Abī Imrān VI:92
Jāriyah b. Qudāmah al-Sā‘dī XVI:61; XVII:121, 169–70, 203, 208; XVIII:105; XXXIX:316–17

Jarjarāyā (near Dayr al-‘Aqūl) XVII:178; XVIII:5, 24, 50, 57, 60; XXII:57; XXVIII:238; XXIX:85, 86; XXXII:47, 49, 50; XXXV:87, 93; XXXVI:204; XXXVII:14, 24

Banū Jarm XVII:190; XXII:172; XXIII:8

Jarmīdhān (near Hamadhān) XIV:20

Ibn al-Jarr (*rāwī*) IX:198

Ibn al-Jarrāḥ. SEE Muḥammad b.

Dāwūd b. al-Jarrāḥ

al-Jarrāḥ b. ‘Abdallāh al-Ḥakamī XXIII:26, 39–40, 139, 156, 214; XXIV:34, 75, 80–85, 87, 121, 145, 146, 182–83, 192; XXV:65, 69, 70, 76–77, 83, 133

al-Jarrāḥ b. Sinān al-Asadī XIII:190, 191

Abū al-Jarrāḥ al-‘Ullayṣī

XXXVIII:137

al-Jarrāḥ b. ‘Umar XXVIII:132

Jarūd (village of Ma'lūlā) XXVI:141

al-Jārūd (grandfather of al-Ḥakam b. al-Mundhir b. al-Jārūd)

XXI:176; XXV:108

Abū al-Jārūd (Ziyād b. al-Mundhir)

XXI:41; XXX:309

Ibn al-Jārūd. SEE ‘Abdallāh b. al-Jārūd

Ibn al-Jārūd (al-Mundhir b. Bishr?) XVI:121

al-Jārūd b. ‘Amr b. Ḥanash b. al-Mu'allā al-‘Abdī, Abū al-Mundhir IX:94, 95; X:134, 135, 137, 143; XIII:127, 128; XIV:69

al-Jārūd al-Hudhalī. SEE al-Jārūd b. Abī Sabrah al-Hudhalī

al-Jārūd b. al-Mu'allā. SEE al-Jārūd b. ‘Amr b. Ḥanash b. al-Mu'allā al-‘Abdī

al-Jārūd b. Abī Sabrah al-Hudhalī XVI:77; XVIII:15; XX:13

Abū Jārūd al-Sulamī XXVII:166

al-Jārūdiyyah (Shī‘ite group) XXXV:88

Jārūrat Banī Marwān (canal) XXXVI:179

Jarwal b. Aws. SEE al-Ḥuṭay’ah

Jarwal b. Kinānah VI:31

Ibn Jashīb al-Lihbī XXVIII:92

Banū Jāsim II:13, 14; XIV:158

Ibn al-Jaṣṣāṣ (al-Ḥusayn b. ‘Abdallāh) XXXVIII:2, 3, 19, 26, 191, 205

al-Jāt. SEE al-Zutt

Jaththāmah b. Ṣā'b b. Jaththāmah, Abū Muṣ‘ab XV:52, 57

Jaṭṭā (canal). SEE Nahr Jaṭṭā

Javan b. Japheth II:16, 17

javelins. SEE spears, javelins, and lances

Banū Ja’wah. SEE Banū Ji’āwah

jawālī (poll tax) XXIX:77

SEE ALSO *jizyah*

Jawbar (canal). SEE Nahr Jawbar

Jawbar (village, near al-Kharrārah) XXI:129

al-Jawf (near al-Ḥīrah) XI:197, 201, 212

al-Jawhar XXXI:178

al-Jawharī (castle, in the salt flats of the Barmakids) **XXXVI:59**
 Jawhurmuz (brother of Kharzāsf) **IV:73–75**
 Ibn Jāwīdhān (b. Sahl) **XXXIII:42**
 Jāwīdhān b. Sahl **XXXII:65**
 al-Jāwīdhāniyyah (partisans of Jāwīdhān b. Sahl) **XXXII:65**
 al-Jawlān (toponym) **XXVII:208**
 Abū al-Jawn (bridge). SEE Qanṭarat Abī al-Jawn
XXVIII:248
 Abū al-Jawn (Zanj commander) **XXXVI:62**
 Banū Jawn **XXXIX:188, 190**
 al-Jawn b. Ka'b al-Hamdānī **XXI:144, 145**
 al-Jawn b. Kilāb al-Shaybānī **XXVII:56, 58, 59, 60**
 al-Jawn (Jawn) b. Qatādah al-'Abshamī **XVI:128, 129; XVIII:105**
 Jawniyyah (wife of Prophet Muhammad) **XXXIX:188**
 al-Jawsaq (palace, in Sāmarrā') **XXXII:184; XXXIV:164, 222; XXXV:6, 7, 13, 31, 35, 131, 140, 144, 152, 153; XXXVI:6, 68, 69, 72, 73, 82, 84, 87, 91, 93–99, 101, 103, 105, 107, 157, 199; XXXVII:91; XXXVIII:120**
 Ibn Jawshan (commander of al-Afshīn) **XXXIII:38, 43**
 Jaww (name for al-Yamāmah) **II:14; IV:132, 152**
 Jawwāb (deputy of Ibn Ṭūlūn) **XXXVII:97**
 Jawwād b. Ghālib b. Mūsā, Abū Sahl **XXVIII:213, 262, 265**
 al-Jawwāniyyah (near Medina) **IX:152**
 Jawwās b. al-Musayyab al-Yamānī **XXIX:8**
 Jawwās b. Qaṭāl **XX:67**

Jawwīth Bārūbah (near al-Ubullah) **XXXVII:52–53, 71**
 Abū al-Jawzā' (Ahmad b. 'Uthmān) **VI:67**
 Ibn Abī al-Jawzā' **XXIX:132**
 Jāyā (Daylamite chief) **XXXV:24**
 al-Jāyastār (administrative title?) **XVII:145**
 Jaydā' (Sulāfah, mother of 'Alī al-Aṣghar) **XXXIX:49**
 Jayfar. SEE Jayfar b. Julandā al-Azdī **Banū Jayfar IX:38**
 Jayfar b. Julandā al-Azdī **VIII:99, 142; X:70, 152, 153**
 Jayhalah (mother of al-Ḍayzan b. Mu'āwiyah) **V:32**
 Jayḥān (river) **I:370; XXVIII:55; XXIX:214; XXXVIII:89, 155**
 Jayhān b. Mashja'ah al-Ḍabbī **XX:178; XXI:62, 65**
 Jayḥūn. SEE Oxus
 Jayrūn, first day of **XX:53**
 Jayrūt (in Mahrah) **X:155, 157**
 al-Jaysh (al-Ḥanash, heir of al-Sabal). SEE Ḥanash b. al-Sabal
 Jaysh b. Hamartakin **XXXVI:194**
 Jaysh b. Khumārawayh b. Ahmad b. Ṭūlūn **XXXVIII:30–32**
 Jaysh b. Rabī'ah al-Kinānī, Abū al-Mu'tamir **XVII:132**
 Jayūmart b. Japheth b. Noah **I:185, 186, 318, 319, 325, 326, 342, 369; II:15, 133; III:21; V:390**
 Jayy (part of Iṣfahān) **IX:144; XIV:7, 44, 53, 80; XXII:143**
 SEE ALSO Iṣfahān
 Jaz', brothers of (of Banū Madhhij) **XII:11**
 Jaz' b. Mu'āwiyah al-Sādī **XII:42; XIII:85, 123, 124, 132, 134; XV:104**
 Jāzān (Hāz, in Yemen) **X:23, 44**
 Jāzir (near al-Nahrawān) **XIII:22**
 al-Jāzīrah (region, between the upper Tigris and Euphrates) **I:366; IV:88, 98, 138; V:137; IX:5;**

- al-Jazīrah (continued) **X**:88, 91, 92, 96–98; **XI**:60, 67–68, 219; **XII**:180; **XIII**:58, 60, 79–90, 92, 150, 160; **XIV**:15, 34, 44, 45, 50, 104; **XV**:17, 45, 48, 72, 119, 132, 133; **XX**:162; **XXI**:3, 34, 43, 75, 82, 83, 110, 118, 133; **XXII**:33, 39, 41; **XXIII**:22; **XXIV**:77, 79, 121, 125, 163; **XXV**:29, 111, 159; **XXVI**:3, 75, 144, 218–19, 238–39, 242, 249–50, 252, 256; **XXVII**:2, 7, 9, 10, 11, 15, 24, 49, 50, 51, 57, 59, 129, 132, 150, 158, 169, 180–82, 194–95, 198, 204, 208, 211; **XXVIII**:5, 9, 19, 24, 45–47, 81, 84–85, 238, 243, 250, 268; **XXIX**:14, 70, 71, 84, 177, 180, 195, 203, 208, 213–14, 215, 240; **XXX**:99, 102, 163, 181, 316; **XXXI**:20, 98, 104, 107–8, 182; **XXXII**:10, 19, 25, 106, 109, 169, 192, 199; **XXXIII**:17, 95; **XXXIV**:96, 115, 138, 147; **XXXV**:9, 43, 59, 87; **XXXVI**:160, 166, 176, 195; **XXXVII**:4, 89; **XXXVIII**:8, 72, 91, 117; **XXXIX**:92, 264
- al-Jazīrah al-Rūhiyyah (al-Rūhiyyah Island) **XXXVII**:70
- Jazīrat al-‘Abbās (west of Baghdad) **XXXI**:170
- Jazīrat al-‘Arab. SEE Arabia
- Jazīrat Ibn Kāwān (Ibn Kāwān Island) **XXI**:176; **XXIII**:103; **XXIV**:11; **XXVII**:60, 88, 201; **XXX**:256
- Jazīrat al-Mu’ayyad (Island of al-Mu’ayyad, in Sāmarrā) **XXXVI**:199
- Jazīrat ‘Uthmān (Island of ‘Uthmān, at al-Tirmidh) **XXIII**:106
- al-Jazl (‘Uthmān) b. Sa‘īd b. Shurāḥibl b. ‘Amr al-Kindī **XXII**:53–61, 63, 81–83, 88
- al-Jazūr (in Khūzistān) **XXII**:159
- Jazzah (in al-Jūzjān) **XXV**:139, 140, 141, 147, 151
- al-Jazzār. SEE Ibrāhīm b. Mūsā b. Ja‘far
- Jeddah (Jiddah, Juddah) **I**:291, 292; **VI**:56; **VIII**:184–85; **XXIX**:51, 64; **XXX**:177, 241; **XXXII**:34; **XXXV**:109; **XXXVII**:81; **XXXIX**:20
- Jehoahaz b. Josiah **IV**:40
- Jehoiachin b. Jehoiakim **IV**:40, 49
- Jehoiakim b. Jehoahaz **IV**:40, 49
- Jehoshafat b. Asa **IV**:35
- Jephthah (Yaftah) **III**:128
- Jeremiah (b. Hilkiah, prophet) **III**:4, 18; **IV**:44–46, 55–56, 58–62, 68–69, 107
- Jericho **III**:80, 88, 89, 90, 94, 96
- Jeroboam b. Nabat **IV**:20
- Jerusalem (Bayt al-Maqdis, Bayt al-Muqaddas, İlyā, Bayt İlyā, Aelia, al-Quds, Ūrshalīm, Ūrī shalam) **I**:334, 370; **II**:66, 68, 128, 129, 139, 151; **III**:34, 80, 96, 97, 126; **IV**:25, 27, 37, 39, 43–44, 46, 48, 51, 55, 60–61, 85–86, 95, 99–100, 108, 123, 124, 126; **V**:318, 416–17; **VII**:24, 25; **VIII**:101; **IX**:142; **X**:97; **XI**:102, 168; **XII**:144, 185, 187, 196; **XIII**:95, 166; **XVII**:104; **XVIII**:6; **XXI**:81; **XXIII**:84; **XXVI**:190; **XXVIII**:60–61; **XXIX**:84, 215, 262; **XXXVII**:174; **XXXIX**:159
- conquest of **XII**:189–99
- pilgrimage to **XXXVII**:174
- qiblah* towards **VII**:24–25; **XII**:195; **XXXVII**:174
- Jesse (b. Kish) **III**:142
- Jesus Christ (Īsā b. Maryam) **I**:185, 357, 358, 371; **II**:133, 158; **III**:111, 121; **IV**:37, 95, 98–103, 108–9, 112, 114–18, 120–22, 124, 126–27, 143, 156, 168, 173, 175; **V**:192, 196, 199, 202, 275, 413–14, 416; **VI**:61, 78, 134; **VII**:82; **VIII**:99, 108–9; **IX**:191; **XIV**:157; **XV**:146; **XVII**:232; **XXII**:133; **XXVII**:35,

Jesus Christ (continued) **XXVII:157;**
XXXII:207; XXXVII:171, 173;
XXXVIII:44, 54; XXXIX:179

Jethro (*Yathrā*, ruler of Midian)
III:31, 47, 48
 SEE ALSO *Shu'ayb* (prophet)

jewels and jewelry
 of caliphs **XXXV:107, 115**
 earrings, men's **XII:128; XV:86,**
87; XIX:155
 neck chains and bracelets
XII:128, 129; XIII:5, 6;
XXXIII:65, 66; XXXV:47, 49,
67, 69, 80, 85, 158
 pearls. SEE pearls
 rings. SEE rings
 SEE ALSO precious stones

Jewish converts to Islam **II:88;**
VIII:39

Jews (*al-Yahūd*) **I:184–85, 188, 190,**
193, 211, 212, 217, 233, 273, 292,
312, 315, 324, 331, 335–38, 343,
344, 346, 359, 361, 366, 368, 371;
II:87, 88; III:46, 69, 120, 121;
IV:47–48, 60, 85, 121, 154; VI:64;
VII:9, 20, 85–86, 97, 102, 111, 136,
157–59, 167; VIII:7, 8, 22, 24, 30,
54, 95, 101, 116, 122, 126, 129,
130; IX:5, 54, 58, 75, 87, 119, 120,
144, 191; X:14, 178; XI:129;
XII:189, 190, 191, 195; XIII:88,
117, 176, 177; XV:64, 67, 145, 209;
XVI:193; XVIII:33, 42, 118;
XIX:69; XXI:120; XXII:105;
XXVI:24, 226; XXVIII:218;
XXIX:65; XXXIV:153; XXXV:28;
XXXIX:108, 129, 136, 263
 SEE ALSO *ahl al-dhimmah*; *Ahl al-*
 Kitāb; Canaanites; Exilarch;
 Ezekiel; Hebrew language;
 Israelites; Judaism; *Banū al-*
 Nadīr; Passover; *Psalms*;
 Banū Qaynuqā'; *Banū*
 Qurayṣah; Sabbath;
 synagogues; *Torah*

Jezebel **III:123; IV:175**

Banū Jī'awah (*Ja'wah*) **XXI:184**

al-Jibāl (*al-Jabal*, region, in
 northwestern Iran) **IV:96, 100;**
V:14; XI:16; XII:159; XIII:37, 40–
43, 48, 57, 127, 134, 190, 193, 194,
201, 210; XIV:43; XVII:204;
XVIII:28; XX:220; XXI:108, 109,
136, 139; XXII:99, 107, 128, 137,
141; XXIV:125, 129; XXVI:123,
208, 253, 255, 262; XXVII:86, 195,
198, 204, 211; XXVIII:44, 239, 241,
245, 253; XXX:115–16, 174;
XXXI:32, 44, 48, 88, 96, 115;
XXXII:10, 19, 104, 183, 192, 193;
XXXIII:2, 3, 95; XXXIV:37, 96,
171; XXXV:10, 11, 64, 96, 105,
122, 143, 145; XXXVI:27, 97, 112,
160, 180; XXXVII:159–60, 165;
XXXVIII:14, 22, 31, 42, 64, 70, 96,
107, 108, 184

Jibāl Qārin **XXXIII:157**

Jibāl al-Rūm. SEE Taurus Mountains

Jibāl Sharwīn (mountains of
 Sharwīn, in Ṭabaristān)
XVIII:162; XXXIII:148, 158

Jibāl Wandāhurmuz **XXXIII:161**

Jibrīl (archangel). SEE Gabriel

Jibrīl b. Yahyā al-Khurāsānī
XXVIII:71; XXIX:15, 45, 171, 196

Jibrīl (archangel). SEE Gabriel

Jibrīl b. Bukhtishū' **XXX:216, 293,**
299–301

Jiddah. SEE Jeddah

Jiddah Road **XXXV:108**

al-Jidh'. SEE Thā'labah b. Ka'b

Ibn Jidhl al-Ṭfān **XXVIII:251**

Banū Jidhrāh (*Jadhrāh*) **XI:23**

jihād (holy war) **X:2, 65, 129, 177;**
XI:79–80, 108; XII:83, 119, 200,
204, 205; XV:21, 35, 77, 136, 140,
209; XVII:39, 51, 64, 71, 76, 96,
120, 121, 123, 136, 137, 147, 150,
151, 153, 154, 156, 159, 162, 164,
168, 221; XVIII:12, 23, 24, 47, 49,

jihād (continued) XVIII:68, 193, 194; XXI:78; XXII:151, 193; XXIII:175; XXVIII:83; XXXIV:206–9

Jīhrāzād (nickname of Darius the Elder) IV:87

Jījak (al-Muktafi's mother) XXXVIII:185

jīl (ruler of Jilān) XIV:30

Jilān (Gīlān) XI:213; XIV:30, 40; XV:95–96; XVIII:162; XIX:79; XXIV:53; XXVIII:73

Jilān b. al-Sughdī, Abū Khadījah XXVII:68

jilbāb (coarse waist wrapper) VIII:59, 65
jalābīb Quraysh VIII:52

Abū Jildah al-Yashkūrī XXIII:49

Jīlinūs (Jālinūs, Persian guard commander) V:384–86

Jilliq. SEE Thaniyyat Jilliq

jimār, stoning of (pilgrimage ritual) II:100; VI:22–23

Jināb (near Khaybar) VIII:133; IX:119

jinn I:166, 250–57, 272, 279, 300, 349, 350; III:65, 154, 155, 157, 158, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 166, 169, 170, 172, 173, 174; VI:117–18, 120, 149; X:9, 57; XII:147; XIII:21, 213; XXIII:93; XXVII:222

Jinnī al-Safwānī (al-Jinnī the Elder) XXXVIII:70, 139, 163, 164, 167

jīrān. SEE *jār*

al-Jīrānah (near Mecca) IX:20, 21, 27, 30, 32, 35, 37, 38, 95; XXXIX:79, 188

Jīranj (near Marw) XXVII:67

Jirih (southwest of Shīrāz) V:13

Jirjir. SEE Gregory

Jirjīs. SEE St. George

Jīruft (Jīraft, in Kirmān) XIV:74; XIX:185; XXII:150, 154; XXVII:59

Jirwah b. al-Hārith XXXIX:301

al-Jisr (in Egypt) XXXVIII:151

al-Jisr (the Bridge, Main Bridge, in Baghdād) XXXIV:84, 105; XXXV:34, 63, 99, 102, 127, 128; XXXVI:5, 202

al-Jisr al-Akbar (Great Bridge, in al-Baṣrah) XI:14; XVII:118; XXVIII:93

al-Jisr al-Akbar (Great Bridge, in al-Kūfah) XX:168, 174–75; XXI:87, 124

al-Jisr al-Asghar (Little Bridge, in al-Kūfah) XX:168, 174

Jisr al-Baṣrah XVIII:19; XXIV:79

Jisr Baṭāiyah (in Baghdad) XXXV:129

Jisr Dujayl (Dujayl Bridge, at al-Ahwāz) XXII:122

Jisr al-Kūfah II:12; XVIII:195; XXXV:17, 89

Jisr Manbij XVII:6; XX:95

Jisr al-Nahrawān XVII:115

Jisr Sābāt (Sābāt Bridge, west of al-Madā'in) XVIII:62

al-Jisrān (double bridge of boats, in Baghdad) XXXVI:19
 SEE ALSO al-Safīnatān

al-Jiwā (toponym) X:79, 82

jiwār (hospitality, protection of the guest) XVII:167, 169, 170, 219, 220–22; XXXIX:14–15, 103
 SEE ALSO *jār*; *mujāwarah*

jizyah (*jizā'*, capitation tax, poll tax) V:259–60; VI:96; VIII:107, 142; IX:39, 58, 75, 87, 108; XI:3–4, 6–7, 10, 20, 29, 31–32, 35, 40–42, 45–46, 96, 126, 160, 184; XII:32, 36, 38, 39, 40, 69, 74, 138, 156–58, 167, 189, 191, 192, 199, 207; XIII:6, 9, 16, 20, 21, 47, 48, 50, 53, 58, 62, 78, 86–88, 90, 91, 122, 123, 148, 164–67, 171, 215, 216, 217; XIV:9, 13, 28, 29, 33, 46, 66; XV:30; XVII:101, 192, 210; XX:96; XXII:85; XXIII:74; XXIV:83;

- jizyah (continued) **XXV:46; XXVI:4, 24, 25; XXIX:221, 222**
jizyat al-jamājim (poll tax) **V:255**
Joash b. Ahaziah **IV:35**
Job (Ayyūb, prophet) **II:140–43, 163**
Jochebed bt. Samuel (mother of Moses) **III:30, 34, 35, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 52**
John the Baptist (Yahyā b. Zakariyyā') **II:133; IV:37, 54–55, 68, 95–97, 101–8, 110, 114, 119, 123, 127; VI:78; XX:110; XXXVII:173**
Joktan b. Eber. SEE Qaḥṭān b. Ābir; Yaqtān b. Qaḥṭān
Jonah (b. Amitai, Dhū al-Nūn, prophet) **IV:160–66; VI:117; XV:167**
Jordan. SEE al-Urdunn
Jordan (river). SEE al-Urdunn
Joseph b. Jacob (Yūsuf b. Ya'qūb) **I:298, 371; II:84, 86, 135, 136, 143, 151–53, 155, 157–62, 165, 167, 169, 170, 172–74, 177–81, 183, 184; III:31, 32, 38, 66, 69, 144; IV:61, 112–14, 125; VI:78; VIII:63; IX:180**
Joshua (Yūsha'b. Nūn) **II:185; III:1, 17, 31, 81, 86, 88, 89, 90, 91, 95, 96, 97, 98, 110, 111, 118, 121, 127, 139; IV:26; XIII:102; XVII:232**
Joshua b. Pandera **IV:125**
Josiah b. Amon (Yūshiyah b. Amūn) **III:4, 5; IV:40**
Josiah b. Amoz **IV:55**
journey. SEE travel
Jovian (Yūsānūs, Roman emperor) **IV:127; V:59–63**
Ju'ayl ('Amr) **VIII:9**
Ju'ayl b. Surāqah al-Damrī **IX:34**
Ibn Ju'ayyah al-A'rājī **XV:105**
al-Jubābāt. SEE Dhū Qār
Jūbak (near al-Baṣrah) **XXXVI:52**
Jubal. SEE Tūbāl; Tūbīsh
Jūbān, village of **XXVII:68**
Jūbānān (in Fārs) **V:7**
Jubaylah Hujū' (Hujūm) **X:113**
Abū Jubayr (shaykh of the people of al-Ḥaramayn) **XVI:151**
Ibn Jubayr. SEE Sa'īd b. Jubayr
Jubayr b. 'Abdallāh b. Ya'qūb b. Atā' **XXVIII:143**
Jubayr b. al-Daḥḥāk **XVIII:181**
Jubayr al-Hadramī **XXI:14**
Jubayr b. Ḥayyāh **XIII:184, 187**
Jubayr b. al-Ḥuwayrīth b. Nuqayd **XIV:115**
Jubayr b. Muṭ'im **IV:130; VI:137–38, 140; VII:106, 129; IX:13, 156; X:119–20; XIII:35; XIV:14, 116; XV:57, 174, 246–48; XXXIX:79, 102, 291**
Jubayr b. Nufayr **I:182; VI:85; XV:31; XXXIX:200**
Jubayr b. Ṣakhr **XI:75; XIII:156**
Jubayr b. Shaybah **XXI:169**
Jubayrayn (? , in Fārs) **XXII:158**
al-Jubb (near Dhū Qār) **V:363**
Jubb Summāqā **XXIX:85**
Jubbā (canal). SEE Nahr Jubbā
Jubbā (east of the Dujayl) **XXXVI:40, 56, 111, 112, 124, 125, 137, 140, 174; XXXVII:36; XXXVIII:146**
al-Jubbah (near al-Kūfah) **XXI:138**
jubbah mumashshaqah (clay-dyed robe) **XXVIII:205**
jubbah sa'idiyyah (Sa'idi robe) **XXX:107**
al-Jubbātī. SEE Ahmad b. Mahdī al-Jubbātī
al-Jubbānah (below Thaniyyat al-Wadā') **IX:50**
Judah (Yahūdhā b. Ya'qūb) **II:134, 136, 139, 150, 154, 181, 182, 184; III:97; IV:20, 61, 66**
Judaism **VIII:39; IX:75, 87**
converts to **IV:110; VI:7**
SEE ALSO Jewish converts to Islam; Jews

- Judas (apostle) **IV:123**
- Juday' b. 'Alī al-Kirmānī **XXV:126**, 127, 128, 147, 187, 188, 189; **XXVI:220–21**, 224–35, 265; **XXVII:27**, 29, 30, 35, 36, 37, 38, 41, 42, 43, 44, 47, 64, 75, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85
- Juday' al-Kirmānī. SEE Juday' b. 'Alī al-Kirmānī
- Juday' b. Sa'īd b. Qabiṣah b. Sarrāq al-Azdī **XXII:4**
- Juday' b. Yazīd **XXIII:54**
- Banū Judayd **X:153**
- Judayl b. Khabbāb al-Nabḥānī **X:64**
- Judays. SEE Jadīs
- Judayy b. Akhṭāb **VII:159**
- Juddah. SEE Jeddah
- judge's office (*qaḍā'*) **XXXII:120**
qaḍī al-jamā'ah (judge of pilgrims' community) **XXXII:120**
quḍāt al-kuwar (judges of the provinces) **V:261**
- Judgment, Day of. SEE Yawm al-Qiyāmah
- Banū Judhām **IV:79**; **VI:29**; **VIII:94**, 146, 153; **IX:58**, 99–101, 102, 120, 123; **X:17**; **XI:76**, 78; **XII:132**, 133, 184; **XVIII:130**; **XX:49**; **XXIV:146**; **XXVI:135**
- Judhām b. 'Adī **II:23**
- Judhāmah bt. al-Hārith. SEE al-Shaymā'
- Jūdhār b. Abzān b. Balāsh **IV:101**
- Jūdhār b. Ashaghānān (the Elder) **IV:99**
- Jūdhār b. Ashaghānī **IV:99**
- Jūdhār b. Ashkān **IV:97**
- Jūdhār al-Isbahbadh (army general) **IV:8**, 10
- Jūdhār Jashwādghān **IV:11–15**, 17–18
- Jūdhār b. Sābūr (Shāpūr) b. Afqūr **IV:101**
- al-Jūdī (mountain, traditionally identified with Ararat) **I:294**, 362, 366, 367
- al-Jūdī b. Rabī'ah **XI:58–59**
- Bint al-Jūdī b. Rabī'ah **XI:60**, 70
- Ibn Ju'dubah. SEE Yazīd b. 'Iyād b. Ju'dubah
- Ibn Ju'dubah (*rāwī*) **XXXIX:160**
- Jufaynah (Christian slave from al-Hīrah) **XIV:161**, 163–64
- Banū Ju'fī **IV:79**, 80, 131; **XII:11**; **XXI:144**, 151, 188; **XXIII:199**; **XXIV:82**
- Jufrat Nāfi' b. al-Hārith (Jufrat Khālid, in al-Baṣrah) **XXI:173**, 193
- al-Jufriyyah (Khālid b. 'Abdallāh b. Khālid b. Asīd's forces) **XXI:173**, 176
- al-juhāf. SEE 'Ām al-Juhāf
- al-Juhaniyyah (*jāriyah* of Yazīd b. al-Muhallab) **XXIV:37**, 56
- Abū Juḥayfah (Wahb b. 'Abdallāh al-Suwā'ī) **IX:160**; **XXXIX:257**, 285
- Abū Juḥaym b. al-Hārith **XXXIX:35**
- Juhaym b. al-Šalt b. Makhramah **VII:45**; **XXXIX:77**
- Banū Juhaynah **VI:53**, 159; **VII:13**; **VIII:132**, 147, 174, 177, 178, 187; **IX:123**; **XIII:70**; **XVI:42**, 162; **XX:119**; **XXI:34**, 101; **XXVI:41**, 49, 146; **XXVIII:103**, 104, 114, 139, 143, 191, 200, 204, 207; **XXXII:35**
- Juḥaysh. SEE Jaḥnash
- al-Juḥfah (in Tihāmah) **II:19**, 20; **VII:32**, 45, 46, 50; **XIX:222**; **XXI:209**; **XXXII:34**
- juice ('aṣīr), fermented **XXIII:176**
- jujube tree **XX:180**
- Jūkhā **XVII:117**; **XVIII:50**; **XX:130**, 219; **XXI:5**, 125, 139; **XXII:42**, 48, 51, 53–54, 57, 81, 84, 121, 129; **XXIV:77**; **XXVII:199**; **XXXII:48**

- Jūkhā (continued) **XXXVII:35**
 SEE ALSO Baṭn Jūkhā
 al-Jūkhāniyyūn **XXXVI:175**
 al-Julāḥ (of Banū Kunnah) **IX:16**
 Ju'lān ('ayyār) **XXXVI:202**
 Ju'lān al-Turkī **XXXV:87; XXXVI:66,**
 67, 108–10, 148, 174, 190, 193,
 195–97
 al-Julandā (b. al-Mustakir) **X:152**
 Banū al-Julandā (of Azd) **IX:39**
 Julandā b. Mas'ūd b. Jayfar b.
 Julandā al-Azdī (al-Julandā)
XXVII:60, 201–2
 al-Julās b. Ṭalḥah **VII:107**
 Julbādh (Julbād) b. Wīṣaghān
 (Wīṣaghān) **IV:12, 14**
 Julfar (near Marw) **XXVII:80**
 Julhumah (original name of Banū
 Ṭayyi') **XXXIX:85**
 Julhumah b. al-Khaybarī **II:32, 34**
 Julhumah b. Rabī'ah b. Ḥarām
VI:19
 Julian (Lulyānūs, Roman emperor)
IV:127; V:58–62
 Julius Caesar. SEE Gaius Julius
 al-Jull (on the road from al-
 Qādisiyah to Mecca) **XI:200,**
 223
 al-Julūdī. SEE Ḫāṣib b. Yazīd al-Julūdī;
 Muhammad b. Ḫāṣib b. Yazīd al-
 Julūdī
 al-Jum' (castle, in Jabal al-Sharāh)
XXVI:198
 Banū Jumāh (of Quraysh) **VI:57,**
 116, 141; **VIII:184; IX:29; XIX:14;**
 XXI:217; XXXIX:118
 Ibn Abī Jum'ah (kātib of Ibrāhīm b.
 al-Walīd b. 'Abd al-Malik)
XXI:217
 Jum'ah bt. Bughā **XXXV:152**
 Jumānah, sons of **XXVII:121**
 Jumānah bt. 'Alī b. Abī Ṭālib
XVII:229
 Jumānah bt. al-Musayyib b.
 Najabah b. Rabī'ah b. Riyāḥ
XIX:180
 Jumay' b. Ḥāḍir (al-Qāḍī al-Nājī)
XXIV:94
 Jumay'ah bt. Qays **IX:122**
 Jumayl b. 'Imrān **XXIV:183–84**
 Jumaymah (nurse of 'Āishah bt. Abī
 Bakr) **IX:130**
 Jumdān (north of Mecca) **V:173**
 Jumhūr al-Najjārī **XXXI:122–23**
 jummān (kind of plant) **XII:108**
 al-Junābidh. SEE Masjid al-Junābidh
 Ibn Jūnabūdh (in a line of poetry)
XXIV:51
 Junādah b. 'Awf b. Umayyah, Abū
 Thūmāmah **VI:55**
 Junādah b. Mālik **XXXIX:156**
 Junādah b. Mulayḥah **VII:57**
 Junādah b. Tamīm al-Mālikī
XII:185
 Junādah b. Abī Umayyah al-Azdī
XV:26–27; XVIII:166, 172, 183,
 192, 199, 208
 Banū Junādah b. Zuhayr (of Kalb)
XI:65
 al-Junayd b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān al-
 Murrī **XXIV:157; XXV:65, 66, 70–**
 72, 74, 76–78, 80–86, 88–90, 92,
 96, 100–105, 119; **XXVI:58, 63, 66,**
 78, 136; **XXX:300**
 al-Junayd b. Khālid b. Huraym al-
 Taghlībī **XXVIII:60**
 Junayd b. Ma'add **VI:36**
 Junaydib b. al-Adla' (al-Athwā') al-
 Hudhalī **VIII:184**
 Junbulā' (between Wāsiṭ and al-
 Kūfah) **XXXV:16; XXXVI:197,**
 198, 200, 201; **XXXVIII:88, 162**
 jund. SEE regular army
 Banū Junda' **XXXIX:303**
 al-Junda'i (father of 'Abd al-'Azīz b.
 al-Junda'i) **XXXIX:165**
 al-Junda'i (of Banū Shībām) **XXI:21**
 Jundab (Jundub) **XV:113**

- Jundab (Jundub, *kātib*) **XIV:33**
 Jundab (Jundub, *mawlā* of Yūsuf b. ‘Umar al-Thaqafī) **XXV:179**
 Banū Jundab **XXII:198**
 Jundab (Jundub) b. ‘Abdallāh al-Azdī **VII:22; XV:49–52; XVI:141; XVII:11, 30, 35, 79, 80, 82, 89, 93, 103, 161, 196, 218**
 SEE ALSO Jundab b. Zuhayr
 Jundab (Jundub) b. ‘Amr b. Humamah al-Dawsī **XI:92, 101**
 Jundab (Jundub) b. Ka'b al-Azdī **XV:125; XXI:72**
 Jundab (Jundub) b. Makīth al-Juhanī **VIII:140, 141**
 Jundab (Jundub) b. Sulmā (Salmā) **X:160**
 Jundab (Jundub) b. Zuhayr **XV:125; XVII:50–51**
 SEE ALSO Jundab b. ‘Abdallāh al-Azdī
 Jundah b. Bayāsān **XXVI:237**
 Junday Sābūr (Junday Sābūr, Jundi Sābūr, Jundī Sābūr) **V:29, 38–39, 45, 64–65; XIII:124, 131, 136, 146–49, 199; XXXI:115; XXXV:155; XXXVI:182, 187; XXXVII:2, 37**
jundsalārūn (commanders) **XVI:190**
 Junthī (name of Salmān b. Rabī‘ah al-Bāhilī's sword) **XII:131**
 Junzah (in Sijistān) **XX:70**
 Jupiter (al-Birjīs) **I:235–36**
 Jür. SEE Ardashīr Khurrah
 Jurash (in Yemen) **V:179; IX:20, 88, 89; XI:144; XXX:326**
 Banū Jurash (of Ḥimyar) **XX:63**
 Jurāshah b. Mālik b. Ḥudhayfah **X:77**
 al-Jurashiyyah al-‘Uthmāniyyah bt. ‘Abdallāh b. Muḥammad b. ‘Abdallāh b. ‘Amr b. ‘Uthmān b. ‘Affān **XXX:326–27**
 Jurayḥ (the Turk) **XXXVI:67**
 Ibn Jurayj (‘Abd al-Malik b. ‘Abd al-‘Azīz) **I:189, 192, 207, 212, 222, 231, 246, 250, 251, 287, 309, 365, 367; II:43, 45, 46, 58, 68, 95, 101, 146, 151, 156, 158, 170, 180, 181; III:47, 99, 131; IV:51; V:284; VI:7, 157; VIII:148; X:39; XIV:98, 142; XV:3; XXVIII:182; XXIX:86–88; XXXIX:12, 167, 173, 186, 204, 279, 280**
 al-Jurayrī (*rāwī*). SEE Sa‘īd al-Jurayrī
 Jurazm (islanderer of Isfandiyār) **IV:73**
 Jurbān (Abū Ya‘qūb) **XXXVI:34, 41, 44**
 Jurd b. Jarhamān **IV:16–17**
 al-Jurf (near Medina) **VIII:13; IX:51, 166; X:11, 17; XIX:12; XXVII:120; XXVIII:194, 197, 217; XXXIX:26, 65, 99**
 Banū Jurhum **II:75, 77, 126, 132; IV:70, 131; V:169; VI:15, 23, 37, 52–55**
 Jurhum (Hadhram) b. Eber **I:364; II:17, 18**
 Jurhum b. Fālij **VI:41**
 jurists. SEE ‘Ām al-Fuqahā’
 Jurjah b. Tawdhurā **XI:84–85, 95–97**
 Jurjān, Sea of. SEE Caspian Sea
 Jurjān (Gurgān) **IV:14, 77; V:15, 73, 112, 153; XIV:17, 27, 28–30, 46; XV:42–45, 91, 95–96; XXIV:42–43, 45–49, 51–55, 57–58, 60, 82; XXVI:226, 234; XXVII:74, 109, 110, 111, 121, 122, 126; XXIX:207, 208, 219, 234, 235, 238, 239, 242; XXX:3, 8–10, 12, 15, 40, 59, 75, 115–16, 163, 276, 284, 297; XXXI:102, 134; XXXII:37, 94; XXXIII:142, 147–48; XXXV:25, 63; XXXVI:160, 163, 166, 168; XXXVII:5; XXXVIII:92**
 SEE ALSO Wādī Jurjān
 Jurjān b. Lud b. Shem **II:12**

- Jurjīn b. Mīlādhān **IV:11, 15, 17**
 Jurjīr. SEE *Gregory*
 Ibn Jurmūz (killer of al-Zubayr b. al-'Awwām) **XVI:127; XVIII:89**
 Abū Jurrah al-Ḥanafī **XVII:193**
 Jurzān. SEE *Georgia*
 Jūsham b. Julhumah **IV:70**
 Banū Jusham b. Mu'āwiyah
VIII:149; IX:6, 17; XXVIII:115
 Jusham b. Qurṭ al-Hilālī **XXV:75**
 Banū Jusham b. Sa'd (of Tamīm)
XI:202; XV:90; XX:72, 178
 Jushaysh al-Daylamī **IX:167**
 Jushaysh b. al-Daylamī **X:25, 26,**
165, 166
 al-Jūshiyyah (al-Ḥawshiyah, al-
 ḥūshiyyah, between Najd and
 Syria) **IX:65; X:66**
 Jushnas [Ban]Dih (ephemeral
 Sasanian emperor) **V:405**
 Jushnasmāh (commander of Jābān)
XII:48, 49
 Ibn Justān al-Daylamī. SEE
 Wahsūdhān b. Justān al-Daylamī
 justice
 'Umar b. al-Khaṭṭāb on **XII:11**
 unjust rulers, Prophet
 Muhammad on **XXXIX:159**
 Justin I (Byzantine emperor)
IV:127
 Justin II (Byzantine emperor)
IV:127
 Justinian (Yakhtīyānūs, Byzantine
 emperor) **IV:127; V:252–53, 255**
 Jūthah b. 'Ubayd al-Dīlī **XXXIX:73**
 Juwānī (head of the Persian
 chancery) **V:88–89**
 Juwāthā, battle of **V:372**
 Juwāthā (citadel of 'Abd al-Qays, in
 al-Khaṭṭ) **X:138**
 Abū al-Juwariyah ('Isā b. 'Iṣmāḥ)
XXV:103; XXVI:49
 Abū al-Juwariyah al-'Abdī **XX:145,**
153
- Abū al-Juwariyah b. al-Āḥmar
XX:142
 Juwayriyah b. Asmā' **X:38, 39, 151;**
XVII:77; XVIII:173, 219, 222;
XIX:218; XXVI:8, 88; XXVIII:123
 Juwayriyah b. Badr al-Tamīmī
XIX:80–81
 Juwayriyah bt. al-Ḥārith b. Abī
 Dirār **VIII:51, 56–57; IX:133;**
XXXIX:182–84
 Juwayriyah bt. Abī Sufyān **XI:100**
 al-Juwayth (? , in Iraq) **XXXVI:15**
 Juwayy Kūr. SEE *Nahr Juwayy Kūr*
 al-Jūzajān. SEE *al-Jūzjān*
 Jūzhir (Jūzhir, ruler, in İştakhr)
V:5–8
 al-Jūzjān (Jūzajān, in Tuḥkāristān)
XV:102, 104–6; XX:71; XXIII:154,
165, 172; XXIV:20; XXV:106, 141,
145–47, 150; XXVI:62–63, 124;
XXVII:104
 al-Jūzjān b. al-Jūzjān **XXV:144, 146;**
XXVI:30
 al-Jūzjānī (king of al-Jūzjān)
XXIII:154
- K**
- Ka'b (*ghulām* of Zuhayr b. Dhu'ayb
 al-'Adawī) **XX:76**
 Ka'b (*rāwī*). SEE *Ka'b al-Āḥbār*
 Ka'b (stepfather of Tubay'). SEE *Ka'b
 al-Āḥbār*
 Abū Ka'b (*rāwī*) **XXVIII:213**
 Abū Ka'b (standard bearer of al-
 Hajāj b. Yūsuf al-Thaqafī)
XXII:117
 Ibn Ka'b (*rāwī*). SEE *Muhammad b.
 Ka'b b. Qarażah al-Qurażī*
 Banū Ka'b b. 'Abd al-Ashhal **VIII:49**
 Ka'b al-Āḥbār **I:173, 183, 211, 216,**
227, 233, 243, 244, 285; II:84;
III:13, 49, 50; IV:167; V:145, 166;
XII:194, 195, 196; XIII:94–95;
XIV:90, 92, 105; XV:22, 66–67,

- Ka'b al-Ahbār (continued) **XV**:151; **XVIII**:172; **XXI**:158; **XXXIX**:206–7, 317
- Ka'b b. 'Amr, Abū al-Yasar. SEE Abū al-Yasar al-Badrī
- Banū Ka'b b. 'Amr (of Khuzā'ah) **VI**:14, 149; **VIII**:162–63, 166, 175–76; **XVI**:99, 101; **XXIV**:148
- Banū Ka'b b. 'Amr (of Tamīm) **XXI**:173
- Ka'b b. Asad al-Qurażī **VII**:158; **VIII**:14–15, 30, 35, 37
- Ka'b b. al-Aşham **XVI**:76
- Ka'b b. al-Ashraf **VII**:94–97, 99, 103; **IX**:121; **XVIII**:33
- Ka'b al-Baqar. SEE Muḥammad b. Ahmad b. Ḫisāb. Abī Ja'far al-Maṇṣūr
- Ka'b b. Dhī al-Ḥabakah al-Nahdī **XV**:113, 230–32
- Ka'b b. Fuqaym al-Azdī **XVII**:183, 184, 185
- Ka'b b. Ḥāmid al-'Ansī (al-'Absī) **XXIV**:71–72; **XXVI**:240
- Ka'b b. Jābir b. 'Amr al-Azdī **XIX**:133–35
- Ka'b b. Ju'ayl al-Tagħlibī **IV**:131; **XV**:43; **XVII**:34, 43, 62–63; **XVIII**:117, 118
- Ka'b b. Abī Ka'b al-Khath'amī **XX**:198, 204; **XXI**:12–13, 14, 18
- Banū Ka'b b. Lu'ayy (of Quraysh) **VI**:24, 27, 159; **VII**:29, 30; **VIII**:75
- Ka'b b. Ma'dān al-Ashqarī **XX**:76; **XXII**:154–55; **XXIII**:28, 74, 89, 187, 189, 199
- Ka'b b. Mālik al-Anṣārī **VI**:11, 131, 134–37; **VII**:91, 122, 154, 155; **IX**:50, 62; **XV**:141, 174, 249, 258–60; **XVI**:6; **XXXIX**:291
- Banū Ka'b b. Mālik b. Ḥanẓalah ('wolves' of Banū Tamīm) **XVIII**:26; **XX**:30
- Ka'b b. Mālik b. Abī Ka'b. SEE Ka'b b. Mālik al-Anṣārī
- Ka'b b. Mālik al-Tamīmī **XIII**:116
- Ka'b b. Māti'. SEE Ka'b al-Ahbār
- Banū Ka'b b. Qurayzah **VIII**:37
- Ka'b al-Qurażī. SEE Ka'b al-Ahbār
- Ibn Ka'b al-Qurażī. SEE Muḥammad b. Ka'b b. Qarażah al-Qurażī
- Banū Ka'b b. Rabī'ah **IX**:3, 5; **X**:75; **XXIV**:169; **XXXIX**:137, 141, 142, 145
- Banū Ka'b b. Sa'd **XXII**:197
- Ka'b b. Sharāḥil **XXXIX**:8
- Ka'b b. Sūr al-Azdī **XIII**:133–35, 159; **XIV**:165; **XV**:165; **XVI**:65–67, 107, 111, 118, 124, 131, 133, 144, 151, 152, 163
- Abū Ka'b al-Ṭā'ī **XII**:124
- Abū Ka'b b. 'Ubayd b. Sarjis **XXIII**:11
- Ka'b b. Ujrah **XVI**:6
- Ka'b b. Umayr al-Ğifārī **IX**:122
- Ka'b b. Zayd **VII**:152
- Ka'b b. Zuhair **VI**:32
- al-Ka'bāh (the House, the Sacred/Holy House) **I**:295, 301–3, 308, 335, 362, 367; **V**:168–70, 172–73, 177, 218, 221–24, 226–28, 232–35, 266, 271, 281; **VI**:78, 81, 103, 105, 116, 119, 138; **VII**:24–25; **VIII**:68, 75, 77, 78, 91, 137, 178; **IX**:67; **XII**:195; **XIII**:159; **XV**:100; **XIX**:12, 23, 68; **XX**:184; **XXI**:110, 152, 229; **XXII**:1; **XXV**:151; **XXVI**:89; **XXVII**:152; **XXX**:11, 183–84, 189, 194, 198–200; **XXXI**:27, 125–27; **XXXII**:36; **XXXVI**:167; **XXXIX**:135
- Black Stone **I**:297, 303, 362; **II**:70; **VI**:53, 57–58, 101, 162; **VIII**:135; **XII**:195; **XX**:112, 123, 133; **XXXIX**:64
- building of **I**:216–17, 293–95; **II**:69–73, 78–82; **VI**:159; **XXXIX**:37, 166, 167, 174
- burning of **XIX**:222, 224–25; **XX**:114

- al-Kā'bah (continued)
- carpet covering. SEE *al-kiswah*
 - circumambulation (*tawāf*) of
 - I:293–95, 301; II:100, 103, 104; VI:70, 72, 101–2, 113; VII:36, 148; VIII:82, 128; IX:29, 34, 78–79, 79, 109, 110, 115, 141, 158; XXI:208–9; XXX:24, 110, 211–12; XXXII:22, 32; XXXIX:132
 - custodianship of VI:20–25, 52, 55; VIII:181; IX:198
 - demolished and rebuilt by Quraysh VI:51, 56–59, 161
 - demolished and rebuilt in 'Abdallāh b. al-Zubayr's time XX:122–23, 176
 - destruction in Noah's time VI:51–52
 - destruction in Yazīd b. 'Abd al-Malik's time XXIV:124; XXXIX:51
 - Himyarites' plan of transfer to Yemen VI:28–29
 - looting of XXXV:108
 - al-mutazam* (area between the door of al-Kā'bah and Black Stone) XXXIX:64
 - in oaths. SEE Lord of the Ka'bah
 - perfumes for XXXII:38
 - ram's head and horns hanging in II:87, 90, 94
 - al-Rukn (eastern corner, where the Black Stone is mounted)
 - III:50; VI:53; VIII:135; XXI:61; XXII:187; XXIX:91
 - sacrifices at VI:1–5
 - treasures of VI:15, 51, 56
 - Yemenī corner XIX:225
 - SEE ALSO al-Haram
 - al-Kabāth (marketplace of Banū Tagħlib) XI:218–19
 - Kabāthah b. Aws b. Qayzī XXXIX:71, 73
 - Kābī (of the people of Iṣfahān) II:7, 8
 - Banū Kabīr (of Azd) XX:125
 - SEE ALSO Banū Kuthayr
 - Kabīrah (in a line of Sawwār b. al-Ash'ar's poetry) XXV:193
 - Kābiyān. SEE Persian royal flag
 - Abū Kabshah (Sulaym, *mawlā* of Prophet Muḥammad) IX:145
 - Ibn Abī Kabshah (son of Abū Kabshah, nickname of Prophet Muḥammad) VIII:103
 - Kābul XV:6, 34, 83; XX:70; XXII:178; XXIII:53, 97, 171; XXV:34; XXIX:62; XXX:147, 150, 175–76; XXXV:27; XXXVI:119; XXXIX:237 king of XXXI:71–72
 - Kābul Shāh XXIII:154, 166
 - Kābulistān V:150
 - Kadā' (mountain, near Mecca)
 - VIII:163, 176
 - al-Kadīd (in al-Ḥijāz) VIII:139–40, 168; IX:119
 - Kafar 'Azūn (near Sarūj)
 - XXXII:138–39
 - Kafartūthā XXVII:9, 24, 49, 50; XXXV:6
 - kāfirkūbāt (clubs fashioned with iron nails) XXI:61; XXXV:66
 - Kaftimur 'Alī b. al-Ḥusayn b. Dāwūd XXXVI:181
 - Kāfür (*khādim*) XXXVI:72
 - Banū Kāhil b. Asad X:79?; XII:116; XXXIX:248
 - Ibn al-Kāhiliyyah ('Abdallāh b. al-Zubayr) XIX:6; XXI:60
 - SEE ALSO 'Abdallāh b. al-Zubayr kāhin (*kāhinah*, soothsayer) III:47; IV:150; V:175, 178–83, 279, 286–88; VI:7; VIII:159; XIII:214; XIX:180; XXI:43; XXVI:167
 - Kahlān b. Saba' II:23
 - kakkah (white bread) XII:170
 - Banū al-Kalā' (of Hims) XX:63
 - Kaladah b. al-Hanbal IX:10

- al-Kalaj al-Ḍabbī (grandfather of Hubayrah b. al-Ash'as) **XI**:189, 215; **XII**:129; **XIII**:14, 25
- al-Kalaj b. Ka'b al-Hamdānī **XIII**:14
- Kaλān Rūdh **XXXIII**:47–48, 50, 55
- Ibnat al-Kalandāniyyah (wife of Bābak al-Khurramī) **XXXIII**:75
- Banū Kalb (Kalbīs) **IV**:79, 111, 148; **V**:78; **VI**:121; **IX**:119, 122, 144; **X**:43, 74, 139; **XI**:57–59, 65, 76, 124; **XIV**:133; **XV**:47, 113; **XVI**:160, 190; **XVIII**:34, 188; **XIX**:49, 129, 130, 168; **XX**:47–69; **XXI**:75, 156–58, 164; **XXIII**:158–59; **XXIV**:138, 146; **XXVI**:129, 134, 146, 157, 178, 203, 213; **XXVII**:2, 3, 4, 5, 8, 17, 144, 178; **XXXI**:106; **XXXV**:13, 27; **XXXVIII**:113, 114, 158, 160, 161, 182; **XXXIX**:7
- Banū Kalb b. 'Awf b. 'Āmir b. Layth b. Bakr **VIII**:51
- Abū Kalbah (of Banū Qays) **V**:368–69
- al-Kalbāniyyah **XIII**:142; **XXI**:25
SEE ALSO al-Kaltāniyyah
- Kalbātikīn (Turkish commander) **XXXV**:20, 21, 34, 35, 43
- al-Kalbī (*rāwī*). SEE Muḥammad b. Sā'ib al-Kalbī
- Ibn al-Kalbī (*rāwī*). SEE Hishām b. Muḥammad b. al-Sā'ib al-Kalbī
- Kalbīs. SEE Banū Kalb
- Kalīlah and Dimnah, Book of **XXXIII**:188
- Kaliman (ruler) **II**:3
- al-Kallā' (port and market, in al-Baṣrah) **XXI**:46; **XXIII**:11
- Ibn Kallūb **XXXVIII**:65, 83, 84
- al-Kaltāniyyah **XXXIV**:119
SEE ALSO al-Kalbāniyyah
- Kalwādhā (south of Baghdad) **XI**:49, 52; **XII**:33; **XIII**:52; **XXII**:52, 53, 131; **XXVIII**:243; **XXXI**:216; **XXXII**:18, 53, 70
SEE ALSO Raqqat Kalwādhā
- Kalwāṣ (near al-Rayy) **XXXI**:79
- kamākh (kind of relish) **XXX**:64
- Kamarjah (west of Samarqand) **XXV**:54–62
- Abū Kāmil (*mawlā* of Ismā'īl b. 'Alī) **XXX**:24, 31
- Abū Kāmil (of the people of Khurāsān) **XXVII**:124, 129
- al-Kāmil (fortress) **XXVII**:19–20, 21
- al-Kāmil (name of Nāfi' b. Hilāl's horse) **XIX**:97
- al-Kāmil (name of Yazīd b. al-Muhallab's horse) **XXIII**:54
- Kāmil b. Jāmi' **XXXI**:239
- Kāmil b. Muẓaffar, Abū Ṣalīḥ **XXVII**:68, 79, 80, 98, 207
- al-Kāmilī (Turkish commander) **XXXVI**:97
- kan'adah fish **XXX**:107
- Kanārā (Persian cavalry commander) **XII**:53; **XV**:91–92
- Kandahar. SEE al-Qandahār
- Kandak (near Kashsh) **XXVII**:202
- Kanīsat al-Sawdā' (near al-Maṣṣīḥ) **XXX**:261; **XXXVIII**:89
- al-Kāniyyah (?; in Ṭabaristān) **XXXII**:165
- Kanjūr al-Bukhārī **XXXV**:103, 131, 144; **XXXVI**:28, 29, 72, 102, 116, 150, 151, 198
- Kannāz b. al-Ḥuṣayn. SEE Abū Marthad al-Ghanawī
- Abū al-Kanūd. SEE 'Abd al-Rahmān b. 'Ubayd
- al-Karaj (in al-Jibāl) **XXXV**:145, 146; **XXXVI**:166; **XXXVII**:159; **XXXVIII**:15, 22
- Karāmah bt. 'Abd al-Masīḥ **XI**:34, 37–38
- Karāmah b. Murr **XXXVIII**:65
- Karādashīr b. Dashkāl **IV**:50
- al-kārāwān (transport boats) **XXXVI**:52
- Kārazīn (in the district of Ardashīr Khurrah) **V**:130

- Karbah (lieutenant of Abū al-Sāj) **XXXV:121**
 Karbalā' **IX:132; XI:49; XIX:75, 79, 81, 82, 92, 103, 111, 114, 127, 172, 180, 182; XXVI:16, 48, 198; XXVII:137, 139; XXXIX:211**
 battle of **XIX:72, 105, 108, 127, 129–30, 132, 136**
- Karbeas (Qarbiyās, Paulician iconoclast) **XXXIV:147, 167**
- Kard (Kardār) b. Mihr Narsī **V:104, 105**
- Kārdadhān (fire temple, near Abruwān) **V:105**
- Kardām al-Khurāsānī. SEE 'Abdawayh
- Kardam b. Marthad b. Najabah al-Fazārī **XXI:125**
- Kardān (supporter of 'Amr b. Muslim b. 'Amr al-Bāhilī) **XXV:12**
- kardanāj (minced meat) **XXXVIII:6**
- Kardar (in a line of poetry) **XXVI:209**
- Kardār b. Mihr Narsī. SEE Kard b. Mihr Narsī
- Kardaway b. Asharnīdah **IX:145**
- Abū Karib (of the people of Hamdān) **XV:218, 247**
- Karib b. Abī Karib al-'Ukīl **XII:25**
- Karib b. Maṣqalah **XXVII:90**
- Karib b. Nimrān **XX:125**
- Karīm b. 'Afīf al-Khath'āmī **XVIII:140, 144, 148, 150, 152**
- Ibn Abī Karīmah (poet) **XXX:228**
- Karīmah bt. al-Miqdād (Bint al-Miqdād b. al-Aswad al-Bahrānī) **VI:38; XXXIX:26, 197**
- Karītā (Abraham's maternal grandfather) **II:128**
- Kāriz b. Hārūn, Abū Marwān **XXXII:245**
- al-Karkh (in al-Ahwāz) **V:57, 65**
- al-Karkh (in Baghdad) **XVII:116; XXI:127; XXII:61, 65; XXIX:8–9, 78, 95, 143; XXX:252, 326; XXXI:139, 145, 153, 159, 168–69, 175–76; XXXII:43, 51, 55, 76, 87; XXXVII:145, 151; XXXVIII:46**
- al-Karkh (in Sāmarrā') **XXXV:12, 30, 140, 152, 153, 164; XXXVI:69, 76–78, 82, 84–87, 91, 93, 95, 96, 99, 104, 107; XXXVII:157**
 SEE ALSO Karkh Juddān
- al-Karkh (Karkh al-Baṣrah?) **XXIII:68–69**
- al-Karkh (near 'Ayn al-Tamr) **XI:54**
- Karkh Fīrūz **XXXIV:111**
- Karkh Juddān **XXXV:147; XXXVI:164; XXXVIII:16**
 SEE ALSO al-Karkh (in Sāmarrā')
- Karkh Maysān **V:13, 16**
- Karkhāyā. SEE Nahr Karkhāyā
- Karkhthā (?), near al-Baṣrah) **XXVIII:284**
- Karmā (above al-Māhūzah) **XXXIV:155**
- Karnabā (Kūthbā) **XXVII:135; XXXVI:138**
- al-Karnabātī. SEE Muḥammad b. Yaḥyā b. Saīd al-Karnabātī
- Abū al-Karrām al-Ja'farī **XXVIII:97**
- Ibn Abī al-Karrām al-Ja'farī. SEE Muḥammad b. 'Abdallāh b. Abī al-Karrām al-Ja'farī
- Kārtaqabad (guide of Sawrah b. al-Hurr) **XXV:78**
- al-Karukbadh (commander of Hurmuz Jādhūyah) **XI:118**
- Kārūn. SEE Dujayl
- Karzam al-Sadūsī **XXVIII:261, 269**
- Kārzanj (Soghdian commander) **XXIV:169–71, 174–75, 177**
- Ka's bt. Arī **IX:122**
- Kasākas. SEE Muḥammad b. 'Ammār
- Kāsān (in Farghānah) **XXIII:205, 206**
- Kasbā bt. Ṣūr. SEE Cozbi bt. Zur
- Kashar (Shakar, mountain, near Jurash) **IX:88**

- Kāshghar **XXIII**:219, 224, 225
 Kaskar (district, between al-Kūfa and al-Baṣrah) **II**:49; **XI**:5, 19, 179, 182–84, 216; **XII**:29; **XIII**:179, 180, 199, 200; **XXI**:91, 144; **XXIII**:71; **XXVII**:144; **XXVIII**:31; **XXIX**:183, 222, 235, 239; **XXXII**:108; **XXXIII**:8; **XXXV**:121; **XXXVI**:166; **XXXVII**:28
 Kāsrūd (river) **IV**:9, 76
 Kaşütūnas (of Men of the Cave) **IV**:156
 katam (herb for hair dyeing) **IX**:160, 161; **XI**:139
 al-Kathab (near Damascus) **XI**:115
 Banū Kath'ām **XVIII**:132
 Kathīr. SEE Nahr Kathīr
 Kathīr (b. Sa'd, Abū al-Ḥusayn) **XXV**:40–41
 Abū Kathīr (b. Rūzbih b. Buzurgumihr b. Sāsān) **XIII**:75, 76
 Ibn Abī Kathīr. SEE Yaḥyā b. Abī Kathīr
 Ibn Kathīr. SEE 'Abdallāh b. Kathīr
 Umm Kathīr (wife of Hammām b. al-Ḥārith al-Nakha'i) **XII**:146
 Kathīr b. al-'Abbās b. 'Abd al-Muṭṭalib **IX**:11; **XXXIX**:75, 96
 Kathīr b. 'Abdallāh (governor of Ma'din Banī Sulaym) **XXVII**:53
 Kathīr b. 'Abdallāh (*rāwī*) **IX**:202
 Kathīr b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Amr b. 'Awf al-Muzanī **VI**:31; **VIII**:10; **XIII**:109
 Kathīr b. 'Abdallāh al-Sha'bī **XIX**:105, 125, 145, 149
 Kathīr b. 'Abdallāh al-Sulamī, Abū al-'Āj **XXV**:194; **XXVI**:142–43
 Kathīr b. 'Amr al-Muzanī **XX**:147
 Kathīr b. Bahz al-Haḍramī **XVII**:112
 Kathīr b. Fulān (commander) **XXIII**:225
 Kathīr b. Ḥuṣayn al-'Abdī **XXVIII**:186, 199, 217, 231–32
 Kathīr b. Ismā'il al-Kindī **XXI**:88
 Kathīr b. Kathīr **II**:79
 Kathīr b. Muḥammad **XXXIX**:250
 Kathīr b. Murrah **XXXIX**:153
 Kathīr b. al-Naḍr b. Kathīr **XXVIII**:255
 Kathīr b. Qādirah **XXXI**:39, 89, 108
 Kathīr b. Qutaybah b. Muslim **XXIV**:20
 Kathīr b. al-Ṣalt al-Kindī **X**:175, 177, 186; **XV**:174, 203; **XXVIII**:229
 Kathīr b. Shihāb b. Ḥuṣayn al-Ḥārithī **XVIII**:142, 143; **XIX**:48, 49, 50, 57, 62
 Kathīr b. Shihāb al-Sa'dī **XIII**:4, 5
 Abū Kathīr al-Suhaymī **XVI**:46
 Kathīr b. Umayyah al-Khuza'i **XXV**:132–33, 138
 Kathīr b. Zayd **IX**:24; **XXXIX**:164, 176, 185
 Kathīr b. Ziyād **XVIII**:167
 Abū Kathīr al-Zubaydī **XXXIX**:313
 Abū Kathīrah. SEE Rufay'
 al-Kathīrah (toponym) **XXXVII**:28
 al-Katħth (near al-Ahwāz?) **XXVIII**:259
 kātib. SEE secretaries
 al-Kātib al-Khurāsānī. SEE Muḥammad b. 'Isā b. 'Abd al-Rahmān
 kātibah (army unit) **XII**:122, 131; **XVII**:29–31
 al-Katībah (fortress, at Khaybar) **VIII**:123, 128
 Katwah bt. Qarażah **XVIII**:216
 Ibn Kāwān Island. SEE Jazīrat Ibn Kāwān
 al-Kawāzim (al-Kāzimah, south of al-Baṣrah) **V**:51; **XI**:11–12, 17, 37; **XVIII**:110
 Kawkab (in Cappadocia) **XXXVI**:190

al-Kawkabī (al-Ḥusayn b. Aḥmad b. Ismā'īl b. Muḥammad b. Ismā'īl al-Arqāt b. Muḥammad b. 'Alī b. al-Ḥusayn b. 'Alī b. Abī Ṭālib) **XXXV:108, 150, 151**
Kawthar (*khādim* of Muḥammad al-Amīn) **XXXI:57–58, 167, 200, 212, 231, 240–41**
al-Kawthar (river, in Paradise) **VI:79**
Kawthar Mosque. SEE *Masjid Kawthar*
al-Kawthar b. Zufar **XXIV:185**
al-Kawthariyyah (near Baghdad) **XXXI:131**
Kāwūs b. Khārākhuruh (ruler of Ushrūsanah) **XXV:145; XXXII:135**
Ibn al-Kawwā' ('Abdallāh b. Abī Awfā al-Yashkuri) **I:244, 245; XV:113, 125, 129; XVII:99, 102, 138; XVIII:31, 72**
kay (Persian royal title) **II:25**
Kay Afinah b. Kayqubādh **III:116**
Kay Arash (Arsh) b. Kayabiwah **IV:17, 85–86**
Kay Arsh b. Kayqubādh **III:116**
Kay Bih Arash (Kaybah Arsh) **III:116; IV:17**
Kay Kāus (Kāwūs) b. Kayabiwah. SEE *Kayqāwus b.* Kayabiwah b. Kayqubādh
Kay Kāus (Kāwūs) b. Kayqubādh **III:116**
Kay Luhrāsf. SEE *Luhrāsb*
Kay Ojī (Kaywajī) b. Kay Manūsh b. Kay Fāshīn b. Kayabiwah **IV:17; V:3**
Kāyakbāk (brother of Ṭaghūtyā) **XXXVI:94**
Kaybah Arsh b. Kayqubādh **III:116**
Kaybayh b. Kayqubādh **III:116**
Kayd al-Kalb. SEE *Muqallad*
Kaydar b. 'Ubaydallāh **XXXV:7**
Kayfāshīn b. Kayqubādh **III:116**

Kayghalagh (Turkish general) **XXXVI:96, 97, 99, 101, 156, 180, 188, 199; XXXVII:1, 25, 72, 98; XXXVIII:138, 139, 146**
Ibn Kayghalagh. SEE *Aḥmad b. Kayghalagh; Ibrāhīm b. Kayghalagh*
Kaykadar (Qayqadūr) **IV:5**
Kaykhusraw (Kaykhusrawanh) b. Siyāwakhsh b. Kayqāwus **IV:3, 8–14, 16–19, 43, 86**
Kaykhusrawanh. SEE *Kaykhusraw kaylorah* (measure of weight) **XXXVI:9**
Kayqāwus (Kay Kāus, Qabūs, Qābūs) b. Kayabiwah b. Kayqubādh **IV:1–8, 6, 44, 76, 78, 86**
Kayqubādh **III:116–17, 118; IV:1**
al-Kayraj (in India) **XXIII:215**
Kayrūn ('Akrūn) **III:128**
kaysān (perfidy) **XXIV:10**
Kaysān (b. Abraham) **II:129**
Kaysān (*mawlā* of 'Alī b. Abī Ṭālib) **XVII:40**
Kaysān (Abū 'Amrah, *mawlā* of 'Uraynah) **XX:219, 221; XXI:25–26, 35, 37–38, 88**
Kaysān (*mawlā* of Banū Thā'labah) **XV:104**
Kaysān (*mawlā* of Yūsuf b. 'Umar al-Thaqafī) **XXV:182**
Bint Kaysān al-Ḏabbiyah **XII:34**
Kaysān al-Maqburī SEE *Abū Saīd al-Maqburī*
Kaysūm (in upper Euphrates region) **XXXII:144, 188; XXXVIII:97**
al-Kayyāl (Qarmaṭīan) **XXXVIII:182**
Kāzah (near Marw) **XXIII:187, 188**
Kāzarūn (in Fārs) **V:13; XXII:25, 30, 158**
 SEE ALSO *Sābūr* (in Fārs)
al-Kāzimah. SEE *al-Kawāṣīm*
Kāzir. SEE *Kāzarūn*

- Kāz.r.nk (king of the Turks) **XXXIII:229**
 Kenan (b. Enosh b. Seth b. Adam) I:326, 336, 337
 keys of Korah III:101–2
 al-Khabār (desert) VII:13
 al-Khabaṭ, expedition of VIII:147–49; IX:123
 Khabbāb (*mawlā* of ‘Utbah b. Ghazwān) XIII:131
 Ibn Khabbāb. SEE ‘Abdallāh b. Khabbāb b. al-Aratt
 Khabbāb b. al-Aratt XII:160; XVII:96; XXXIX:110, 289
 Ibn al-Khabbāzah. SEE Ja‘far b. Ahmad al-Bayān
khabīṣ (sweet date mix) XIV:34; XV:91; XXIII:167; XXX:264
 al-Khabīth (the Abominable One). SEE ‘Alī b. Muḥammad
 Abū Khabṭah (Hakīm al-Ḥadhdhā) XXXIX:311
 al-Khābūr (river) XX:153; XXX:153; XXXIV:96
khadam al-khāṣṣah (caliph's personal servants) XXXIV:179
 SEE ALSO al-Khāṣṣah al-Mutawakkiliyyah
 Banū Khadīḍam (of Tamīm) X:85, 87, 89
 Khadijah (wife of Ya‘qūb b. al-Faḍl al-Hāshimī) XXX:13–14
 Khadījah bt. ‘Alī b. Abī Ṭālib XVII:229
 Khadījah bt. Hārūn al-Rashīd XXX:328
 Khadījah bt. Khuwaylid, Umm Hind (wife of Prophet Muḥammad) VI:47–50, 68, 70, 72–74, 76–77, 77–78, 81–82, 86, 87, 106, 115; VII:7, 73, 74; IX:32, 110, 127–28, 129, 131, 135, 138; X:19; XXVIII:95, 168; XXXIX:3–4, 6, 13, 79, 161, 162, 163, 166, 170, 192
 Khadījah bt. Sa‘īd b. Sāḥm VI:10
 Khadījah bt. al-Zubayr **XXXIX:193**
khādim (as euphemism for eunuch). SEE eunuch
khādim (servant) **XXXIV:13**
 al-Khaḍir (al-Khiḍr, prophet) III:1–18; IV:55, 58; XII:105
 Khadīr b. Khālid **XXVII:33**
 al-Khaḍir b. Tamīm **XXVII:37, 38**
 al-Khaḍrā’ (palace, in Baghdad) **XXVIII:152; XXIX:122**
 al-Khaḍrā’ (palace, in Damascus) **XXVI:189, 203**
 al-Khaḍrā’ (squadron of Prophet Muḥammad's troops) VIII:174
 Khaffān (near al-Kūfah) XI:5, 179, 181, 197, 212; XII:63, 109; XVII:195; XIX:83, 93; XXII:66; XXVIII:266
 Khaffān Road **XXXVIII:179**
 Khafif (*ghulām* of al-Mu’taḍid) **XXXVII:18**
 Khafif al-Adhkūtakīnī **XXXVIII:78, 79, 106**
 Khafif al-Samarqandī **XXXVIII:1, 43, 89**
 Khafiyyah (near al-Kūfah) IV:132
 Khalaf (*rāwī*). SEE Khalaf b. Wāṣil
 Abū Khalaf. SEE ‘Abdallāh b. ‘Isā al-Khazzāz
 Khalaf b. ‘Abdallāh **XXIX:219, 222**
 Khalaf al-Āḥmar **XXIX:168**
 Khalaf al-Farghānī **XXXVII:29, 81**
 Khalaf b. Hishām II:151–52; **XXXIX:332**
 Khalaf b. Ja‘far **XXXVI:138**
 Khalaf b. Khalīfah I:364; II:144, 161; XXIII:212; **XXV:115; XXVI:178, 230; XXVII:57**
 Khalaf al-Miṣrī **XXXII:79, 81**
 Khalaf b. Mūsā I:175
 Khalaf b. Muwarri‘ al-Hamadhānī **XXVII:134**
 Khalaf b. Tamīm **XXIV:99; XXXIX:242**
 Khalaf b. Wāṣil I:231, 232; **XVII:65**

al-Khalanjī **XXXIV:118; XXXV:104, 106, 143**
 SEE ALSO al-Khalanjī

al-Khalasah. SEE Dhū al-Khalasah
khalī (outlaw, rebel) **XXI:135; XXXII:104**

al-Khalī'. SEE al-Husayn b. al-Dāḥḥāk al-Bāhilī

Khālid (b. Makhlad) **I:180**

Khālid (brother of Abū Ayyūb al-Muryānī) **XXIX:68**

Khālid (brother of Yazīd al-Nahwī) **XXIV:83**

Khālid (envoy of 'Umar b. Hubayrah) **XXIV:189**

Khālid (*mawlā* of Banū Layth) **XXVII:122**

Khālid (*rāwī*) **VII:54; XXIV:93; XXXIX:154**

Abū Khālid (Moses' epithet for the Red Sea) **III:64**
 SEE ALSO Red Sea

Abū Khālid (*rāwī*) **II:99; XXVI:78**

Ibn Abī Khālid (commander of Muḥammad b. 'Abdallāh b. Tāhir) **XXXV:91**

Banū Khālid (of al-Wirthah) **XXII:39**

Umm Khālid (in a line of Thābit Qutnāh's poetry) **XXIV:147**

Khālid b. 'Abd al-'Azīz **XXIV:82**

Khālid b. 'Abd al-Malik b. al-Ḥārith b. al-Ḥakam **XXV:97, 98, 99, 122, 128, 129; XXVI:10–11**

al-Khālid b. 'Abd al-Rāḥmān (commander of Naṣr b. Sayyār al-Laythī) **XXVII:32, 40**

Khālid b. 'Abd al-Rāḥmān b. Khālid b. al-Walīd **XVIII:89, 93**

Khālid b. 'Abd al-Rāḥmān al-Makhzūmī **II:133**

Khālid b. 'Abd al-'Uzzā b. Ghaziyyah b. 'Amr **V:166–67**

Khālid b. 'Abdallāh (brother of Khulayd b. 'Abdallāh al-Ḥanafī) **XVIII:163, 203**

Khālid b. 'Abdallāh (*rāwī*) **II:87; XXXIX:121**

Khālid b. 'Abdallāh (al-Tāhhān) **I:210; II:98**

Khālid b. 'Abdallāh b. Khālid b. Asīd **XXI:172–75, 177, 187, 193, 199–206, 212, 233, 234; XXII:5–6, 9, 22, 179**

Khālid b. 'Abdallāh al-Qasrī, Abū al-Haytham (ibn al-Naṣrāniyyah) **VI:28; XX:213; XXIII:144, 147, 177–78, 181, 202, 210, 212, 214; XXIV:28, 114, 119, 185–87; XXV:4–7, 13, 20, 23, 25, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 42, 44, 63, 68, 83, 89, 91, 103, 111, 113, 118, 119, 123, 130, 140, 149–54, 156–61, 165, 166, 172, 173, 175–81, 183, 185, 186, 187; XXVI:4–5, 8, 14, 67, 74, 81–82, 90–91, 128–33, 135, 137, 151, 160, 162, 166–80, 197, 202, 256; XXVII:16; XXIX:5; XXX:150; XXXIX:265**

Khālid b. 'Abdallāh b. Zuhayr **XV:36**

Abū Khālid al-Āḥmar. SEE Sulaymān b. Hayyān

Abū Khālid al-Āḥwal. SEE Yazīd al-Āḥwal

Khālid b. 'Ajlān **XXVII:147**

Khālid b. 'Amr **XXVI:235–37**

Khālid b. 'Ar'ārah **II:69, 71**

Khālid b. al-'Āṣ b. Hishām **X:113; XV:237–38; XVIII:20, 70**

Khālid b. al-Asfāḥ **XXIII:198; XXVII:137**

Khālid b. Asīd **X:160, 165, 173**

Khālid b. Asīd al-Bāhilī **XXVIII:285**

Khālid b. Asīd b. Abī al-Īṣ **XXVIII:279**

Khālid b. Aslām, Abū Thawr **XXXIX:335**

- Khālid b. ‘Attāb b. Warqā’ **XXII:111**,
 115–19, 148; **XXIII:19**
 Khālid b. Bāb **XXIII:192**
 Khālid b. al-Ba‘īth b. Ḥalbas
 XXXIV:87
 Khālid b. Abī Bakr **XIV:97**
 Khālid al-Barbarī **XXX:19–20**, 33–34
 Khālid b. Barmak **XXI:218**;
 XXIII:129; **XXV:27**; **XXVII:75**, 108,
 109, 110, 111, 127, 143, 195, 198,
 204, 208; **XXIX:4–5**, 32, 81–85,
 212–13
 Ibn Khālid al-Barmakī **XXXV:123**
 Khālid b. Abī Barzah al-Aslamī
 XXIII:106, 107
 Khālid al-Baṭīn **XXIX:119**
 Khālid b. al-Bukayr **VII:143**, 144
 Khālid al-Daryūsh **XXXII:55**, 57–58
 Khālid b. Fulān al-Makhzūmī **X:113**,
 183
 Khālid b. al-Ghuzayyil **XXVII:15**
 Khālid al-Ḥadhdhā’ **V:336**; **XIV:134**;
 XXXIX:221, 306, 326
 Khālid b. Ḥakīm b. Ḥizām
 XXXIX:41, 106
 Khālid b. Ḥammād **XXXI:13**
 Khālid b. al-Ḥārith **IX:160**
 Abū Khālid al-Ḥasan (b. ‘Ulwān)
 XXVII:66
 Umm Khālid bt. Abī Hāshim b.
 ‘Utbah b. Rabī‘ah b. ‘Abd Shams.
 SEE Umm Hāshim bt. Abī Hāshim
 b. ‘Utbah b. Rabī‘ah b. ‘Abd
 Shams
 Khālid b. Ḥassān (Abū al-‘Asākir)
 XXVIII:102
 Khālid b. Ḥayyān al-Kharrāz, Abū
 Ya‘zīd **VI:158**
 Khālid b. Hilāl **XI:210**
 Khālid b. Huraym **XXII:189**;
 XXV:107; **XXVII:29**
 Khālid b. Ibrāhīm al-Dhuhūrī. SEE
 Abū Dāwūd
 Khālid b. ‘Ilbā’ b. Ḥabīb b. al-Jārūd
 XXV:108
 Khālid b. Ilyās **XIX:15**
 Khālid b. Abī ‘Imrān **VI:62**, 162;
 IX:208; **XV:75**; **XXXIX:101–2**
 Khālid b. ‘Imrān al-Ṭā‘īl-Mawṣilī
 XXXV:17, 18, 42, 48, 49, 57, 69,
 72, 80, 83, 84, 85
 Khālid b. Ṭā‘ā al-Kātib **XXX:212**
 Khālid b. Ismā‘īl b. Ayyūb
 XXVIII:144–45
 Khālid b. Jabalah **V:252–53**
 Khālid b. Jābir **XVII:232**
 Khālid b. Ja‘far b. Kilāb **XXIV:64**
 Khālid b. Jarīr b. ‘Abdallāh al-Qasrī
 XXIII:47
 Khālid b. Jaz’ al-Sulamī **XXII:40–41**
 Abū Khālid al-Kāhilī **XIX:122**
 Khālid b. Kathīr (Abū Mughīrah)
 XXVIII:60
 Khālid b. Kaysān **XXIII:149**
 Khālid b. Khidāsh b. ‘Ajlān
 XXVIII:268; **XXXIX:50**, 202, 225,
 226
 Khālid b. al-Lajlāj **XXXIX:148**
 Khālid b. Ma‘dān al-Kalā‘ī **XI:81**, 83,
 87, 94, 98, 100, 161, 163; **XIII:157**,
 166; **XV:26**, 28, 31, 73; **XXIV:40**;
 XXXIX:215
 Khālid b. Ma‘dān al-Ṭā‘ī **XVII:184**;
 XVIII:58
 Abū Khālid al-Marwarrūdhī
 XXVII:110, 111, 143; **XXIX:63**,
 166; **XXX:102**
 Abū Khālid al-Marwazī. SEE Abū
 Khālid al-Marwarrūdhī
 Khālid b. Mihrān al-Bajalī **XVI:48**
 Khālid b. Mihrān al-Baṣrī. SEE
 Khālid al-Ḥadhdhā’
 Khālid b. al-Mu‘ammar **XVII:18**, 58–
 61
 Khālid b. al-Mu‘ārik. SEE Ibn ‘Irs al-
 ‘Abdī
 Khālid b. Muljam **XII:13**; **XV:148**;
 XVI:104
 Khālid b. Nahīk (b. Qays al-Kindī)
 XXII:60, 63, 86–87; **XXVIII:256**

- Khālid b. Nājid **XVII:51**
 Khālid al-Najjār **XXIX:190**
 Khālid b. al-Qāsim al-Bayādī
XVIII:101; XXIII:208; XXXIX:25,
 56, 217
 Khālid al-Qasrī. SEE Khālid b.
 ‘Abdallāh al-Qasrī
 Khālid b. Qaṭān al-Hārithī **XVII:7;**
XXIII:59; XXVI:255
 Khālid b. Rabī‘ah **XV:97**
 Khālid b. Abī Rabī‘ah **XXII:91**
 Khālid b. Sa‘d b. Nufayl **XX:84, 85,**
 148, 159
 Khālid b. Sa‘īd (b. ‘Amr b. Sa‘īd)
XIX:193
 Khālid b. Sa‘īd b. al-Āṣ (al-Āṣī)
VI:87; VIII:109–10; IX:44, 94, 133,
 143, 147, 165; **X:19, 20, 22, 53,**
 158, 159, 173; **XI:36, 74–78, 81–83,**
 87–88, 90–91, 101–2, 107, 109,
 111–12, 161; **XIII:27; XXI:214;**
XXXIX:178, 179, 180
 Khālid b. Salamah al-Makhzūmī
XXVII:192
 Khālid b. Shadīd **XXV:164**
 Khālid b. Shu‘ayb b. Abī Ṣāliḥ al-
 Huddānī **XXVI:227**
 Khālid b. Ṣubayḥ **XXIV:52, 54**
 Khālid b. Sufyān b. Nubayḥ al-
 Hudhālī **IX:121**
 Khālid b. Sumayr **VIII:157; XX:8**
 Khālid al-Tāhhān. SEE Khālid b.
 ‘Abdallāh al-Tāhhān
 Khālid b. Ṭalīq b. Imrān b. Ḥuṣayn
 al-Khuzaī **XXIX:223, 235**
 Khālid b. ‘Ubaydallāh b. Ḥabīb al-
 Hajarī **XXV:47, 80, 119**
 Khālid b. ‘Umayr **XII:163;**
XXXIX:104
 Khālid b. ‘Urfuṭah **XII:18, 83–85, 91,**
 125, 138, 142; **XIII:2, 86;**
XVIII:140; XX:199; XXVI:43
 Khālid b. ‘Uthmān (al-Mikhrāsh),
 Abū Iṣhāq **XXVI:156, 158;**
XXVII:79, 98; XXVIII:11, 30, 34–
 35, 40–41
 Khālid b. ‘Uthmān b. ‘Affān **XV:254**
 Abū Khālid al-Wālibī **I:177, 260;**
XXXIX:313
 Khālid b. al-Walīd **V:372; VII:112–**
 15; **VIII:70–72, 143, 145–46, 157,**
 158, 159, 174–78, 187–91; **IX:58–**
 59, 82–84, 90; **X:53, 57, 58, 60–65,**
 72–74, 76–79, 81–83, 97–106,
 112–18, 120, 121, 123, 124, 126–
 33, 136, 151, 152; **XI:1–36, 38–55,**
 57–70, 82, 86–90, 94–99, 102–4,
 109–17, 121–22, 124–26, 128, 144,
 150, 158–67, 170–71, 195; **XII:13,**
 42, 97, 146, 157, 166, 174, 175,
 177–79, 180, 183, 188, 190, 191,
 192, 193; **XIII:79–84, 89, 103, 105,**
 106–9, 193; **XIV:13, 42; XV:72,**
 119; **XXXIX:85, 108, 111, 165, 198,**
 202, 208, 271, 291
 Khālid b. al-Walīd b. ‘Abd al-Malik
XXIII:219
 Khālid b. al-Walīd al-Makhzūmī.
 SEE Khālid b. al-Walīd
 Khālid b. al-Walīd b. al-Mughīrah.
 SEE Khālid b. al-Walīd
 Khālid b. al-Walīd b. ‘Uqbah b. Abī
 Mu‘ayt **XXIV:138**
 Khālid b. al-Wāshimah **XI:48**
 Khālid b. Ya‘mar al-Tamīmī al-
 ‘Umarī **XII:118**
 Khālid b. Yasār **VIII:106**
 Umm Khālid bt. Yazīd (wife of
 Khālid b. Barmak) **XXI:218**
 Khālid b. Yazīd b. Asad b. ‘Abdallāh
 al-Qasrī **XIX:74, 155; XXI:165**
 Khālid b. Yazīd al-Bāhilī **XX:35**
 Khālid b. Yazīd b. Hātim **XXIX:178**
 Khālid b. Yazīd b. Mazyad
XXXII:147
 Khālid b. Yazīd b. Mu‘awiyah
XIX:171–72, 226; XX:51–59, 65,
 68, 69, 161; **XXI:166, 179, 192;**

- Khālid b. Yazīd b. Mu'āwiya
 (continued) **XXIII:9; XXVI:185, 219; XXVII:148; XXXIX:216**
 Khālid b. Yazīd b. al-Muhallab **XXIV:52, 56, 120**
 Khālid b. Yazīd b. Wahb b. Jarīr b.
 Khāzim, Abū al-Haytham **XXIX:57, 95, 258**
 Khālid b. Zayd al-Anṣārī. SEE Abū Ayyūb al-Anṣārī
 Khālid b. Ziyād al-Baddī **XXVI:235-37**
 Khalīfah (*ghulām* of Muḥammad b. al-Ba'īth) **XXXIV:77, 86**
 Khalīfah al-Aqta' **XXIV:119**
 Khalīfah al-A'war **XXI:46**
 Khalīfah b. Farwah **XXXIX:166**
 Khalīfah b. Khayyāṭ **XXVIII:72**
khalīfah mahdī (i.e., 'Uthmān b. Affān) **XVII:24**
 Khalīfah b. Mihrān, Abū Hāshim **XXVII:68**
 Khalīfah b. al-Mubārak. SEE Abū al-Agharr
 Khalīfah b. Warqā' **XX:190**
 Ibn Khalīj. SEE al-Khalījī
 al-Khalījī (Ibrāhīm al-Khalījī, Ibn al-Khalīj) **XXXVII:81; XXXVIII:152, 153, 156, 158, 169, 170**
 SEE ALSO al-Khalanjī
 al-Khalīl (of the people of Basmā, of Diyār Rabī'ah) **XXXVII:69**
 Banū Khalīl (Khaylīl, of Lakhm) **X:44**
 Ibn al-Khalīl (Baghdad garrison commander) **XXXV:124, 128, 129, 130**
 al-Khalīl b. Abān **XXXVI:32, 182, 186, 198, 206; XXXVII:2-3, 9-10, 131**
 al-Khalīl b. Ahmad al-Farāhīdī **XXXIX:278**
 al-Khalīl b. Aws al-'Abshamī, Abū Rustam **XXII:169; XXIV:160**
 al-Khalīl b. Ghazwān al-'Adawī **XXVI:265; XXVII:36, 38**
 Khalīl b. Hāshim **XXXII:104**
 al-Khalīl b. Hishām **XXXI:13**
 Khalīl b. al-Ḥuṣayn **XXIX:13**
 al-Khalīl b. Rīmāl (Raymāl) **XXXVII:72; XXXVIII:72**
 al-Khalīl b. Wandāsfajān **XXXIII:146**
 Khalīṣah (*jāriyah* of al-Khayzurān) **XXIX:107; XXX:42-43, 56-57**
 Ibn Khalād (poet) **XXXV:121**
 Khalād al-Asadī **IX:173**
 Khalād b. Aslam **I:178, 204; XIV:103**
 Khalād b. 'Aṭā' **I:254**
 Khalād b. Rifā'ah b. Rāfi' **XXXIX:134-35**
 Khalād al-Sharawī **XXXI:249**
 Khalād b. Suwayd b. Thalabah b. 'Amr b. Balhārith b. al-Khazraj **VIII:40, 41**
 Khalād b. 'Ubaydah **XVIII:218**
 Khalād b. Yazīd al-Bāhilī (al-Arqat) **XVIII:82, 197, 198; XX:35; XXII:114-15, 125**
 al-Khallālūn (vinegar-sellers' quarter, in al-Baṣrah) **XXI:46**
 Khalṣ (*wādī*) **XXX:317**
 khālūq (perfume) **XXIX:194**
 Abū Khalwah al-Khādim (*mawlā* of Muḥammad b. Sulaymān) **XXX:24**
 Kham Jird, king of **XXIII:184, 186**
 Khāmir (mountain) **X:162**
 khamīṣah (black coarse cloak) **IX:206; XV:53**
 al-Khams (?; ethnic group) **XXXIV:141**
 Khamūsh (commander of Ṣāliḥ b. Waṣīf) **XXXVI:71**
 Khān 'Āsim (caravanserai, in Baghdad) **XXXIV:135**
 al-Khanāfis (near Baghdad) **XI:60, 61, 62, 63, 215-17**

Khānākhurrah (ruler of Ushrūsanah) **XXV:145, 148**
 SEE ALSO **Khārākharaḥ**

al-Khandamah (mountain, east of Mecca) **VIII:177, 178; XXXIX:165**

khandaq (trench, moat-canal)
 of Akhshunwār **V:115**
 of Prophet Muḥammad. SEE
 Battle of the Trench
 of Sābūr Dhū al-Aktāf **XII:23; XVIII:112**
 of Tāhir b. al-Ḥusayn **XXXI:159, 207**

al-Khandaq (in Yemen) **X:186**

al-Khandaq (near Medina) **IX:117; X:62**

al-Khandaq (village of Bih-
 Ardashīr) **V:376**

Khānījār (south of Daqūqā)
XXII:67, 80; XXXVIII:164

Khāniqān **V:357–58; XIII:42, 43, 53; XXII:42, 48, 50, 83; XXVII:132, 134, 135; XXXI:101; XXXIII:11; XXXVI:112, 115**

Abū al-Khanjar (Zanj rebel)
XXXVI:36, 61

Khanjarah (in Byzantine territory)
XXIII:184

Abū al-Khansā'. SEE **Kusayb al-**
 'Anbarī

al-Khansā' (poetess) **X:81**

Ibn al-Khansā'. SEE **Abū Shajarah b.**
 'Abd al-'Uzzā

Khanthar b. 'Ubaydah b. Khālid
XVII:57

Khāqān (Abū Muzāḥim, ruler of the Turks) **XXIII:195?; XXIV:145, 152–54, 156; XXV:14–16, 30, 34, 45, 50, 55–60, 61, 62, 66, 67, 70–73, 76, 78, 79, 84–89, 91, 95, 96, 98, 131, 133–40, 142–47, 150, 151, 152, 168**

Khāqān (in a line of 'Āmir b.
 Wāthilah's poetry) **XXIII:18**

Khāqān (in a line of Marwān b. Abī Hafṣah's poetry) **XXX:119**

Khāqān (*khādim* of Hārūn al-Rashīd)
XXX:207, 209, 310–11; XXXII:231; XXXIV:22, 38–43

Khāqān (ruler of the Turks) **V:94–99, 126, 128, 152–53, 160, 265, 307; XIII:26, 27, 175; XXIII:152; XXVI:56, 265; XXXI:71–72**

Khāqān (ruler of Khazars)
XXX:168, 170

Khāqān (ruler of Tibet) **XXXI:71**

Khāqān (Turkish ruler, ally of Yazdajird) **XIV:54, 56, 57, 59, 60, 62**

Ibn Khāqān. SEE 'Ubaydallāh b.
 Yāḥyā b. Khāqān

Ibn Khāqān (in a line of al-Ba'īth al-Yashkuri's poetry) **XXXI:94**

Khāqān al-Muflīḥī **XXXVIII:30, 89, 106, 113, 138, 142, 184**

Khāqān b. Zayd **XXVIII:132**

Khāqānī Garden (north of Sāmarrā)
XXXIII:26

Khāqānī Palace (in Baghdad)
XXXV:153

Kharā Bughrah (father of
 Khānākhurrah) **XXV:145, 148**

kharāj (land tax) **V:99, 255, 258, 261, 376, 404; X:97; XI:18, 32, 43, 45, 52; XII:154, 155; XIII:9, 47, 51, 60, 90, 100, 121, 126, 158, 159, 180, 215; XIV:43, 75, 84, 86; XV:6, 24, 45, 103, 170; XVI:169, 180, 189; XVII:145, 148, 177, 183, 185, 194, 203, 204; XVIII:5, 11, 89; XX:36, 47, 92, 96, 130, 186; XXI:86, 199; XXII:57–58, 81, 84–85, 94, 106, 142–43, 150, 167, 172, 179, 183, 186, 193; XXIII:147; XXV:46; XXVI:24–25, 58–59, 118, 167, 170, 191, 220; XXIX:150, 168, 204, 241; XXX:173; XXXI:17, 32, 45, 76, 102; XXXII:121–22; XXXIII:142;**

- kharāj* (continued) **XXXIV**:140; **XXXV**:143; **XXXVI**:26, 137, 181
 SEE ALSO *Dīwān al-Kharāj*
- Khārākharaḥ** (*Khārākhurrah*, ruler of *Ushrūsanah*) **XXX**:143
 SEE ALSO *Khānākhurrah*
- Kharaq** (near Marw) **XXVII**:80
- Kharashah b. 'Amr al-Tamīmī** **XXIII**:8
- Kharbitā** (in Egypt) **XVI**:27, 179, 180, 183, 184, 190; **XVII**:143, 144
- Khardūs** (Babylonian king) **IV**:109–10
- SEE ALSO Herod
- Banū Khārif** **XXI**:71; **XXXIX**:220
- al-Khārijah**. SEE *Khārijites*
- Bint Khārijah** (of *Balhārīth* of *al-Khazraj*) **IX**:182
- Khārijah b. al-Hārith** **XXXIX**:58
- Khārijah b. Ḥiṣn al-Fazārī** **IX**:77; **X**:40, 41
- Khārijah b. Ḥudhāfah al-Sahmī** **XV**:18, 165; **XVII**:223–24
- Khārijah b. Muṣ'ab al-Ḍabī** **II**:98; **XXIV**:85
- Umm Khārijah bt. Sa'd b. al-Rabī'** **XXXIX**:205
- Khārijah b. al-Ṣalt** **XIII**:42; **XVI**:154
- Āl Khārijah b. (al-Ṣalt?) al-Tamīmī** **XVII**:12
- Khārijah b. Zayd b. Thābit** **VII**:27, 28; **XXIII**:132, 142
- Khārijah b. Zayd b. Abī Zuhayr** **VI**:151
- Khārijites** (*al-Khawārij*, *al-Khārijah*, *al-Shurāt*, *Sellers*) **XIII**:126; **XV**:233; **XVI**:167; **XVII**:82, 90, 100–104, 110–41, 144, 187, 213–14; **XVIII**:12–13, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 31, 33, 36, 37, 39, 41, 50, 51, 53–55, 58, 60, 61, 67, 68, 81, 89, 193, 196–98, 221; **XIX**:25, 35, 45, 63, 154, 183, 184, 197, 223; **XX**:35–37, 38, 40–45, 97–105, 115, 164–75; **XXI**:8, 123–34, 167, 198–200, 202–6, 232–33; **XXII**:5, 13, 24–27, 30, 39–40, 43, 47, 53, 58, 71, 110, 114, 116, 119–20, 150–53, 179, 198–99; **XXIII**:27, 92, 207; **XXIV**:76, 109–10, 118; **XXV**:24, 62, 155, 156, 157, 160, 161, 164; **XXVI**:39, 43; **XXVII**:12, 14, 15, 16, 17, 24, 25, 26, 51, 52, 54, 57, 59, 90, 103, 112–19, 183, 184; **XXVIII**:45–46; **XXIX**:14, 62, 67, 102; **XXX**:162–63, 174–75, 175, 230, 265–66, 315; **XXXI**:53, 238; **XXXII**:67–68, 76, 105, 234; **XXXV**:147–51; **XXXVI**:161; **XXXVIII**:10, 15, 27–29; **XXXIX**:217
 SEE ALSO arbitration, at *Dūmat al-Jandal*; *al-Azāriqah*; *al-Harūriyyah*; *al-Ībādīyyah*; *Muḥakkimūn*; *al-Najdiyyah*; *al-Sufriyyah*; *taḥkīm*
- Kharistān**, battle of **XXV**:143–57; **XXVI**:56
- kharīṭah** (mail pouch) **XXXII**:133, 220; **XXXIII**:85; **XXXIV**:190; **XXXVIII**:87
- kharīṭat al-mawsim** (pouch of the pilgrimage season) **XXXV**:105
- al-Kharkh** (east of the *Dujayl*) **XXXVI**:40, 46
- Kharnābān** (steward of *al-Maṣmughān*) **XXVIII**:80
- Kharqān** (near Marw) **XXIII**:147; **XXVII**:65, 66, 68, 80
- Kharqānah** (Lower *Kharqānah*, near *Bukhārā*) **XXIII**:147
- al-Kharrār** (watering place of *Banū Dāmrāh*) **VI**:146
 expedition to **VII**:11; **IX**:118
- al-Kharrārah** (near *al-Saylahūn*) **XII**:56, 61, 125, 126, 128, 140; **XXI**:129; **XXIX**:258
- al-Kharsā'** (brigade of fighters under *Sa'd b. Abī Waqqāṣ*) **XIII**:17, 20, 27

- Kharshanah (near Malaṭyah) **XXV:69; XXXVI:190**
 Kharshāb b. Athraṭ b. Sahm
 (Kharshāb b. Athraṭ b. Asās)
III:115–16
 al-Kharukbadh (commander of
 Hurmuz Jādhūyah) **XI:118**
 Kharūn. SEE Akharūn
 Kharzāf b. Kay Sawāsf **IV:18, 72–75**
 Khaṣafah al-Taymī **X:146**
 al-Khaṣāṣah (near Sāmarrā)
XXXIV:155
 Khāṣ (brother of al-Afshīn
 Khaydhar b. Kāwūs) **XXXIII:190**
 Khashabat Bābak (in Sāmarrā)
XXXIV:34, 37, 95, 224; XXXV:112,
122; XXXVI:12, 94, 104
 al-Khashabiyyah (followers of al-
 Mukhtār b. Abī ‘Ubayd b. Mas‘ūd
 al-Thaqafī) **XXI:50, 59–62;**
XXVI:151
 Ibn Khasanaj. SEE Rūmī b. Ḥasanaj
 Khashram (near Thaniyyat al-
 Wadā') **XXVIII:204**
khaṣī SEE eunuch
 Banū Khāṣī' **X:78**
 al-Khaṣīb (physician) **XXIX:127**
 Abū al-Khaṣīb (canal). SEE Nahr Abī
 al-Khaṣīb
 Abū al-Khaṣīb. SEE Marzūq;
 Wuhayb b. ‘Abdallāh al-Nasā’ī
 Banū Khaṣīb **IX:101–2**
 Khaṣīf (Khuṣayf b. ‘Abd al-Rāḥmān)
I:267, 303
 al-Khaṣīf (legal appointee of
 Muḥammad b. ‘Imrān al-Ḍabbī)
XXXV:143
 al-Khaṣṣah al-Mutawakkiliyyah
XXXIV:155
 Khaṭārmish (Khaṭārimush,
 Khuṭārmish) **XXXV:151;**
XXXVI:97, 103; XXXVII:89
 Banū Khathām **V:216, 222; VI:7,**
160; IX:88–89, 123; X:39, 161, 162,
164; XI:202; XIII:76; XVI:114;
XVII:34; XX:204, 224; XXI:14, 43,
89, 95; XXII:136; XXIII:39, 45;
XXIV:114; XXXIX:201
 Ibn al-Khathāmiyyah. SEE
 Muḥammad b. Abī Bakr al-
 Anṣārī
 Khaṭīah (jāriyah of Sulaymān b.
 ‘Abd al-Malik) **XXIII:162**
khaṭīb **XXIII:5**
 SEE ALSO *khuṭbah*
 al-Khaṭīm. SEE Yazīd b. Mālik al-
 Bāhīlī
 Khaṭīm al-Hajūn (near Mecca)
VI:113
 Banū Khaṭīmah (of Aws) **VI:130;**
XXXIX:34
 al-Khaṭṭ (coastal strip of Bahrayn
 and ‘Umān) **X:137; XV:117;**
XXI:146
 SEE ALSO Khaṭī spears
 al-Khaṭṭ (Faṣā Ardashīr, in eastern
 Arabia) **V:16, 54–55**
 al-Khaṭṭāb (father of ‘Umar b. al-
 Khaṭṭāb) **VIII:172; XIV:131**
 Abū al-Khaṭṭāb (Hamzah b. ‘Alī)
XI:4, 211; XXVI:171, 213;
XXVII:64, 79, 93, 97; XXIX:197,
251; XXX:125–26
 Abū al-Khaṭṭāb al-Hajarī **XVI:49**
 al-Khaṭṭāb b. Muhriz al-Sulamī
XXV:65, 66, 104; XXVII:94
 al-Khaṭṭāb b. Wajh al-Fals
XXXIV:44
 Khaṭṭāb b. Ziyād **XXXI:188**
 al-Khaṭṭābiyyah (village, in
 Baghdad) **XXVIII:248**
 Khaṭṭī spears **XVI:62**
 Khaṭūn (wife of Khāqān) **V:98, 265,**
316–17
 Khaṭūn (wife of the king of the
 Turks) **XXXVIII:11**
 Khaṭūs (wife of Bishtāsb) **IV:74**

- al-khawal* (slaves) **XXXVI**:38, 55, 56,
59
rū'is al-khawal (chief of the
 servants) **V**:409–10
- Khawālī b. Yazīd al-Asbahī **XIX**:155,
157, 160–61, 163–64, 179; **XXI**:35
- al-Khawāniq (toponym, in a line of
 poetry) **VIII**:191
- al-Khawārij. SEE Khārijites
- al-Khawarnaq (Lakhmid palace,
 east of al-Hīrah) **V**:75–76, 78, 81;
XI:28, 32, 197; **XII**:24, 51; **XV**:261;
XVIII:155; **XXI**:129, 195–96
- Khawlah (in a line of 'Abdah b. al-
 Ṭabīb al-Sa'dī's poetry) **XI**:119
- Khawlah bt. 'Awf. SEE Hind bt. 'Awf
- Khawlah bt. Ḥakīm b. Umayyah b.
 al-Awqaṣ. SEE Khuwaylah bt.
 Ḥakīm b. Umayyah b. Ḥārithah
 b. al-Awqaṣ al-Sulamiyyah
- Khawlah bt. al-Hudhayl b.
 Hubayrah **IX**:139; **XXXIX**:166
- Khawlah bt. Ja'far al-Ḥanafiyah
X:112, 113; **XVII**:229; **XIX**:8;
XXXIX:208
- Khawlah bt. Manṣūr b. Zabbān b.
 Sayyār al-Fazārī **XIX**:181
- Banū Khawlān **IX**:98; **X**:166; **XI**:143;
XV:184
- al-Khawlānī. SEE Abī Idrīs al-
 Khawlānī
- Khawṣā' (in a line of al-Qa'qā' b.
 'Amr al-Tamīmī's poetry)
XII:118
- al-Khawṣā' bt. Khaṣafah b. Thaqīf b.
 Rabī'ah b. Ā'idh b. al-Ḥārith b.
 Taymallāh b. Tha'labah **XIX**:180
- Khawwāt b. Bukayr b. Khawwāt b.
 Jubayr **XXVIII**:148, 158
- Khawwāt b. Jubayr **VII**:84, 114;
VIII:15
- Khaybar (north of Medina)
VII:101–3, 160; **VIII**:48, 95, 110;
IX:99, 119, 120, 196; **X**:61, 63;
XI:25; **XIII**:176, 177; **XV**:60; **XVI**:7;
- XVIII**:33; **XXXIV**:25; **XXXVI**:46;
XXXIX:5, 10, 11, 66, 160, 185, 203
 expedition to **VIII**:116–26, 128–
30, 133, 152; **IX**:17, 99, 115,
116, 117, 120, 135, 155
- Khaybar sorceress **VI**:4–5
- al-Khaybārī (Khārijite) **XXVII**:9–10,
17, 51–52, 54, 55, 59
- Khaybariyyah fever **XVIII**:118
- Khaydhar b. Kāwūs. SEE al-Afshīn
- al-Khayf (of Minā) **XIX**:144; **XXI**:167
- Banū Khaylīl (of Lakhm) **X**:44
- Khayr (*mawlā* of Abū Dāwūd al-
 Anṣārī) **XI**:123
- Abū al-Khayr. SEE 'Abdallāh b.
 Mu'āwiya b. Abī Sufyān;
 Marthad b. 'Abdallāh al-Yazanī
- Khayr b. Khālid b. ʻImrān **XXXV**:18,
19
- Umm al-Khayr bt. Ṣakhr b. ʻĀmir b.
 Ka'b b. Sa'd b. Taym b. Murrah
XI:139–40
- Khayrah (al-Ḥasan al-Baṣrī's
 mother) **XXXIX**:222
- Khayrah bt. Abī Ḥadrād al-Aslāmī
 SEE Umm al-Dardā'
- Khayrah bt. Khufāf b. 'Amr **XX**:18
- Khayrah al-Qushayriyyah (wife of
 al-Muhallab b. 'Alī Șufrāh)
XXII:180
- Khayrān (Yasār, *mawlā* of Qaḥṭabah
 b. Shabīb al-Ṭā'ī) **XXVII**:137
- Khayrash al-Mādhīl. SEE Cyrus the
 Mede
- khaysh* arrangements, for air
 cooling **XXX**:320
- Abū Khaythamah (brother of Banū
 Sālim b. 'Awf) **IX**:50, 52
- Abū Khaythamah (*rāwī*). SEE Zuhayr
 b. Ḥarb
- Ibn Abī Khaythamah. SEE Aḥmad b.
 Zuhayr
- Khaythamah b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān
III:101, 102; **XXXIX**:285

- Abū Khaythamah b. 'Abdallāh
XXII:105
- Khaywān (in Yemen) **XXI:**143
- Ibn al-Khayyāt (of the people of Egypt) **XVIII:**217
- al-Khayzurān (cemetery, in Baghdad) **XXXII:**148; **XXXIX:**253
- al-Khayzurān (wife of al-Mahdi)
V:269; **XXIX:**108, 177, 258;
XXX:41–45, 52, 55–58, 62, 73–74,
 85, 91–92, 98, 102, 107, 135, 326
- al-Khayzurāniyyah (in Baghdad)
XXX:292; **XXXI:**142, 166, 226;
XXXII:47, 95; **XXXVI:**124, 125,
 137, 138
- Khazars **II:**14, 16, 26; **IV:**11, 92;
V:59–60, 149, 160, 299; **XV:**83,
 95–99; **XIX:**86; **XXVI:**239;
XXVII:203; **XXVIII:**292; **XXX:**168,
 170–71; **XXXIII:**182–83;
XXXIV:81; **XXXVII:**47;
XXXVIII:165
- khazāzīf* (ceramic rollers), in warfare **XI:**29–30
- Abū Khāzim (Abū Hāzim, 'Abd al-Hamīd b. 'Abd al-'Azīz)
XXXVIII:100, 101, 107, 108, 111,
 119
- Ibn Khāzim. SEE 'Abdallāh b. Khāzim b. Ẓabyān al-Sulamī
- Khāzim b. 'Abdallāh b. Khāzim
XXIII:99, 108
- Khāzim b. Khuzaymah **XXVII:**70–75, 108, 125, 131, 135, 142, 186, 191, 192, 199–202; **XXVIII:**14, 50–52, 64, 66, 70, 72–73, 78–79, 80, 85, 278; **XXIX:**45–49
- Khāzim b. Mūsā b. 'Abdallāh b. Khāzim **XXV:**109
- Khāzim b. Sufyān al-Khath'amī
XXII:48
- Khāzir (river and adjacent region)
XIX:62; **XXI:**74–75, 80, 82, 88
- khazīrah* (meat stew) **XV:**229
- al-Khazraj. SEE Zayd Manāt
- Banū al-Khazraj **IV:**154; **VI:**13, 123, 124–26, 130–38; **VII:**14, 83, 86, 90, 101, 117; **VIII:**15, 33, 55, 61, 188; **IX:**11, 36, 48, 50, 53, 85, 90, 95; **X:**1, 8, 19, 50; **XXXVIII:**59; **XXXIX:**130
- al-Khazraj al-Tagħlibī **XXV:**17
- al-Khazzāz. SEE al-Nadr
- Kh.dāsh (river) **XXIII:**68
- Khidām (Khidhām) b. Khālid **IX:**61
- Khidāsh (toponym) **XXV:**131
- Khidāsh ('Umārah/'Ammār b. Yazīd) **XXV:**126; **XXVI:**255; **XXVIII:**268
- Khidāsh b. Yazīd al-Asadī **XXI:**177–78
- Khidhām b. 'Ammār al-Kindī
XXVII:66, 68
- al-Khiḍr. SEE al-Khaḍir
- khil'ah* (robes of honor) **XXXVI:**72
- Khilāt (Akhlāt, northwest of Lake Van) **XXVI:**216; **XXXIV:**115
- Khindif. SEE Laylā bt. Ḥulwān b. Imrān
- Khindif (ancestor of Banū Khindif)
VI:33; **XXXVIII:**60
- Banū Khindif **VI:**33; **XVI:**109; **XVIII:**158; **XX:**75; **XXIV:**22; **XXV:**13, 191; **XXXVIII:**60
- Khīr (near Iṣṭakhr) **V:**4
- khiraq* (cloth tent) **XXVIII:**67
- Khirāsh b. Hawshab b. Yazīd al-Shaybānī **XXVI:**53, 125
- Abū Khirāsh al-Hudhalī **IV:**137
- Khirāsh b. al-Mughīrah b. 'Atīyyah
XXVI:261
- Khirāsh b. Umayyah b. al-Faḍl al-Ka'bī al-Khuza'ī **VIII:**81, 89, 184
- al-Khirbāq (Companion of the Prophet) **XXXIX:**301
- Khirniq bt. Khalīfah **XXXIX:**166
- al-Khirrit b. Rāshid **X:**154; **XV:**36; **XVI:**120; **XVII:**171–97
- Banū al-Khiyār (of Azd) **XX:**156

- al-Khiyār b. Sabrah b. Dhu'ayb b.
 'Arjafah b. Muhammad b. Sufyān
 b. Mujāshi' **XXIII:85**
- Kh.n.s. Ṭarkhān (?; police chief)
XXIII:168
- Ibn Khubayb (associate of
 'Ubaydallāh b. al-Ḥurr) **XXI:138**
- Khubayb b. 'Abdallāh b. al-Zubayr
XIX:12; XXI:226; XXIII:202
- Khubayb b. 'Adī **VII:144–46, 149;**
VIII:16, 42
- Khubayb b. Isāf **VI:151**
- Khubayb b. Thābit b. 'Abdallāh b.
 al-Zubayr **XXVIII:155**
- al-Khubayt (valley, between Mecca
 and Medina) **XIX:28**
- Khubbān (near Najrān) **IX:165;**
X:22, 38
- Khubth (concubine of Hārūn al-
 Rāshīd) **XXX:327**
- Abū Khubzah (lieutenant of Ahmad
 b. Muḥammad b. Kusmard)
XXXVIII:135
- Ibn Khuḍayr (descendant of Muṣ'ab
 b. al-Zubayr) **XXVIII:153–54,**
205–9, 218, 220, 226
- Khuḍayr Mosque. SEE Masjid
 Khuḍayr
- Khudhaynah. SEE Sa'īd b. 'Abd al-
 'Azīz b. al-Hārith b. al-Hakam b.
 Abī al-'Āṣ
- Khudrah (mother of al-Abjar)
XXXIX:57
- Khudrah b. 'Awf b. al-Hārith. SEE al-
 Abjar
- Khufāf al-Bakrī **XXVII:104**
- Khufāf b. Īmā' b. Raḥḍah al-Ghifārī
VII:48; IX:50; XXXIX:121
- Khufāf b. Mānsūr al-Jurjānī (al-
 Marwarrūdhī) **XXVII:143, 172;**
XXVIII:9, 57
- Khufāf al-Marwarrūdhī. SEE Khufāf
 b. Mānsūr al-Jurjānī
- Khufāf b. Nudbah (Khufāf b. 'Umār
 b. al-Hārith) **X:81; XI:144**
- Khufāf b. 'Umār b. al-Hārith. SEE
 Khufāf b. Nudbah
- Khujandah (in Transoxania)
XXIII:205; XXIV:169–71, 173–75,
177, 179; XXV:16
- Khulayd (*mawlā* of Hassān b.
 Maḥdūj al-Dhuhlī) **XX:207**
- Khulayd (*rāwi*) **XXXIX:223**
- Khulayd b. 'Abdallāh al-Hanafī
XV:107; XVIII:85, 86, 163, 170,
171
- Khulayd b. 'Ajlān **XVIII:214**
- Khulayd 'Aynayn (of Banū 'Abd al-
 Qays) **XXIII:55**
- Khulayd b. Dhafarah al-Namarī
XIV:49, 95; XV:2
 SEE ALSO Khulayd b. Zufar al-
 Namarī
- Khulayd b. al-Mundhir b. Sāwī
XIII:127–30
- Khulayd b. Qurrah al-Yarbūī
XVI:191; XVII:99, 140, 197
- Khulayd b. Tarīf **XVI:191**
- Khulayd b. Zufar al-Namarī **X:112;**
XII:6
 SEE ALSO Khulayd b. Dhafarah al-
 Namarī
- Umm Khulaydah (*jāriyah* of
 Qutaybah b. Muslim) **XXIV:21**
- Khulaydah bt. al-Mu'ārik **XXIX:53**
- Khulaydah bt. Qays b. Thābit. SEE
 Umm Bishr b. al-Barā' b. Ma'rūr
 al-Khuld (palace, in Baghdad)
XXVIII:241, 246, 250; XXIX:78,
85; XXX:9–10, 52, 102, 334;
XXXI:2, 110, 139, 176, 179, 181,
186, 187, 196, 198, 199–200, 207,
220, 226, 231; XXXII:86;
XXXIII:209; XXXVIII:150
- al-Khuljān (chief of Banū 'Ād) **II:38–**
39
- Khulm (east of Balkh) **XXIII:154,**
156, 165–66; XXV:140, 150
- Khumān b. Wīsghān **IV:12**

- Khumānī (bt. Ardashīr Bahman)
IV:51, 74, 81–85, 107
- Khumāniyah (in al-Sawād) V:380
- Khumārawayh (*ghulām* of Quraysh
al-Dandānī) XXXI:193
- Khumārawayh b. Aḥmad b. Ṭūlūn
XXXVII:147–48, 162, 177;
XXXVIII:2, 3, 11, 14, 18, 22, 26,
41, 44, 85, 170
daughter of XXXVIII:3, 19, 22, 85
- Khumāy (Humāy, palace, near
Iṣṭakhr) V:8
- Ibn Abī Khumayṣah (warden of al-
Musta'īn) XXXV:132
- khums* (army division). SEE *akhmās*
- khums* (fifth of the booty) VII:20,
87, 99; VIII:38–39, 128, 130; IX:30,
32, 75, 87, 196; X:59, 154, 156,
157, 185, 188; XI:14, 25; XII:27, 41,
138, 160–61, 168, 178, 206, 207;
XIII:27, 211; XIV:22, 77, 80;
XXIII:17; XXXI:248; XXXIX:75,
183
- Khunārath (Khunyārith, central
continent in Iranian cosmology)
II:26, 27; III:112, 114; IV:16
- Khunās bt. Mālik b. al-Mudarrib
VII:107
- Khunāṣirah (southeast of Aleppo)
XXIV:75, 91, 98
- Khunays (crossroads, in al-Kūfah)
XXI:102
- Ibn Khunays (*kātib* of al-Mughīrah
b. Shu'bah) XVIII:184
- Khunays al-Asadī. SEE Ḥubaysh al-
Asadī
- Khunays b. Hudhāfah al-Sahmī
VII:105; IX:131
- Khunays b. Khālid al-Ash'ar b.
Rabī'ah. SEE Ḥubaysh b. Khālid
al-Ash'ar
- Khunī Sābūr (in Bā Jarmā) V:58
- Khunyārith. SEE Khunārath
- Khurāsān II:129; IV:6, 8, 11–12, 43,
84, 92, 94, 154; V:15, 28, 58, 99,
109–11, 113, 118, 149, 160, 313–
14, 406; XI:19, 177, 179; XIII:43,
53, 149, 175, 190, 193, 216; XIV:3,
30, 53–63, 74, 75; XV:6, 34–37, 42,
44, 68–69, 79, 82, 90–91, 107–10,
111; XVI:191; XVII:99–100, 140,
197; XVIII:2, 18, 68–70, 72, 78, 83,
85–87, 92–93, 119, 121, 163, 164,
170, 171, 175, 178–79, 181, 187–
88, 190–91, 199; XIX:32, 76, 184–
87, 189, 200; XX:69, 167, 170, 176;
XXI:62–66, 67, 121, 153, 168, 182,
209–12, 216, 234; XXII:7–12, 22–
23, 92, 165–67, 171–73, 176–81,
183, 186, 195–98; XXIII:10, 13, 26,
33, 34, 47, 52–53, 67, 70, 76, 83,
85–88, 92, 94, 96–97, 102, 104,
126–27, 130, 133, 136–38, 139,
156, 158, 160, 174, 194–95, 198,
214, 225; XXIV:5–7, 9, 11, 13–14,
16, 21, 24, 26, 29–34, 36–38, 43,
47–49, 55, 58, 75, 80–82, 84–88,
93, 95, 97, 120, 125–26, 130, 148–
50, 152–53, 160–66, 168, 174,
183–89, 191–92; XXV:7, 20, 23,
25, 29, 31, 38, 39, 42, 44, 53, 55,
63, 71, 72, 76, 88, 96, 100–104,
106, 109, 110–12, 115, 118, 119,
125, 130, 133, 136, 138, 141, 146,
150, 154, 162, 166, 168, 169, 170,
171, 187, 188, 189, 191, 194;
XXVI:24–26, 34–35, 50–52, 55–62,
66–68, 73, 115–18, 120, 122–23,
136, 166, 175, 207–10, 213, 220–
23, 225–26, 229, 231, 233–35, 237,
244; XXVII:27, 28–49, 52, 61–81,
92, 122, 123, 126, 128, 129, 130,
135, 148, 156, 182–85, 186, 189,
195, 197, 198, 201, 204, 209;
XXVIII:5, 9, 11, 15, 23–24, 27, 29–
30, 37, 42–44, 47, 53, 57–61, 69–
71, 75, 84–85, 89, 100, 105, 128,
134–36, 141, 174, 194, 208;
XXIX:27, 38, 44, 47, 56, 59, 65, 79,
95, 137, 168, 170, 180, 181, 183,

Khurāsān (continued) **XXIX**:185, 187, 195, 196, 209, 215, 216, 219, 234, 235, 239, 250; **XXX**:101, 108, 112–13, 134, 139, 143–45, 147–50, 152, 162, 171–72, 175, 178, 185–87, 189, 192, 200, 212–13, 250, 252–54, 256, 267–69, 271–74, 276, 278, 283, 291–92, 295, 300, 305; **XXXI**:4, 12, 15, 18–19, 26, 28, 31–32, 46, 49, 53, 56–57, 63–65, 67, 71–77, 79, 82, 84–85, 91, 96, 104–7, 112, 130, 154–55, 187, 207, 209, 238, 241; **XXXII**:17, 19, 27, 65, 97, 100, 104–6, 133–35, 136, 166, 182, 192, 234; **XXXIII**:5–6, 79, 87–88, 137–38, 140; **XXXIV**:21, 28, 96, 101–4, 116, 128, 146, 215–16; **XXXV**:5, 10, 15, 17, 18, 23, 27, 41, 48, 67, 85, 86, 125, 149, 161; **XXXVI**:14, 15, 19, 22, 74, 157, 160, 163, 166–68, 171, 205; **XXXVII**:12, 51, 63, 90, 127, 147, 149, 157; **XXXVIII**:2, 70, 92, 96, 112, 146, 174, 176, 183, 200; **XXXIX**:71, 75, 218, 228, 239, 263

Khurāsān Gate. SEE *Bāb Khurāsān*
Khurāsān Road **XXXI**:78;

XXXV:147; **XXXVI**:23, 24, 92, 95, 103, 164–66

Khurāshah (b. *Sinān*) *al-Shaybānī* **XXX**:163

Khuraskhāris (?; Byzantine commander?) **XXXVI**:142

al-Khuraybah (*Khuraybat al-Baṣrah*) **XII**:163, 166, 168; **XVI**:110, 168; **XVIII**:82; **XXVIII**:283; **XXX**:164; **XXXVI**:127, 129, 130

Khuraym b. ‘Amr al-Murrī **XXIV**:23, 36

Khuraym b. Abī Yahyā **XXIV**:23, 26

al-Khuraymī. SEE *Ishāq b. Ḥassān al-Khuraymī*

Khurdādhbih al-Rāzī **XV**:79

Khurrakhusrah b. al-Bīnajān **V**:252

Khurrakhusrah Dhū al-Mi‘jazah

VIII:112–14

Khurrakhusrah b. al-Marūzān
V:375

Khurramābādh **XXXIII**:158–59, 161–62, 165

Khurramah (near *Shīrāz*)
XXXVI:166

al-Khurramiyyah (religious sect)
XXV:125; **XXX**:294; **XXXII**:193; **XXXIII**:2–3, 7, 22, 52, 55, 58–61, 66, 68–72, 74, 180; **XXXV**:19
SEE ALSO *al-Mazdakiyyah*; *al-*

Muḥammirah

Khurrazād (?; near *Ḩawlāyā*)
XXII:46

Khurrazādīh (king of *Khwārazm*)
XXIII:185

Khurrāzādīh b. Khurrahurmuz
XIII:41

Khurrazādīh Khusraw **V**:407
Khurrazādīh-Mihr (brother of

Rustam) **XV**:79

Khurshād b. Jīlaw **XXXVI**:160

Khurshādīh. SEE *Nahr Khurshādīh*
Khurshīdhān (guide of *Bindūyah*)
V:310

Khusāf (in Syria) **XXVII**:20, 176; **XXXV**:13; **XXXVIII**:91

battle of **XXVII**:23

Khushakajistān b. Ibrāhīm b. al-Khalīl b. Wandāsifjān **XXXV**:24

Khushanaj (deserter from *Mūsā b. Bughā al-Kabīr*'s army)
XXXVI:103

Khushaynah b. al-Walīd **XXIII**:6

Khushaysh (?; ‘Abbāsid officer)
XXXVI:178–80, 190, 192

Khushsh (between *Ardabīl* and *Barzand*) **XXXIII**:17, 20, 37

Abū Khushshah al-Ghifārī **XV**:52, 57

Khushwarāgh (in Transoxania)
XXV:132

Khusraw (Miqlāš, cavalryman of the Sasanian army) XIII:144, 145
 Khusraw (Sasanian emperor). SEE Kisrā
 Khusraw Anūshirwān. SEE Kisrā I
 Khusraw I Anūsharwān. SEE Kisrā I
 Khusraw I b. Kawādh. SEE Kisrā I
 Khusraw II Abarwīz. SEE Kisrā II
 Khusraw II Parvīz. SEE Kisrā II
 Khusraw Shāh Qubādh V:401
 Khusraw b. Yazdajird XXV:56
 Khusrawshunūm al-Hamadhānī XII:132; XIII:53, 210, 211; XIV:19
 Khusrū Sābūr (Khusrūsābūr, near Wāsiṭ) XXXVI:201; XXXVII:18
 Khūt (mountains, near Balkh) XV:106; XXV:26
 Khūt b. ‘Umayr al-Sadūsī SEE Hawt b. ‘Umayr al-Sadūsī
 Khuṭārmish. SEE Khaṭārmish
 Khuṭarniyah (in Iraq) XX:105; XXVII:71
 al-Khuṭayl b. Aws X:47
 khuṭbah (sermon) XVI:16; XVIII:70, 78; XXXVI:38, 138, 183
 Ibn Khuthaym (*rāwī*). SEE ‘Abdallāh b. ‘Uthmān b. Khuthaym
 al-Khuttal XXII:188; XXIV:82–83; XXV:31, 32, 132, 134–36, 138, 139, 145, 150, 152, 162, 163, 164; XXVI:31–32; XXVII:106, 197
 Khuwār (al-Khuwār, east of Rayy) XIV:27; XXVII:122, 124, 125
 Khuwārizm. SEE Khwārazm
 Khuwaylah (Khawlah) bt. Ḥakīm b. Umayyah b. Ḥārithah b. al-Awqāṣ al-Sulamiyyah IX:24, 129, 130, 141
 Khuwaylid (grandfather of ‘Abdallāh b. al-Zubayr) XIX:6
 Khuwaylid b. Asad VI:48, 49
 Khuwaylid b. Wāthilah al-Hudhalī V:226
 al-Khuwaythiyyah (mountain folk, in Armenia) XXXIV:115, 123

Banū Khuzā’ah VI:14–15, 17, 20–23, 33, 53, 54–55, 87; VII:140; VIII:41, 51, 75, 86, 92, 160–63, 166, 171–72; IX:68, 117; X:8, 54, 160; XIV:117; XVI:99; XVII:36, 46; XVIII:132, 184; XIX:188; XXII:167, 169, 175; XXIII:29, 103; XXIV:88; XXV:138; XXVII:64, 73, 75, 96, 97, 112, 114; XXVIII:42, 183, 225; XXX:20; XXXIV:120; XXXIX:110, 277, 287, 301
 al-Khuzā’ī (opponent of Mūsā b. ‘Abdallāh b. Khāzim) XXXIII:94–96
 Khuzā’ī b. al-Aswad VII:102
 Khūzak (Khūshak, bt. Īraj) II:27
 Khuzār (south of Nasaf) XXIV:179
 Ibn Khuzaymah. SEE Khāzim b. Khuzaymah
 Khuzaymah b. ‘Abdallāh XXX:50
 Abū Khuzaymah al-Bādhghīsī XXIX:257
 Khuzaymah b. al-Ḥasan XXXI:221–23
 Khuzaymah b. Jahm XXXIX:67
 Khuzaymah b. Khāzim XXVII:70, 104; XXX:96, 170–71, 255, 291, 305; XXXI:20, 22, 65, 119, 173–75, 186, 209; XXXII:47–48, 50, 53, 59, 81, 82; XXXIV:84–85
 gate of. SEE Bāb Khuzaymah b. Khāzim
 Khuzaymah b. Lu’ayy (Ā’idhat Quraysh) VI:27, 29, 32
 Khuzaymah b. Mudrikah VI:32
 Khuzaymah b. Muḥammad b. Umārah XXXIX:131
 Khuzaymah b. Naṣr al-‘Abṣī XX:209, 210, 211; XXII:26
 Khuzaymah b. Shajarah al-‘Uqfānī X:100, 103
 Khuzaymah b. Thābit (Dhū Shahādatayn) IX:149; XVI:35, 36; XXXIX:34, 131, 294
 brother of XXXIX:131

- Ibn Khuzaymah b. Thābit al-Anṣārī.
SEE 'Umārah b. Khuzaymah b.
Thābit al-Anṣārī
- Khūzistān IV:17, 86; XV:37;
XXXVII:169
- Khwārazm (Khwārazmians) V:15,
99; XV:106; XIX:187–88; XX:70;
XXIII:87, 104–9, 190, 194, 200,
205, 229; XXIV:48, 177; XXV:192;
XXVI:209; XXVII:65; XXXI:53;
XXXVIII:40
- Khwārazm Shāh XXIII:185–87, 201;
XXIV:177; XXXVI:188
- al-Khwārazmī (al-Khwārizmī). SEE
Muhammad b. Mūsā al-
Khwārazmī
- al-Khwārazmī (*mawlā* of Qutaybah
b. Muslim) XXIII:224
- Khwāst (in Khurāsān) XV:91
- Kh.z.q. (mother of Umm al-Qāsim
bt. Hārūn al-Rashīd) XXX:328
- Abū Kibrān. SEE al-Ḥasan b. 'Uqbah
al-Murādī
- Kidām b. Ḥayyān al-'Anazī
XVIII:144, 151
- Kīdar b. Fashinjān IV:4, 5
- Kiftān. SEE Guftān
- Banū Kilāb VII:154; IX:3, 5, 135, 149;
X:75; XXII:192; XXIII:39;
XXIV:187; XXVI:201; XXXIV:26,
51; XXXIX:83
- Umm Kilāb (mother of 'Ubayd b.
Abī Salimah) XVI:38
- Ibn Umm Kilāb. SEE 'Ubayd b. Abī
Salimah
- Kilāb b. Jephunneh. SEE Caleb b.
Jephunneh
- Kilāb b. Murrah VI:19, 20, 26
- Kilāb b. Ṭalḥah VII:107, 122
- al-Kilābiyyah. SEE al-'Āliyah bt.
Zābyān; Fāṭimah bt. al-Dāḥḥāk b.
Sufyān al-Kilābiyyah; Sanā bt.
Sufyān b. 'Awf
- al-Kilghariyyah (labor corps)
XXXIII:52, 66
- Banū Kinānah V:219, 224, 226;
VI:18, 20, 23, 29, 32; VII:38, 106,
107, 132; VIII:13, 18, 77, 165, 187;
IX:23; X:40, 45, 101, 158, 160;
XI:29, 33, 36, 39, 197, 201, 209;
XII:95; XIII:76; XIV:39, 132;
XV:34, 96; XVI:114, 179, 190;
XVII:36; XVIII:59; XIX:8; XX:84,
136, 150; XXIV:113–14; XXVI:59,
213; XXXIV:18; XXXIX:119, 165
- Banū Kinānah (of Kalb) XXVI:163
- Kinānah b. 'Abd Yālīl IX:98
- Kinānah b. 'Attāb. SEE Kinānah b.
Bishr b. 'Attāb al-Tujībī
- Kinānah b. Bishr b. 'Attāb al-Tujībī
XV:148, 159, 201, 219, 249–50;
XVII:154, 156, 157, 159
- Kinānah b. Jabalah VI:85
- Kinānah b. Khuzaymah VI:32
- Kinānah b. al-Rabī' b. Abī al-Huqayq
VII:75, 76, 160; VIII:7, 117, 122–
23; IX:135; XXXIX:185
- Kinānah b. Ṣūriyā' VII:158
- Banū al-Kinānah b. Taym XIII:92
- Kinānah b. 'Umayr XXVI:160
- al-Kinānī (*rāwī*) XXVII:175
- Kināz b. al-Ḥuṣayn. SEE Abū
Marthad al-Ghanawī
- Banū Kindah I:209; IV:131; V:122;
VI:120–21; IX:58, 92, 93, 97, 136,
137; X:19, 53, 175–77, 181–84,
189, 190; XI:108; XII:12, 93, 94,
120, 122, 144; XIII:70, 76; XVII:46,
214, 216; XVIII:31, 130–33, 140,
152; XIX:5, 19, 48, 49, 51, 78, 120,
153, 154, 179; XX:28, 38–40, 56,
69, 118, 151; XXI:95; XXII:5, 81,
86–87, 89; XXIV:130, 144;
XXV:25, 117; XXVI:46, 133, 145,
213, 227; XXVII:43; XXVIII:258;
XXXIX:87, 88, 90, 111, 149, 188,
191, 230, 232
- SEE ALSO Jabbānat Kindah
- Ibn Kindīr al-Qushayrī XV:36
- al-Kindiyyah (poetess) XVIII:155

- kingship
 institution of II:7
 Manūshihīr on III:25–28
- Kinkiwar. SEE Qaṣr al-Luṣūṣ
- kinship
 matrilineal. SEE matrilineal
 kinship
 SEE ALSO genealogy
- Umm al-Kirām bt. ‘Alī b. Abī Ṭālib
 XVII:229
- Kirdās al-Anbārī. SEE Muḥammad b.
 ‘Abdawayh
- Kirmān IV:17–73; V:9–10, 56, 65, 66,
 69; XIII:149; XIV:1, 8, 9, 52, 60,
 73–74, 77; XV:34–35, 44, 69, 78,
 82, 87, 90, 107; XVII:203–4;
 XVIII:206–7; XIX:185, 186;
 XX:170, 172, 175; XXI:123, 124,
 133, 177, 200; XXII:122, 150, 153,
 159, 161–62, 181, 194; XXIII:8, 10,
 16, 49, 79; XXIV:47, 121, 143, 188;
 XXV:191; XXVI:224, 230, 255;
 XXVII:59, 86, 87, 89, 126, 127;
 XXVIII:253; XXIX:77, 80, 222,
 235, 239; XXXI:128; XXXII:175;
 XXXIV:21; XXXV:156, 157, 158,
 160; XXXVI:119, 166, 205;
 XXXVII:155
- al-Kirmānī. SEE Juday' b. ‘Alī al-
 Kirmānī
- al-Kirmānī (*rāwī*) XXIV:32, 36
- Kish (Kishsh, Kiss, south of
 Samarqand) XXII:188–90;
 XXIII:27, 29, 31, 91–93, 100, 147,
 174–77, 205, 216; XXIV:49, 178;
 XXV:72, 76, 81, 85; XXVI:26;
 XXVII:202, 207; XXIX:197, 209
- Kishkīsh. SEE Kishshīn
- Kishm (in Badakhshān) XXV:127
- Kishsh. SEE Kish
- Kishshīn (Kishkīsh, Soghdian
 commander) XXIV:169, 177
- Kisrā (Chosroe, Chosroes, Khusraw)
 I:186; III:22; IV:99–101; VIII:12,
 13, 16, 77, 98, 110–14; IX:64, 68,
 95; X:168; XI:36, 40, 184; XII:7, 82,
 95, 135, 148, 155; XV:61, 71, 103;
 XVIII:132, 168–69, 184, 217;
 XIX:59; XXIII:7; XXVIII:249;
 XXIX:4, 86; XXXI:217, 231–32;
 XXXIX:94, 227, 299, 324
 SEE ALSO Sasanians
- Kisrā I (Anūshirwān b.
 Qubādh/Kawādh) V:128, 136,
 138–39, 146–62, 237–45, 252–66,
 285–89, 294, 306, 353; X:18; XI:47;
 XIV:38, 41–42; XVII:204;
 XXIV:59; XXXIV:123
- Kisrā II (Barwīz/Abarwīz/Aparwēz
 b. Hurmuz IV) II:134; IV:149;
 V:303–4, 304–14, 317–24, 326–28,
 330–39, 342–43, 346, 348–52,
 354–57, 359, 371–73, 375–82,
 384–98, 407; VIII:111; XI:4, 27, 32,
 40–41, 117, 122, 182–83, 187–88,
 214, 222–23; XV:63; XXI:213;
 XXIV:59
- Kisrā b. Hurmuz. SEE Kisrā II
- Kisrā b. Qubādh. SEE Kisrā I
- Kiss. SEE Kish
- al-kiswah* (al-Ka‘bah's carpet
 covering) V:232; VI:116;
 XXIII:181; XXIX:194; XXX:305;
 XXXII:29, 38; XXXVII:6
- Kitāb Akhbār ahl al-Baṣrah* (of ‘Umar
 b. Shabbah) XVIII:177
- Kitāb Allāh*. SEE Book of God
- Kitāb al-Dawlah* (Book of the State)
 XXIX:212
- Kitāb al-Muwaṭṭa'* (of Mālik b. Anas)
 XXXIX:262
- al-Kitāmah (al-Kutāmah, Berber
 group) II:17; III:98
- Kithīsh. SEE Xtiš
- Kitmān (concubine of Hārūn al-
 Rāshīd) XXX:327
- Kohath b. Levi III:30, 99
- kohl (antimony) IX:97; XVIII:212,
 217; XX:69; XXIV:184; XXX:13;
 XXXIX:242

Korah b. Izhar (Qārūn b. Yiṣhar b. Qāḥith) II:1; III:30, 99, 100, 101–9, 110

Koran. SEE al-Qur’ān

K. shbyz (king of the Turks) XXIII:229

Kubādqān (in Khurāsān) XXVII:107

Abū al-Kubāsh (Abū al-‘Abbās b. Ayman) XXXVI:54–56

Kudā (mountain, near Mecca) VIII:176

Abū Kudaynah (*rāwi*) I:285; II:159

al-Kudr. SEE Qarqarat al-Kudr

kudrah (desert bird) XVIII:116

kūfah (place covered in pebbles) XIII:3, 63, 67

al-Kūfah (Kūfah) I:341, 364; II:53; III:43, 46, 160; IV:80, 96; VIII:25; IX:157; X:97, 173; XI:2, 10, 70, 197, 214, 225; XII:18, 33, 62, 63, 131, 143, 144, 159, 161, 165, 172, 173, 178, 179, 182, 203; XIII:2, 3, 43, 49, 52, 53, 57, 59, 61–74, 75, 77–81, 84, 88–89, 95, 120–21, 127, 130, 132–34, 137, 145–46, 149–50, 156–57, 159, 176–78, 183–85, 190, 192, 193–94, 196–200, 207, 211, 213, 215; XIV:1–6, 10, 13, 14, 16, 19, 31, 43–45, 47–51, 53, 62, 63, 70, 83, 104, 164, 165; XV:5, 8–9, 15–17, 42–43, 45–46, 48–50, 56–59, 62, 91, 94, 97–100, 112–15, 119–21, 124–26, 128–29, 131–39, 135, 139–40, 145, 147, 149, 154, 162, 164, 176, 199, 207, 209, 220, 226, 230–34, 255–56; XVI:5, 20, 26, 28, 41, 43, 53, 59, 81, 82, 86–89, 94, 95, 99, 103, 112–14, 122, 132, 142, 145, 146, 168, 180, 181, 195; XVII:96, 97, 98, 117, 136, 140, 162, 171, 226; XVIII:7–9, 12–14, 16, 18, 20–23, 30, 34, 36, 45, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60–62, 64–65, 69, 70, 72, 74, 76, 80, 82, 87, 95–101, 103,

111, 123, 125–26, 128–29, 131–32, 139–40, 143, 148–49, 150, 154, 157, 164, 167–68, 170–71, 175, 179, 182, 184, 187, 191–92, 194–95, 196, 198–200, 207; XIX:1–2, 16–26, 28, 29, 30–36, 38–40, 44, 48, 49, 50–54, 56–57, 59, 64–69, 72, 74–75, 77–80, 83–90, 94–95, 97, 98–104, 111, 119, 125–29, 137, 139, 143, 151–52, 156, 157, 164, 168, 173, 175, 177, 181, 188–89, 193–95, 199, 204, 209; XX:38–40, 46–47, 79–97, 105–22, 123, 124–31, 175, 176, 182–225; XXI:1, 3, 5, 6, 10–24, 17, 27–45, 48, 53, 54, 59, 60, 67, 78, 82, 83, 85–88, 90, 91–92, 93, 94, 95, 98, 99, 100–109, 111, 113–14, 116–18, 120, 121, 122, 126, 128, 130, 135–37, 141, 144–47, 153, 168, 170, 178, 179, 187, 188–91, 193, 195, 199, 203, 205, 212, 214, 215, 232–34; XXII:3–5, 7, 11–13, 20–23, 26–27, 28, 31, 41, 44, 48, 53, 55, 56, 57–58, 58–59, 60–63, 66–68, 70, 72–74, 78–81, 84, 85, 89, 90, 92, 96–97, 99–100, 105–8, 111, 112, 114, 116–17, 119, 126, 128, 144, 148, 162–63, 175, 177, 181, 183, 186, 191, 195; XXIII:13, 16, 19–21, 26, 34, 44, 46, 48, 72, 130, 139, 156, 212, 214, 217; XXIV:10, 14, 29, 38, 43, 45, 49, 53, 75, 77, 96, 108–10, 112, 114, 118, 120, 125–26, 128–29, 131, 135, 139, 141, 148, 165, 168, 191; XXV:6, 7, 21, 40, 63, 82, 89, 113, 119, 157, 160, 161, 178–80, 185, 186; XXVI:7–8, 12–17, 15–19, 21–22, 35, 37, 39–40, 42–43, 43–45, 46, 48, 49–50, 50–52, 54–55, 63, 66–67, 121, 132, 145, 149, 151, 166, 198, 201, 213–14, 220, 235–36, 244, 253–58, 260–63; XXVII:11, 12, 13, 14, 16, 24, 26, 49, 55, 56, 57, 71, 85, 87, 92, 123,

al-Kūfah (continued) **XXVII**:132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 150, 151, 154, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 175, 182, 183, 185, 195, 198, 204, 208, 212; **XXVIII**:4, 6, 7, 17, 21, 37, 47, 53, 58, 75, 81, 83–84, 94, 134, 141, 161, 163–64, 219, 238, 243, 245, 250, 252, 254, 262–67, 270, 272, 276, 281–87, 290, 292; **XXIX**:3, 5, 15, 18, 20, 24, 38, 50, 56, 61, 63, 65, 68, 69–70, 72, 73, 74, 85, 88, 89, 116–17, 136, 152, 168, 175, 178–79, 180, 195, 199, 203, 204, 218, 219, 235, 236, 237, 239; **XXX**:18, 32–33, 40, 164, 213, 304; **XXXI**:91, 97, 119–22; **XXXII**:10, 14, 17, 19, 23, 24, 39, 49, 53, 60, 67, 68, 70–74, 135; **XXXIII**:201, 216; **XXXIV**:4, 83, 129; **XXXV**:14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 21, 28, 83, 88, 89, 90, 93, 121, 141, 142, 163; **XXXVI**:19, 30, 32, 115, 116, 150, 158, 165, 166, 197, 200; **XXXVII**:33, 157, 169, 172–73, 175; **XXXVIII**:14, 24, 30, 65, 71, 79, 99, 113, 114, 135, 143, 161–68, 174, 177; **XXXIX**:36, 39, 53, 60, 69, 84, 86, 88, 93, 113, 114, 138, 210, 215, 218, 220, 224, 228, 229, 233, 237, 238, 239, 242, 243, 248, 250, 251, 254, 258, 259, 264, 268, 269, 270, 275

al-Kūfah Bridge. SEE *Jisr al-Kūfah*
 al-Kūfah Road (near Nars) **II**:2
 al-Kuhayl (below Mosul) **XXV**:159; **XXXVI**:91; **XXXVII**:88
 Kūjarān (in Fārs) **V**:16
 Kulāb, Day of. SEE *Day of Kulāb*
 Kulayb (father of ‘Āsim b. Kulayb al-Jarmī) **XIV**:66; **XVI**:99–100, 167
 Kulayb b. Abī al-Bukayr al-Laythī **XIV**:90
 Kulayb b. al-Ḥalḥāl **XV**:101

Kulayb b. Khalaf al-‘Ammī **XV**:44; **XXIII**:87, 126, 153, 185; **XXIV**:6, 8, 16, 24, 36, 46, 82, 93, 94
 Kulayb b. Qanān al-Dhuhlī **XXV**:55, 58, 59, 61
 Kulayb b. Udhaynah **XXIV**:184
 Kulayb al-‘Ullayṣī (Qarmaṭīan commander) **XXXVIII**:137
 Kulayb b. Wā'il al-Kulaybī **XIII**:115, 118, 119, 121, 132
 Kulthum bt. Wahb **XXVIII**:155
 Umm Kulthūm bt. ‘Abd al-Malik b. Marwān **XXIII**:118
 Umm Kulthūm bt. ‘Abdallāh b. ‘Āmir **XIX**:226
 Umm Kulthūm bt. ‘Abdallāh b. Yazīd b. ‘Abd al-Malik **XXVI**:156
 Umm Kulthūm bt. ‘Alī b. Abī Ṭālib (Umm Kulthūm al-Kubrā, the Elder) **XIII**:109–10; **XIV**:72, 85, 86, 88, 101, 102; **XV**:28; **XVI**:34, 35; **XVII**:218; **XXXIX**:279
 Umm Kulthūm bt. ‘Alī b. Abī Ṭālib (Umm Kulthūm al-Ṣughrā, the Younger) **XVII**:229
 Kulthūm b. ‘Amr al-‘Attābī **XXXII**:253–55
 Umm Kulthūm bt. ‘Amr b. Jarwal al-Khuzā’iyah. SEE Umm Kulthūm bt. Jarwal
 Umm Kulthūm bt. Asmā’ b. Abī Bakr al-Ṣiddīq. SEE Umm Kulthūm bt. al-Zubayr b. ‘Awwām
 Kulthūm b. al-Aswad b. Razn al-Dīlī **VIII**:160–61
 Umm Kulthūm bt. Abī Bakr al-Ṣiddīq **XI**:141; **XIV**:101, 102
 Umm Kulthūm bt. al-Faḍl b. al-‘Abbās b. ‘Abd al-Muṭṭalib **XXI**:73
 Umm Kulthūm bt. al-Ḥasan b. Zayd **XXXIX**:260
 Kulthūm b. Hidm **VI**:151; **VII**:5

- Kulthūm b. Ḥuṣayn b. Khalaf al-Ghifārī, Abū Ruhm **VIII:168**
- Kulthūm b. ‘Iyād al-Qushayrī (al-Qasrī) **XXVI:54**, 169–72, 240
- Kulthūm b. Jabr I:304, 305
- Umm Kulthūm bt. Jarwal (wife of ‘Umar b. al-Khaṭṭāb) **VIII:92**; **XIV:100**
- Kulthūm al-Marā’ī **XXVIII:88**
- Umm Kulthūm bt. Muḥammad (daughter of Prophet Muḥammad) **VI:48**; **VII:73**, 98; **VIII:100**, 131; **IX:79**, 127, 128; **XV:254**; **XXXIX:11–12**, 163, 172
- Kulthūm b. Shabīb **XXVII:127**
- Kulthūm b. Thābit b. Abī Sa‘d **XXXII:132**
- Kulthūm b. Tuji'b **XV:216**
- Kulthūm b. ‘Umayr **XXVI:203**
- Umm Kulthūm bt. ‘Uqbah b. Abī Mu‘ayt **VIII:92**; **XV:172**; **XXXIX:198**, 287
- Umm Kulthūm bt. al-Zubayr b. al-‘Awwām (Umm Kulthūm bt. Asma') b. Abī Bakr al-Ṣiddīq) **XXXIX:279**
- Kūm (village, in al-Sughd) **XXIV:177**
- Banū Kūmā **XXXVI:170**; **XXXVIII:109**
- Kumayl b. Ziyād al-Nakha’ī **XV:113**, 121, 125, 232–35; **XVI:34**; **XXIII:26**, 45; **XXXIX:270–71**
- al-Kumayt b. Zayd al-Asadī **XXII:17**; **XXIII:137**, 198, 229; **XXV:112**; **XXVI:90**
- Kumushjūr (commander of al-Mu’taqid bi-llāh) **XXXVII:20**
- Ibn Kumushjūr. SEE Ahmad b. Muḥammad b. Kushmard; Muḥammad b. Kumushjūr
- al-Kunāsah (in al-Kūfah) **XV:48**; **XVIII:141**; **XIX:21**; **XX:198**, 200, 203, 207, 213, 214; **XXI:15**, 18, 30, 67, 100; **XXVI:42**, 49; **XXVII:159**; **XXIX:73**, 136; **XXXI:153**, 156, 159–60; **XXXII:73–74**; **XXXV:92**, 93
- Ibn Kundāj. SEE Isḥāq b. Kundāj; Muḥammad b. Isḥāq b. Kundāj
- Kundghūsh (Hammād al-Kundughūsh) **XXXI:209**; **XXXII:26**
- Kundur (near Qazwīn) **XVIII:162**
- Banū Kunnah **IX:16**
- Kūn.s (? , in Fārs) **V:7**
- kunyah (agnomen, teknonym) **VII:107**; **XVIII:215**; **XX:5**; **XXIII:117**; **XXXIX:3**
- Kur (river) **XXXIV:122**
- Kurā’ al-Ghamīm (mountain, near ‘Usfān) **VIII:43**, 71
- Kurā’ Rabbah (in Banū Judhām's country) **IX:100**, 102
- kūrah (administrative division) **V:38**, 254
- Kūrah. SEE al-Ḥasan b. ‘Alī Kūrah
- Kūrat Sābūr (estate of Khālid b. ‘Abdallāh al-Qasrī, in Iraq) **XXV:184**
- Kurayb (*mawlā* of Ibn ‘Abbās) **IX:80**
- Kurayb (*rāwi*). SEE Kurayb b. Abrahah b. al-Ṣabbāḥ al-Ḥimyarī
- Abū Kurayb (Muḥammad b. al-‘Alā') **I:176**, 177, 180, 205, 244, 246, 252, 258, 261, 264, 266, 269, 285–87, 302, 305, 364; **II:20**, 29–31, 63, 64, 81–83, 86–88, 95, 100, 104, 114, 116, 123, 156, 165, 174, 180; **III:5**, 43, 84, 87, 100–102, 104, 106, 153; **VI:61**, 74, 81, 82, 85, 89, 95–96; **VII:27**, 39, 119, 145, 146; **VIII:54**, 120, 171; **IX:89**, 94, 124, 175, 179; **XI:132**, 135, 157; **XIV:106**, 107, 111, 112; **XVI:167**; **XVII:113**, 114; **XXIII:209–11**; **XXXI:79**, 115, 122–23; **XXXIX:97**, 113, 116, 146, 154, 156, 197, 200, 204, 206, 221, 266, 270

- Kurayb b. Abrahah b. al-Şabbāḥ al-
Himyarī **XIII**:154; **XV**:23; **XXI**:157
Kurayb b. Salamah b. Yazīd al-Ju‘fī
XVIII:143
Kurayb b. Shurayḥ **XVII**:42
Kurayb b. Yazīd al-Himyarī **XX**:134,
152
Kurayz b. Rabī‘ah **XXXIX**:198
Kūrbaghānūn (Kūrmaghānūn) al-
Turkī **XXIII**:143; **XXV**:138
Kurbuj Dīnār (near al-Ahwāz)
XVII:87
Kurdar (on the Oxus) **XXV**:62
Kurdī (brother of Bahrām VI)
V:304, 308–9, 313
Kurdiyah (sister of Bahrām VI)
V:309, 316–17
Ibn al-Kurdiyyah. SEE Muḥammad
b. Ibrāhīm b. Ja‘far al-Asghar b.
al-Manṣūr
Kurds (al-Akrād) **II**:58; **V**:11; **XIII**:51,
121, 124; **XIV**:71, 78, 83; **XV**:43;
XVII:185; **XVIII**:14, 59; **XX**:220;
XXII:137–38, 144; **XXIII**:48, 156;
XXV:122; **XXVI**:145; **XXIX**:83;
XXXIV:37; **XXXV**:75; **XXXVI**:136;
XXXVII:4, 8; **XXXVIII**:16, 17, 21,
22, 68, 108, 183, 184
kurdūs (pl. karādīs, squadron) **XI**:90;
XXII:42; **XXVII**:52, 55; **XXXIII**:49
Kurdūs b. Hāni’ **XII**:160
al-Kurdūsiyyah (fief of Kurdūs b.
Hāni’) **XII**:160
al-Kurk (pirates) **XXIX**:51, 64
Kūrmaghānūn. SEE Kūrbaghānūn
al-Turkī
kurr (measure of weight)
XXXV:124; **XXXVI**:161;
XXXVIII:160
kurr (water reservoir) **XXXV**:159
Kurr (river, in İştakhr) **IV**:84
kurraj (hobby horse) **XXXI**:247, 248
kursī (stool) **XVIII**:97; **XXX**:63;
XXXIII:57
SEE ALSO Throne
- Kūrşūl (Turkish commander)
XXIV:153; **XXV**:60, 61, 62, 148;
XXVI:23, 25–28
al-Kurz (toponym) **XXIII**:166, 169,
174
Banū Kurz **XXVI**:179
Kurz b. ‘Alqamah **XXXIX**:92–93
Kurz b. Jābir al-Fihrī **VII**:14, 16, 18;
VIII:97–98, 176–78; **IX**:116
Kusa‘ (Kusa‘ī, of the people of Kusa‘)
V:345; **XVI**:125
Kusayb (of Banū Mālik b. Sa‘d)
XX:178
Kusayb al-‘Anbarī, Abū al-Khansā‘
XX:33
Kūshak (bt. Īraj) **III**:19
Kūshān, king of **V**:15
Kushānshāh (in Marw oasis)
XXV:40
Kushmāhan (northeast of Marw)
XXII:166, 169; **XXIII**:216;
XXVI:264; **XXVIII**:59
Ibn Kushmard. SEE Ahmad b.
Muḥammad b. Kushmard; ‘Allān
b. Muḥammad b. Kushmard
Kushmayhan. SEE Kushmāhan
Kushtāsib (king of Persia) **IX**:146
kustīj girdles **XXXIV**:94
Kuswah (river, near Damascus)
XXVII:172
Kūtakīn (deserter from Mūsā b.
Bughā al-Kabīr’s army)
XXXVI:103
al-Kutāmah. SEE al-Kitāmah
Kūthā (south of Baghdad) **II**:48, 49,
128; **V**:15; **XII**:33, 49, 50; **XIII**:4–6,
11; **XVIII**:50, 51, 64; **XXXI**:123;
XXXII:16, 54
Kuthārah. SEE Bahlūl b. Bishr al-
Shaybānī
Banū Kuthayr (of Azd) **XIX**:50
SEE ALSO Banū Kabīr
Kuthayyir ‘Azzah (poet)
XXXIX:217
Kuthayyir b. al-Dabūsī **XXIV**:155

Kuthayyir al-Nahshalī **XV:106**
 Kutlah (*khādim* of Harthamah b.
 A'yan) **XXXI:188**
 kuttāb. SEE secretaries
 al-Kuwayfah **XI:42; XVIII:160;**
 XXI:91; XXIV:149
 Kuwayfat 'Umar b. Sa'd **XII:144**
 Kuzmān (*mawlā* of 'Abdallāh b. Abī
 Muhiṭ) **XIX:111**

L

Laban (Lābān, Labān) b. Bethuel b.
 Nahor **II:61, 131, 135–37**
 Labaṭah b. al-Farazdaq b. Ghālib
XIX:71
labbayka ('here I am')
 as pilgrim's cry **II:80; VIII:77, 79;**
 XXXIX:128, 277
 in pre-Islamic times **XXXIX:103**
 in secular context **XVII:75**
 Abū Labīd al-Jahḍamī. SEE Limāzah
 b. Ziyād al-Jahḍamī
 Labīd b. Jārir **XI:64**
 Labīd b. Rabī'ah **IX:105; XXI:221;**
 XXX:234; XXXIX:83, 299
 Banū Labīd b. Sulaym **XXXIV:19**
 Labīd b. 'Uṭārid al-Tamīmī
XVIII:142
 labor
 corvee (*sukhrāh*) **V:112**
 al-Kilghariyyah (labor corps)
XXXIII:52, 66
 Labūdhā (Abel's twin sister) **I:317**
 Labūrah (in mountains of
 Wandāhurmuz) **XXXIII:161, 164**
 Ibn Ladī'ah. SEE Rabī'ah b. Rufay' b.
 Uhbañ al-Sulamī
 Abū Lahab ('Abd al-'Uzzah b. 'Abd
 al-Muṭṭalib) **VI:50, 56, 89, 90, 98,**
 105, 120; **VII:37, 38, 68; XXII:134;**
 XXVII:88; XXVIII:178
 al-Lahāzim (grouping of Bakrī
 tribes) **V:368; X:144, 149; XX:25–**
 26
 Lahdah bt. al-Khaybarī **II:32**

Lahīhām Jarīr (in al-Kūfah) **XX:208;**
 XXI:144; XXII:110
 Ibn Lahī'ah ('Abdallāh b. Lahī'ah)
 I:245; II:99; III:148; VI:37, 62, 86,
 162; **IX:208; XI:140; XIII:175;**
 XXXII:165; XXXIX:203, 205
 Lāhiq (name of al-Husayn b. 'Alīb.
 Abī Ṭālib's horse) **XIX:122**
 Lāhiq b. Humayd, Abū Mīlaz
XVII:135; XXIV:84, 85, 97
 Lāhīz b. Qurayz al-Tamīmī
XXIV:87; XXV:123, 124; XXVI:67,
 120; **XXVII:26, 96, 98, 99, 101,**
 102, 103
 al-Lahījīyyah (Lahījites, Lahījī troops)
X:166, 174
 La'īs (b.? 'Alī Bābā) **XXXIV:143**
 Lakhī'athah (?; Yanūf Dhū Shanātir,
 Himyarite ruler) **V:188–91**
 Banū Lakhm (Lakhmids) **IV:79, 134,**
 136; **VIII:98, 153, 159; IX:27, 41;**
 X:44, 78, 137; XI:76; XII:132, 133;
 XIII:36; XVII:35; XIX:97; XX:49;
 XXVI:135, 146; XXVII:6;
 XXXIX:289, 302
 Lakhm b. 'Adī **II:23**
 Lakhmids. SEE Banū Lakhm;
 Mundhirs
al-lakhnā'. SEE *ibn al-lakhnā'*
 La'la' (halting place, between al-
 Kūfah and al-Baṣrah) **XIX:83**
 Lamas (Lamos, Lāmis, Halys, Ālis,
 river) **XXXIII:98, 100–102, 105–6;**
 XXXIV:38, 42, 140; XXXVIII:172
 Lamech **I:336, 338, 347, 348**
 Lāmis (town) **XXXVIII:33**
 SEE ALSO Lamas
 Lamos (town) **XXXIV:41**
 SEE ALSO Lamas
 lamp use, after bedtime **XIV:109**
 Lamīs bt. Zuhayr (sister of
 Jadhīmah al-Abraš) **IV:129**
 al-Lān. SEE Alans
 lances. SEE spears, javelins, and
 lances

- land concession (land grants, *iqtā'*, *qatā'i*) XIII:50, 68; XIV:74; XV:58, 59–61, 112–13, 120–21, 158; XXVIII:249–50; XXXV:40, 70, 136; XXXVI:77
- land properties
'anwah (land taken by force) XII:156
 as booty. SEE booty
 endowment (*habīs*, *waqf*) XIII:49; XXXIV:188
 estates. SEE estates
al-hawā'it (agricultural properties around Mecca) XXXII:20
 income-generating properties XXI:215
 leasing of XIII:48
mawāt (uncultivated state lands) XXVIII:36; XXXV:21, 22
sawāfi (conquered lands) XII:155; XIII:49, 123; XXIX:194
 sharecropping arrangements VIII:129–30
talājī properties XXXVI:81
 tax on. SEE *kharāj*
 SEE ALSO *Dīwān al-Diyā'*; *Dīwān al-Mawārith*
- land survey (*misāḥah*) XIV:14; XXXIII:140
- land tax. SEE *kharāj*
- landlord. SEE *dihqān*
- lane. SEE entries beginning with *Zuqāq*
- language
 confusion of tongues II:18, 22
 dialect differences X:101
 discourse divisions XXI:213–14
 grammatical mistakes XXIII:76
 slips of the tongue XXIII:31–32
 SEE ALSO specific languages, e.g. Himyaritic language
- Lāmā b. Javan b. Japheth b. Noah II:18
- Laodicea (Laodiceia) XXIX:66; XXXIV:157
- Laqafā (?; settlement of al-Mukhtār b. Abī 'Ubayd b. Maśūd al-Thaqafī) XX:105
- Laqīṭ (*rāwī*) XIX:92
- Laqīṭ b. 'Abd al-Qays b. Bajrah XI:92
- Laqīṭ al-Akhḍar XXVII:38, 43
- Laqīṭ b. Bukayr al-Muḥār ibī XXIX:260
- Laqīṭ b. Mālik al-Azdī X:152–55
- Laqīṭ b. Yāsir al-Juhanī XIX:181
- Larissa. SEE Raslah
- al-Lāriz (in Daylam) XIV:27; XXXII:64; XXXIII:149; XXXV:26
- al-Laṣaf (west of the Meccan Road from Iraq) XXII:66, 126
- Lāshām (Daylamite chief) XXXV:24
- lasso (*wahaq*) II:27
- al-Lāt (Allāt, al-Ṭāghiyah, idol of Banū Thaqif) V:223, 281; VI:107, 108, 110–12, 120; VII:114; VIII:76, 169; IX:44–46, 81
- latticed windows (*mashrabah*) XIII:111
- law
fatwā (legal opinion) XXXVI:13
qiyyās (legal analogy) XXXIX:252
ray' (personal opinion) XXXIX:265
 of retaliation (blood revenge) IX:21–22, 112; XIV:108; XXXIX:61, 98
- waṣī* (executor, heir, legatee) XV:146; XXI:114; XXVIII:167; XXXIX:236
- waṣiyyah* (will, testament) XII:19
- Lawdhān (*rāwī*) XIX:90
- Banū Lawdhān XIX:133
- Banū al-Lawdhīyyah II:35
- Lāwī b. Ya'qūb. SEE Levi b. Jacob
- Lāwudh. SEE Lud

al-Lawzajān (retainer of Qārin b. Shahriyār) **XXXIII:146, 159**
 laxatives, use in punishment **XVIII:203–4**
Āl La'y (i.e., Banū Hāshim) **XVI:125**
La'y b. Mālik b. Ḥudhayfah **X:77**
Laylā (in a line of 'Abdallāh b. Khalīfah al-Ṭā'i's poetry) **XVIII:157**
Laylā (in a line of Thābit Quṭnah's poetry) **XXV:49**
Laylā (of Majnūn Laylā) **XXXIV:56**
Laylā (mother of 'Abd al-'Azīz b. Marwān) **XXI:162**
Abū Laylā. SEE 'Abdallāh b. Sahl b. 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Sahl al-Hārithī al-Anṣārī; al-Hārith b. 'Abd al-'Azīz b. Abī Dulaf; Mu'āwiya b. Yazid
Abū Laylā (Bilāl b. Bulayl b. Uḥayḥah b. al-Julāḥ) **XXXIX:282, 310**
 SEE ALSO **Abū Laylā** (Dāwūd)
Abū Laylā (Dāwūd) **XVI:142, 144; XXXIX:310**
Abū Laylā (king of Daylam) **XXXII:64**
Abū Laylā (*rāwī*). SEE **Abū Laylā** (Dāwūd)
Ibn Abī Laylā ('Abd al-Rahmān b. Abī Laylā) **XVI:80, 81, 112, 114; XXIII:25, 35, 48; XXXIX:207, 310, 320**
Ibn Abī Laylā (Muhammad b. 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Abī Laylā) **I:302; XVI:80, 112, 114; XXV:153; XXVI:55, 244; XXVII:195, 198, 204, 208; XXVIII:6; XXXIX:231**
Ibn Abī Laylā (*rāwī*) **II:81–82**
Abū Laylā b. Fadakā **XI:61, 62, 63, 65**
Laylā bt. al-Hārith b. Tamīn **VI:28**
Laylā bt. Abī Ḥathmah **VI:100, 139**
Laylā bt. Ḥulwān b. 'Imrān (Khindif) **VI:32–33**
Laylā bt. Khālid **XI:66**

Laylā bt. al-Khaṭīm b. 'Adī **IX:139**
Laylā bt. Mas'ūd b. Khālid **XVII:228; XIX:155, 180; XXXIX:271**
Laylā bt. Abī Murrah b. 'Urwah b. Mas'ūd b. Mu'attib al-Thaqafī **XIX:150, 180**
Laylā bt. Qumāmah al-Muzaniyyah **XXI:98**
Abū Laylā b. 'Umar b. al-Jarrāḥ **XVI:32, 84, 142, 144**
Laylā bt. 'Umays **XV:210**
Laylat al-Furqān (at battle of Badr) **VII:28**
Laylat al-Harīr (Night of Howling, Night of Clamor) **at al-Qādisiyah XII:115–22, 125; XIII:39**
 at Ṣiffīn **XVII:70, 76**
Laylat al-Ḥaṣbah (the fourteenth night of Dhū al-Hijjah) **IX:110**
Laylat al-Qadr (at battle of Badr) **VII:27**
Layth (*mawlā* of al-Mahdī) **XXIX:196, 222**
al-Layth (Layth, *rāwī*). SEE **al-Layth** b. Sa'd al-Miṣrī
Layth b. 'Abdallāh al-Laythī **XXV:117**
al-Layth b. 'Alī b. al-Layth **XXXVIII:156, 193, 194**
al-Layth b. Bābak **XXXV:62**
 SEE ALSO **Ibn Bābak**
Banū Layth b. Bakr **V:276; VII:57; IX:22, 26, 112; X:45; XV:214–15, 225; XVI:38, 130; XVIII:225; XXI:210; XXIV:8; XXV:117; XXVI:64, 118; XXVII:104; XXVIII:253; XXXIX:61, 138, 303, 336**
Abū al-Layth al-Isbahānī (Muhammad b. 'Abdallāh) **XXXVI:61, 65, 121, 132, 134, 137, 138, 143**
Abū al-Layth al-Qawārīrī **XXXVI:61**

- Layth b. Qubādah **XXXV:24**
 al-Layth b. Abī Ruqayyah **XXI:216**
 al-Layth (Layth) b. Sa'd al-Miṣrī
 I:198, 284; II:87; III:102, 148;
 VIII:69; **IX:181; XI:148, 150–51;**
 XV:30; XVII:140; XXXIX:97, 101,
 154, 156, 195, 196, 221, 329
 Layth b. Abī Sulaym I:175, 276, 364;
 II:58; **XVII:114; XXXIX:332**
 Abū Layth b. Abī Sulaym **XXII:69**
 Ibn Laythawayh. SEE Ahmad b.
 Laythawayh
 lead (molten), in warfare
 XXXVII:93, 95
 Leah bt. Laban (Liyyā bt. Lābān)
 II:61, 131, 134–39, 182
 leather mat (*naṭ*) **XXX:63;**
 XXXIII:57
 leaves of Abraham II:130–31
 Mt. Lebanon I:294
 leeks **XXIX:249**
 legal alms. SEE *ṣadaqah*
 legatee. SEE *wāṣī*
 Lehi (toponym) IV:171
 lending of money. SEE loans
 Leo I (Byzantine emperor) IV:127
 Leo III (Byzantine emperor)
 XXIV:40–41; XXVI:68
 Leo V the Armenian (Leo the
 General, Byzantine emperor)
 XXXI:45; XXXII:45; XXXIV:39
 Leo VI (Byzantine emperor)
 XXXVIII:31, 181
 Leo the General. SEE Leo V the
 Armenian
 leprosy IV:132; **IX:137, 141;**
 XIX:163; XXI:26; XXIII:30;
 XXVIII:186; XXIX:122, 206;
 XXX:38; XXXIX:187, 188
 SEE ALSO entries beginning with
 Ibn Barṣā'
 lesbianism **XXX:72–73**
 Lesser Pilgrimage. SEE '*umrah*'
 Lesser Pilgrimage of Fulfillment.
 SEE '*umrat al-qadā'*'
- Lesser Pilgrimage of the Pact. SEE '*umrat al-qadā'*'
 letter(s)
 seals for **XV:62–63; XXI:114**
 tying up of **XVIII:217**
 letter symbolism, in al-Qur'an
 IX:14, 42; XXI:84; XXIII:104;
 XXVIII:167
 Levi b. Jacob (Lāwī b. Ya'qūb)
 II:134, 136; III:30; **IV:61**
 levies. SEE taxes
 Libdah b. 'Āmir b. Khath'amah
 XI:164
 Libra (constellation) **XII:47**
 lice **XXXI:195**
 license. SEE *rukhsah*
 Lifar (king of Babylon) **IV:40**
 Lift (*wādī*, between Mecca and
 Medina) **XXXIX:172**
 light and darkness, created by God
 I:201
 lightning. SEE thunder and
 lightning
līḥāf (woman's outer garment)
 XXI:101
 Banū Lihb **IV:135**
 Banū Lihyān **IV:80, 131; VII:145**
 expedition against **VIII:42–43;**
 IX:117
 Limāzah b. Ziyād al-Jahdāmī, Abū
 Labīd **XVI:171; XX:17, 20**
 Abū Līnah ('Abdallāh b. Abī Karib)
 XXXIX:285
 line formations, in battle **XII:118;**
 XXVII:52, 55
 linen (*qaṣab*) **XXX:321**
 clothes **IX:111; XXVIII:140;**
 XXIX:138–39
 lion(s)
 in caliphal palaces **XXXVI:24**
 of Durnā **XX:159**
 execution by throwing victims
 to **XXXI:232**
 of Sharā' **XVII:137**
 tamed lions **XIII:7**

- Lisān al-Barr (al-Lisān, elevated site planned for al-Kūfah) **XIII:1, 2, 65**
- Abū Lislās (*mawlā* of 'Abdallāh b. Ja'far b. Abī Ṭālib) **XIX:177**
- al-Līt (near Mecca) **VIII:177**
- Little Bridge. SEE *al-Jisr al-Asghar*
- Liunan b. Babuttan (exilarch) **IV:125**
- liver disease (*al-su'ād*) **XXIV:50**
- al-Liwā (toponym, in a line of poetry) **XXIII:159**
- Liyyā (bt. Yethro) **III:47**
- Liyyā bt. Jacob **II:140**
- Liyyā bt. Lābān. SEE Leah bt. Laban
- Liyyah (valley, east of al-Tā'if) **IX:21**
- lizards, killing of **XXXIX:204**
- Lizāz (name of Prophet Muhammad's horse) **IX:149**
- loans
- guaranteed **IX:7**
 - reward for **XXXIX:114–15**
 - usury **IX:112**
- locusts **III:59, 66, 67; XXI:26; XXXIX:127**
- Logothete (al-Lughuthīt) **XXXIV:76, 165**
- Lord of the Golden Throne. SEE Lord of the Throne
- Lord of the Ka'bah (Rabb al-Ka'bah, in oath formulas) **VII:155, 156; XI:158; XII:124; XVI:58, 90; XVII:40, 157; XVIII:152; XIX:119, 138, 210; XX:143, 210; XXI:167; XXV:141; XXXIX:8**
- Lord of the (Golden) Throne (Sāhib al-Sarīr, Sāhib Sarīr al-Dhahab) **XXVI:3; XXXIV:123**
- SEE ALSO Master of the Throne
- Lot (Lūt b. Haran b. Terah) **II:61, 62, 66, 67, 90, 116, 117, 119–23, 125, 127, 131, 140; III:127; XIII:95**
- wife of **II:118, 119–23**
- lot tree (*sidr, sidrah*) **I:333; IX:22**
- Lote Tree of the Utmost Boundary (Sidrat al-Muntahā) **VI:79; IX:173**
- lots
- casting of lots with arrows **V:200–201; VI:3–5; IX:10; XXXIV:92**
 - drawing of **VIII:58**
- louse. SEE lice
- L.r.wir (? , in Fārs) **V:7**
- Banū Lu'ayy b. Ghālib (of Quraysh) **V:175; X:82**
- Lu'ayy b. Ghālib b. Fihr **VI:27–28; VIII:186**
- Abū Lubābah. SEE Abū Lubābah b. 'Abd al-Mundhir
- Abū Lubābah b. 'Abd al-Mundhir **I:283; VII:84, 86, 91; VIII:29, 31–32; IX:61; XXXIX:286**
- Lubābah bt. 'Abdallāh b. al-'Abbās **XXXIX:54**
- Lubābah bt. 'Alī b. 'Abdallāh b. al-'Abbās **XXVIII:54**
- Lubābah bt. 'Alī b. al-Mahdī **XXXI:214**
- Lubābah bt. al-Hārith (Lubābah al-Kubrā). SEE Umm al-Fadl
- Lubābah bt. al-Hārith (Lubābah al-Šughrā) **XXXIX:111, 202**
- Lubābah bt. Muhammad b. 'Alī **XXXIX:236**
- Lubad (last of Luqmān's vultures) **II:37; XXXI:223**
- Lubbādah (warrior of Ya'qūb b. al-Layth al-Šaffār) **XXXVI:170**
- Lubnā (mother of al-Nu'mān b. Abī Jāl) **IX:100**
- Lud b. Shem (Lāwudh b. Sām) **II:12, 14–16**
- al-Lughuthīt. SEE Logothete
- al-Luhayf (al-Lukhayf, name of Prophet Muhammad's horse) **IX:149**
- Luhayy (Rabi'ah) b. Hārithah b. 'Amr **VI:28**

- Luhayyah (wife of 'Umar b. al-Khaṭṭāb) XIV:101
- Luhrāṣb (Kay Luhrāṣf) IV:18, 19, 43, 45, 47, 73–74, 77, 86
- Luhrasb b. Kāwghān b. Kaymūs XXI:213
- Lujayn. SEE Masjid Lujayn
- Lukhayf. SEE al-Lukhayf
- Lulon. SEE Lu'lū'ah
- Lu'lū' (associate of the Zanj leader) XXXVII:21
- Lu'lū' (*ghulām* of al-Muktafi) XXXVIII:109, 111, 138?
- Lu'lū' (*ghulām* of Ibn Ṭūlūn) XXXVII:4–5, 21, 78, 82, 89, 123–25, 130–32, 135, 153; XXXVIII:23
- Abū Lu'lū' al-Ḍabbī XVIII:15
- Lu'lū'ah (Lulon, fortress, near Ṭarsūs) XXXII:194; XXXIV:165, 169; XXXVI:162, 188, 190
- Lu'lū'ah (*mawlāh* of Umm al-Ḥakam) XXXIX:31, 33
- al-Lu'lū'ah (palace, part of the Ja'farī Palace complex, in Sāmarrā) XXXIV:155
- al-Lu'lū'ah (prison, in Sāmarrā) XXXIII:184, 196
- al-Lu'lū'ah (quarter, in Damascus) XXVI:155–57
- Abū Lu'lū'ah (Fayrūz al-Nihāwandī) XIII:216; XIV:89, 90, 92, 103, 130, 161, 163; XV:4
- Lulyānūs. SEE Julian
- Lūnān (Lūzān) al-Ṭabarī XXVIII:45
- lunar calendar. SEE Islamic era
- lunar eclipse. SEE moon
- Luqaym b. Hazzāl II:32, 35
- Luqmān (b. 'Ād) I:220; II:32, 34, 36–37; VI:123; X:150; XXIV:17
- Lüt b. Haran b. Terah. SEE Lot
- Lüt b. Yaḥyā b. Saīd. SEE Abū Mikhnaf
- Lütān (b. Abraham) II:129
- lute (*tūnbur*, 'ūd) III:143; XVIII:154; XIX:198; XXIX:94–95; XXXII:243; XXXIX:251
- Luxor (al-Aqṣur, in Upper Egypt) XXXIV:143
- Lūzān al-Ṭabarī. SEE Lūnān al-Ṭabarī
- Lydda (in Palestine) XII:189, 190, 192
- lying. SEE mendacity
- M**
- Mā' al-'Anbarī (toponym) XI:69
- Mā' al-Samā' (Māriyah bt. 'Awf b. Jusham) V:124–25, 161, 163
- Mā' al-Samā' b. Ḥārithah (al-Ghiṭrīf b. Thā'labah b. Imrī al-Qays b. Māzin b. al-Azd) IV:128
- Ma'āb (in Syria) VIII:153, 154; XI:108
- Abū Ma'add XXXVIII:148
SEE ALSO Nizār b. Muḥammad
- Ma'add b. 'Adnān IV:67–70, 128, 148; VI:36–40; X:158
- Banū Ma'add b. 'Adnān VI:55; IX:70; XI:32; XII:87; XIII:116, 117; XV:212; XXI:27; XXIII:7, 33; XXV:117; XXXIX:7
- Ma'afir (in Yemen) IX:74
- al-ma'afir (Yemeni cloth) V:169; IX:75
- Abū al-Ma'ālī al-Kilābī XXX:263
- ma'āqil (blood money) VII:92
- Ma'arrat Maṣrīn (near Aleppo) XIV:15
- Ma'arrat al-Nu'mān (south of Aleppo) XXXVIII:122, 136
- al-Ma'āwil (of Banū al-Azd) XXXIX:241
- ma'āwin. SEE ma'ūnah
- Ma'bad (singer) XXIX:121, 261
- Umm Ma'bad. SEE Asmā' bt. Abī Bakr
- Ma'bad b. al-Abbās XXXII:86; XXXIX:75, 96, 201

Abū Ma'bad al-'Absī **XIII**:214
 Ma'bad b. 'Amr **VII**:91
 Ma'bad al-Aslāmī **XVI**:30
 SEE ALSO Ma'bad b. Umm Ma'bad
 al-Aslāmī
 Abū Ma'bad al-Aslāmī **XIV**:122
 Ma'bad b. Hilāl **I**:179
 Ma'bad b. al-Ḥuṣayn b. Ma'bad b. al-
 Nu'mān **XVI**:135
 Ma'bad b. Ka'b b. Mālik al-Anṣārī
 VI:130, 134; **VIII**:29
 Ma'bad b. Khālid al-Jadālī **XVIII**:77;
 XXI:69–70, 189
 Ma'bad b. Khālid al-Juhānī, Abū
 Raw'ah **XXXIX**:294
 Ma'bad b. al-Khalīl al-Muzanī
 XXVIII:60; **XXIX**:79, 80, 172
 Ma'bad al-Khuza'ī **VII**:140, 165
 Abū Ma'bad al-Khuza'ī **XXXIX**:139,
 140, 142, 143, 144
 Umm Ma'bad al-Khuza'īyyah
 XXXIX:138, 139, 141, 142, 287
 Ma'bad b. Umm Ma'bad al-Aslāmī
 XI:117
 SEE ALSO Ma'bad al-Aslāmī
 Ma'bad b. Murrah al-'Ijlī **XII**:65
 Mabashā (Mabashām) b. Ishmael
 II:132, 133
 Mabhūt (agent for al-Manṣūr)
 XXVIII:107
 Mābūr (*khaṣī* of Prophet
 Muhammad) **VIII**:131; **IX**:147;
 XXXIX:194
 mace (*jurz*) **XXVIII**:128
 Macedonia **IV**:89
 Macrinus (Marciarus, Roman
 emperor) **IV**:126
 al-Maḍā' b. al-Qāsim al-Tagħlibī al-
 Jazārī **XXVIII**:261, 272, 286
 al-Madā'īn (Madā'īn Kisrā,
 southeast of Baghdad) **I**:186;
 IV:101; **V**:14–16, 65, 109, 130, 141,
 157, 159–60, 292, 303–4, 306,
 309–10, 313, 323, 336, 376, 407,
 410; **VIII**:12, 13; **XI**:7, 10, 16, 19,

43, 47–49, 61, 119, 176–77, 189,
 200, 216–17, 222; **XII**:23, 24, 30,
 33, 39, 46, 52, 83, 115, 142, 144,
 152, 158, 161, 162, 165, 203;
XIII:1–5, 8, 10–13, 15, 19–24, 28–
 31, 33–38, 40, 42–47, 49, 50, 52–
 54, 57, 61–67, 77–79, 131, 161;
XIV:4, 25, 48, 69; **XVII**:5, 115–16,
 122, 127, 200; **XVIII**:9, 13, 28, 42,
 45, 51, 60–62, 66, 137; **XIX**:182;
XX:85, 87, 105, 130, 146, 147, 153,
 219; **XXI**:5, 10, 82, 103, 122, 125,
 127, 130, 136, 139, 145, 180;
XXII:37, 43, 48, 50–54, 60, 63–65,
 81–82, 85, 94–95, 99–101, 107,
 119, 128–29, 135, 137; **XXIII**:19,
 46; **XXVII**:59, 143, 161, 199;
XXVIII:24, 27, 32, 35, 239, 254,
 257, 280; **XXIX**:4, 138; **XXXI**:120–
 21, 123–24, 167; **XXXII**:17, 18, 23,
 51, 53, 59, 67, 70, 77, 81–82, 90;
XXXIV:81, 127, 156; **XXXV**:75, 93,
 94, 100, 101, 103; **XXXVI**:23, 172,
 174; **XXXVII**:13, 24, 166;
XXXIX:88, 99
 al-Madā'īn al-Quṣwā (eastern
 part of the city) **XIII**:12
 SEE ALSO Bahurasīr; Ctesiphon;
 Ṭāq-i Kisrā
 Madā'īn Gate. SEE Bāb al-Madā'īn
 Madā'īn Kisrā. SEE al-Madā'īn
 al-Madā'īnī ('Alī b. Muḥammad)
 VII:32, 34; **X**:38, 40, 151, 192; **XI**:2,
 70, 74, 107, 128–29, 132, 135, 138–
 41, 153, 158–59; **XII**:162, 165–67,
 171; **XIII**:142–44; **XIV**:30, 74, 94,
 95, 99–102, 120–23, 129, 131, 132,
 134, 135, 143; **XV**:33, 36, 41–44,
 69–70, 78–79, 90–93, 102–10, 235,
 255; **XVI**:3, 5, 6, 11, 39, 42, 44, 46,
 67, 76, 77–81, 85, 112–14, 121,
 129, 130, 133, 138, 139, 141, 142,
 144, 145, 171, 190, 191, 196, 197;
XVII:99, 140, 166, 183, 198, 200,
 202, 203, 204, 213, 226, 227;

- al-Mādā'īnī (continued) **XVIII:9**, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 21, 26, 27, 29, 31, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 76, 78, 82, 85, 86, 88, 90, 96, 97, 99, 104, 120, 121, 163, 164, 167, 170, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 183, 184, 185, 187, 188, 189, 199, 200, 201, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 218, 219, 220, 222, 223, 224; **XIX:82**, 184, 188; **XX:5**, 14, 21, 35, 44–46, 70–79, 163, 177–81; **XXI:45**, 59, 62, 84, 116, 135, 136, 141, 172–76, 183–84, 185, 188–89, 192, 193, 209, 232; **XXII:7–8**, 20, 165, 179, 188, 196–97; **XXIII:26–31**, 53–56, 74, 76, 83–88, 91–108, 109–13, 117–19, 126, 133–39, 143, 147, 150–54, 164–72, 174–77, 185–200, 216, 218–29; **XXIV:5–8**, 16, 21–22, 24, 26, 31–32, 35–37, 40–41, 46–48, 50–52, 55–56, 58, 60, 62–63, 82, 85–87, 93–94, 97, 150, 152, 160, 162, 166, 168–69, 172, 184–87, 193–96; **XXV:13**, 14, 22, 26, 30, 35, 38, 42, 43, 50, 52, 53, 65, 70, 71, 77, 92, 100, 101, 102, 104, 111, 119, 131, 154, 162, 167, 179, 182, 188; **XXVI:10**, 24, 56, 58, 62, 67, 70–78, 80–83, 88, 106, 116, 127, 129–30, 132–33, 135, 137, 141, 144, 147–48, 155, 161–62, 164, 180, 183–86, 188–92, 201, 204, 207, 214, 216, 221–22, 229, 235, 238, 243–44, 247, 254, 261, 263; **XXVII:28**, 43, 61, 70, 75, 85, 98, 99, 103, 104, 107, 110, 122, 124–31, 132, 134–38, 142, 147, 148, 151, 162, 163, 165, 170, 171, 174, 175, 178, 179, 182, 185, 209, 210, 211; **XXVIII:2–4**, 8, 18–19, 21–23, 35–37, 41, 62, 66, 69, 71, 92–94, 131; **XXIX:10**, 123, 143; **XXX:72**, 319–21; **XXXI:181**, 186, 188, 197, 208–9; **XXXIV:6**; **XXXIX:39**, 49, 50, 51, 54, 56, 57, 59, 75, 169, 209, 211, 212, 222, 224, 225, 230, 236, 249, 256, 260, 267, 271
- Madan b. Abraham **II:129**
- Madān (valley) **IX:100**, 101
- Mādān (b. Abī Ṭalḥah?) **XXXIX:257**
- Mādān b. al-Aswad (al-Jafshīsh) **XXXIX:90**
- Mādān b. Abī Ṭalḥah **XIV:107**
- Maday (Mādhay, Mādhī) b. Japheth **II:15**, 16
- Madbad (Zanj commander) **XXXVII:56**
- madd (measure for grain) **XXIV:39**
- Māderek bt. Wāman. SEE Mādūl bt. Wāman
- al-Madhād (west of Mt. Sal') **VIII:10**; **XXVIII:143**, 147–48, 150
- al-Madhār (near al-Nahrawān) **XVII:178**, 181, 228; **XVIII:50**, 51; **XXXVI:42**, 43, 174; **XXXVII:27**
- battle of Khālid b. al-Walīd **XI:15–19**
- battle of al-Mukhtār b. Abī 'Ubayd b. Mas'ūd al-Thaqafī **XXI:88–90**, 115; **XXXIX:271**
- al-Mādharā'ī SEE Ibrāhīm b. Aḥmad al-Mādharā'ī; Muḥammad b. 'Alī b. Aḥmad b. Abī Zunbūr
- Mādharwāsb (*dihqān* of Bābil Mahrūdh) **XXII:67**, 94
- Banū Madhhij **IX:92**, 94, 98, 108, 165; **X:18**, 22, 24, 28, 39, 159, 163, 170; **XII:10**, 11; **XIII:76**; **XVI:114**, 146; **XVII:41**, 46, 59; **XVIII:131–33**, 140; **XIX:18–20**, 22, 38, 46, 48–49, 61, 63, 75, 97, 120, 179; **XX:221**, 223; **XXI:5**, 15, 67, 83, 137, 140, 151, 181, 188; **XXII:5**, 20, 86, 96, 105; **XXIII:7**; **XXIV:26–27**, 43, 130, 146; **XXVI:14**, 40, 178; **XXXIX:29**, 85, 91, 266, 272
- mādhīyyah swords **II:15**

al-Madhrī b. al-Mushma'īl **XIX**:68, 70, 86, 88, 91
 Madhūrī b. 'Adī **XI**:5, 9, 21, 90, 117, 166, 189, 198, 205; **XII**:65
 al-Mādī b. Muḥammad I:322, 325, 344; II:130; III:110
 Ma'dīkarīb b. Abī Murrah (Ma'dīkarib b. Dhī Yazan) **V**:216, 242, 244–45
 SEE ALSO Sayf b. Dhī Yazan
 al-Ma'dīn (Ma'dīn al-Nuqrāh) **XXXVIII**:81
 Ma'dīn Banī Sulaym (near Medina) **XXVII**:53
 al-Madīnah. SEE Medina
 al-Madīnah al-'Atīqah. SEE Ctesiphon
 al-Madīnah al-Hāshimiyyah (of Abū al-'Abbās al-Saffāḥ, near al-Kūfah) **XXVII**:161, 183, 184; **XXVIII**:61, 65, 133, 136, 140, 237–38, 240, 264; **XXXIX**:246
 Madīnat Ibn Hubayrah (adjacent to al-Kūfa) **XXVII**:141; **XXVIII**:237–38, 267; **XXIX**:3
 SEE ALSO Qaṣr Ibn Hubayrah
 Madīnat Abī Ja'far al-Manṣūr. SEE Round City
 Madīnat al-Rizq (in al-Baṣrah) **XVI**:77; **XXI**:46–47
 Madīnat al-Salām. SEE Baghdad
 al-Maḍīq (in Khubayt valley) **XIX**:28
 al-Mādiyān (canal). SEE Nahr al-Mādiyān
 al-Mādiyān (in lower Iraq) **XXXVI**:175; **XXXVII**:16
 Maḍraḥī b. Ya'mar **XII**:115
 Mādūl (Māderek) bt. Wāman **III**:113, 114
 Madyān (Madyan) b. Abraham **II**:127, 129, 143
 Ibn al-Madyānī. SEE 'Alī b. al-Madyānī

Māfannah (*mawlā* of 'Uthmān) **XI**:18
 Mafrūq (al-Nu'mān b. 'Amr?) **X**:148–49
 al-Maftah (between al-Baṣrah and Wāsiṭ) **XXXVI**:46
 al-Maftah (in Ahwāz) **XX**:175
 al-Maghāribah. SEE Berbers
 maghāzī SEE military expeditions
 Abū al-Maghra' (deputy of Ḫāṣib b. al-Shaykh b. al-Salīl al-Shaybānī) **XXXV**:143
 Maghra' b. Aḥmar **XXV**:169; **XXVI**:59–65
 Abū al-Maghra' b. Ḥayyān. SEE 'Uthmān b. Ḥayyān al-Murrī
 Maghra' b. al-Mughīrah b. Abī Ṣufrah **XXIII**:108
 Abū al-Maghra' b. Mūsā b. Zurārah **XXXVII**:7, 50
 al-Maghrib **IV**:45, 47, 95, 123; **XV**:12; **XXIV**:24; **XXVII**:148; **XXXII**:10, 224; **XXXIV**:96, 141, 156, 170; **XXXV**:8; **XXXVII**:47; **XXXIX**:218, 220, 262
 SEE ALSO Berbers
 al-Maghṛūr (of Banū Asad) **XIII**:67
 al-Maghūd (of the people of al-Baṣrah) **XXVII**:174
 Magians. SEE Zoroastrians
 magical spells. SEE *nīranj*
 Magnentius (pre-Islamic dignitary) **IV**:175
 Magog. SEE Gog and Magog
 magpie ('aq'aq) **XII**:47–48
 Magus. SEE *mōbadh mōbadhān*
 Māh (Māhāt). SEE Media
 al-Māh (al-Māhān, two regional centers). SEE Dīnawar; Nihāwand
 Māh Afrīdhūn **XX**:30, 32
 Māh Bahrādhān. SEE Bahrādhān
 Māh al-Baṣrah. SEE Nihāwand
 Māh Bihzādhān **XXII**:93–94
 SEE ALSO Bahrādhān

- Māh Dīnār XIII:212, 215, 217; XIV:44; XVIII:28; XXII:138–39
SEE ALSO Bahrādhān; Nihāwand
- Māh al-Kūfah. SEE Dīnawar
- Māh Mihr (Mihr Māh, month of Mihr, in Persian solar calendar) II:5, 27
- Māh Nihāwand. SEE Nihāwand
- Māh Sabadhān. SEE Māsabdhān
- Mahā (in Ḥadramawt) X:183
- Māhak (nephew of Bādhān) XV:103
- Mahalalel b. Kenan I:326, 336, 337, 339, 341–43
- Māhān (*rāwī*) XI:39, 41, 45, 48; XII:13, 14, 15, 156; XIII:48–50, 85; XXIII:205
- al-Māhān (in Kirmān) XXVI:255
- al-Māhān (two regional centers). SEE Dīnawar; Nihāwand
- Māhān b. Bakht XXVIII:196, 209
- Māhān al-Ḥanafī XVI:191
- Māhawayh b. Māfanāh b. Fayd (Māhawayh Abrāz) XV:79–80, 83–87; XVI:190, 191
- al-Mahbadhān. SEE Ḥammām al-Mahbadhān
- al-Mahbūdhān (Persian commander) XI:62
- Mahdad bt. al-Lihamm VI:36
- Abū Maḥdūrah (Aws b. Mi'yar b. Lawdhān, or Samurah b. 'Umayr b. Lawdhān) XXXIX:48, 118, 181, 282
- al-Mahdī. SEE al-Ḥusayn b. Zikrawayh; Muḥammad b. 'Abdallāh b. Ḥasan b. Ḥasan b. 'Alī b. Abī Ṭālib; Muḥammad b. al-Ḥanafiyyah; al-Sufyānī
- al-Mahdī (Muḥammad b. 'Abdallāh, caliph) IX:146; XXI:39, 60, 219–20; XXIII:129; XXVII:149; XXVIII:69–70, 72–73, 76, 84–85, 98, 220, 222, 228, 249, 277–78; XXIX:15, 18, 20–24, 26–27, 32–38, 45–46, 49–56, 59, 60, 66, 68, 69, 81, 85, 86, 94, 102, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 128, 147, 148, 149, 161–264 *passim*; XXX:3–5, 8, 11–15, 33, 54, 59, 62, 68–69, 78, 80, 85, 95; XXXI:16, 234; XXXIX:256, 258, 260
- Abū al-Mahdī (relative by marriage of sons of Yaḥyā al-Barmakī) XXX:219
- Ibn Mahdī. SEE 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Mahdī
- Mahdī b. 'Alwān al-Ḥarūrī XXXII:67–68
- al-Mahdiyyah (on Jayḥān river) XXIX:214
- Mahdūj (supporter of 'Alī b. Abī Ṭālib) XVI:168
- Banū Mahdūj XVI:143
- Ibn Mahdūj al-Bakrī XVI:96
- al-Māhī (name of Prophet Muḥammad) IX:156
- Māhiyāhind (bt. Hazārmard b. Mihrādmah) IV:88
- Mahlab (prison mate of Joseph b. Jacob) II:162
- Mahmiyah (of Banū Ḥanīfah) XX:78
- Mahmiyah b. Jaz' al-Zubaydī VIII:151; XI:159; XXXIX:201
- Mahmiyah al-Sulamī XXIII:104
- Mahmiyah b. Zunaym XI:95
- Mahmūd (name of Abrahah's elephant) V:228–29, 233, 235
- Mahmūd b. 'Amr b. Yazīd b. al-Sakan VII:120
- Mahmūd b. al-Faraj al-Naysābūrī XXXIV:95
- Mahmūd b. Khidāsh II:147
- Mahmūd b. Labīd VI:123–24; VII:134; IX:36, 53–54; XV:174–75
- Mahmūd b. Ma'mar b. Abī al-Shadāid al-Fazārī XXVIII:159, 215

Mahmūd b. *Maslamah* **VIII:49–50,**
87, 117, 123
Mahmūd b. *Rabī'ah b. Ḥarām* **VI:19**
mahr. SEE *dowry*
Mahrah (in southern Arabia) **II:30,**
32; X:54, 105, 139, 151–57, 171;
XVI:167
 SEE ALSO *Mahriyyah* *camels*
Mahrah (of the people of *Darqīn*)
XXV:56
Mahrawayh al-Rāzī. SEE *Mahrūyah*
al-Rāzī
Mahrīn (son of daughter of
Isfandiyār b. Bishtasb) **IV:75**
Mahrīṣtānī b. *Shahrīz* **XXXIII:158**
Banū al-Mahriyyah **X:111**
Mahriyyah *camels* **XVI:50;**
XXXIV:143
Mahrūdh. SEE *Bābil Mahrūdh*
Mahrūdh (canal). SEE *Nahr*
Mahrūdh
Mahrūyah (*Mahrawayh*) *al-Rāzī*
XXX:32, 174–75
Mahsimilinā (of Men of the Cave)
IV:156
Banū Maḥūl **XXVIII:102**
al-Māḥūz (of *Banū Salīṭ b. Yarbū'*)
XX:102, 165
Ibn Māḥūz. SEE *al-Zubayr b. al-*
Māḥūz
al-Māḥūzah (near *Sāmarrā*)
XXXIV:154–55, 168, 202
 SEE ALSO *Ja'farī Palace*
Mahyāt bt. *Imrī' al-Qays al-Kalbī*
XVII:229
Māhyāy (?), instructor of
 cavalrymen of the Sasanian
 army) **V:403**
mail, coats of. SEE *coats of mail*
mail pouch. SEE *kharīṭah*
mail service. SEE *postal and*
intelligence service
Ibn Maīn (*rāwī*). SEE *Yaḥyā b. Maīn*
Main Bridge (in Baghdad). SEE *al-*
Jisr

Ibn Mā'iz ('Abd al-Malik b.
Muhammad b. 'Aṭiyyah's deputy
in Mecca) **XXVII:120**
Ibn Mā'iz al-Asadī **XXVIII:267**
Mājān (suburb of Marw) **XV:87;**
XXVI:118, 208
Majannah (near *Murr al-Ẓahrān*)
VII:165; IX:38
al-Majdal (region settled by the
 descendants of Shem) **II:19**
Majdī b. 'Amr al-Juhanī **VII:10, 13,**
44
Abū Mājid al-Asadī **IX:166; XIII:95**
Mājidah (in Cappadocia) **XXIX:214;**
XXXII:185
Ibn Mājidah al-Sahmī. SEE 'Alī b.
Mājidah al-Sahmī
al-Mājishūn. SEE *Ya'qūb b. Abī*
Salamah
Majlis al-Shurṭah (Police
 Headquarters, in Baghdad)
XXXV:128
Majītīs (pre-Islamic dignitary)
IV:180–81
majma' al-baḥrayn (meeting place of
 the two seas) **III:6, 10, 13**
al-Majnūn (horseman of *Banū*
Numayr) **XXXIV:50**
Mājūj. SEE *Gog and Magog*
al-Majūs. SEE *Zoroastrians*
Mājushnafān (fire temple, near
Abruwān) **V:105**
al-Majūsī al-Quṭrabbūlī SEE
Muhammad b. Mūsā al-
Khwārazmī
Mājusnas (b. Mihr Narsī) **V:104–5**
Majza'ah b. *al-Kawthar b.* *Zufar b.*
al-Hārith, Abū al-Ward **XXVII:5,**
6, 176–79, 180
Majza'ah b. *Thawr* **XIII:129, 133–36,**
139
makhāli (nosebags filled with rocks)
XXXV:41
Makhīḍ (north of Medina) **VIII:42**
Makhlad (*rāwī*) **XXXIX:268**

- Abū Makhlad (*rāwī*) IV:170
 Ibn Makhlad. SEE al-Ḥasan b.
 Makhlad b. al-Jarrāḥ
 Ibn Makhlad al-Azdī XXX:256
 SEE ALSO Mukhallad b. al-Ḥasan
 al-Azdī
 Makhlad al-Bakrī XIV:83
 Makhlad b. Ḥamzah b. Bīd
 XXIII:194
 Makhlad b. al-Ḥasan XVIII:126, 127
 Makhlad b. al-Ḥasan al-Azdī. SEE
 Mukhallad b. al-Ḥasan al-Azdī
 Makhlad b. Kathīr XVI:152
 Makhlad b. Muḥammad b. al-
 Hārith, Abū Hāshim XXI:217
 Makhlad b. Qays XIII:64, 67; XVI:45
 SEE ALSO Muḥammad b. Qays al-
 ‘Ijlī
 Makhlad b. Yaḥyā b. Ḥādir b. al-
 Muḥājir al-Bāhilī XXI:184;
 XXVIII:209
 Makhlad (Mukhallad) b. Yazīd b. al-
 Muḥallab XXIV:34–36, 43, 49,
 54–55, 80, 93
 Makhrabah b. ‘Adī IX:102
 Makhramah b. Bukayr XXXIX:169
 Makhramah b. Kinānah VI:31
 Makhramah b. Nawfal b. Uhayb al-
 Zuhrī VII:34, 46; VIII:171; IX:33;
 XIII:109; XIV:115; XXXIX:42–43,
 69, 297
 Makhramah b. Sulaymān al-Wālibī
 KV:247, 251, 252; XXI:226;
 XXIII:141
 Makhshī b. ‘Amr al-Ḍamrī VII:12,
 165
 Makhshī b. Ḥumayyir IX:56–57
 Makhshiyyah (toponym, in a line of
 Ṭarafah's poetry) XXIII:198
 Makhshiyyah bt. Shaybān b.
 Muḥārib b. Fīhr VI:26–27
 Makhūl (*ghulām* of al-Zubayr b. al-
 ‘Awwām) XVI:117
 Makhūl (*ghulām* of Prophet
 Muḥammad) IX:19, 125
 Makhūl al-Sha’mī (*rāwī*) V:275;
 VII:64; IX:155
 Mākhwān (near Marw) XXVII:67,
 68, 74, 78, 79, 80, 95, 100, 101
 Banū Makhzūm (of Quraysh) VI:57,
 104, 139, 141; VII:19, 50, 62;
 VIII:18, 19, 22; X:53, 157, 184;
 XII:134; XIII:105; XIV:152;
 XV:154; XXI:205; XXIII:147, 178,
 219; XXXII:31; XXXIX:17, 47, 111,
 116
 mosque of. SEE Masjid Banī
 Makhzūm
 Makhzūm b. Hāni’ al-Makhzūmī
 V:285
 al-Makhzūmī XXX:38
 al-Makhzūmī. SEE Abū al-Mughīrah
 al-Makhzūmī
 Ibn al-Makhzūmī XXXVII:7
 Makkah. SEE Mecca
 makkūk (measure of weight)
 XII:171; XXXVI:9
 Maknūn (*ghulām* of Rāghib)
 XXXVII:177; XXXVIII:79
 Makrān (Mukrān) IV:14; V:15, 102;
 XIII:149, 175; XIV:77–78; XV:34,
 36; XXX:106, 109; XXXIV:96
 Makrān b. al-Band II:17
 Maksimilinā (of Men of the Cave)
 IV:156
 Ibn Umm Maktūm VII:89, 141, 161;
 XXXIX:68–69, 118–19
 Umm Maktūm. SEE ‘Ātikah bt.
 ‘Abdallāh b. ‘Antakah
 mala’ (council of notables) VII:65;
 XV:114
 Malādh (river, in Qūmis) XIV:28
 malāḥif (sg. *milḥafah*, rough Bedouin
 cloaks) XXVIII:19
 al-Malāḥim (books of
 prognostications) XXXIV:183
 Banū al-Malakān XXIII:137
 Malal. SEE Baṭn Malal
 Malāqūbiyah (in Byzantine
 territory) XXX:262

- malaria. SEE intermittent fever
 al-Malaṭiyūn (troops from
 Malatyah) **XXXV**:47, 76, 81
 Malatyah (in so utheastern
 Anatolia) **XII**:134; **XV**:111;
XXIII:184; **XXIV**:60; **XXVIII**:48–
 49, 54, 71; **XXXII**:185; **XXXIII**:93,
 122; **XXXIV**:209; **XXXV**:9, 77, 150;
XXXVI:156; **XXXVII**:79;
XXXVIII:85, 90
 Malatyah pass **XXVIII**:55
 Malham (northwest of Ḥajr) **X**:129
 al-Malḥamah. SEE Qaryat al-
 Malḥamah
 Malḥātā. SEE Nahr Malḥātā
 Malīḥ al-Armanī **XXXVIII**:196
 Malīḥ b. ‘Awf al-Sulamī **XVI**:55
 Abū al-Malīḥ al-Hudhalī. SEE Abū
 al-Mulayḥ al-Hudhalī
 Malīḥ b. Khālid al-Bajalī **XXVII**:141
 Mālik (Abū al-Mukhāriq, *mawlā* of
 Banū Ḥimyar) **XVIII**:216
 Mālik (in a line of Ayyūb b.
 Khawālī's poetry) **XXIV**:109
 Mālik (man under protection of
 ‘Umar b. al-Khaṭṭāb) **XIV**:105
 Mālik (of Banū al-Muṣṭaliq) **VIII**:56
 Abū Mālik (Ghazwān al-Ghifārī)
 I:206, 214, 219, 221, 222, 250, 254,
 258, 262, 263, 269, 273, 275, 281,
 307; II:50, 53, 86, 90, 107, 113,
 115, 118, 121; III:33, 85, 120, 129,
 173; IV:118; VII:24
 Abū Mālik (messenger of al-
 Mansūr) **XXVIII**:28, 30
 Abū Mālik (*rāwī*) **XXIV**:20, 35
 Banū Mālik (of Thaqīf) **IX**:4, 14, 41,
 43
 Ibn Mālik. SEE Abū al-Hayyāj al-
 Asadī
 Ibn Mālik (Zanj rebel) **XXXVII**:78
 Mālik b. ‘Abbād al-Awsī **XI**:11
 Mālik b. ‘Abbād al-Ḥadramī
 VIII:160
 Mālik b. ‘Abd b. Suray’ **XIX**:146
 Mālik b. ‘Abdallāh (poet) **XV**:234
 Mālik b. ‘Abdallāh al-Hamdānī al-
 Murhibī **XXII**:87
 Mālik b. ‘Abdallāh al-Khath’amī
 XVIII:88, 180, 192, 208
 Mālik b. Ad’ham b. Muḥriz al-Bāhilī
 XX:139; **XXVII**:125, 126, 129;
 XXIX:144
 Mālik b. Afṣā b. Ḥārithah **VI**:53
 Mālik b. ‘Alī al-Khuzā’ī **XXX**:305
 Mālik b. ‘Āmir (of Banū ‘Anz)
 XIII:18
 Mālik b. ‘Āmir b. Mālik **XXXIX**:29,
 116
 Mālik b. ‘Amr (of Banū al-Najjār)
 VII:108
 Mālik b. ‘Amr (of Banū Tamīm)
 IX:122
 Umm al-Mālik bt. ‘Amr b. Ḥujr
 V:163
 Mālik b. ‘Amr al-Nahdī, Abū Nimrān
 XX:197, 216; **XXI**:20, 32, 92, 94–95
 Mālik b. ‘Amr al-Tamīmī **XXVII**:82
 Banū Mālik b. ‘Amr b. Thumāmah
 XIX:56
 Mālik b. ‘Amr al-Tinī **XVII**:62
 Mālik b. Anas I:306; **IX**:172;
 XIV:165; **XXVIII**:121–22, 156, 216;
 XXIX:194; **XXXIX**:55, 132, 217,
 226, 243, 249, 252, 261–63
 Mālik b. ‘Aqadiyyah (Mālik b. al-
 Julāḥī) al-Jushamī **XVII**:52–53
 Abū Mālik al-Ash’arī **XXXIX**:147
 Abū Mālik al-Ashja’ī **IX**:106–7
 Mālik al-Ashtar al-Nakha’ī (Mālik b.
 al-Ḥārith al-Nakha’ī) **IX**:56;
 XI:100, 168; **XV**:57, 113–14, 119–
 21, 125, 132–33, 135, 139, 159,
 189–90, 194, 199, 205, 232; **XVI**:4,
 5, 12–14, 87, 93–96, 102–4, 112,
 140–42, 147, 148, 153, 167, 184,
 192, 196, 197; **XVII**:6, 8–12, 18, 19,
 30, 31, 33, 41–47, 76–77, 79–83,
 87, 93, 110, 144, 145, 146;

Mālik al-Ashtar al-Nakhaī
 (continued) XVIII:134, 136;
 XXI:83; XXII:23; XXXIX:272–73

Mālik b. ‘Awf al-Naṣrī IX:2, 3, 4, 5, 6,
 16, 18, 22, 30, 32; X:158

Mālik b. Aws b. al-Ḥadathān
 XIII:111; XV:74; XXXIX:183

Mālik b. A’yan al-Juhānī XVII:33,
 35, 37, 40, 47, 65, 73, 128; XXI:31;
 XXV:154

Mālik b. Bishrān XXXVII:68–70, 113

Mālik b. Da’ar b. Yawbūb II:153

Mālik b. Dīnār II:163; III:101;
 XVI:130; XX:30; XXXIX:237

Mālik b. al-Dukhshum VII:71;
 IX:60–61

Mālik b. Fahm b. Taymallāh IV:129,
 130–31, 132; V:20

Mālik b. Fārij b. Mālik IV:136–37

Mālik b. Ḥabīb al-Yarbūtī XIII:58;
 XV:132, 256; XVI:108, 121

Mālik b. Ḥadīd al-Namarī XVII:52

Mālik b. Ḥanzalah (of Banū al-
 Wirthah) XXII:66

Banū Mālik b. Ḥanzalah (of Tamīm)
 X:85, 87, 89, 98

Mālik b. al-Ḥārith al-Nakhaī SEE
 Mālik al-Ashtar al-Nakhaī

Mālik b. al-Haytham al-Khuzaī,
 Abū Naṣr XXIV:87; XXV:123;
 XXVI:67, 120; XXVII:68, 69, 79,
 95, 96, 98, 101, 107, 187, 188, 194;
 XXVIII:10, 22, 28, 35, 41–43, 64,
 279; XXXI:17; XXXIV:27

Abū Mālik al-Ḥimyarī V:232

Banū al-Mālik b. Ḥisl b. ‘Āmir b.
 Lu’ayy VII:107; XIII:130;
 XXXIX:185

Mālik b. Hubayrah al-Sakūnī
 XVIII:88, 91, 93–94, 148, 152–53;
 XX:56, 57, 62, 68–69

Mālik b. Ḥudhayfah b. Badr VIII:96;
 X:77

Mālik b. al-Ḥūr XVII:165

Mālik b. Ḥuwayrith al-Laythī
 XXXIX:300

Mālik b. Ibrāhīm b. al-Ashtar
 XXIV:143–44

Mālik b. Ismā’īl, Abū Ghassān
 XXIII:212; XXXIX:212, 215

Abū Mālik al-Janbī VII:39

Mālik b. al-Julāḥ al-Jushamī. SEE
 Mālik b. ‘Aqadiyyah al-Jushamī

Mālik b. Ka’b al-Hamdānī al-Aṛḥabī
 XIII:14; XV:120; XVII:87, 162–63,
 195, 198–99

Mālik b. Kaydar al-Ṣafadī
 XXXIII:103–5, 107

Mālik b. Kinānah VI:31, 32

Banū Mālik b. Kinānah VI:25, 32,
 55; VII:106; X:171; XII:185

Mālik b. Abī Maryam XXXIX:147

Mālik b. Mighwal IX:175, 198;
 XXXIX:311

Mālik b. Misma’, Abū Ghassān
 XVI:120, 160, 161; XVII:166;
 XIX:31–32; XX:8–9, 19, 24–28, 31,
 34, 38, 39, 41–45, 168; XXI:48–49,
 87, 93, 120, 135, 173–75, 178;
 XXIV:114–15, 128–29, 141;
 XXV:35

Banū Mālik b. Misma’ XXIV:113

Mālik b. al-Mundhir b. al-Jārūd
 XXI:87, 93; XXIV:114, 118;
 XXV:23, 33, 34

Mālik b. Murrah al-Rahāwī IX:74,
 76

Mālik b. al-Nadr al-Aṛḥabī XIX:115

Mālik b. al-Nadr b. Kinānah V:181;
 VI:29–31

Banū Mālik b. al-Najjār VI:12, 14,
 125; VII:84; XI:124

Abū Mālik al-Nakhaī XXXIX:199

Mālik b. Numayr al-Khuzaī
 XXXIX:145

Mālik b. al-Nusayr al-Baddī
 XIX:102, 153; XXI:31

- Mālik b. Nuwayrah (al-Jafūl)
IX:108; X:53, 85, 89–91, 98–104,
139; XI: 64, 162; XXXIX:83
- Mālik b. Qādim **XXVII:173**
- Mālik b. Abī Qawqal **VII:160**
- Mālik b. Qays **XI:23**
- Banū Mālik b. Rabī‘ah **XXIV:118**
- Mālik b. Rabī‘ah b. Khālid al-Taymī
 al-Wāthilī **XII:41**
- Mālik b. Rabī‘ah al-Sā‘idī. SEE Abū
 Usayd al-Sā‘idī
- Mālik b. Rabī‘ah al-Salūlī, Abū
 Maryam **XXXIX:128**
- Mālik b. Rāfilah **VIII:153, 159**
- Mālik b. al-Rayb al-Māzinī
XVIII:188, 189
- Mālik b. Abī al-Rijāl **XI:133**
- Banū Mālik b. Sa‘d **X:183; XX:178**
- Mālik b. Ṣafwān Dhī al-Shafr
IX:133
- Mālik b. Abī al-Samḥ **XXVI:163–64**
- Mālik b. Shāhī **XXXII:145–46, 148**
- Mālik b. Ṭarīf **XXVII:127, 131, 161**
- Mālik b. Ṭawq **XXXV:39;**
XXXVIII:135
- Mālik b. al-Tayyihān. SEE Abū al-
 Haytham b. al-Tayyihān
- Abū Mālik b. Thālabah b. Abī Mālik
 al-Qurażī **V:170**
- Mālik b. ‘Ubādah **IX:76**
- Banū Mālik b. Udad **XXXIX:29**
- Banū Mālik b. Uqaysh **VI:120**
- Mālik b. Yazīd b. Mālik b. Ka'b
XX:60
- Mālik b. Zayd (Mālik b. Yazīd)
XI:46
- Mālik b. Zayd b. Shadad
XXXIX:255
- Mālik b. Zuhayr b. ‘Amr b. Fahm
IV:129, 131; V:20
- Mālik b. Zuhayr b. Jadhīmah
XXII:133; XXXI:231
- Mallah (father of Ḥassān and
 Unayf) **IX:101**
- mallets, origin of **I:300**
- mallow. SEE althea
- Ma'lūn Shamsā (city in the East)
II:19
- Malūriyah (in Byzantine territory)
XXXVIII:14
- Malwiyyah (mountain road)
XIV:19
- Ma'mar (killer of al-Ḥutam b.
 Dubay‘ah) **X:147, 151**
- Ma'mar (rāwī). SEE Ma'mar b. Rāshid
- Ma'mar b. al-Muthannā. SEE Abū
 ‘Ubaydah
- Abū Ma'mar al-Qaṭī' **XXXII:210,**
218, 222
- Ma'mar b. Rāshid **I:201, 207, 252,**
267, 290, 301, 353; II:99, 102, 104,
106, 116, 121, 124, 145, 151, 170,
182; IV:157–58; VI:8, 49, 76; VII:6,
40, 159; VIII:68, 69, 74, 88; IX:150,
196, 197; XIII:110; XV:77;
XXXIX:12, 108, 112, 167, 174, 176,
190, 218, 240, 265
- al-Ma'mūn ('Abdallāh b. Hārūn al-
 Rashīd, caliph) **XXIX:140;**
XXX:56, 59, 95, 98, 172, 179–81,
183–200, 212, 236, 253–54, 261,
292–94, 297, 306, 323, 328, 332–
33; XXXI:1, 3–9, 13–19, 22–44,
47–51, 53, 55–57, 59–60, 63–76,
82–83, 87–88, 91, 93–94, 95, 96,
101–2, 108, 110, 120–21, 124–30,
133–34, 148, 152, 172, 174, 178,
183, 185–86, 190, 192–98, 200–
202, 207, 211–12, 217, 221–22,
224–26, 229–30, 240–41;
XXXII:passim; XXXIII:2, 134, 172;
XXXIV:28–29, 81, 173, 189;
XXXV:74, 143; XXXVIII:48, 207
- al-Ma'mūnī. SEE al-Ḥasan b. ‘Alī al-
 Bādhghīṣī al-Ma'mūnī
- Mamzūj (*mawlā* of Banū Shaybān)
XXIV:78
- Man of the Mole. SEE al-Ḥusayn b.
 Zikrawayh

Abū Ma'n ('Isā b. Ka'b b. Mālik) VI:11
 Banū Ma'n (of Azd) XXV:11
 Banū Ma'n (of Tayyi') XVIII:160; XIX:99?; XXXIX:6
 Ma'n b. 'Adī IX:61, 194–95
 Ma'n b. Hājiz X:81
 Ma'n b. 'Isā al-Qazzāz IX:170; XXXIX:127, 199, 243
 Ma'n b. al-Mughīrah XXI:233
 Ma'n al-Sulamī. SEE Ma'n b. Yazīd b. al-Akhnās al-Sulamī
 Ma'n b. Yazīd b. al-Akhnās al-Sulamī XVII:24–26, 103; XIX:80
 Ma'n b. Zā'idah XXVII:87, 88, 89, 138, 187, 188; XXVIII:63, 65–68; XXIX:60, 62, 72, 95–100, 103
 Manādhīr (al-Manādhīr, north of al-Ahwāz) XIII:114–16, 118, 119, 121, 131, 133; XIV:79; XXV:166
 Manāf (Meccan idol) VI:19
manār (beacon, lighthouse) V:144; XXVII:203
 Pharos of Alexandria XXX:163
 Manārah (*mawlā* of al-Manṣūr) XXIX:165
 Abū Manārah (*ghulām* of salt flat workers) XXXVI:43
 Manasseh (Manashā) b. Hezekiah IV:40
 Manasseh (Manashā) b. Joseph II:166, 185
 Manāt (old Arabian goddess) VI:108, 110–12; VIII:188; IX:81
 Manbij (in Syria) V:254; XXI:149; XXVI:250; XXVII:171; XXX:183, 238; XXXII:185; XXXIII:130
 SEE ALSO Jisr Manbij
 al-Mandab, coast of V:211
 Mandaic language. SEE Aramaic language
 al-Mandal (in India) I:292; XXXIII:215
 Māndawayh (Jew from Khaybar) XXXVI:46

Manf. SEE Memphis
 mangonels and ballistas (*manjanīq*, 'arrādah) IX:20, 23; XIII:9, 11; XV:95; XIX:224; XXI:225; XXVII:21, 23, 38, 42, 129; XXXI:134–37, 145–47, 150, 154, 164, 176, 181, 198, 209, 212; XXXIII:66, 109, 111; XXXIV:79, 127; XXXV:32, 40, 46, 47, 59, 60, 63, 64, 68, 73, 91, 95; XXXVII:43, 101, 105, 175; XXXVIII:75
 Manhūr al-Khārijī XXIII:207, 209
 Manī (Mānī the Zindiq) V:38, 45; XXX:69–70
 Mānī's Gate (at Junday Sābūr) V:45
 Manī b. al-'Alā' al-Sādī XXI:51
 al-Manī'ah (northwest of al-Baṣrah) XXXVII:25
 Manicheans. SEE al-Māniyyūn; zindiq
 al-Manīnah (Manīnā, Zanj commander) XXXVI:191; XXXVII:56
 Manīshiyā. SEE Amghīshiyā al-Māniyyūn (Manicheans) XXX:313
 SEE ALSO zindiq
 Manjānah (daughter of the Persian king) XII:143
manjanīq. SEE mangonels and ballistas
 Ibn Manjūf. SEE Suwayd b. Manjūf al-Sadūsī
 Manjūr (governor of Ḥims) XXXVI:161
 Manjūr (*ηawlā* of al-Mu'tamid) XXXVI:193
 Mankā (Munkā, canal). SEE Nahr Munkā
 Mankah (Indian physician) XXX:313–14
 Mankajūr b. Ḥandarūs XXXV:90–91, 94

- Mankajūr b. Qārin al-Ushrūsanī
XXXIII:175–76, 182, 197;
XXXV:58
- mann* (measure of weight)
XXXVII:72
- manna (*taranjubīn*) **III:**82–83
- Ibn Mannāḥ (*rāwī*) **XXXIX:**187
 al-Manqabah (in al-Anbār)
XXXVIII:78
- al-Mansā'ah (outside Medina)
 V:167
- Mansak (nation at the ends of the earth) I:238
- Mansif. SEE Memphis
- al-Manṣūr ('Abdallāh b.)
 Muḥammad, Abū Ja'far, caliph)
XXI:218–19; **XXIII:**217; **XXVI:**75, 214; **XXVII:**86, 149, 150, 157, 158, 178, 180, 181, 182–85, 185–90, 191–94, 198, 204, 208, 209–10, 211–12; **XXVIII:**1–4, 6–10, 13, 16–17, 19–21, 23–25, 27–30, 32–45, 47, 49–50, 55–57, 59–73, 75, 77–78, 80–110, 113–14, 117–23, 125–30, 133–42, 150, 152, 154, 156–57, 159–67, 169, 177, 179–81, 184–89, 193–94, 196, 214, 217–19, 222–26, 228–33, 236–52, 254–57, 260, 262–65, 267–73, 275–86, 289–92; **XXIX:**3–157 *passim*, 198, 199, 200, 225, 251–52; **XXX:**10, 54, 148, 180, 261, 292, 305; **XXXI:**15, 156; **XXXVI:**93, 120; **XXXVII:**15, 150; **XXXIX:**235, 246, 248, 249, 253–54, 255, 260, 261, 262
- Manṣūr (household manager of Muḥammad b. al-Ba'īth)
XXXIV:80
- Manṣūr (*khādim* of al-'Abbās b. 'Abdallāh b. Ja'far b. Abī Ja'far)
XXXI:228
- Manṣūr (*rāwī*) VI:155
- Manṣūr (*rāwī*) **XXXIX:**137
- Manṣūr (*rāwī*). SEE Manṣūr b. al-Mu'tamir al-Sulamī
- Manṣūr (son of the sister of 'Isā al-Nūsharī) **XXXVIII:**106
- Ibn Abī Manṣūr (*rāwī*). SEE Muḥammad b. Abī Manṣūr al-Āmulī
- Manṣūr b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān VI:63
- Manṣūr b. 'Abdallāh b. Manṣūr al-Kātib **XXXVIII:**184
- Manṣūr b. 'Abdallāh b. Yazīd b. Shammār al-Hīmyarī **XXIX:**157
- Manṣūr b. Abī al-Aswad XIV:141
- Manṣūr b. al-Ḥasan Hār **XXXIII:**149
- Manṣūr b. Ikrīmah b. Hāshim VI:114
- Manṣūr b. Ītākh **XXXIV:**85–86
- Manṣūr b. Ja'far b. Dīnār al-Khayyāt **XXXVI:**120, 122, 123, 125, 137, 138
- Manṣūr b. Ja'wanah b. al-Hārith al-Āmirī **XXVIII:**61
- Abū Manṣūr al-Juhānī. SEE Mālik b. A'yān al-Juhānī
- Manṣūr b. Jumhūr **XXIII:**46; **XXVI:**118, 129, 147–48, 151–52, 154, 157–58, 163, 195–202, 204, 207–8, 213–14, 219–20, 226, 232; **XXVII:**6, 13, 16–18, 25, 26, 49, 57, 58, 86, 88, 195, 198, 203; **XXVIII:**274
- Manṣūr b. Abī al-Khirqā' al-Sulamī. SEE Manṣūr b. 'Umar b. Abī al-Kharqā' al-Sulamī
- Manṣūr b. al-Mahdī **XXVIII:**74, 79; **XXXI:**91, 120, 134, 245–46; **XXXII:**18, 23–24, 46–48, 52–53, 58–59, 62, 66, 73, 81, 82
- Manṣūr b. Abī Maṭār **XXXI:**39
- Manṣūr b. Muḥammad b. 'Abdallāh b. Muḥammad b. 'Alī **XXX:**177
- Manṣūr b. Muslim, Abū Ṭalhah **XXXVII:**177; **XXXVIII:**25
- Manṣūr b. Muslim al-Bajalī. SEE Manṣūr b. Sālim al-Bajalī

Manṣūr b. al-Mu'tamir al-Sulamī
 Abū 'Attāb II:113; III:101, 120;
 IX:126; XIV:88; XXXIX:242
Manṣūr b. Muzāḥīm XXIV:100
Manṣūr b. Abī Muzāḥīm XXIV:92
Manṣūr al-Namarī XXX:113, 156,
 330–31
Manṣūr b. Naṣīr XXVI:198
Manṣūr b. Naṣīr b. Ḥamzah
 XXXV:122, 132
Manṣūr b. Abī Nuwayrah XVII:65
Manṣūr b. Sa'īd XXXIX:125
Manṣūr b. Sālim (Muslim) al-Bajalī
 (Sālim b. Manṣūr al-Bajalī)
 XXV:127, 142, 143, 145
Manṣūr b. 'Umar b. Abī al-Kharqā'
 al-Sulamī XXV:104, 189, 190;
 XXVI:24, 237; XXVII:97, 102
Manṣūr b. al-Walīd b. 'Abd al-Malik
 XXIII:219
Manṣūr al-Yashkūrī XVII:205
Manṣūr b. Yazīd b. Manṣūr al-
 Ḥimyarī XXIX:218, 219, 235;
 XXX:152, 305
Manṣūr b. Zādhān XXXIX:241
Manṣūr b. Ziyād XXX:116–17, 142,
 209
Manṣūrah (capital of Sind) XXVII:6,
 203; XXIX:203
al-Manṣūrah (northwest of al-
 Başrah) XXXVII:28, 32
 SEE ALSO Ṭahīthā
al-Manṣūriyyah (in Iraq) XXXV:79
mantle. SEE ṭaylasān
al-Mantūf (maawlā of Banū Bakr b.
 Wā'il) XXIV:128–29
Manuel (Byzantine patricius)
 XXXII:186
manumission of slaves XXVI:218;
 XXXVIII:110; XXXIX:279
 in battle XXV:80
 by contract VIII:57
 in oaths XVI:116–17, 126;
 XXV:106–7; XXVI:11;
 XXIX:24, 186

manumission of slaves (continued)
 when giving birth to master's
 offspring XIV:140
manuscripts
 copying mistakes XXXIX:278
 as gifts XXXVI:204
Manūshihr (legendary Kayanid
 ruler) III:18, 19, 21, 23, 24, 25, 28,
 29, 30, 88, 111–13, 114; IV:18; V:7,
 302, 309
Manushkarfāgh
 (Manushkhwārnāgh, b.
 Afrīdhūn) III:20
Manushkharnar (b. Wayrak, or b.
 Manushkhwārnāgh) III:19, 20,
 21
Manushkhorak (bt. Afrīdhūn)
 III:20
Manushkhwārnāgh. SEE
 Manushkarfāgh
Manushrāzūk (bt.
 Manushkhwārnāgh) III:20, 21
Manzūr b. Jumhūr XXVI:208–9,
 257–60
Manzūr b. Sayyār al-Fazārī XV:219
Manzūr b. Zabbān b. Sayyār X:41
maqām Ibrāhīm (standing place of
 Abraham, in Mecca) II:78, 79, 81,
 100; VI:104; XIII:159; XXI:61, 230;
 XXIII:222; XXIX:91; XXXI:126;
 XXXII:29, 36
al-Maqburī. SEE Sa'īd b. Abī Sa'īd al-
 Maqburī
Ma'qil (canal). SEE Nahr Ma'qil
Ma'qil (of Banū 'Abd al-Qays)
 XXIII:49
Ma'qil b. 'Abdallāh XX:123
Ma'qil b. al-A'shā b. al-Nabbāsh
 (Abyaq al-Rukbān) XI:17
Ma'qil b. Munabbih XXXIX:322
Ma'qil b. Muqarrin al-Muzanī
 XI:14; XIII:189

- Ma'qil b. Qays al-Riyāḥī** **XVII:5**, 18,
 88, 122, 130, 181, 183–93;
XVIII:37, 43, 44–45, 49, 50–51,
 53–55, 57–58, 59–61, 65–66
Ma'qil b. Sinān al-Ashja'i **XIX:39–40**, 42, 44, 209, 214–15
Ma'qil b. Yasār al-Riyāḥī al-Muzanī
XIV:9, 10, 12; XVI:114;
XXXIX:292
 al-Maqr. SEE Day of al-Maqr
maqṣūrah (enclosure, in mosques)
XVII:223; XVIII:75, 99; XX:32;
XXI:161, 165; XXII:113; XXVI:143,
 217, 232; **XXVIII:120; XXIX:198**
 al-Marād (near al-Ṭaraf, in Najd)
VIII:5
 al-Marāghah (southeast of Lake
 Urmiya) **XXXIII:24, 43–44, 133;**
XXXIV:78, 88; XXXVIII:9, 23, 192
 Marāḥ (fortress, in Yemen) **III:164**
 Mar'ah (in al-Yamāmah) **XXXIV:46**
 al-Mar'ah (canal). SEE Nahr al-
 Mar'ah
 al-Marah Pass. SEE Thaniyyat al-
 Marah
 Marājil (concubine of Hārūn al-
 Rashīd) **XXX:327**
 Mar'ām (in Marw) **XXV:41**
 Marand (north of Lake Urmiya)
XXXIV:77–80
 Mārasfand (at whose house Kisrā II
 was imprisoned) **V:382**
 Mar'ash (in Cilicia) **XXII:12;**
XXV:96; XXVII:121; XXIX:198;
XXX:268; XXXVII:79; XXXVIII:90,
 151, 153
 al-Mar'ashī. SEE 'Alī b. 'Abdallāh
 Marcian (Roman emperor) **IV:127**
 Marciarus. SEE Macrinus
 Marcus Aurelius (Roman emperor)
IV:126
 Mardādhān (in a line of Ka'b al-
 Ashqarī's poetry) **XXIII:187**
 al-Mardamah (near al-Kūfah)
XXII:70, 72
- Mardānshāh (commander of Jābān)
XI:180, 195, 205
 Mardānshāh (courtier of Kisrā II)
V:395–97
 Mardānshāh (*dihqān* of al-Ahwāz)
XXI:119
 Mardānshāh (ruler of Dunbāwand)
XIV:27
 Mardānshāh al-Khaṣī **XI:191**
 Mardbūdh (adviser of Fayrūz I)
V:115
 Mardī b. Muqarrin **XIV:37**
 Mārdīn (in al-Jazīrah) **XXVII:181;**
XXXVIII:3, 17
 Abū Mardiyyah (*mawlā* of Banū
 Bāhilah) **XXIII:176**
 al-Marghāb (canal, near al-Baṣrah)
XII:170
 al-Marghāb (river, in Khurāsān).
 SEE al-Murghāb
 Marḥab the Jew **VIII:118, 121**
 Mārī (Māshī, son of Jayūmart)
I:319, 325, 326
 Mā'rib (in Yemen) **X:20, 22, 23, 158,**
 177, 182, 190
 Mārid al-Muhrizī, Abū Ḫisā
XXXIV:179
 Māridah (concubine of Hārūn al-
 Rashīd, mother of al-Mu'taṣim)
XXX:327; XXXII:216
 Mariḥū (Māriḥū) b. Japheth **II:11**
 Ibn Mārimmāh. SEE Aḥmad b.
 Mārimmāh
 Banū Marīnā (of al-Hīrah) **V:341,**
 343
 al-Māriqī (singer, in a line of Di'bīl
 b. 'Alī al-Khuza'i's poetry)
XXXII:249
 Māriyah (bt. Sham'un al-Qibtiyyah,
 concubine of Prophet
 Muhammad) **VIII:100, 131; IX:39,**
 137, 141, 147; **XIII:58; XXXIX:22,**
 161, 193–95
 Māriyah bt. 'Awf b. Jusham. SEE Mā'
 al-Samā'

- Māriyah bt. al-Ḥārith b. Julhum
V:340
- Māriyah bt. Sa'īd (Māriyah bt. Munqidh) XIX:26–27
- Māriyānah (Mashyānah, daughter of Jayūmart) I:319, 325
- al-Marj. SEE Marj al-Qal'ah; Marj Rāhiṭ; Marj al-Sughd
- Marj 'Adhrā'. SEE 'Adhrā'
- Marj al-Akhram XXVII:178
- Marj Ardabīl (field of Ardabīl) XXV:69
- Marj Dābiq (north of Aleppo) XXIX:50
- Marj al-Dībāj (near al-Maṣṣīḥah) XIII:84
- Marj Musallīḥ XI:183
- Marj al-Nabīdh (Wine Meadow) XXIII:176
- Marj Nīrān XXVI:230
- Marj al-Qal'ah (al-Marj, in al-Jibāl) XIII:201, 212; XIV:18; XXVII:131; XXX:103, 175; XXXIII:85
- Marj Rāhiṭ (al-Marj, near Damascus)
battle of XX:55–69; XXI:3, 165; XXVI:134
- Khālid b. al-Walīd's attack on Ghassān XI:110, 115, 126
- Marj al-Rūm XXVII:172
battle of XII:174–75
- Marj al-Sibākh (between al-Qādisiyah and Khaffān) XI:197, 200
- Marj al-Ṣīn (Meadow of al-Ṣīn) XXIV:26
- Marj al-Ṣuffar XI:81, 104–5, 107, 109, 112, 115, 161–62, 164–65
- Marj al-Usquf (west of Podandos River) XXXIII:99–100; XXXV:9
- Marjānah (mother of 'Ubaydallāh b. Ziyād) XX:15
- Ibn Marjānah. SEE 'Ubaydallāh b. Ziyād b. Abī Sufyān
- Markabūd (of al-Abnā', descendants of Persian soldiers in Yemen) IX:123
- markets of Baghdad XXVIII:246; XXIX:8–10, 59; XXXI:109; XXXV:40, 72, 75; XXXVII:145, 168
- of al-Baṣrah XX:32; XXVII:144
- of Sāmarrā' XXXV:61
- SEE ALSO entries beginning with Sūq; Suwayqat
- Marmara. SEE Sea of Marmara
- Marqīṣīyā (Jābalq, legendary city) I:237
- Marr. SEE Baṭn Marr
- Marr al-Zahrān (between Medina and Mecca) VII:165; VIII:138, 168, 171, 174, 175; IX:38
- Bint Marrār. SEE Rabīṭah bt. al-Marrār b. Salāmah al-'Ijlī
- Marrār b. 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Abī Bakrah XXII:9
- Marrār b. Anas al-Dabbī XXVII:183, 184
- al-Marrār b. Salāmah al-'Ijlī XVIII:110
- marriage(s)
- to captive women X:113, 115, 119, 131
 - during 'iddah XV:126, 127
 - Musaylima's marriage laws X:94–95
 - mut'ah (temporary marriage) XIV:140; XXXV:117
 - of Prophet Muḥammad VI:47–50; VII:6–8, 105, 150, 167; VIII:1–4, 31, 57, 109–10, 136–37, 187; IX:39, 126–39
 - to slave girls of the People of the Book XII:158–59
 - unlawful marriages XXXIV:92
- Marrūd. SEE Marw al-Rūdh
- Mars (Bahrām, planet) I:235; XII:47
- Mārsarjas (near Marw) XXVII:68

- marsh areas, of southern Iraq. SEE
al-Baṭīḥah
- marshal. SEE 'arīf
- Marthad (in a line of Qays b. al-Makshūḥ al-Murādī's poetry) **X:172**
- Marthad (*khādim* of 'Umar b. 'Abd al-'Azīz) **XXIV:101–2**
- Umm Marthad (*rāwiyah*) **XXXIX:205**
- Marthad b. 'Abdallāh al-Mujāshi'i **XXVII:44**
- Marthad b. 'Abdallāh al-Yazanī, Abū al-Khayr **I:229; VI:127; XV:198**
- Abū Marthad al-Ghanawī (Kannāz/Kināz b. al-Husayn) **VII:10; XI:70; XXXIX:100, 101, 281**
- Marthad b. al-Ḥārith al-Jushamī **XVII:29**
- Marthad b. Abī Marthad al-Ghanawī **VII:84, 143, 144; IX:119; XXXIX:101**
- Marthad al-Qābiḍī **XX:117**
SEE ALSO Thubayt b. Marthad al-Qābiḍī
- Marthad b. Qays **XVI:75, 76**
- Marthad b. Sa'd b. 'Ufayr **II:32, 34, 36, 37**
- Marthad b. Shurayḥ **XVII:42**
- Marthad b. Zayd b. Shadad **XXXIX:255**
- Martinakios (?), Byzantine naval commander) **XXXIV:124**
- Martūs (of Men of the Cave) **IV:156**
- martyrdom (*shahādah*, martyr, *shahīd*) **VII:154; VIII:46, 67, 154, 155, 158; XII:46, 97, 101, 107, 119, 123, 125–27, 149; XVIII:127; XIX:212; XX:134; XXXIX:4, 11, 19, 22, 154, 158, 164, 192, 205, 301**
- Ma'rūf (Ja'far b. Sulaymān b. 'Alī al-Hāshimī's messenger to al-Manṣūr) **XXVIII:277**
- Ibn Ma'rūf. SEE al-Qāsim b. Bishr
- Ma'rūf b. al-Kharrabūdh (Kharrabūdh) al-Makkī **VI:17; XXXIX:16**
- Ma'rūf b. Suwayd **XXVII:167; XXVIII:238, 253, 255, 271, 277; XXIX:75**
- al-Ma'rūr b. Suwayd, Abū Umayyah **XII:93; XIII:67; XXXIX:325**
- al-Marūzān (Persian governor, in Yemen) **V:294, 373–75**
SEE ALSO al-Marzubān b. Wahriz
- Marw (Marv, Merv, Marw al-Shāhijān) **I:319; IV:94; V:15; XIII:132, 190; XIV:52, 53, 54, 58–61; XV:36, 78–90, 92–93, 105, 107, 111; XVI:190–91; XVII:99, 140; XVIII:2, 85, 92, 119–21, 179; XIX:187–88; XXI:210–11; XXII:10, 166–68, 171, 175, 189, 198; XXIII:26–27, 29, 31–32, 54, 56, 90, 94, 102, 127–28, 135, 137, 143, 147, 152, 164, 171–72, 176–77, 185, 190, 199–200, 206, 216, 225; XXIV:8, 12, 36, 54, 95, 151, 179; XXV:13, 22, 26, 42, 48, 62, 67, 81, 101, 103, 105, 107, 112, 113, 117, 125, 128, 133, 140, 142, 150, 164, 187, 188, 189; XXVI:24–25, 67, 118, 122, 230, 236–38, 263–64; XXVII:30, 37, 39, 40, 41, 43, 44, 46, 63, 66, 68, 70, 71, 73, 75, 76, 80, 81, 83, 84, 85, 93–104, 126, 183, 203; XXVIII:59; XXIX:196, 224; XXX:113, 149, 163, 174, 178, 208, 269, 277–79, 284–87, 297; XXXI:1, 5, 13–14, 25, 27, 55, 72, 128, 196, 212; XXXII:37, 39, 41, 78, 80; XXXIII:207; XXXVI:16, 18, 151, 188, 203; XXXIX:71**
- Marw cloth (Marawī cloth) **XXVII:73**
- Marw al-Rūdh (Marwarūdh, Marrūdh) **XIV:53, 54, 56, 58, 60; XV:36, 85, 102–6, 111; XVIII:2, 85; XX:71–74, 79, 178–79; XXIII:31,**

- Marw al-Rūdh (continued)
- XXIII:**33, 54, 87, 135, 154, 165, 199; **XXV:**92, 106, 117, 119, 147, 192; **XXVI:**230–31; **XXVII:**64, 65, 67, 70–75, 83, 105, 201, 202; **XXVIII:**50, 70; **XXIX:**44–45; **XXXI:**93
- Marw al-Shādhān (village, in Fārs)
- XXVII:**88
- Marw al-Shāhijān. SEE Marw
- al-Marwah (hill, in Mecca) **II:**70, 73, 76, 100; **XIX:**66, 69; **XXI:**208, 229; **XXVIII:**102; **XXX:**24, 110; **XXXII:**22
- SEE ALSO *sā'y*
- al-Marwahāh (across the Euphrates from Quss al-Nāṭif) **XI:**188–91
- Marwak, Book of.* SEE *Mazdak, Book of*
- Marwān I. SEE Marwān b. al-Ḥakam
- Marwān II. SEE Marwān b.
- Muhammad
- Marwān (*rāwī*) **XXXIX:**157
- Abū Marwān. SEE Kāriz b. Hārūn
- Abū Marwān (*mawla* of Banū Sulaym) **XXVIII:**261; **XXIX:**12
- Ibn Marwān. SEE 'Abd al-Malik b.
- Marwān; Yazid b. 'Abd al-Malik
- b. Marwān
- Marwān b. 'Abd al-Malik b. Marwān (Marwān al-Akbar, the Elder) **XXIII:**118
- Marwān b. 'Abd al-Malik b. Marwān (Marwān al-Asghar, the Younger) **XXIII:**118; **XXIV:**42
- Marwān b. 'Abd al-Rahmān al-Humaysī **XVI:**48
- Marwān b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Abd al-Malik **XXVI:**184–86
- Abū Marwān al-Aslāmī **XXXIX:**69, 160
- Marwān Gate. SEE Bāb Marwān b. al-Ḥakam
- Marwān b. Abī Ḥafṣah al-Akbar (the Elder) **XXIX:**221–22, 258–59; **XXX:**79–80, 118–19, 144–46, 148, 151, 165, 257, 306–8
- Marwān b. Abī Ḥafṣah al-Asghar (the Younger). SEE Marwān b. Abī al-Janūb
- Marwān b. al-Ḥakam (Marwān I, caliph) **VI:**2; **VII:**50; **VIII:**68, 69, 74, 88, 90, 161; **XI:**106–7; **XIV:**150; **XV:**60, 144, 153, 171, 173–75, 177–80, 182, 187, 192–93, 197–98, 200–204, 209, 211, 214, 218, 220, 236, 247, 249–50; **XVI:**12, 44–46, 127, 153, 160, 161, 166, 167, 187, 188; **XVII:**143, 166; **XVIII:**20, 32, 70, 75, 87, 93–95, 117, 172–74, 179, 182, 187, 191–92, 205, 216, 224; **XIX:**2–6, 12, 15, 170, 175, 189, 190–91, 201–2, 204–7, 213–24, 226; **XX:**47–69, 159, 160–62, 175; **XXI:**2–3, 75, 104, 126, 150, 159–60, 163, 165, 178, 193, 214; **XXIII:**132, 206; **XXV:**193; **XXVI:**73–74, 134, 151–52, 216; **XXVIII:**101, 106, 110–11, 119, 124, 139, 143–45, 151, 178, 184, 204, 232–33; **XXIX:**125; **XXX:**18; **XXXVIII:**54, 61, 62; **XXXIX:**28, 43, 47, 53, 93, 174, 184, 209, 210, 274, 315
- Banū Marwān b. al-Ḥakam **XVI:**161; **XXI:**120, 159, 160, 165; **XXIII:**24, 61; **XXIV:**78; **XXV:**4, 38, 39, 120; **XXVII:**31, 70, 154, 155
- Umm Marwān b. al-Ḥakam al-Kināniyyah **XXI:**165
- Marwān b. al-Haytham al-Hilālī **XVIII:**142
- Marwān b. Abī al-Janūb (Marwān b. Abī Ḥafṣah al-Asghar, the Younger) **XXXIII:**209; **XXXIV:**185–86, 188
- Marwān al-Jurjānī **XXVII:**179
- Marwān b. Mu'āwiya al-Fazārī **XXXIX:**311

- Marwān b. al-Muhallab, Abū Qābīṣah **XXIII:157; XXIV:34–35, 112, 124, 133–34, 145**
- Marwān b. Muḥammad (Marwān II, caliph) **XIX:11; XXI:217; XXII:92; XXIV:162; XXV:98, 99, 111, 123, 130, 166, 194; XXVI:3–4, 35, 68, 101–3, 138–40, 154, 180, 195, 202, 214, 217–19, 233, 238–42, 244, 247, 249–53, 256–57; XXVII:1–4, 4–9, 9–19, 19–27, 28, 49, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 59, 60, 76, 83, 84, 90, 94, 103, 118, 119, 122, 128, 131, 132, 133, 135, 141, 148, 149, 150, 156, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162–66, 167, 168–75, 176, 181, 182, 185, 186, 189, 195, 212; XXVIII:8, 16, 113, 161–62, 186–87; XXIX:197–98**
- Marwān al-Qaraż **V:356**
- Marwān b. Sa‘īd b. Hishām **XXVII:23, 167**
- Marwān b. Abī Sa‘īd b. al-Mu‘allā. SEE Marwān b. ‘Uthmān b. Abī Sa‘īd b. al-Mu‘allā
- Marwān b. Shujā’ **XXIV:92; XXVI:73**
- Marwān b. ‘Uthmān b. Abī Sa‘īd b. al-Mu‘allā **VIII:124; IX:153, 154; XI:151**
- Marwān b. al-Walīd b. ‘Abd al-Malik **XXIII:184, 219**
- al-Marwāniyyah (Marwānid) **XVIII:20; XXI:178; XXIV:124, 132, 136, 143, 194; XXVI:74–75, 78, 134–35, 137–38, 141, 179, 183–84, 218, 225, 254; XXVIII:86; XXXVIII:61; XXXIX:96**
- Marwarūdh. SEE Marw al-Rūdh
- al-Marwazī. SEE ‘Abdān b. Muḥammad al-Marwazī
- Mary (Maryam bt. ‘Imrān, mother of Jesus) **IV:102–3, 108, 112–14, 116–17, 119–20, 122, 124–25, 143, 156, 168, 175–76; VII:7; VIII:108; XIV:157; XV:115**
- Mary Magdalene (saint) **IV:122**
- Maryam (daughter of Maurice, Roman emperor) **V:305, 312**
- Maryam (name of al-Walīd b. Yazīd b. ‘Abd al-Malik's she-mule) **XXVII:61**
- Abū Maryam. SEE ‘Abd al-Ghaffār b. al-Qāsim; ‘Abdallāh b. ‘Abd al-Rāhmān; Mālik b. Rabī‘ah al-Salūlī, Ṭāhmān
- Abū Maryam (*ghulām* of Sa‘īd al-Jawharī) **XXXII:102**
- Abū Maryam (*mawlā* of Salāmah) **XII:193**
- Ibn Abī Maryam. SEE Sa‘īd b. Abī Maryam
- Abū Maryam al-Asadī **XXXIX:314**
- Abū Maryam al-Balawī **XII:169**
- Abū Maryam al-Filaṣṭīnī **XXXIX:158**
- Abū Maryam al-Ḥanafī **XIII:150**
- Maryam bt. ‘Imrān. SEE Mary; Miriam bt. Amram
- Ibn Abī Maryam al-Madanī **XXX:308–12**
- Abū Maryam al-Thaqafī **XVI:95; XVII:138, 140**
- Maryam bt. ‘Uthmān b. ‘Affān **XV:254**
- marzbān*. SEE *marzubān*
- al-Marzbānān (Byzantine fortress) **XXIII:215**
- marzubān* (*marzbān*, military governor) **IV:11; V:96, 239, 285, 303, 365, 392; XII:46; XIV:73; XV:78**
- of Qūhistān (*rāwī*) **XXIII:171–72, 174, 185**
- Marzubān b. Justān **XXX:255**
- Marzubān b. T.r.k.sh **XXXIII:187, 189, 192**
- al-Marzubān b. Wahriz **V:251**
- SEE ALSO al-Marūzān
- al-Marzubānah bt. Qudayd **XXVI:265**

- al-Marzubānān. SEE al-Marzbānān
 al-Marzubānī. SEE 'Imrān al-Marzubānī
Marzūq, Abū al-Khaṣīb **XXVIII**:17, 23, 35, 67–68, 72, 79, 157
Mās (Masā) b. Ishmael **II**:132, 133
Māsabādhān (Māh Sabadhbān, south of Ḥulwān) **XIII**:57, 77–79; **XIV**:43; **XV**:256; **XXII**:137; **XXIII**:38; **XXIX**:242, 243, 244, 245, 246; **XXX**:3, 5, 8; **XXXIII**:2; **XXXIV**:96; **XXXV**:8; **XXXVII**:98
Abū Maṣād al-Kalbī **XXVIII**:253
Maṣād b. Yazīd b. Nu'aym. SEE Muṣād b. Yazīd b. Nu'aym
Maṣ'adah (supporter of 'Amr b. Muslim b. 'Amr al-Bāhilī) **XXV**:12
Maṣ'adah b. 'Abdallāh al-Yashkūrī **XXVI**:209–10
Maṣ'adah b. Ḥakamah b. Mālik b. Badr **VIII**:96
Maṣ'adah b. Qays **XXIV**:42
Maṣ'adah al-Ṭā'ī **XXVII**:110
al-Maṣāff. SEE Bāb al-Maṣāff
Māsāh (in Byzantine territory) **XXIII**:184
al-maṣāḥif (copies of al-Qur'ān?), raised on lances, in battles **XVII**:78–82, 89, 90; **XXVII**:127
Umm al-Masākīn. SEE Zaynab bt. Khuzaymah
maṣāni' (water reservoirs) **XXIX**:198
al-Maṣānī (fortress, in Yemen) **V**:374–75
Māsawān. SEE Nahr al-Māsawān
Masdūd al-Ṭumbūrī **XXXIV**:221
Mash b. Aram b. Shem b. Noah **II**:17
Mash'alah b. Nu'aym **XIII**:76
Abū Ma'shar. SEE Ziyād b. Kulayb
Abū Ma'shar (Najīh b. 'Abd al-Rahmān al-Sindī) **I**:210, 213, 221, 223, 278, 367; **III**:154; **VI**:111; **IX**:78; **X**:38, 39, 151; **XI**:131, 224; **XIII**:97, 151, 160, 162, 177, 179; **XIV**:17, 64, 68, 94, 123; **XV**:2, 11, 12, 14, 18, 25, 37, 41, 71, 94, 111–12, 130, 131, 145, 236, 251; **XVII**:20, 196, 202, 213, 227; **XVIII**:19, 31, 165, 171, 179, 182, 183, 191, 192, 198, 206, 210; **XIX**:82, 90–91, 188, 193, 217, 225; **XXII**:22, 92, 176, 181, 186, 194; **XXIII**:13, 34, 71, 76, 115–17, 129–39, 145, 148, 156, 179, 183, 202, 213–14, 217–18; **XXIV**:29, 38, 60, 62, 88, 91, 126, 165, 167, 191, 193; **XXV**:28, 32, 44, 63, 94, 96, 98, 100, 110, 194; **XXVI**:35, 55, 65, 68, 70, 120, 164, 243; **XXVII**:27, 52, 92, 123, 133, 145, 198; **XXIX**:92, 179, 245; **XXX**:57; **XXXIX**:50, 69, 165, 177, 240, 282
Mashārif (village, in al-Balqā') **VIII**:156
Mashārif al-Shā'm (highlands of Syria) **IX**:164
Māshaṭah (daughter of Pharaoh) **II**:158
Māshī. SEE Mārī
Banū Mashja'ah (of Quḍā'ah) **XI**:110
Ibn Mashja'ah (in a line of Ubaydallāh b. al-Ḥurr al-Ju'fī's poetry) **XXI**:143
Mashra'at al-Qayyār **XXXVI**:66
Mashrafi (Mashrafīyyah) swords **V**:367; **XV**:134, 203; **XVI**:17, 145, 146; **XVII**:133
Mashyānah. SEE Māriyānah
al-Masiḥ b. al-Ḥawārī **XXVII**:87
al-Masiḥī (canal). SEE Nahr al-Masiḥī
masjid (sanctuary) **VIII**:173
masjid (mosque)
 conversion from church **XXIII**:223–24
 defecating in **XXX**:22

- masjid* (continued)
- first mosque, in al-Baṣrah
XXXIX:104
 - formula uttered on entering
XXXIX:195–96
 - maqsūrah* (enclosure) **XVII:223;**
XVIII:75, 99; XX:32; XXI:161,
165; XXII:113; XXVI:143, 217,
232; XXVIII:120; XXIX:198
 - perfume wearing in **XXXIX:203**
 - tracing out of **XV:66**
 - SEE ALSO Friday mosque
- Masjid ‘Abbād (‘Abbād Mosque, in al-Baṣrah) **XXXVI:33, 53**
- Masjid ‘Abd al-Qays (Mosque of ‘Abd al-Qays, in al-Kūfah)
XXI:19
- Masjid Banī ‘Adī (Mosque of Banū ‘Adī, in al-Kūfah) **XXVI:41**
- Masjid ‘Adī b. Ḥātim (Mosque of ‘Adī b. Ḥātim, in al-Kūfah)
XVIII:139
- Masjid Ahmas (Mosque of Ahmas, in al-Kūfah) **XXI:18**
- Masjid al-Anṣār (Mosque of the Anṣār, in al-Kūfah) **XIX:78**
- Masjid Asad b. al-Marzubān (Mosque of Asad b. al-Marzubān, in Baghdad) **XXXI:191**
- Masjid al-Ash‘as (Mosque of al-Ash‘as, in al-Kūfah) **XX:203**
- al-Masjid al-A’ẓam (Great Mosque, in al-Kūfah) **XIX:39**
- Masjid Abī Bakrah (Mosque of Abū Bakrah, in Marw) **XXVII:33**
- Masjid al-Baṣrah (the Mosque, in al-Baṣrah) **XVI:163**
- Masjid Abī Dāwūd (Mosque of Abū Dāwūd, Masjid al-Quṣṣāṣ, in al-Kūfah) **XXI:19**
- Masjid Dhī al-Qarnayn (Mosque of Dhū al-Qarnayn, near Bāb al-Lān) **XXV:45**
- Masjid Banī Dhuhl (Mosque of Banū Dhuhl, in al-Kūfah) **XX:118;**
XXII:69
- Masjid al-Dirār (Mosque of Dissent, near Medina) **IX:60–61**
- Masjid Banī Duḥmān (Mosque of Banū Duḥmān, in al-Kūfah)
XXI:34
- al-Masjid al-Ḥarām (Holy Mosque, in Mecca) **IX:78; XIII:69, 109;**
XXI:61
- expansion of **XV:14–15;**
XXIX:238
- gold scraping from **XXXII:30**
al-Ka’bah. SEE al-Ka’bah
- thunderbolt striking it **XXIX:68;**
XXX:177
- Masjid Banī Ḥarām (Mosque of Banū Ḥarām, in al-Kūfah)
XXXIX:248
- Masjid Banū Hilāl b. ‘Āmir (Mosque of Banū Hilāl b. ‘Āmir, in al-Kūfah) **XXVI:22**
- Masjid al-Huddān (Mosque of al-Huddān, in al-Baṣrah) **XVI:118;**
XVII:167
- Masjid Ibrāhīm (Mosque of Abraham, in Mecca) **XXXVII:64**
- Masjid al-Jamā‘ah (Congregational Mosque, in al-Baṣrah?) **XXIII:64**
- Masjid Abī al-Jarrāḥ (Mosque of Abū al-Jarrāḥ, in Medina)
XXVIII:197
- Masjid Juhaynah (Mosque of Juhaynah, in al-Bāṭinah of al-Kūfah) **XX:119; XXI:101**
- Masjid al-Junābidh (Mosque of al-Junābidh, in Nishapur) **XXIV:98**
- Masjid Kawthar (Mosque of Kawthar, in Baghdad)
XXXI:113–14; XXXII:92
- Masjid Khudayr (Mosque of Khudayr, in Baghdad) **XXIX:59**
- Masjid Lujayn (Mosque of Lujayn, in Sāmarrā) **XXXVI:86**

- Masjid Banū Makhzūm (Mosque of Banū Makhzūm, in al-Kūfah) **XXI**:101
- Masjid al-Mawālī (Mosque of the Mawlās, between al-Qādisiyah and al-Baṣrah) **XXVIII**:266
- Masjid al-Mu'ādil (Mosque of al-Mu'ādil, in al-Kūfah) **XVIII**:100
- Masjid Banū Qays (Mosque of Banū Qays, in al-Baṣrah) **XI**:216
- Masjid al-Quṣṣāṣ. SEE Masjid Abī Dāwūd
- Masjid Rasūl Allāh (Mosque of the Messenger of God, in Medina) **VII**:4–5; **XV**:37–38; **XXIII**:141–42, 181
- Masjid al-Ruqayyah (Mosque of al-Ruqayyah, in al-Baqī' of Medina) **XXXIX**:168
- Masjid al-Sahlah (in al-Kūfah) **XXXVIII**:14
- Masjid al-Sakūn (Mosque of the Sakūn, in al-Kūfah) **XX**:202
- Masjid Ṣalīḥ (Mosque of Ṣalīḥ) **II**:43
- Masjid Shabath (Mosque of Shabath, in al-Kūfah) **XX**:207; **XXII**:111
- Masjid Simāk (Mosque of Simāk, in al-Kūfah) **XIV**:24
- Masjid Tāhir b. al-Ḥusayn (Mosque of Tāhir b. al-Ḥusayn, in Baghdad) **XXXII**:58, 77
- al-Maskanīn **XXXVI**:190; **XXXVII**:155
- Maskin (north of Baghdad) **XVIII**:4, 11; **XXI**:178, 180–81; **XXXV**:124; **XXXVI**:16; **XXXVII**:157; **XXXVIII**:42
battle of **XXIII**:46–48, 53, 63, 68, 69
- maslāḥah* (advance party) **XXII**:55, 193; **XXXIV**:18
- Maslamah (*rāwi*). SEE Maslamah b. Muḥārib b. Salm b. Ziyād
- Maslamah b. 'Abd al-Malik **XV**:50; **XXI**:216; **XXIII**:118, 129, 133–34, 140–42, 146, 148–49, 164, 182, 184, 214; **XXIV**:21, 28, 30, 39–42, 74, 77, 86, 110, 121, 127–32, 134–35, 137–38, 140–41, 143–50, 162–64, 181–82, 196; **XXV**:24, 29, 45, 70, 95, 96, 98; **XXVI**:3, 73, 78, 87, 136, 155, 235, 239; **XXVII**:176; **XXIX**:210
- Maslamah b. 'Alqamah **XXXIX**:120
- Maslamah b. Hishām b. 'Abd al-Malik, Abū Shākir **XXV**:166, 173; **XXVI**:72, 89–91, 100
- Maslamah b. Muḥārib b. Salm b. Ziyād **XIV**:134; **XV**:34, 69, 90, 107–9; **XVI**:11, 42, 78, 114; **XVIII**:14, 26, 72, 78, 82, 85–86, 88, 97, 163, 175, 177–79, 188–89, 200; **XIX**:184, 187–88; **XX**:21, 28, 34, 70–71; **XXI**:59, 66, 172, 173, 175; **XXIV**:6, 22, 32; **XXVIII**:18; **XXXIX**:39
- Maslamah b. Mukhallad al-Anṣārī **XVI**:6, 179, 180, 184, 187; **XVII**:150, 151; **XVIII**:102–3
- Maslamah b. Sulaymān b. 'Abdallāh b. Khāzim **XXV**:190
- Maslamah al-'Uqfānī (of Banū Tamīm) **XXV**:10
- Maslamah b. Yaḥyā **XXVII**:75, 98
- Misma' b. Ishmael. SEE Misma' b. Ishmael
- al-Maṣmughān (ruler of Dunbāwand) **XIV**:26; **XXVIII**:65, 72–74, 80
- Maṣmughān (of al-hawziyyah of Tabaristān) **XXXV**:24
- Maṣqalah (of the proverb) **XXIV**:47
- Maṣqalah (slave of 'Amr b. Sa'īd b. al-'Āṣ) **XXI**:161
- Maṣqalah b. Hubayrah al-Shaybānī **XVII**:188, 192–95; **XVIII**:142; **XX**:207; **XXIV**:160; **XXV**:120

- Maṣqalah b. Karīb b. Raqqabah al-‘Abdī **XXIII:44**
 Maṣqalah b. Muhalhil al-Ḍabbī **XXII:117**
 Maṣqalah's Wādī. SEE Wādī
 Maṣqalah
 Masrūḥ (son of Thuwaybah, wet nurse of Prophet Muḥammad) **V:272**
 Masrūḥ al-Sa'īdī **XXVI:46**
 Masrūq b. Abrahah **V:160, 236, 240, 242, 244–46**
 Masrūq b. al-Ajda' **I:315; II:86; X:170; XV:164; XVI:88**
 Masrūq al-‘Akkī **X:162, 163, 172; XI:93, 165, 168; XII:186, 187**
 Masrūq b. Wā'il **XIX:132**
 Masruqān (canal). SEE Nahr
 Masruqān
 al-Masrūqī (rāwī). SEE Mūsā b. ‘Abd al-Rahmān
 Masrūr (*khādim* of Hārūn al-Rashīd). SEE Masrūr al-Kabīr al-Khādim
 Masrūr b. Aḥmad **XXXVIII:131, 132**
 Masrūr al-Balkhī **XXXVI:97, 99, 136, 148, 155, 158, 164–67, 169, 170, 172, 174, 176–78, 181, 198, 199, 205–7; XXXVII:2, 10, 35, 37, 47, 59, 62, 66, 106; XXXVIII:11**
 Masrūr al-Kabīr al-Khādim **XXIX:243; XXX:204, 216–17, 219–20, 222, 224, 237, 268, 293, 301, 303; XXXII:20–21; XXXIII:6, 26; XXXIV:169**
 Masrūr al-Khādim. SEE Masrūr al-Kabīr al-Khādim
 Masrūr al-Khādim al-Kabīr. SEE Masrūr al-Kabīr al-Khādim
 Masrūr market. SEE Suwayqat
 Masrūr
 Masrūr Sammānah (*khādim* of al-Wāthiq) **XXXIV:57, 69, 73, 74**
 Masrūr al-‘Ulaymī (al-‘Ullayṣī, Qarmatian commander) **XXXVIII:137**
 Masrūr b. al-Walīd b. ‘Abd al-Malik **XXIII:219; XXVI:185, 187, 193, 250**
 al-Maṣṣīṣah (al-Miṣṣīṣah, in Cilicia) **XIII:84; XXIII:72, 134; XXVIII:71; XXX:229, 262; XXXII:187; XXXIV:157; XXXVIII:89–91, 151**
 Master of the Throne (Rabb al-Sarīr) **XXXIII:13**
 SEE ALSO Lord of the Throne
 Masts, Battle of. SEE Battle of the Masts
 Mas'ūd (leader of Banū al-Azd) **XVI:120**
 Mas'ūd (nephew of Abū Ayyūb al-Khūzī al-Mūriyānī) **XXIX:64–65**
 Ibn Mas'ūd (rāwī). SEE ‘Abdallāh b. Mas'ūd
 Mas'ūd b. ‘Amr b. ‘Adī b. Muḥārib b. Ṣunaym b. Mulayḥ b. Sharṭān b. Ma'n b. Mālik b. Fahm. SEE Mas'ūd b. ‘Amr al-Azdī
 Mas'ūd b. ‘Amr al-Azdī **XIX:32; XX:14, 16–22, 26–35, 40–45, 102, 165; XXV:35**
 Mas'ūd b. ‘Amr al-Kirmānī **XXV:142**
 Mas'ūd b. ‘Amr al-Ma'nī. SEE Mas'ūd b. ‘Amr al-Azdī
 Mas'ūd b. ‘Amr al-Qārī **IX:20**
 Mas'ūd b. ‘Amr b. ‘Umayr al-Thaqafī **VI:115; XXXIX:185**
 Abū Mas'ūd al-Anṣārī. SEE ‘Uqbah b. ‘Amr al-Anṣārī
 Mas'ūd b. Ḥārithah al-Shaybānī **XI:117–18, 205–8, 210**
 Mas'ūd b. Ḥayyān **XXV:51**
 Mas'ūd b. ʻIlāj **XXVII:137, 138, 139, 143**
 Mas'ūd b. ʻIsā al-‘Abdī **XXXI:237**

Mas'ūd b. Khirāsh XII:85, 89
 Mas'ūd b. Mālik al-Asadī XII:118
 Mas'ūd b. Mu'attib V:223
 Mas'ūd b. Nu'aym al-Nahshalī
 XV:57
 Mas'ūd b. Rukhaylah b. Nuwayrah
 VIII:8
 Mas'ūd b. Sinān VII:101, 102
 Abū Mas'ūd al-Thaqafī V:234
 Mas'ūd b. 'Urwah IX:119
 al-Mas'ūdī (*rāwī*). SEE 'Abd al-Raḥmān al-Mas'ūdī
 al-Maṭābih (in Mecca) IV:154
 al-Maṭāmir (al-Maṭmūrah, in Cappadocia) XXVI:3; XXX:165, 295; XXXIII:99
 Maṭar (*mawlā* of al-Manṣūr)
 XXIX:79, 80, 177
 Maṭar (servant of Āl Qafal) XXI:111
 Maṭar (*su'lük*) XXXIII:90
 Banū Maṭar II:13
 Maṭar b. Fiḍdah al-Taymī XI:180–81
 Maṭar b. Jāmī' XXXVI:196, 197;
 XXXVII:2, 3
 Maṭar b. Nājiyah al-Riyāhī
 XXII:117–19; XXIII:19–21
 Maṭar al-Shaybānī XI:220
 Maṭar b. Ṭahmān al-Warrāq II:99;
 III:146; XXXIX:239
 Maṭar b. al-Taw'am XXI:174
 Maṭar b. Thalj al-Tamīnī XIV:40–42
maṭārif (pl. of *miṭraf*, embroidered silk garment) XV:53; XXIII:226; XXXIV:175
 al-Maṭbaq (al-Muṭbaq, prison, in Baghdad) XXVIII:228; XXIX:197, 217, 230; XXX:41, 204; XXXII:146, 148; XXXIV:37, 106, 111, 164; XXXV:154; XXXVI:16–18; XXXVII:150, 167
 al-Maṭbaq (prison, in Sāmarrā?) XXXIII:206; XXXVI:87

al-Mathniyyah. SEE Nahr al-Mathniyyah
 al-Maṭīrah (palace, near Sāmarrā)
 XXXIII:85–87, 200
 Maṭmah. SEE Nahr Maṭmah
maṭmūrah (underground storehouse) V:10, 112; XXVI:3; XXIX:170; XXX:167, 295; XXXII:188; XXXIII:99; XXXV:9
 al-Maṭmūrah. SEE al-Maṭāmir
 al-Matn (name of Hāshim b. 'Utbah's sword) XIII:7
 matrilineal kinship XXVIII:169–70
 Matrūd b. Ka'b al-Khuzaī VI:16, 21–22
 Mattaniah (Zedekiah, king of Israel) IV:41, 49
 Matthew (apostle) IV:123
 Mattūth (fortress, between al-Ahwāz and Wāsit) XXXVII:11
 Maṭyār (*dihqān* of Isfahān) XV:81–82
 Ma'ubā (b. Shuqrān) IX:143
ma'ūnah (grant to soldiers)
 XVII:162, 230; XXI:124, 170, 199; XXXI:128
ma'ūnah (pl. *ma'āwin*, security police) XXII:81; XXIII:19; XXXII:99; XXXIII:194; XXXIV:81, 99, 125, 130, 143; XXXV:133
 Maurice (Mawrīq, Roman emperor) IV:127; V:304, 311–15, 317, 319, 383
mawālī (pl. of *mawlā*; *mawlās*, clients, freedmen) XX:8, 208; XXI:11–13, 50, 55, 77, 85, 86, 88–89, 95, 97, 117, 159, 163, 172; XXV:17, 21, 25, 76, 146; XXVI:218; XXX:4; XXXI:2; XXXIV:81, 99, 101, 102, 153, 196, 204, 205, 209, 212, 217; XXXV:1, 4, 7, 11, 12–13, 28, 44, 95–96, 105, 123, 124, 149; XXXVI:2, 9, 24, 26–29, 31, 40–42, 48, 52, 69–71, 73,

- mawālī* (continued) **XXXVI**:75–86,
88, 90, 95–97, 100–103, 107, 108,
154, 202
- mawāt* (uncultivated state lands)
XXVIII:36; **XXXV**:21, 22
- Abū Mawdūd (*rāwī*) **II**:147
- Mawdūd al-Naḍrī (of Banū al-
'Anbar) **XXIII**:78–79
- Mawhūb b. Rashīd b. Hayyān b. Abī
Sulaymān b. Sam'ān al-Kilābī
XXVIII:159, 193
- Abū Māwiyyah (Jew) **XXIV**:194
- Abū Māwiyyah (*mawlā* of 'Abdallāh
b. 'Āmir) **XXII**:180
- Māwiyyah bt. Ka'b b. al-Qayn **VI**:27
- mawlā* (client, freedman). SEE
mawālī
- mawqif*. SEE *wuqūf*
- Mawqū' (in al-Baṭā'iḥ) **XXIII**:158
- Mawrīq. SEE Maurice
- al-Mawriyān al-Rūmī **XV**:10–11
- al-Mawṣil. SEE Mosul
- Abū al-Mawt (of Banū Jadīlah)
XXV:159, 160
- Maximian (Roman emperor)
IV:127
- Maximinus (Ghasmiyanus, Roman
emperor) **IV**:126
- Māyān Rūdhān **XXXVI**:43;
XXXVII:49
- Maydān Bughā al-Ṣaghīr
(Hippodrome of Bughā the
Younger, in Sāmarrā') **XXXVI**:88
- Maydān Yazīd (Field of Yazīd, in
Marw) **XXII**:170; **XXV**:14
- al-Mayfa'ah (in Najd) **VIII**:132
- Maymūn (canal). SEE Nahr Maymūn
- Maymūn (*ghulām* of Ḥawshab)
XXII:69
- Maymūn, Abū 'Abdallāh **VIII**:119
- Maymūn al-'Adhdhāb **XXV**:169
- Maymūn al-A'sar al-Khwārazmī
XXVII:81
- Maymūn b. Ibrāhīm al-Kātib
XXXIV:161; **XXXVIII**:177
- Maymūn al-Jurjumānī **XXIII**:134
- Maymūn b. Mihrān **VI**:158;
XXIV:93; **XXV**:24; **XXVI**:75–76;
XXXIX:56, 322
- Maymūn b. Mihrān al-Jazarī **XI**:102
- Maymūn b. Qays. SEE al-A'shā
- Maymūn b. Siyāh **VI**:78
- Abū Maymūnah (*mawlā* of Umm
Salamah) **XXXIX**:304
- Abū Maymūnah (*rāwī*) **XV**:246;
XVI:2
- al-Maymūnah (leader of the Zanj's
market) **XXXVII**:86
- Maymūnah bt. 'Alī b. Abī Ṭālib
XVII:229
- Maymūnah bt. al-Hārith **VIII**:136,
137; **IX**:135, 169, 177; **XXXIX**:111,
185–86, 201, 317
- Maymūnah bt. Sa'd **XXXIX**:200
- Maymūnah bt. Abī Sufyān b. Ḥarb
XIX:180
- Maysān (in southern Iraq) **I**:292;
V:13, 37, 408; **XI**:118, 215; **XII**:28,
170; **XIII**:5, 115, 133; **XVIII**:168;
XXIII:84; **XXIX**:240; **XXXIX**:222
- Maysān (sailor) **XXXV**:32
- Maysarah ('Abbāsid missionary)
XXIV:87, 164; **XXV**:3
- Maysarah (*ghulām* of Khadījah bt.
Khuwaylid) **VI**:48
- Maysarah (of Muslim militia, in
Africa) **XV**:21
- Abū Maysarah (*rāwī*) **II**:86
- Maysarah, Abū 'Amr **XXXIX**:337
- Maysarah, Abū Jamīlah **XVI**:156
- Maysarah, Abū Ṣalīḥ **XXXIX**:305
- Maysarah al-Fajr (*rāwī*) **XXXIX**:125
- Maysarah al-Jadālī **XXIV**:17
- Maysarah b. Masrūq al-'Absī
XIII:176
- al-maysir* (game of chance, with
arrows) **XXI**:96
- Maysūn bt. Baḥdal b. Unayf al-Kalbī
XVIII:215; **XIX**:226

- Mayṭān (mountain, near Medina)
XXVIII:220
- Maythā' (sister of 'Abdallāh b.
 Khalifah al-Ṭā'ī) **XVIII:139**
- Abū Maythā'. SEE Muḥammad b. al-
 Ash'ath
- Ma'yūb b. Yahyā al-Hajūrī **XXIX:65–**
66, 86; XXX:39, 265
- Mayyāfāriqīn (in upper Iraq)
XXXV:10
- Mayyah (in a line of Abū Shajarah
 b. 'Abd al-'Uzzā's poetry) **X:82**
- Ibn Abī Mayyās al-Murādī **XVII:225**
- mazālim* court **XXIX:110, 119, 189,**
246, 248, 253; XXX:61; XXXII:169;
XXXIV:11, 38, 99, 116–17, 117,
mazālim court **XXXIV:203;**
XXXV:143; XXXVI:24, 68–69, 79;
XXXVII:163; XXXVIII:73
- Māzarwān (Māzrawān, near al-
 Baṣrah) **XXXVI:193, 195, 197;**
XXXVII:16, 19–20
- Mazdak (*Marwak?*), Book of
XXXIII:188
- Mazdak (Mazdaq) b. Bamdādh
V:132–35, 148–49
- al-Mazdakiyyah (Mazdakites,
 religious sect) **V:155–56**
 SEE ALSO al-Khurramiyyah; al-
 Muhammirah
- Banū Māzin **XVI:63, 64; XXIV:157**
- Banū Māzin b. Mālik b. 'Amr b.
 Tamīm **X:89, 92; XIV:71; XX:38;**
XXIV:140, 144
- Banū Māzin b. Manṣūr **XII:165**
- Banū Māzin b. al-Najjār **VI:12, 14,**
132; VII:40, 60; XI:123
- Māziyār b. Qārin. SEE Māzyār b.
 Qārin
- Māzrawān. SEE Māzarwān
- Mazūn (Mazūnīs) **XX:72; XXVII:45,**
46
 SEE ALSO Banū Azd 'Umān
- Mazyad (in a line of Ismā'il b.
 Muḥammad al-Ḥimyarī's poetry)
XXVI:53
- Mazyad b. Shaqīq al-Sulamī
XXVII:94, 95
- Māzyār b. Qārin b. Shahriyār
XXXII:64, 166–67; XXXIII:135–40,
144, 146–49, 151–52, 156–57,
159–60, 162–73, 179–80, 182, 187,
190–91; XXXV:27, 64
- M.dh.riyyah (?; Mazdak b.
 Bamdādh's birthplace) **V:148**
- measles **V:235**
- measures. SEE weights and
 measures
- meat
- Ayyām al-Laḥm ('Meat Battles,'
 at the battle of al-
 Qādisiyyah) **XII:41**
- bazmāward (*bizmāward*, kind of
 meatballs) **XXXI:246–47;**
XXXII:243
- butchers (*jazzārūn*) **XXXVI:181;**
XXXVII:127
- carrion meat **XXXIX:151**
- eating, with front teeth
XXXIX:118
- isfiḍbāj (meat dish) **XXXIII:131**
- kardanāj (minced meat)
XXXVIII:6
- khazīrah (meat stew) **XV:229**
- slaughter-board **XXII:14, 16**
- Mecca (Makkah) **I:291, 292–95, 294,**
295, 300, 303, 304, 308, 333, 335;
II:14, 16, 30, 32, 34–36, 70, 71, 73,
76–78, 90, 92, 127, 129, 132, 133;
III:46, 50; IV:70, 154; V:173, 224–
29, 266, 273, 325, 327; VI:passim;
VII:6, 8, 25, 30, 32, 35, 36, 44, 50,
57, 58, 59, 73, 74, 76, 77, 78, 80,
89, 90, 94, 99, 123, 132, 144, 146,
148, 149, 165, 166; VIII:7, 42–44,
55, 56, 71–73, 80–82, 86, 88, 90–
92, 97, 126, 127, 134, 136, 138,
189; IX:2, 3, 8, 10, 21, 30, 38, 95,

- Mecca (continued) **IX**:109, 110, 111, 117, 129, 131, 145, 158, 204, 207, 208; **X**:74, 158, 165, 177; **XI**:68, 73, 77, 80, 129, 139, 142, 145, 196, 224–25; **XII**:21, 99, 201; **XIII**:7, 59, 69, 71, 82, 93, 95, 109, 150, 164, 165, 176, 196, 197; **XIV**:15, 42, 140, 164; **XV**:14, 39, 57, 60–61, 100–101, 156–57, 183, 217, 237–38, 245–46, 253, 255; **XVI**:5, 12, 20, 21, 23, 29, 32, 37–40, 42, 43, 45–47, 52–54, 110, 111, 167, 168, 170; **XVII**:110, 140, 196, 221, 230; **XVIII**:20, 26, 70, 73, 119, 127, 176; **XIX**:2, 7, 8–17, 22–25, 28, 57, 64–66, 68–69, 70, 71–72, 79, 83–85, 87, 89–90, 95, 109, 189–92, 196–97, 200–202, 208, 218, 221–25; **XX**:1–6, 63, 155, 173, 174, 176; **XXI**:53–56, 59–62, 84, 119, 120, 151–53, 167, 169, 182, 192, 202, 206–9, 224–32; **XXII**:11, 187; **XXIII**:145, 147, 156, 177, 181, 202, 206, 210, 212, 214; **XXIV**:28–29, 38, 42, 60, 75, 126, 165, 167, 179, 191; **XXV**:3, 7–9, 23, 32, 63, 98–100, 122, 129, 141, 146, 156, 166, 194; **XXVI**:13, 15, 35, 42, 55, 66–67, 90, 119, 120, 244; **XXVII**:27, 40, 48, 52, 53, 90, 91, 92, 120, 123, 133, 195, 196, 203, 204, 208, 211; **XXVIII**:2–3, 5–7, 19, 36, 46–47, 53, 55, 58, 74–75, 81, 83, 86, 97, 99, 102, 141, 158, 178–83, 185, 194, 205, 213, 217, 226, 253, 270, 292; **XXIX**:13, 39, 43, 50, 61, 63, 64, 66, 68, 74, 76, 80, 86, 87, 88, 91, 92, 103, 125, 128, 149, 155, 161, 162, 164, 166, 168, 194, 198, 204, 216, 219, 223, 230–31, 234, 235, 238; **XXX**:18, 22, 30–31, 39, 99–100, 102, 110, 151, 154, 164, 173, 177, 179, 198, 215–16, 249, 253, 290, 304, 317; **XXXI**:19, 27, 91, 120, 124–29, 133, 172, 211; **XXXII**:19–22, 28–39, 83, 98, 144, 185, 231; **XXXIII**:45, 201; **XXXIV**:19, 20, 21, 75–76, 81–83, 96, 129, 145, 157, 160, 165, 170, 190; **XXXV**:14, 27, 41, 105, 106, 108, 109, 114, 144; **XXXVI**:8, 117, 160, 161, 181, 207; **XXXVII**:2, 7, 63, 79, 81, 127, 147–48, 161; **XXXVIII**:24, 52, 81, 96, 107, 110, 168, 174, 177, 178, 188; **XXXIX**:3, 4, 7, 8, 13, 15, 16, 29, 30, 41, 42, 44, 45, 46, 48, 52, 59, 60, 65, 66, 67, 68, 70, 75, 78, 79, 81, 93, 109, 110, 112, 117, 138, 142, 144, 163, 170, 172, 177, 186, 193, 201, 202, 212, 221, 223, 244, 247, 261, 265, 266, 277
Black Stone. SEE al-Ka'bah
conquest of **VIII**:40, 145, 151, 152, 160–87, 189, 192; **IX**:8, 24, 68, 117, 124, 148; **X**:19, 42, 53, 75, 97, 158, 160; **XII**:21; **XXXIX**:11, 14, 17, 20, 21, 24, 34, 35, 44, 45, 61, 62, 64, 73, 76, 77, 81, 93, 98, 101, 102, 106, 107, 108, 112, 114, 115, 116, 118, 165
al-Haram. SEE al-Haram
al-Ka'bah. SEE al-Ka'bah
al-Masjid al-Harām. SEE al-Masjid al-Harām
mosque of. SEE al-Masjid al-Harām
names of **VI**:52–53; **XXXIX**:140
sacred territory. SEE al-Haram
'Meccan documents' **XXX**:183–99; **XXXI**:3, 27–28, 40, 42, 125, 127, 216
Meccan Road (from Iraq) **XXVIII**:3; **XXXIV**:6, 36, 53, 76, 108, 129, 148, 150, 152; **XXXV**:46, 71, 80, 143; **XXXVI**:119–20, 166, 181, 204; **XXXVIII**:17, 30, 80, 173–78, 182
Media (Medes, Māh, Māhāt) **IV**:100, 123; **V**:97, 296

medical conditions. SEE diseases
and medical conditions
medical doctors. SEE physicians
medicine, beginnings of II:22
Medina (al-Madīnah, Yathrib,
Taybah) II:13, 19, 124; IV:45, 154;
V:145, 164–74, 283–84; VI:1, 2, 8,
9–10, 11, 13, 64, 66, 122–30, 136–
40, 139–40, 145–50, 150–51, 151–
52, 153, 154, 156; VII:*passim*;
VIII:5, 8, 10, 11–12, 13, 14, 15, 17,
19, 22, 23, 27, 28, 30, 35, 41–45,
48, 51–54, 57, 59, 60, 66, 67, 71,
90, 91, 93, 94, 97, 110, 112, 115,
116, 124, 129, 130, 132, 133, 137,
138, 143, 148, 152, 159, 160, 163,
164, 168, 169, 171; IX:2, 21, 38, 41,
43, 47, 51, 60, 62, 66, 74, 77, 88,
93, 94, 96, 102, 105, 106, 108, 117,
118, 124, 131, 143, 147, 148, 151,
158, 159, 162, 164, 179, 187, 190,
204, 206, 207, 208; X:9, 11, 14, 19,
40, 41, 42, 45–47, 49–52, 62, 63,
69, 73, 74, 80, 83, 86, 101, 104,
106, 128, 138, 159, 175, 185, 189;
XI:2, 7–8, 14, 70, 73, 75, 83, 95,
108, 112, 121–22, 161, 163, 177–
78, 189, 193–94, 196, 210, 224;
XII:4–6, 10, 11, 13, 14, 18, 99, 135,
150, 161, 188, 190, 204; XIII:31,
32–34, 59, 74, 75, 80, 88, 89, 90–
92, 101, 104, 106, 108–10, 119,
127, 136–37, 140, 146, 152, 154–
59, 155, 161, 164–66, 217; XIV:15,
73, 82, 111, 112, 119, 122, 134,
141, 150, 151, 163; XV:4, 5, 13, 24,
37, 39, 46, 48, 53, 56–57, 59–60,
62–66, 68, 101, 119, 127, 129, 135,
139, 144, 147, 151, 153–56, 159–
60, 162–63, 168–72, 184, 186,
188–89, 191, 193, 199, 203–4, 207,
211, 216–17, 224–26, 236–38, 244,
246–47, 249, 258; XVI:1–4, 7, 9–
11, 13, 21, 23, 29, 30, 32–41, 43,
45, 47–49, 51, 52, 54, 60–62, 64–

66, 72, 74, 76, 77, 80, 82, 87, 89,
109, 110, 112, 122, 141, 159, 166,
167, 170, 177, 187, 191, 192;
XVII:140, 143; **XVIII:**11, 12, 15,
20, 26, 70, 87, 89, 93, 94–95, 99,
101, 102, 103, 117, 118, 140, 164,
171, 172, 173, 176, 179, 186, 187,
191, 192, 207, 223, 226; **XIX:**2, 3,
9–12, 15, 17, 27–28, 48, 59, 64, 77,
83, 89–90, 95, 109, 120, 168, 172–
73, 175–76, 178, 188–91, 195–96,
198–210, 213–15, 217–20, 223;
XX:4–5, 50, 55, 161–63; **XXI:**5, 53,
55–56, 58, 67, 120, 153, 186, 194,
207, 212, 214, 227, 232; **XXII:**1–2,
5, 11–13, 22, 86, 92, 104, 163, 175–
76, 181, 186, 195; **XXIII:**13, 33, 71,
113, 114, 131–32, 139, 141–42,
144, 156, 178, 179, 180, 183, 201,
202–3, 206–7, 209, 214, 219;
XXIV:3, 26, 29, 63, 75, 105, 107,
126, 130, 165, 167, 179–82, 191;
XXV:3, 7, 8, 19, 23, 32, 44, 63, 97,
98, 99, 122, 128, 166, 194; **XXVI:**5,
7, 8, 10, 15, 35, 51–52, 71, 75, 90,
119, 137, 238, 244; **XXVII:**21, 27,
90, 92, 112–20, 123, 133, 145, 172,
195, 196, 204, 208; **XXVIII:**5–6, 46,
52–53, 58, 60, 74–75, 81, 85, 88,
91, 94, 100, 102, 104–5, 107–11,
115, 121, 123, 130, 138, 141–43,
145, 148–49, 153–55, 161–63, 166,
175, 177, 182–83, 185–91, 193–98,
200, 202–6, 208, 211, 213, 215,
217, 222, 224, 226, 229, 231–33,
236–37, 262, 270, 292; **XXIX:**13,
49, 50, 52, 56, 61, 68, 74, 80, 168,
171, 180, 193, 194, 216, 219, 223,
234, 235, 238, 241, 254; **XXX:**15–
16, 19–23, 30, 32–33, 36, 39, 97,
99–100, 121–22, 154, 179, 249,
304, 333; **XXXI:**27, 91, 120, 124–
25, 128–29, 133, 196, 211;
XXXII:19, 22, 98, 185; **XXXIV:**16,
17, 18, 19, 20, 22–24, 26, 75–76,

- Medina (continued) **XXXIV:81; XXXV:105, 106, 108; XXXVI:120, 161, 166; XXXVII:2, 6, 90, 146–47, 161; XXXVIII:6, 24, 59, 175, 177, 178; XXXIX:3, 4, 5, 10, 16, 21, 26, 28, 38, 42, 43, 47, 48, 59, 63, 65, 66, 68, 69, 70, 73, 74, 77, 81, 83, 88, 91, 99, 102, 105, 106, 113, 135, 138, 142, 155, 162, 163, 167, 169, 170–71, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 180, 182, 184, 189, 190, 192, 193, 194, 199, 201, 202, 209, 210, 214, 217, 218, 223, 229, 231, 234, 237, 240, 241, 243, 244, 245, 246, 249, 251, 253, 260, 262, 263, 302, 304**
- Mediterranean Sea (*Baḥr al-Rūm*, *Baḥr al-Shām*) **XIII:158, 169; XV:27; XXIX:188; XXXII:164**
- Mehujael **I:338**
- melancholia. SEE *al-sawdā'*
- Memphis (*Manf*) **III:36; XIII:168**
- Men of the Cave. SEE *Aṣḥāb al-Kahf*
- men of rank. SEE *ashāb al-marātib*
- mendacity **XIV:82; XXXII:115**
Abraham's lies **II:63, 64–65**
al-yamīn al-ghamūs (mendacious oath) **XXX:123**
- menstruation
origin of **I:278, 280–81**
pilgrimage and **IX:109**
sexual intercourse and **III:170; X:101–2**
- Merari b. Levi **III:30**
- Mercury ('Uṭārid, planet) **I:235**
- Merodakh (b. Nebuchadnezzar)
IV:49
- Merv. SEE Marw
- Meshech (b. Japheth) **II:16**
- Mesopotamia. SEE Iraq; *al-Sawād*
- messages
attached to arrows **XIII:135**
on walls **XXXVI:34**
- Messenger of God. SEE Muḥammad
- messenger service. SEE postal and intelligence service
- Messiah, False. SEE *al-Dajjāl*
- messianic beliefs. SEE *al-Sufyānī*
- metalwork
gold and silver workers
XXXVIII:176
- ironworking **I:341, 349; III:143; XXII:198**
- meteor shower, in Baghdad
XXXIV:137
- Methuselah **I:336, 346–48**
- Methushael (*Abūshīl*) **I:338**
- Michael (*Mīkā'il*, archangel) **I:259; II:68, 123; III:65, 71; IV:181, 184; VI:78; IX:174; XVII:232; XXV:105**
- Michael I Rhangabe (*Mīkhā'il b. Jīrjis*, Byzantine emperor)
XXXI:19, 45
- Michael II the Stammerer
(Byzantine emperor) **XXXII:45, 144; XXXIV:39**
- Michael III (son of Theophilus, Byzantine emperor) **XXXIV:3, 39, 41, 76, 138, 156, 168; XXXVI:135**
- Michael the Patrician (Byzantine commander) **XXIX:198, 217**
- Mīdad al-Shaybānī **XV:95, 96–98, 102**
- midafternoon prayer. SEE afternoon prayer
- Miḍām (*ghulām* of Prophet Muḥammad) **IX:118, 146**
- middle prayer (*al-ṣalāt al-wustā'*)
XXXIX:280
SEE ALSO afternoon prayer
- midges **V:142**
- Midian (Midianites) **II:127, 129, 143, 144, 145; III:31, 37, 43, 44, 47, 93, 141; XIX:10**
- midrā'ah (woolen sailor's tunic)
XXXIV:16
- Abū al-Miṣrahī al-Kilābī **XXX:35**

- mighfar* (head and neck armor) VIII:21, 76, 121; XXI:209, 227, 228, 230
of Prophet Muḥammad IX:154–55
- Ibn Mighwal. SEE Mālik b. Mighwal
- migraine VIII:120
- Mih Ādhar Jushnas V:400–401
- Mīḥfan b. Jaz’ al-Kilābī XXIII:170; XXIV:17–18
- Mihiṣht (Sasanian title) V:83
- Mihja’ (*mawlā* of ‘Umar b. al-Khaṭṭāb) VII:55
- Abū Miḥjan (*mawlā* of Khālid al-Qasrī) XXVI:179
- Abū Miḥjan b. Ḥabīb b. ‘Amr b. ‘Umayr al-Thaqafī IX:30; X:39, 115; XII:84, 104–6, 136, 139, 172; XIII:58
- Abū Miḥjan al-Thaqafī. SEE Abū Miḥjan b. Ḥabīb b. ‘Amr b. ‘Umayr al-Thaqafī
- Banū Miḥjwār b. Yūmāst IX:145
- mīhnah* (*imtiḥān*, Mu’tazilī inquisition) XXXII:47, 199–223, 229; XXXIII:33; XXXIV:31, 38
- Mihr Hurmuz b. Mardānshāh V:395, 397–98
- Mihr Māh. SEE Māh Mihr
- Mihr Narsī (Mihr Narsih, vizier of Yazdajird I) V:72, 99–100, 103–6, 108
- Mihr Narsiyān (fire temple, in southwestern Persia) V:105
- Mihr Rūz (Rūz Mihr, Day of Mihr, in Persian solar calendar) II:5, 27
- mīhrāb* XIII:71
- mīhrāb Dāwūd* (*mīhrāb* of David, in Jerusalem) XII:193, 194
- Mihrajān. SEE al-Mihrijān
- Mihrajān Qadhaq. SEE Mihrijān Qadhaq
- Mihrajānqadhaq. SEE Mihrijān Qadhaq
- Mihrak (king of Abarsās?) V:10–11, 40–42
- Mihrān (b. Mihribandādh al-Hamadhānī) XXII:185
- Mihrān (father of al-A’mash) XXXIX:248
- Mihrān (*mawlā* of ‘Ubaydallāh b. Ziyād) XIX:36–38
- Mihrān (*mawlā* of Prophet Muḥammad) IX:147
SEE ALSO Safinah
- Mihrān (*mawlā* of Yazīd b. Hāni’) XVII:14
- Mihrān (Persian family name) V:131–32, 288
- Mihrān (*rāwī*) I:217
- Mihrān b. Bādhān al-Hamadhānī. SEE Mihrān b. Mihribandādh al-Hamadhānī
- Mihrān b. Bahrām al-Rāzī XII:45, 53, 62; XIII:3–5, 20, 24, 36–38, 43, 52–54
- Mihrān b. Bahrām VI Jūbīn XI:53–54
- Mihrān b. Mihribandādh (Bādhān) al-Hamadhānī XI:197–98, 200, 203–6, 208, 210, 212–14; XII:162; XVIII:160
- Mihrān al-Rāzī. SEE Mihrān b. Bahrām al-Rāzī
- al-Mihrās (source of water, at Uhud) VII:123
- Mihrgān. SEE al-Mihrijān
- al-Mihrijān (Mihrajān, Mihrgān, Mihrijān, Zoroastrian festival) II:5, 27; III:114; XV:106–7; XXIV:96; XXV:167, 169; XXXIV:96; XXXVII:174
- Mihrijān (Mihrajān) Qadhaq (Mihrijānqadhaq, Mihrajānqadhaq) III:112; XIII:4, 115, 119, 124, 131, 140, 141; XIV:44, 49, 53; XXVII:196, 198, 204; XXXIII:2; XXXIV:96; XXXV:8; XXXVI:166; XXXVII:98

- al-Mihrizār (?; toponym) XXXIV:35
- al-Mihrjān. SEE al-Mihrijān
- Mihrūd (river) IV:76
- Mihzam b. Jābir XXIV:190
- Abū Mijlaz (*rāwi*). SEE Lāhiq b. Humayd
- Mikā'il (Khwārazmian commander) XXXI:53
- Mikha'il (Byzantine dignitary) XII:185
- Mikha'il b. Jūrjis. SEE Michael I Rhangabe
- al-Mikhāl (name of Tha'labah b. 'Amr's camel) IX:103
- al-Mikhdham (name of Prophet Muḥammad's sword) IX:63, 153
- mikhlaf* (pl. *makhālf*, administrative division, in Yemen) V:212, 249
- Abū Mikhnaf (Lūt b. Yahyā al-Azdī) IX:168, 184, 189; X:1, 8, 63–65, 83; XI:4, 7; XII:162, 167; XIV:143; XV:8, 9, 10, 91; XVI:5, 42, 67, 79, 81, 113, 130, 139, 141, 142, 175, 177, 185, 187–89, 191; XVII:6–196 *passim*; XVIII:21, 24, 29, 33, 38, 43, 44, 50, 51, 55, 56, 57, 59, 60, 61, 63, 65, 68, 69, 122, 123, 125, 127, 129, 132, 136, 141, 144, 153, 154, 156, 193, 208, 213; XIX:2, 8, 21–23, 26–27, 29–31, 34, 39, 42, 46–51, 54, 56–58, 61, 63–66, 68–70, 72, 76–77, 80–81, 83, 85–86, 88, 90–91, 95, 99–101, 106–11, 114–17, 119–22, 125, 127, 129, 131–32, 134–37, 139, 141, 144, 148–52, 154, 157–61, 164, 166, 168, 170–71, 175, 177, 179, 181, 183, 189, 195, 198–99, 201, 206, 209, 211, 213–14, 216, 218, 221–22; XX:16–17, 61–63, 80–97, 97–105, 105–22, 124–59, 165–75, 182–225; XXI:4, 6–9, 11–13, 16–17, 23–24, 26–34, 36, 38, 41–42, 44, 51, 53, 55, 57, 59, 67, 69, 72–73, 74, 79–82, 85–86, 90–91, 95, 98–99, 101, 108–10, 112, 120, 123, 126, 128–30, 133, 198; XXII:3–4, 23, 25, 27, 32–33, 35, 37–38, 41, 44, 46, 48, 53–54, 56–58, 63, 66, 74–76, 78, 80, 83, 87, 89, 93, 99–101, 105–7, 110, 112, 119–26, 128–29, 131, 137, 139–40, 142–48, 150, 152, 162, 178–79, 183, 190–91, 193–94; XXIII:3–5, 6–8, 10–12, 14, 19–20, 24, 26, 35–37, 39, 42, 44, 46–49, 57–59, 63, 68, 77–79, 81, 88, 156, 225; XXIV:8, 19, 23, 31–32, 35, 43, 46, 55–56, 58, 61, 79, 81, 89, 91, 112, 114, 123–24, 127, 130, 133, 135–36, 138–40; XXVI:5, 13–14, 21, 36, 54, 121, 196–97, 254; XXVII:24, 49, 51, 57, 132, 136, 140; XXXIX:32, 94
- Ibn Mikhnaf. SEE 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Mikhnaf; Abū Bakr b. Mikhnaf
- Mikhnaf b. Sulaym al-Azdī XVI:114, 142; XVII:13, 50, 51, 199; XXII:30; XXXIX:93
- Mikhrāq (*mawlā* of Banū Tamīm) XXX:333
- Ibn Mikhrāq (*rāwi*) XII:103, 106, 124
- al-Mikhrāsh. SEE Khālid b. 'Uthmān
- Mikhwaṣ (chief of Banū 'Amr b. Mu'āwiyah) X:180, 181
- Miknaf. SEE Muknif
- Mikraz (of al-'Abalāt) VIII:80
- Mikraz b. Ḥafṣ b. al-Akhyaf VII:11, 71; VIII:78, 87, 138
- mīl* (pl. *amyāl*, measure of distance) XVIII:53; XXII:5; XXV:53; XXVIII:123
- Milādh b. Jurjīn IV:11, 16
- Milādhjird (in Khurāsān) XXVII:68
- Milcah (bt. Haran b. Terah) II:61
- milestones, on the Meccan Road from Iraq XXVII:203
- al-Milh (fortress, in a line of poetry) XX:180

- Milhān b. Ma'rūf al-Shaybānī
XXVII:11, 14, 16, 24, 25, 49
 military expeditions
ahl al-ayyām (those who participated in the earliest Muslim campaigns) **XII:56, 75, 84, 85, 129, 151, 201; XIII:13, 30, 34, 77; XV:112**
ahl al-balā' (distinguished veterans) **XIII:30, 211; XV:133**
ghazawāt (*maghāzi*) **VII:10–16, 26–69, 85–87, 89–91, 105–41, 156–67; VIII:4, 5, 27–130, 152–60; IX:62, 115–18; XXXIX:235, 241, 253**
 paying for substitutes (*ju'ālah*) **XXII:172**
sarāyā (raiding parties) **VIII:93–98; IX:62, 118–25; X:11, 15, 17, 44, 46, 48, 75, 79, 89, 90, 92, 100–103, 109, 112, 115, 133, 175**
 SEE ALSO specific names, e.g. Dhū Qarad
 military payments and allowances **XXXV:78, 88**
'atā'. SEE *'atā'*
ma'ūnah. SEE *ma'ūnah*
rīq. SEE *rīq*
 thousands (*al-azārmardūn*) **XXVII:176**
 military register. SEE *dīwān*
 milk
 ewe milking miracle **XXXIX:139–44**
 goat milk, in Musaylimah b. Hābib's revelations **X:109**
 sour milk, laced with gold powder **XXIV:161**
 milk teeth, kept into adulthood **XXX:177**
 Banū al-Milkān. SEE Banū al-Malakān
 Milkān b. Afṣā b. Ḥārithah **VI:53**
 Milkān b. Kinānah **VI:31**
 Milkān b. Kindah **IV:131**
 millet (grain) **XXIII:192**
 mills
 of 'Abdallāh b. Mālik (near Qarn al-Ṣarāṭ) **XXXII:90, 92**
 of Baghdad **XXVIII:241; XXXI:142, 156; XXXII:90, 92**
 of Patricius (in Baghdad) **XXVIII:241**
 al-Miltāṭ (al-Miltāṭān, area along the Euphrates, near al-Kūfah) **XI:41, 198; XII:51; XIII:65; XV:113**
 Minā (east of Mecca) **II:81, 82, 94, 95; VI:22–23, 26, 55, 82, 120, 135, 137; VIII:71; IX:54, 78, 110, 115, 189; XV:38, 70, 230; XIX:13, 69, 144, 202; XXI:167; XXII:27; XXIII:145; XXV:44; XXVIII:128; XXX:18, 34, 154; XXXII:20–21, 22, 32, 35; XXXIV:6; XXXVIII:187**
 Mīnās (Byzantine chieftain) **XII:178, 179, 182**
minbar (pulpit, dais) **VIII:131; XVII:167; XX:11; XXXVI:183**
 of Prophet Muḥammad **VIII:131; XVIII:101–2, 101–2; XXVIII:163**
 minerals, first use of **I:341**
 SEE ALSO precious stones
 mines
 gold mines **XXXIV:142–43**
 SEE ALSO entries beginning with Ma'din
 al-Minhāl (*rāwī*). SEE al-Minhāl b. 'Amr
 Abū al-Minhāl (*rāwī*) **XXXIX:152**
 father of **XXXIX:152**
 al-Minhāl b. 'Abd al-Malik **XXV:1; XXVI:127**
 al-Minhāl b. 'Amr **I:207, 302; II:116; III:43, 104, 106, 154; VI:81, 89; XXXIX:212**
 Minhāl b. Fattān **XXVII:122, 162, 173**

- Minjāb (supporter of Ibrāhīm b. al-Mahdī) **XXXII:66**
- Minjāb (al-Minjāb) b. Rāshid al-Dabbī **X:139; XV:36; XVI:119, 120; XVII:184, 189, 190; XVIII:29**
- Minkajūr al-Ushrūsanī **XXXIII:175–76, 178, 182, 197**
- Minnah bt. Abī al-Minhāl **XXVIII:252**
- minor pilgrimage. SEE ‘umrah
- Abū Minqar (of Banū Qays b. Thālabah) **XXIV:113**
- al-Minqār. SEE ‘Abdallāh b. Muḥammad
- Banū Minqar **XVIII:68, 145, 151; XXIV:113**
- mints. SEE coinage and coins
- Minwar (in al-Hijāz) **V:293**
- al-Miqdād b. ‘Amr (al-Miqdād b. al-Aswad) **VII:11, 12, 34, 41, 84, 113, 115; VIII:46, 49; IX:76; XI:94; XII:177; XIV:146, 148, 152, 153; XV:25; XXXIX:10, 25–27, 99, 110, 197, 289, 300–301**
- al-Miqdād b. al-Aswad al-Bahrānī. SEE al-Miqdād b. ‘Amr
- Bint al-Miqdād b. al-Aswad al-Bahrānī. SEE Karīmah bt. al-Miqdād
- Abū al-Miqdām (*rāwi*) **XII:25; XV:69, 223, 252**
- al-Miqdām b. ‘Abd al-Rahmān b. Nu‘aym al-Ghāmidī **XXV:17, 143, 144; XXVI:227**
- al-Miqdām al-Ḥārithī. SEE al-Miqdām b. Shurayḥ al-Ḥārithī
- Miqdām b. al-Kayyāl **XXXVIII:158, 161**
- al-Miqdām b. Ma‘dikarib **XXXIX:299**
- al-Miqdām b. Abī al-Miqdām **XII:25**
- Miqdām b. Nu‘aym al-Ghāmidī **XXVII:35**
- al-Miqdām b. Shurayḥ al-Ḥārithī **XII:51, 111, 145; XIII:9; XVI:146**
- Miqlāṣ. SEE al-Manṣūr
- Miqsam. SEE Abū al-‘Āṣ b. al-Rabī‘
- Miqsam, Abū al-Qāsim **IV:170; VI:140; VII:39, 60, 69, 133; VIII:134; IX:34, 205; XXXIX:320**
- miqwal*. SEE *qayl*
- Miqyas b. Ṣubābah **VIII:55–56, 179, 180**
- sister of **VIII:180**
- miracles (*āyāt*) **X:33, 67, 141–43, 147–48, 150**
- Pharaoh shown nine signs of God **III:66–68**
- Prophet Muḥammad’s **VI:90; VII:100–101; VIII:73–74; IX:53–54, 60; X:110–11; XXXIX:139–40, 143–44, 303**
- mirage, of water **X:142–43**
- mīrāj*. SEE night journey
- mīrbā'* (setting one-quarter of the booty aside for the leader) **IX:64, 66**
- al-Mirbā' (toponym) **V:37**
- al-Mirba’ b. Qayzī **VII:112**
- al-Mirbad (in al-Baṣrah) **XII:163; XIII:112; XVI:59–61; XVIII:104; XXI:47, 64; XXIII:17; XXIV:115; XXVIII:226; XXIX:75, 76, 126–27; XXX:107; XXXVI:128, 130**
- Mirbad Road (in al-Baṣrah) **XXXVI:130, 131**
- Ibn Mirdā. SEE ‘Abdallāh b. Kulayb b. Khālid
- Mirdās (maternal uncle of Muḥammad b. Wāṣil b. Ibrāhīm al-Tamīmī) **XXXVI:166**
- Mirdās b. ‘Amr b. Ḥudayr. SEE Mirdās b. Udayyah
- Mirdās b. Nahīk **VIII:132; IX:122**
- Mirdās al-Sulamī (father of ‘Abbās b. Mirdās) **IX:33**
- Mirdās b. Udayyah, Abū Bilāl **XVIII:81, 100, 196, 197, 198; XIX:183–84; XX:97, 102**

- Miriam bt. Amram (Maryam bt. 'Imrān, sister of Moses) III:91
 al-Mirqāl. SEE Hāshim b. 'Utbah b. Abī Waqqāṣ al-Zuhrī
- mirror
 sent by God to Adam XXVIII:113–14
 telling enemy from friend XXVIII:255
- Abū Miryām (Christian bishop) XIII:167, 172
- Mis'ar (black rebel) XXVIII:237
- Mis'ar (*rāwī*). SEE Mis'ar b. Kidām b. Zāhir al-Hilālī
- Mis'ar b. Fadakī al-Tamīmī XVII:31, 79, 82, 88, 118
- Mis'ar b. Kidām b. Zāhir al-Hilālī I:260; II:174; VII:40; XI:142; XXXIX:253–54, 327
- Mishael IV:51, 61, 62–63, 106
- al-Mišhān (toponym) XXXVII:40
- Mishrah (chief of Banū 'Amr b. Mu'āwiyah) X:180, 181; XXVIII:95
- Mishrah b. Āhān XXXIX:322
- Mishrah b. Mādīkarib X:180, 181; XXXIX:54
- al-Mishraqī (*rāwī*). SEE al-Dāḥḥāk b. 'Abdallāh al-Mishraqī
- Miskīn b. 'Āmir b. Unayf b. Shurayh b. 'Amr b. 'Udas XVIII:54–55, 65, 68, 168–69; XXI:51
- Miskīn b. 'Amr XXVIII:135
- Miskīn b. Dārim. SEE Miskīn b. 'Āmir b. Unayf b. Shurayh b. 'Amr b. 'Udas
- Miskīn b. Ḥabīb b. Muḥammad XXVIII:206
- Miskīn b. Hilāl XXVIII:179, 182
- Miskīn b. Nāfi' XXVIII:179
- Misma' (b. Shaybān?) X:146
- Misma' (of Banū Bakr b. Wā'il, father of Mālik b. Misma' and 'Abd al-Malik b. Misma') XXIV:115, 128–29, 141
- Ibn Misma'. SEE 'Abd al-Malik b. Misma'; Mālik b. Misma'
- Misma' b. 'Abd al-Malik XVIII:111; XXVIII:165
- Misma' (Masma') b. Ishmael II:132
- Misma' b. Mālik b. Misma' XXI:200; XXIII:70
- Misma' b. Muḥammad b. Shaybān b. Mālik b. Misma', Abū al-'Askar XXVIII:186–87
- al-Misma'i. SEE 'Abdallāh b. Ibrāhīm; Ibrāhīm b. 'Abdallāh
- Abū Mismār (Baghdad mobster) XXXII:148
- Mismār al-Qurashī XV:107
- Miṣr. SEE Egypt
- Miṣr (city). SEE al-Fuṣṭāt
- miṣr (garrison city). SEE garrison cities
- al-Miṣṣīṣah. SEE al-Maṣṣīṣah
- Umm Miṣṭah bt. Abī Ruhm b. al-Muṭṭalib b. 'Abd Manāf VIII:60
- Miṣṭah b. Uthāthah VII:10; VIII:60, 61, 63, 64; XV:144
- Miswar b. 'Abbād al-Ḥabaṭī XXIV:115
- al-Miswar b. 'Abdallāh b. Muslim al-Bāhilī XXIX:176, 180
- al-Miswar b. 'Amr X:164
- al-Miswar b. Makhrāmah VIII:68, 69, 74, 88, 90, 161; XIV:89, 148, 150, 151, 154, 155, 159; XV:181–82; XIX:218, 223; XX:114; XXXIX:42, 51–52, 107, 108, 237, 296, 335
- Miswar b. Musāwir XXIX:248
- al-Miswar b. 'Umar b. 'Abbād XXVI:244
- mīthāq (compact) XV:168, 240
- Mithqab (in al-Sawād) XI:216
- Mithqab (near al-Buzākhah, in Najd) X:74; XI:69
- mīthqāl (unit of weight) XII:171; XXII:91–92; XXIII:137, 142, 194; XXXVI:96

- Mīzān, Abū Ṣāliḥ **XXXIX**:305–6
 Mizrayim b. Ham **II**:16
 al-Mizzah (near Damascus)
XXVI:142, 144–45, 147, 217;
XXVII:172
 M.kār.h (?; ethnic group)
XXXIV:141
 Ibn M.k.h.w.n.f.h.l al-Ushrūsanī
XXXV:92
 moat–canal. SEE *khandaq*
mōbadh (Zoroastrian priest)
XIII:142
mōbadh mōbadhān (*mūbadhān*)
mūbadh, Mūbadh, chief
 Zoroastrian priest, Chief Magus)
III:25, 28; **V**:9, 90–92, 104, 119–20,
 132, 245, 265, 285–87, 397;
XXXIII:187–89
 mobile frontier force **XXV**:42
 mobsters (*shuṭṭār*) **XXXII**:55–57
 Moistening, Day of. SEE *Yawm al-*
 Tarwiyah
 monasteries and convents
 SEE entries beginning with *Dayr*;
 monks
 Monday, as day of congregational
 prayer for Qarmatiyah
XXXVII:174
 monetary reform, of 'Abd al-Malik
 b. Marwān. SEE coinage and
 coins
 money. SEE finances
 monks **X**:16, 150, 163; **XIV**:33
 Monk's Road. SEE *Darb al-Rāhib*
 months
 Muḥarram. SEE Muḥarram
 nāsī (intercalation, in lunar year
 calendar) **VI**:55; **IX**:112
 number of **IX**:113
 Ramaḍān. SEE Ramaḍān
 sacred months **IX**:113
 Ṣafar, inauspiciousness of
XXX:226
- moon
 after Day of Judgment **I**:242
 creation history **I**:166–67, 190–
 93, 230–34, 247–48
 on Day of Judgment **I**:240, 244–
 46
 eclipse of **XXXIV**:146;
XXXV:149; **XXXVI**:126;
XXXVII:80; **XXXVIII**:12
 new moon, tax collection and
XXXIX:83
 night measured by **I**:186–87
 Ramaḍān, new moon of **I**:229
 SEE ALSO lunar year calendar
 Mordechai (milk-brother of Esther)
IV:51
 morning (dawn) prayer (*ṣalāt al-fajr*,
ṣalāt al-ṣubḥ) **VIII**:32, 97, 125;
XVII:35, 36; **XVIII**:22; **XXXIX**:14,
 113, 114, 120, 125
 Moses (Mosheh b. Amram, Mūsā b.
 ʿImrān) **I**:297, 344, 371; **II**:17, 85,
 136, 184; **III**:1, 2, 4–18, 23, 30–70,
 72–91, 86, 92, 93, 94, 96–101, 104–
 11, 122, 126, 129, 131, 133; **IV**:23,
 26, 31, 36, 120; **V**:275, 413–14,
 416; **VI**:68, 79–80, 114, 118, 154;
VII:26, 41, 83; **VIII**:145; **IX**:51, 184;
XIV:128; **XIX**:179; **XXI**:70, 84;
XXII:133; **XXIII**:105; **XXV**:85;
XXVII:98; **XXVIII**:167; **XXX**:324;
XXXII:208; **XXXVI**:24;
XXXVIII:162; **XXXIX**:123, 241
 Moses b. Manasseh (Mūsā b. Mīshā)
III:13
 mosque. SEE Friday mosque; *masjid*,
 and entries beginning with
 Masjid
 Mosul (al-Mawṣil) **I**:362; **III**:28;
IV:40, 79, 96–97, 130, 160, 173–
 74; **V**:14, 16, 322; **XII**:179; **XIII**:31,
 36, 54–56, 59, 61, 65, 71, 78, 79,
 88, 150; **XIV**:44, 45; **XV**:9, 132;
XVII:5; **XVIII**:137, 150, 205, 206;
XIX:116; **XX**:219; **XXI**:3–4, 6, 74,

- Mosul (continued) **XXI**:82, 83, 118, 123, 133, 182; **XXII**:33, 41–42, 44, 48, 83–84; **XXIII**:23, 44; **XXIV**:125; **XXV**:156, 159; **XXVI**:21, 60, 67, 176, 242; **XXVII**:10, 25, 49, 50, 54, 55, 56, 58, 60, 131, 132, 162, 171, 195, 198, 204, 208; **XXVIII**:5, 13, 21, 43, 45–46, 50–51, 84, 238, 243, 245, 254, 267–68; **XXIX**:14, 81, 83, 84, 203, 219; **XXX**:162, 177; **XXXI**:120, 224, 242; **XXXII**:10, 176, 185, 186; **XXXIII**:33, 182, 206; **XXXIV**:37, 96, 224; **XXXV**:19, 36, 43; **XXXVI**:166, 181, 199; **XXXVII**:1, 2, 7, 89, 145, 159; **XXXVIII**:8, 15, 17, 19–21, 27, 72, 120, 123, 184
 SEE ALSO *al-Hiṣnān*
- Mosul Road **XXXVI**:185; **XXXVIII**:10, 97, 119, 120, 127
- Mother of the Faithful (title of Prophet Muḥammad's wives) **VIII**:19, 40
- mountain keepers (*kūhbāniyyah*) **XXXIII**:38
- mountain passes. SEE entries beginning with *Shi'b*; *Thaniyyat*
- mountains **I**:216, 292–94; **II**:108
Abānī mountains **X**:84
Caucasus Mountains **V**:99; **XIV**:32, 38
Daylam mountains (in *Gīlān*) **XXXIX**:94
Taurus Mountains (*jibāl al-Rūm*) **XI**:102–3; **XIV**:32; **XXXVI**:190
 of *Banū Ṭayyi'* **III**:28; **V**:355; **IX**:53; **X**:61, 64, 68, 73; **XVII**:28, 55; **XVIII**:157; **XIX**:99; **XXXI**:167
 SEE ALSO entries beginning with *Jabal*, *Jibāl*; specific names, e.g. Mt. Sinai
- mouth rinsing, as act of ritual purification **II**:99
- al-Mu'addal b. 'Alī b. al-Layth **XXXVIII**:196
- Mu'ādh (*rāwī*) **XVI**:171
- Abū Mu'ādh (al-Faḍl b. Khālid) **I**:227, 251
- Abū Mu'ādh (*rāwī*) **II**:178
- Mu'ādh b. 'Abdallāh **XXXII**:70
- Mu'ādh b. 'Abdallāh b. Khubayb **XXXIX**:153
 paternal uncle of **XXXIX**:153
- Mu'ādh b. 'Afrā'. SEE Mu'ādh b. al-Hārith b. Rifa'ah
- Mu'ādh b. 'Amr b. al-Jamūh **VI**:138; **VII**:61
- Mu'ādh b. Anas al-Juhānī **XXXIX**:146, 147
- Abū Mu'ādh al-Anṣārī. SEE Sulaymān b. Arqam
- Mu'ādh b. Hāni' b. 'Adī al-Kindī **XXI**:35
- Mu'ādh b. al-Hārith (Mu'ādh al-Qāri') **XI**:194–95; **XXXIX**:295
- Mu'ādh b. al-Hārith b. Rifa'ah (Mu'ādh b. 'Afrā') **VI**:126; **VII**:4, 5
- Mu'ādh b. Hishām **VII**:162; **IX**:207; **XV**:252; **XXXIX**:198
- Mu'ādh b. Jabal **I**:241; **IX**:21, 38, 76; **X**:19, 20, 22, 24, 25, 33, 34, 158, 192; **XI**:143; **XIII**:84, 97, 99, 100; **XXXIX**:210
- Mu'ādh b. Jabalah **XXVII**:29
- Mu'ādh b. Juwayn b. Huṣayn al-Ṭāṭ al-Sinbisī **XVIII**:24–25, 33, 41, 193–95
- Mu'ādh b. Mā'iṣ b. Qays b. Khaldah **VIII**:49
- Mu'ādh b. Mu'ādh **IX**:160, 161; **XI**:134; **XXVIII**:270; **XXXIX**:226, 260, 324
- Mu'ādh b. Muḥammad **XXXIII**:70
 SEE ALSO Muḥammad b. Mu'ādh
- Mu'ādh b. Muḥammad al-Anṣārī **VIII**:138; **IX**:117–18

Mu'ādh b. Muslim b. Mu'ādh
XXIX:45, 187, 195, 196, 215;
XXX:25, 225; **XXXVII**:54

Mu'ādh al-Qāri'. SEE Mu'ādh b. al-Hārith

Abū Mu'ādh al-Qurashī **XXXVI**:176

Mu'ādh b. Sa'īd (Sa'īd) **XXIV**:123,
 127

Mu'ādh b. al-Ṭabīb **XXX**:81

Mu'ādh b. 'Ubaydallāh **XVI**:46

Mu'ādhah bt. 'Abdallāh al-'Adawiyyah **XIX**:187

mu'adhdhin (muezzin, announcer of call to prayer) **XII**:86, 126, 194; **XVIII**:221; **XXXIX**:96–97

Abū al-Mu'āfā (poet) **XXX**:75

mu'ākhāh. SEE brotherhood bond

Abū al-Mu'allā (Zayd b. Murrah) **XXXIX**:157, 312

al-Mu'allā (*mawlā* of al-Mahdī) **XXIX**:222, 231, 235, 239

al-Mu'allā (of Banū Zurayq) **XI**:123

al-Mu'allā (on Nahr Shayṭān) **XXXVI**:63

al-Mu'allā (palace). SEE Qaṣr al-Mu'allā

al-Mu'allā al-Anṣārī **XI**:123

Abū al-Mu'allā al-'Aṭṭār (Yahyā b. Maymūn) **XXXIX**:312

al-Mu'allā b. Ayyūb **XXXII**:235; **XXXV**:161; **XXXVI**:57

al-Mu'allā b. Kulayb al-Hamdānī **XVII**:119; **XIX**:34, 39

al-Mu'allā b. Manṣūr **XXXIX**:157

al-Mu'ammal b. al-'Abbās **XXVI**:155

Mu'ammal (Mu'ammil) b. Ismā'īl **I**:174; **II**:70, 85; **III**:83; **IV**:170; **IX**:14; **XXXIX**:96

Mu'ammar (commander, of Banū 'Abd al-Qays) **XXVIII**:264

Mu'ammar (*rāwī*, of Banū Tamīm) **XVIII**:70

Mu'ammil b. Ismā'īl SEE Mu'ammal b. Ismā'īl

al-Mu'ammil b. Umayl **XXIX**:108–10

Mu'ān (in Syria) **VIII**:153, 154

Mu'ānah bt. Jawsham b. Julhumah b. 'Amr **IV**:70; **VI**:36

al-Mu'annā b. Hārithah **XI**:15–16, 56, 118, 205; **XII**:19, 20, 31, 48, 49

Mu'aqqir b. Aws b. Ḥimār al-Bāriqī **XXVIII**:291

Mu'arrid b. al-Ḥajjāj b. 'Ilāt al-Sulamī al-Bahzī **VIII**:126

al-Mu'arrid b. 'Ilāt **XVI**:171

Mu'attib (*ghulām* of Ja'far b. Muḥammad) **XXXIX**:249

Banū Mu'attib **IX**:46

Abū Mu'attib b. 'Amr **XXXIX**:160

Mu'attib b. Abī Lahab **XXXIX**:64

Mu'attib b. Qushayr **VIII**:16; **IX**:61

Mu'āwiyah (brother of Bābak) **XXXIII**:75

Mu'āwiyah (commander of Bābak) **XXXIII**:15

Mu'āwiyah (leader of Banū 'Uqayl) **X**:169

Mu'āwiyah (*rāwī*). SEE Mu'āwiyah b. Sāliḥ

Abū Mu'āwiyah (al-Ḍarīr) **I**:177, 205, 315; **III**:47, 100, 154; **IV**:103; **VI**:66, 89; **VII**:82; **IX**:180; **XIV**:105; **XXIV**:22; **XXXIX**:311

Banū Mu'āwiyah **XIV**:19

Mu'āwiyah b. 'Abd al-Malik b. Marwān **XXIII**:118

Mu'āwiyah b. 'Abd al-Rahmān **XVII**:1

Mu'āwiyah b. 'Abdallāh b. Ja'far b. Abī Ṭālib **XXVIII**:156

Mu'āwiyah b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Ubaydallāh b. Abī Rāfi' **IX**:151

Banū Mu'āwiyah al-Akramūn **XXXIX**:285

Mu'āwiyah b. 'Āmir b. 'Alqamah al-'Ulaymī **XXIII**:169

Mu'āwiyah b. 'Ammār al-Duhnī **XXXIX**:60

- Mu‘āwiyah b. ‘Amr b. ‘Utbah
XXVI:138
- Mu‘āwiyah b. Anas **X:159**
- Abū Mu‘āwiyah al-Bajalī SEE
 ‘Ammār b. Mu‘āwiyah al-Duhnī
- Mu‘āwiyah b. Bakr **II:32–34, 36**
- Mu‘āwiyah b. Bakr (*rāwī*) **XXIX:146**
- Mu‘āwiyah b. Fulān al-Wā'ilī **X:43**
- Mu‘āwiyah b. al-Hajjāj al-Ṭā'ī, Abū Sa‘īd **XXIV:153, 156, 158**
- Mu‘āwiyah b. Hishām (jurist)
XXVIII:270
- Mu‘āwiyah b. Hishām (*rāwī*) **I:173; II:95**
- Mu‘āwiyah b. Hishām b. ‘Abd al-Malik **XXV:24, 33, 45, 64, 69, 96, 97, 100, 102, 111, 125; XXVI:81–82; XXVII:194**
- Mu‘āwiyah b. Ḥudayj al-Sakūnī al-Kindī **XI:92; XII:12, 13; XV:164; XVI:184; XVII:144, 150, 151, 156–59; XVIII:91–92, 102–3, 196**
- Mu‘āwiyah b. Ishāq (b. Ṭalḥah)
XI:139
- Mu‘āwiyah b. Ishāq b. Zayd b. Ḥārithah al-Ansārī **XXVI:15, 22, 39, 45, 47, 49–50**
- Mu‘āwiyah b. Khālid b. Abī Barzah
XXIII:106
- Banū Mu‘āwiyah b. Kindah **X:19, 20, 179, 180; XII:177**
- Mu‘āwiyah b. Mālik b. Ḥudhayfah
X:77
- Mu‘āwiyah b. Marwān b. al-Ḥakam
XXI:165
- Mu‘āwiyah b. Maṣād al-Kalbī
XXVI:142
- Mu‘āwiyah b. Miḥṣan al-Kindī
XXII:162
- Mu‘āwiyah b. al-Mughīrah b. Abī al-Āṣ
VII:141
- Mu‘āwiyah b. Qays al-Janbī **X:23**
- Mu‘āwiyah b. Qurrah al-Muzanī
XX:165; XXI:90
- Mu‘āwiyah b. Sahl b. Sunbāṭ
XXXIII:90; XXXIV:124
- Mu‘āwiyah b. Ṣakhr **XXXIX:72**
- Mu‘āwiyah al-Saksākī **XXVII:4, 5, 8, 22**
 SEE ALSO al-Saksākī
- Mu‘āwiyah b. Ṣāliḥ I:182, 198, 215, 370; VI:85; **XXXIX:147**
- Mu‘āwiyah b. Shaddād al-‘Absī
XVI:148
- Mu‘āwiyah b. Abī Sufyān (caliph)
II:83; VI:50; VII:137; VIII:92; IX:32, 117, 142, 148, 199; X:97, 158; XI:70, 82, 88, 111, 132; XII:183–86, 192, 193; XIII:46, 73, 76, 100, 103, 106, 126, 160, 215; XIV:15, 42, 44, 45, 76, 100, 133, 134, 141, 164, 165; XV:6, 9–11, 13, 24, 25–31, 55–56, 64–65, 67, 72–74, 94, 111, 114–19, 121–24, 128–29, 131–32, 136–38, 143, 149–53, 164, 173, 182, 185, 190, 198, 207, 219, 243, 246, 255, 259, 261; XVI:22–24, 29–32, 35, 41, 94, 166, 175, 176, 180–85, 188, 190, 191, 194–97; XVII:2–5, 15–18, 21–24, 69, 70, 110, 143–61, 198–202, 206, 209, 214, 222–24; XVIII:2–3, 6–12, 14–17, 20, 23, 26–30, 39, 69–78, 73, 83, 84, 89, 91, 93–95, 97–98, 101–3, 105–7, 122–27, 136–37, 141, 145, 147–54, 163, 166–67, 170–77, 180–88, 190–92, 195–96, 199, 201–6, 208–25, 215, 217; XIX:1, 3, 5, 10–11, 17–18, 23–24, 30–31, 35, 57, 60, 66, 72, 80–81, 84, 119, 126, 133, 139, 172, 174, 183, 185, 203, 218–19; XXI:135, 193, 214, 215; XXIII:181, 208; XXIV:47; XXVI:16; XXVIII:173; XXIX:188, 190–92, 194, 195; XXXII:175, 217; XXXVIII:46–48, 53, 55, 56, 58, 62; XXXIX:32, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 46, 47, 61, 63, 65, 71, 72, 75, 77, 81, 93, 99, 102, 106,

- Mu'āwiyah b. Abī Sufyān
 (continued) **XXXIX**:158, 170,
 174, 176, 180, 184, 185, 209, 210,
 233, 269, 275, 297
 children of **XVIII**:215–16
 day of death **XVIII**:211
kunyah **XVIII**:215
 last illness **XVIII**:211–13
 length of reign **XVIII**:210–11
 testament of **XVIII**:209–10
 time of death **XVIII**:210
 wives of **XVIII**:215–16
- Mu'āwiyah b. Sufyān b. Mu'āwiyah
 al-Muhallabī **XXVII**:144
- Mu'āwiyah b. Abī Sufyān b. Yazīd b.
 Khālid **XXVI**:159–60
- Mu'āwiyah b. Abī Sufyān b. Yazīd b.
 Mu'āwiyah **XXVII**:8
- Mu'āwiyah b. 'Ubaydallāh. SEE Abū¹
 'Ubaydallāh
- Mu'āwiyah al-'Udhri **X**:44
- Mu'āwiyah b. Yazīd (caliph)
XIX:225–26; **XX**:1–6, 5, 48–49,
 160; **XXI**:215
- Mu'āwiyah b. Yazīd b. al-Ḥuṣayn al-
 Sakūnī **XXVI**:184–86, 189, 193;
XXVII:3
- Mu'āwiyah b. Yazīd b. al-Muhallab
XXIV:49, 127, 129, 141–43
- Mu'āwiyah b. Zufar b. Āṣim
XXX:151, 164
- Mu'awwidh b. al-Ḥārith (Ibn 'Afrā')
VII:52, 61
- al-Mu'aydī (of the proverb)
XVIII:196
- Banū (Āl) Abī Mu'ayt **XIV**:91;
XXIV:87, 140
- Ibn Abī Mu'ayt. SEE al-Walīd b.
 Uqbah b. Abī Mu'ayt
- al-Mu'ayyad (island). SEE Jazīrat al-
 Mu'ayyad
- al-Mu'ayyad bi-llāh (Ibrāhīm b.
 Ja'far) **XXXIV**:96, 97–104, 178–
 79, 197, 199, 210–18, 223;
- XXXV**:6, 7, 35, 37, 61, 130, 131,
 132, 134, 136; **XXXVI**:4, 71
- Mubakkir b. al-Ḥawārī b. Ziyād
XXVI:260
- al-Mubārak (canal). SEE Nahr al-
 Mubārak
- al-Mubārak (north of Wāsiṭ)
XXV:166, 184; **XXXII**:50, 51, 52,
 69; **XXXIX**:241
- al-Mubarāk (*rāwī*). SEE al-Mubārak
 b. Faḍālah
- Ibn al-Mubārak. SEE 'Abdallāh b. al-
 Mubārak
- Mubārak al-Baḥrānī **XXXVI**:62
- al-Mubārak b. Faḍālah I:268, 270,
 357; II:83, 87, 183; **XIII**:184; **XIV**:8,
 143; **XVII**:84; **XXIV**:92;
XXXIX:307
- Mubarāk b. Ḥassān II:133
- Abū al-Mubārak al-Kindī **XXV**:42
- Mubārak al-Maghribī **XXXIV**:71,
 74; **XXXV**:5
- al-Mubārak b. Mujāhid, Abū al-
 Azhar I:251; II:178
- al-Mubārak al-Qummī
XXXVIII:139, 154, 175
- Mubārak al-Ṭabarī **XXIX**:106, 107
- Mubārak al-Turkī **XXIX**:82; **XXX**:21,
 28, 30, 32, 35
- al-Mubārakah (site of Round City)
XXVII:247
- al-Mubārakah (Zanj leader's
 market, on Abū al-Khaṣīb Canal)
XXXVII:103–4
- al-Mubarqa' al-Maghribī
XXXVI:170
- al-Mubarqa' al-Yamānī, Abū Ḥarb
XXXIII:202–6
- Abū Mubashshir (*rāwī*) **VII**:87
- Mubashshir b. al-Fuḍayl **X**:11, 121,
 122; **XI**:75, 81, 83, 175–76;
XII:205; **XIII**:29, 108, 156; **XV**:67,
 73, 224, 226, 228
- Mubashshir (b. Ismā'il) al-Ḥalabī
I:208

Mubashshir b. al-Walīd b. 'Abd al-Malik **XXIII:219**
 al-Mubayyidah ('Abbāsid troop contingent) **XXXV:4, 47, 48, 49, 50, 68, 105**
 al-Mubayyidah (supporters of 'Alids against 'Abbāsids) **XXX:20–21**
Banū al-Mūd IV:148
 al-Mudabbaj (near Mosul) **XXII:42, 44**
Ibn al-Mudabbir. SEE **Ibrāhīm b. al-Mudabbir**
Muḍād (of Banū Jurhum) **VI:52**
Ibn Muḍāhim al-Kalbī XVI:190; XVII:144
 Mudallah (Mudillah). SEE **'Abdallāh b. al-Ḥasan b. al-Ḥasan b. 'Alī b. Abī Ṭālib**
Abū Mudallah. SEE **Shabīb b. Yazīd**
 Mudallij b. al-Miqdām b. Zaml b. Rabī'ah b. 'Amr al-Jurashī **XX:60**
Abū Muḍar. SEE **Ziyādatallāh b. al-Aghlab**
Muḍar (rāwī) **IV:130**
Banū Muḍar (Muḍarīs) **V:44, 67, 219; VI:29, 55; VIII:65, 187; IX:113; X:96, 112; XI:9, 223; XII:15, 97; XIV:132; XVI:31, 98, 118, 120, 121, 123, 131–33, 135, 147, 150, 151, 164; XVIII:58, 132, 140; XIX:139; XX:20, 24, 25, 27, 42, 44, 45, 71–79, 156; XXI:15, 17–18, 20, 30, 49, 50, 65, 70, 187, 188, 211; XXII:21, 144, 190; XXIII:66, 133, 198; XXIV:13, 26–27, 116; XXV:9, 11, 35, 38, 68, 123, 179, 189, 192; XXVI:134, 179, 198, 224–25, 257, 259–60; XXVII:10, 16, 38, 39, 42, 44, 45, 46, 77, 78, 80, 82, 94, 95, 99, 100, 102, 103, 105, 106, 128, 144, 191; XXIX:50, 98; XXXI:233; XXXII:108, 110, 234, 238; XXXV:154; XXXIX:91, 266
Banū Muḍar al-Ḥamrā' **XX:137****

Muḍar b. Nizār b. Ma'add VI:34–36
al-Muḍārib (b. Yazīd) al-'Ijlī XI:218; XII:65; XIII:57; XIV:26, 27
Muḍarīs. SEE **Banū Muḍar**
Muḍarris b. 'Imrān XXVI:237
al-Muddaththir ('Abdallāh b. Ṭsā b. Mihrawayh) **XXXVIII:116, 135, 141, 143, 144**
al-Mudhayyal (The Supplemented, of al-Ṭabarī) **XXXIX:37, 53, 81, 209, 233**
Mu'dhin al-Namarī XI:66
Banū Mudlij VII:14, 16; VIII:189; X:45, 160, 161
al-Mudlijah Road (between Mecca and al-Madīnah) **VI:146**
Mudrik b. Ḏabb al-Kalbī XXIV:143–44
Mudrik b. al-Muhallab XXIII:105–7; XXIV:121–22
Mudrik b. al-Rayyān XVII:173–74, 185
Mudrik b. Unayf XXII:169
Mudrikah ('Amr b. Ilyās b. Muḍar) **VI:32–33**
muezzin. SEE **mu'adhdhin**
al-Mufaddal (mawlā of al-Mahdī) **XXIX:231; XXX:4, 25, 30–31**
al-Mufaddal (rāwī) **XXIV:82, 93**
al-Mufaddal b. 'Abdallāh **XXXIX:230**
al-Mufaddal b. Bakr **XXII:46**
al-Mufaddal al-Ḏabbī. SEE **al-Mufaddal b. Muḥammad al-Ḏabbī**
al-Mufaddal (Mufaddal) b. Faḍālah **I:357; XVIII:103**
al-Mufaddal b. Ja'far b. Sulaymān **XXVII:167; XXX:31**
al-Mufaddal al-Kirmānī **XV:90**
al-Mufaddal b. al-Muhallab **XXIII:32, 54–55, 83, 86, 88, 105, 108, 126, 156–57; XXIV:62, 112, 130, 135, 138–39, 142–43, 145**

- al-Mufaḍḍal b. Muḥammad al-Ḍabbī **XV**:105; **XVI**:138, 145; **XX**:72; **XXI**:209; **XXII**:8, 165, 179, 188, 197; **XXIII**:26, 29, 31, 53, 74, 83, 88–89, 143, 153; **XXIV**:16, 22, 24, 37; **XXVII**:98, 104, 128; **XXX**:328, 332
- al-Mufaḍḍal b. Muḥammad b. al-Mufaḍḍal **XXX**:35
- Mufaḍḍal b. Sharqī al-Sulamī **XXVII**:63
- al-Mufaḍḍal b. Sulaymān. SEE al-Mufaḍḍal b. Ja‘far b. Sulaymān
- Mufaddat (in a line of ‘Umārah b. ‘Aqīl’s poetry) **XXXII**:255
- mufākharah* (boasting match) **IX**:68–72; **XXXIX**:122–23
- Mufarraj al-Nūbī (al-Nūbī the Younger), Abū Ṣāliḥ **XXXVI**:39, 40, 41, 206
- Ibn Mufarrigh. SEE Yazīd b. Rabī‘ah b. Mufarrigh al-Ḥimyarī
- al-Mufawwad. SEE Ja‘far b. al-Mu‘tamid
- al-Mufawwar (in Ḥaḍramawt) **X**:22
- Abū Mufazzir al-Tamīmī. SEE al-Aswad b. Qutbah al-Tamīmī
- Muflīḥ (Turkish commander) **XXXV**:86, 145, 154, 156; **XXXVI**:24–26, 69, 71, 73, 79, 82, 86, 87, 89, 90–92, 97, 99, 102, 103, 107, 116, 136, 137, 139–42, 181; **XXXVII**:67; **XXXVIII**:132
- al-Mufqānīs. SEE Ptolemies of Egypt
- muftī* (jurist in charge of giving opinions on legal issues) **XXXIX**:244
SEE ALSO *fatwā*
- Abū al-Mughaffal (*rāwī*) **XVII**:110
- Mughallis b. ‘Abd al-Rahmān b. Muslim **XXIV**:20
- Abū al-Mughallis al-Kinānī al-Laythī **XX**:216; **XXII**:152
- Mughallis b. Ziyād al-‘Amīrī **XXVI**:124; **XXVII**:29
- al-Mughammis (valley, near Mecca) **V**:223–24
- Abū al-Mughīrah. SEE Ziyād b. ‘Amr al-‘Atakī
- Abū al-Mughīrah (*rāwī*) **I**:313
- Abū al-Mughīrah (*rāwī*). SEE ‘Abd al-Quddūs b. al-Ḥajjāj
- al-Mughīrah (canal). SEE Nahr al-Mughīrah
- al-Mughīrah (*rāwī*) **XXXIX**:273
- al-Mughīrah (*rāwī*). SEE al-Mughīrah b. Miqsam; al-Mughīrah b. Shu‘bah al-Thaqafī; al-Mughīrah b. ‘Utaybah b. al-Nahhās al-‘Ijlī
- Banū al-Mughīrah (of Makhzūm) **X**:184; **XXIX**:191
- al-Mughīrah b. ‘Abd al-Rahmān b. al-Ḥārith b. Hishām **VII**:151; **XXXIX**:168
- al-Mughīrah b. ‘Abdallāh b. Abī ‘Aqīl al-Thaqafī **XXII**:177–78; **XXIII**:130, 154, 200–201; **XXIV**:113–14
- al-Mughīrah b. ‘Abdallāh b. ‘Umar b. Makhzūm **VI**:4; **XIII**:105
- al-Mughīrah b. al-Akhnas b. Sharīq al-Thaqafī **X**:17–18; **XV**:203, 211–14
- al-Mughīrah b. ‘Aṭiyyah **XXII**:112; **XXVI**:261
- al-Mughīrah b. Abī Farwah **XXI**:216
- al-Mughīrah b. al-Faz̄ **XXVII**:200; **XXVIII**:261, 272–74, 278
- al-Mughīrah b. Ḥabnā’ **XX**:79; **XXIII**:170, 173
- Mughīrah b. Ḥakīm **I**:175
- Abū al-Mughīrah b. Ḫasāb.
- Muhammad al-Makhzūmī. SEE Abū al-Mughīrah al-Makhzūmī
- al-Mughīrah b. Abī Labīd **IV**:171; **V**:195
- Abū al-Mughīrah al-Makhzūmī **XXXVI**:207; **XXXVII**:64, 79, 81

- al-Mughīrah (Mughīrah) b. Miqsam,
 Abū Hāshim I:284, 285; II:61, 64;
 VI:85; IX: 185; XV:48; XVI:141;
XIX:204; XXXIX:223
 SEE ALSO Abū Hāshim (*rāwī*)
- Umm al-Mughīrah bt. al-Mughīrah
 b. Khālid b. al-‘Āṣ b. Hishām b.
 al-Mughīrah **XXIII:118**
- al-Mughīrah b. al-Muhallab b. Abī
 Sufrah **XX:175; XXI:173, 200,**
233; XXII:28, 151, 179–80, 186;
XXIII:13, 26–28
- al-Mughīrah b. Abī Qurrah
XXIV:59
- al-Mughīrah b. Sa‘id al-‘Ijlī
XXV:152, 153, 154, 155; XXVI:38
- al-Mughīrah b. Shibl **XIII:51**
- al-Mughīrah b. Shu‘bah al-Jahdāmī
XXVI:210, 227–28; XXVII:29
- al-Mughīrah b. Shu‘bah al-Thaqafī
VIII:76; IX:15, 23, 43–46, 205;
X:185, 187; XII:16, 31, 32, 63, 65,
70–73, 74, 75, 86, 135–37, 169,
170, 172; XIII:7, 59, 79, 110–14,
131, 132, 140, 180, 181, 185–87,
188, 203, 204, 206, 207, 209, 216;
XIV:10–12, 14, 17, 21, 50, 51, 63,
89, 92, 129, 148, 154, 161, 164;
 XV:5, 15, 142, 217; XVI:7, 20, 21,
23, 43, 44; XVII:90, 91, 105;
XVIII:10, 13–14, 20, 23–24, 26–29,
31, 33–34, 37, 41–45, 48, 50, 65,
70, 76–77, 87, 95–97, 122–25,
183–84, 193, 218, 226; XXII:128,
131, 134, 138, 145, 147;
XXXIX:38–39, 84, 169, 174, 292
- al-Mughīrah b. ‘Utaybah b. al-
 Nahhās al-‘Ijlī **XI:9–10, 21, 25–**
27, 30, 39, 41, 48, 76, 111, 221;
XII:33
- al-Mughīrah b. ‘Uthmān **VII:21**
- al-Mughīrah b. Ziyād b. ‘Amr al-
 ‘Atakī **XXIV:113**
- al-Mughīrah b. Zurārah b. al-
 Nabbāsh b. Ḥabīb al-Usaydī
XII:30, 37, 38, 39
- al-Mughīth (valley, in southern
 Arabia) **II:19, 35**
- Abū al-Mughīth al-Rāfi‘ī. SEE Mūsā
 b. Ibrāhīm al-Rāfi‘ī
- al-Mughīthah (on the Meccan Road
 from Iraq) **XXXVI:204**
- Mughūn (village, in Nishapur)
XXIV:173
- Muhaddid (of Banū ‘Ād) **II:35, 36**
- al-Muhadhdhab (Khārijite)
XXII:118
- Muhadhab (Zanj rebel)
XXXVII:51
- Muḥaffiz b. Tha‘labah al-‘Āidhī
XI:204, 206, 216, 222; XIII:40, 42;
XVIII:142; XIX:169, 170, 173, 174
- al-Muhājir (*mawlā* of al-Qalammas)
XIX:16
- Abū al-Muhājir (*mawlā* of Maslamah
 b. Mukhallad) **XVIII:103**
- al-Muhājir b. Aws **XIX:127, 145**
- Abū al-Muhājir b. Dārah **XXIV:153**
- al-Muhājir b. Khālid b. al-Walīd
XIII:103
- al-Muhājir b. Maymūn **XXV:127,**
128
- al-Muhājir b. Mismār **XXXIX:80**
- Muhājir b. Tulayq **XXXVIII:139**
- al-Muhājir b. Abī Umayyah b. al-
 Mughīrah **IX:108; X:20, 53, 105,**
153, 165, 173–77, 182, 184–87,
190, 191; XI:142–43; XXXIX:80–81
- al-Muhājir b. ‘Uthmān **XXVII:62, 74**
- al-Muhājir b. Yazīd, Abū ‘Abdallāh
XXXIX:337
- Muhājir b. Yazīd al-Ḥarashī
XXIV:179
- al-Muhājir b. Ziyād **XIV:79**
- al-Muhājir b. al-Zubayr **XXXIX:193**
- Muhājirat al-Anṣār **XIII:93**

Muhājirat al-Fatḥ (Qurashites who embraced Islam and emigrated to Medina after the conquest of Mecca) **XII**:133; **XIII**:93

al-Muhājirūn (Emigrants) **VII**:5, 10, 12, 13, 16, 18, 35, 39, 83, 84, 122, 126, 157, 160, 164; **VIII**:10, 50, 52, 60, 68, 70, 80, 120, 146, 147, 168, 174, 175, 176; **IX**:9, 11, 28, 34, 36, 62, 164, 186, 190, 192, 193, 194, 195; **X**:1, 3–5, 7, 11, 15, 57, 106, 115, 122, 123, 128, 160; **XI**:121, 174, 194; **XII**:5, 130, 140, 146, 158, 205–7; **XIII**:38, 50, 92, 102, 112, 131, 137, 185; **XIV**:92, 113, 141, 142, 151, 161, 162; **XV**:23, 158, 173–74, 223–24; **XVI**:2, 44, 69, 85, 156, 196; **XVIII**:10; **XIX**:67, 215; **XXVIII**:153, 192; **XXXIX**:18, 51, 115, 191

Abū al-Muḥajjal al-Rudaynī **XIV**:83

al-Muḥakkam b. al-Ṭufayl
(Muḥakkam al-Yamāmah)
X:113, 116, 119, 123, 125, 126

Muḥakkimūn (pl. of Muḥakkim,
Khārijites) **XXVII**:9; **XXXV**:147–49

SEE ALSO arbitration, at Dūmat al-Jandal; Khārijites; *taḥkīm*

Muhalhil (poet) **VI**:55

al-Muhalhil b. Ṣafwān **XXVII**:167;
XXVIII:46; **XXIX**:208, 216

Muhalhil b. Zayd al-Ṭāṭ **X**:68;
XIV:19, 20

al-Muhallab (Muslim of Shūmān)
XXIII:175

al-Muhallab (of the Muslim
garrison at Kamarjah) **XXV**:55

al-Muhallab b. ‘Abd al-‘Azīz al-
‘Atakī **XXV**:128

al-Muhallab b. Iyās al-‘Adawī
XXIII:134, 137, 147, 150, 153, 169,
185–86, 224; **XXVI**:118; **XXVII**:44,
99

al-Muhallab b. Abī Ṣufrāh, Abū Sa‘īd
XIV:69; **XV**:233; **XVIII**:119–20,
188; **XIX**:186–88; **XX**:71–72, 164,
167–75; **XXI**:86–87, 89–90, 92–94,
100–102, 110, 118, 123, 133–34,
144, 149, 182, 198–204; **XXII**:3–5,
13–14, 16, 20–21, 23–28, 30, 96,
150–55, 158, 161, 178–81, 183,
186, 188–90, 195, 198–200;
XXIII:9–11, 13, 26–33, 64, 89, 96,
139, 160, 199; **XXIV**:7, 9, 112;
XXV:4, 15; **XXXII**:179; **XXXIX**:316

Āl al-Muhallab b. Abī Ṣufrāh. SEE
Muḥallabids

al-Muhallab b. ‘Uqbah al-Asadī
XI:9, 11, 16, 19, 45, 48, 53, 57, 60,
67, 86, 111, 116; **XII**:131, 146, 149,
150, 165, 203, 204; **XIII**:1, 6, 8, 12,
18, 19, 21, 22, 23, 24, 26, 28, 29,
31, 34, 37, 38, 42, 44–46, 53, 54,
57, 61, 65, 67, 68, 76, 77, 87, 106,
111, 114, 121, 123, 126, 132, 148,
149, 189, 216; **XIV**:2, 9, 18, 43, 51,
64, 70, 73, 80

al-Muhallab b. Ziyād al-‘Ijlī **XXV**:79

al-Muhallabī SEE ‘Alī b. Abān al-
Muḥallabī

Muḥallabids (Muḥallabīs, Āl al-
Muḥallab b. Abī Ṣufrāh)
XXIII:84–85, 88; **XXIV**:80, 116,
118, 120, 122, 142–44, 148, 163;
XXVI:225; **XXXVI**:128, 131

al-Muḥallabiyyah (village, on Nahr
al-Mādiyān) **XXXVI**:50

al-Muḥallil b. Wa‘il al-Yashkuri
XXII:36–37, 55, 98, 102, 110, 123,
131

Muḥallim (Bedouin Arab of
Medina) **XIII**:34, 35

Muḥallim (river, in eastern Arabia)
V:291

Banū Muḥallim (b. Dhuhl) **V**:367;
XXII:37–38

Muḥallim b. Jaththāmāh b. Qays al-
Laythī **VIII**:151

al-Muḥallimī. SEE Ibrāhīm b. Ḥujr
 al-Muḥallimī al-Shaybānī
 Muḥammad (Prophet) I:165–371
passim; II:20, 21, 29–32, 42, 44–46,
 45, 46, 50, 53, 63–65, 75, 81–83,
 82, 90, 102, 104, 107, 113, 114,
 115, 118, 122, 130, 133, 145, 148,
 157, 178, 181; III:5, 6, 8, 9, 13, 17,
 18, 39, 46, 65, 71, 87, 94, 106, 107,
 110, 111, 118, 121, 123, 143, 148,
 151, 172; IV:37, 68, 126–27, 156;
 V:163–64, 172–73, 175, 252, 266,
 268–84, 330, 381, 413, 416;
VI:*passim*; **VII:***passim*; **VIII:***passim*;
VII:*passim*; **X:**2–7, 11, 14, 15, 17–
 20, 24, 25, 27, 33–34, 38–44, 46–
 50, 53–56, 62, 63, 67–71, 75, 77,
 85, 88, 95, 97, 106, 107, 110–12,
 114, 117, 118, 124, 131, 134–37,
 140, 158–61, 159, 163–65, 168–70,
 175, 176, 181, 185, 187, 190, 191;
XI:4, 8, 24–25, 36–38, 64, 72, 74–
 75, 78–80, 89, 94–96, 98, 106–7,
 121–22, 131–32, 135–37, 139,
 149–50, 175–76, 194; **XII:**4, 8, 16,
 17, 52, 64, 75, 79, 88, 99, 131, 137,
 148, 156, 157, 164, 167, 192, 195,
 202, 205; **XIII:**16, 29, 32, 58, 59,
 84, 90, 92, 94, 96, 99, 100, 105,
 106, 110, 127, 137, 138, 155–58,
 167, 168, 176–78, 181, 182, 186,
 187, 191–93, 207; **XIV:**11, 19, 39,
 52, 66, 84, 89, 91–93, 96, 106–8,
 116–18, 125, 127, 128, 132, 135,
 137, 138, 140, 144, 145, 147, 149,
 150, 152, 153, 156, 157, 159, 160,
 164; **XV:**3, 7, 38–39, 42, 62–63, 68,
 77, 99, 100, 103, 116, 117, 118,
 122–23, 139–40, 142, 146, 151,
 153, 155, 157, 160–61, 163, 165,
 174, 176, 182–84, 199–200, 204–5,
 208, 214–15, 218, 222, 224, 227,
 228–29, 240–44, 253–54, 256, 258,
 261–62; **XVI:**2, 7, 33, 57, 62, 67,
 82, 83, 87, 92, 95, 103, 107, 110,

111, 143, 159, 162, 178, 179, 193,
XVII:25, 26, 27, 37, 69, 72, 84,
 100, 101, 108, 117, 118, 124, 134,
 156, 189, 220, 221; **XVIII:**2, 8, 11,
 18, 19, 38, 46, 81, 85, 86, 93, 101–
 2, 124, 154, 157, 168, 187, 188,
 200, 210, 212, 217; **XIX:**20, 32, 86,
 94, 123, 126, 129, 131, 164, 165,
 175, 176, 189, 222; **XX:**23, 57, 58,
 81, 83, 85, 90, 91, 92, 99, 100, 101,
 103, 113, 132, 133, 155, 191, 192,
 204, 216, 217; **XXI:**23, 27, 31–32,
 37, 39, 44, 53, 58, 60, 71, 77, 78,
 82, 87, 89, 104, 110, 112, 114, 115,
 141, 176; **XXII:**2, 33–35, 103, 132–
 34, 136, 140, 145, 185; **XXIII:**8–9,
 61, 141, 198; **XXIV:**22, 27, 72, 76,
 92, 123–24, 132, 155; **XXV:**40,
 108, 109, 115, 119, 164; **XXVI:**4, 9,
 11, 13, 16–17, 19, 23, 37–39, 42,
 46, 53, 83, 106–8, 148–49, 151,
 173, 193, 216; **XXVII:**70, 72, 109,
 111, 114, 116, 152, 153, 154, 155,
 157; **XXVIII:**26–29, 126, 132–33,
 159, 162–63, 166, 168, 170–72,
 175–76, 180, 190–92, 194–95, 199,
 201, 208, 210–11, 220–21, 225,
 235; **XXIX:**25, 27, 35, 53, 57, 58,
 72, 98, 132, 134, 135, 137, 153,
 183, 188, 189, 191, 192, 229, 251,
 254, 255; **XXX:**12, 122, 144–45,
 150, 191, 194, 197, 205, 308, 330;
XXXI:9, 193, 197, 215, 229;
XXXII:9, 12, 37, 60, 61, 75, 112,
 130, 143, 206, 207, 208, 215, 225,
 226, 230; **XXXIII:**5; **XXXIV:**31–32,
 105, 136, 152, 185, 189, 206, 214;
XXXV:18, 20, 26, 37, 58, 74, 99,
 106, 114, 117, 120, 139; **XXXVI:**77,
 78, 80; **XXXVII:**64, 146–47, 170,
 173; **XXXVIII:**16, 43, 49, 51–58,
 60–62, 129, 132, 154; **XXXIX:**3, 4,
 5, 6, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16,
 17, 18, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 27, 29,
 30, 31, 36, 37, 38, 40, 41, 44, 45,

- Muhammad (continued) **XXXIX:46**,
 47, 51, 55, 56, 57, 58, 60, 61, 62,
 63, 64, 65, 66, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72,
 73, 74, 75, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83,
 85, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 95, 96,
 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104,
 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111,
 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118,
 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125,
 126, 127, 128, 129, 131, 132, 133,
 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139–45,
 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152,
 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159,
 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166,
 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173,
 174, 175, 176, 178, 179, 180–81,
 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188–
 90, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196,
 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203,
 204, 205, 206, 209, 210, 212, 213,
 222, 230, 235, 241, 251, 253, 255,
 257, 266, 274, 278, 279, 280, 282,
 286, 287, 293, 298, 301, 303
 age at death **IX:206–8**
 birth **VI:161**, 162
 burial preparations **IX:202–3**
 camels of **VIII:47**, 81; **IX:54–55**,
 146, 150–52
 cloak of **XXXV:99**, 101
 conception **VI:6–8**
 concubines of **VIII:39**; **IX:141**
 day and month of death **IX:208–9**
 day of birth **VI:162**
 death **VI:162**; **IX:176**, 181, 183–
 87, 206–8, 208–9
 dreams of **IX:24**; **XXXVIII:54**
 foretold in Christian scriptures
 VIII:105–6
 formula for addressing the
 Prophet **XXXIX:116**
 genealogy **VI:1–43**
 hair of **IX:160–61**
 horses of **IX:148–49**
 inheritance of **IX:196**, 197
 kunyah **VI:49**, 72; **VIII:141**;
 XVII:220
 last illness **IX:168–76**
 marriages **VI:47–50**; **VII:6–8**,
 105, 150, 167; **VIII:1–4**, 31,
 57, 109–10, 136–37, 187;
 IX:39, 126–39; **XXXIX:163–66**, 169–91
 mawlās of **IX:142–47**
 migraines **VIII:120**
 miracles performed **VI:90**;
 VIII:73–74; **IX:53–54**, 60;
 X:110–11; **XXXIX:139–40**,
 143–44
 mules of **IX:150**
 names of **VI:64**, 66; **VIII:106**;
 IX:155–56; **X:168**
 physical traits **IX:157–58**
 pilgrimages **IX:125–26**
 prophethood. SEE prophethood,
 Muhammad's
 scribes of **IX:147–48**
 sheep of **IX:153**
 spears of **XXXIV:152**; **XXXV:3**,
 99; **XXXVIII:139**
 staff of. SEE caliphal insignia
 swords of **VII:84**, 120; **IX:63**,
 153–54; **XXVIII:210–11**
 tomb of **XXXIV:23**
 washing of the body before
 burial **IX:202–3**
 women proposed to but not
 married **IX:140–41**
 year of birth **VI:161**
 SEE ALSO *al-ḥadīth*; *al-sunnah*
 Muhammad (Bukhārī gate-keeper)
 XXVIII:38
 Muhammad (al-Mahdī). SEE
 Muhammad b. ‘Abdallāh b.
 Hasan b. Hasan b. ‘Alī b. Abī
 Tālib
 Muhammad (nephew of Abū Ayyūb
 al-Khūzī al-Mūriyānī) **XXIX:64–65**

- Muhammad (*rāwī*). SEE Ibn Ishāq;
 Muhammad b. 'Abdallāh b.
 Sawād b. Nuwayrah; Muhammad
 b. Sīrīn; al-Wāqidī
- Muhammad (*rāwī*) **XXXIX:202**
- Muhammad (*rāwī*, b. Bakkār?)
IX:152
 SEE ALSO Muhammad b. Bakkār
- Abū Muhammad. SEE 'Abd al-
 Raḥmān b. 'Awf; Ḥudayn b. al-
 Mundhir; Ismā'īl al-Nu'mān
- Abū Muhammad (*rāwī*) **X:34**
- Abū Muhammad (*rāwī*) **I:363**
- Muhammad b. Abān al-Muhallabī
XXXVI:32, 183; XXXVII:49, 131
- Muhammad b. Abān al-Qurashī
XVIII:175; XXI:113; XXXIX:152
- Muhammad b. Abbās, Abū Ja'far
XXXVIII:11
- Muhammad b. 'Abbād **XXVI:49**
- Muhammad b. 'Abbād b. Ḥabīb al-
 Muhallabī **XXVIII:89, 96**
- Muhammad b. 'Abbād b. Mūsā
XVII:64, 65
- Muhammad b. al-'Abbās **XXX:146**
- Muhammad b. 'Abbās al-Kilābī
XXXVII:88
- Muhammad b. Abī al-'Abbās al-
 Saffāḥ **XXVIII:84, 185, 187, 199-
 200, 201, 213, 265; XXIX:39, 126-
 27**
- Muhammad b. Abī al-'Abbās al-Ṭūsī
XXXII:100-103
- Muhammad b. 'Abd al-A'lā al-
 Ṣan'ānī **I:179, 201, 207, 252;
 II:116, 121, 124, 151, 170, 182,
 183; VI:76; VII:6, 22; VIII:68, 74,
 76, 78, 88, 92**
- Muhammad b. 'Abd al-'Azīz al-
 'Atakī **XXV:141**
- Muhammad b. 'Abd al-'Azīz b.
 'Umar b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān b. 'Awf
 al-Zuhrī **XIX:198; XXVI:12;
 XXVIII:107, 144, 154, 161, 217,
 234, 235, 237; XXXIX:157**
- Muhammad b. 'Abd al-'Azīz al-
 Zuhrī. SEE Muhammad b. 'Abd
 al-'Azīz b. 'Umar b. 'Abd al-
 Raḥmān b. 'Awf al-Zuhrī
- Muhammad b. 'Abd al-Ḥamīd, Abū
 al-Rāzī **XXXII:176, 181**
- Muhammad b. 'Abd al-Ḥamīd al-
 Ḥaydī **XXXIV:134**
- Muhammad b. 'Abd al-Ḥamīd al-
 Kātib **XXXVIII:4, 83**
- Muhammad b. 'Abd al-Malik b.
 Marwān **XV:50; XXIII:118;
 XXVI:190-92; XXVII:123**
- Muhammad b. 'Abd al-Malik b. Abī
 al-Shawārib **I:245; VI:69**
- Muhammad b. 'Abd al-Malik al-
 Zayyāt, Abū Ja'far **XXXIII:31, 87,
 179, 186-87, 189, 209; XXXIV:10,
 36, 38, 39, 52, 57, 61, 63, 65-73,
 75, 81, 186, 188**
- Muhammad b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān
 (*rāwī*) **XIX:159**
- Muhammad b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān
 (*rāwī*) **XXXIX:186, 195**
- Muhammad b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān b.
 'Abdallāh b. al-Ḥuṣayn al-
 Tamīnī **VI:147; VII:162; XI:153,
 194**
- Muhammad b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān al-
 'Ajlānī **VI:36, 38, 121**
- Muhammad b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān b.
 al-Aswad b. Nawfal. SEE Abū al-
 Aswad
- Muhammad b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān al-
 'Aṭawī. SEE Abū 'Abd al-Raḥmān
 al-'Aṭawī
- Muhammad b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān b.
 Bashshār **XXX:44**
- Muhammad b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān b.
 Abī Dhi'b. SEE Ibn Abī Dhi'b
- Muhammad b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān b.
 al-Ḥārith b. Hishām **XXIII:179**

Muhammad b. 'Abd al-Rahmān b. al-Huṣayn. SEE Muhammad b. 'Abd al-Rahmān b. 'Abdallāh b. al-Huṣayn al-Tamīmī

Muhammad b. 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Ḥisā b. Mūsā **XXXIII:201**

Muhammad b. 'Abd al-Rahmān al-Kindī **XXXI:232**

Muhammad b. 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Abī Laylā. SEE Ibn Abī Laylā

Muhammad b. 'Abd al-Rahmān al-Makhzūmī. SEE Muhammad b. 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Muḥammad al-Makhzūmī

Muhammad b. 'Abd al-Rahmān b. al-Mughīrah. SEE Ibn Abī Dhī'b

Muhammad b. 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Muḥammad al-Makhzūmī **XXXI:125; XXXII:21, 136–37**

Muhammad b. 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Abī Sabrah al-Ju'fī **XXII:88–90; XXIII:40, 144; XXIV:43–45, 49–50**

Muhammad b. 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Sa'īd b. Qays al-Hamdānī **XXI:102, 108, 116, 178, 182; XXII:5, 7, 101, 103, 106**

Muhammad b. 'Abd al-Rahmān b. al-Salmānī **V:232**

Muhammad b. 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Sulaymān **XXVIII:193**

Muhammad b. 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Thawbān **XXXIX:163**

Muhammad b. 'Abd al-Wahhāb al-Muhallabī **XXIX:131**

Muhammad b. 'Abd al-Wāhiḍ b. 'Abdallāh b. Abī Farwah **XXVIII:207**

Muhammad b. 'Abdallāh. SEE Abū al-Layth al-İsbahānī

Muhammad b. 'Abdallāh, Abū al-Abbās **XXXV:3**

Muhammad b. 'Abdallāh (al-Anṣārī?) **XI:133**

Muhammad b. 'Abdallāh (al-Mahdī). SEE Muhammad b. 'Abdallāh b. Ḥasan b. Ḥasan b. 'Alī b. Abī Tālib

Muhammad b. 'Abdallāh (b. Muslim b. 'Ubaydallāh b. 'Abdallāh al-Zuhrī) **XI:130, 151**

Muhammad b. 'Abdallāh (governor of Medina) **XXX:304**

Muhammad b. 'Abdallāh (mawlā of Banū Hāshim) **XXIX:156**

Muhammad b. 'Abdallāh (*rāwī*) **VII:85**

Muhammad b. 'Abdallāh (*rāwī*) **XXXIX:67, 164, 165, 186, 187**
SEE ALSO Abū Bakr b. 'Abdallāh b. Abī Sabrah

Muhammad b. 'Abdallāh (*ṣāḥib al-marākib*) **XXXII:251**

Muhammad b. 'Abdallāh b. al-'Abbās **XIX:200; XXXIX:54**

Muhammad b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Abd al-Hakam **I:178; IX:138, 181; XXXIX:120, 156**

Muhammad b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Abd al-Malik b. Marwān **XXIV:143–44**

Muhammad b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Abī Ṣa'āḥ al-Māzinī **VII:132; XXXIX:205**

Muhammad b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Amr b. Sa'īd b. al-'Āṣ b. Umayyah b. 'Abd Shams **XXVIII:224**

Muhammad b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Amr b. 'Uthmān **XXVII:91; XXVIII:123, 125–29, 127–28, 134, 135, 139–41; XXX:304**

Muhammad b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Anbasah, Abū Jabrah **XXVIII:179**

Muhammad b. 'Abdallāh al-Anṣārī **XIV:143**

Muhammad b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Aqīl. SEE Muhammad b. 'Abdallāh b. Muḥammad b. 'Aqīl

- Muhammad b. 'Abdallāh al-Asadī.
SEE Muhammad b. 'Abdallāh b.
al-Zubayr al-Asadī
- Muhammad b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Azīz al-
Kindī **XX:151**
- Muhammad b. 'Abdallāh b. Bazī
I:179, 189; XXXIX:136
- Muhammad b. 'Abdallāh b. Bishr b.
Sa'd al-Marthidī **XXXV:44**
- Muhammad b. 'Abdallāh b. Dāwūd
al-Hāshimī (Utrujjah)
XXXVIII:69, 74, 80, 93
- Muhammad b. 'Abdallāh al-
Hādramī **XXXIX:230**
- Muhammad b. 'Abdallāh b. al-
Hārith b. Hishām **XIX:15**
- Muhammad b. 'Abdallāh b. al-Hasan
b. 'Alī al-Ma'mūnī al-Bādhghīsī
XXXVI:206, 207
- Muhammad b. 'Abdallāh b. Hasan b.
Hasan b. 'Alī b. Abī Ṭālib (al-Nafs
al-Zakiyyah, al-Mahdī)
XXVII:189; XXVIII:85–94, 97, 99–
105, 107–11, 113–21, 125, 130,
134–35, 137–39, 141–43, 145,
147–67, 167, 176–79, 181–226,
228–29, 231–32, 234–35, 246–47,
250–52, 261–63, 269–70, 275–76,
278, 280–81, 286; **XXIX:3, 9, 53,**
139, 141, 143, 224–25; **XXX:122–**
23; XXXIX:246
- Muhammad b. 'Abdallāh b.
Hawdhān al-Jahdāmī **XXV:75**
- Muhammad b. 'Abdallāh al-Hilālī
XXXIX:152
- Muhammad b. 'Abdallāh b. Abī
Hurrah **XXIII:207**
- Muhammad b. 'Abdallāh al-
Iṣbahānī SEE Abū al-Layth al-
Iṣbahānī
- Muhammad b. 'Abdallāh b. Ja'far b.
Abī Ṭālib **XIX:73, 152, 180**
- Muhammad b. 'Abdallāh b. Jubayr
XXIII:144
- Muhammad b. 'Abdallāh b. Jusham
al-Ribī **XXXII:255**
- Muhammad b. 'Abdallāh b. Abī al-
Karrām **XXVIII:135–36, 187–88,**
194, 215, 217–19, 231, 275, 289
- Muhammad b. 'Abdallāh al-Kathīrī
XXIX:171, 193
- Muhammad b. 'Abdallāh b. Khāzim
XX:79, 177, 178; XXI:62, 65, 66
- Muhammad b. 'Abdallāh b. Marthad
al-Khuza'ī **XXIII:99**
- Muhammad b. 'Abdallāh b.
Muhammad b. 'Abdallāh (Ibn al-
Ashtar) **XXIX:56**
- Muhammad b. 'Abdallāh b.
Muhammad b. 'Alī b. 'Abdallāh b.
al-'Abbās. SEE al-Mahdī (caliph)
- Muhammad b. 'Abdallāh b.
Muhammad b. 'Alī b. 'Abdallāh b.
Ja'far b. Abī Ṭālib **XXIX:254**
- Muhammad b. 'Abdallāh b.
Muhammad b. 'Aqīl, Abū 'Aqīl
XXVIII:189, 199
- Muhammad b. 'Abdallāh b.
Muhammad b. Ismā'il b. Ja'far
XXXVIII:114
- Muhammad b. 'Abdallāh b.
Muhammad b. Umar **XXIII:132**
- Muhammad b. 'Abdallāh al-
Mukharrimī **XI:142**
- Muhammad b. 'Abdallāh b. Muslim
VI:49; XXXIX:170
- Muhammad b. 'Abdallāh b. Qays b.
Makhramah **VI:47**
- Muhammad b. 'Abdallāh al-Qummī
XXXIV:141–45
- Muhammad b. 'Abdallāh b. Ṣafwān
al-Thaqafī **XII:31; XIII:64**
SEE ALSO Muhammad b.
Ubaydallāh b. Ṣafwān al-
Thaqafī
- Muhammad b. 'Abdallāh b. Abī
Ṣa'ṣāh. SEE Muhammad b.
'Abdallāh b. Abd al-Rahmān b.
Abī Ṣa'ṣāh al-Māzinī

Muhammad b. ‘Abdallāh b. Sawād b. Nuwayrah **XI**:14–15, 17, 20–21, 26–27, 30, 34, 39, 41, 45, 48–49, 53, 56, 60, 67, 76, 86, 94, 102, 111, 114, 116, 161, 173, 177, 182, 186–88, 195–96, 201–2, 205, 207, 210, 215, 218, 221–22, 224; **XII**:11, 13, 14, 42, 46, 49, 52, 53, 61, 65, 74, 76, 79, 81, 82, 84, 86, 89, 90, 92, 93, 96, 99, 103, 106, 108, 113, 115, 121, 125, 127, 131, 146, 149, 150, 166, 203–5; **XIII**:1, 6, 8, 10, 12, 18, 19, 21, 22, 23, 24, 26, 28, 29, 31, 34, 37, 38, 42, 44–46, 50, 53, 54, 57, 61, 63, 65, 67, 68, 76, 77, 79, 87, 111, 114, 121, 123, 126, 132, 140, 145, 148, 149, 154, 189, 216; **XIV**:2, 9, 18, 43, 51, 64, 70, 73, 80, 106, 118; **XV**:5, 17–18, 22, 34, 37, 45, 48, 51, 56, 61–62, 95, 98, 112, 126–27, 140, 147–48, 159, 166, 206–7, 210, 213, 223, 226, 230, 249, 251, 252; **XVI**:10, 13, 15, 17, 19, 26, 32, 35–37, 40, 43, 47, 52, 53–57, 63, 69, 82, 83, 85, 88, 96, 103, 117–20, 122, 124, 131, 133, 134, 135, 147, 149, 155, 157–59, 162–64, 166–70, 191, 193, 196

Muhammad b. ‘Abdallāh b. Ṭāhir b. al-Ḥusayn, Abū al-Abbās **XXXIII**:195; **XXXIV**:116, 120, 136, 170, 190, 206, 212–13; **XXXV**:5, 6, 7, 11, 16, 17, 19, 20, 21, 22, 35, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 52, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 66, 67, 68, 69, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 79, 80, 82, 83, 84, 85, 87, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 113, 114, 115, 117, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 127, 128, 129, 132, 138, 139, 141, 142, 143, 147, 149; **XXXVII**:151; **XXXVIII**:25, 81, 101, 187

Muhammad b. ‘Abdallāh b. Ṭāhir b. al-Ḥusayn (continued)
palace of. SEE Dār Muhammad b. ‘Abdallāh b. Ṭāhir
Muhammad b. ‘Abdallāh al-Ṭarsūsī **XXXIV**:41, 42
Muhammad b. ‘Abdallāh al-Thaqafī **XVIII**:165
Muhammad b. ‘Abdallāh b. ʻUlāthah **XXVI**:250; **XXIX**:173–75, 182, 203, 248
Umm Muhammad bt. ‘Abdallāh b. Uthmān b. Abī al-Āṣ al-Thaqafī **XIX**:187–88
Muhammad b. ‘Abdallāh b. ʻUthmān b. Ṭalḥah **XXXI**:27
Muhammad b. ‘Abdallāh al-Uthmānī. SEE Muhammad b. ‘Abdallāh b. ‘Amr b. ʻUthmān
Muhammad b. ‘Abdallāh b. Yaḥyā **XXXVIII**:114
Muhammad b. ‘Abdallāh b. Abī Yaʻqūb al-Ḍabbī **XXXIX**:121
Muhammad b. ‘Abdallāh b. Yaʻqūb b. Dāwūd **XXI**:219; **XXIX**:231, 249; **XXX**:65
Abū Muhammad b. ‘Abdallāh b. Yazīd b. Muʻāwiya. SEE Abū Muhammad al-Sufyānī
Muhammad b. ‘Abdallāh b. al-Zubayr al-Asadī, Abū Aḥmad I:259, 260, 267, 303; II:103; **IX**:157; **XIV**:50, 102; **XXXIX**:27, 254
Muhammad b. ‘Abdawayh (Kirdās al-Anbārī) **XXXIV**:130, 133–35
Muhammad b. ‘Abdūs al-Ghanawī. SEE Abū al-Sanā al-Ghanawī
Muhammad b. Abī ‘Adī. SEE Ibn Abī ‘Adī
Muhammad b. ‘Adī b. Arṭāt al-Fazārī **XXIV**:141
Muhammad b. Aḥmad b. Abī Duʼād, Abū al-Walīd **XXXIV**:116–17, 129, 131

- Muhammad b. Aḥmad al-Ḥāshimī
XXXI:214
- Muhammad b. Aḥmad b. Ḥisā b. Abī
 Ja’far al-Manṣūr (Ka'b al-Baqar)
XXXV:109; XXXVI:117
- Muhammad b. Aḥmad b. Ḥisā b.
 Shaykh (Ibn Ḥisā b. Shaykh)
XXXVIII:73, 75, 76, 81
- Muhammad b. Aḥmad al-Khallāl
I:256
 SEE ALSO Abū Naṣr (*rāwī*)
- Muhammad b. Aḥmad b. Rāshīd
XXXIII:207
- Muhammad b. ‘Ajlān. SEE
 Muhammad b. ‘Ijlān
- Muhammad b. al-‘Alā’, Abū Kurayb.
 SEE Abū Kurayb
- Muhammad b. al-‘Alā’ al-Khādim
XXXIV:65
- Muhammad b. ‘Alī (al-Mahdī). SEE
 Muhammad b. al-Ḥanafiyah
- Muhammad b. ‘Alī (Bard al-Khiyār)
XXXIV:223
- Muhammad b. ‘Alī (*rāwī*) **XVIII:104, 106; XX:21**
- Muhammad b. ‘Alī (*rāwī*) **XXV:126**
- Muhammad b. ‘Alī b. ‘Abdallāh b. al-
 ‘Abbās **XXIV:87–88, 183; XXV:3, 25, 29, 38, 39, 125, 129, 171, 172; XXVI:68, 74, 82–83, 120, 170–71, 238; XXVII:26, 71, 96, 147, 148; XXIX:136; XXXIX:74, 235–36**
- Muhammad b. ‘Alī b. Aḥmad b. Abī
 Zunbūr al-Mādhārātī, Abū Bakr
XXXVIII:202
- Muhammad b. ‘Alī al-Armanī, Abū
 Naṣr **XXXV:62**
- Muhammad b. ‘Alī b. Fayd al-Ṭāṭī
XXXVI:172
- Muhammad b. ‘Alī b. Ḥabīb al-
 Yashkūrī **XXXVI:193, 194; XXXVII:78**
- Muhammad b. ‘Alī b. al-Ḥasan b.
 Shaqīq **I:286; IX:126**
- Muhammad b. ‘Alī b. al-Ḥusayn,
 Abū Ja’far (Muhammad al-Bāqir)
VII:53; VIII:189; IX:7, 35, 203; XVII:227; XIX:17, 19, 20, 22, 74, 154; XXI:37; XXVI:5, 38; XXVIII:172; XXXIX:12, 25, 37, 39, 167, 214, 229–30, 230
- Muhammad b. ‘Alī b. Ḥisā b. Māhān
XXXI:174–75
- Muhammad b. ‘Alī b. Khalaf al-
 ‘Aṭṭār **XXXV:141, 142**
- Muhammad b. ‘Alī b. al-Layth
XXXVIII:195
- Muhammad b. ‘Alī b. Mūsā
XXXII:82, 185
- Muhammad b. ‘Alī b. Ṣalīḥ al-
 Sarakhsī **XXXII:233**
- Muhammad b. ‘Alī b. Ṭāhir
XXXV:26; XXXVI:22
- Muhammad b. ‘Alī b. Abī Ṭālib (al-
 Akbar, the Elder). SEE
 Muhammad b. al-Ḥanafiyah
- Muhammad b. ‘Alī b. Abī Ṭālib (al-
 Aṣghar, the Younger) **XVII:228; XIX:155, 180**
- Muhammad b. ‘Alī b. Abī Ṭālib (al-
 Awsat, the Middle One)
XVII:229
- Muhammad b. ‘Alī b. Umayyah b.
 ‘Amr al-Ṭunbūrī. SEE Abū
 Ḥašīshah
- Muhammad b. ‘Alwān **XXVII:66**
- Muhammad b. ‘Āmir **XVIII:224**
- Muhammad b. ‘Ammār (Kasākas)
XXVIII:236
- Muhammad b. ‘Ammār al-Rāzī
II:83; XIX:77
- Muhammad b. ‘Ammār b. Yāsir
XIX:12; XXI:31
- Muhammad b. ‘Amr (b. ‘Alqamah)
I:286, 287
- Muhammad b. ‘Amr (*rāwī*) **I:247, 265, 267, 274, 281, 287, 327; II:95, 100, 113, 146, 152; VII:18, 71;**

- Muhammad b. 'Amr (continued)
VIII:20, 21, 29, 34, 39; **IX**:129;
XII:186, 187
- Muhammad b. 'Amr (*rāwī*)
XXXIX:121, 184
- Muhammad b. 'Amr b. 'Abd al-Rahmān **XXXIX**:118
- Muhammad b. 'Amr b. al-'Āṣ
XV:171; **XVI**:191, 194; **XVII**:3
- Muhammad b. 'Amr b. 'Atā' **XI**:163
- Muhammad b. 'Amr al-Balkhī
XXXVIII:40
- Muhammad b. 'Amr b. Hayyāj. SEE
 Muhammad b. 'Umar b. Hayyāj
 al-Hamdānī
- Muhammad b. 'Amr b. Ḥazm al-Anṣārī **XIX**:213
- Muhammad b. 'Amr al-Rūmī
XXX:52–53
- Muhammad b. 'Amr b. Saīd b. al-'Āṣ
XXI:166
- Muhammad b. 'Amr al-Shārī
 (Khārijite) **XXXIV**:37, 224;
XXXV:144
- Muhammad b. 'Amr b. al-Walīd b.
 'Uqbah b. Abī Mu'ayṭ (Dhū al-Shāmah, Dhū al-Qaṭīfah) **XV**:50;
XXIV:113, 132, 140–41, 163–65
- Muhammad b. 'Amr b. Zanbīl b.
 Nahshāl **XXVIII**:148
- Muhammad b. 'Amrawayh
XXXVIII:170, 191
- Muhammad b. 'Aqīl **XXV**:153
- Muhammad b. Abī al-'Āṣ **XXXI**:152
- Ibn Muhammad b. al-Ash'ath. SEE
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Muhammad
 b. al-Ash'ath
- Muhammad b. al-Ash'ath al-Khuzaī
XXVII:87, 107, 194, 195, 197, 198;
XXVIII:49, 75, 81, 277; **XXIX**:42
- Muhammad b. al-Ash'ath b. Qays al-Kindī, Abū al-Qāsim (Abū Maythā') **XVIII**:134–35, 136, 156, 162, 219; **XIX**:19, 37, 42–43, 49–50, 54, 55–57, 60–61, 65, 78;
- XX**:38–40; **XXI**:12, 44, 85–86, 90, 93, 95, 96–97, 100, 116; **XXIII**:58; **XXXIX**:269, 315
- Abū Muhammad al-Aswārī
XXIX:32
- Muhammad b. 'Atā' b. Muqaddam
 al-Wāsiṭī **XXX**:69
- Muhammad b. 'Athmah. SEE
 Muhammad b. Khālid b. 'Athmah
- Muhammad b. 'Aṭiyah **XXVIII**:192
- Muhammad b. 'Attāb b. 'Attāb
XXXVI:181
- Muhammad b. 'Awf al-Ṭāṭī **I**:175;
XIV:104; **XXXIX**:127, 145, 153, 155
- Muhammad b. 'Awn. SEE
 Muhammad b. Ja'far b. Abī Ṭālib
- Muhammad b. 'Awn (*rāwī*) **XV**:66
- Muhammad b. Abī 'Awn **XXXV**:35, 41, 56, 66, 68, 98, 103, 122, 123, 128; **XXXVI**:17, 33, 39, 42, 44, 45, 49, 53, 56; **XXXIX**:204
- Muhammad b. 'Awn b. 'Abdallāh b. al-Hārith **XXIX**:162, 164
- Muhammad b. Aws al-Balkhī
XXXV:21, 22, 23, 24, 25;
XXXVI:13, 15, 16, 18–24, 165, 170, 185
- Muhammad b. 'Ayyāsh **XXXIV**:30, 160
- Muhammad b. Ayyūb b. Ja'far b.
 Sulaymān **XXXII**:236; **XXXIII**:201
- Muhammad b. Abī Ayyūb al-Makkī
XXIX:234
- Muhammad b. 'Azīz ('Uzayz) al-Kindī **XX**:177; **XXIV**:6, 178; **XXVI**:124
- Muhammad al-Azraq al-Qawārīrī
XXXVI:61
- Muhammad b. 'Azzūn **XXXV**:141
- Muhammad al-Bāhilī **XXIV**:86
- Muhammad b. al-Ba'īth b. Ḥalbas
XXXII:15–17, 40–41, 43;
XXXIV:77–80, 86–89
- Muhammad b. Bakkār **XXXIX**:240

- Muhammad b. Bakr (*rāwī*)
XXXIX:158
- Muhammad b. Abī Bakr al-Anṣārī
VI:11, 13; **XIII:**111; **XVI:**140;
XXXIX:243–44
- Muhammad b. Abī Bakr b.
Muhammad. SEE Muhammad b.
Abī Bakr al-Anṣārī
- Muhammad b. Abī Bakr al-Muqaddamī. SEE Ibn al-Muqaddamī
- Muhammad b. Abī Bakr al-Ṣiddīq
XI:134, 141; **XV:**77, 155, 165, 172, 180, 190, 198, 200, 205, 208, 210, 213, 223, 226, 230, 249, 251, 252; **XVI:**81, 82, 86, 96, 100, 112, 127, 140, 156–58, 161, 170, 175, 183, 184, 186–90; **XVII:**140, 142–59, 160, 161, 163–65; **XXXIX:**202
- Muhammad al-Bāqir. SEE Muhammad b. ‘Alī b. al-Husayn
- Muhammad b. Barrād **XXI:**29
- Muhammad b. Bashīr **XXVIII:**165
- Muhammad b. Bashshār I:**174, 175, 201, 219, 229, 244, 260, 261, 282, 283, 297, 313, 315, 320, 330, 353, 369; II:**70, 80, 85, 86, 95, 99, 102–4, 146; **III:**83, 90, 100; **IV:**155, 170; **V:**413; **VII:**162; **VIII:**10, 119; **XII:**163; **XIV:**107, 109, 141; **XXXIX:**101, 103, 104, 114, 121, 125, 146, 158, 197, 198, 204
- Muhammad b. Bishr **VIII:**20, 29, 34, 39
- Muhammad b. Bishr al-Hamdānī **XIX:**23, 29, 47, 120
- Muhammad b. Bughā, Abū Naṣr
XXXV:76, 84, 93, 164; **XXXVI:**75, 80, 82, 85, 87, 91, 96, 97, 99, 100, 101, 106–8
- Muhammad b. Dāwūd (*kātib*)
XXXII:223
- Muhammad b. Dāwūd (*rāwī*)
XXXIX:215
- Muhammad b. Dāwūd b. ‘Alī
XXX:27
- Muhammad b. Dāwūd b. Ḫasā b. Mūsā **XXXII:**20–21; **XXXIII:**45, 83, 134, 177, 193, 201; **XXXIV:**7, 16, 21, 64, 76
- Muhammad b. Dāwūd b. al-Jarrāḥ
XXXVII:172; **XXXVIII:**80, 158, 160, 165, 167, 173, 176, 177, 189, 190
- Muhammad b. Dāwūd al-Tūsī
XXXV:88
- Abū Muhammad b. Dhakwān al-Qurashī **XVIII:**174, 220
SEE ALSO Abū Muhammad al-Qurashī
- Muhammad b. Dīnār (*rāwī*)
XXXI:232
- Muhammad b. Dīnār (*rāwī*)
XXXVI:206
- Muhammad b. Dirham **XXV:**62
- Muhammad b. al-Faḍl (governor of Mosul) **XXIX:**219
- Muhammad b. al-Faḍl (*rāwī*) **VII:**87
- Muhammad b. al-Faḍl b. al-‘Abbās
XXXIX:118, 288
- Muhammad b. al-Faḍl b. ‘Atiyyah al-‘Absī al-Khurāsānī **XVI:**171; **XVIII:**21, 170; **XXVI:**264
- Muhammad b. al-Faḍl al-Jarjarā’ī
XXXIV:75, 111; **XXXV:**13
- Muhammad b. al-Faḍl b. Sinān al-Qazwīnī al-‘Ijlī **XXXVI:**156; **XXXVII:**1
- Muhammad b. al-Faḍl b. Sufyān
XXX:204
- Muhammad b. Faraj **XXXIV:**73
- Muhammad b. Farrūkh, Abū Hurayrah **XXVII:**160; **XXIX:**179, 182; **XXX:**102
- Muhammad b. Fuḍayl b. Ghazwān al-Ḍabbī I:**200, 218, 321; II:**79, 162; **XI:**158; **XIV:**103; **XVII:**64; **XXXIX:**268

- Muhammad Ghānim b. al-Shāh
XXXVII:168
- Muhammad b. Ghazzān ('Izzān) al-Kalbī **XXVI:199–200**
- Muhammad b. Ḥafṣ al-Dimashqī
XXVIII:263
- Muhammad b. Ḥafṣ b. Mūsā b. 'Ubaydallāh b. Ma'mar b. 'Uthmān al-Taymī **XVIII:178, 187; XX:27; XXII:115; XXVIII:94, 252**
- Muhammad b. Ḥafṣ al-Thaqafī al-Ṭabarī **XXXII:139, 146–47, 156, 168, 173**
- Muhammad b. al-Ḥajjāj (*rāwī*)
XII:166
- Muhammad b. al-Ḥajjāj b. Yūsuf al-Thaqafī **XXIII:16, 48**
- Muhammad b. al-Ḥakam **XVIII:213**
- Muhammad b. al-Ḥakam b. Abī 'Aqīl al-Thaqafī **XV:43**
- Muhammad b. Ḥakīm **XXXVI:30**
- Muhammad b. Ḥakīm b. Marwān
XXXII:34
- Muhammad b. Ḥamd b. Manṣūr al-Sādī **XXXV:42**
- Abū Muhammad b. al-Hamdānī
XXI:24
 SEE ALSO Yūnus b. Abī Iṣhāq al-Sabī'
- Muhammad b. Ḥamīd (Humayd)
XXI:219–20
- Muhammad b. Ḥammād (*rāwī*)
XXXVII:13, 27, 28, 30, 31, 39, 41, 61, 71, 74, 139
- Muhammad b. Ḥammād al-Barbarī
XXXI:121–22
- Muhammad b. Ḥammād b. D.n.q.sh al-Ḵāṭib **XXXIII:184**
- Muhammad b. Ḥamzah **XI:130; XXV:42**
- Muhammad b. al-Ḥanafiyah
 (Muhammad b. 'Alī al-Akbar, al-Mahdī)
VI:47; XVI:2, 5, 32, 84, 85, 122, 130, 132, 133; XVII:32–33, 41, 75, 96, 218–19, 226, 229; **XIX:8, 83; XX:93, 120, 132, 190–92, 192, 194, 195–97; XXI:13, 15, 38–39, 53, 58–62, 98–99, 152–53; XXXIX:56, 208–9, 276**
- Muhammad b. Ḥarb **II:99**
- Muhammad b. Abī Ḥarb
XXVIII:128, 134–35
- Muhammad b. Ḥarb b. Jirfās al-Minqarī **XXVI:265**
- Muhammad b. al-Ḥārith (of the Kūfan army of al-Ḥārith b. 'Abdallāh b. Abī Rabī'ah al-Makhzūmī) **XXI:130**
- Muhammad b. al-Ḥārith (officer of Ibrāhīm b. Salamah) **XXVII:160**
- Muhammad b. Ḥārith al-'Ammī
XXXVII:55–56
- Muhammad b. al-Ḥārith b. Surayj
XXVI:264; XXVII:42
- Muhammad b. Abī Ḥarmalah
XV:23; XXXIX:336
- Muhammad b. Ḥarthamah b. al-Nadr **XXXV:78, 125**
- Muhammad b. Ḥārūn (b. al-'Abbās b. Isā b. Abī Ja'far al-Manṣūr).
 SEE Ibn Turunjah
- Muhammad b. Ḥārūn (*kātib* of al-Māmūn) **XXXII:103**
- Muhammad b. Ḥārūn (*kātib* of Muhammad b. 'Alī [Bard al-Khiyār]) **XXXIV:223–24**
- Muhammad b. Ḥārūn (lieutenant of Rāfi' b. Ḥarthamah) **XXXVIII:92, 104, 111, 112, 117**
- Muhammad b. Ḥārūn al-Ḥarbī
XXXIX:222
- Muhammad b. Ḥārūn b. Isā b. Ja'far
XXXV:87
- Muhammad b. Ḥārūn b. al-Mu'ammār **XXXVI:158**
- Muhammad b. Ḥārūn al-Qaṭṭān
I:203
- Muhammad (al-Akbar, the Elder) b. Ḥārūn al-Rashīd. SEE al-Amīn

Muhammad b. Hārūn al-Rashīd,
Abū al-‘Abbās **XXX**:327

Muhammad b. Hārūn al-Rashīd,
Abū Aḥmad **XXX**:327

Muhammad b. Hārūn al-Rashīd,
Abū ‘Alī **XXX**:327

Muhammad b. Hārūn al-Rashīd,
Abū Ḫāṣid **XXX**:327

Muhammad b. Hārūn al-Rashīd,
Abū Iṣhāq. SEE al-Mu’taṣim b-i-llāh

Muhammad b. Hārūn al-Rashīd,
Abū Sulaymān **XXX**:327

Muhammad b. Hārūn al-Rashīd,
Abū Ya’qūb **XXX**:327

Umm Muhammad bt. Hārūn al-Rashīd. SEE Ḥamdūnah bt. Hārūn al-Rashīd

Muhammad b. al-Ḥasan (*rāwī*)
XXXI:243; **XXXII**:219
SEE ALSO Muhammad b. al-Ḥasan al-Shaybānī

Muhammad b. al-Ḥasan b. ‘Alī b. ‘Aṣim **XXXII**:210, 219, 222

Muhammad b. al-Ḥasan al-‘Anbarī **XXXVII**:70–71

Muhammad b. al-Ḥasan al-Azdī
XXVII:101
SEE ALSO Mukhallad b. al-Ḥasan al-Azdī

Muhammad b. al-Ḥasan al-Baghdādī **XXXVI**:45

Muhammad b. al-Ḥasan al-Faqīh.
SEE Muhammad b. al-Ḥasan al-Shaybānī

Muhammad b. al-Ḥasan al-Iyādī
XXXVI:33

Muhammad b. al-Ḥasan b. Jaylawayh **XXXV**:42

Muhammad b. al-Ḥasan b. Muṣṭab
XXXI:196

Muhammad b. al-Ḥasan b. Qaḥṭabah **XXX**:162

Muhammad b. al-Ḥasan b. Qārin
XXXV:27

Muhammad b. al-Ḥasan b. Sahl
(Shaylamah) **XXXII**:154;
XXXVI:55, 60, 61, 64, 65, 109, 121,
125–27, 129, 133, 134, 139, 142,
146, 152, 175, 176, 180, 183, 195–
98, 201, 205, 206; **XXXVII**:2, 4, 13,
27, 30–31, 39, 42, 74, 91, 93, 98;
XXXVIII:6, 7

Muhammad b. al-Ḥasan al-Shaybānī **XXX**:125; **XXXIX**:264–
65, 331

Abū Muhammad b. Bint Ḥasan b.
Shunayf. SEE Aḥmad b. Bint
Ḥasan b. Shunayf

Muhammad b. al-Ḥasan b. Usāmah
XXXIX:10

Muhammad b. al-Ḥasan b. Zabālah
(Ibn Zabālah) **XXVIII**:116, 122,
124–25, 133, 159, 192, 202, 205,
214, 216, 219, 235

Muhammad b. al-Ḥasan b. Zayd
XXXIX:260

Muhammad b. Ḥāshim b. al-Barīd
XXVIII:127

Muhammad b. Ḥāfiẓ **XXXIX**:297

Muhammad b. Ḥātim **XXIII**:213

Muhammad b. Ḥātim b. Ḥarthamah
XXXIV:79

Muhammad b. Ḥātim b. Maymūn
XXXII:211, 218, 222

Muhammad b. al-Haytham b. ‘Adī
al-Ṭāṭī **XXXII**:232, 249; **XXXIV**:53

Muhammad al-Ḥazmī al-Sughdī
XXVII:81, 82

Muhammad b. Hilāl **VII**:84

Muhammad b. Ḥishām (official of
al-Mu’tadid bi-llāh) **XXXVIII**:77

Muhammad b. Ḥishām b. ‘Abd al-
Malik **XXVI**:73

Muhammad b. Ḥishām b. Ismā’īl al-
Makhzūmī **XXV**:98, 99, 100, 122,
128, 129, 166, 194; **XXVI**:35, 55,
68, 89, 119, 177

Muhammad b. Ḥishām al-Kirmānī,
Abū Wāthilah **XXXVII**:27, 31, 35

- Muhammad b. Hishām al-Makhzūmī **XXX:94**
- Muhammad b. Abī Ḥudhayfah (Ibn Sahlah) **XV:75–77, 155, 165, 172–73, 198–99, 227, 255; XVI:175, 176; XVII:159, 160**
- Muhammad b. Hudhayfah b. al-Yamān **XII:15**
- Muhammad b. al-Hudhayl **XXVIII:93**
- Muhammad b. Humayd (*kātib*). SEE Muhammad b. Ḥamīd
- Muhammad b. Humayd al-Rāzī. SEE Ibn Ḥumayd
- Muhammad b. Humayd al-Ṭāhirī **XXXI:187–88, 193**
- Muhammad b. Humayd al-Ṭūsī **XXXII:176, 181; XXXIII:37–39, 43, 91**
- Muhammad b. Ḥumrān al-Minqarī **XXVI:265**
- Muhammad b. Ḥumrān al-Sādī **XXIV:36**
- Muhammad b. Ḥurayth b. Sulaym **XX:64**
- Muhammad b. al-Ḥusayn (*rāwī*) **II:39; III:144, 170; VI:94; VII:109, 114, 124; IX:77; XXXIX:278**
- Muhammad b. al-Ḥusayn b. al-Fayyād **XXXVI:137**
- Muhammad b. al-Ḥusayn b. Ja’far b. Mūsā **XXXVII:146**
- Muhammad b. al-Ḥusayn b. Muṣ’ab **XXX:112; XXXI:150; XXXIII:162**
- Muhammad b. al-Ḥuṣayn al-‘Abdī **XXVII:151, 160; XXVIII:2–3, 258–59, 272–73**
- Muhammad b. Ibrāhīm, Abū Ḫisā **XXXVII:39–41, 113, 116**
- Muhammad b. Ibrāhīm (Ibn Ṣūdrān) **XXXIX:146**
- Muhammad b. Ibrāhīm (Minqār) **XXXV:39**
- Muhammad b. Ibrāhīm (*rāwī*) **XVIII:223**
- Muhammad b. Ibrāhīm b. Abī ‘Adī. SEE Ibn Abī ‘Adī
- Muhammad b. Ibrāhīm b. al-Aghlab al-Ifriqī **XXXI:182, 229; XXXII:51, 69, 75, 145, 148**
- Muhammad b. Ibrāhīm b. al-Ḥārith al-Taymī **VIII:66, 94, 138, 149; IX:34; XI:147, 151; XIV:96; XXXV:23**
- Muhammad b. Ibrāhīm b. Ḥasan b. Ḥasan **XXVIII:118, 133**
- Muhammad b. Ibrāhīm al-Ḥimyarī, Abū Ḥumayd **XXVII:151, 152, 159, 160**
- Muhammad b. Ibrāhīm b. al-Ḥusayn b. Muṣ’ab. SEE Muhammad b. Ibrāhīm b. Muṣ’ab
- Muhammad b. Ibrāhīm al-Ifriqī. SEE Muhammad b. Ibrāhīm b. al-Aghlab al-Ifriqī
- Muhammad b. Ibrāhīm b. Ismā’īl b. Ibrāhīm b. al-Ḥasan b. al-Ḥasan b. ‘Alīb. Abī Ṭālib. SEE Ibn Ṭabāṭabā
- Muhammad b. Ibrāhīm b. Ja’far al-Asghar b. al-Manṣūr (Ibn al-Kurdīyyah) **XXXV:89, 106, 142, 143**
- Muhammad b. Ibrāhīm b. Muṣ’ab. Muhammad b. ‘Alī b. ‘Abdallāh b. al-‘Abbās **XXVI:55; XXVII:150; XXVIII:71; XXIX:43, 50, 61, 62, 66, 68, 74, 86, 87–89; XXX:117, 151, 304; XXXIX:249**
- Muhammad b. Ibrāhīm b. Muṣ’ab **XXXIII:98, 131–32, 149, 162, 164–66, 168–69, 172–74, 214; XXXIV:29, 30, 51, 107–9**
- Muhammad b. Ibrāhīm al-Qasmalī. SEE Ibn Abī ‘Adī
- Muhammad b. Ibrāhīm al-Sabārī **XXXII:253**
- Muhammad b. Ijlān (‘Ajlān) **XIV:112; XXVIII:190, 216, 224–25; XXXIX:157**

- Muhammad b. 'Imrān (*kātib* of 'Alī b. Murr) **XXXIII:90**
- Muhammad b. 'Imrān (*mawlā* of Muhammad b. Ibrāhīm) **XXIX:87**
- Muhammad b. 'Imrān al-Ḍabbī **XXXV:143**
- Muhammad b. 'Imrān b. Hind **XXXIX:47**
- Muhammad b. 'Imrān b. Ibrāhīm b. Muhammad b. Ṭalḥah **XXVIII:121–22, 145, 234–36**
- Muhammad b. Īsā (*kātib* of Muhammad b. 'Abd allāh) **XXXV:85, 123**
- Muhammad b. Īsā b. 'Abd al-Rahmān (al-Kātib al-Khurāsānī) **XXXVI:15, 22**
- Muhammad b. Īsā al-Julūdī. SEE Muhammad b. Īsā b. Yazīd al-Julūdī
- Muhammad b. Īsā al-Maysānī. SEE Hamdawayh
- Muhammad b. Īsā b. Nahīk **XXXI:25, 45, 49, 67, 69, 73, 151–53, 182–83, 185–86**
- Muhammad b. Īsā al-Qurashī **XXXVI:106**
- Muhammad b. Īsā b. Yazīd al-Julūdī **XXXI:182–83, 188–89, 195; XXXII:37**
- Muhammad b. Ishāq (*mawlā* of Banū al-Muṭṭalib). SEE Ibn Ishāq
- Muhammad b. Ishāq (*rāwī*). SEE Ibn Ishāq
- Muhammad b. Ishāq al-Hāshimī **XXX:96, 221–23**
- Muhammad b. Ishāq b. Ibrāhīm b. Muṣ'ab **XXXIV:109–10**
- Muhammad b. Ishāq b. Khuzaymah. SEE Khāzim b. Khuzaymah
- Muhammad b. Ishāq b. Kundāj (Kundājīq) **XXXVIII:3, 30, 106, 109, 138, 142, 146, 160, 161, 168**
- Muhammad b. Ishāq b. Mihrān **XXVIII:288**
- Muhammad b. Ishāq b. Muhammad b. al-Ash'ath **XXIV:130, 143**
- Muhammad b. Ishāq al-Ṣāghānī **XXXIX:265**
- Muhammad b. Ishāq b. Yasār. SEE Ibn Ishāq
- Muhammad b. Ismā'īl (*rāwī*) **XXXI:184**
- Muhammad b. Ismā'īl (*rāwī*) **XXXIX:127, 153**
- Muhammad b. Ismā'īl al-Āḥmasī **II:81**
- Muhammad b. Ismā'īl al-Dirārī (Abū Ṣāliḥ al-Dirārī) **VI:153, 157–59; IX:196; XXXIX:230, 231, 254, 257**
- Muhammad b. Ismā'īl b. Abī Fudayk. SEE Ibn Abī Fudayk
- Muhammad b. Ismā'īl al-Hāshimī SEE Muhammad b. Ismā'īl b. Ja'far
- Muhammad b. Ismā'īl b. Ja'far **XXVIII:86–88, 130, 137, 156, 158, 191, 195, 208, 210; XXIX:139; XXXVIII:114**
- Muhammad b. Ismā'īl al-Murādī **XI:150**
- Muhammad b. Ismā'īl al-Sulamī **XXXIX:131**
- Muhammad b. Izzān al-Kalbī. SEE Muhammad b. Ghazzān al-Kalbī
- Muhammad b. Jābir **XXVIII:244; XXIX:67**
- Muhammad b. Ja'far (caliph). SEE al-Muntaṣir bi-llāh
- Muhammad b. Ja'far (governor of al-Baṣrah) **XXVII:145**
- Muhammad b. Ja'far (*rāwī*) **I:177, 180, 260, 297, 313, 330; II:84, 87; VI:62, 80; VIII:119; IX:63, 124**
- Muhammad b. Ja'far (Tālibid rebel) **XXXV:25, 26, 65**
- Muhammad b. Abī Ja'far. SEE al-Mahdī (caliph)

- Muhammad b. Ja'far b. al-Husayn
 (al-Hasan?) b. Ja'far b. al-Husayn
 (al-Hasan?) b. al-Hasan, Abū¹
 Ahmad **XXXV**:88, 141, 142
- Muhammad b. Ja'far b. Ibrahīm
XXVIII:135, 223
- Muhammad b. Ja'far b. Muhammad
 b. 'Alīb. al-Husayn b. 'Alī b. Abī²
 Tālib **XXXII**:31–37, 45, 49;
XXXIX:249
- Muhammad b. Ja'far al-Muraydī
XXXVI:57–58
- Muhammad b. Ja'far b. Abī Tālib
XV:210; **XVI**:81, 82, 86, 96, 183;
XXXIX:202
- Muhammad b. Ja'far b. Wardān al-Bannā'
XXIII:141
- Muhammad b. Ja'far al-Warkānī
XXXIX:168
- Muhammad b. Ja'far b. al-Zubayr
VI:150; **VII**:27, 78, 89, 162; **VIII**:36,
 56, 152, 159, 166, 167, 184; **IX**:121,
 177, 178; **XI**:127
- Muhammad b. al-Jahm **XXXII**:256
- Muhammad b. Abī al-Jahm b.
 Hudhayfah al-'Adawī **XIX**:214
- Muhammad b. Jamīl al-Kātib. SEE
 Muhammad b. Jumayl al-Kātib
- Muhammad b. Jarīr b. 'Abdallāh al-Bajālī
XXIV:77, 108
- Muhammad b. Jarīr al-'Abdī
XII:122
- Muhammad b. al-Jarrāḥ al-'Abdī
XXV:67
- Muhammad b. Jubayr b. Muṭ'im
VI:49; **IX**:156; **XXI**:152, 153;
XXXIX:79, 318
- Muhammad b. Juḥādah **XXXIX**:157
- Muhammad b. Jumayl (Jamīl) al-Kātib
XXIX:138–39, 236; **XXX**:8–9
- Muhammad b. Junayd **XXX**:255
- Muhammad b. Ka'b b. Qarażah al-Qurażī
II:88, 89, 125, 147; **III**:67,
 68, 70, 154; **V**:199, 202; **VI**:108,
 111, 115, 142; **VII**:16, 17, 133;
VIII:6, 25, 85; **IX**:56, 78; **XV**:23;
XIX:82; **XX**:219; **XXXIX**:160, 231,
 333
- Muhammad al-Kalbī SEE
 Muhammad b. Sa'ib al-Kalbī
- Muhammad b. Karīm **XXXIV**:42, 43
- Muhammad b. Karrāz **XXV**:62
- Muhammad b. Kathīr (commander
 of Ya'qūb b. al-Layth al-Ṣaffār)
XXXVI:169, 170
- Muhammad b. Kathīr (*rāwī*) **II**:46;
XXVII:191
- Muhammad b. Khalaf al-'Asqalānī
I:265, 327; **VI**:60, 154; **IX**:181, 207;
XXXIX:108, 145, 257
- Muhammad b. Khālid (*rāwī*)
XXXIX:151
- Muhammad b. Khālid b. 'Abdallāh
 al-Qasrī **XXVI**:169; **XXVII**:140–43;
XXVIII:74–75, 81, 85, 107–12,
 151, 157, 176–77, 206
- Muhammad b. Khālid b. 'Athmāh
I:369; **VIII**:10
- Muhammad b. Khālid al-Azdī
XXVI:31
- Muhammad b. Khālid b. Barmak
XXX:152–53, 212, 219, 222, 224
- Muhammad b. Khālid b. Ismā'il b.
 Ayyūb b. Salamah al-Makhzūmī
XXVIII:97, 228
- Muhammad b. Abī Khālid al-Marwarrūdhī
XXXI:105, 110–11, 153, 208; **XXXII**:42–44, 47–52
- Muhammad b. Khālid al-Murabba'
- Muhammad b. Khālid al-Qasrī. SEE
 Muhammad b. Khālid b.
 'Abdallāh al-Qasrī
- Muhammad b. Khālid b. Yazīd b.
 Mazyad al-Shaybānī **XXXIV**:78;
XXXV:59, 87
- Muhammad b. Khallād al-Sharawī
XXXI:249

- Muhammad b. Khāzim (al-Ḍarīr).
SEE Abū Mu'āwiya
- Muhammad b. Khunays (*mawlā* of Hamdān) **XXIV**:87; **XXV**:2-3, 25
- Muhammad b. Khuzā'ī b. Ḥuzā'ah **V**:218-20
- Muhammad b. Kumushjūr
(Bunduqah) **XXXVII**:78;
XXXVIII:30, 89, 105, 138, 146
- Muhammad b. Kunāsah **XXXIV**:55
- Muhammad b. Kurayb **XIII**:35;
XV:47, 55
- Muhammad Kūtah **XXXIII**:96, 121
- Muhammad b. al-Layth (governor of Fārs) **XXXVII**:66
- Muhammad b. al-Layth (official of Hārūn al-Rashīd) **XXX**:203-4
- Muhammad b. Lūṭ b. al-Mughīrah
b. Nawfal b. al-Ḥārith b. 'Abd al-Muṭṭalib **XXVIII**:215
- Muhammad b. Makhramah **XXXIX**:42
- Muhammad b. Mālik (commander) **XVIII**:172
- Muhammad b. Mālik al-Hamdānī
al-Khaywānī **XXV**:115; **XXVI**:40
- Muhammad b. Ma'mar I:282, 283;
VI:154; **XXXIX**:153, 267
- Muhammad b. Ma'n **XXVIII**:157
- Muhammad b. al-Manṣūr. SEE al-Mahdī (caliph)
- Muhammad b. Manṣūr (*kātib* of Ibrāhīm al-Bakhtarī) **XXXIII**:8
- Muhammad b. Abī Manṣūr al-Āmulī I:211, 231, 232, 356; **XXXIX**:207
- Muhammad b. Manṣūr al-Bāwardī **XXXI**:136
- Muhammad b. Manṣūr al-Ṭūsī
VIII:79, 80; **XXXIX**:255
- Muhammad b. Manṣūr b. Ziyād **XXX**:229
- Muhammad b. Ma'rūf b. Suwayd
XXVII:167; **XXVIII**:110, 238, 253,
255, 271, 277; **XXIX**:75
- Muhammad b. Marwān b. al-Ḥakam
XX:175; **XXI**:179, 181, 183, 233;
XXII:12, 38-40; **XXIII**:24, 44;
XXVI:242, 249; **XXVII**:175
- Muhammad b. Marwān b. Abī al-Janūb b. Marwān b. Abī Ḥafṣah
XXXV:117, 134
- Muhammad b. Marwān b. Abī Sa'īd
XXVIII:152
- Muhammad b. Marzūq III:9;
VII:155; X:83
- Muhammad b. Maslamah (of the people of al-Kūfah) **XXXII**:30
- Muhammad b. Maslamah al-Anṣārī
VII:95, 97, 158; **VIII**:32, 93, 118,
123, 138; **IX**:119, 121, 135, 155;
XIII:73-74, 190-92; **XV**:147, 165,
174-75, 191-97; **XVI**:6, 9, 66;
XVIII:32; **XXXIX**:205
- Muhammad b. Māsrūr al-Balkhī
XXXVI:204
- Muhammad b. Maymūn al-'Anbarī
XXIX:199
- Muhammad b. Maymūn al-Sukkarī
SEE Abū Ḥamzah al-Sukkarī
- Muhammad b. Maymūn al-Zā'farānī
VI:61
- Muhammad b. Mīkāl **XXXV**:26
- Muhammad b. Mīkhnaf (paternal uncle of Yaḥyā b. Sa'īd b. Abī Mīkhnaf) **XVI**:142; **XVII**:13;
XVIII:132; **XXI**:126
- Muhammad b. Mī'sar b. al-'Alā'
XXVIII:260
- Muhammad b. Mu'ādh **XXXV**:150
SEE ALSO Mu'ādh b. Muḥammad
- Muhammad b. Mu'āwiya al-Anmātī I:199; **XXXIX**:203
- Muhammad b. Mubāshir al-Karkhī
XXXVI:76, 77, 84, 93-95, 100
- Muhammad b. al-Mughīrah b. Shu'bāh al-Azdī **XXXIII**:155
- Muhammad b. al-Muhallab
XXIV:113-16, 132, 135, 138-39

- Muhammad b. Muhammad al-Mā'badī **XXXI**:229; **XXXII**:86
- Muhammad b. Muhammad b. al-Qāsim al-Thaqafī **XXVI**:131
- Muhammad b. Muhammad b. 'Umayrah **XXVII**:38
- Muhammad b. Muhammad b. Zayd b. 'Alī b. al-Husayn b. 'Alī b. Abī Tālib **XXXII**:15, 25, 27, 64
- Muhammad b. al-Muktafi, Abū Ahmad **XXXVIII**:121, 145
- Muhammad b. al-Mundhir b. al-Zubayr **XIX**:11, 16
- Muhammad b. al-Munkadir **VI**:83; **VIII**:83; **XIV**:123; **XXXIX**:240, 333
- Muhammad b. al-Muntashir **XXXIX**:33
- Muhammad b. Muqātil b. Ṣalih **XXXI**:54
- Muhammad b. Mūsā (*rāwī*) **XXXIX**:185
- Muhammad b. Mūsā al-'raj **XXXVII**:177
- Muhammad b. Mūsā b. Bughā **XXXVII**:20, 47, 78
- Muhammad b. Mūsā b. al-Furāt **XXVIII**:248–49
- Muhammad b. Mūsā b. Ḥafs **XXXII**:175; **XXXIII**:158–60, 162, 166
- Muhammad b. Mūsā al-Ḥarashī **VI**:106; **XV**:62, 252
- Muhammad b. Mūsā al-Khwārazmī (al-Majūsī al-Quṭrabbulī) **XXX**:14; **XXXI**:210–11; **XXXII**:158; **XXXIV**:53
- Muhammad b. Mūsā b. Muhammad b. Ibrāhīm b. Muhammad b. 'Alī b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Abbās **XXIX**:57
- Muhammad b. Mūsā b. Shākir (Muhammad b. Mūsā al-Munajjim, the astrologer) **XXXIV**:161, 222; **XXXV**:45, 100, 106, 114
- Muhammad b. Mūsā al-Shā'rānī **XXXVII**:62, 83
- Muhammad b. Mūsā b. Ṭalḥah b. 'Ubaydallāh **XXI**:232; **XXII**:71, 76–79
- Muhammad b. Abī Mūsā al-Thaqafī **XVIII**:96; **XXXIX**:39
- Muhammad b. Muṣ'ab (commander of Ṭāhir b. Ḫusayn) **XXXI**:52
- Muhammad b. Muṣ'ab al-Qirqisānī (al-Qarqasānī) **I**:267; **XIV**:119–20
- Muhammad b. Muslim b. 'Amr **XXIV**:20
- Muhammad b. Muslim al-'Anbarī **XXV**:108, 109, 118
- Muhammad b. Muslim b. Shihāb al-Zuhri. SEE Ibn Shihāb al-Zuhri
- Muhammad b. Muslim al-Ṭā'iīfī **VI**:153, 158–59; **XIII**:59
- Muhammad b. Muslim b. 'Ubaydallāh. SEE Ibn Shihāb al-Zuhri
- Muhammad b. Muslim b. 'Ubaydallāh b. 'Abdallāh b. Shihāb al-Zuhri. SEE Ibn Shihāb al-Zuhri
- Muhammad b. Muslim b. 'Ubaydallāh b. 'Abdallāh b. Shihāb al-Zuhri. SEE Ibn Shihāb al-Zuhri
- Muhammad b. Muslim al-Zuhri. SEE Ibn Shihāb al-Zuhri
- Muhammad al-Mu'taṣim, Abū Isḥāq. SEE al-Mu'taṣim bi-llāh
- Muhammad b. al-Mutawakkil **IV**:3
- Muhammad al-Mu'tazz bi-llāh. SEE al-Mu'tazz
- Muhammad b. al-Muthannā (*rāwī*) **XXXIII**:133
- Muhammad b. al-Muthannā, Abū Mūsā **I**:175, 177, 179, 200, 218, 254, 259; **II**:70, 84, 87, 98, 102; **V**:268; **VI**:60, 61, 62, 73–74, 80, 153; **VII**:27; **VIII**:70, 148; **IX**:63, 124, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 206, 207; **XIV**:99, 106, 107; **XXXIX**:124, 136, 204, 207

- Muhammad b. al-Muthannā al-Baṣrī. SEE Muhammad b. al-Muthannā
- Muhammad b. Muthannā al-Farāḥīdhī al-Azdī **XXV**:107, 108, 143; **XXVI**:32, 228–29; **XXVII**:36, 38, 81, 82, 94
- Muhammad al-Muwallad **XXXVI**:134, 135, 150, 167, 169, 190, 197, 198, 202
- Muhammad al-Muzaffar b. Saysal **XXXV**:115; **XXXVI**:23
- Muhammad b. Najāḥ b. Salamah. SEE Abū al-Faraj b. Najāḥ
- Muhammad b. Naṣr b. Ḥamzah b. Mālik al-Khuzā'ī **XXXV**:71, 130; **XXXVI**:21
son of **XXXV**:71
- Muhammad b. Naṣr b. Maṇṣūr b. Bassām **XXXVI**:23
- Muhammad b. Nubātah **XXVII**:89, 137, 139, 186, 188, 191, 192
- Muhammad b. Nūḥ al-Madrūb **XXXII**:210, 218, 220–21
- Muhammad b. Nuwayrah. SEE Muhammad b. ‘Abdallāh b. Sawād b. Nuwayrah
- Muhammad b. Qarāṭughān **XXXVIII**:139
- Muhammad b. al-Qāsim (associate of the Zanj leader) **XXXVI**:34
- Muhammad b. al-Qāsim (*ṣāḥib al-harās*) **XXX**:67
- Muhammad b. al-Qāsim b. al-Rabī’ **XXX**:52
- Muhammad b. al-Qāsim al-Thaqafī **XXIII**:149, 204, 206, 219, 223; **XXXIX**:228
- Muhammad b. al-Qāsim b. ‘Umar b. ‘Alī b. al-Ḥusayn b. ‘Alī b. Abī Tālib **XXXIII**:5–7
- Muhammad b. Qaṭān b. ‘Imrān al-Asadī **XXVII**:33, 34, 38, 40, 102
- Muhammad b. Qays (*rāwī*) I:278, 367; VI:111
- Muhammad b. Qays (*rāwī*) **XIX**:83, 144
- Muhammad b. Qays (*rāwī*) **XXI**:60
- Muhammad b. Qays al-Asadī (al-Wālibī) **XI**:52; **XII**:54, 60, 93, 156, 159; **XIII**:51, 214; **XVI**:15
- Muhammad b. Qays al-Ğhanawī (al-‘Anbarī) **XXIV**:156
- Muhammad b. Qays al-‘Ijlī **XIII**:29
SEE ALSO Makhlad b. Qays
- Muhammad b. Qudāmah **XXXIX**:164
- Abū Muhammad al-Qurashī **IX**:200; **XVI**:85?; **XXV**:1
SEE ALSO Abū Muhammad b. Dhakwān al-Qurashī
- Muhammad b. Abī Qutayrah **XV**:165
- Muhammad b. Rabī’ah (*rāwī*) **II**:113
- Muhammad b. Rabī’ah b. al-Ḩārith **XXXIX**:198, 315
- Muhammad b. Abī Rajā’ (jurist) **XXXII**:89
- Muhammad b. Rajā’ al-Ḥidārī **XXXIV**:131, 205; **XXXV**:60, 77, 78, 82, 87, 125; **XXXVI**:32–34
- Muhammad b. Rāshid (*rāwī*) **XXXI**:179; **XXXIII**:212
- Muhammad b. Rāshid (*rāwī*) **XXXIX**:216
- Muhammad b. Rāshid al-Khuzā'ī **XXVI**:190, 203–4
- Muhammad b. Rāshid al-Maghribī **XXXV**:44, 46, 131, 140, 141
- Muhammad b. Rāshid al-Sulamī **XVI**:156, 166
- Muhammad al-Rawwā'ī **XXXII**:77
- Muhammad b. Rifā’ah b. Tha’labah **XXII**:187; **XXXIX**:56
- Muhammad b. Riyāḥ al-Jawharī **XXIX**:115
- Muhammad b. Rizqallāh **XXXIV**:134
- Muhammad b. Rustam al-Kalārī **XXXIII**:172–74; **XXXV**:22, 23

- Muhammad b. al-Şabbāḥ (*rāwī*)
II:144
- Muhammad b. al-Şabbāḥ (treasurer of 'Abdallāh b. Ṭāhir)
XXXIII:167
- Muhammad b. al-Şabbāḥ al-Ṭabarī
XXX:292
- Muhammad b. Abī Sabrah. SEE
Muhammad b. 'Abd al-Rahmān
b. Abī Sabrah al-Ju'fī
- Muhammad b. Sa'īd (b. Muhammad b. al-Hasan b. 'Aṭiyyah b. Sa'īd b. Junādah al-'Awfi) I:215, 246, 313, 329; III:9
- Muhammad b. Sa'īd (*rāwī*). SEE Ibn Sa'īd
- Muhammad b. Sa'īd b. Abī Waqqāṣ
XIX:213; XXIII:25, 46, 56–57, 65
- Muhammad b. Sa'īd al-Zuhrī. SEE
Ibn Sa'īd
- Muhammad b. Sa'dān al-Nahwī
XXXIV:44
- Abū Muhammad al-Şādiq. SEE Ziyād al-Sarrāj al-Şādiq
- Muhammad b. Ṣafwān al-Jumāhī
XXV:4
- Muhammad b. Sahl b. 'Askar al-Bukhārī I:173, 206, 207, 210, 351; II:10, 40, 140; III:119, 150; IV:21, 42, 55; V:415; XXXIX:112, 158
- Muhammad b. al-Sa'ib al-Kalbī
I:290, 291, 293, 297, 303, 314, 324, 331, 333, 334, 336, 340, 344, 348, 355, 362, 365, 366, 368; II:17, 18, 153; V:414, 415, 416; VI:1, 9, 13, 16, 19, 38, 51, 140; X:95, 112; XIII:170; XV:185; XIX:156, 163; XXI:98; XXIII:24, 39, 44; XXXIX:9, 85, 130, 170, 236, 247–48, 255, 304
- Muhammad b. al-Sa'ib b. Mālik al-Ash'arī XXI:103–4
- Muhammad b. Sa'īd (governor of Egypt) XXIX:63, 66, 68, 74, 77, 79
- Muhammad b. Sa'īd (*rāwī*) XV:26
- Muhammad b. Sa'īd (*rāwī*)
XXXIV:184
- Muhammad b. Sa'īd al-'Āmirī
XXVI:132
- Muhammad b. Abī Sa'īd b. 'Aqīl
XIX:181
- Muhammad b. Sa'īd b. al-'Āṣ
XXI:165
- Muhammad b. Sa'īd al-Azraq
XXXVIII:190, 191
- Muhammad b. Sa'īd b. Ḥassān al-Urdunnī V:272; XXVI:191
- Muhammad b. Sa'īd b. Muṭarrif al-Kalbī XXVI:202–3
- Muhammad b. Sa'īd b. Nāfi'
XXVIII:199
- Muhammad b. Sa'īd al-Sādī
XXXIII:125–26, 128, 132
- Muhammad b. Abī Sa'īd al-Thaqafī
V:232
- Muhammad b. Sa'īd b. 'Umar b. Mihrān XXX:68
- Muhammad b. Abī al-Saj̄ XXXVII:2, 6, 7, 53, 78–79, 81, 90, 98, 148, 153–54, 160, 162, 167, 169; XXXVIII:9, 13, 72, 75, 85, 86, 88, 94, 97, 170, 204
- Ibn Muhammad al-Sakūnī
XXVII:90
- Muhammad b. Salamah VII:16; XV:230
- Muhammad b. Ṣalīḥ, Abū Sahl
XXXVI:183, 186
- Muhammad b. Ṣalīḥ (*rāwī*) XXX:15–16, 22, 27
- Muhammad b. Ṣalīḥ b. al-'Abbās al-Hāshimī XXXIV:16, 18, 25
- Muhammad b. Ṣalīḥ b. Dīnār I:370; VI:155, 159; VII:27, 28, 86; XIV:121, 132; XV:72, 174, 182; XXXIX:4, 180
- Muhammad b. Ṣalīḥ b. Mihrān. SEE
Muhammad b. Ṣalīḥ b. al-Naṭṭāḥ
Umm Muhammad bt. Ṣalīḥ al-Miskīn XXX:326–27

- Muhammad b. Ṣāliḥ b. Mu‘āwiyah **XXVIII:179**
 Muhammad b. Ṣāliḥ b. al-Naṭṭāḥ **XXVIII:244; XXX:153**
 Muhammad b. Sālim al-Khwārazmī **XXIX:100**
 Muhammad b. Sallām al-Jumāḥī **XXI:180–81, 182; XXIX:232, 259**
 Muhammad b. Salm (al-Qaṣṣāb al-Hajārī) **XXXVI:33, 34, 39, 41–43, 46, 48, 52, 54, 58, 60–62, 64**
 Muhammad b. al-Ṣalt **II:159**
 Muhammad b. al-Ṣalt al-Thaqafī **XXV:42**
 Muhammad b. Samā‘ah **XXXII:136**
 Muhammad b. al-Sammāk **XXX:172**
 Muhammad b. al-Shāh b. Mīkāl **XXXVIII:1**
 Muhammad b. Shihāb al-Zuhrī. SEE Ibn Shihāb al-Zuhrī
 Muhammad b. Shu‘ayb al-Ishtiyām **XXXVII:13–14, 16, 18–20, 22–24, 28**
 Muhammad b. Shurahbīl **XXV:3**
 Muhammad b. Sim‘ān al-Kātib **XXXVI:64, 129, 130, 131, 142, 144, 146; XXXVII:31, 67, 86, 93–94, 115**
 Muhammad b. Sinān al-Qazzāz **I:183, 205, 255, 291, 328; II:79, 87; V:270; XVI:4; XVII:232; XXXIX:132**
 Muhammad b. Sīrīn **II:63, 64; V:414; VI:158; X:76; XI:55; XII:30, 170, 203; XV:67, 92, 102; XVI:12; XVIII:126–27; XXXIX:223, 225, 226, 227**
 Muhammad b. Ṣubayḥ. SEE Ibn al-Sammāk
 Abū Muḥammad al-Sufyānī (Abū Muḥammad b. ‘Abdallāh b. Yazīd b. Mu‘āwiyah) **XXVI:99, 100, 148, 162, 185–86, 188, 190, 253; XXVII:2, 3, 167, 178, 179**
 Muhammad b. Suhayl **XXXIX:176, 191**
 Muhammad b. Ṣūl **XXVII:163, 171, 203, 204, 208**
 Muhammad b. Sulaym (*rāwī*). SEE Abū Hilāl
 Muhammad b. Sulaym al-Nāṣīḥ **XXIII:155**
 Muhammad b. Sulaymān (commander) **XXXI:121–22**
 Muhammad b. Sulaymān, Abū Dāmrāh **XXIX:180, 195, 204**
 Muhammad b. Sulaymān b. ‘Abd al-Ṣamad b. ‘Alī **XXXV:87**
 Muhammad b. Sulaymān b. ‘Abdallāh b. Muḥammad b. Ibrāhīm (al-Imām, al-Zaynabī) **XXXIV:165, 170, 203; XXXV:8**
 Muhammad b. Sulaymān b. ‘Alī b. ‘Abdallāh b. ‘Abbās **XXVIII:227, 229, 264, 271–72, 276–77, 279, 286, 288; XXIX:12, 15, 38–39, 50, 61, 63, 66, 68, 72–73, 90–91, 113, 118, 162, 166, 182, 183, 187, 188, 193, 195, 198, 203, 216, 217–18, 239; XXX:23–26, 30, 38, 40, 57, 97, 100, 105–8, 305, 326**
 Muhammad b. Sulaymān b. Dāwūd b. al-Ḥasan b. al-Ḥasan b. ‘Alī b. Abī Ṭālib **XXXII:19, 22**
 Muhammad b. Sulaymān b. al-Ḥakam, Abū Hishām **XXXIX:138–40**
 Muhammad b. Sulaymān b. Abī Ḥathmah **IX:117**
 Muhammad b. Sulaymān al-Kātib **XXXVII:167; XXXVIII:30, 133, 134, 136, 141–43, 146, 151, 152, 154, 158**
 Muhammad b. Sulaymān al-Zaynabī. SEE Muhammad b. Sulaymān b. ‘Abdallāh b. Muḥammad b. Ib rāhīm al-Imām
 Muhammad b. Sūqah **XII:12; XIV:66; XV:68; XVI:99**

- Muhammad b. Tāhir b. 'Abdallāh b. Tāhir **XXXV**:5, 6, 21, 22, 25, 26, 27, 63, 64, 65; **XXXVI**:151, 156, 157, 159, 163, 168, 171, 172, 188, 203; **XXXVII**:12, 51, 144, 147–48, 150–52
- Muhammad b. Ṭalḥah (*rāwī*) **XI**:21; **XVI**:46, 62, 66, 79, 122, 148
- Muhammad b. Ṭalḥah (*rāwī*) **XXIV**:96
- Muhammad b. Ṭalḥah b. 'Ubaydallāh **XV**:207, 211–12; **XVI**:46, 62, 66, 79, 122, 148, 167; **XXXIX**:28, 288, 315
- Muhammad b. Ṭalḥah b. Yazīd b. Rukānah **X**:65, 72
- Muhammad b. Ṭalūt **XXXI**:115, 119
- Muhammad b. Tarkash (Tarkashah) **XXXVI**:71, 169
- Muhammad b. Tayfūr **XXIX**:234
- Muhammad b. Thābit al-Anṣārī. SEE Muhammad b. Thābit b. Qays b. Shammās al-Anṣārī
- Muhammad b. Thābit al-Qādī **XXVII**:35
- Muhammad b. Thābit b. Qays b. Shammās al-Anṣārī, Abū Yūsuf **IX**:118; **XIX**:212–13; **XXXIX**:133
- Abū Muhammad al-Thaqafī **XXIV**:51
- Muhammad b. Thaqif al-Aswad **XXXVI**:77
- Muhammad b. Thawr (commander) **XXXVIII**:10
- Muhammad b. Thawr (*rāwī*) **I**:201, 207, 252; **II**:116, 121, 124, 151, 170, 182; **VI**:76; **VII**:159; **VIII**:68, 74, 88
- Muhammad Ṭughtā al-Turkī **XXXVI**:170
- Muhammad b. 'Ubayd al-Muḥāribī **VI**:81; **VII**:17, 39, 41, 54; **XXXIX**:195, 279
- Muhammad b. 'Ubayd b. 'Umayr **XIX**:13
- Muhammad b. 'Ubaydah **XXVI**:144
- Muhammad b. Abī 'Ubaydallāh **XXIX**:201, 202, 235
- Muhammad b. 'Ubaydallāh b. al-'Abbās **XXXIX**:74, 288
- Muhammad b. 'Ubaydallāh b. 'Abdallāh b. Tāhir **XXXVII**:81
- Muhammad b. 'Ubaydallāh b. Azārmard al-Kurdī **XXXVI**:181–83, 207; **XXXVII**:8–10, 37–38
- Muhammad b. 'Ubaydallāh al-Kurayzī **XXXVI**:117
- Muhammad b. 'Ubaydallāh b. Abī Rāfi' **VII**:119
- Muhammad b. 'Ubaydallāh b. Sāfwān al-Thaqafī **XIII**:199
SEE ALSO Muhammad b. 'Abdallāh b. Ṣāfwān al-Thaqafī
- Muhammad b. 'Ubaydallāh al-Thaqafī, Abū 'Awn **VII**:28
- Muhammad b. 'Ubaydallāh b. Yaḥyā b. Khāqān **XXXVIII**:197, 199
- Muhammad b. Ubayy b. Ka'b **XXXIX**:316
- Muhammad b. 'Ulāthah **XXVI**:242
- Muhammad b. Abī Umāmah b. Sahl **XXXIX**:36
- Muhammad b. 'Umar (*rāwī*). SEE al-Wāqidī
- Muhammad b. 'Umar b. 'Alī b. Abī Ṭālib **XXVI**:4–6, 21; **XXVIII**:199; **XXXIX**:38, 167, 168
- Muhammad b. 'Umar al-Aslamī SEE al-Wāqidī
- Muhammad b. 'Umar ('Amr) b. Hayyāj (al-Hayyāj) al-Hamdānī **I**:181; **IX**:89; **XXXIX**:156
- Muhammad b. 'Umar b. al-Ṣabāḥ al-Hamdānī **IX**:173
- Muhammad b. 'Umar al-Wāqidī SEE al-Wāqidī
- Muhammad b. 'Umar al-Yamānī **XXIX**:97

- Muhammad b. 'Umārah al-Asadī I:260, 285; II:157; VII:27; VIII:79, 80, 82; XVI:128, 129; XVII:231; XXXIX:119, 122, 145
- Muhammad b. 'Umārah b.
Khuzaymah b. Thābit XXXIX:91, 131
- Muhammad b. 'Umārah al-Qurashī VI:7
- Abū Muhammad al-Umawī XVIII:218
- Muhammad b. 'Umayr b. 'Uṭārid al-Tamīmī XVIII:142; XIX:26; XX:219; XXI:18, 51, 130, 179, 192; XXII:15
- Muhammad b. 'Uqbah XXXIX:56
- Muhammad b. 'Urwah b. Hishām b.
'Urwah XXVIII:228
- Muhammad b. Usāmah b. Zayd IX:178
- Muhammad b. 'Uthmān (brother of Asad b. al-Marzubān) XXVIII:202
- Muhammad b. 'Uthmān (chief of the Zuṭṭ) XXXIII:9
- Muhammad b. 'Uthmān, Abū Ḥarmalah XXVIII:99
- Muhammad b. 'Uthmān al-'Abbādānī XXXVI:175, 176, 180
- Muhammad b. 'Uthmān b.
Muhammad b. Khālid b. al-Zubayr XXVIII:201–2, 226, 229
- Muhammad b. 'Uthmān b. Ṣafwān al-Thaqafī IX:198
- Muhammad b. Abī 'Uyaynah XX:6, 16, 164, 165; XXIII:194
- Muhammad b. 'Uzayz al-Kindī. SEE Muhammad b. 'Azīz al-Kindī
- Muhammad b. Wahb b. Abī Karīmah al-Ḥarrānī XXXIX:205
- Muhammad b. Wahb al-Sulamī XXVIII:87
- Muhammad b. al-Walīd b. 'Abd al-Malik XXIII:219
- Muhammad b. al-Walīd b. Nuwayfi' IX:80
- Muhammad b. Wāqid al-Sharawī XXX:19
- Muhammad b. Ward al-'Aṭṭār XXXVIII:24, 25
- Muhammad b. Wāsi' al-Azdī XXIV:51–52
- Muhammad b. Wāṣil b. Ibrāhīm al-Tamīmī XXXVI:116, 135, 137, 164, 166, 172, 181, 185
- Muhammad b. Wassāj XXV:58
- Muhammad b. al-Wāthiq. SEE al-Muhtadī bi-llāh
- Muhammad b. Abī al-Wazīr XXXI:196
- Muhammad b. Yaḥyā XXXVI:3
- Muhammad b. Yaḥyā, Abū Ghassān. SEE Muhammad b. Yaḥyā b. Muḥammad
- Muhammad b. Yaḥyā b. 'Abd al-Malik al-Naysābūrī XXXI:56
- Muhammad b. Yaḥyā b. Fīrūz XXXV:29
- Muhammad b. Yaḥyā b. Ḥabbān VI:99; VII:43, 105; VIII:1, 51; XXXIX:57, 180
- Muhammad b. Yaḥyā b. al-Ḥārith b. Shikkhīr XXX:163
- Muhammad b. Yaḥyā al-Iskandarānī VII:60
- Muhammad b. Yaḥyā b. Khālid al-Barmakī XXX:47, 51, 97, 212, 219, 224, 227
- Muhammad b. Yaḥyā al-Kirmānī XXXVI:183; XXXVII:10
- Muhammad b. Yaḥyā b.
Muhammad, Abū Ghassān XVIII:211; XIX:225; XXI:194; XXII:13, 18; XXVI:260; XXVIII:91, 94, 99–100, 102, 104–7, 109–11, 114, 118–19, 122, 125, 142–43, 145, 151–52, 154, 159, 161–62, 165, 176, 184–85, 188, 190,

- Muhammad b. Yaḥyā b.
Muhammad (continued)
XXVIII:192–93, 197, 204, 206, 208,
210, 217, 219, 231–35, 237
- Muhammad b. Yaḥyā b. Sahl b. Abī
Hathmah **VII:**9; **VIII:**:150; **IX:**:117,
148, 149
- Muhammad b. Yaḥyā b. Saīd al-
Karnabāī **XXXVII:**:35–36, 94–95,
119
- Muhammad b. Yaḥyā al-Wāthiqī
XXXV:77, 124, 125; **XXXVI:**102
- Muhammad b. Ya'lā **V:**:275
- Muhammad b. Yaqtīn b. Mūsā
XXXII::54
- Muhammad b. Ya'qūb (brother of
Ḥuzām) **XXXV:**78
- Muhammad b. Ya'qūb, Abū al-Rabī
XXXIV::116
- Muhammad b. Abī Ya'qūb **XVI:**:153,
154, 171
- Muhammad b. Ya'qūb b. Dāwūd
XXI::219
- Muhammad b. Ya'qūb b. 'Utbah
XIII::110; **XXXIX:**188
- Muhammad b. Yazdād **XXXII:**:235
- Muhammad b. Yazīd (*rāwī*) **VII:**:7;
VIII::83; **XIV:**:139; **XXXIX:**114
- Muhammad b. Yazīd (*rāwī*)
XXXIX:184
- Muhammad b. Yazīd b. 'Abdallāh b.
'Abd al-Madān **XXVII:**:196, 197,
203
- Muhammad b. Yazīd al-Adamī
I::180; **XXXIX:**127
- Muhammad b. Yazīd al-Anṣārī
XXIII::112; **XXIV:**:165
- Muhammad b. Yazīd al-Baṣrī
XXXVI::200
- Muhammad b. Yazīd al-Dārimī
XXXVI::126
- Muhammad b. Yazīd b. Ḥātim al-
Muḥallabī **XXXI:**:114–19
- Muhammad b. Yazīd b. 'Imrān
XXVIII::264, 271
- Muhammad b. Yazīd b. Khuthaym
VII::16
- Muhammad b. Yazīd b. Mazyad
XXX::265, 268
- Muhammad b. Yazīd b. Mu'āwiya
XIX::227
- Muhammad b. Yazīd al-Rifā'ī. SEE
Abū Hishām al-Rifā'ī
- Muhammad b. Yazīd al-Tamīmī
XXX::179, 184; **XXXI:**:134
- Abū Muhammad al-Yazīdī
XXX::205; **XXXII:**:250–51
- Muhammad b. Yūsuf (brother of al-
Hajjāj) **V:**:269; **XXIV:**:90
- Muhammad b. Yūsuf (*rāwī*). SEE
Muhammad b. Yūsuf b. Thābit
al-Anṣārī
- Muhammad b. Yūsuf al-Firyābī
XXXIX:145, 329
- Muhammad b. Yūsuf al-Ja'farī
XXXIV::26, 46–47, 49–50
- Muhammad b. Yūsuf al-Kh.ḥ.b.q.w.ş
XXXII::166
- Muhammad b. Yūsuf al-Marwazī,
Abū Saīd **XXXII:**:192; **XXXIII:**:15,
17–20, 22–23, 47, 52–53, 57–70
passim, 79, 89, 116, 127–28;
XXXIV::111–12
- Muhammad b. Yūsuf b. Thābit al-
Anṣārī al-Khazrajī, Abū Yūsuf
XVI::175, 177; **XVII:**:155; **XX:**:111,
114, 124; **XXI:**:57, 112
- Muhammad b. Yūsuf al-Thaqafī
XXIII::221–22
- Muhammad b. Yūsuf b. Ya'qūb, Abū
'Umar **XXXVIII:**:100, 101, 106–11,
119, 170, 191
- Muhammad b. Yūsuf b. Ya'qūb al-
Hāshimī **XXX:**:28
- Muhammad b. Zakariyyā' b.
Maymūn al-Farghānī **XXXII:**:256
- Abū Muhammad al-Zammī
XXIII::27–28
- Muhammad b. al-Zandī **XXV:**:87

- Muhammad b. Zayd (b. al-Muhājir
b. Qunfudh) I:189
- Muhammad b. Zayd (*rāwī*)
XXVIII:197–98, 204, 217
- Muhammad b. Zayd b. 'Abdallāh b.
Umar b. al-Khaṭṭāb **XXVI:**80
- Muhammad b. Zayd al-'Alawī
XXXVIII:24, 29, 64, 91, 104, 111–
12
- Muhammad b. Zaydawayh
XXXVI:167, 169, 180
- Muhammad b. Ziyād (commander)
XXXI:121
- Muhammad b. Ziyād b. Muhammad
b. Ḥātim b. 'Ubaydallāh b. Abī
Bakrah **XXX:**302
- Abū Muhammad al-Ziyādī **XXV:**1
- Muhammad b. Zubaydah. SEE al-
Amīn
- Muhammad b. al-Zubayr **XXVII:**41
- Muhammad b. al-Zubayr (*rāwī*)
XIII:172; **XVIII:**166, 222; **XX:**46,
164
- Muhammad b. Zur'ah **XXVII:**33
- Muhammad b. Zurārah **XXXIV:**115
- al-Muhammadiyyah (near al-
Baṣrah) **XXXVI:**39, 47, 96
- al-Muhammadiyyah (near al-Rayy)
XXXV:65
- al-Muhammadiyyah (near Sāmarrā)
XXXIV:154; **XXXVI:**100, 101
- al-Muhammirah (religious sect)
XXVII:163; **XXIX:**207; **XXX:**163;
XXXIII:95; **XXXV:**10
SEE ALSO al-Khurramiyyah; al-
Mazdakiyyah
- Ibn al-Muhandis (dignitary of
Ṭarsūs) **XXXVIII:**90
- Abū al-Muhammad (*mawlā* of Banū
Ḩanīfah) **XXV:**188, 191
- Muḥārib (b. Labīd b. Rabi'ah)
XXI:221
- Muḥārib (*rāwī*) **XV:**33
- Banū Muḥārib **VII:**161, 163; **IX:**98;
X:156; **XIII:**70, 76; **XIV:**119;
XVII:57; **XX:**62
- Muḥārib b. Fihr **VI:**28
- Banū Muḥārib b. Fihr **VIII:**18, 176;
XIII:57
- Muḥārib b. Mūsā **XXVII:**85, 86, 87
- Muḥārib b. Naṣr **XXVIII:**269
- al-Muḥāribī ('Abd al-Rahmān b.
Muhammad) I:287, 367; II:161;
III:153; V:272
- Muḥarram (month, in Muslim
calendar)
fighting in, refraining from
XVII:20
as first month of Islamic era
VI:158–59, 162
- Ibn al-Muḥarrish b. 'Abd 'Amr al-
Hanafi **XV:**160; **XVI:**71
- Muḥāṣir (grandfather of Yazid b.
Ziyād) **XIX:**149
- Muḥāṣir b. Ṣayfī al-'Udhrī **XXII:**122,
125
- al-Muḥaṣṣab (valley, near Minā)
V:230; **XIV:**148
- Muḥassin b. 'Alī b. Abī Ṭālib. SEE
Muhsin b. 'Alī b. Abī Ṭālib
- al-Muḥawwal (on Nahr Ḫasā)
XXXV:77, 81, 83
- al-Muḥawwal Gate. SEE Bāb al-
Muḥawwal
- al-Muḥawwal al-Kabīr **XXXI:**159,
160
- Ibn Muhayrīz al-Jumāhī **X:**152, 171;
XXIII:140; **XXXIX:**57, 118
- Muḥayyiṣah b. Mas'ūd al-Ḥārithī
VII:97, 98; **VIII:**123, 128
- Abū al-Muhazzam (*rāwī*) **XXXIX:**50
- al-Muḥdath. SEE Nahr al-Muḥdath
- al-Muḥdathah (near al-Baṣrah)
XXVI:176; **XXX:**164
- al-Muḥill b. Khalīfah al-Ṭā'ī **X:**64;
XVI:113; **XVII:**21, 24, 135;
XVIII:24, 33; **XX:**134

al-Muḥīll al-Ṭufāwī **XXIII:**101
 Muhrāh (name of Prophet
 Muhammad's camel) **IX:**152
muhrim. SEE *iḥrām*
 Ibn Muḥriz (lane, in al-Kūfah)
XX:213
 Muḥriz b. ‘Abd al-Rāḥmān al-‘Ijlī
VIII:61
 Muḥriz al-‘Abshamī. SEE Abū
 Hārithah
 Muḥriz b. Bujayr b. Sufyān
XVIII:55
 Muḥriz b. al-Ḥarīsh al-Muḥāribī
XI:114
 Muḥriz b. Ḥumrān al-Sa’dī
XXIV:113
 Muḥriz b. Ibrāhīm al-Jūbānī, Abū
 al-Qāsim **XXVII:**66, 67, 68, 108,
 124, 131, 171; **XXVIII:**18;
XXIX:172; **XXX:**7
 Muḥriz b. Jāriyah b. Rabī‘ah b. ‘Abd
 al-Uzzā b. ‘Abd Shams
XVIII:142
 SEE ALSO Abū Hārithah
 Muḥriz b. Naḍlah (al-Akhram al-
 Asadī) **VIII:**46, 49–50; **IX:**118
 Ibn Muḥriz al-Qurashī **XXVI:**255
 Muḥriz b. Ṣahṣah **XVII:**62
 Muḥriz b. Shihāb b. Bujayr b.
 Sufyān b. Khālid b. Minqar al-
 Tamīmī **XVII:**123; **XVIII:**53, 55,
 144–45, 151
 Muḥsin (Muḥassīn) b. ‘Alī b. Abī
 Tālib **XVII:**228
 Muḥsin b. al-Muntāb **XXXV:**91
 Ibn al-Muhtadī. SEE ‘Abdallāh b. al-
 Muhtadī
 al-Muhtadī bi-llāh (Muhammad b.
 al-Wāthiq, Abū ‘Abdal-lāh, caliph)
XXXIV:62; **XXXV:**86, 87;
XXXVI:1, 3, 4, 5, 7, 10–12, 16, 24,
 25, 27–29, 68–70, 72–80, 82–87,
 89, 90, 91–99, 100, 101, 104–8,
 112, 115

Muḥtafirz b. ‘Uthmān b. Bishr al-
 Mazānī **XXVII:**80, 94
 al-Muhtaraqah (near Samarqand)
XXV:72
muhtasib (market administrator)
XXIX:9
 al-Mujadhdhar b. Dhiyād **VII:**57, 58
 Mujāhid (poet) **XXIX:**249
 Mujāhid (*rāwi*) **XVII:**135
 Mujāhid (*rāwi*). SEE Mujāhid b. Jabr
 Mujāhid b. Bal‘ā al-‘Anbarī **XXV:**80
 Mujāhid b. Jabr, Abū al-Hajjāj **I:**175,
 192, 200–203, 211, 217, 218, 227,
 246, 247, 254, 267, 274, 281, 287,
 292, 295, 296, 303, 364; **II:**22, 58,
 73, 74, 80, 86–88, 95, 100, 101,
 113, 123, 124, 146, 148, 152, 155,
 158, 159, 170, 172, 174; **III:**33, 103,
 120, 148, 157, 160; **IV:**156–57,
 170; **V:**232; **VI:**83, 84, 140; **VIII:**67,
 89, 136; **IX:**125, 161; **XVIII:**172;
XXIII:210; **XXIV:**40; **XXXIX:**116,
 221
 Mujāhid b. Mūsā **I:**178; **VII:**5
 Mujāhid b. Yaḥyā b. Ḥuḍayn
XXVII:102
 Mujālid (*rāwi*). SEE Mujālid b. Sa‘īd
 al-Hamdānī
 Abū al-Mujālid (Jarād b. ‘Amr)
XIII:105, 106, 151, 154, 157;
XIV:133; **XV:**26, 27, 72
 Ibn al-Mujālid. SEE Sa‘īd b. Mujālid
 Umm Mujālid (mother of ‘Ikrimah
 b. Abī Jahl) **VIII:**166
 Mujālid (al-Mujālid) b. Sa‘īd al-
 Hamdānī **I:**181; **VI:**84–85, 157;
IX:94; **X:**41, 186; **XI:**7, 10, 17, 19,
 38–40, 44, 47, 175–76, 186–87,
 190, 193, 199, 201–2; **XII:**19, 30,
 61–63, 89, 99, 110, 122, 128, 130,
 150, 162, 167, 203; **XIII:**29, 42, 44,
 78, 103; **XIV:**48, 73, 95, 122; **XV:**2,
 5, 120, 217, 247, 250, 251; **XVI:**36,
 79; **XVII:**104; **XVIII:**18, 136–37,
 225; **XIX:**42, 51, 100, 109, 166;

Mujālid (continued) **XX**:119;
XXI:23, 49; **XXXIX**:249, 268, 332
 Mujālid b. Yazīd b. 'Imrān
XXVIII:264, 271
 Banū al-Mujammi' **XXXIX**:159
 Mujammi' b. 'Abdallāh al-'Ā'idhī
XIX:97–98, 150
 Mujammi' b. Jāriyah b. 'Āmir **IX**:61;
XXXIX:132–33
 Mujammi' b. Yaḥyā **IX**:157
mujarradāt (light cavalry) **XII**:17,
 188
 Mujāshi' (black slave) **XV**:67
 Abū Mujāshi'. SEE Sa'īd b. al-Walīd
 al-Kalbī
 Banū Mujāshi' b. Dārim **XVI**:111;
XVII:171; **XXIII**:50; **XXIV**:65
 Mujāshi' b. Ḥurayth al-Anṣārī
XXVIII:60
 Mujāshi' b. Mas'ūd al-Sulamī **XII**:33,
 169, 170; **XIII**:149, 201, 203;
XIV:65, 66; **XV**:69–70, 90, 186,
 207; **XVI**:68, 120
 Mujāshi' b. Yazīd **XXVII**:198, 203
 al-Mujashshar b. Muzāḥim al-
 Sulamī. SEE al-Mujashshir b.
 Muzāḥim al-Sulamī
 al-Mujashshir (associate of
 'Ubaydallāh b. Ḥurr) **XXI**:143–45
 al-Mujashshir (al-Mujashshar) b.
 Muzāḥim al-Sulamī, Abū al-
 'Adabbas **XXIII**:189; **XXIV**:166,
 168, 179; **XXV**:47–48, 67, 71, 72,
 80, 81, 106, 112, 144, 163, 188,
 190; **XXVIII**:70
mujāwarah (clientship) **XXXVI**:21
 SEE ALSO *jār*; *jiwār*
mujawnīḥāt (reed boats) **XXXVI**:46
 Mujjā'ah b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān al-
 'Atakī **XXI**:233; **XXIII**:27–28
 Mujjā'ah b. al-Azhar **XXIX**:97–100
 Mujjā'ah b. Murārah **X**:112–16, 118,
 120, 121, 126–33
 Mujjā'ah b. Si'r al-Sa'dī **XXIII**:85

Ibn al-Mujjā'ah al-Tamīmī
XVII:212
 al-Muka'bīr al-Asādī **XVI**:148
 al-Muka'bīr al-Dabbī **XVI**:148
 al-Muka'bīr al-Fārisī SEE Āzādh
 Fīrūz
mukātabah (manumission by
 contract) **VIII**:57
 al-Mukāthir. SEE Nahr al-Mukāthir
 al-Mukhabbal (Rabī'ah b. 'Awf al-
 Sa'dī) **IV**:147
 Mukhallad (nephew of Abū Ayyūb
 al-Khūzī al-Mūriyānī) **XXIX**:64–
 65
 Ibn Mukhallad. SEE Maslamah b.
 Mukhallad al-Anṣārī
 Mukhallad (Makhlad) b. al-Ḥasan
 al-Azdī **XXVII**:44, 78
 SEE ALSO Ibn Makhlad al-Azdī;
 Muhammad b. al-Ḥasan al-
 Azdī
 Mukhallad b. Muḥammad b. Ṣāliḥ.
 SEE Abū Hāshim
 Mukhallad b. Muḥārib **XXVII**:87
 Mukhallad b. Yazīd b. al-Muhallab.
 SEE Makhlad b. Yazīd b. al-
 Muhallab
 Mukhāriq (singer) **XXXI**:243–44,
 247–48; **XXXII**:257; **XXXIV**:44
 Abū al-Mukhāriq (*mawlā* of Banū
 Ḥimyar). SEE Mālik
 al-Mukhāriq b. 'Abdallāh al-Bajalī
VII:41; **XIII**:97
 al-Mukhāriq b. Ghifār **XXVII**:127,
 139, 163; **XXVIII**:9
 al-Mukhāriq b. al-Ḥārith al-Zubaydī
XVII:87
 Mukhāriq al-Mughannī. SEE
 Mukhāriq
 Abū al-Mukhāriq al-Rāsibī **XIX**:26,
 183; **XX**:97, 165, 174; **XXI**:120,
 123; **XXII**:178–79, 183; **XXIII**:3–4,
 42, 88, 156
 Mukhāriq b. Shabīb **XXVII**:178

Ibn al-Mukhāriq b. Shihāb. SEE
 Shihāb b. al-Mukhāriq b. Shihāb
 al-Māzīnī
 Mukharramī. SEE Abū Ja'far al-
 Mukharramī
 al-Mukharrim (district, in Baghdad)
XXVIII:242; XXXV:114, 125
 Mukhayrīq the Jew **VII:136**
 al-Mukhdaj. SEE Nāfi' al-Mukhdaj
 al-Mukhdaj (b. Yazdajird III) **XV:79**
 Banū al-Mukhtalis **XXXIX:85**
 al-Mukhtār (palace, in Sāmarrā)
XXXIV:155
 al-Mukhtār (*mawlā* of Mu'āwiyah b.
 Abī Sufyān) **XVIII:216**
 Abū al-Mukhtār (Firās b. Khindif)
V:339, 358, 364, 366
 al-Mukhtār b. 'Awf al-Azdī al-
 Salīmī. SEE Abū Ḥamzah al-
 Khārijī
 al-Mukhtār b. Ghūrak **XXV:60**
 al-Mukhtār b. Abī 'Ubayd b. Mas'ūd
 al-Thaqafī, Abū Iṣhāq **VII:10;**
XI:194; XII:131; XIV:47; XVII:5,
116, 228; XVIII:4, 143; XIX:28, 39,
65; XX:92–94, 105–22, 126, 153–
55, 182–225; XXI:1, 3–5, 10–20,
22–25, 27–46, 48–56, 58–61, 67–
70, 72–73, 77, 81–83, 85–96, 100–
107, 109, 111, 114, 115–18, 120,
136–39, 184; XXIII:7; XXVI:151;
XXXIX:86, 209, 211, 271, 276
 al-Mukhtārah (northwest of al-
 Baṣrah) **XXXVII:43**
 Muknif (slave) **XIII:148**
 Ibn Abī Muknif (*rāwi*) **XI:41**
 Muknif b. Zayd al-Khayl **XXXIX:85**
 Ibn Mukram (*qādi*) **XXXVIII:153**
 Mukram b. Muṭarrif b. Sīdān al-
 Bāhilī **XXI:184**
 Mukrān. SEE Makrān
 al-Muktafi ('Afl b. al-Mu'taḍid, Abū
 Muḥammad, caliph) **XXXVIII:3,**
14, 15, 23, 35, 37, 73, 76, 89, 101,
103–85 *passim*, 187

Muš (mountains, near Balkh)
XXV:26
 Mu'lābbid b. Ḥarmalah al-Shaybānī
XXVIII:45–46, 50–52
 Mu'lāwiḥ (name of Prophet
 Muḥammad's horse) **IX:148**
 Banū al-Mulawwiḥ, raiding party
 against **VIII:139–42; IX:119**
 Mulayḥ (of Banū Kindah) **VI:120**
 al-Mulayḥ (valley, near al-Ṭā'if)
IX:21
 Banū Mulayḥ b. 'Amr **VI:56;**
XXXIX:277
 Abū al-Mulayḥ (al-Malīḥ) al-
 Hudhalī **XII:169; XVI:3, 76;**
XXIII:202
 Banū Mulayḥ b. Rabī'ah **XXXIX:137**
 al-Mulaykah (toponym) **XXVI:155,**
156, 157
 Mulaykah (wife of 'Abd al-Rahmān
 b. Muḥammad b. al-Ash'ath,
 daughter of Yazīd) **XXIII:43, 78**
 Ibn Abī Mulaykah. SEE 'Abdallāh b.
 Abī Mulaykah
 Mulaykah bt. Dāwūd al-Laythiyyah
VIII:187
 Mulaykah bt. Jarwal al-Khuza'ī
XIV:100
 Mulaykah bt. Ka'b al-Laythī
XXXIX:165
 Mulaykah bt. Mālik **XXXIX:41**
 mules I:345; II:26; IX:150; X:147,
173; XXII:109
mulhid (heretic) **XV:158**
 Mu'lī girdles **XXV:26**
 Mūlīth (bt. Enoch) **I:338**
 Ibn Muljam ('Abd al-Rahmān b.
 'Amr al-Murādī) **XVII:213–26;**
XVIII:22; XIX:43
 al-Mulqā (toponym) **XVIII:109**
 al-Multān **XXVII:6**
 SEE ALSO Farj Bayt al-Dhahab
al-multazam (area between the door
 of al-Ka'bāh and Black Stone)
XXXIX:64

Mulūk al-Ṭawaīf (Party Kings, regional princes, of pre-Islamic Iran) IV:46, 99; V:1, 3, 17, 22
 SEE ALSO Arsacids

Mu'minah (wife of Zikrawayh) XXXVIII:179, 182?

Banū Munabbih XII:10

Munabbih b. al-Hajjāj VI:93, 141; VII:44, 65, 67, 84; IX:154

Munabbih al-Khuzaī VIII:162

Munabbih b. 'Uthmān b. 'Ubayd b. al-Sabbāq b. 'Abd al-Dār VIII:19

al-Munāfiq ūn. SEE Hypocrites

Ibn al-Munajjim. SEE Muḥammad b. Mūsā b. Shākir

al-Munajjim al-Sulamī XXX:171

al-Munakhkhal b. Ḥābis al-'Abdī XXIII:6, 49

Mundaliqah. SEE al-Ḥasan b. 'Uthmān al-Muhallabī

al-Mundhir (canal). SEE Nahr al-Mundhir

al-Mundhir I (b. al-Nu'mān I, Lakhmid ruler) V:83–89, 93, 124–26, 139, 159, 161, 163

al-Mundhir II (b. al-Mundhir I b. al-Nu'mān, Lakhmid ruler) V:163

al-Mundhir III (b. al-Nu'mān II. al-Mundhir b. Imrī al-Qays al-Bad', Dhū al-Qarnayn, Lakhmid ruler) V:163, 253, 353; X:137

al-Mundhir IV (b. al-Mundhir III, Lakhmid ruler) V:341–42, 370

Āl al-Mundhir (House of al-Mundhir) V:352

al-Mundhir (son of Salmā bt. Qays) VIII:38

Abū al-Mundhir (*rāwī*). SEE Hishām b. Muḥammad b. al-Sā'ib al-Kalbī

al-Mundhir b. 'Abd al-Malik b. Marwān XXIII:118

al-Mundhir b. 'Abd al-Rahmān XXVII:108

al-Mundhir b. 'Abdallāh al-Ḥizāmī XXXIX:41, 106, 161

al-Mundhir al-Akbar (the Elder). SEE al-Mundhir III

al-Mundhir b. 'Amr (brother of Banū Sā'idah b. Ka'b b. al-Khazraj) VI:137; VII:151, 152; IX:119

al-Mundhir b. 'Amr (nephew of Nu'aym b. Muqarrin) XIV:25

al-Mundhir b. Abī 'Amr, Abū al-Zubayr XXVI:99

al-Mundhir b. Asad b. 'Abdallāh al-Qasrī XXVI:166, 169

al-Mundhir b. al-Ḥārith b. Abī Shimr al-Ghassānī VIII:107–8

al-Mundhir b. Ḥassān b. Dirār al-Ḍabbī XI:203, 207, 214; XX:218; XXI:116

al-Mundhir b. Imrī al-Qays al-Bad'. SEE al-Mundhir III

al-Mundhir b. Jahm al-Asadī XXI:226; XXXIX:45, 71

al-Mundhir b. al-Jārūd XIII:128; XVIII:203–4; XIX:32; XXIII:15

Āl al-Mundhir b. al-Jārūd XXI:200

Ibnat al-Mundhir b. al-Jārūd XXI:200

al-Mundhir b. Mālik al-'Abdī al-'Awqī SEE Abū Naḍrah

al-Mundhir b. Muḥammad b. al-Ash'ath al-Kindī XXVI:40

al-Mundhir b. Muḥammad al-Jārūdī XXIX:172

al-Mundhir b. al-Nu'mān b. al-Mundhir (al-Gharūr) V:372; IX:95; X:137

Umm al-Mundhir bt. Qays. SEE Salmā bt. Qays

al-Mundhir b. Qays al-Judhāmī XX:163

al-Mundhir al-Raqqāshī (poet) XXVII:34

al-Mundhir b. Sāwā (Sāwī) al-'Abdī VIII:99, 142; IX:95; X:70, 134, 136, 138

- al-Mundhir b. Suwayd b. al-Mundhir **X:146**
 Mundhir al-Thawrī **XVI:122**
 al-Mundhir b. 'Ubayd **XXXIX:194**
 al-Mundhir b. Abī Usayd al-Sā'īdī **XXXIX:319**
 al-Mundhir b. al-Zubayr **XVI:55; XVIII:142; XIX:11, 16, 198–99, 223; XX:114; XXXIX:318**
 Mundhirān (village, on Nahr al-Qandal) **XXXVI:57**
 Mundhirs (al-Mundhirūn, Lakhmid rulers) **XI:32**
 SEE ALSO Banū Lakhm
 Munīb b. Mudrik al-Azdī **XXXIX:150**
 Mu'nīs (*ghulām* of al-Mu'tadid) **XXXVII:18**
 Mu'nīs (*khādim* of al-Mutawakkil) **XXXIV:179**
 Mu'nīs b. ʻImrān **XXXI:249**
 Mu'nīs al-Khādim (al-Muzaffar) **XXXVIII:89, 160, 190, 192–94, 205**
 Mu'nīs al-Khāzin (al-Fahl) **XXXVIII:79, 89, 112, 113, 191**
 Munjīḥ (*mawlā* of al-Ḥusayn b. 'Alī) **XIX:181**
 Munkā (Mankā, canal). SEE Nahr Munkā
 al-Munkadir Road (between al-Yamāmah and Syria) **XVI:46, 55, 68**
 Al al-Munkadir (family of al-Munkadir) **XXXIX:333**
 Ibn al-Munkadir (*rāwī*). SEE Muḥammad b. al-Munkadir
 al-Munkadir b. Muḥammad b. al-Munkadir **XXXIX:240**
 Munkar (angel) **XXXVIII:111**
 Banū Munqidh **VIII:177**
 Munqidh b. 'Abd al-Rahmān al-Hilālī **XXVII:193**
 Munqidh al-'Irāqī **XXIII:207**
 Munqidh b. al-Nu'mān **XVI:153**
 Munqidh b. Qays al-Nā'iṭī **XVII:44**
 Muntāb (Zanj commander) **XXXVII:19, 41–42**
 al-Muntajī b. 'Abd al-Rahmān al-Azdī **XXIV:150–51**
 al-Muntajī b. al-Zubayr al-Azdī **XXVII:104**
 al-Muntaqim (Qarmaṭian agitator) **XXXVIII:182**
 al-Muntaşir bi-llāh (Muhammad b. Ja'far, caliph) **XXXIV:75, 86, 95–104, 108, 111, 163, 172–74, 176–78, 180–81, 183, 185, 190–91, 195–224 *passim*; XXXV:1, 8, 42, 165; XXXVI:31, 99**
 Munyah bt. Jābir **XXXIX:104, 302**
 Ibn al-Muqaddamī (Abū 'Uthmān al-Muqaddamī) **IX:158; XXXIX:226**
 Muqaddis b. Ṣayfī **XXXI:220–21**
 Ibn al-Muqaffā' **XXVII:88**
 Muqā'is (of Banū Taymallāh b. Thā'labah) **XVIII:112–13**
 Banū Muqā'is **X:85–87, 140; XXII:8, 200**
 Muqallad (Kayd al-Kalb) **XXXV:39**
 Mūqān (plain, along the west coast of the Caspian) **XIV:37, 38; XV:8; XXXIII:19, 23**
 al-Muqanna' (Ḥakīm al-Muqanna') **XXIX:196–97, 209, 214; XXXI:15**
 al-Muqarrat (tamed lion of Kisrā) **XIII:7**
 Abū Muqarrin al-Duhnī. SEE 'Ubaydallāh al-Duhnī
 al-Muqaṭṭar (of Banū Dabbah) **XXII:153**
 Muqātil (of Banū Taym b. Shaybān) **XXII:124**
 Muqātil, Abū al-Na'thal **XXVII:10**
 Banū Muqātil, citadel of **XXVI:167**
 al-Muqātil al-'Akkī. SEE Muqātil b. Ḥakīm al-'Akkī
 Muqātil b. 'Alī al-Mara'ī (al-Murri) **XXVI:226**

- Muqātil b. ‘Alī al-Sughdī **XXVI:58**,
118
- Muqātil b. Ḥakīm al-‘Akkī
XXVII:82, 108, 109, 111, 127, 143,
211; **XXVIII:9–12**
- Muqātil b. Ḥayyān al-Nabaṭī I:231,
233; **XV:93**, 104; **XVII:68–69**, 200;
XXIV:8, 54–55, 94; **XXV:42**, 104,
108, 109, 149, 150; **XXVI:235–37**;
XXVII:29, 31, 41, 105
- Abū Muqātil al-Khurāsānī
XXIX:112
- Muqātil b. Mālik al-‘Akķī
XXVII:137
- Muqātil b. Mismā’ al-Bakrī **XVI:161**;
XX:38; **XXI:93**, 177, 200, 202, 206
- Muqātil b. Shaybān, Abū Shaybān
XXIV:109
- Muqātil b. Sulaymān **IV:156**;
XXVII:29, 32, 42, 43
- Abū Muqātil al-Zanjī **XXXVII:112**
- al-Muqaṭṭa’ b. al-Haytham b. Fujay’
al-Āmirī al-Bakkā’ī **XI:69**, 111;
XVI:93
- al-Muqawqis (Farqab, patriarch of
Alexandria) **VIII:98**, 100, 114,
131; **IX:137**, 147, 149, 150;
XIII:167, 169, 174; **XXXIX:193**,
194
- Ibn Muqbil. SEE Tamīm b. Ubayy b.
Muqbil
- Muqlah (*kātib* of al-Mu’tazz)
XXXV:86
- Ibn Muqrin (money changer)
XXVIII:265
- Abū Muqrin al-Hujaymī
XXVIII:274
- al-Muqtadir bi-llāh (Ja’far b. al-
Mu’tadid, caliph) **XXXVIII:25**,
185, 187–207 *passim*
- al-Muqtarib. SEE al-Aswad b.
Rabī’ah
- Murabba’at al-Ḥarashī (al-Ḥarashī
square, in Baghdad) **XXXIII:27**
- Banū Murād (of Madhhij) **X:23**, 24,
159, 170, 189; **XII:150**; **XV:139**;
XVII:224; **XVIII:22**; **XIX:43**, 47–48,
63; **XX:206**; **XXXIX:91**, 266
- al-Murādī. SEE Ibn Muljam
- al-Murajjā. SEE ‘Alī b. Ja’far b. Ishāq
b. ‘Alī b. ‘Abdallāh b. Ja’far b. Abī
Tālib
- Murāmir (toponym) **X:82**
- al-Muraqqa’ b. Thumāmah al-Asadī
XIX:162–63
- al-Murār Pass. SEE Thaniyyat al-
Murār
- Murārah b. al-Rabī’ **IX:50**, 62
- al-Muraysī, expedition of. SEE Banū
al-Muṣṭaliq
- Murayy (of Banū Ḥurqūṣ) **XVI:160**
- Murayy b. Mu’ādh al-Āḥmarī. SEE
Murrī b. Mu’ādh al-Āḥmarī
- Murayy b. Sinān b. Tha’labah
VII:111
- al-Murghāb (al-Marghāb, river, in
Khurāsān) **XV:78–79**, 80, 81, 105;
XVIII:179; **XXV:109**; **XXXVI:120**
- al-Murghāb (district, near
Samarqand) **XXV:79**
- Murhibah (quarter, in al-Kūfah)
XI:212
- al-Mu’riqah Road (from Mecca to
Syria) **XI:73**
- Mūriyān (village, in Khūzistān)
XXVII:57
- al-Murji’ah (Murji’ites, theological
party) **XVIII:24**; **XXIV:132**, 140;
XXV:113; **XXXIX:276**
- al-Murr (in Baṭn İdām) **XXVIII:226**
- al-Murr (in Mahrah) **X:157**
- Murr b. Saba’ **II:23**
- Murrah (toponym) **XI:32**
- Murrah (father of Abū al-Mu’allā)
XXXIX:157
- Murrah (ghulām of Banū Sa’d b.
Tha’labah b. ‘Amir) **XVI:84**
- Murrah (messenger from al-Ḥīrah)
XI:44

- Murrah (*rāwī*) **XXXIX:157**
- Banū Murrah **IX:122, 149; X:45; XIII:111; XV:107; XVIII:156; XIX:222; XXIV:138; XXV:71; XXXIV:23, 25, 51**
- Banū Murrah (in Fadak) **IX:119**
- Banū Murrah (of Ghaṭafān)
XXV:81
- Murrah b. 'Aṭā' b. Abī al-Sā'ib
XXIII:56
- Banū Murrah b. 'Awf **VI:25; VIII:8, 132, 156; XXXIX:5**
- Abū Murrah al-Fayyāḍ b. Dhī Yazan
V:216, 242–44
- Murrah al-Hamdānī **I:206, 214, 219, 221, 222, 250, 254, 258, 262, 263, 269, 273, 275, 281, 307; II:50, 53, 86, 90, 107, 113, 115, 118, 121; III:33, 85, 120, 129, 153, 173; IV:118; VII:24**
- Banū Murrah b. Hammām
XXII:124–25
- Banū Murrah b. Ka'b b. Lu'ayy
VIII:8
- Murrah b. Ka'b b. Lu'ayy **VI:26–27**
- Murrah b. Maḥkān **XXI:173, 177**
- Murrah b. Mālik b. Ḥanẓalah (al-'Amī) **XIII:116, 117**
- Murrah b. Munqidh b. al-Nu'mān
al-'Abdī **XVI:143; XVIII:43; XIX:151, 180; XXI:42**
- Murrah al-Nakhaī **XXIV:51**
- Banū Murrah b. Ša'shāh. SEE Banū Salūl
- Murrah b. Sharāḥīl al-Hamdānī. SEE Murrah al-Hamdānī
- Banū Murrah b. 'Ubayd **XXVIII:93**
- Murri (Murayy?) b. Mu'ādh al-'Āmarī **XIX:167**
- al-Murtajiz (name of Prophet Muhammad's horse) **IX:149**
- Mūsā (canal). SEE Nahr Mūsā
- Mūsā ('Abbāsid commander)
XXXII:78, 81
- Mūsā (*mawlā* of al-Muwaffaq)
XXXVII:67
- Mūsā (nephew of Aḥmad b. Naṣr)
XXXIV:119
- Mūsā (the Patriarch). SEE Moses
- Mūsā (*rāwī*) **XXXIX:225**
- Mūsā (son of Muflīḥ's sister)
XXXVII:67, 164
- Abū Mūsā ('Abbāsid partisan)
XXV:39, 40
- Abū Mūsā (*rāwī*) **XXXIX:224**
- Mūsā b. 'Abd al-'Azīz b. 'Umar b. 'Abd al-Rahmān b. 'Awf
XXVIII:90, 100, 109
- Mūsā b. 'Abd al-Malik **XXXIV:75, 158–63**
- Mūsā b. 'Abd al-Rahmān al-Kindī
IX:17
- Mūsā b. 'Abd al-Rahmān al-Masrūqī
I:364; VII:103, 104; XVII:66, 213; XVIII:3, 6
- Mūsā b. 'Abdallāh b. Ḥasan b. Ḥasan
b. 'Alī b. Abī Ṭālib **XXVIII:87, 119, 129–30, 137, 158, 176–78, 221, 223, 226–28**
- Mūsā b. 'Abdallāh al-Ḥusaynī
XXXV:66
- Mūsā b. 'Abdallāh b. Khāzim **XV:92; XX:74; XXI:63–65; XXII:166, 168, 175; XXIII:31, 56, 90–108**
- Mūsā b. 'Abdallāh b. Mālik **XXX:65, 66**
- Mūsā b. 'Abdallāh b. Mūsā b.
'Abdallāh b. Ḥasan **XXVIII:120–22, 129–30, 153**
- Mūsā b. Abī 'Ā'ishah **IX:177**
- Mūsā b. Alī(*rāwī*). SEE Mūsā b. 'Ulayy
- Mūsā b. 'Alī b. Mūsā **XXX:23**
- Mūsā b. 'Āmir al-'Adawī al-Juhanī,
Abū al-Ash'ar **XX:217; XXI:4, 7–8, 9, 31, 34–36, 38, 53, 72–73**
- Umm Mūsā bt. 'Amr b. Sa'īd b. al-'Āṣ
XXI:158

- Mūsā b. Anas **XXII**:181, 186, 195; **XXV**:7
 Mūsā b. ‘Aqīl **XXVII**:127, 191
 Abū Mūsā al-Ash‘arī (‘Abdallāh b. Qays) **I**:260, 297; **VI**:45, 157; **IX**:17, 18, 156, 160; **X**:19, 20, 22, 158; **XI**:92, 143; **XII**:160, 172; **XIII**:79, 86, 97, 98, 103, 106, 110, 112, 113, 132–37, 142–47, 149, 150, 185; **XIV**:3, 4, 8, 9, 34, 43, 44, 47, 49, 50, 63, 70, 79, 80–83, 106, 164; **XV**:5, 33–37, 135, 139–40, 154, 243, 256; **XVI**:29, 33, 81, 85–91, 93–95, 112, 113; **XVII**:82–83, 85–86, 90, 91–92, 104–10, 207; **XVIII**:92, 103, 219; **XX**:215, 216, 218; **XXI**:29, 118, 213; **XXII**:80; **XXXII**:124; **XXXIX**:69, 88, 147, 233, 282
 Mūsā b. Ashnās **XXXV**:67, 69, 72
 Mūsā b. Aswad **XXV**:78
 Mūsā b. Abī Bakr **XXIII**:142, 179
 Mūsā b. Bughā al-Kabīr (the Elder) **XXXIV**:178–79; **XXXV**:6, 27, 42, 43, 63, 72, 124, 131, 145, 146, 150, 151, 164; **XXXVI**:7, 24–29, 68–73, 76, 79–88, 90–92, 95–99, 102, 103, 105–7, 112, 115, 116, 148, 153, 155, 156, 164–67, 170, 172, 174, 181, 188, 189
 Mūsā Dāljawayh (Dāljuwayh) **XXXVI**:185; **XXXVII**:22, 47
 Mūsā b. Dāwūd (*rāwi*) **VI**:62, 162; **IX**:208
 Mūsā b. Dāwūd b. ‘Alī **XXVII**:150, 157, 158, 196
 Mūsā b. Dāwūd al-Muhandis **XXIX**:5
 Mūsā b. Dīnār **XXIX**:9, 68
 Mūsā al-Furāniq **XXXIV**:160
 Mūsā b. al-Ghuṣn **X**:171, 173, 174
 Mūsā b. Ḥabīb **XXVI**:124
 Mūsā al-Hādī SEE al-Hādī
 Mūsā b. Ḥafṣ **XXXII**:135, 175
 Mūsā b. Hārūn al-Hamdānī **I**:206, 214, 219, 221, 222, 250, 254, 258, 262, 263, 269, 273, 275, 281, 307, 322; **II**:50, 53, 59, 62, 68, 71, 72, 86, 90, 101, 107, 113, 115, 118, 121, 124, 126, 130; **III**:33, 63, 73, 85, 90, 119, 120, 129, 173; **IV**:55, 104, 118; **VII**:21, 24, 40; **XXIX**:155, 165
 Umm Mūsā al-Ḥimyariyyah (wife of al-Manṣūr) **XXIX**:127–28, 157
 Mūsā b. Hurmuz al-Zāhid **XXXIII**:150–51
 Mūsā b. Ibrāhīm al-Mas‘ūdī **XXIX**:227
 Mūsā b. Ibrāhīm al-Rāfi‘ī, Abū al-Mughīth **XXXIV**:130
 Mūsā b. ‘Imrān. SEE Moses
 Mūsā b. ‘Isā (kātib) **XXXIV**:220
 Mūsā b. ‘Isā al-Hamdānī **XIII**:78
 Mūsā b. ‘Isā b. Mūsā **VI**:13; **XXIX**:21–24, 211, 212; **XXX**:23, 25–28, 30, 35–37, 39–40, 100, 117–18, 132, 134–35, 164, 169, 304–5
 Mūsā b. Ismā‘īl al-Tabūdhakī, Abū Salamah **I**:205, 328, 339; **XIII**:193; **XIV**:99; **XVIII**:99, 171; **XX**:6; **XXXIX**:100, 121, 132, 223
 Mūsā b. Ja‘far **XXXVI**:152–53
 Mūsā b. Ja‘far b. Muḥammad b. ‘Alī b. al-Ḥusayn b. ‘Alī b. Abī Ṭālib **XXVII**:149, 167; **XXIX**:252–53; **XXX**:172; **XXXIX**:249
 Mūsā al-Jalyūsī **X**:152
 Mūsā b. Ka‘b al-Marāṭī al-Tamīmī, Abū ‘Uyaynah **XXVII**:64, 75, 80, 96, 104, 110, 151, 152, 159, 160, 162, 163, 164, 180, 181, 200, 203, 204; **XXVIII**:75, 77; **XXIX**:71, 81, 84, 169; **XXXI**:17
 Mūsā b. Ka‘b al-Tamīmī **XXIV**:87; **XXV**:123, 124
 Mūsā b. Kathīr **XXVII**:53, 90, 113, 118

- Mūsā b. Abī Kathīr **XXXIX:116**
 Mūsā al-Kāzim. SEE Mūsā b. Ja'far b.
 Muhammad b. 'Alī b. al-Ḥusayn
 b. 'Alī b. Abī Ṭālib
 Mūsā b. Khalaf **I:175**
 Mūsā b. al-Mahdī (caliph). SEE al-
 Hādī
 Mūsā b. Mas'ud. SEE Abū Hudhayfah
 Mūsā b. Maymūn **XXVIII:13**
 Mūsā b. Maysarah **XXXIX:173**
 Mūsā b. Mihrān al-Kurdī
 XXXVI:166
 Mūsā b. Mīshā. SEE Moses b.
 Manasseh
 Mūsā b. Mishkān **XXIV:174**
 Mūsā b. Muḥammad (caliph). SEE
 al-Hādī
 Mūsā b. Muḥammad b. 'Abd al-
 Rahmān **XXXIX:171, 186, 195**
 Mūsā b. Muḥammad b. 'Alī b.
 'Abdallāh b. al-'Abbās b. 'Abd al-
 Muṭalib **XXXIX:235**
 Mūsā b. Muḥammad b. Hārūn al-
 Rashīd (al-Nātiq bi-al-Ḥaqqa)
 XXXI:22–23, 25–27, 44, 47–49,
 58–59, 65, 67, 75, 125, 207, 211,
 220, 233; **XXXII:137**
 Mūsā b. Muḥammad b. Ibrāhīm
 VIII:94; IX:150; XI:151
 Mūsā b. Muḥammad b. Ibrāhīm b.
 Muhammad b. 'Alī b. 'Abdallāh b.
 'Abbās **XXIX:57**
 Mūsā b. Muḥammad b. Yūsuf al-
 Ja'farī **XXXVII:6**
 Banū Mūsā b. al-Munajjim
 XXXVI:34
 Mūsā b. Abī Mūsā al-Ash'arī **XXI:73**
 Mūsā b. Mūsā al-Hādī **XXX:58–59**
 Mūsā b. Muṣ'ab al-Khath'amī
 XXVII:170; XXIX:239
 Mūsā b. al-Musayyib. SEE Abū Ja'far
 al-Bajalī
 Abū Mūsā b. al-Mutawakkil
 XXXVI:199
 Mūsā b. al-Mutawakkil al-Qurayṣī
 XXIII:151
 Mūsā b. al-Na'ir **XXV:80**
 Mūsā b. Numayr **I:256**
 Mūsā b. Nuṣayr **XI:55; XXIII:164,**
 182, 201, 215, 219
 Mūsā b. Sahl **XXXIX:150**
 Mūsā b. Sahl al-Ramlī **I:199;**
 XXXIX:118
 Mūsā b. Sa'īd **XXXIX:187**
 Mūsā b. Sa'īd b. 'Abd al-Rahmān al-
 Jumāhī **XXVIII:98, 152**
 Mūsā b. Ṣalīḥ b. Shaykh **XXIX:117;**
 XXX:70–71; XXXV:106
 Mūsā b. Sarjis **IX:181**
 Mūsā b. Shaybah **V:272; XXXIX:83**
 Mūsā b. Ṣubayḥ, Abū Nu'aym
 XXVII:68
 Mūsā b. Suwār **XXII:106–7**
 Mūsā b. Abī Suwayd b. Rādī
 XXII:126
 Mūsā b. Ṭalḥah **IV:80; XV:48, 152,**
 220, 235; **XVIII:142**
 Mūsā b. Ṭarīf **XII:54, 60, 93**
 Abū Mūsā al-Thaqafī **XXXIX:39**
 Mūsā b. 'Ubaydah **II:147; VIII:79, 82;**
 XXXIX:69
 Mūsā b. 'Ulayy ('Alī) **XVIII:103**
 Mūsā b. 'Ulayy b. Rabāḥ **XXXIX:156**
 Mūsā b. 'Umar **IX:155**
 Mūsā b. 'Umar b. Mūsā b. 'Abdallāh
 b. Khāzim **XXVIII:260**
 Mūsā b. 'Uqbah **II:45; X:17, 191;**
 XIV:121; XV:138, 197; XVI:9, 44,
 79; **XIX:191; XXIII:178; XXXIX:17,**
 41, 45, 66, 69, 106, 161, 336
 Mūsā b. Utāmīsh **XXXVI:151, 174,**
 202, 203; **XXXVII:4**
 Mūsā b. Abī 'Uthmān **I:284**
 Mūsā b. al-Wajīḥ al-Ḥimyarī al-
 Kalā'ī **XXIV:75, 79, 116**
 Mūsā b. Warqā' al-Nājī **XXVI:118**
 Mūsā b. Yahyā b. Khālid **XXX:132–**
 34, 211–13, 219, 224

- Mūsā b. Ya'qūb b. 'Abdallāh b. Wahb b. Zam'ah I:355; VI:38; XIV:119; XVI:193; XX:54, 160; XXI:227; XXIII:142; XXXIX:26
- Mūsā b. Yasār XXXIX:253
- Umm Mūsā bt. Yazīd b. Manṣūr XXX:319–20
- Mūsā b. Ẓafar. SEE al-Sāmīrī
- Mūsā b. Zurārah, Abū al-Hurr XXXIV:115
- Muṣ'ab (b. 'Abdallāh b. Abī 'Aqīl al-Thaqafī) XXIII:14–15
- Muṣ'ab (b. Ruzayq) XXXII:163
- Muṣ'ab (*rāwī*). SEE Muṣ'ab b. 'Abdallāh b. Muṣ'ab b. Thābit b. 'Abdallāh b. al-Zubayr
- Muṣ'ab (Sha'shāh, of Banū Layth) XXIV:8
- Ibn Muṣ'ab. SEE 'Abdallāh b. Muṣ'ab b. Thābit b. 'Abdallāh b. al-Zubayr; Isā b. Muṣ'ab b. al-Zubayr
- Muṣ'ab b. 'Abd al-Rahmān b. 'Awf al-Zuhrī XIX:14, 223; XX:114
- Muṣ'ab b. 'Abdallāh al-Azdī XXXIX:156
- Muṣ'ab b. 'Abdallāh b. Muṣ'ab b. Thābit b. 'Abdallāh b. al-Zubayr IX:143; XIV:110, 165; XV:250; XVI:9; XVII:226; XIX:192; XXIX:106, 112, 113; XXX:75, 315, 333; XXXIX:217, 263
- Muṣ'ab b. 'Abdallāh al-Zubayrī. SEE Muṣ'ab b. 'Abdallāh b. Muṣ'ab b. Thābit b. 'Abdallāh b. al-Zubayr
- Muṣ'ab b. 'Amr al-Khuzā'ī XXV:138, 144, 162, 163, 164
- Muṣ'ab b. Ḥayyān XV:93, 104; XVIII:200; XXIII:143, 170; XXIV:8, 94
- Abū Muṣ'ab b. Jaththāmah. SEE Jaththāmah b. Sha'b b. Jaththāmah
- Muṣ'ab b. al-Miqdām III:87; VII:32, 39, 100, 113, 131; VIII:87; IX:12; XXXIX:116
- Muṣ'ab b. Qays al-Ḥanafī XXVII:68, 79
- Muṣ'ab b. al-Rabī' al-Khath'amī XXI:217–18; XXVII:170
- Muṣ'ab b. Ruzayq al-Khuzā'ī XXXII:163
- Muṣ'ab b. Sa'd XII:90, 122
- Muṣ'ab b. al-Ṣāḥṣāḥ al-Asadī XXVII:56, 89
SEE ALSO al-Ṣāḥṣāḥiyah
- Muṣ'ab b. Salām al-Tamīmī XVI:99
- Muṣ'ab b. Thābit VI:86, 87; VII:10; XX:55; XXI:207, 209, 224, 227, 229
- Muṣ'ab b. 'Umāyr b. Hāshim b. 'Abd Manāf b. 'Abd al-Dār VI:99, 127–30; VII:67, 113, 121, 128, 137; XXXIX:40, 67
- Muṣ'ab b. 'Uthmān b. Muṣ'ab b. Urwah b. al-Zubayr XXI:194; XXVIII:125, 192
- Muṣ'ab b. al-Zubayr XVIII:22, 63–64, 129; XIX:134, 139, 143; XX:64, 125, 160, 172, 175–76, 186, 187; XXI:25, 42–44, 55, 66, 83–94, 98–112, 115–21, 122–26, 131, 133, 139–50, 153, 155, 164, 165, 168, 169, 171–72, 174–88, 192–95, 198–99, 207, 209; XXII:24; XXIII:116, 213; XXV:1, 2; XXVIII:197, 205, 220; XXXIX:246, 271, 318
- Muṣ'ab al-Zubayrī. SEE Muṣ'ab b. 'Abdallāh b. Muṣ'ab b. Thābit b. 'Abdallāh b. al-Zubayr
- al-Muṣabbaḥ (of Banū Muḥārib) X:156
- Muṣād (Maṣād?) b. Yazīd b. Nu'aym XXII:37, 47, 49, 55, 57, 63, 74, 76, 87–88, 99, 111, 118
- Musaddad b. Musarhad, Abū al-Hasan XXXIX:324

- Musāfi' b. 'Abd Manāt b. Wahb
VII:106
- Musāfi' b. Ṣafwān **XXXIX:183**
- Musāfi' b. Ṭalḥah **VII:107, 122**
- Abū al-Musāfir (Fatḥ b. Muḥammad b. Abī al-Sāj) **XXXVIII:75**
- Musāfir b. Sa'īd b. Nimrān al-Nā'iṭ
XXI:38, 54, 93, 108–9
- Musahhab (in a line of Ka'b b. Mālik's poetry) **VII:154**
- muṣallā* (caliph's prayer rug)
XXXI:196; XXXIII:214
 keeper of (*ṣāḥib al-muṣallā*)
XXXI:25, 45; XXXII:17, 66
- al-*muṣallā* (place for collective prayer, oratory)
 in Baghdad **XXXIII:27;**
XXXV:123–24; XXXVIII:4,
 142, 143
- of Khālid b. 'Abdallāh, in al-Kūfah **XX:213; XXII:22;**
XXVI:42
- in Medina **VII:26, 65, 87; X:80**
- al-Musannāt, battle of **XVII:159**
- al-Musarbal b. al-Khirrīt b. Rāshid al-Nājī **XXIV:179**
- Muṣarrif b. 'Amr al-Yāmī I:208, 209
- Musāwir b. 'Abd al-Ḥamīd al-Shārī
XXXV:147, 149, 151, 155, 161;
XXXVI:18, 24, 87, 90–92, 95, 96,
 112, 116, 136, 148, 158, 164, 187
- Ibn Abī Musāwir b. 'Abdallāh b. Musāwir **XXVIII:181**
- Musāwir b. al-Nu'mān al-Taymī al-Rubayyīt **XII:41**
- Musāwir b. Sawwār al-Jarmī
XXIX:73
- Musāwir al-Shārī. SEE Musāwir b. 'Abd al-Ḥamīd al-Shārī
- Ibn Musāwir al-Shārī **XXXVII:4**
- Musāwir al-Warrāq **XXXIX:222**
- Musawwar b. 'Abd al-Malik al-Yarbūtī **VII:50; XXVIII:234, 236**
- al-Musawwidah (wearers of black garments, supporters of 'Abbāsids) **XXX:20–21; XXXII:27, 30; XXXIII:32, 152**
- Musaylimah b. Ḥabīb (al-Kadhdhāb, the Liar, false prophet) **IX:96–97, 106–8, 164, 166, 195; X:41, 42, 53, 92–96, 105–27, 152; XXIV:10**
- Ibn al-Musayyab. SEE Sa'īd b. al-Musayyab
- al-Musayyab b. 'Abd Khayr **XV:16**
- al-Musayyab b. Bishr al-Riyāḥī, Abū Bishr **XXIV:153–57, 177–78;**
XXV:15
- al-Musayyab b. Muslim al-Awdī
VIII:120
- al-Musayyab b. Najabah al-Fazārī
XVI:96; XVII:200–201; XIX:24;
XX:81–82, 95–96, 126, 133, 137–38, 142–46, 154; XXXIX:53, 273–74, 314
- al-Musayyab b. Rāfi' **II:64**
- al-Musayyab b. Sharīk I:211, 227, 356
- al-Musayyab b. Zuhayr al-Dabbī
XXVII:109, 110, 143, 203;
XXVIII:70–71, 77–78, 95, 150, 255, 264; XXIX:10–11, 72, 83, 85, 91, 133, 134, 215, 216, 219, 234
- al-Muṣayyakh (Muṣayyakh Bahrā', between Hawrān and al-Qalt)
X:151; XI:8
 battle of **XI:61, 62–65, 109, 115**
- al-Musayyib. SEE al-Musayyab
- Muṣfā (chief of Pharaoh's sorcerers) **III:57**
- al-muṣhaf*. SEE *al-masāḥif*
- Mushāfi' b. 'Abdallāh b. Shāfi'
XI:168
- al-Mushallal (mountain, overlooking Qudayd) **VIII:141, 188; XIX:222, 224**
- mushammas*. SEE parasol

al-Mushaqqaq (on the route from Tabūk to Medina) **IX:60**
 al-Mushaqqar (fortress, in al-Bahrayn) **V:291–93; XVIII:204; XXI:233; XXII:185**
 Musharriq (valley, between al-Udhayb and 'Ayn Shams) **XII:96, 107, 125**
 Ibn Musharriṭ al-Hijārah **XIII:23**
 Mūshāsh (near Mecca) **XXXII:20, 21, 28, 33; XXXIV:157**
 Ibn Mushaymašah al-Jubayrī **IX:168**
 al-Mushayrib (water source, near Medina) **VII:13**
 Mūshgīr. SEE Waṣīf Mūshgīr
 Abū Muṣ'hīr ('Abd al-A'la b. Muṣ'hīr) **XVIII:6; XXXII:219; XXXIX:158**
 Muṣ'hīr b. 'Abd al-Malik b. Salīm **XXXIX:151**
 Mūshkuwayh (on the road from al-Rayy to Sāwah) **XXXI:51**
al-mushrikūn. SEE polytheists and polytheism
 Mūshriq (*ghulām* of Yaḥyā b. 'Abd al-Rāḥmān b. Khāqān) **XXXVI:34, 41, 44, 49, 62**
 musical entertainment **XXVI:116–17**
 prohibition of **I:354; XIX:198; XXVI:76; XXXVI:82; XXXIX:147**
 singing. SEE singing
 musical instruments
barābiṭ (guitars) **XXVII:21, 128**
 cymbals **III:143; XXV:146; XXXIII:58**
 drums **XXVII:128; XXXI:124, 131; XXXII:41**
 flute **I:340; III:143; XXVII:128; XXXIII:208**
 invention of **I:338–39**

musical instruments (continued)
 lute (*tūnbūr*, *'ūd*) **III:143; XVIII:154; XIX:198; XXIX:94–95; XXXII:243; XXXIX:250**
 sūrnāy (*şurnay*, oboe, reed pipes, trumpet) **XXXI:247; XXXIII:58; XXXVI:49**
 trumpet **I:237, 242–43; XXXIII:58; XXXVII:130**
 Mūsīl (Armenian ruler) **V:313**
 musk (*misk*) **IV:79; VI:79; XI:208; XV:101; XIX:121; XXI:80; XXIII:94; XXV:83; XXXV:19, 161; XXXVI:171; XXXVII:72; XXXVIII:125; XXXIX:269**
 SEE ALSO *ghāliyah*
 musk-oxen (*al-kilāb al-tubbatiyyah*, Tibetan musk-oxen) **XXX:310**
 Muṣliḥ (Zanj commander) **XXXVI:63, 65, 138; XXXVII:109?**
 Muslim(s). SEE Islam
 Muslim (Mas'ūd b. 'Amr al-Azdī's assassin) **XX:41**
 Muslim (*mawlā* of Ḥudhayfah) **XII:158**
 Abū Muslim (amanuensis of Yazīd b. Hārūn) **XXXII:204**
 Abū Muslim (leader of 'Abbāsid movement) **XXIII:99; XXV:154; XXVI:66–68, 118, 120; XXVII:27, 48, 61–70, 70–75, 75–81, 82–85, 93–113, 125, 126, 148, 163, 182–85, 189, 190, 194, 195, 197, 198, 202, 204, 205–8, 209–10, 211–12; XXVIII:3–4, 7, 10–11, 13–25, 27–41, 43–44, 49, 62–63, 67, 86, 169; XXIX:138, 224; XXX:225; XXXI:13, 15; XXXVI:93**
 SEE ALSO *al-Rāwandiyyah*
 Ibn Muslim. SEE Qutaybah b. Muslim
 Muslim b. 'Abd al-Malik **XXIV:119**
 Muslim b. 'Abd al-Rāḥmān al-Jarmī. SEE Muslim al-Jarmī

- Muslim b. 'Abd al-Rahmān b.
 Muslim al-Bāhilī **XXV**:68, 71,
 120, 190, 192; **XXVI**:61, 63;
XXVII:32, 37, 39, 40, 105, 106
- Muslim b. 'Abdallāh **XVI**:130, 152
- Muslim b. 'Abdallāh (associate of
 Sa'īd b. Abī Waqqāṣ) **XII**:56, 60,
 113; **XIII**:65, 78
- Muslim b. 'Abdallāh al-Dibābī
XVII:52; **XIX**:138; **XX**:220–21;
XXI:24, 26
- Muslim b. 'Abdallāh al-'Ijī **XVI**:133
- Muslim b. 'Abdallāh b. Khubayb al-
 Juhanī **VIII**:140
- Muslim b. 'Amr al-Bāhilī **XVIII**:90;
XIX:31, 33–34, 44–45, 57–58;
XX:108; **XXI**:142, 148–49, 181,
 185; **XXIII**:138–39, 192; **XXIV**:20
- Muslim b. 'Aqīl b. Abī Ṭālib **XIX**:16–
 19, 21–22, 26–31, 36–37, 39, 41–
 42, 44–45, 47–65, 74, 77–78, 84,
 87–89, 96, 116, 125, 181, 216;
XX:105–7
- Muslim al-Arghadī **XXVII**:202
- Muslim al-A'war **XVII**:64
- Muslim b. 'Awsajah al-Asadī
XIX:39, 42, 48, 116, 137, 138
- Muslim b. Bābak **XXI**:208
- Muslim al-Bāhilī. SEE Muslim b.
 'Amr al-Bāhilī
- Muslim b. Bakkār b. Muslim al-
 'Uqaylī **XXX**:163
- Muslim al-Baṭīn I:261
- Muslim b. Budayl al-'Adawī
XXIV:176; **XXXIX**:151
- Muslim b. Dhakwān **XXVI**:203, 216–
 19
 SEE ALSO al-Dhakwāniyyah
- Muslim b. Ibrāhīm III:90; **XIV**:113;
XXXIX:122
- Muslim b. Ja'far al-Bajalī **IX**:173
- Muslim al-Jarmī I:267; **XVIII**:126
- Muslim b. Jundub **XXX**:15–16
- Muslim al-Khaṣī (*mawlā* of
 Muḥammad b. Sulaymān b. 'Alī
 b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Abbās)
XXVIII:264
- Abū Muslim al-Khawlānī **XV**:165;
XXXIX:308
- Abū Muslim al-Khurāsānī SEE Abū
 Muslim
- Muslim b. al-Mughīrah **XXIV**:185;
XXVII:170; **XXVIII**:18–19, 21
- Muslim b. Muḥārib. SEE Maslamah
 b. Muḥārib b. Salm b. Ziyād
- Muslim b. al-Musayyab **XIX**:28;
XXVII:86
- Muslim b. Nudhayr **XXXIX**:275
- Muslim b. Qutaybah **XXIII**:129
- Muslim b. Sa'īd b. Aslām b. Zur'ah b.
 'Amr b. Khuwaylid al-Šā'iq al-
 Kilābī **XXIV**:183, 185, 187–93;
XXV:11, 13–18, 20, 22, 25;
XXVI:24, 27
- Muslim b. Ṣubayḥ. SEE Abū al-Ḍuhā
- Muslim b. 'Ubays b. Kurayz b.
 Rabī'ah b. Ḥabīb b. 'Abd Shams b.
 'Abd Manāf **XX**:104–5, 165
- Ibn Muslim b. 'Uqbah **XXVIII**:144,
 150–51, 206
- Muslim b. 'Uqbah al-Murrī **XVII**:31;
XVIII:209; **XIX**:168, 189, 203, 205–
 24
- Muslim b. Yasār al-Juhanī I:306;
XIII:12; **XXXIX**:158
- Muslim b. Zahra al-Khawlānī
XX:152
- Musliyah (mother of Kathīr b. al-
 'Abbās) **XXXIX**:75
- Banū Musliyah **XII**:11; **XXV**:3;
XXVII:175
- mustache, trimming of II:99, 100;
VIII:112–13
- al-mustahzi'ūn* (those who mocked
 Prophet Muḥammad)
XXXIX:117

- al-Musta'īn bi-llāh (Ahmad b. Muḥammad b. al-Mu'taṣim, caliph) **XXXIV**:222; **XXXV**:1, 2, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 12, 13, 19, 20, 22, 25, 27, 29, 30, 31, 33, 34, 35, 36, 40, 41, 42, 43, 45, 46, 59, 60, 62, 64, 65, 83, 87, 88, 90, 94, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 113, 114, 115, 117, 118, 119, 125, 126, 132, 133, 134; **XXXVI**:9, 74, 79, 80
- Banū al-Muṣṭaliq (Balmuṣṭaliq), expedition against **VIII**:41, 51–57; **IX**:117, 124, 133; **XXVI**:39; **XXXIX**:10, 57, 183
- al-Muṣṭaliq b. Sa'd b. 'Amr **IX**:133
- al-Mustanīr b. Khālid **XVII**:57
- al-Mustanīr b. Yazīd al-Nakha'ī **IX**:165; **X**:25, 33, 165, 173, 174; **XI**:100, 102; **XII**:10, 119, 159, 161, 203; **XIII**:50, 51; **XV**:96, 131, 232
- mustard seed **X**:93
- musta'ribah* Arabs (allies of Byzantium) **XXIII**:134, 142
SEE ALSO Arabs
- al-Mustawrid (commander of al-Ribāb) **XII**:42
- al-Mustawrid (*rāwī*) **XIII**:103, 108
- al-Mustawrid b. Shaddād al-Fihri I:181
- al-Mustawrid b. 'Ullaṭah al-Taymī **XVIII**:24–25, 33–34, 38, 40–42, 46–50, 53–57, 60–63, 65, 68, 193
- Mūtā (Daylāmī leader) **XIV**:21, 23, 24
- muta'arribah* Arabs **II**:14
SEE ALSO Arabs
- al-Mu'taqid bi-llāh (Abū al-'Abbās b. al-Muwaqqaf, caliph) **XXXVII**:12–26, 28–29, 31–32, 34, 38–39, 41–45, 47, 49–50, 62–63, 68, 70–72, 74–77, 87, 94, 102–6, 109, 111–15, 119–24, 126, 130, 133–36, 144–45, 147–50, 157–58, 165–66, 168; **XXXVIII**:1–101
- passim*, 103–5, 113, 115, 118, 153, 168, 177
- al-Mu'taqidī New Year **XXXVIII**:19
- al-Mu'tafikah (in Palestine) **II**:65, 90, 124, 125
- Mu'tah (village, in al-Balqā'), raid on **VIII**:129, 137, 152–60; **IX**:9, 124, 142; **XI**:38–39; **XXXIX**:4, 5, 60
- mut'ah* (temporary marriage) **XIV**:140; **XXXV**:117
- Muṭahhar b. al-Hārith **XXVIII**:253, 254
- Muṭahhar b. Ḥurr al-'Akkī (al-Judhāmī) **XXIII**:10–12
- Muṭahhar b. Juwayriyyah al-Sadūsī **XXVIII**:271
- Muṭahhar b. Ṭāhir b. al-Ḥusayn **XXXII**:131
- al-Muṭahhirī. SEE al-Arkhanj al-Muṭahhirī
- al-Mutalammis (Jarīr b. 'Abd al-Masīḥ) **IV**:144; **IX**:199; **XVIII**:122
- al-Mu'taman. SEE al-Qāsim b. Hārūn al-Rashīd
- al-Mu'tamid 'alā-llāh (Ahmad b. Abī Ja'far, Ibn Fityān, caliph) **XXXVI**:68, 69, 95, 99, 105, 115, 116, 119, 123, 137, 139, 145, 153, 166, 169, 170, 172, 174, 183, 189, 198, 199; **XXXVII**:51, 88–91, 97, 114, 144, 166–67, 178
- Abū al-Mu'tamir (commander of al-Mukhtār b. Abī 'Ubayd b. Mas'ūd al-Thaqafī) **XXI**:60–61
- Abū al-Mu'tamir (*rāwī*) **XV**:205
- Abū al-Mu'tamir (Yazīd b. Ṭāhman) **XXXIX**:313
- Mu'tamir (al-Mu'tamir) b. Sulaymān al-Taymī I:179, 333; II:61, 183; VII:22; **XV**:167, 204; **XVI**:112; **XXXIX**:221, 226, 273, 310, 323
- Mutammim b. Nuwayrah **IV**:137; X:102, 103

- Mu'taq b. Abī Quhāfah al-Taymī
XI:140
- Muṭarrāḥ (al-Muṭarrāḥ, *rāwī*)
XI:104; XIII:95
- Abū Muṭarrif. SEE Wakī' b. Abī Sūd
 Muṭarrif (of Banū Ṭayyi') **XVII:57**
- Muṭarrif (*rāwī*) **XIV:106**
- Muṭarrif (*rāwī*) **IX:126**
- Muṭarrif b. 'Abdallāh b. al-Shikhkhīr al-Ḥarashī **XIV:53; XXV:32**
- Muṭarrif b. 'Abdallāh al-Yasārī
XXXIX:243
- Muṭarrif b. 'Āmir b. Wāthilah al-Kinānī **XXII:142; XXIII:5**
- Mutarrif b. al-Mughīrah b. Shu'bāh
XXII:85, 94, 98–99, 107, 127–35, 137–47, 177
- Mutarrif b. Sīdān al-Bāhilī
XXI:184–85
 daughter of **XXI:185**
- al-Mu'taṣim bi-llāh (Muhammad b. Hārūn al-Rashīd, Abū Ishaq, caliph) **XXX:327; XXXI:206; XXXII:37, 45, 68, 148, 171, 174, 181–82, 186, 188, 197, 199, 222–25, 227–29, 231, 235, 242, 257; XXXIII:1–2, 207–9, 210–16; XXXIV:3, 67, 81, 86, 127, 173, 188–90; XXXV:3; XXXVI:70**
- al-Mutawakkil (poet) **XXI:52, 72**
- Umm al-Mutawakkil (caliph's mother) **XXXIV:157, 190; XXXV:122**
- al-Mutawakkil 'alā-llāh (Ja'far b. Muhammad al-Mu'taṣim b. Hārūn al-Rashīd, caliph)
XXXIII:33; XXXIV:4, 59, 61–191 passim, 195–96, 198–99, 202, 213–14, 220–21, 224; XXXV:2, 10, 15, 28, 30, 41, 114, 122, 125; XXXVI:7, 9, 26, 70, 74, 86, 99
- Mutawakkil b. Abī al-Faḥwah
XXVIII:207
- Abū al-Mutawakkil al-Jurjānī
XXVII:179
- Abū al-Mutawakkil al-Nājī
XXXIX:276, 308
- al-Muṭawwaq (ghulām of al-Ḥusayn b. Zikrawayh) **XXXVIII:116, 127, 135, 141**
- al-Mu'tazilah (Mu'tazilites)
XXVIII:86, 97; XXXV:143; XXXIX:244
- Mu'tazilī inquisition. SEE *mīhnah*
 al-Mu'tazz (Muhammad b. Ja'far al-Mutawakkil, caliph) **XXXIV:88, 96, 104, 108, 164, 172–73, 175, 178, 182, 197–99, 210–18; XXXV:3, 4, 6, 7, 34, 35, 36, 38, 39, 41, 42, 43, 44, 46, 48, 53, 60, 61, 62, 63, 67, 71, 72, 73, 74, 76, 86, 93, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 111, 113, 114, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 126, 127, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 136, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 152, 153, 154, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165; XXXVI:1–4, 8, 15, 25, 26, 28, 70, 75, 189**
- Ibn al-Mu'tazz ('Abdallāh b. al-Mu'tazz, al-Rādī bi-llāh)
XXXVIII:189–90
- al-Mu'tazz bi-llāh. SEE al-Mu'tazz
 al-Muṭbaq. SEE al-Maṭbaq
- Abū al-Muthannā. SEE 'Umar b. Hubayrah al-Fazārī
- Abū al-Muthannā (*qādī*). SEE Ahmad b. Ya'qūb
- Abū al-Muthannā (*rāwī*) **XX:102**
- Ibn al-Muthannā. SEE Muḥammad b. al-Muthannā
- al-Muthannā b. 'Abdallāh **XVI:78; XXIV:124**
- al-Muthannā b. al-Ḥajjāj b. Qutaybah b. Muslim **XXX:116**
- al-Muthannā b. Ḥāritah al-Shaybānī **X:146; XI:2, 5–6, 9–10, 14–16, 29–30, 35, 43, 49, 70, 86,**

al-Muthannā b. Ḥārithah al-Shaybānī (continued) XI:109, 112, 116–22, 173, 175–79, 181, 183–85, 187, 189, 191–98, 200–221, 223–25; XII:7, 13, 14, 19, 20, 96, 132, 138, 146, 166, 179; XXVIII:246
 Ibn al-Muthannā al-Ḥuddānī XVI:76
 al-Muthannā b. Ibrāhīm al-Āmulī I:190, 202, 204, 210, 211, 213, 214, 221, 223, 227, 253, 274, 299, 301, 355; II:99, 101, 119, 122–24, 144, 151, 152, 155; III:90, 133, 141; IV:120, 162; VII:25
 al-Muthannā b. ʻImrān al-ʻAʼidhī XVII:25, 55, 56, 57
 Ibn al-Muthannā al-Jushamī XI:202
 al-Muthannā b. Lāhiq al-ʻIjī XI:21
 al-Muthannā b. Makhramah XVI:155
 al-Muthannā b. Muʻāwiyah XXVI:155–56, 160
 al-Muthannā b. Mukharribah al-ʻAbdī XX:89, 133, 147, 153, 183; XXI:45–48, 55
 al-Muthannā b. Mūsā b. Salamat b. al-Muhabbiq XII:171
 al-Muthannā b. Yazīd b. ʻUmar b. Hubayrah XXVII:197
 al-Muthaqqab (part of the residence of Humayd b. Abī Ghānim al-Tā'ī) XXX:302–3
 Muthawwib b. Yaghfur II:36
 mutilation
 for abuse of prophets X:191–92
 cutting off of diseased limb XVIII:167–68
 of the dead XVII:30
 as punishment II:3; X:191–92; XVII:153, 154, 155, 222
 al-Muṭīm b. ʻAdī b. Nawfal b. ʻAbd Manāf V:234; VI:97, 113, 114, 119; IX:130; XXXIX:103

al-muṭ‘imūn (those giving sustenance to others) XXVIII:176
 al-Muṭṭalib (b. Ḥantab al-Makhzūmī?) VI:94
 al-Muṭṭalib b. ʻAbd Manāf VI:10–11, 14–16, 18
 Banū al-Muṭṭalib b. ʻAbd Manāf VI:97, 105–6, 112–14; VII:45, 57; XIV:153; XXXIX:102–3
 al-Muṭṭalib b. ʻAbdallāh b. Ḥantab.
 SEE al-Muṭṭalib b. ʻAbdallāh b. al-Muṭṭalib b. Ḥantab al-Makhzūmī
 al-Muṭṭalib b. ʻAbdallāh b. Mālik b. ʻAbdallāh al-Khuzā'ī XXXI:120; XXXII:59–60, 66, 68, 81, 82, 89–92, 217
 al-Muṭṭalib b. ʻAbdallāh b. al-Muṭṭalib b. Ḥantab al-Makhzūmī XI:137; XXXIX:164, 176, 337
 al-Muṭṭalib b. ʻAbdallāh b. Qays b. Makhramah V:268
 al-Muṭṭalib b. Abī Wadā'ah VII:71, 94; XXXIX:284
 al-Muṭṭalib b. Ziyād XXXIX:195
 al-muṭṭawwiʻah. SEE volunteer troops
 al-Muwaffaq bi-llāh, Abū Aḥmad XXXIV:179, 181; XXXV:43, 44, 45, 49, 53, 58, 67, 68, 72, 73, 95, 97, 98, 103, 104, 106, 121, 122, 123, 131, 132, 150, 155; XXXVI:4, 117, 119, 120, 137, 139, 140–48, 150, 152, 157, 164–74, 176, 185, 187, 189, 197, 199–205; XXXVII:1, 11, 13, 16, 22–24, 26–39, 41–57, 59–63, 65–71, 73–80, 81–88, 91–126, 129–40, 142, 144, 163, 165–68, 177; XXXVIII:4, 6, 23, 24, 41, 65, 73, 79, 105, 112
 al-Muwaffaq al-Khārijī XXXV:65
 Muwaffaq al-Šaqlabī XXXII:80

al-Muwaffaqiyah (al-Muwaffaq's city) **XXXVII**:48, 53, 58, 62, 66–67, 73, 84, 87–88, 100, 103, 105–7, 113, 116–17, 121, 131, 133, 139
muwallad (f. *muwalladah*, slave of foreign origin reared among Arabs) **XIII**:113, 215
 al-Muwallad. SEE Muhammad al-Muwallad
 Abū Muwarri' al-Asadī **XV**:49, 52–54, 232
 Muwarri' b. Abī Muwarri' al-Asadī **XV**:46
 Muwarri' al-Sulamī **XXVII**:89
al-Muwaṭṭa' (of Mālik b. Anas) **XXXIX**:262
 Abū Muwayhibah (*mawlā* of Prophet Muhammad) **IX**:107, 145, 163, 168, 169
 al-Muẓaffar b. Ḥājj **XXXVIII**:78, 119, 139, 169, 184
 Muẓaffar b. Ītākh **XXXIV**:85–86
 Muẓaffar b. Kaydar **XXXIII**:49
 Muẓaffar b. Mu'arriḍ **XVI**:73
 al-Muẓaffar b. al-Mubārak al-Qummī **XXXVIII**:175
 al-Muẓaffar b. Murajjā **XXXII**:213
 al-Muẓaffar b. Saysal **XXXV**:50, 66, 68, 69, 92, 93, 147, 148; **XXXVI**:19, 21
 Ibn al-Muẓaffar b. Saysal **XXXV**:132
 Muzāḥim (*mawlā* of 'Umar b. 'Abd al-'Azīz) **XXIII**:202
 Muzāḥim b. Ḥurayth **XIX**:137
 Muzāḥim b. Khāqān Urṭūj **XXXIV**:205; **XXXV**:67, 68–69, 72, 80, 88–90, 142, 150
 Muzāḥim b. Mālik **XXI**:76
 Muzāḥim b. Abī al-Mujashshir al-Sulamī **XXII**:173
 Muzāḥim b. Ṭufayl **XX**:209
 Ibn Abī Muzāḥim b. Yaḥyā b. Khāqān **XXXV**:86

Muzāḥim b. Zufar b. Jassās al-Taymī **XXII**:112; **XXXIX**:259
 al-Muzāḥimiyah (village, near Sūrā) **XVIII**:65
 al-Muzanī. SEE Sulaymān b. Hudhayfah b. Hilāl b. Mālik al-Muzanī
 Banū Muzaynah **VIII**:93, 167, 168, 177, 186; **IX**:146; **X**:48; **XIII**:70, 156; **XVI**:6, 114; **XX**:90, 152, 155, 212; **XXII**:65; **XXIV**:114; **XXVIII**:139, 191; **XXXIX**:31
 al-Muzdalifah (Jam', pilgrimage station) **II**:81; **VI**:31; **IX**:114; **XXIII**:145; **XXXII**:22; **XXXIV**:190; **XXXIX**:266
 Muz̄lim Sābāt (al-Muz̄lim) **XII**:142; **XIII**:7, 40; **XX**:105
 Muzn (toponym) **XXXIII**:147, 173
 myrrh **X**:157
 myrtle **I**:197

N
 al-Na'ā'im. SEE Pegasus
 Abū Na'āmah al-'Adawī. SEE 'Amr b. īsā al-'Adawī
nab' (hardwood tree of which bows are made) **IX**:154; **XXI**:149
 Nabaṭ b. Qa'ūd **II**:110
 Nabateans (al-Nabaṭ, al-Anbāṭ, al-Nabīṭ, also used to refer to the non-Arab population of conquered Iraq) **II**:6, 17, 109–11; **IV**:130; **V**:19, 375–76; **IX**:152; **XIII**:117, 215; **XXI**:10, 147, 176; **XXVI**:212; **XXXVIII**:166
 SEE ALSO Aramaic language; Arameans
 Nabhān (*mawlā* of Umm Salamah) **IX**:152; **XXXIX**:320
 Banū Nabhān (of Ṭayyi') **VII**:94; **X**:64; **XVIII**:160; **XXVII**:136, 137; **XXXIX**:209
 Ibn Nabhān al-Sadūsī **XXVII**:138

al-Nābī b. Suwayd al-‘Ijlī **XXVII:107**,
108, 109, 122
 al-Nābī b. Ziyād b. Ḥabīb **XXI:184–85**
nabīd (date wine) **XXX:73, 245; XXXI:179, 244; XXXII:102; XXXIII:58, 89, 129; XXXIV:29; XXXVI:46, 48, 74; XXXVII:175
 SEE ALSO wine and wine drinking
 al-Nābighah (whose house in Medina was ‘Abdallāh b. ‘Abd al-Mutṭalib's burial place) **V:283; VI:9**
 Ibn al-Nābighah (commander) **XII:42**
 al-Nābighah al-Dhubyānī **VI:141; XXVI:223**
 al-Nābighah al-Jādī (Qays b. ‘Abdallāh b. ‘Udas b. Rabī‘ah b. Jādah) **VI:160; XXI:221; XXXI:179, 232; XXXIX:126, 302**
 Abū Nabiqah (‘Abdallāh b. ‘Alqamah b. al-Mutṭalib b. ‘Abd Manāf) **XXXIX:77**
 al-Nabīt. SEE Nabt b. Ismā‘īl
 Nabīt b. ‘Awṣ (Thālabah, ancestor of Thālabīs) **VI:40**
 Nābit b. Ishmael. SEE Nabt b. Ismā‘īl
 Nabīt b. Ismā‘īl. SEE Nabt b. Ismā‘īl
 Nabīt (Nabīt) b. Mash b. Aram b. Shem b. Noah **II:17**
 Nābitah bt. Mārī b. Issachar **III:30**
 Nabt b. Ismā‘īl (al-Nabīt, Nābit b. Ishmael) **II:132; VI:39, 40, 52**
 Nabt b. Udad. SEE al-Ash‘ar
 Nabtal, Abū Ḥāzim. SEE Abū Ḥāzim
 Nabtal b. al-Ḥārith **IX:61**
 Nabū (prison mate of Joseph b. Jacob) **II:162–64**
 Nabūzārādhān (military chieftain of Khardūs) **IV:109–11**
 al-Nadā (toponym) **VIII:11**
 Naḍaḍūn (in Mahrah) **X:155****

Naḍalah b. Nu‘aym b. Khāzim b. ‘Abdallāh al-Nahshalī **XXVII:201; XXVIII:51–52**
 Nadhīr (*ghulām* of al-Mu’taqid) **XXXVII:18**
 Nadhīr b. ‘Amr **XII:28, 150**
 al-Nadhīr b. Yazīd **XXVIII:151–52**
 Nādir, Abū Na‘jah **XXXVI:64**
 Banū al-Naḍīr **VII:90, 94, 156–61; VIII:6, 7, 32, 122; IX:141; XI:32; XXIII:172, 190; XXXIX:165, 185**
 expedition of **IX:116**
 SEE ALSO Battle of the Trench; Jews
 Nādir al-Aswad (al-Haffār) **XXXVII:135**
 al-Naḍīrah bt. al-Dayzan **V:34–37**
 Naḍlah b. Hāshim b. ‘Abd Manāf **VI:112**
 al-Nadr (secretary to al-Walīd II) **XXVI:105**
 al-Nadr, Abū ‘Amr (al-Khazzāz) **I:364**
 Abū al-Nadr (of the people of Khurāsān) **XXVII:137, 139**
 Abū al-Nadr (*rāwī*) **IX:172**
 al-Nadr b. ‘Amr (of the people of Syria) **XXXIX:226**
 al-Nadr b. ‘Amr (of the people of Yemen) **XXI:217**
 al-Nadr b. Anas b. Mālik **XXIV:123–24**
 al-Nadr b. Ghallāq al-Sughdī **XXVII:36**
 al-Nadr b. Ḥadīd **XXIX:130**
 al-Nadr b. al-Ḥārith b. Kaladah **VI:141; VII:44, 65**
 al-Nadr b. Isḥāq b. ‘Abdallāh b. Khāzim **XXVIII:260**
 al-Nadr b. Isḥāq al-Sulamī **XII:165; XV:70**
 al-Nadr (Qays) b. Kinānah **VI:30–32**
 Banū al-Nadr b. Kinānah **VI:21, 29–30; IX:97**

- al-Naḍr b. Abī Maryam **XXXIX:327–28**
- al-Naḍr b. Nu‘aym al-Ḍabbī **XXVII:77**
- al-Naḍr b. al-Qa‘qā‘ b. Shawr al-Dhuḥlī **XXII:70, 72**
- al-Naḍr b. Rāshid al-‘Abdī, Abū Dāmrāh **XXV:75**
- al-Naḍr b. Sa‘īd b. ‘Amr al-Ḥarashī **XXVI:260; XXVII:10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 16, 24, 27**
- al-Naḍr b. Ṣāliḥ b. Ḥabīb al-‘Absī, Abū Zuhayr **XVII:10, 107; XVIII:21–22, 24, 44, 144; XIX:106, 136, 139, 164; XX:105, 106, 155, 214, 216, 219; XXI:11, 30, 67, 128, 130, 133, 198; XXII:23, 25, 53, 87, 131, 134, 137, 139–40, 143–46, 148**
- al-Naḍr b. al-Sarī al-Ḍabbī **XI:185–87, 191, 193; XII:45, 47, 49, 52, 63, 73, 77, 86, 117, 120, 121, 126, 149; XIII:3, 4, 6, 9, 16, 24**
- al-Naḍr b. Shumayl I:178, 204; **XIV:103; XXIII:68; XXXII:210, 222**
- Naḍr b. Ṣubayḥ al-Tamīmī (al-Murri) **XXVII:65, 70, 75, 106**
- al-Naḍr b. Sulaymān b. ‘Abdallāh b. Khāzim **XXIII:106–7**
- al-Naḍr b. ‘Umar al-Jarashī **XXVI:145–46**
- Abū Nadrah (al-Mundhir b. Mālik al-‘Abdī al-‘Awqī) I:176; **IX:159; XIV:108; XV:167–68, 204; XXXIX:271**
- al-Naḍrī. SEE ‘Abd al-Wāhid b. ‘Abdallāh b. Bishr al-Naḍrī
- nafal*. SEE *booty*
- Nafawār (b. al-Ḍahhāk) II:3
- Nāfi‘ (mawlā of Banū Asad) **XXI:209, 229–30**
- Nāfi‘ (mawlā of Banū Makhzūm) **XXIII:147, 178**
- Nāfi‘ (maawlā of Ibn ‘Umar) I:174, 295; VI:31; VIII:137; IX:208; X:76; XI:151, 224; XII:74, 81, 205; XIII:153, 154; XIV:98, 142; XV:183; XVII:107; XXI:152; XXIV:92; XXXIX:30, 112, 173, 176, 188, 323
- Abū Nāfi‘ (Habannaqah, Dhū al-Wada‘āt). SEE Yazīd b. Tharwān
- Ibn Nāfi‘ (*rāwi*). SEE ‘Abdallāh b. Nāfi‘
- Nāfi‘ b. ‘Abd al-Ḥārith al-Khuza‘ī **XIV:164; XXXIX:146**
- Nāfi‘ b. ‘Abd al-Qays al-Fihri **VII:76**
- Nāfi‘ b. Alqamah **XXIII:84**
- Nāfi‘ b. al-Azraq **XX:46, 97–105, 164–65**
- Nāfi‘ b. Budayl b. Warqā‘ al-Khuza‘ī **VII:151**
- Nāfi‘ b. al-Ḥārith b. Kaladah **XII:168, 169, 172; XIII:110, 113; XVI:168; XVII:166**
- Nāfi‘ b. Hilāl al-Jamalī al-Murādī **XIX:97, 107–8, 136–37, 145**
- Nāfi‘ ibn Isḥāq **XXVIII:261**
- Nāfi‘ b. Jubayr **IX:157; XIII:35; XV:47, 55**
- Nāfi‘ b. Kaladah. SEE Nāfi‘ b. al-Ḥārith b. Kaladah
- Nāfi‘ b. Khālid al-Ṭāḥī **XVIII:85–87**
- Nāfi‘ al-Marwazī **XXVII:110**
- Nāfi‘ al-Mukhdaj (the Deformed) **XVII:139**
- Nāfi‘ b. Abī Nu‘aym **XXXIX:304**
- Nāfi‘ b. Thābit b. ‘Abdallāh b. al-Zubayr **XXVIII:178**
- Umm Nāfi‘ bt. ‘Umārah b. ‘Uqbah **XIX:43**
- Nāfi‘ b. ‘Uqbah b. Salm **XXIX:60**
- Nāfi‘ b. Utbah b. Abī Waqqāṣ **XXXIX:108**
- Nāfi‘ b. Zayd al-Ḥimyarī **XIII:135**
- Nāfidh. SEE Nahr Nāfidh
- Nāfis b. Abraham II:129
- Nafis (Nāfis) b. Ishmael II:132, 133
- Nafis al-Muwallađī **XXXVIII:78, 177**

- Nafīṣah bt. ‘Alī b. Abī Ṭālib
XVII:229
- Nafīṣah bt. Munyah **XXXIX:105**
- al-Nafs al-Zakiyyah. SEE
 Muḥammad b. ‘Abdallāh b.
 Ḥasan b. Ḥasan b. ‘Alī b. Abī
 Ṭālib
- Nafthālī b. Ya‘qūb. SEE Naphthali b.
 Jacob
- Nāghiḍah (of Banū Kalb) **XX:51, 52**
- Nahār b. ‘Abdallāh b. al-Ḥutāt al-
 Mujāshi‘ī **XXVI:265**
- Nahār b. al-Ḥārith **XIII:120**
- Nahār b. Ḥuṣayn al-Sā‘dī
XXVII:160; XXIX:47–48
- Nahār b. Tawsī‘ah al-Taymī
XXIII:32, 147, 172, 199; XXIV:25,
37, 166; XXV:81, 82, 169
- Nahār (al-Rajjāl, al-Raḥīḥāl) b.
 Unfuwah **X:107, 108, 110, 111,**
113, 114, 117, 118, 120, 123, 126
- Nahāwand. SEE Nihāwand
- Banū Nahd (in al-Kūfah)
XXXIX:215
- Banū Nahd (of Quḍā‘ah) **X:189;**
XII:91; XV:42–43; XX:203, 222;
XXI:22, 71; XXVI:22
- Banū Nahd b. Kahmas b. Marwān
 al-Najjārī **XXVI:41**
- Nahd b. Zayd **VI:159**
- al-Nahhās b. Qahm, Abū al-Khaṭṭāb
XXXIX:328
- Abū Nahīk (*rāwī*) **I:364**
- Abū Nahīk b. Ziyād **XXIV:86**
- Nahīk b. Zuhayr **XVII:55**
- Nahīlab bt. Mārib b. al-Darmasīl b.
 Mehujael b. Enoch b. Cain b.
 Adam **II:11**
- Nahor b. Āzar. SEE Nahor b. Terah
- Nahor b. Serug b. Reu **II:16, 22**
- Nahor b. Terah (Nahor b. Āzar)
II:61, 131, 135
- al-Nahr, battle of. SEE al-Nahrawān
- Nahr Abān (Abān Canal) **XXIV:81;**
XXXI:96; XXXVI:176, 195, 197;
XXXVII:14–15
- Nahr Abū al-‘Abbās (Abū al-‘Abbās
 Canal) **XXXVI:124**
- Nahr al-‘Abbās **XXXVI:139, 142–44**
- Nahr ‘Abdallāh **XXXVII:58**
- Nahr ‘Adī **XXXVI:126; XXXVII:56**
- Nahr al-Amīr (in al-Baṣrah)
XXXVI:58, 59, 198; XXXVII:15,
17, 19, 62, 70–72, 133–35
- Nahr Aniq(?) **XXXV:80, 84**
- Nahr al-‘Arūs **XXXIII:8**
- Nahr Abū al-Asad (Abū al-Asad
 Canal) **XXXVI:45, 142, 143, 144,**
146; XXXVII:56
- Nahr al-‘Atīq (al-‘Atīq Canal) **XII:23,**
25, 27, 48, 53, 61–63, 81–83, 86,
89, 109, 114–17, 123–25, 136, 138;
XIII:1, 2, 31; XVIII:112;
XXXV:80?, 84?; XXXVI:175–77
 SEE ALSO Fam al-‘Atīq; Qanṭarat
 al-‘Atīq
- Nahr al-Aṭrāk. SEE Nahr Abī al-
 Khaṣīb
- Nahr Awwā **XXXVI:134**
- Nahr Bābak b. Bahrām b. Bābak. SEE
 Nahr Ṭābaq
- Nahr Bāmdād **XXXVI:42**
- Nahr Bāqthā **XXXVI:46**
- Nahr Barāṭiq **XXXVII:22, 25–26**
- Nahr Bard al-Khiyār (Bard al-
 Khiyār Canal) **XXXVI:47–49**
- Nahr Bardūdā (Bardūdā Canal)
XXXIII:8; XXXVI:191, 197;
XXXVII:14–18, 25, 29–30, 34
- Nahr al-Barūr **XXXVI:177**
- Nahr al-Baṣriyyīn **XXI:115;**
XXVIII:283
- Nahr Bayān **XXXVI:52, 53, 55, 56;**
XXXVII:49–50
- Nahr Bīn (Bīn Canal) **XXXI:50, 114,**
135, 164, 229–30; XXXII:92
 SEE ALSO al-Nahrabīn
- Nahr Būq **XXVIII:243; XXXII:67**

Nahr Būr **XXXVI:38**
 Nahr Dam (Blood Canal) **XI:5, 24**
 Nahr Darqīt. SEE Nahr Durqīt
 al-Nahr al-Dāwardānī **XXXVI:58**
 Nahr Dayālā. SEE **Diyālā**
 Nahr al-Dayr (Canal of al-Dayr)
XXXVI:49; XXXVII:56, 75
 Nahr al-Dīnārī (Dīnārī Canal)
XXXVI:30, 59, 60; XXXVII:68, 135
 Nahr Diyālā. SEE **Diyālā**
 Nahr Dubayrān (Dubayrān Canal)
XXXVI:54
 Nahr Dubays **XXXVII:71**
 Nahr Dujayl. SEE **Dujayl**
 Nahr Durqīt (Darqīt) **V:15; XXII:94;**
XXXI:122
 Nahr Fahraj **XXXVII:137**
 Nahr Farīd **XXXVI:45**
 Nahr al-Fayyād. **XXXVI:58, 59;**
XXXVII:69–70
 Nahr al-Gharbī **XXXVII:58–59, 62,**
 $66, 71, 104–7, 125–26, 130$
 Nahr al-Ghūthā **XXXVI:134**
 Nahr Umm Ḥabīb (Umm Ḥabīb
 Canal) **XXXVI:65, 66**
 Nahr al-Ḥājir (al-Ḥājir Canal)
XXXVI:67
 Nahr Hālah **XXXVII:47**
 Nahr Ḥarb **XXXVI:60, 61, 63**
 Nahr al-Ḥasan b. Muḥammad al-
 Qādī (Canal of al-Ḥasan b.
 Muḥammad al-Qādī) **XXXVI:45**
 al-Nahr al-Ḥasanī (al-Ḥasanī Canal)
XXXVI:57, 58
 Nahr al-Ḥirah (al-Ḥirah Canal)
XXI:92
 Nahr al-Ḥusayn **XXXVIII:72**
 Nahr ʻIsā (ʻIsā Canal) **XXXI:122;**
XXXII:18, 86; XXXV:77;
XXXVII:145, 148, 167
 Nahr al-İshāqī **XXXVII:73**
 Nahr ʻIyād (ʻIyād Canal) **XXVII:80**
 Nahr al-Ǧāmiʻ (al-Ǧāmiʻ Canal)
XXV:184; XXXI:121–22
 SEE ALSO Fam al-Ǧāmiʻ

Nahr Jaṭṭā **XXXVII:45–47, 136**
 Nahr Jawbar (Jawbar Canal district,
 in Iraq) **V:15; XI:183–84;**
XXVIII:291
 Nahr Jubbā **XXXVI:138**
 Nahr Juwayy Kūr **XXXVII:47, 66, 92,**
 $104–6, 119, 130$
 Nahr Karkhāyā (Karkhāyā Canal)
XXXI:156; XXXV:81
 Nahr Kathīr **XXXVI:62, 64**
 Nahr Khālid (estate of Khālid b.
 ʻAbdal-lāh al-Qasrī) **XXV:184**
 Nahr Abī al-Khaṣīb (Abū al-Khaṣīb
 Canal, Nahr al-Aṭrāk)
XXXVI:109, 141, 147; XXXVII:33–
 $34, 36, 41–42, 44–45, 46, 47, 49,$
 $54–55, 58, 59, 60, 62, 70, 76, 91,$
 $94–96, 99–103, 107–15, 117–19,$
 $121–25, 128, 132–33, 135–36$
 Nahr Khurshādh (Khurshādh Canal)
XXI:91
 Nahr al-Mādiyān (al-Mādiyān
 Canal) **XXXVI:50**
 Nahr Mahrūdh **XXXVII:30**
 Nahr Malhātā (Talhānah)
XXXVIII:161
 Nahr al-Malik (south of Baghdad)
XVIII:62; XXXII:16; XXXV:28
 Nahr Mankā. SEE Nahr Munkā
 Nahr Maʻqil (Maʻqil Canal) **XXIX:76;**
XXX:164; XXXVI:110, 111, 120,
 $121, 123, 135, 139; XXXVII:40, 71,$
 $75; XXXVIII:72; XXXIX:292$
 Nahr al-Marʼah **XI:15; XII:166;**
XXXVI:174; XXXVII:40–41, 56
 Nahr al-Māsawān **XXXVII:132**
 Nahr al-Masiḥī **XXXVII:71–72**
 Nahr Masruqān (Masruqān Canal)
XVIII:206; XXVIII:259;
XXXVI:182, 184, 186, 206;
XXXVII:2
 Nahr al-Mathniyyah **XXXVIII:165,**
 172
 Nahr Maṭmah **XXXVII:47**
 Nahr Maymūn **XXXVI:37, 40, 46, 47**

- Nahr al-Mubārak **XXXVII:38–39**,
41–42, 45
 Nahr al-Mughīrah **XXXVII:47**, 83,
133
 Nahr al-Muḥdath **XXXVI:59**
 Nahr al-Mukāthir **XXXVI:36**
 Nahr al-Mundhir **XXXVII:33**
 Nahr Munkā (Mankā) **XXXVI:147**;
XXXVII:55, 59–60, 66, 84–85, 91,
106
 Nahr Murghāb. SEE al-Murghāb
 Nahr Mūsā **XXXVI:124**
 Nahr Nāfidh **XXXVI:61**, 109;
XXXVII:76
 Nahr al-Nīl. SEE Nile
 Nahr al-Qādisiyah **XXI:92**
 Nahr al-Qarīrī **XXXVII:132**
 Nahr al-Qindal (al-Qindal Canal,
near al-Baṣrah) **XXXVI:43**, 56, 57
SEE ALSO al-Qindal
 Nahr Abī Qurrah **XXXVI:67**
 Nahr Qūsān (Qūsān Canal) **XXI:91**
 Nahr al-Rayhān **XXXVIII:83**
 Nahr al-Raziq (Raziq Canal) **XV:87**;
XXVII:34, 38
 Nahr al-Riqq (Riqq Canal)
XXXVII:22
 Nahr al-Riyāḥī (al-Riyāḥī)
XXXVI:59, 61
 Nahr Rufayl (Rufayl) **XXXV:80**
 Nahr al-Rummān **XXV:172**
 Nahr al-Sabābijah **XXXVI:62**
 Nahr Saīd b. ‘Abd al-Malik (Canal of
Saīd b. ‘Abd al-Malik) **XXVII:24**,
25
 Nahr al-Saīdī **XXXVII:76**
 al-Nahr al-Şālihi (al-Şālihi Canal)
XXXVI:57
 Nahr al-Saranjān (Saranjān River,
near Balkh) **XXVII:105**
 Nahr Şarşar (Şarşar Canal) **XXI:142**;
XXXI:121, 124, 130–31; **XXXII:18**,
39, 43, 44, 53, 54, 88; **XXXV:93**
 Nahr Sayḥān (Sayḥān Canal)
XXX:164
 Nahr al-Saylahīn (near al-Anbār)
XI:217; **XXI:92**
 Nahr Abū Shākir (Abū Shākir Canal)
XXXVII:104, 119, 130
 Nahr Sharīkān **XXXVI:55**
 Nahr Shāsh (Shāsh River)
XXIV:170; **XXVI:25**
 Nahr Shayṭān (Shayṭān Canal)
XXXVI:62, 63, 65
 Nahr Shīrzād (waterway called
Shīrzād) **XXXVII:25**
 Nahr al-Sidrah **XXXVI:154**, 155,
187; **XXXVII:3**
 Nahr al-Şilah **XXIX:241**;
XXXVII:160
 Nahr al-Şilh (al-Şilh Canal)
XXV:184; **XXXVII:14–15**, 24
SEE ALSO Fam al-Şilh
 Nahr Ibn Simān **XXXVII:61**, 66
 Nahr Sindād (Nahr Sindādān,
Sindād Canal) **XXXVI:176**;
XXXVII:17, 25, 47
 Nahr al-Sufyānī **XXXVII:131**, 133
 Nahr Banī Sulaym **XI:205**
 Nahr Sūrā (Sūrā, river) **XXXI:121**
 Nahr Ṭābaq (Ṭābaq Canal, Bābak b.
Bāhrām b. Bābak Canal)
XXVIII:249
 Nahr Ṭahīthā **XXXVI:177**, 178
SEE ALSO Ṭahīthā
 Nahr Ṭīn (near al-Baṣrah)
XXXVI:39
 Nahr Tīrā (northwest of al-Ahwāz)
XIII:114–16, 118, 119, 121, 131,
133; **XIV:79**, 80; **XXIII:68**
 Nahr al-Ubullah (Ubullah Canal)
XXX:164; **XXXVI:110**; **XXXVII:71**,
75–76
 Nahr Ibn ‘Umar (Ibn ‘Umar Canal)
XXXVII:53, 56
 Nahr al-‘Umaysiyīn **XXXVII:126**
 Nahr Ibn ‘Utbah **XXXVII:68**
 Nahr Uṭṭ **XI:43**
 Nahr al-Yahūdī **XXXVI:175**;
XXXVII:45, 63, 69–70, 76

- Nahr Yahyā **XXXVI:154**
 Nahr Ya'qūb (river of Ya'qūb)
XXVI:50
 Nahr Ya'qūb b. al-Naḍr **XXXVI:176**
 Nahr Yazīd **XXXVII:40–41**
 Nahr Yūsuf (Yūsuf Canal) **XXI:92;**
XXXVIII:166
 Nahr Ziyād (near al-Kūfah) **XII:41**
 Nahr al-Zuhayrī **XXXVI:200**
 al-Nahrabīn **XXX:116**
 SEE ALSO Nahr Bīn
 al-Nahrān (near al-Kūfah) **XI:24;**
 42, 197; **XII:41, 54; XXVI:48;**
XXXVII:169
 Nahrān al-Asbahī (of Banū 'Abd al-Dār b. Quṣayy) **XV:220**
 al-Nahrawān (al-Nahr) **V:254, 304,**
 307–8; **XIII:20, 24, 25, 29, 47, 126;**
XVI:36; XVII:112, 117, 213–14;
XVIII:24; XXI:125; XXII:51–52, 58,
 185; **XXIX:85, 109, 181, 243;**
XXX:11, 253, 292; XXXI:50, 75,
 130; **XXXII:40, 81, 94, 95;**
XXXV:47, 48, 59, 87; XXXVI:22,
 23; **XXXVII:165; XXXVIII:24**
 battle of **XVII:127–34, 137–41;**
 XVIII:13, 21, 23, 24, 31, 33,
 36, 39, 50, 82, 100; **XXXIX:86**
 Banū Nahshal. SEE Banū Nahshal b.
 Dārim
 Banū Nahshal b. Dārim **XVIII:103–4,**
108; XIX:161
 Nahshal b. Ḥarrīb. Ḏamrah b. Jābir
 al-Tamīmī **IV:141**
 Nahshal b. Ṣakhr b. Khuzaymah b.
 Khāzim **XXXV:98**
 Nahshal b. Yazīd al-Bāhilī
XXIII:195; XXIV:154
 paternal uncle of **XXIII:195**
 nā'ibah (extraordinary levies)
V:112
 Nā'il b. Farwah (of Banū 'Abs)
XXVI:45–46
 Nā'il b. Ju'shum al-A'rājī, Abū
 Nubātah **XIII:5, 6**
- Nā'ilah (idol of Banū Quraysh) **VI:4,**
 52
 Abū Nā'ilah. SEE Silkān b. Salāmah
 b. Waqsh
 Banū Nā'ilah **XXVIII:181**
 Nā'ilah bt. 'Amr. SEE al-Zabbā'
 Nā'ilah bt. al-Furāfiṣah al-Kalbiyyah
XV:31, 177–79, 206, 216, 218–19,
 247–50, 254; **XVI:196, 197**
 Nā'ilah bt. 'Umārah al-Kalbiyyah
XVIII:215; XX:63
 nails, paring of **II:99, 100; XVIII:212**
 Nā'im (fortress, at Khaybar)
VIII:117
 Nā'im (mother of al-Muqtadir). SEE
 Shaghab
 Nā'im b. Mazyad **XXIX:111**
 Nā'im b. Ujayl, Abū Qudāmah
XXXIX:320
 Nā'im b. 'Abdallāh al-Nahḥām
XI:128
 al-Nā'imah bt. Abī al-Shadā'id
XXVIII:215
 Nā'ir (toponym) **X:79**
 al-Nā'ir (of Banū Mujāshī b. Dārim)
XVI:111, 112
 Banū Nā'it (al-Nā'itiyyūn) **XVII:44,**
 98; **XXI:29**
 Najabah b. Abī al-Maythā' **X:79, 80**
 Najabah b. Ṣabīgh **I:197**
 al-Najaf **V:80, 142; XI:28, 197;**
 XII:49, 51–53, 56, 57, 60, 86, 126;
 XXI:113, 114; XXV:182;
 XXVIII:133, 218; XXXIV:111
 Najāḥ (ghulām of Aḥmad b. Ṭāb.
 Shaykh) **XXXVIII:87**
 Ibn al-Najāḥ (Turkish commander)
XXVII:202, 207
 Najāḥ al-Ḥuramī **XXXVIII:16**
 Najāḥ b. Salamah, Abū al-Fadl
XXXIV:10, 73–74, 157–64
 al-Najāshī SEE Negus
 al-Najāshī (poet) **XIV:55**

Najd II:13; VI:140–42; VII:90, 93, 98, 151, 154, 161, 162; VIII:14, 39, 131; IX:106, 116, 119; X:52, 62, 155, 156; XII:6, 7; XIII:52; XVIII:189, 221; XIX:83, 91; XXV:113; XXXIV:187; XXXV:118; XXXIX:188, 191

Banū al-Najdah (of al-‘Amālīq) IV:131
Najdah b. ‘Āmir al-Ḥanafī al-Ḥarūrī XIX:197, 223; XX:102; XXI:104, 152–53, 206
SEE ALSO al-Najdiyyah

Najdah b. al-Ḥakam al-Azdī XXIV:109

al-Najdiyyah (Khārijite sect) XXI:119

Banū Nājī (of ‘Adwān) XXI:190–91

Najīdā (village, below Wāsiṭ) XXXIII:8

Najīḥ, Abū ‘Abdallāh XXIV:140

Ibn Abī Najīḥ (*rāwī*). SEE ‘Abdallāh b. Abī Najīḥ

Najīḥ b. ‘Abd al-Rahmān al-Sindī. SEE Abū Ma’shar

Banū Nājiyah VI:27; X:154, 155, 171; XVI:136; XVII:171–97; XX:15, 16, 17; XXV:61; XXVI:157, 227

Nājiyah bt. Hāni’ b. Qabīshah b. Hāni’ al-Shaybānī XXII:70

Nājiyah b. Marthad al-Ḥaḍramī XXII:72

Nājiyah al-Qurashī XVII:230, 231
father of XVII:231

Nājiyah b. ‘Umayr b. Ya’mar b. Dārim VIII:74

al-Najjār. SEE Baṭn al-Najjār

Banū al-Najjār V:165, 167; VI:10, 12–14, 57, 125–26, 134, 147; VII:4–6, 13, 40, 108, 128, 132; VIII:35, 56, 63; IX:85, 95; XI:93; XVII:206; XXIV:106; XXXIX:34, 303

Abū al-Najm. SEE ‘Imrān b. Ismā’īl

Abū al-Najm (*ghulām* of al-Mu’taqid). SEE Badr

Abū al-Najm al-‘Ijī XXVIII:111; XXII:18; XXVI:81

Abū al-Najm al-Rājiz. SEE Abū al-Najm al-‘Ijī

Abū al-Najm al-Sijistānī XXIX:45
Najrān (in Yemen) IV:67; V:181, 192–96, 198–206; VI:35; VIII:185–86; IX:82, 87, 98, 108, 110, 165, 198; X:18, 20, 22, 27, 33, 34, 158, 159, 163–64, 169, 174, 176; XI:144, 175, 178; XIII:177; XVII:208

Najrān (Najrān al-Kūfah, near ‘Ayn al-Tamr) XXII:74

Najūbah b. Qays b. Abī al-Sa’dī XXXV:39, 42, 61, 66, 67, 75, 76, 77, 79, 80, 93

Najwah bt. Nahd IX:122

naked state, circumambulation of al-Ka’bah in IX:78, 79, 141

Banū al-Nakha’ b. ‘Amr X:39, 171, 172; XII:10, 98, 119, 120, 139, 146, 147, 148; XIII:70; XV:234; XVII:57, 80; XVIII:134; XXI:75; XXVI:256; XXXIX:51

al-Nakha’ī. SEE Ibrāhīm b. Yazīd al-Nakha’ī; Sharīk b. ‘Abdallāh al-Nakha’ī

Nakhb (Nakhib, valley, near al-Tā’if) VIII:112; IX:22

Abū Nakhīlah (poet) XXIX:33–35

al-Nakhīrajān (Persian commander) V:371; XIII:2–5, 20, 183, 210

Nakhl (in Najd) VII:161, 162, 164
SEE ALSO Baṭn Nakhl

Nakhlah (valley, near Mecca) VI:29, 117; VIII:187; IX:16, 119, 121;

XVIII:186, 187
expedition of VII:18–23, 29
SEE ALSO Baṭn Nakhlah

Nakhlah al-Yamāniyyah (valley) IX:21

Nakhshab. SEE Nasaf

- al-Nakhudh (in Afghanistan) **XXV:104**
Nakīr (angel) **XXXVIII:111**
 Nā'mah bt. Seth **I:335**, 336
 Namārī (*kātib* of al-Mu'tazz) **XXXV:86**
 al-Namāriq (near al-Kūfa) **XI:176–81**, 182, 183
 Nāmdār Jushnas (b. Ādhar Jushnas) **V:401**
 names and name giving
 Adam taught by God **I:266–74**
 adopted sons **XXXIX:9–10**
 changing of names **XXXIX:62**, 114, 137, 184, 283, 293, 298
 children's names **XX:71**
 fathers' names **XXXIX:110**
 first initials to predict future events **XXVII:15**
 God's names **X:148**
 good omens **XX:143**
 ill omens **XXII:68**; **XXV:143**, 189
 place names **XIV:18**
 of Prophet Muḥammad **IX:155–56**
 six days of creation **I:208–9**
 Banū al-Namir (b. Qāṣīt) **V:125**, 161; **X:88**, 149; **XI:53**, 64, 67, 115, 204, 219–20; **XII:41**; **XIII:54–56**, 62, 76; **XVII:49**, 51, 62; **XIX:129**; **XXXVIII:168**, 182
 Ibn Ukht al-Namir. SEE al-Sā'ib b. Yazīd
 al-Namīr b. Tawlab al-'Ukīl **IV:153**
 Nāmiyah (desert) **XV:43**
 Abū Namlah ('ayyār) **XXXV:66**
 Namrūd. SEE Nimrod
 Namrūn (king of al-Gharshistān) **XXV:25**
 Nāmūs (archangel Gabriel) **VI:68**, 72; **VIII:145**
 SEE ALSO Gabriel
 naphtha
 camels treated with **XIV:141**
 naphtha (continued)
 in warfare **XXXI:136**, 146; **XXXVII:99**, 100, 108, 113
 watering places, spoiling of **XIX:219**
 naphtha throwers (*naffāṭūn*) **XXXI:136**, 146; **XXXIII:64**, 68, 71; **XXXIV:122**; **XXXV:11**, 59, 102; **XXXVI:20**; **XXXVII:93**, 103, 108, 112; **XXXVIII:116**
 naphtha torches (*naffāṭāt*) **XXXIII:56**
 Naphthali b. Jacob (Nafthālī b. Ya'qūb) **II:135**, 136; **III:127**; **IV:61**
 al-Naq' (toponym) **X:74**
 Naq'ā (in al-Hijāz) **VIII:53**
 al-Naqī' (in al-Hijāz) **VII:150**; **VIII:53**
 naqīb ('Abbāsid propagandist) **XXVI:238**
 naqīb (pl. *nuqabā'*, tribal chief) **XXVIII:38**
 naqīb (tribal representative appointed by Prophet Muḥammad) **VI:132**, 133–34; **VII:6**; **XXXIX:303**
 Abū al-Nār (commander) **XXVIII:237**
 al-Nār. SEE Hell
 narcissus **XXXIII:35**
 al-nard. SEE backgammon
 Nars (Narsā, east of al-Kūfa) **II:3**; **XXI:142**
 Narsī (b. Abzān/b. Jūdharz al-Asghar, Arsacid ruler) **IV:99**, 100, 101
 Narsī (b. Bahrām I, Sasanian emperor) **V:48**
 Narsī (brother of Bahrām Jūr) **V:95**, 97, 99
 Narsī (son of maternal aunt of Kisrā II) **XI:179**, 182–84, 186
 Narsī (Narsah) b. Jūdharz al-Asghar (the Younger). SEE Narsī

- Nasā (in northern Khurāsān) **XV:90–92; XXVII:61, 63, 73, 74, 75, 82, 83, 108; XXX:172, 176, 178, 276, 284; XXXIII:6; XXXV:34**
- nasab.* SEE genealogy
- Nasaf (Nakhshab, in Transoxania) **XXIII:27, 100, 147, 174–77, 205, 216; XXIV:49, 178; XXV:55, 79, 81, 85, 135; XXVI:228; XXX:267**
- Ibn Nasā'ah. SEE Sa'īd b. 'Amr b. al-Aswad al-Ḥarashī
- al-Nasawī (commander of Muḥammad b. 'Abdallāh b. Tāhir) **XXXV:91**
- Nashāṭaj (in Iraq) **XV:60, 113**
- al-Nashāṭ bt. Rifā'ah (of Banū Kilāb b. Rabī'ah) **IX:135**
SEE ALSO Fātimah bt. al-Ḏahhāk b. Sufyān al-Kilābiyyah
- al-Nashawā (in Ādharbayjān) **XXXIV:116**
- Nāshib b. al-Ḥashās **XX:30**
- Nāshirah (of Banū Māzin) **X:92**
- Nāshīṭ. SEE Shi'b Nāshīṭ
- nashsh (measure of weight) **VII:150**
- nas'* (intercalation, postponement of the sacred month, in lunar calendar) **VI:55; IX:112**
- Naṣībīn (Niṣībīn) **V:28, 62, 321–22, 407, 409; VI:117–18; XII:180; XIII:80, 82, 86, 88, 160; XVII:144; XXI:82–83; XXII:38; XXVII:50, 51; XXVIII:12–13; XXX:143; XXXIII:130; XXXIV:135, 184; XXXVII:1, 6, 50**
- Nāṣīḥ al-Ramlī **XXXVI:47, 64**
- al-Nāṣir (lī-Dīn Allāh). SEE al-Muwaffaq bi-llāh
- Nāṣirah. SEE Nazareth
- Nasnās (fantastic creatures) **II:13; III:29**
- Nasr (old Arabian god) **I:354; IV:143**
- Naṣr (mawlā of 'Umar b. Faraj) **XXXIV:73**
- Naṣr (Qarmatian). SEE 'Abdallāh b. Sa'īd
- Abū Naṣr. SEE Mālik b. al-Haytham al-Khuzaī
- Abū Naṣr (*rāwī*) **I:181**
SEE ALSO Muḥammad b. Aḥmad al-Khalāl
- Banū Naṣr. SEE Banū Naṣr b. Mu'āwiya
- Ibn Naṣr. SEE Aḥmad b. Naṣr al-Khuzaī
- Naṣr b. 'Abd al-Ḥamīd **XXIII:99**
- Naṣr b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān al-Azdī **V:275**
- Naṣr b. 'Abīdah al-Naṣrī **XXXIX:122**
- Naṣr b. Aḥmad b. Asad al-Sāmānī **XXXVI:165; XXXVIII:2**
- Naṣr b. Aḥmad b. Ismā'il b. Aḥmad **XXXVIII:201**
- Naṣr b. Aḥmad al-Zubayrī **XXXVI:98**
- Naṣr b. 'Alī al-Jahdāmī **I:355, 368; XXXIX:125, 138**
- Naṣr b. 'Alqamah **VI:85**
- Naṣr b. al-Azhar b. Faraj al-Shī'ī **XXXIV:138, 156, 168–69**
- Naṣr b. Bāb **XXXIX:83**
- Abū Naṣr b. Bughā. SEE Muḥammad b. Bughā
- Naṣr b. Duhmān **XXXIX:89**
- Naṣr b. Farqad **XXVIII:269**
- Naṣr b. Ḥabīb b. Baḥr b. Māsik b. 'Umar al-Kirmānī **XXV:188**
- Naṣr b. Ḥamzah b. Mālik al-Khuzaī **XXXII:47; XXXIV:44**
- Naṣr b. Ḥarb b. 'Abdallāh al-Tamīmī **XXIX:3, 85, 117**
- Naṣr al-Iqrīṭashī **XXXVI:156**
- Naṣr b. Khālid al-Bahzī **XVIII:108**
- Naṣr b. Khuzaymah al-'Abṣī **XXII:26; XXVI:15, 22, 41–46, 49**
- Naṣr b. al-Layth **XXXIV:119**
- Naṣr b. Mālik **XXIX:204; XXXV:10**
- Naṣr b. Manṣūr b. Bassām **XXXIII:31**

- Naṣr b. Maṇṣūr b. Naṣr b. Mālik
XXXI:124
 Banū Naṣr b. Mu‘awiyah **IX:**2, 3;
XXII:45, 163, 169; **XXIII:**63, 65
 Naṣr b. al-Mughīrah, Abū al-Fath
XI:142
 Naṣr b. Muḥammad b. al-Ash‘ath al-
 Khuzā‘ī **XXVII:**170; **XXIX:**197,
 203, 216, 218
 Naṣr b. Muzāhim al-‘Aṭṭār **XVI:**52,
 61, 93, 95; **XIX:**77
 Naṣr b. Qādim **XXVIII:**102
 Banū Naṣr b. Qu‘ayn **X:**73
 Naṣr b. Qudayd b. Naṣr b. Sayyār,
 Abū Ṣafwān **XXVIII:**114, 253,
 255–56, 258, 260, 271, 276
 Naṣr al-Qushūrī **XXXVIII:**20, 138,
 200
 Naṣr b. Rabī‘ah **II:**134; **IV:**148, 149–
 50; **V:**370, 372–73
 Naṣr b. Rāshid **XXVII:**205, 206
 Naṣr al-Rūmī **XXXVI:**184;
XXXVII:54
 Naṣr b. Sa‘īd al-Anṣārī **XXVI:**179
 Naṣr b. Sa‘īd al-Jahbadh
XXXIV:175
 Naṣr b. Sa‘īd al-Maghribī
XXXIV:205–6; **XXXV:**140, 141
 Naṣr Salhab (Maghribī commander)
XXXV:96
 Naṣr b. Sayyār al-Laythī **XXI:**216;
XXIII:128; **XXIV:**160, 178;
XXV:11–14, 17, 35, 36, 38, 48, 49,
 50, 54, 105, 106, 113, 121, 170,
 188, 192–94; **XXVI:**23–35, 56–65,
 104, 106, 115–19, 121–24, 207–14,
 220–28, 230–37, 244, 263–66;
XXVII:27, 28–49, 52, 61, 64, 67,
 68, 69, 70–75, 76, 77, 78, 80, 81,
 82, 83, 84, 85, 92, 93–103, 107,
 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 129, 140;
XXIX:93, 224
 Naṣr b. Shabath al-‘Uqaylī
XXXI:107–8; **XXXII:**10, 105, 106,
- 108, 110, 129, 134, 138–44, 145–
 46, 159; **XXXVI:**102
 son of **XXXVI:**102
 Naṣr al-Sindī **XXXVII:**20
 Abū Naṣr al-Tammār **XXXII:**210,
 217, 222
 Naṣr b. Waṣīf **XXXIV:**180
 Naṣrānah (alleged birthplace of the
 Qarmatian al-Faraj b. ‘Uthmān)
XXXVII:173
 Ibn al-Naṣrāniyyah. SEE Khālid b.
 ‘Abdallāh al-Qasrī
 al-Naṣriyyūn (opponents of the
 commander Yūnus) **XXXVII:**164
 al-Nāssah (name for Mecca) **VI:**52
 Naṣṭās. SEE Niṣṭās
 Naṣṭūnā. SEE Ṣalūbā b. Naṣṭūnā b.
 Buṣbuhrā
 Naṣṭur b. Zarīn **IV:**73
 Naṣṭūrus (Roman commander)
XI:171
 Naṣūkhā (toponym) **XXXVI:**154
 Naṭāh (fortress, at Khaybar)
VIII:123, 128
 Naṭhal (nickname of ‘Uthmān b.
 ‘Affān) **XVI:**53, 146; **XXI:**114
 nāṭif (dried fruit seller) **XXXV:**5
 al-Naṭif (of Banū Salīt) **V:**289
 al-Nāṭīḥ (£ of Aries) **XX:**185
 Nāṭil (mawlā of ‘Uthmān b. ‘Affān)
XVII:23
 Nāṭil b. Qays al-Judhāmī **XVIII:**221;
XX:50, 56, 63
 al-Nāṭiq bi-al-Ḥaqqa. SEE Mūsā b.
 Muhammad b. Hārūn al-Rashīd
 Ibn al-Naṭṭāh. SEE Muhammad b.
 Ṣalīḥ b. al-Naṭṭāh
 al-Nā’ūrah (between Aleppo and
 Bālis) **XXVII:**176; **XXXVIII:**91
 naval warfare **XV:**28
 sea embargo **XXVIII:**222–23
 SEE ALSO boats and ships
 nāwakī (nāwakiyyah) bows and
 arrows **XXXV:**61, 95; **XXXVII:**43,
 59, 60, 102

- Nawākith (capital of the Khāqān)
XXV:132
- Nawāl (*khādīm* of Ibrāhīm b.
 ‘Uthmān b. Nahik) **XXX:**245
- al-nawāqil* (transferred garrison
 forces) **X:**97
- al-Nawār (bt. Khalīfah al-Ṭā’ī)
XVIII:156
- al-Nawār (wife of Ṭulayḥah b.
 Khuwaylid al-Asadī) **X:**66
- al-Nawār bt. Jābir **XIX:**134
- al-Nawār bt. Mālik b. ‘Aqrab
XIX:163
- al-Nawāṣif (toponym) **XVI:**23
- al-Nawbahār (Buddhist shrine, near
 Balkh) **XXIII:**129, 154; **XXV:**27
- Nawbakht. SEE Naybakht
- Ibn Nawf. SEE ‘Abdallāh b. Nawf al-
 Hamdānī
- Nawf al-Bikālī. SEE Nawf b. Faḍālah
 al-Bikālī al-Sha’mī
- Nawf b. Faḍālah al-Bikālī al-Sha’mī
II:157; **III:**6, 13, 83; **XXXIX:**272,
 323
- Nawf al-Sha’mī. SEE Nawf b.
 Faḍālah al-Bikālī al-Sha’mī
- Nawfal (*nawlā* of al-Hādī, *khādīm* of
 al-Mā’mūn) **XXXI:**14, 57, 225
- Nawfal (poet) **XXVI:**91
 SEE ALSO Ibn Nawfal
- Ibn Nawfal (Yaḥyā b. Nawfal al-
 Ḥimyarī) **XXV:**154–55
 SEE ALSO Nawfal
- Nawfal b. ‘Abd Manāf **VI:**11–16, 18
- Banū Nawfal b. ‘Abd Manāf (al-
 Nawfaliyyūn) **VI:**140–41; **VII:**12,
 21, 144; **XIV:**164; **XXX:**120;
XXXVI:134; **XXXIX:**104
- Nawfal b. ‘Abdallāh b. al-Mughīrah
 al-Makhzūmī **VII:**19; **VIII:**18–19
- Nawfal b. al-Furāt **XXVIII:**75–76,
 81, 83
- Nawfal b. al-Ḥārith b. ‘Abd al-
 Muṭṭalib **VII:**34, 71; **XXXIX:**19,
 21, 60, 62
- Nawfal b. Khuwaylid **VII:**44;
XXXIX:67
- Nawfal b. Mu‘āwiyaḥ al-Dīlī
VIII:161–62; **IX:**24; **X:**40, 41;
XXXIX:72–73, 119–20
- Nawfal b. Musāḥiq b. ‘Abdallāh b.
 Makhrāmah **XX:**213, 214;
XXXIX:272
- Nawfal b. Musāḥiq b. ‘Amr b.
 Khudāsh al-Āmirī **XXII:**92;
XXIII:33
- al-Nawfaliyyūn. SEE Banū Nawfal b.
 ‘Abd Manāf
- Banū Nawlah b. Fuqaym **XVIII:**110
- Nawrūz. SEE Nowrūz
- Nawsh (village, near Marw)
XXVI:228–30
- Nawzādī b. Wahriz **V:**240
- Naybakht (astrologer) **XXVIII:**267,
 291
- al-Naylān (paternal cousin of the
 king of Farghānah) **XXIV:**173;
XXV:91
 SEE ALSO Bilādhā; al-Ṭār
- al-Nayrāb (village, near Damascus)
XXVI:142
- al-Nayrūdī (toponym) **XXV:**71
- Nayrūz. SEE Nowrūz
- Naysābūr. SEE Nishapur
- Nayzak (river) **XXXV:**152
- Nayzak (commander of Aşghajūn)
XXXVI:152
- Nayzak (commander of Abū
 Muslim) **XXVIII:**20, 29–30
- Nayzak (Nīzak), Abū al-Hayyāj
XXIII:74–76, 96–97, 103–4, 133–
 34, 143, 153–56, 164–74
- Nayzak b. Ṣāliḥ **XXVI:**31
- Nayzak Ṭarkhān **XV:**84–85;
XVIII:164
- al-Nazālah Gate. SEE Bāb al-Nazālah
- Nazareth (Nāṣirah, in Palestine)
IV:125
- al-Nazzāb. SEE ‘Alī b. ‘Umar

- Nebuchadnezzar (Bukht Nāṣir,
 Bukht Nāṣṣar, Bukhtināṣṣar,
 Bukhtrashah) I:352; II:50, 109,
 110, 163; III:18; IV:40–41, 43–45,
 48–55, 59, 61–71, 86, 104–7, 127–
 28, 131; V:22, 417; VI:37; XI:51;
XIII:146
- neck chains and bracelets **XII:128**,
 129; **XIII:5, 6; XXXIII:65, 66**;
XXXV:47, 49, 67, 69, 80, 85, 158
- neck protector. SEE *mighfar*
- negroes. SEE black people
- Negus (al-Najāshī, ruler of
 Abyssinia) **V:205–8, 211–18, 221**,
232; VI:16, 18, 98, 100, 105, 114;
VIII:77, 98, 108–10, 143–45; IX:77,
133; XXXIV:152; XXXIX:178–79,
180
- neighbors, granting protection to.
 SEE *jār; jiwār; mujāwarah*
- Nero (Roman emperor) **IV:126**
- Nerva (Roman emperor) **IV:126**
- New Year
 al-Mu'taqidī New Year
XXXVIII:19
- Zoroastrian festival. SEE *Nowrūz*
- newcomers, among Arab clansmen,
 in conquered territories. SEE *al-rawādīf*
- news blockade **XXXI:31**
- Abū Ni'āmah al-'Adawī **XX:32, 72**,
78
- Ibn al-Nibā'. SEE 'Urwah b.
 Shuyaym b. al-Nibā' al-Laythī
 al-Nibāj (toponym, or toponyms, in
 eastern Arabia) **X:49, 91; XI:4–5**,
8; XXXVIII:179
- Nicephorus I (Niqfür, Byzantine
 emperor) **XXX:239–44, 261, 263–**
64; XXXI:19
- Nicetas (Niqīṭā, Byzantine
 commander) **XXIX:220**
- Nicomedia (in Byzantine territory)
XXIX:220
- Abū al-Nidā' (Syrian rebel)
XXX:266, 295
- Abū al-Nidā' (Zanj commander)
XXXVI:179; XXXVII:28–29, 56,
85–86
- Niffar (Nippur) **IV:130–31**;
XVII:176, 177, 178; XXII:80–81
- night
 annihilation of **I:193–94**
 day/night precedence, in
 creation **I:228–31**
 as unit of time **I:186–87**
 SEE ALSO entries that follow and
 those beginning with Laylat
 Night of Aghwāṭh (at battle of al-
 Qādisiyah) **XII:103, 150**
- Night of Armāṭh (at battle of al-
 Qādisiyah) **XII:103, 113**
- Night of Blackness (at battle of al-
 Qādisiyah) **XII:106**
- Night of Clamor. SEE Laylat al-Harīr
- Night of Howling. SEE Laylat al-
 Harīr
- Night of Tranquility (at battle of al-
 Qādisiyah) **XII:106**
- night journey (*mīrāj*) **VI:78–80**
- night prayer. SEE 'atamah prayer;
salāt al-'ishā'; salāt al-witr
- Nihāwand (Māh Nihāwand, al-Māh,
 Māh al-Baṣrah) **IV:77; IX:90**;
XII:142; XIII:4, 141, 145, 146, 148,
179, 180, 182, 184, 185, 187, 189,
190, 192, 193, 196, 198–203, 210–
14, 216, 217; XIV:2–4, 6, 18, 19,
22; XVIII:28, 160; XXVI:27, 255;
XXVII:57, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130,
131, 162; XXXI:48; XXXIV:96;
XXXVIII:15
- battle of **XIII:204–10, 213, 214–**
15, 216; XV:8, 42, 81;
XXI:141; XXXIX:88
- SEE ALSO Bahrādhān; Māh Dīnār
- Nīḥlūs (mountain) **IV:157**
- Banū Nihm (of Hamdān)
XXXIX:220

- Nīhrīr the Elder **XXXVIII:106**
 Nīhrīr al-Khādim **XXXV:164**
 Nīhrīr al-'Umarī **XXXVIII:167**
 Nīhrīr the Younger **XXXVIII:108**
 Nīhyā (southwest of Palmyra?)
XXVI:157–58
- Ibn Nīyah (police chief) **XXII:20**
 al-Nījāf (toponym) **XII:40; XIII:65**
- Nikētīat ēs (?), Ibn Qaṭūnā, Byzantine naval commander) **XXXIV:124**
- al-Nīl (town, on Nahr al-Nīl)
XXVIII:254, 275; XXXII:9, 49–54, 70–72, 75, 81; XXXVI:205
- Nile (Nahr al-Nīl, river) I:370;
II:184; III:32, 34, 66, 69, 84; XIII:162, 169, 171; XXIII:75; XXVII:173; XXXVII:169; XXXVIII:151
 SEE ALSO Fam al-Nīl
- Nimr b. Jurwah **X:108**
 Abū Nimrān (*rāwi*) **XII:83**
- Nimrān b. Abī Nimrān al-Hamdānī
XVI:134
- Abū Nimrān al-Rāhabī **XXXIX:159**
- Nimrod b. Arghu **II:50**
 Nimrod b. Arpachshad **II:16**
 Nimrod b. Bālish **II:111**
 Nimrod (Namrūd) b. Canaan b.
 Cush b. Ham **II:4, 15, 16, 18, 22, 27, 50, 52, 53, 56, 57, 60, 61, 97, 108–11, 128, 140**
- Nimrod b. Cush. SEE Nimrod b.
 Canaan b. Cush b. Ham
- Nīmrūz (province) **V:149, 395–97, 401**
- Nīnawā (Nineveh) **IV:40, 160, 161; V:322; VI:117**
 SEE ALSO al-Ḥiṣnān
- Nīnawā (village, near Karbalā')
XIX:82, 102, 103, 105; XXVI:48; XXXV:90, 93; XXXVIII:79
- Nineveh. SEE Nīnawā
- Nippur. SEE Niffar
- Nīq Gate. SEE Bāb Nīq
- Nīq al-'Uqāb (near al-Juhfah)
VIII:169, 171
- Nīqfūr. SEE Nicephorus I
- nīranj (magical spells) **XV:230**
- al-Nīrsiyān (near Kaskar) **XI:182, 184**
- Nīrūfarr (?), ruler of al-Ahwāz)
V:12
- Nīsābūr. SEE Nishapur
- Nishapur (Nīshāpūr, Naysābūr,
 Nīsābūr) **V:15, 58, 65, 128, 130, 136; XIII:11; XIV:53, 54, 60; XV:36, 91, 93; XVII:99, 140; XVIII:163, 179; XX:72; XXI:209–11; XXII:10; XXIII:90, 201; XXV:39, 106, 119, 189, 192; XXVI:60, 122–23, 208, 210, 213; XXVII:68, 81, 100, 106, 107, 108, 109, 122, 126, 182, 209, 211; XXVIII:44, 70; XXIX:45; XXX:176, 276, 284; XXXI:15–16, 25; XXXII:105–6; XXXIII:148, 181; XXXIV:21, 95; XXXV:144; XXXVI:151, 156, 157, 159, 188, 203; XXXVIII:10, 29, 64, 77, 84**
 SEE ALSO Abrashahr
- Nīshāpūr. SEE Nishapur
- Nīṣibīn. SEE Naṣībīn
- Nistar (in Lower Bihqubādh) **XI:42**
- Nīṣās (*mawlā* of Ṣafwān b. Umayyah) **VII:147**
- Nīṣās, Abū Zubayr **XXVI:96, 172**
- Nīṣās b. Nasṭūrus **XI:165**
- nīthār (strewing of fruits, nuts, or money, on festive occasions, or as a reward) **XXXIV:177–78, 186**
- nitrous topsoil. SEE sibākh
- Nīw Khusraw (commander of Ardashīr III's guard) **V:401**
- Nīwāndukht (mother of Kisrā I)
V:128–29, 136
- Niyār b. 'Abdallāh al-Aslāmī
XV:200–201, 214
- Niyār b. 'Iyād **XV:203**
- Niyār b. Mikraz **XV:174**

Niyār b. Mukram al-Aslāmī **XV**:247,
248
Nīzak. SEE Nayzak
Nīzār (Khurāsanī commander)
XXVIII:46
Banū Nīzār (al-Nīzāriyyah, Nīzārīs)
XIX:146; **XXV**:13, 113; **XXVI**:134–
35, 180, 220, 255; **XXVII**:2, 16,
189; **XXX**:131–32, 146, 157;
XXXI:155
Abū Nīzār al-Darīr **XXXII**:246, 248
Nīzār b. Ma'add **IV**:70; **VI**:32, 34, 36;
XX:71, 75
Nīzār b. Muḥammad **XXXVIII**:97,
150, 182
SEE ALSO Abū Ma'add
Nīzārīs. SEE Banū Nīzār
al-Nīzāriyyah. SEE Banū Nīzār
Noah (Nūh, prophet) **I**:297, 302,
326, 334, 340, 341, 344, 347, 348,
353–70; **II**:10–12, 14, 20, 21, 23,
48–50; **V**:413, 416; **VI**:42, 51, 52,
154; **VII**:83; **XV**:210, 242; **XIX**:146;
XXXI:224; **XXXVII**:173;
XXXIX:246
Noah's ark **I**:355–68
Noam. SEE Na'mah bt. Seth
nobility contest. SEE *tanāfur*
nomads. SEE Bedouins
non-Arabs (*ilj*, pl. *a'lāj*, *'ulūj*) **V**:78,
375, 378; **XVIII**:57; **XXIII**:25, 68;
XXIX:90; **XXXIII**:27, 52, 62, 72, 89,
104; **XXXIV**:41; **XXXV**:87
noon (midday) prayer (*ṣalāt al-zuhr*)
IX:171; **XXXIX**:109
North Star **II**:19
nose rings **XIX**:178
nosebags. SEE *makhāli*
nosebleeds. SEE 'Ām al-Ru'āf
nostrils, cleansing of **II**:99
notables (*al-khāṣṣah*, *al-a'lām*)
XV:54, 84, 122, 147, 154, 203;
XXXI:3
SEE ALSO *ashrāf*
notaries ('udūl) **XXXV**:7

notes. SEE promissory notes
Nowrūz (Nawrūz, Nayrūz,
Zoroastrian New Year festival)
I:350; **III**:114; **XXIV**:96; **XXXIII**:13;
XXXIV:108, 129, 165–66;
XXXVII:78, 174; **XXXVIII**:19, 20,
45
Nu'aylah b. Mulayk **XVIII**:86
Nu'aym (*rāwī*) **XVI**:95
Nu'aym (*rāwī*) **XXXIX**:222
Nu'aym (*rāwī*) **XVII**:138
Abū Nu'aym (al-Faḍl b. Dukayn)
I:175, 180; **II**:144; **VI**:157, 159;
XI:132; **XXI**:186; **XXVI**:177;
XXVIII:134, 143, 253–54, 291;
XXXIX:60, 65, 70, 155, 214, 218,
230, 231, 238, 253, 254, 257, 259,
273, 277, 278
Ibn Abī Nu'aym (seal bearer for
Sulaymān b. 'Abd al-Malik)
XXIV:62
Nu'aym b. 'Abd Kulāl **IX**:74
Nu'aym b. 'Abd al-Rahmān b.
Nu'aym al-Ghāmidī **XXV**:17
Nu'aym b. 'Abdallāh al-Mujmir
XXXIX:69
Nu'aym b. 'Amr b. 'Attāb **XII**:99
Nu'aym b. Ḥammād **I**:199; **VI**:159;
XIII:59; **XIV**:98; **XXXIX**:218
Nu'aym b. al-Ḥārith b. al-'Ulayyah
al-Bajalī **XVII**:49
Nu'aym b. Ḥāzim **XXX**:297;
XXXI:102
Nu'aym b. Hubayrah (brother of
Maṣqalah b. Hubayrah al-
Shaybānī) **XVII**:194–95; **XX**:207,
208, 222
Nu'aym b. Khāzim **XXXII**:75
Nu'aym b. Mas'ūd al-Ashja'ī
VII:166; **VIII**:23–25; **IX**:107, 168;
XIII:115, 118
Nu'aym b. Muqarrin **XIII**:115, 118,
200, 201, 203, 209, 211, 217;
XIV:3, 19, 21–27, 31
Nu'aym b. Salāmah **XXI**:216

- Nu'aym b. Şuhayb b. al-'Ulayyah al-Bajaī **XVII:49**
 Nu'aym b. Thābit b. Nu'aym **XXVI:242; XXVII:6**
 Nu'aym b. 'Ulaym al-Tagħlibī **XXII:101, 103**
 Nu'aym b. al-Waddāḥ **XXXI:160**
 Nu'aym b. Zayd **IX:68**
 al-Nu'aymān (Ibn al-Nu'aymān) **XXXIX:103**
 Nūbā bt. Karītā b. Kūthā **II:127**
 al-Nūbah (ethnic group) **XXXIV:141; XXXVI:43**
 SEE ALSO Nubia
 al-Nūbandajān (in Fārs) **XXXVI:185; XXXVIII:194**
 Nubātah b. Ḥanżalah al-Kilābī **XXVI:260; XXVII:16, 57, 86, 87, 88, 89, 109, 110, 111, 121, 122, 124, 126, 127**
 Bani Nubayh **XXXIX:168**
 Nubayh b. al-Hajjāj **VI:93, 141; VII:44, 65, 67**
 Nubayh b. Wahb b. Āmir **VI:26; VII:67**
 al-Nūbī the Younger. SEE Mufarraj al-Nūbī
 Nubia (Nubians) **II:11, 15, 16; IX:146; XIII:170–72, 175; XXXI:142**
 SEE ALSO al-Nūbah
 Ibn Nuḍaylah (*rāwī*). SEE 'Ubayd b. Nuḍaylah
 al-Nuḍayr b. al-Ḥārith b. Kaladah b. Alqamah **IX:32**
 Nuḍayr b. Kinānah **VI:31**
 Nudbah (mother of Khufāf b. 'Umayr b. al-Ḥārith) **XXVI:238**
 Mt. Nūdh (in India) **I:291, 292, 295, 303, 315, 334, 340**
 Nūdnūd (killer of Bābak al-Khurramī) **XXXIII:89**
 Nufay' (killer of al-Zubayr b. al-Awwām) **XVI:112**
 Nufay' (*mawlā* of al-Manṣūr) **XXIX:236**
 Nufay' b. Dhu'ayb **XXI:215**
 Nufay' b. Masrūḥ. SEE Abū Bakrah
 Nufayl b. 'Abd al-'Uzzā b. Riyāḥ **VI:18**
 Nufayl b. Ḥabīb al-Khath'amī **V:221–23, 228, 230–31, 233–34**
 al-Nughayl (raider on the Byzantines) **XXXVIII:84, 90**
 Ibn al-Nughayl **XXXVIII:90**
 Nūḥ (prophet). SEE Noah
 Abū Nūḥ (*kātib*). SEE 'Isā b. Ibrāhīm b. Nūḥ
 Abū Nūḥ (*rāwī*) **VI:45**
 Ibn Nūḥ (head of embroidery workshops) **XXX:212**
 Nūḥ b. 'Abdallāh b. Khāzim **XXII:168; XXIII:99, 103–4, 108**
 Nūḥ b. Amr b. Ḥuwayy al-Saksakī **XXVI:152, 155**
 Nūḥ b. Asad **XXXIII:185**
 Nūḥ b. Darrāj **XXXIX:231**
 Nūḥ b. Ḥabīb al-Qūmisī **XIX:191; XX:56**
 Nūḥ b. Qays I:355, 368; XVIII:99; **XXXIX:125**
 Nūḥ b. Qays al-Tāhī **VI:159**
 Nūḥ b. Shaybān b. Mālik b. Misma' **XXIV:113**
 Abū Nuhayk b. Ziyād. SEE Abū Nahīk b. Ziyād
 Ibn Abī Nuhaylah (*rāwī*) **XXVI:72**
 Nujayḥ (slave of 'Uthmān b. 'Affān) **XV:250**
 Nujayḥ b. 'Abd al-Rahmān al-Sindī **SEE Abū Ma'shar**
 Nujayr (in Ḥaḍramawt), battle of **X:183–87, 191; XXIII:62; XXXIX:89**
 al-Nukhayl. SEE Day of al-Nukhayl
 al-Nukhaylah (between al-Kūfah and Mecca) **XI:212, 214**

- al-Nukhaylah (Nukhaylah, northwest of al-Kufah) **XVI**:197; **XVII**:5, 94, 112, 120–21, 136, 200; **XVIII**:12; **XIX**:129; **XX**:80, 86, 124, 125, 126, 129, 131; **XXI**:128, 141, 188; **XXIV**:131; **XXVI**:43, 48; **XXVII**:12, 56, 183; **XXXIV**:46; **XXXIX**:53, 86, 94
- Nu'm (in al-Jazīrah). SEE Furdat Nu'm
- Nu'm (in Yemen) **V**:294
- Ibn Abī Nu'm. SEE al-Hakam b. 'Abd al-Rāhmān b. Abī Nu'm
- al-Nu'mān I (b. Imrī' al-Qays II, Lakhmid ruler) **IV**:130; **V**:75, 79–81, 124–25
- al-Nu'mān II (b. al-Aswad b. al-Mundhir, Lakhmid ruler) **V**:163
- al-Nu'mān III (b. al-Mundhir IV, Lakhmid ruler) **II**:134; **IV**:149–50; **V**:182, 237, 286, 339–47, 350–52, 354–58, 361, 370–71; **IX**:27; **X**:138; **XI**:4, 32; **XII**:20; **XIII**:26, 27, 35; **XIX**:97, 99
- al-Nu'mān (nephew of Ismā'il b. al-Nu'mān) **XXXVIII**:136, 138, 141
- al-Nu'mān (prince of Dhū Rū'ayn) **IX**:74
- al-Nu'mān, Abū Sarī. SEE Abū al-Sarī al-Azdī
- al-Nu'mān b. al-Afqam al-Naṣrī **XV**:92
- al-Nu'mān b. 'Ajlān al-Zuraqī **XVI**:42
- al-Nu'mān b. 'Amr b. Muqarrin. SEE al-Nu'mān b. Muqarrin al-Muzanī
- al-Nu'mān b. al-Aswad b. Sharāḥīl b. al-Jawn al-Kindī. SEE al-Nu'mān b. Abī al-Jawn al-Kindī
- al-Nu'mān b. 'Awf b. Abī Jābir al-Azdī **XXI**:5
- al-Nu'mān b. 'Awf b. al-Nu'mān al-Shaybānī **XI**:66, 220
- al-Nu'mān b. Bashīr al-Anṣārī **VII**:9, 10; **X**:7; **XVI**:6, 169; **XVII**:198–99; **XVIII**:147, 199–200, 207, 216; **XIX**:1–2, 17–18, 23–24, 29–30, 36, 172, 199–200; **XX**:49, 56, 63; **XXVI**:149, 156; **XXXIX**:295–96
- al-Nu'mān b. Buzurj **IX**:123
- al-Nu'mān b. Ibrāhīm b. al-Ashtar al-Nakhaī **XXIV**:130, 143
- al-Nu'mān b. Imrī' al-Qays (al-Bad') b. 'Amr b. Imrī' al-Qays. SEE al-Nu'mān I
- al-Nu'mān b. Abī Ja'd **XX**:205, 210
- al-Nu'mān b. al-Jawn. SEE al-Nu'mān b. Abī al-Jawn al-Kindī
- al-Nu'mān b. Abī al-Jawn (b. al-Jawn) al-Kindī **IX**:137; **X**:190; **XXXIX**:188–89
- al-Nu'mān b. Abī Jī'āl **IX**:100
- al-Nu'mān b. Mālik al-Anṣārī **VII**:109
- al-Nu'mān b. al-Mundhir (*rāwī*) **IX**:125
- al-Nu'mān b. al-Mundhir I b. Imrī' al-Qays b. al-Shaqīqah **V**:85, 87–88, 139
- al-Nu'mān b. Muqarrin al-Muzanī **VIII**:10; **X**:48, 49, 51; **XII**:30, 34, 35; **XIII**:36, 132–36, 145, 146, 179–83, 185, 187–89, 199–209, 212, 213, 216; **XIV**:5, 6, 9, 10, 12, 13, 18, 20, 44
- al-Nu'mān b. Qabīshah b. Ḥayyāh al-Ta'i, Abū 'Āmir **XII**:135, 136
- al-Nu'mān b. Rāshid **VI**:67
- al-Nu'mān b. Sa'd al-Ḥimyarī **XXII**:120
- al-Nu'mān b. Sarī **XXVII**:148
- al-Nu'mān b. Ṣuhbān al-Rāsibī **XVII**:190–91; **XX**:20–23; **XXI**:22
- al-Nu'mān al-'Ullayṣī **XXXVIII**:137
- al-Nu'mān b. 'Uthmān, Abū Ḥāzim **XXIX**:206
- al-Nu'mān b. Yazid b. 'Abd al-Malik **XXVI**:70

- al-Nu'mān b. Zur'ah al-Taghlībī
V:359–60, 369
- al-Nu'māniyyah (halfway between
Baghdad and Wāsiṭ) XXXVI:23,
169, 204; XXXVIII:108
- Numārah b. Jurwah X:108
- Banū Numārah b. Lakhm IV:129,
136, 141
- Numārah b. Qays b. Numārah
IV:131
- Abū Numaylah (Şāliḥ b. 'Abbār)
XXVI:29, 63–65
- Numaylah b. 'Abdallāh VIII:180
- Numaylah b. Murrah al-'Abshamī
XXVIII:227, 260–61, 272, 276, 282
- Banū Numayr (Numayrīs) XXI:184;
XXVI:64, 202; XXVIII:209;
XXXIV:45–51; XXXIX:127
- Ibn Numayr (*rāwī*) XXXIX:113
- Numayr b. Kharashah b. Rabī'ah
IX:43
- Numayr al-Khuzaī (father of Mālik
b. Numayr) XXXIX:145–46
- Numayr b. Wa'lah al-Hamdānī al-
Yanā'ī XV:91; XVI:81; XVII:74,
89, 135; XIX:9, 42, 139, 148;
XX:193; XXI:191
- al-Numayrī (slave) XXXVI:45
- numbers, symbolic use of
XXVIII:180
- Numidian cranes XXXVII:21, 28
- Nun b. Ephraim (Nūn b. Ifrā'īm)
II:185
- Nūnah. SEE Umm al-'Abbās bt.
Mūsā al-Hādī
- nuqabā'*. SEE *naqib*
- al-Nuqrāh. SEE al-Ma'din
- Nusaybah bt. Ka'b, Umm 'Umārah
VI:132
- Nuṣayḥah (in a line of poetry)
XVIII:126
- al-Nusayr b. 'Amr al-'Ijlī XIV:73
- al-Nusayr b. Daysam b. Thawr al-
'Ijlī. SEE al-Nusayr b. Thawr al-
'Ijlī
- al-Nusayr al-'Ijlī. SEE al-Nusayr b.
Thawr al-'Ijlī
- al-Nusayr b. Thawr al-'Ijlī XI:198,
205, 210; XIII:201, 212; XIV:18;
XV:132, 256
- Nuṣayr (father of Mūsā b. Nuṣayr)
XI:55–56
- Nuṣayr (*mawlā* of al-Faḍl b. 'Abbās
b. Rabī'ah) XXIII:16
- Nuṣayr, Abū Ḥamzah XXXVI:111,
175, 201; XXXVII:14–16, 18–19,
22–23, 25, 33–34, 39–41, 44–45,
47–50, 54, 59, 71, 96, 99
- al-Nuṣayr b. al-Ḥārith b. Kaladah.
SEE al-Nuṣayr b. al-Ḥārith b.
Kaladah b. 'Alqamah
- Nuṣayr b. al-Khaṭāb XXXI:121
- Nuṣayr b. al-Muhtafiz XXVII:162
- Nuṣayr al-Waṣīf (*khādim* of al-
Mahdī) XXIX:172, 173, 255;
XXX:4–5, 8; XXXII:66
- al-Nūshājān XV:92
- Nūsharā b. Ṭājibak XXXV:146, 155
- al-Nūsharī XXXVI:23, 24, 71, 90
SEE ALSO Īsā al-Nūsharī
- Banū Nutaylah XXVIII:98, 132;
XXXIX:246
- Nutaylah bt. Janāb b. Kulayb
XXXIX:24, 246
- nuts. SEE *nīthār*
- Abū Nuwās (al-Ḥasan b. Hāni') II:1;
IV:7; XXX:226, 254, 334;
XXXI:226–28, 233–42, 248–50
- O
- oath of allegiance (*bay'ah*) XVII:99,
179, 192; XVIII:141; XXI:55, 59–
60, 87, 89, 110, 141, 209; XXII:43;
XXXV:108
- to 'Abd al-Malik b. Marwān
XXI:186, 188–89, 199, 232
- to 'Abdallāh b. 'Amr b. al-
Haḍramī XVII:168

- oath of allegiance (continued)
 to 'Alī b. Abī Ṭālib XVI:1–7, 9,
 11–15, 168; XVII:25, 85, 100,
 208
 of 'Amr b. al-'Āṣ VIII:145
 to Abū Bakr IX:184–201
 bay'at al-riḍwān (Pledge of
 Riḍwān, Pledge of Good
 Pleasure, Day of the Tree)
 VIII:70, 82–84; IX:11; XII:21
 to al-Ḥasan b. 'Alī b. Abī Ṭālib
 XVII:218; XVIII:2, 3
 to al-Manṣūr XXVIII:1
 to Muāwiyah b. Abī Suフyān
 XVI:191–95; XVII:31, 36, 148,
 207; XVIII:5, 6
 to al-Muṣṭaīn XXXV:2
 of the Negus of Abyssinia to
 Prophet Muḥammad
 VIII:109
 to Prophet Muḥammad VIII:38,
 175, 176, 181–84
 SEE ALSO al-'Aqabah
 to Qaṭarī b. al-Fujāh XXI:133
 to 'Uthmān b. 'Affān XIV:154,
 160; XV:1–3
 of women VI:126–27; VIII:38,
 182–84
 to Yazīd b. Muāwiyah b. Abī
 Suフyān XVIII:208; XIX:1
 to Zayd b. 'Alī b. al-Ḥusayn b. 'Alī
 b. Abī Ṭālib XXVI:22–23
- oaths and pledges
 of allegiance. SEE oath of
 allegiance
 of al-'Aqabah. SEE al-'Aqabah
 breaking of XX:184–85; XXX:96
 collective oath (*qasāmah*)
 XV:46–47
 of divorcing one's wife XXI:63;
 XXVI:128; XXVIII:140;
 XXIX:24, 186; XXXII:242;
 XXXVI:37
- oaths and pledges (continued)
 of freeing slaves XVI:116–17,
 126; XXV:106–7; XXVI:11;
 XXIX:24, 186
 mendacious oath (*al-yamīn al-*
 ghamūs) XXX:123
 sacrificial oath VI:1–2
 of women VI:126–27; VIII:38,
 182–84
 oboe. SEE *sūrnāy*
 oceans, created by God I:235
 ode. SEE *qaṣīdah*
 offensive behavior XXXV:61
 offensive food XXXIV:91–92
 offices. SEE entries beginning with
 Dīwān
 official documents. SEE writing and
 written documents
 official rank (*martabah*). SEE *ashāb*
 al-marātib
 offspring. SEE children
 Og ('Āj, b. Anak, giant) I:361; III:81,
 83, 84
 oil burning, in warfare XXXV:151
 oil-sellers' quarter. SEE al-Zayyātūn
 ointment (wars) XXI:33
 Old Bridge. SEE al-Qantarah al-
 'Atīqah
 olibanum XXX:310
 olive trees, tax on V:258
 Mt. of Olives (east of Jerusalem)
 I:294
 omens
 crows cawing XVIII:77
 good omens XX:143, 167;
 XXIII:170; XXVI:261;
 XXVII:162
 ill omens VII:41; XII:35, 47–48;
 XVII:7; XVIII:77; XX:185;
 XXII:68, 108; XXIII:93;
 XXV:143, 189; XXVII:112;
 XXVIII:271; XXX:226
 neighing of horses XXIII:93
 rain clouds XXVIII:212
 of Ṣafar XXVIII:212

- omens (continued)
 sandals in VI:135–36; XII:34, 35
 SEE ALSO divining arrows;
 ornithomancy
- Omri (father of Athaliah) IV:35
- onions XXXII:254
- Ooryphas (Byzantine naval commander) XXXIV:124
- opening formula, in official documents VI:114; XXX:166
- oratory. SEE *al-muṣallā*
- orchards. SEE entries beginning with Bustān; Day of the Orchard; gardens
- ornithomancy (*'iyāfah*) V:331; XII:47–48; XV:225–26; XXII:67; XXIII:22, 170, 205; XXIV:8; XXXVII:176
- orphans XXVII:153; XXXIX:157
- OÚshahanj b. Eber b. Shelah (Fēshdādh) I:326, 327, 341, 342, 344, 345
- Ostahan (brother of Firān) IV:12
- ostriches XVIII:109
- Othniel b. Kenaz III:127
- outhouse. SEE privies
- outlaw. SEE *khalī'*
- oven, Adam's I:297, 356, 363–64
- owl, as spirit of the non-avenged XXI:162
- Oxus (Amū Daryā, Balkh, Jayḥūn, river) III:24, 117; XIV:54; XVIII:69, 164; XIX:187–88; XXII:175, 188; XXIII:29, 90, 99, 186; XXIV:15, 158, 193; XXV:10, 11, 13, 20, 21, 30, 46, 50, 53, 71, 85, 105, 121; XXVI:62–63, 78, 117–18, 209, 221; XXVII:71, 105, 197, 205; XXXI:24; XXXVI:165; XXXVIII:84
- P
- pact. SEE *'ahd*
- Pact, Lesser Pilgrimage of. SEE '*'umrat al-qadā'*
- paganism. SEE polytheists and polytheism
- Pakoros (Afqūrshāh) b. Balāsh IV:101
- palaces. SEE entries beginning with Dār, Qaṣr
- palanquins (*ṣanādīq*) XII:82
- palate. SEE *tahnik* ritual
- Palestine (al-Sha'm) IV:24, 41, 45–46, 48, 52–53, 61, 64, 103, 105, 108–9, 116–17, 127
- Palestine (Filastīn) II:65, 66, 112, 128, 136, 167, 169, 180; III:128; IV:45–46, 98–99, 125–26, 173; V:318; VI:16; VIII:107; IX:163; X:34, 97; XI:73, 80, 84, 87, 107, 108, 126, 160–65; XII:187, 190–92, 203; XIII:87, 106; XIV:15; XV:73–74, 171, 176, 199, 255; XVI:175; XVII:152, 160; XVIII:221; XX:49, 50, 56, 64, 160; XXI:216, 217, 229; XXIII:84, 159; XXV:144; XXVI:189–93, 241; XXVII:3, 6, 170, 171, 172, 198, 204, 208; XXIX:142, 215; XXX:141; XXXI:107; XXXII:199, 223; XXXIII:202, 206; XXXIV:97; XXXV:13; XXXIX:305
 SEE ALSO al-Urdunn
- Palm Sunday (Yawm al-Sha'ānīn) XXXIV:91, 129, 153; XXXVI:172; XXXVII:78
- palms. SEE date palm trees
- Palmyra. SEE Tadmur
- Palmyra Road XXXVIII:114
- Paradise (*al-jannah*, the Garden) I:250–51, 254, 275–85; III:50, 60, 66, 146; VIII:26, 46, 125, 126; X:13, 16, 17, 63; XII:32, 50, 67, 87, 102, 164; XVIII:68, 195, 203, 214; XXX:110
 SEE ALSO Eden
- paralytic stroke. SEE apoplexy

- parasol (*mushammas, shamsah*, symbol of royal authority) **XXXIII:31; XXXV:42; XXXVIII:177, 179**
- parental obedience, Prophet Muhammad on **XXXIX:200**
- paring of nails **II:99, 100; XVIII:212**
- parks. SEE pleasure parks
- partisans. SEE entries beginning with *shī'at*
- Passover **XXXIV:153**
- pasture
created by God **I:216**
reserved pasture (*mahjar, himā*) **X:51, 180–83; XV:156, 167**
SEE ALSO *himā*
- patricius (patrikios). SEE *baṭrīq*
- Paul (apostle) **IV:123, 126**
- Paykand. SEE Baykand
- payments. SEE military payments and allowances
- peace treaty, of Damascus **XII:177**
- peaches (*durrāq*) **XXVI:77**
- Peacock Army **XXII:194**
- peacocks **XXIII:177**
- pearl(s)
al-Ka'bah as a pearl **I:301–2**
of Lote Tree **VI:79**
in man's ears **XIX:155**
as part of estates **XXXV:7**
of the Umayyads **XXXIX:245**
- pears **XXV:169**
- Pegasus (al-Na'a'im, constellation) **XII:47, 62**
- Peleg b. Eber (Fāligh b. Ābir) **II:15, 16, 20, 22**
- pen (*qalam*), as first created thing **I:198–203, 218, 219**
- penalties. SEE punishment
- penis
in cursing **XX:223**
dyeing, in fornication **XXIII:65**
as spoils of war **XV:42–43**
- Penitents. SEE al-Tawwābūn
- pennants. SEE banners
- pensions. SEE military payments and allowances
- People of the Book. SEE Ahl al-Kitāb
- People of the Desert. SEE Bedouins
- People of the Gospel. SEE Christians
- People of the Household. SEE Ahl al-Bayt
- perfume commanders **XXXI:130–32**
- perfumers **XXX:321; XXXI:178**
- perfumes **XXVI:103; XXVIII:135**
civet **XXXIX:179**
funerary perfumes (*hunūt*) **XXI:103; XXXV:132**
- ghāliyah* **XXIII:226; XXX:310–11; XXXI:130; XXXIII:175**
- as gifts **XXX:310–11; XXXV:27; XXXVIII:77; XXXIX:179**
- for al-Ka'bah **XXIX:194; XXXII:38**
- khālūq* **XXIX:194**
- in mosques **XXXIX:203**
- origin of **I:296–97**
- preparation for death, anointing oneself in **XIV:79; XIX:121; XXI:103; XXV:52; XXXIV:31**
- tīghār* (urn for perfumes) **XXX:321**
- use by men **XX:69; XXIV:118; XXV:14; XXIX:144; XXX:321**
- Pērōz. SEE Fayrūz
- Persia (Persians, Iran, Iranians) **I:318, 319, 325, 326, 341, 342, 344, 345, 348, 369, 371; II:2, 3, 5–7, 9, 14, 16, 17, 23–25, 48, 49, 58, 109, 133, 134; III:1, 3, 19, 22, 24, 29, 98, 111, 112–17; IV:5, 27, 43, 76–77, 82, 85–86, 89, 92–93, 95–96, 98–100, 102, 124–25, 129, 149, 151; VIII:100–101, 111–12, 114; IX:27, 123, 143, 144, 145; XI:2, 5–7, 10–11, 12–15, 17, 20–23, 22, 27, 31, 35–36, 39, 43–45, 47–50, 53–54, 60, 62, 67, 70, 117–22, 173, 177–78, 180–82, 184–85, 186–92, 193, 194–95, 200, 203–8, 211–13, 214,**

Persia (continued) **XI**:221–24, 222–23; **XII**:6, 7, 15, 18, 20, 21, 24–27, 29–31, 32–34, 36, 40, 42–44, 46, 50, 53, 54–56, 57–60, 62–66, 69, 70, 74, 76, 81, 82, 84, 86, 88, 89, 91–95, 98, 99–106, 108–17, 119–26, 128–32, 135, 136, 138–40, 142, 147, 148, 149, 152, 154–56, 161, 162, 164, 166, 168, 171, 196; **XIII**:3–7, 8–12, 14–23, 25–30, 37–44, 46–47, 49–53, 62, 72, 75, 85, 96, 101, 114–19, 127–29, 134–53, 140–45, 164, 170, 180–82, 184–88, 190, 192–94, 196, 198, 200–206, 208–11, 215–16; **XIV**:1, 18, 22, 23, 37, 51, 52, 59, 60, 62, 91; **XV**:81, 102–3, 117, 208; **XVI**:175; **XVIII**:6, 12, 14, 20, 22, 82, 112, 163, 203, 206; **XIX**:74, 75, 79, 169, 185, 188; **XXI**:13, 33, 38, 91, 116, 176; **XXII**:10; **XXIII**:165; **XXV**:61, 128, 137, 138, 139, 151, 168; **XXVI**:43, 150; **XXVIII**:50; **XXXI**:86, 96, 193, 217, 222; **XXXIV**:182; **XXXV**:145; **XXXIX**:108
 SEE ALSO Ayyām Fāris; Sasanians
 Persia, Sea of **XXXI**:102
 Persian bracelets **XIII**:5, 6
 Persian date palms, tax on **V**:258
 Persian emperors I:344–45, 348–52
 chronology principles of **VI**:158
 kay (royal title) **II**:25
 Nawfal b. 'Abd Manāf's treaty
 with **VI**:16
 qualities of Persian kingship (*al-kayiyah*) **V**:41–42
 SEE ALSO Kisra; specific names,
 e.g. Yazdajird
 Persian genealogists I:341–42
 Persian language **II**:13; **XXXI**:188, 190, 192–93, 222
 Persian national consciousness
 XXXIII:189
 Persian new year. SEE Nowrūz

Persian royal flag (Dirafsh-e Kābyān, Drafsh-i Kayvān) **II**:7; **IV**:11, 74; **V**:308; **XI**:188; **XII**:124, 130
 Persian solar calendar
 Ābān (day) **III**:114
 Ābānmāh (month) **III**:114
 Daybadīn (day) **V**:403
 Isfandārmadh (month) **V**:403
 Māh Mihr (month) **II**:5, 27
 Tīr-Māh (month) **XXXIII**:142
 Pertinax (Roman emperor) **IV**:126
 pestilence. SEE plague
 Peter (apostle) **IV**:123, 126
 SEE ALSO Simon (Sham'ūn)
 petitions and complaints. SEE
 mazālim court
 Pharaoh (Fir'awn) **II**:1, 2, 13, 14, 16, 62, 64, 111, 154, 158, 165, 182, 184; **III**:10, 17, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 49, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 75, 110, 117; **IV**:23, 31; **VII**:26; **VIII**:145; **XXI**:78, 84; **XXIII**:6, 46; **XXV**:40; **XXVII**:165, 174; **XXVIII**:152, 167; **XXX**:135–36, 234–35; **XXXIII**:189–90; **XXXVIII**:162
 wife of **III**:35, 39, 40, 41
 Pharaonite (al-Fir'awnī) **III**:41, 42, 43
 Pharos of Alexandria **XXX**:163
 Philip (apostle) **IV**:123
 Philip (brother of King Herod)
 IV:108
 Philip (Roman emperor) **IV**:126
 Philip of Macedon **IV**:89, 92–93
 Phineas b. Eleazer **III**:93
 phlebotomy. SEE bloodletting and
 cupping
 Phocas (Fūqā, Byzantine emperor)
 IV:127; **V**:317, 319

physicians XI:129; XXII:65; XXVI:47; XXIX:88; XXX:313–14; XXXV:133; XXXVI:145; XXXVIII:123; XXXIX:29

physiognomy (*firāsah, qiyāfah*) XXII:67; XXXII:161–63

piety. SEE zuhd

pigeon post XXXVIII:174

pigeons

- first person to use pigeons II:26
- of al-Ḥaram XX:2
- in omens XV:225–26
- wild pigeons X:73
- SEE ALSO dove

Pilate. SEE Pontius Pilate

pilgrimage

- Farewell Pilgrimage. SEE Farewell Pilgrimage
- Greater Pilgrimage. SEE *hajj*
- to Jerusalem XXXVII:174
- Lesser Pilgrimage. SEE *'umrah*

Pisces (constellation) XII:47, 62

Pishon. SEE Fayshān

Place for Standing. SEE *wuqūf*

plague X:16; XVIII:167–68; XXIII:31; XXVI:80–81; XXVII:10, 166; XXIX:169; XXXIX:244

- in Ādharbayjān XXXVIII:94
- of 'Amwās XII:200; XIII:96–100, 151, 159
- of ants VI:53
- in Baghdad XXIX:238; XXXVIII:199, 202
- in al-Baṣrah XX:46, 163–64; XXII:188; XXVII:121; XXIX:238; XXXV:114
- in Egypt XIII:94
- in Iraq XIII:94–96; XXV:102
- among Israelites III:93, 119–20, 121, 150
- among Japheth's descendants II:19
- in al-Kūfah XVIII:95
- in Marw al-Rudh XXXIII:87
- in Mecca XXX:110

plague (continued)

in Syria XIII:92–96; XXII:182; XXV:25, 100, 102; XXVI:137, 142, 150

in Wāsiṭ XXV:98, 102

planets. SEE stars and planets

plants (including herbs and trees)

- acacia tree I:277; II:73; IX:11
- aloe IV:79; XXXI:143; XXXV:19; XXXVII:72; XXXIX:179
- althea (*khiṭmī*) XXIII:81
- arāk* (tree from which toothpicks are made) IX:126
- 'arfaj XVI:128
- banana trees XXIX:121
- barley V:258; XVIII:51; XX:4
- basil XVIII:196
- beets XXXIX:206
- boxthorn (*awsaj, Lycium* sp.) III:50, 51; XI:149
- carob (*kharrūb, khurnūb*) III:172–74; XXIV:18
- carrots XVIII:51
- chickpeas XXI:72
- citron II:159
- clover V:258
- cocculus V:235; XXXII:149
- cotton plantation (*maṭabah*) XVIII:70
- cucumbers XXXIII:54
- cutting of trees, for construction I:341
- date palm. SEE date palm trees
- Day of the Tree. SEE Pledge of Good Pleasure
- Dhāt al-Sāq VII:13
- eternity, tree of I:275–81
- fig leaves I:299
- first tree, planted by God III:50
- flax XXXIV:126
- garlic XXXII:254
- ghāf trees XXI:149
- hazelwood bow XXVIII:258
- jujube tree XX:180
- jummān XII:108

plants (continued)

katam (herb for hair dyeing) IX:160, 161; XI:139
leeks XXIX:249
lote tree (*sidr*, *sidrah*) I:333; IX:22
 Lote Tree of the Utmost
 Boundary (*Sidrat al-Muntahā*) VI:79; IX:173
myrtle I:197
nab' (hardwood tree of which bows are made) IX:154; XXI:149
narcissus XXXIII:35
 Noah's ark, tree for construction of I:355
 olive trees, tax on V:258
 onions XXXII:254
 Paradise, trees of I:296
qalāsim trees XIV:23
 rue (*harmal*) V:235; VII:135
rugħi XII:108
 sacred trees IX:11
 safflower XIII:105
 salamah tree XXIV:11
 senna (*qilqil*) XXIV:10
shawħat (hardwood tree of which bows are made) IX:120, 154
shīz wood XXXIII:12
ṣilliyān plant XXIV:11
 southernwood (*Artemisia* sp.)
 XXIV:10
 swallow-wort V:235
 tamarisk II:19
thaghāmah (mountain plant, known for its whiteness) XXI:149
 tragacanth bush XXX:53
 trefoil V:258
'ushar (*Asclepias* sp.) II:19;
 VIII:118; XII:171
 wheat I:298; V:258; XXXIX:225
 woad, as dyestuff XIX:160

plants (continued)

wormwood (*Artemisia* sp.)
 XXIV:10
 SEE ALSO fruit
 platoon commander. SEE '*arif*
 pleasure parks XXIX:227
 Pledge of Good Pleasure (*bay'at al-riḍwān*, Pledge of Riḍwān, Day of the Tree) VIII:70, 82–84; IX:11; XII:21
 SEE ALSO oaths and pledges
 Pleiades XVII:83; XVIII:107
 pleurisy (*dhāt al-janb*, *shawkah*) VII:6; IX:178; XIX:71; XXIII:31
 plums (*ijjāṣ*) XXXIII:196
 plunder, justification of XXXVI:22
 podagra XXXVIII:201
 Podandos. SEE al-Budandūn
 poetry
 pre-Islamic poetry, attitudes to
 XXXIX:84
 Prophet Muhammad's self-perception as poet VI:71–72
 qasīdah (ode) XVIII:110, 111, 119, 202, 205; XXI:147, 149
 rajaz (poetic meter) VIII:9, 45, 118, 141, 155, 178; IX:12; XI:95; XII:102, 116; XVIII:177; XXI:80, 128, 229
 rajaz poets XI:67, 106; XII:122; XXIII:28
 satire (*hijā*) VIII:179
 sponsorship of XXIX:109–11; XXX:116, 119, 306–8
 transmitters of XXXIX:253
 poison XVII:145, 214, 218, 223; XXIII:94
 poisoning techniques VIII:123–24; XXIV:184; XXXIV:221
 police
 ahdāth. SEE *ahdāth*
 haras. SEE *haras*
 Majlis al-Shurṭah (Police Headquarters, in Baghdad) XXXV:128

- police (continued)
- ma'ūnah*. SEE *ma'ūnah*
 - shurṭah*. SEE *shurṭah*
- poll tax. SEE *jawālī*; *jizyah*
- polo (*al-ṣawālajah*) **XXIX:212;**
XXXI:18; XXXIII:213; XXXVI:88
- polytheists and polytheism **VIII:17,**
40, 41, 45, 79–81, 87, 89, 92, 97,
115, 134, 137, 164, 178, 179;
XVII:32, 113, 127, 186; XXI:200
- Prophet Muhammad and **VI:46–47**
- SEE ALSO *idols*; *al-Jāhiliyyah*
- pomegranates **X:37; XXVI:177**
- Pontius Pilate **IV:125**
- pontoon bridge (*jisr*) **XIII:3, 4;**
XXXVII:30, 35, 38, 61, 85–86
- SEE ALSO entries beginning with
Jisr
- ports. SEE entries beginning with
Furdah
- postal and intelligence service
(*barīd*) **IV:87; V:50, 328; XII:155,**
185; **XV:28; XVIII:118, 163;**
XXII:109, 180, 193; XXVII:162;
XXVIII:105; XXIX:234; XXX:5, 8,
28, 56, 59, 267; **XXXI:2, 23, 28, 48,**
55–56, 96, 192; **XXXII:132, 224;**
XXXIII:8; XXXIV:141; XXXV:6,
39, 124; **XXXVI:129.** SEE ALSO
kharīṭah; news blockade; pigeon
post; *Sāhib al-Barīd*; secret
messages; *sikkat al-barīd*
- Potiphar (Qīṭṭīn, Qaṭafīr, Itṭfir b.
Rawhīb) **II:153, 155–57, 164, 165,**
184
- poverty. SEE *destitute and poor*
- prayer garments **IX:86**
- prayer ritual (*ṣalāt*) **VI:77–78, 79–80; IX:86–87; X:7, 10, 24, 32–34,**
39, 40, 45, 69, 93, 101–3, 142, 150,
158; **XIII:21, 23, 30, 31, 36, 41, 72,**
112, 128, 147, 152, 156, 157, 176,
181, 182, 187, 188, 192; **XVII:71,**
99, 102, 104, 110, 126, 172,
- prayer ritual (continued) **XVII:176–**
77, 208–9, 215–19; **XVIII:126, 146;**
XXIII:129, 217; XXXIX:109, 120,
121, 129, 135, 146, 198, 200, 223,
232, 247, 280, 290
- 'Abbāsid prayer **XXVII:66–67**
- ablution (*ghusl*) **VI:77–78; IX:86,**
87; **X:142; XXXIX:198**
- afternoon (midafternoon)
- prayer (*ṣalāt al-'asr*) **VIII:28,**
29, 140; **XXXIX:120, 121**
- alteration of **X:95; XXIII:36**
- bowing. SEE *prostration*
- of breaking the fast of Ramaḍān
(*ṣalāt al-fitr*) **XXXVI:37**
- at burial **XXXIX:11, 20, 21, 22,**
25, 26, 27, 47, 59, 97, 136,
161, 164, 167, 168, 173, 174,
176, 184, 195, 221, 226, 263,
268
- call to prayer (*adḥān*). SEE *call to*
prayer
- congregational prayer. SEE
Friday prayer ritual
- deliberate neglect of **XXXIX:200**
- direction of prayer. SEE *qiblah*
- of dying (*ṣalāt al-mawt*)
XXXII:226
- evening prayer (*ṣalāt al-'atamah,*
ṣalāt al-'ishā') **VIII:29;**
XX:113, 125; XXXIX:71, 120
- of fear (*ṣalāt al-khawf*) **VII:161,**
162, 163; **XI:97; XIX:144**
- forgetting to pray **VIII:125**
- Friday prayer ritual **VII:1–4, 108;**
XIII:23, 31, 204; XV:70;
XXV:36; XXVIII:7
- heat, noon prayer and
XXXIX:109
- īmā'* prayer (by gesture only)
XVII:75
- imām*. SEE *imām*
- on journeys **VIII:192**
- middle prayer (*al-ṣalāt al-wuṣṭā*)
XXXIX:280

- prayer ritual (continued)
- missing a prayer **XXXIX:120**
 - morning (dawn) prayer (*salāt al-fajr, salāt al-ṣubḥ*) **VIII:32, 97, 125; XVII:35, 36; XXXIX:14, 113, 114, 120, 125**
 - Musaylimah b. Ḥabīb's alterations **X:95**
 - noon (midday) prayer (*salāt al-zuhr*) **IX:171; XXXIX:109**
 - place for collective prayer (oratory). SEE *al-μuṣallā*
 - of Qarmaṭians **XXXVII:170, 171, 174**
 - rain-seeking prayer (*salāt al-istiṣqā'*) **VIII:95; XIII:156–57; XIV:40; XXVIII:175**
 - rak'ah* (unit of prayer). SEE *rak'ah*
 - Ramadān prayers **XIV:114–15; XXXVI:37**
 - sajdah* (bowing, prostration) **XXXIX:121, 153**
 - second call to prayer. SEE call to prayer
 - shortening of **VIII:192**
 - taghlīs* (performance of daybreak prayer while it is still dark) **XVII:35, 36**
 - takbīr* (utterance of Muslim slogan 'God is great') **IX:132; XXII:18; XXIII:95; XXIV:57, 58; XXXVIII:4**
 - ‘Uthmān's alterations **XV:38–40, 70**
 - of victory **XI:38**
 - prayer rug, sultan's. SEE *muṣallā*
 - pre-Islamic era. SEE *al-Jāhiliyyah*
 - pre-Islamic poetry, attitudes to **XXXIX:84**
 - precedence. SEE *sābiqah*
 - precious stones
 - chrysolites (*zabarjad*) **VI:79**
 - emeralds **XXXVI:9**
 - grape-stone (*‘ajam*) **XXII: 17**
 - ruby (*yāqūt*) **I:293, 301–2; VI:79; XXVI:82; XXXV:115; XXXVI:9**
 - Solomon given the test of piercing a gem **III:159–60**
 - SEE ALSO *jewels and jewelry* - predestination. SEE *al-qadar; al-Qadariyyah*
 - prefatory formula, in official documents **VI:114; XXX:166**
 - preserved fruit **XXIII:220**
 - prisoner exchange **XXXIV:38–43, 137–40, 156, 168–70**
 - SEE ALSO *captives*
 - prisons
 - Ārim (Zayd Ārim's prison, in Medina) **XIX:14, 16**
 - of Baghdad **XXXVI:16–18; XXXVIII:81**
 - of al-Baṣrah **XXXVIII:111**
 - al-Maṭbaq (al-Muṭbaq, in Baghdad) **XXVIII:228; XXIX:197, 217, 230; XXX:41, 204; XXXIV:37, 106, 111, 164; XXXV:154; XXXVI:16–18; XXXVII:150, 167**
 - al-Maṭbaq (in Sāmarrā?) **XXXIII:206; XXXVI:87**
 - of al-Mu’taqid (in Baghdad) **XXXVIII:25, 66, 103**
 - New Prison (in Baghdad) **XXXVIII:10, 13, 108, 150, 170**
 - of al-Sharqīyyah (in Baghdad) **XXIX:6**
 - women's prisons **XXXV:97** - Private Palace. SEE *Dār al-Khāṣṣah*
 - private parts. SEE *genitals*
 - privies **VIII:60; XIII:31**
 - privy seal **XXXV:25, 39, 105**
 - Probus (Roman emperor) **IV:127**
 - progeny, Adam's **I:304–7, 328**
 - prognostications
 - al-Malāḥim* (books of prognostications) **XXXIV:183**

- prognostications (continued)
- ornithomancy. SEE
ornithomancy
 - use of initials of names
XXVII:15
- prognosticators (*huzāt*) **V:331**
- prolixity, in writing **XIX:63**
- promissory notes (*safātij*) **XXXVI:8**
- property
- inalienable property (*ḥabīs, waqf*)
XIII:49; XXXIV:188
 - land properties. SEE land
properties
 - proportion of property left for
heirs **X:136**
- ‘Uthmān’s policy on exchange of
XV:60
- prophecies
- associated with Baghdad
XXVIII:239
 - SEE ALSO *Kitāb al-Dawlah*
- Prophet Muḥammad. SEE
Muhammad
- prophethood
- of Adam I:323–24
 - burdens of **XXXVI:146**
 - of Muḥammad. SEE
prophethood, Muḥammad's
- prophethood, Muḥammad's
- acknowledged by Bahīrā **VI:44–46**
 - age at commencement **VI:60–61, 153–56, 162; IX:206–8**
 - day of commencement **VI:62**
 - first people to believe in. SEE
first Muslims
 - miracles (*āyāt*) **VI:90; VII:100–101; VIII:73–74; IX:53–54, 60; X:110–11; XXXIX:139–40, 143–44, 303**
 - night journey (*mi’rāj*) **VI:78–80**
 - predictions **VI:64–66**
 - proofs of **VI:66–67**
 - public preaching, beginning of
VI:88–92
- prophethood, Muḥammad's
(continued)
- seal of prophethood **VI:45, 46, 64, 66, 75; IX:159–60;**
 - XXXVIII:50**
 - signs of **VI:63–64**
 - visions **VI:67–76**
- prophets
- Biblical. SEE specific names, e.g.
Jonah
 - false prophets. SEE al-Aswad al-‘Ansī; Musaylimah b. Ḥabīb; Tulayḥah b. Khuwaylid al-Asadī
 - Muḥammad. SEE Muḥammad
- proportional tax (*muqāsamah*)
XXXII:97–98
- prosecutor (*munāzir*) **XXXIII:186**
- prostitutes (*bañāt al-balad*)
XXV:112; XXXI:160
- prostration, in prayer ritual. SEE
rak’ah; sajdah
- protected area. SEE *ḥimā*
- protected people. SEE *ahl al-dhimmah*
- protection
- of guest. SEE *jār; jiwār; mujāwarah*
 - pact of protection (*dhimmah*)
XXV:6
 - SEE ALSO *ahl al-dhimmah*
- safe-conduct guarantee (*amān*)
XII:25, 68, 191; XXVIII:11, 56, 169; XXX:125; XXXIX:17–18, 45
- protection money (*khifārah*)
XXXII:58
- protégé. SEE *jār*
- Proto-Arabs (*al-‘āribah al-ūlā*)
IV:132, 133, 139, 148
- SEE ALSO Arabs; ‘āribah Arabs
- proverbs, collection of **XXIX:256**
- provisions
- dates as **XIII:118–19**
 - depots. SEE *Dār al-Rizq; Madīnat al-Rizq*

- provisions (continued)
- for fighting men (*rizq, razqa, arzāq*) **XVII**:211, 213; **XXXIII**:62; **XXXV**:5, 10, 28, 35, 36, 43, 77, 83, 97, 98, 125, 126, 146, 162, 163; **XXXVI**:70, 81, 82, 85
- Psalms (al-Zabūr)** **II**:130; **III**:143; **V**:175; **XII**:84
- Ptolemies of Egypt (al-Mufqānīs)** **IV**:95
- pubic hair
- depilatory for **XXI**:107; **XXXIII**:188
- shaving, as ritual purification **II**:99, 100
- Public Audience Hall.** SEE **Dār al-Āmmah**
- public display
- burning of corpses **XXXIV**:147
- of the hanged **XXXVII**:152
- of severed limbs **XXXVII**:156
- Public Gate.** SEE **Bāb al-Āmmah**
- public order. SEE **Šāhib al-Rab'**
- Public Palace.** SEE **Dār al-Āmmah**
- public treasury. SEE **treasury**
- pulpit. SEE **minbar**
- punishment
- flogging and shaving heads **VIII**:63; **XV**:54–55; **XXIII**:200; **XXIV**:4; **XXV**:37; **XXXVI**:123; **XXXIX**:228
- hadd* punishment **VIII**:63; **IX**:191; **XIII**:152; **XV**:51, 150, 155, 243; **XVIII**:46; **XXII**:34, 132; **XXIV**:107, 187; **XXX**:260, 282; **XXXII**:115; **XXXIV**:136
- hair plucking **XVI**:68
- laxatives used for **XVIII**:203–4
- mutilation **II**:3; **X**:191–92; **XVII**:153, 154, 155, 222
- stoning, for adultery (*zinā*) **III**:105; **IX**:190–91; **X**:104
- SEE ALSO public display
- punitive measures, in tax collection **XXX**:173
- purity, ritual. SEE **ritual purity and purification**
- purse of money. SEE **badrah**
- Pūshang.** SEE **Būshanj**
- pustules **VII**:69
- Put b. Ham (Qūṭ b. Hām)** **II**:11, 16
- Q**
- qabā'** (sleeved close-fitting coat) **XV**:97; **XX**:33, 199, 214; **XXXII**:62, 95; **XXXIII**:87; **XXXIV**:84
- qabālah** contract **XXVI**:57; **XXXVI**:79
- qabātāq** (kind of gown) **XXXIII**:126
- Qabāth (Qubāth) b. Ashyam al-Kināñi al-Laythī** **V**:268–69; **XI**:93–94, 106–7; **XV**:214
- qabātī** (fine cotton clothes) **XIV**:125
- Qabīhah** (mother of *al-Mu'tazz*) **XXXIV**:175; **XXXV**:114, 161, 162, 165; **XXXVI**:6–8, 24, 25, 73–75, 189
- Ibn Qabīhah. SEE *al-Mu'tazz*
- Qābil b. Ādam.** SEE *Cain b. Adam*
- Qābin b. Ādam.** SEE *Cain b. Adam*
- Qabiṣah** (of Banū Rawāḥah of 'Abs) **XVI**:30
- Abū Qabiṣah.** SEE *Marwān b. al-Muhallab*
- Qabiṣah b. 'Abd al-Rahmān al-Quhāfi al-Khatlī amī** **XX**:99; **XXII**:33, 44, 136, 143
- Qabiṣah b. al-Dammūn** **XVIII**:33–34, 43–44
- Qabiṣah b. Dhu'ayb b. Ḥalhalah al-Khuzaī, Abū Ishāq** **VI**:1; **XVIII**:101–2; **XXI**:159, 215; **XXII**:108–9, 181; **XXXIX**:317
- Qabiṣah b. Ḏubay'ah b. Ḥarmalah al-'Absī** **XIII**:191, 192; **XVII**:131; **XVIII**:138, 143–44, 149, 151
- Qabiṣah b. Hulb** **XXXIX**:302

- Qabīṣah b. Iyās b. Ḥayyāh al-Ṭā'ī
XI:4; XII:135
 Qabīṣah b. Jābir al-Asadī **XII:145; XVIII:225**
 Qabīṣah b. Marwān **XX:18**
 Qabīṣah b. al-Mukhāriq **XXXIX:297**
 Qabīṣah b. Wāliq al-Taghlībī
XXII:97, 101, 103
 al-Qabj (al-Qabq). SEE Caucasus Mountains
 Qabj Khātūn (wife of king of Bukhārā) **XVIII:178**
 Qabr al-‘Ibādī (toponym) **XIII:75**
 Qābūs. SEE Kayqāwus b. Kayabiwah b. Kayqubādh
 Abū Qābūs. SEE al-Nu'man III
 Abū Qābūs (officer of Ṭāhir b. Muḥammad b. ‘Amr b. al-Layth al-Ṣaffār) **XXXVIII:156, 157**
 Qābūs b. al-Mundhir III the Elder
V:341, 370–71
 Qābūs b. Muṣ'ab b. Mu'āwiyah
II:154, 184; III:31
 Qābūs b. Qābūs b. al-Mundhir
XII:19, 20
 Qābūs b. Abī Ḥabyān **II:79**
 Qādamān b. Ishmael. SEE Qaydamān b. Ishmael
 al-qadar (predestination)
XXXIX:226–27
 al-Qadariyyah (Qadarites) **XXVI:75, 129, 142, 186, 191, 216, 238, 243; XXIX:202, 254; XXXV:143; XXXIX:223, 226**
 Ibn al-Qaddāḥ (*rāwī*) **XXX:85**
 Qadhaydhiyyah (in Cappadocia)
XXXVI:190
 qadhf (unproven accusation of adultery) **III:105–8; XIII:110–14; XXX:282**
 SEE ALSO *hadd* punishment
 Banū al-Qādhir **XII:196**
 Qadhūqiyyah. SEE Cappadocia
 qāḍī (pl. *quḍāt*). SEE judge's office
 al-Qāḍī al-Nājī. SEE Jumay' b. Ḥādīr
- Qadīm. SEE Suwayqat al-Qadīm
 Qadir (ruler of al-Shāsh) **XXVI:31**
 Qādis (village, near al-'Udhayb)
XII:81, 106, 108, 136, 148; XVIII:85
 al-Qādisiyah (southwest of al-Hīrah) **IX:67; XI:197; XIII:1, 2, 51; XV:139; XVI:111; XVIII:12; XIX:36, 74, 83, 84, 88, 93, 95; XXI:32, 44, 85; XXII:72; XXIII:21; XXVI:13, 15, 16; XXVII:24; XXVIII:101, 266; XXIX:63, 198; XXXII:24–25; XXXVIII:163, 164, 177–79**
 al-Qādisiyah, battle of **XI:100; XII:11–161 *passim*, 201, 203, 204, 206; XIII:3, 9, 10, 29, 34, 52, 62, 65, 70–71, 77, 80, 115, 120–21, 127, 203, 217; XIV:44, 60; XV:58, 60, 112; XXI:141; XXXIX:22, 69, 85, 86, 88, 271, 274**
 Ayyām al-Laḥm ('Meat Battles')
XII:41
 banners **XII:17, 18**
 booty **XII:57, 113, 128–29, 154–56, 159, 204; XIII:46**
 causes of **XI:221–24**
 date of **XII:161**
 Day of Armāth **XII:81–95, 96, 100, 106, 107**
 Day of the Bulls (Yawm al-Abāqir) **XII:29, 41**
 Day of the Fish (Yawm al-Ḥītān)
XII:41
 Day of 'Imās **XII:106–22**
 Day of the Military Units (Yawm al-Katā'ib, Yawm al-Aghwāth) **XII:96–106**
 elephants **XII:30, 62–63, 89, 92–95, 98, 100, 109–11, 113–15, 140, 141**
 Laylat al-Harīr (Night of Howling, Night of Clamor)
XII:115–22, 125; XIII:39
 locale **XII:23–24**

- al-Qādisiyah, battle of (continued)
- Muslim casualties XII:107, 125
 - Night of Aghwāt XII:103, 150
 - Night of Armāt XII:103, 113
 - Night of Blackness XII:106
 - Night of Tranquility XII:106
 - number of fighters XII:11, 14, 15
 - organization of troops XII:17–19
 - Rustum's army XII:53, 60, 82, 89, 136
 - Sa'd b. Abī Waqqāṣ's letter to 'Umar b. al-Khaṭṭāb XII:23–24, 27–28, 30
 - 'Umar b. al-Khaṭṭāb's letters XI:21–23, 25
 - women at XII:146–47
 - Yazdajird III, Muslim delegation and appeal to XII:33–40, 42–43
 - SEE ALSO *ahl al-Qawādis*
 - al-Qādisiyah (village, in al-Baṭā'ih) XXXVI:40, 48, 175
 - al-Qādisiyah (canal). SEE *Nahr al-Qādisiyah*
 - al-Qadūm (mountain, near Medina) II:104; XXVIII:194
 - Qādusbān. SEE *Fādusbān*
 - Āl (Banū) Qafal (of Taymallāh b. Thā'labah) XXI:111; XXXIX:250
 - qafīz* (measure of dry goods) V:260, 261; XXIV:22; XXXII:98, 135
 - al-Qāflānī (*rāwī*) XX:46
 - Qahdham (*kātib* of Yūsuf b. 'Umar al-Thaqafī) XV:43; XXVI:82
 - Qahdham (official of Abū Bakr) X:55
 - Qahdham (*rāwī*) XX:35
 - al-Qahdhamī. SEE *al-Walīd b. Hishām b. Qahdham*
 - al-Qahl b. 'Ayyāsh XXIV:138
 - al-Qahm b. Ma'add VI:36
 - qahramān* (member of domestic stuff of the court) XXIX:243
 - Abū Qahṭabah. SEE *Aḥmad b. Abī Qahṭabah*
 - Ibn Abī Qahṭabah. SEE *Aḥmad b. Abī Qahṭabah*
 - Qahṭabah b. Ghadānah al-Jushamī XXIX:129, 130
 - Abū Qahṭabah al-Maghribī al-Turṭūsī XXXIV:139
 - Qahṭabah b. Shabīb al-Ṭāṭī XXIV:87; XXVI:27, 67, 120; XXVII:26, 41, 63, 64, 73, 74, 75, 96, 107, 108–12, 121, 122, 124–40, 162, 185; XXVIII:11, 265; XXXI:17
 - Qahṭān (Qahṭān b. Ābir, Joktan b. Eber, ancestor of all the South Arabian tribes) II:15, 17, 22; IV:6; XXXI:155; XXXIX:130
 - Banū Qahṭān (Qahṭānīs) IV:6; VI:14; XXIII:7, 33, 64; XXIV:27; XXVI:9, 11; XXVII:80, 94, 95; XXX:146, 157; XXXI:155, 234; XXXIX:130
 - SEE ALSO *Banū Yaqtān b. Ābir*
 - al-Qā'im (messianic title) XXVII:143
 - al-Qā'im (toponym, in Sāmarrā') XXXVI:169, 189
 - al-Qā'im bi-al-Haqq. SEE 'Abdallāh b. Muḥammad b. Hārūn al-Rashīd; Muḥammad b. Zayd al-'Alawī
 - al-Qala'ī (name of Prophet Muhammad's sword) IX:153
 - SEE ALSO *Qalī swords*
 - Qalam (Ightibāt, jāriyah) XXXIV:55–57
 - al-Qalammas XIX:16
 - al-Qalammas (Ḥudhayfah b. Fuqaym b. 'Adī) VI:55
 - Abū al-Qalammas. SEE 'Uthmān b. Ubaydallāh b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Umar b. al-Khaṭṭāb
 - Ibn al-Qalammas (in a line of 'Amr b. al-Walīd b. 'Uqbah b. Abī Mu'ayt's poetry) XXIII:119
 - Qalamyah Gate. SEE *Bāb Qalamyah*

qalansuwah (tall pointed cap) IV:7;
 XI:13, 27; XII:127; XIII:107;
 XVII:6, 7; XXIII:180; XXIX:19, 53,
 65, 79, 233; XXX:66, 262–63;
 XXXI:106, 127, 184, 187;
 XXXII:62, 95; XXXIV:62, 90;
 XXXV:122, 163; XXXVI:61
qalansuwah Ruṣāfiyyah (Ruṣāfi cap)
 XXXIV:62
qalāsim trees XIV:23
 Qal'at Ziyād (Qal'at Maṇṣūr, in Fārs)
 XVII:204–5
 Qalī al-Farrāshah (*jāriyah*)
 XXIX:149
 Qalī swords VI:15
 SEE ALSO al-Qala'ī
 Qalīmā (twin sister of Cain) I:314,
 316
 Qalīqalā (in Anatolia) XXII:196;
 XXIX:207
 al-Qalt (southwest of Hīt?) XI:63
 Qālūqiyah. SEE Cilicia
 Qālūs (of Men of the Cave) IV:156
 al-Qalūs. SEE Aḥmad b. Mūsā b.
 Sa'id al-Baṣrī
 Abū al-Qalūs (of Banū Shībām)
 XXI:20–21
 al-Qalūs b. Kurayb (brother of
 Wahb) XVII:43
 Qama'ah ('Umāyr b. Ilyās b. Muḍar)
 VI:33
qāmah (fathom, measure of height)
 XXVIII:247
 al-Qamar. SEE 'Abd Manāf b. Quṣayy
 Ibn al-Qamīah al-Laythī al-Hārithī
 VII:121, 124, 132
 qamīṣ (body shirt) XIII:102;
 XVIII:170; XXXIV:34
 'Uthmān b. 'Affān's bloodstained
 shirt XVI:196–97
 Qamūdiyyah (in Byzantine
 territory) XXIII:146
 al-Qamūṣ (fortress, in Khaybar)
 VIII:117, 122

Abū al-Qamūṣ (Zayd b. 'Alī)
 XXXIX:327
 Qa'nab b. 'Attāb al-Riyāḥī V:292;
 VI:40
 Qa'nab al-Muḥallimī (Khārijite)
 XXII:49, 78, 98, 106, 117–18, 123,
 131, 135
 Qa'nab b. Muhriz al-Bāhilī
 XXIX:146, 261
 Qa'nab al-Riyāḥī. SEE Qa'nab b.
 'Attāb al-Riyāḥī
 qanāh (subterranean irrigation
 tunnel) XXXIII:152; XXXVI:96
 Qanaṣ (Qunuṣ) b. Ma'add IV:130;
 VI:36; XIII:35
 Qanāt (valley, of Medina) VII:107,
 112, 153; IX:43
 Qanāṭir Hudhayfah (near Baghdad)
 XXXII:85
 Qanāṭir Ra's al-Jālūt (bridges of Ra's
 al-Jālūt, north of al-Kūfah)
 XXI:68
 Qanbar (*ghulām* of 'Alī b. Abī Ṭālib)
 XVII:3
 Āl Qanbar XXVII:75
 Qandābil (in Sind) XXIV:142, 144;
 XXXIV:96
 al-Qandahār (Kandahar) XIV:75;
 XXX:175
 al-Qandal. SEE al-Qindal
 al-Qanṭarah (Qanṭarat al-Kūfah)
 XVII:126; XXXII:72
 al-Qanṭarah al-'Atiqah (Old Bridge,
 in Baghdad) XXVIII:250, 255
 Qanṭarat Arbuk (Arbuk Bridge, over
 the Dujayl) XIII:122; XXXVI:123,
 153; XXXVII:2, 37–38
 Qanṭarat 'Aṭā' (Bridge of 'Aṭā', over
 Balkh River) XXV:105, 142
 Qantarat al-'Atiq (bridge, over Nahr
 al-'Atiq) XII:25, 27, 48, 60–61, 63,
 65, 70, 73, 74, 81, 82, 126
 Qanṭarat al-Baradān (Baradān
 Bridge, in Baghdad) XXXVIII:43

- Qanṭarat Bihlāyā (masonry bridge of Bihlāyā) **XXXV:83**
- Qanṭarat Dayr 'Abd al-Rahmān (bridge, north of al-Nukhaylah) **XXI:68**
- Qanṭarat Fārs **XXXVI:182, 183, 206**
- Qanṭarat al-Ḥirah **XXII:66**
- Qantarat Abī al-Jawn **XXVIII:248**
- Qanṭarat al-Qādisiyah (al-Qādisiyah bridge) **XII:49**
- Qantarat Rāmhurmuz **XXII:23**
- Qanṭarat al-Saylahīn (bridge of al-Saylahīn, near al-Qādisiyah) **XII:41**
- Qanṭarat Ṭamastān (Ṭamastān Bridge, near Iṣṭakhr) **XXI:124**
- Qanṭarat Zabārā (Zabārā bridge, in al-Kūfah) **XXII:23; XXIII:20**
- Qantūrā bt. Maftūr (Qantūrā bt. Yaqtān) **II:129**
- Qa'qā' (associate of Sajāh bt. al-Hārith b. Suwayd) **X:90**
- Ibn al-Qa'qā' (*rāwī*) **VIII:151**
(Abū) al-Qa'qā' b. 'Abdallāh b. Abī Hadrad al-Aslāmī SEE Ibn 'Abdallāh b. Abī Hadrad al-Aslāmī
- al-Qa'qā' b. al-A'lam al-Azdī **XXIV:150–51; XXV:22**
- al-Qa'qā' b. 'Amr b. Mālik al-Tamīmī (Ibn al-Ḥanzaliyyah) **X:75, 97; XI:8, 13, 24, 36, 40, 42–43, 45, 48, 60–63, 65, 90, 95, 166, 168; XII:97, 98–100, 102, 108–10, 113–15, 118, 120–23, 125, 127, 131, 132, 145, 147; XIII:17, 18, 26, 27, 36, 37, 39–43, 53, 61, 65, 77, 78, 80, 82–84, 87, 203, 206, 209–11, 217; XIV:19, 75; XV:132–34, 140, 154, 164, 207, 256; XVI:28, 91, 96, 97, 99, 103, 104, 108, 121, 131, 148, 149, 155, 157, 162, 165, 166**
- al-Qa'qā' al-Azdī SEE al-Qa'qā' b. al-A'lam al-Azdī
- al-Qa'qā' b. al-Darmā' al-Kalbī **IV:139**
- al-Qa'qā' b. Ḍirār (of Āl Zurārah) **XXVIII:65, 267; XXIX:33**
- al-Qa'qā' b. Abī Ḥadrād al-Aslāmī **XXXIX:146**
- al-Qa'qā' b. Khulayd (Khālid) al-'Absī **XXI:215; XXIV:23, 36; XXVI:89; XXVIII:253–54**
- al-Qa'qā' b. Ma'bād **IX:122**
- al-Qa'qā' b. al-Ṣalt **XII:25; XV:101**
- al-Qa'qā' b. Shawr al-Dhuhlī **XVIII:142; XIX:49–50, 65; XX:108**
- al-Qa'qā' b. Suwayd b. 'Abd al-Rahmān al-Sā'dī al-Minqarī **XX:200; XXII:137**
- al-Qa'qā'ah b. Qays al-Ṭā'ī **XVII:117**
- Qāquwayh (Zanj rebel) **XXXVI:48, 49**
- al-Qarā'ā (on the Meccan Road from Iraq) **X:139; XX:117; XXXVI:149**
- al-Qaradah (in Najd), expedition to **VII:98–99**
- Qar'ah. SEE Qur'ah
- al-Qārah (mountain) **II:44, 45**
- Banū al-Qārah **VII:143, 147; VIII:16; XIX:33; XXI:156; XXVI:37; XXVIII:179; XXX:38**
- al-Qarār. SEE Qaṣr al-Qarār
- Qarātīs (mother of al-Wāthiq) **XXXIV:3–4, 53**
- al-Qarātīsī (poet) **XXXI:162**
- Qarażah b. Ka'b al-Anṣārī **XIV:21; XVI:113; XVII:176; XXXIX:300**
- Qarbiyās. SEE Karbeas
- Qardā (resting place of Noah's ark, in al-Jazīrah) **I:366**
- al-Qardah (in Najd), expedition to **IX:119**
- qāri'. SEE qurrā'
- al-Qāri' al-Baṣrī (*rāwī*). SEE al-Haytham
- Qarīb (Khārijite) **XVIII:100**
- Qarīb b. Ẓafar al-Abdī **XIII:194, 200, 201**

Qārib b. al-Aswad b. Mas'ūd b.
 Mu'attib **IX:3, 15, 46**
 Qāribah bt. Abī Umayyah b. al-
 Mughīrah. SEE Quraybah bt. Abī
 Umayyah b. al-Mughīrah
 Qārin (commander of a Khurāṣān
 army) **XV:107–10; XVIII:179**
 Qārin (Persian commander, at al-
 Qādisiyyah) **XII:131**
 Qārin (Persian noble) **XIII:211**
 Qārin (pre-Islamic Persian hero).
 SEE Sūkhrā b. Wīsābūr
 Al Qārin **XIII:215**
 Bint al-Qārin (of Banū Shaybān,
 poetess) **V:365**
 Ibn Qārin. SEE al-'Abbās b. Qārin
 Qārin al-Falhawī **IV:77**
 Qārin b. Qaryānis **XI:16–17, 19, 37**
 Qārin b. Shahriyār **XXXII:156–57,**
 162; **XXXV:24, 64**
 al-Qarīrī. SEE Nahr al-Qarīrī
 Qarīs Gate. SEE Bāb Qarīs
 Qarishat (ruler) **II:3**
 SEE ALSO al-Daḥḥāk
 Qarīt b. 'Abdallāh b. Abī Bakr b.
 Kilāb **XXVIII:193**
 Qarmāsīn (Qirmāsīn, southwest of
 Hamadhān) **XXVII:132;**
 XXVIII:84; XXX:186, 189, 200,
 294; **XXXIII:139, 143; XXXVII:29**
 Qarmaṭ (of the people of al-Kūfah).
 SEE Ḥam dān
 Qarmaṭians (al-Qarmaṭiyyūn)
 XXXVI:43; XXXVII:169–75;
 XXXVIII:66, 77, 82, 83, 86–88, 92,
 93, 99, 113–16, 118, 119, 122, 123,
 125–36, 138, 141–47, 152, 157–68,
 171–79, 202
 Qarn (in Najd) **IX:21**
 Qarnabīl bt. Batāwīl b. Tiras b.
 Japheth **II:11**
 al-Qarnān (in al-Yamāmah)
 XXXIV:47
 qarqar (sleeveless robe of figured
 silk) **XXX:42**

Qarqarat al-Kudr (al-Qarqarah, near
 Khaybar), expedition to **VII:88,**
 90, 153; **IX:116, 120; XIV:140**
 Qarqisiyā' (in al-Jazīrah) **XII:179;**
 XIII:57–58, 77–80; XV:132, 135,
 256; **XVI:197; XVII:7; XVIII:77;**
 XX:63, 65, 137, 153; XXI:155;
 XXVII:9, 19, 55, 56, 57, 180;
 XXXIV:96; XXXVII:5, 82, 98;
 XXXVIII:191; XXXIX:138
 al-Qarqus. SEE Battle of the Bridge
 Qartak bt. Tadarsiyā **III:116**
 al-Qartha' al-Dabbī **I:284–86; XV:97**
 brother of **XV:102**
 Qārūn b. Yiṣhar b. Qāhith. SEE
 Korah b. Izhar
 al-Qarwānah (toponym)
 XXXVIII:136
 Qaryah (in Fārs) **XXIII:228**
 al-Qaryah (in Syria) **XXVI:149**
 al-Qaryah (name for al-Yamāmah)
 IV:152
 al-Qaryah (near Ruṣāfat Hishām)
 XXVI:168
 Qaryāqis (*dihqān* of Marw)
 XXV:107
 Qaryat 'Abdallāh (in the Zanj revolt
 area) **XXXVII:14, 25**
 Qaryat al-A'rāb **XXXI:123; XXXII:70**
 Qaryat al-Arzāq (near al-Baṣrah)
 XVI:121
 Qaryat al-Bāhiliyyīn (near Tustar)
 XXXVI:184, 186
 Qaryat Ḥarb b. 'Āmir (village of
 Ḥarb b. 'Āmir) **XXXI:123**
 Qaryat Hassān (between Dār al-
 Āqūl and Wāsit) **XXXVI:184**
 Qaryat Banī Ja'dah (at al-Fallūjah)
 XXXIII:43
 Qaryat al-Jawziyyah **XXXVII:30**
 Qaryat Khālid b. Ibrāhīm (village of
 Khālid b. Ibrāhīm) **XXVII:64**
 Qaryat al-Malḥāmah (Qaṣr al-
 Malḥāmah) **XXII:179**

Qaryat Marwān (village of Marwān)
XXXVI:177, 193, 194
 Qaryat al-Muhallabī. SEE al-
 Muhallabiyah
 Qaryat Abī Quraysh (near Wāsiṭ)
XXXII:48–49
 Qaryat al-Raml (near Wāsiṭ)
XXXVII:17, 18
 Qaryat al-Rīsh (Village of
 Prosperity). SEE Balhīb
 Qaryat al-Shaghar. SEE al-Shaghar
 Qaryat Shāhī. SEE Shāhī
 Qaryat Shawwāl. SEE Shawwāl
 Qaryat al-Yahūd **XXXVI:**42
 al-qaryatān (Mecca and al-Ṭā'if)
 V:187
 al-Qaryatān (between Tadmur and
 Damascus) **XI:**110
 qasāb (fine linen material,
 qasābiyyāt, fine clothes) **IX:**111;
XIV:130; **XXVIII:**140; **XXIX:**138–
 39; **XXX:**321
 qasābah (reed linear measure)
XXVIII:247
 qasābah (unit of time) **XXIV:**194
 Qasāmah b. Zuhayr al-Māzinī **I:**260,
 297; **XII:**168
 qasāṣ (sermon) **XXII:**33, 101–2
 SEE ALSO quṣṣāṣ
 al-Qash'ām b. 'Amr b. Yazīd al-Ju'fī
XIX:157
 Qāshān (between Qumm and
 Iṣfahān) **XXII:**139; **XXVII:**127;
XXXIV:96; **XXXVIII:**192
 al-Qāshānī (rāwī) **XXXVI:**26
 qāṣidah (ode) **VI:**154; **XVIII:**110, 111,
 119, 202, 205; **XXI:**147, 149
 Qaṣif (concubine of Hārūn al-
 Rashīd) **XXX:**327
 al-Qasīm (region of Najd)
XVIII:189
 al-Qāsim (b. Sallām, Abū 'Ubayd)
 I:364

al-Qāsim (*mawlā* of Yazīd b.
 Mu'āwiyah). SEE al-Qāsim b. 'Abd
 al-Rahmān
 al-Qāsim (rāwī). SEE al-Qāsim b. al-
 Hasan; al-Qāsim b. Muḥammad
 b. Abī Bakr
 Abū al-Qāsim. SEE 'Abdān al-
 Muwaffaq; Muḥammad b. al-
 Ash'ath b. Qays al-Kindī;
 Muḥammad b. al-Hanafīyyah
 Abū al-Qāsim (commander of Abū
 'Ubayd b. Mas'ūd al-Thaqafī)
XI:191
 Abū al-Qāsim (kunyah of Prophet
 Muhammad) **VI:**49, 72; **VIII:**141;
XVII:220
 Abū al-Qāsim (rāwī) **XVII:**203
 al-Qāsim b. 'Abd al-Ghaffār al-'Ijlī
XXVI:259
 al-Qāsim b. 'Abd al-Rahmān (*mawlā*
 of Yazīd b. Mu'āwiyah) **I:**323;
II:104; **XI:**99, 104; **XIII:**95; **XVII:**31;
XIX:170; **XXXIX:**101
 al-Qāsim b. 'Abd al-Rahmān b.
 'Abdallāh b. Mas'ūd **XXIV:**165,
 168
 al-Qāsim b. 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Rāfi'
VII:122
 al-Qāsim b. 'Abdallāh b.
 Muḥammad. SEE al-Qāsim b. al-
 Manṣūr
 al-Qāsim b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Umar
VIII:83
 al-Qāsim b. Aḥmad b. 'Alī, Abū
 Muḥammad **XXXVIII:**161, 162,
 165–67
 al-Qāsim b. Aḥmad al-Kūfī
XXXIV:109
 al-Qāsim b. 'Alī **XXXVI:**182
 al-Qāsim b. al-Asbagh b. Nubātah
XIX:156–57
 al-Qāsim b. Abī Ayyūb **III:**37, 46
 al-Qāsim b. Abī Bazzah **I:**199; **II:**99

- al-Qāsim b. Bishr b. Ma'rūf I:189, 212, 222, 224, 230; II:20; VIII:157
- al-Qāsim b. Bukhayt al-Murāghī XIX:175; XXV:141, 144, 149
- al-Qāsim b. Dīnār al-Qurashī XXXIX:246
- al-Qāsim b. Ḥabīb XIX:143; XXIV:82
- al-Qāsim b. Hārūn al-Rashīd (al-Qāsim al-Mu'taman) XXX:181, 183, 190–91, 200, 238–39, 248, 253–54, 257, 291, 327, 332; XXXI:7, 9, 20, 22–23, 27, 47, 125, 134, 211
- Umm al-Qāsim bt. Hārūn al-Rashīd XXX:328
- al-Qāsim b. al-Ḥasan (*rāwī*) I:192, 207, 208, 246, 250, 251, 268, 270, 278, 287, 309, 357, 364, 365, 367; II:42, 45, 58, 61, 68, 101, 145–47, 170, 180; III:47, 99, 106, 131, 154; IV:51; V:324, 326; VI:111
- al-Qāsim b. al-Ḥasan b. 'Alī b. Abī Ṭālib XIX:153, 180
- al-Qāsim b. al-Ḥasan al-Nawfaī XXXVI:134
- al-Qāsim b. al-Ḥasan b. Zayd b. al-Ḥasan b. 'Alī b. Abī Ṭālib XXVIII:195, 199, 217; XXXIX:260
- al-Qāsim b. Ibrāhīm b. Ṭābātābā al-Rassī XXXII:170
- al-Qāsim b. Ishāq b. 'Abdallāh b. Ja'far b. Abī Ṭālib XXVIII:158, 179, 183, 224
- al-Qāsim b. Abī Ja'far al-Manṣūr. SEE al-Qāsim b. al-Manṣūr
- al-Qāsim b. Ja'far b. Sulaymān al-Hāshimī XXXVI:130
- al-Qāsim b. Ma'n XIII:66; XXI:189
- al-Qāsim b. al-Manṣūr XXIX:149, 162
- al-Qāsim b. Mimāh XXXVI:202
- al-Qāsim b. Muḥammad (*rāwī*) I:323, 325, 344; II:130; III:110
- al-Qāsim b. Muḥammad (son of Prophet Muḥammad) VI:48–49; IX:127
- Umm al-Qāsim bt. Muḥammad b. 'Abdallāh (b. Ṭāhir) XXXVIII:25
- al-Qāsim b. Muḥammad b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Amr b. 'Uthmān b. 'Affān XXVIII:87
- al-Qāsim b. Muḥammad b. al-Ash'ath XXIII:6, 79–80
- al-Qāsim b. Muḥammad b. Abī Bakr VI:92; IX:109, 181; X:44, 52, 60, 99, 105, 127, 152, 158, 171, 176; XI:79, 81, 134, 136–37, 153, 173, 175; XII:7, 11; XIV:97; XV:226, 228, 256; XVI:11, 47, 61; XVII:158; XXIII:132, 142; XXIV:182; XXV:9
- al-Qāsim b. Muḥammad al-Ḥadrāmī XXIII:56
- al-Qāsim b. Muḥammad al-Ṭayfūrī XXXII:249
- al-Qāsim b. Mujāshi' al-Marāṭī al-Tamīmī XXIV:87; XXVII:64, 73, 75, 79, 80, 95, 96, 98, 101, 107, 108; XXIX:251
- al-Qāsim b. Mukhaymirah XXXIX:156, 158
- al-Qāsim b. Mūsā b. Fū'ūs XXXIV:134
- al-Qāsim b. Muslim (of Banū 'Abd al-Qays) XVI:142
- al-Qāsim b. Muslim (*rāwī*) XXV:109
- al-Qāsim al-Mu'taman. SEE al-Qāsim b. Hārūn al-Rashīd
- al-Qāsim b. Najīb XXVI:231
- al-Qāsim b. Naṣr b. Mālik XXIX:165
- al-Qāsim b. Quzmān XIII:163, 165, 166
- al-Qāsim b. Rabī'ah al-Thaqafī XV:255
- al-Qāsim b. Ṣafwān al-Zuhrī XXXIX:109
- al-Qāsim b. Salmān II:3

- Abū al-Qāsim al-Shanawī **X:33**, 34
 al-Qāsim al-Shaybānī **XXV:47**, 121,
 122; **XXVI:237**; **XXVII:34**, 35, 43
 al-Qāsim b. Sīmā al-Farghānī
 XXXVIII:117, 138, 144, 145, 147,
 148, 164, 191, 193, 195
 al-Qāsim b. Sulaym b. 'Abd al-
 Rahmān al-Sā'idi **XII:100**, 101,
 102, 105, 146
 al-Qāsim al-Tinī al-Ḥadramī
 XXVI:39–40
 al-Qāsim b. 'Ubaydallāh b.
 Sulaymān, Abū al-Ḥusayn
 XXXVIII:39, 43, 44, 100–101, 103–
 5, 107–9, 120, 121, 126, 128, 133,
 134, 140, 141, 145, 148
 al-Qāsim b. Wā'il **XXVIII:202**
 al-Qāsim b. al-Walīd al-Hamdānī
 XII:83; **XIII:18**; **XV:16**; **XVII:113**;
 XXXIX:156
 al-Qāsim b. Yahyā **XXX:319**
 al-Qāsim b. Yazīd **IX:170**
 Qaṣr b. Sa'd **IV:140–47**
 Qasiyy (ancestor of Banū Thaqīf)
 XXI:38; **XXXIX:38**
 Banū Qasr (in a line of poetry)
 XXV:37, 155
 Qaṣr al-'Abdawayh (in Baghdad)
 XXIX:88, 149; **XXXV:76**
 al-Qaṣr al-Abyad (one of the forts of
 al-Ḥīrah) **XI:28–29**, 222–23;
 XXVI:198
 al-Qaṣr al-Abyad (White Palace, in
 Ctesiphon) **XIII:12**, 16, 21, 23, 24,
 30, 31; **XVIII:4**, 45; **XXI:180**;
 XXII:131; **XXIX:86**
 Qaṣr al-'Adasiyyīn (one of the forts
 of al-Ḥīrah) **XI:28**; **XVIII:34**
 Qaṣr al-Āhmār (in Sāmarrā')
 XXXVI:68, 100
 Qaṣr al-Āhnaf (Castle of al-Āhnaf,
 near Marwarrūdh) **XV:104**, 105
 Qaṣr Anas **XXXVI:127**
 Qaṣr Asfād **XX:76**
 Qaṣr Aws (in al-Baṣrah) **XVIII:188**;
 XX:71
 Qaṣr al-Baḍī' (Palace of al-Baḍī', in
 Sāmarrā') **XXXIV:155**
 Qaṣr al-Bāhilī (fortress of al-Bāhilī)
 XXIV:151, 153, 154, 156–58
 Qaṣr Buḥkārā Khudhāh (in
 Buḥkārā) **XXV:53**
 Qaṣr Buḥkārāk hudā (Qaṣr Buḥkār
 Khudāh, Palace of Buḥkār
 Khudāh, in Marw) **XXVI:264**;
 XXVII:29, 95, 100
 Qaṣr Ibn Buqaylah (one of the forts
 of al-Ḥīrah) **XI:29**
 Qaṣr al-Dhahab (Gold Palace, in
 Baghdad) **XXXIV:88**; **XXXV:154**
 Qaṣr Dīnār b. 'Abdallāh (Palace of
 Dīnār b. 'Abdallāh, in Baghdad)
 XXXV:150
 Qaṣr al-Ḥasan b. Sahl (Palace of al-
 Ḥasan b. Sahl, in al-Mukharrim,
 Baghdad) **XXXV:113**
 SEE ALSO Ḥasanī Palace
 Qaṣr Ibn Hubayrah (midway
 between al-Kūfa and Baghdad)
 XXII:61; **XXVIII:134**, 252;
 XXXI:120–21; **XXXII:15**, 16, 17,
 18, 53, 54, 60, 69, 70, 71;
 XXXV:77, 80, 88, 93, 121
 SEE ALSO Mađīnat Ibn Hubayrah
 Qaṣr Ḥumayd b. 'Abd al-Ḥamīd
 (Palace of Ḥumayd b. 'Abd al-
 Ḥamīd, in Baghdad) **XXXV:40**
 Qaṣr Ṭsā b. Ja'far (Qaṣr Ṭsā, near al-
 Baṣrah) **XXXVI:127**; **XXXVII:71**
 Qaṣr Abī Ja'far (Palace of Abū Ja'far,
 in Baghdad) **XXVIII:152**;
 XXXI:2–3, 18, 108, 110, 114, 207
 Qaṣr Umm Ja'far (Palace of Umm
 Ja'far, Palace of Zubaydah, in
 Baghdad) **XXXI:176**, 186, 190
 Qaṣr Ja'far b. Yahyā b. Khālid b.
 Barmak (Palace of Ja'far b. Yahyā
 b. Khālid b. Barmak, in Baghdad)
 XXXVI:19

- Qaṣr Khālid b. Ḥammād (castle of Khālid b. Ḥammād, near Marw) **XXXI:13**
- Qaṣr al-Khaṭīl b. Wandāsfajān (Palace of al-Khaṭīl b. Wandāsfajān) **XXXIII:146**
- Qaṣr al-Khuld. SEE al-Khuld
- Qaṣr Khuzaymah b. Khāzim (in Baghdad) **XXXIV:84**
SEE ALSO Bāb Khuzaymah b. Khāzim
- Qaṣr al-Kūfah (citadel of al-Kūfa, governor's residence, palace of al-Kūfa) **XIII:71–74; XX:199, 203, 213–18, 225, 116; XXIII:19–21**
- Qaṣr al-Luṣūs (Kinkiwar) **XIV:20; XXX:256, 294; XXXI:89**
- Qaṣr al-Mā' (near al-Qayrawān) **XXIII:215**
- Qaṣr al-Malḥamah. SEE Qaryat al-Malḥamah
- Qaṣr al-Ma'mūn (in Baghdad) **XXXVII:38, 39**
- Qaṣr Maslamah (Ḥiṣn Maslamah, between Harrān and al-Raqqah) **XXIX:210, 214**
- Qaṣr Banī Māzin (one of the forts of al-Hīrah) **XI:29**
- Qaṣr al-Milḥ (fortress of al-Milḥ) **XX:180**
- Qaṣr al-Mu'allā (al-Mu'allā Palace, in Baghdad) **XXXI:226**
- Qaṣr Mujāshi' (in Bīmand) **XV:69**
- Qaṣr al-Mukhtār (Palace of al-Mukhtār, in Sāmarrā') **XXXIV:155**
- Qaṣr Banī Muqātil (Qaṣr Muqātil, near al-Quṭquṭānah) **XII:135; XIX:100–101; XXII:67; XXVI:167–68; XXX:51**
- Qaṣr Nafīs (near Medina) **XXVIII:123**
- Qaṣr al-Qarār (al-Qarār Palace, in Baghdad) **XXXI:179, 184, 219–20, 228**
- Qaṣr al-Qurashī (castle of al-Qurashī?) **XXXVI:34–36**
- Qaṣr Raqqat Kalwādhā (Palace of Raqqat Kalwādhā, south of Baghdad) **XXXI:134**
- Qaṣr al-Rīḥ (near Nīshāpūr) **XXIV:172; XXV:86**
- Qaṣr al-Salāmah (Qaṣr al-Salām, east of Baghdad) **XXVIII:240; XXIX:218, 234**
SEE ALSO Ḫsābād h
- Qaṣr Ṣāliḥ (Palace of Ṣāliḥ b. Abī Ja'far al-Manṣūr, in Baghdad) **XXXI:137, 150–52, 156**
- Qaṣr al-Ṣawāmī (Ṣawāmī Palace, in Sāmarrā') **XXXV:165**
- Qaṣr-i Shīrīn (near Ḥulwān) **XIII:53**
- Qaṣr Sulaymān (in al-Jurf) **XXVIII:197**
- Qaṣr Sulaymān b. Abī Ja'far (Palace of Sulaymān b. Abī Ja'far, in Baghdad) **XXXI:137, 150**
- Qaṣr al-Tīn (in Baghdad) **XXXV:47**
- Qaṣr 'Ubaydallāh ('Abdallāh) b. Ziyād (castle of 'Ubaydallāh b. Ziyād, in al-Baṣrah) **XXXV:165**
- Qaṣr al-'Udhayb. SEE al-'Udhayb
- Qaṣr al-Waddāḥ (al-Wadḍāḥ Palace, in Baghdad) **XXXI:176; XXXII:43**
- Qaṣr Zubaydah. SEE Qaṣr Umm Ja'far
- al-Qasrī. SEE Muḥammad b. Khālid b. 'Abdallāh al-Qasrī
- Ibn al-Qasrī. SEE Muḥammad b. Khālid b. 'Abdallāh al-Qasrī qāṣṣ. SEE quṣṣāṣ
- al-Qaṣṣāb al-Ḥajarī. SEE Muḥammad b. Salm
- al-Qaṣṭal (in al-Balqā') **X:17; XI:77; XXVI:137; XXVII:8**
- al-Qaṣwā' (name of Prophet Muḥammad's camel) **IX:54–55, 150–51**

- Abū Qatādah (al-Ḥārith b. Ribāt al-Sulamī al-Anṣārī) VI:62; VII:101–3; VIII:46, 47, 49, 50, 149–51, 158; X:50, 77, 101, 103; XVI:42; XVII:130; XXXIX:283, 336
- Abū Qatādah al-Anṣārī SEE Abū Qatādah
- Qatādah b. Dī'āmah al-Sadūsī I:175, 177–79, 193, 246, 251, 252, 255, 267, 268, 270, 274, 290, 302, 320, 333, 353, 356, 365, 367, 369, 370; II:20, 21, 56, 61, 94, 99, 102, 103, 114, 116, 117, 120, 121, 124, 145, 151, 164, 168, 170, 173, 180, 182; III:17, 54, 89, 90, 100, 103, 109, 143, 147; IV:155, 158–59, 168–69; VI:62, 85, 156; VII:25, 40, 162; VIII:80, 181; IX:207; XII:170; XIV:99, 107, 143; XV:252; XVI:78, 114, 115; XXXI:250; XXXIX:158, 198
- Qatādah b. al-Nu'mān al-Ζafarī VII:121; XIV:164; XXXIX:57
- Qatafr. SEE Potiphar
- Qatāmī bt. al-Shijnah XVII:214–15
- Qaṭan (in Banū Asad's territory) IX:119; XXXIX:175
- Qaṭan (village, near Damascus) XXVI:142, 147
- Qaṭan (mawlā of Yazid b. al-Walid) XXVI:137–38, 151
- Qaṭan (rāwī) XIV:103
- Abū Qaṭan. SEE 'Amr b. al-Haytham al-Zabīdī
- Abū Qaṭan (of the people of Hamdān) XX:200
- Banū Qaṭan (of Numayr) XXXIV:49
- Qaṭan b. 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Juzayy al-Bāhilī XXV:105
- Qaṭan b. 'Abdallāh b. Ḥuṣayn al-Ḥārithī XVIII:77, 142; XXI:19, 178, 181, 191
- Qaṭan b. Ḥarb al-Hilālī XXVII:129
- Qaṭan b. al-Mughīrah b. 'Ajrad XXVII:43
- Qaṭan b. Muḥammad XXVII:29, 32
- Qaṭan b. Qutaybah b. Muslim XXV:50–52, 54, 67, 85, 188, 192; XXVI:61
- Qaṭar XXI:177
- Qaṭarī (mawlā of al-Walid b. 'Abd al-Malik) XXVI:151
- Qaṭarī cloth VIII:121
- Qaṭarī b. al-Fujā'ah XXI:133, 200, 206; XXII:96, 149–50, 153–54, 161–63, 176; XXVIII:258
- al-Qaṭī'ah (near Baghdad) XXXV:81, 84
- Qaṭī'at al-Rabī' (land grant of al-Rabī') XXVIII:249
- Qaṭī'at Umm Ja'far. SEE Bāb Qaṭī'at Umm Ja'far
- al-Qaṭīf (on the Persian Gulf coast) IX:95; X:134, 137, 138; XXXVIII:77, 128
- Abū Qaṭīfah. SEE 'Amr b. al-Walid b. 'Uqbah b. Abī Mu'ayt
- Banū Qatīrah b. Ḥārithah X:184
- Qatīiyā (? , toponym) XXII:59
- Qatrabbul. SEE Quṭrabbul
- Qatrātāh (near al-Nahrawān) XXII:51, 58
- Qatī (Qitt, village, between al-Ramlah and Jerusalem) II:66
- al-Qattāl (Subkarā's commander-in-chief) XXXVIII:195
- Umm Qattāl bt. Nawfal b. Asad b. 'Abd al-'Uzzā VI:5, 6
- al-Qaṭṭān (associate of Muflīḥ, commander of Mūsā b. Bughā) XXXVI:181
- al-Qāṭūfah. SEE Bathq al-Qāṭūfah
- al-Qāṭūl (south of Sāmarrā') XXXIII:24–28, 32; XXXIV:82; XXXV:43, 132, 133; XXXVI:29, 71, 108
- Ibn Qaṭūnā. SEE Nikētiatēs
- Qatūrah bt. Yaqtān II:127
- Qatūtā. SEE Suwayqat Qaṭūtā

- al-Qawārīrī ('Ubaydallāh b. 'Umar)
XXXII:210, 219, 220–22
- Ibn Abī al-Qaws (Qarmatian leader)
XXXVIII:99
- Qawṣarāh. SEE Ya'qūb b. Ibrāhīm al-Bādhghīsī al-Būshanjī
- Qaybishtasbān. SEE Ghushtāsbān
- Qaydamān (Qādaman) b. Ishmael
 II:132, 133
- Qaydar (Qaydhar, Qaydār) b.
 Ishmael II:132, 133; VI:38, 39, 42
- Qāyin b. Ādām. SEE Cain b. Adam
- qayl (*mīqwal*, petty ruler, in South Arabia) III:160, 163; V:185, 211, 287
- Qayl b. 'Anz II:31–37
- Banū Qaylah VI:11, 151; VII:112
- Qaylah bt. Kāhil b. 'Udhrāh b. Sa'd
XXXIX:130
- Qaylūh, Abū Ṣāliḥ **XXXIX:**305
- Qayn b. Ādām. SEE Cain b. Adam
- Banū al-Qayn (Balqayn, Bulqayn) b.
 Jasr IV:136; VIII:153; X:43;
 XII:132, 176; XVIII:14; XX:61;
 XXV:157; XXVI:91, 190, 213;
XXXIX:6
- Qaynān b. Arpachshad II:15, 21
- Qaynān b. Yānish. SEE Kenan al-Qaynī (Syrian commander)
XXV:157, 158
- Banū Qaynuqā' VII:85–87; VIII:33,
 54; IX:54, 153, 154
 SEE ALSO Jews
- Qayqdūr. SEE Kaykadar
- al-Qayrawān (in al-Maghrib)
 IV:123; XV:20; XVIII:102–3;
XXIII:215; **XXIX:**69
- qayrawānāt (supply ships)
XXXVI:125
- Qays (*ghulām* of 'Umārah b. 'Uqbah)
XIX:58
- Qays (in a line of poetry) **XXIII:**44
- Abū Qays (hostage of 'Ayn al-Tamr)
XI:56
- Ibn Abī Qays (*rāwī*). SEE 'Amr b. Abī Qays
- Banū Qays (Qays 'Aylān, al-Qaysiyah, Qaysīs) V:368; VIII:8, 149, 187; X:65, 74, 156; XII:11, 13, 14, 198; XIV:136; XV:186; XVI:31, 75, 76, 102, 114, 164; XVII:211–12; XVIII:69, 190; XIX:28, 54; XX:29, 40–69 *passim*, 224; XXI:3, 15, 16, 75, 146–47, 149, 150, 157, 210, 214; XXIII:85, 96, 97, 188, 194, 206; XXIV:22, 23, 35, 90–91, 109, 114–15, 118, 128, 158, 185–86; XXV:13, 52, 72, 149, 155, 159, 164, 169, 191; XXVI:59, 62–63, 65, 129, 133–34, 146, 150, 197, 213, 240, 250, 259; XXVII:2, 16, 29, 40, 41, 122, 144, 177, 191; XXVIII:108, 129, 191; XXIX:193; XXX:141; XXXI:107; XXXII:178, 234
- Qays b. 'Abd Yaghūth al-Murādī. SEE Qays b. al-Makshūh al-Murādī
- Qays b. 'Abdallāh al-Bāhilī **XXV:**54
- Qays b. 'Abdallāh al-Ṣā'idī **XIX:**149
- Qays b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Udās b. Rabī'ah b. Ja'dah. SEE al-Nābighah al-Ja'dī
- Qays b. 'Āidh b. Qays al-Hizmīrī **XVII:**26
- Qays b. 'Amr b. Zayd b. 'Awf b. Madhbūl b. Māzin **XI:**92
- Qays b. al-'Aqādiyyah al-Ḥumāysī **XVI:**59
- Qays b. al-Ash'ath b. Qays **XIX:**114, 120, 125, 161, 164, 179
- Qays b. 'Āsim **IX:**68, 73, 108, 122, 168; **X:**49, 85, 86, 90, 91, 140, 145, 147
- Abū Qays b. al-Aslat **VI:**130; **VII:**14
- Qays b. Bishr (of Banū Hilāl) **XI:**63
- Qays b. Fahdān al-Kindī **XVII:**54–55; **XVIII:**131
- Qays b. Ghālib b. Fihr **VI:**28, 29

- Qays Ghudar. SEE Qays b. al-Makshūḥ al-Murādī
- Qays b. Ḥamzah al-Hamdānī XVIII:216
- Qays b. Hāni' al-'Absī XXVI:195
- Qays b. al-Ḥārith IX:68
- Qays b. al-Haytham al-Sulamī XV:36–37, 108–10, 186; XVIII:18, 21, 68–70, 73, 85, 200; XIX:32, 185; XX:6, 12, 20–23; XXI:46–48, 87, 93, 173–74, 181
- Qays b. Abī Ḥāzim al-Āḥmasī al-Bajalī I:181; XI:39, 147; XII:30, 62, 92, 110, 140, 141; XIII:19, 36; XV:16; XVII:49; XXXIX:325
- Qays b. Ḥidhyam b. Jurthumah XII:91
- Qays b. Hubayrah b. 'Abd Yaghūth al-Murādī. SEE Qays b. al-Makshūḥ al-Murādī
- Qays b. al-Ḥuṣayn b. Yazīd Dhī al-Ghuṣah IX:84, 85
- Qays al-'Ijlī XIII:29, 64
- Qays b. 'Ismaḥ b. Mālik b. Ḍubay'ah b. Zayd b. al-Aws XIV:101
- Qays b. Khuzātī V:219–20
- Qays b. Kinānah. SEE al-Naḍr b. Kinānah
- Banū Qays Kubbah XI:213
- Qays b. Makhramah b. al-Muṭṭalib b. 'Abd Manāf V:268; XI:123; XXXIX:76, 102, 253
- Qays b. Makshūḥ b. Hilāl, Abū Shaddād XVII:48–49
- Qays b. al-Makshūḥ al-Murādī (Qays b. Hubayrah b. 'Abd Yāghūth, Qays Ghudar) IX:90, 91, 165; X:23–28, 30, 32, 34, 35, 53, 158, 165–67, 169, 172, 174; XI:168, 178; XII:55, 58, 60, 61, 86, 87, 97, 109–11, 116, 117, 118, 119, 123, 135, 136, 138; XIII:29, 42, 180, 181; XXXIX:91–92
- Qays b. Mālik XXI:61
- Qays b. Mālik b. Hudhayfah X:77
- Qays b. Maṣ'ūd b. Qays b. Khālid b. Dhī al-Jaddayn V:356–57, 361, 367, 369
- Qays b. Mu'āwiyah al-Duhnī XVII:133
- Qays b. al-Musāḥhar al-Yā'murī VIII:96
- Qays b. Muṣ'hir al-Ṣaydāwī XIX:25, 27–28, 83–84, 98
- Qays b. Qurrah XVII:53–54
- Qays b. al-Rabī' I:267, 286, 302, 303; II:152; III:84; XIV:118; XXXIX:196
- Ibn Qays al-Ruqayyāt. SEE Ubaydallāh b. Qays
- Qays b. Sa'd al-'Ijlī XXII:141–42
- Qays b. Sa'd b. 'Ubādah al-Anṣārī VIII:148; XVI:26, 27, 33, 175–88, 190; XVII:18, 31, 33, 36, 127, 130, 142–43, 160; XVIII:2–3, 9–10; XXXIX:296
- Qays b. al-Sā'ib b. 'Uwaymir XXXIX:116
- Qays b. Sa'īd XXI:107
- Qays b. Abī Ṣa'āh VII:40
- Qays b. Shammās XXXIX:134
- Qays b. Sharāḥil b. 'Abd al-'Uzzā XXXIX:7
- Qays b. Shimr XVIII:133
- Qays b. Ṭahfah al-Nahdī XX:203, 204, 222; XXI:67
- Banū Qays b. Thālabah X:133, 134, 137, 144–46, 149; XX:25, 44, 71, 73, 102; XXI:204, 206; XXIII:17; XXIV:36, 113; XXV:145
- Qays b. 'Ubād al-Shaybānī XVIII:138, 155–56
- Qays b. al-Walīd b. 'Abd Shams b. al-Mughīrah XVIII:140–41
- Qays b. Yazīd al-Kindī XVII:55; XVIII:133–35
- Qays b. Yazīd al-Nakhaī XV:96, 131
- Qays b. Zanjūyah XXXIII:153, 164
- Qayṣar (generic title for Roman/Byzantine rulers). SEE Caesar

- Qayṣar (*mawlā* of Banū Azd)
XXII:57
- Qayṣar b. Urkhūz **XXXVII:71**
- Qaysāriyyah. SEE Caesarea
- Qaysīs. SEE Banū Qays
- al-Qaysiyyah. SEE Banū Qays
- al-Qayyārah (toponym) **XX:134, 135**
- Qayyārān (toponym) **XXXVI:49**
- Qazwīn **XVIII:162; XXIV:20; XXXI:88–89; XXXIV:96; XXXV:26, 108, 150, 151; XXXVI:166, 171; XXXVIII:14**
- qibāb* Aws (domed houses of Banū Aws) **XXVIII:283**
- qiblah* (direction of prayer) **VI:131–32; VII:54; VIII:38, 142, 190; XIV:159; XVIII:24, 152, 167; XXI:107, 112; XXII:145; XXIII:141, 180; XXVIII:80, 168; XXXVI:89; XXXIX:224**
- ahl al-qiblah* (Muslims) **XV:139; XXXII:214**
- change to al-Ka'bah **VII:24–25**
- of congregational mosque, in Baghdad **XXIX:6**
- position in mosque **XII:195**
- toward Jerusalem **VII:24–25; XII:195; XXXVII:174**
- Qidh al-İsbahbadh (toponym)
XXXIII:159
- SEE ALSO Burj al-İsbahbadh
- Qidh al-S.l.tān (toponym)
XXXIII:162
- Qifṭ (in Upper Egypt) **XXXIV:143**
- Qihā (village, between al-Rayy and Qazwīn) **XIV:24**
- Abū Qilābah. SEE 'Abdallāh b. Zayd al-Jarmī
- al-Qindal (near al-Baṣrah)
XXXVI:126; XXXVII:49, 71–72, 77
- Qinnasrīn **V:254; XII:178–80, 182; XIII:79, 82–84, 105, 106, 108; XIV:15, 44; XV:24, 73, 255; XX:49, 56, 63; XXI:134, 229; XXIII:216;**
- XXIV:61; XXV:169; XXVI:62, 80, 136, 193, 250, 252; XXVII:7, 11, 19, 20, 169, 171, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 198, 204, 208; XXVIII:75, 254; XXIX:205, 240; XXX:99; XXXI:20, 22; XXXII:199; XXXIV:96; XXXV:154; XXXVI:137; XXXVII:82; XXXVIII:76**
- qinṭār* (unit of weight) **XV:23, 24**
- al-Qīqāniyyah (archers from Qīqān)
XXVI:41, 46
- qirā*. SEE *ruqāq*
- qirāt* (unit of weight) **XXII:91–92; XXIX:11**
- Qirdā. SEE Bāqirdā
- Umm Qirfah (Fātimah bt. Rabī'ah b. Badr) **VIII:96; X:77, 78**
- daughter of **VIII:96, 97**
- SEE ALSO Salmā bt. Rabī'ah b. Fulān b. Badr
- Qirfah b. Mālik b. Ḥudhayfah **X:77**
- Qirfah b. Zāhir al-Taymī al-Wāthilī
XII:65
- Qirmāsīn. SEE Qarmāsīn
- Ibn al-Qirriyyah. SEE Ayyūb b. al-Qirriyyah
- Qirṭās (*ghulām* of the Zanj leader)
XXXVII:82, 87, 137
- al-Qiṣāfi. SEE 'Amr b. Naṣr al-Qiṣāfi
- Qistānah. SEE Qusṭānah
- al-qitf (Bahār-i Kisrā, Persian carpet) **XIII:31–35**
- al-Qitrīj (Patrikios of Jardmān)
XXXIV:123
- Qīṭ. SEE Qaṭṭ
- Qīṭīn. SEE Potiphar
- qiyyās (legal analogy) **XXXIX:252**
- Qiyy (near Samarqand) **XXIV:154, 171**
- Q.t.mah (?), Byzantine commander
V:327
- quail (*salwā, sumānā*) **III:82–83**
- Qu'ayqi'ān (mountain) **XXI:119**
- Qubā (near Farghānah) **XXVI:31**

Qubā' (south of al-Madīnah) VI:150, 151–52; VII:1, 5, 156; XIX:214
 al-Qubā'. SEE al-Ḥārith b. ‘Abdallāh
 b. Abī Rabī‘ah al-Makhzūmī
 Qubādh (brother of Anūshajān) XI:12–14, 16–17
 Qubādh I (b. Fayrūz I, Sasanian emperor) V:126, 128–42, 152, 255–56, 377; XIII:27
 Qubādh II (b. Kisrā II, ephemeral Sasanian emperor). SEE Shīrūyah b. Kisrā II Barwīz
 Qubādh b. ‘Abdallāh al-Khurāsānī XIII:43, 53, 65, 78, 190
 Qubādh Khurrah (in Ardashīr Khurrah) V:130
 Qubāth b. Ashyam al-Kinānī al-Laythī SEE Qabāth b. Ashyam al-Kinānī al-Laythī
 Qubayd (ghulām of ‘Umar b. Hubayrah al-Fazārī) XXIV:185–86
 Abū Qubays (hill, in Mecca) I:333, 335, 362; VI:150; VII:36; XXVIII:112
 Qubbīn (village, near Sūrā) XVIII:65; XXII:61
 al-Qubiqulār (commander of Heraclius) XI:127
 Banū Qudā‘ah IV:79; V:20, 32–33, 35; VI:19–23, 36; VIII:143, 146, 175; IX:65; X:17, 43, 44, 53, 54, 69, 74, 105, 139, 154, 189; XI:79–80, 107, 110, 112, 127, 215; XII:13, 14, 132; XIII:76; XVI:120; XVIII:14, 132; XX:60, 68–69; XXI:188; XXIII:61; XXVI:9, 91, 129, 134; XXVII:164; XXX:141; XXXII:234; XXXIX:283
 Quḍā‘ah b. Ma‘add VI:36
 al-Quḍā‘ī. SEE Hudbah b. Fiyād al-Quḍā‘ī
 Quḍā‘ī b. ‘Amr al-Du‘alī IX:167; X:69; XIII:45
 Quḍā‘ī al-Daylamī IX:168

Qudāmah (*rāwī*, father of Muḥammad b. Qudāmah) XVIII:149
 Abū Qudāmah (*rāwī*) XXIX:109
 Abū Qudāmah (*rāwī*). SEE ‘Uthmān b. Muḥammad b. ‘Ubaydallāh b. ‘Abdallāh b. ‘Umar
 Qudāmah b. ‘Abd al-Rahmān b. Nu‘aym al-Ghāmidī XXVI:227
 Qudāmah b. al-‘Ajlān al-Azdī XVII:96; XVIII:62, 243
 Qudāmah b. al-Ḥarīsh al-Tamīmī XXIII:40–42
 Qudāmah b. Ḥawshab XXI:12
 Qudāmah b. Ḥāzim b. Sufyān al-Khathāmī XXII:89
 Qudāmah b. Abī ‘Isā b. Rabī‘ah al-Naṣrī XX:219
 Qudāmah al-Kāhilī XII:116
 Qudāmah b. Mālik al-Jushamī XX:189, 2019
 Qudāmah b. Maz‘ūn (Qudāmah b. al-Maz‘ūn) XIII:127, 176; XVI:7; XVII:20
 Qudāmah b. Muḥammad XXVIII:216
 Qudāmah b. Mūsā XXVIII:120, 237
 Qudāmah b. Muṣ‘ab al-‘Abdī XXVI:213–14
 Ibn Qudāmah al-Qushayrī XVI:74
 Qudāmah b. Sa‘īd b. Zā‘idah b. Qudāmah al-Thaqafī XIX:54, 57–58
 Qudāmah b. Yazīd b. Huzayl XXIII:102
 Qudāmah b. Ziyād al-Naṣrānī XXXIV:85
 Qudayd (in al-Hijāz) VI:146; VII:166; VIII:41, 51, 140, 141, 170; XIV:117; XXVII:112, 113, 115, 117, 118; XXVIII:183; XXXIX:172
 Qudayd b. Manī‘ al-Minqarī XXV:190; XXVI:233, 265; XXVII:33, 36

- Ibn Qudayd b. Naṣr. SEE Naṣr b.
 Qudayd b. Naṣr b. Sayyār
 Qudays (near al-Qādisiyah) XII:25,
 27, 28, 39, 61, 84, 89, 115, 125
- al-Quds. SEE Jerusalem
 Queen of Sheba. SEE Bilqīs
quffā' (kind of malady) XXXVI:149
 al-Qufs (southeast of Jīruft) XIV:73
 al-Qufṣ (in Baghdad) XXXIII:11;
 XXXV:45, 49, 50; XXXVI:45
- Abū Quḥāfah ('Uthmān b. Āmir b.
 Ka'b b. Sa'd b. Taym b. Murrah)
 XI:138–40, 145; XXXIX:111, 281
- Ibn Abī Quḥāfah. SEE Abū Bakr al-
 Ṣiddīq
- Banū Quḥāfah XVIII:144, 150
 Abū Quḥāfah al-Murrī XXVI:176
 Qūhistān (Quhistān) XIV:74; XV:87,
 91, 108; XVIII:163; XXIV:143;
 XXV:168; XXVI:210; XXVIII:60;
 XXXVI:151
- Qūhistān cloth (Qūhī cloth)
 XXVII:73; XXXI:223
- Qūhyār b. Qārin XXXIII:147, 157–
 58, 161, 162, 164–70, 190
 al-qūhyāriyyūn (Iranian officials)
 II:26
- quince V:285–86; XXIV:188;
 XXX:316
- Quintillus (Roman emperor)
 IV:127
- al-Qulzum (in Egypt) XIII:159;
 XVI:184; XVII:145; XXXIV:143
- Qum. SEE Qumm
- al-Qumādhbān b. Hurmuzān XV:4
 Qumāmah (*mawlā* of Sulaymān b.
 'Alī) XXX:231–32
- Qūmis (province, west of Khurāsān)
 XIV:25, 27–28; XV:42, 44;
 XXII:164; XXIII:105; XXIV:47, 52;
 XXVI:123, 255; XXVII:62, 63, 64,
 73, 85, 109, 110, 122, 124, 125;
 XXVIII:44–45; XXIX:219, 235,
 239; XXX:40, 115–16, 255;
- XXXI:25; XXXIII:148, 168;
 XXXIV:146; XXXVI:155
 Qumm XXII:139; XXVII:127;
 XXXI:48; XXXII:166, 183, 190;
 XXXIV:96; XXXV:155;
 XXXVI:160, 166; XXXVII:78;
 XXXVIII:14, 192
 al-Qummī XXXV:129
 Qumqum (Byzantine fortress)
 XXXIII:134
- Qunāṣah b. Ma'add VI:36
 Qūniyah (Byzantine fortress)
 XXXVIII:84, 180, 181
 Qunnā (south of Baghdad)
 XXXVII:24
- Banū Qunūrā (of Baghdad *dihqāns*)
 XXVIII:248
- Qunuṣ b. Ma'add. SEE Qanaṣ b.
 Ma'add
- al-Qurād. SEE Saīd b. Wahb al-
 Hamdānī
- Qur'ah (Qar'ah, physician)
 XXV:126; XXVI:30
- Qūraj al-'Abbās XXXVI:144;
 XXXVII:39
- al-Qur'ān (Koran) II:39, 147; III:9,
 59, 102, 108, 118, 121, 128, 152;
 VIII:62–64; X:96, 116, 117, 121,
 148; XI:80, 94, 96; XII:80, 149;
 XIV:48, 82, 108, 115, 121, 150;
 XVII:34, 47, 79, 81, 82, 90, 102–3,
 114, 118–20, 128, 129, 158, 219,
 221, 232; XVIII:31, 34, 48, 78, 82,
 99, 176; XIX:32, 121, 156, 175,
 190; XX:42; XXI:71, 77, 89, 99,
 110, 114, 125, 214, 230; XXIII:32,
 140, 163, 220–21; XXV:23, 47, 84,
 105, 108, 109, 115, 119, 150, 161;
 XXVIII:26, 195, 199; XXXIV:91,
 95, 119, 155, 189, 206–8, 224;
 XXXV:148; XXXIX:46, 122, 135,
 216, 223, 237, 238, 248, 254, 280
 blood on copy of XV:205–6, 216,

al-Qur'ān (continued)
 collection of **IX:123; XXXIX:22**,
284
 createdness doctrine **XXXII:177**,
201, 203–4; XXXIV:27–28, **31**,
34, 39–40
 called Furqān **II:130; VI:63**
 letter symbolism **IX:14, 42**;
XXI:84; XXIII:104;
XXVIII:167
al-maṣāḥif (copies of al-Qur'ān?),
 raised on lances, in battles
XVII:78–82, 89, 90;
XXVII:127
 Qarmatiān interpretation of
XXXVIII:166
 reciters of. SEE *qurrā'*
 revelation of. SEE revelation of
 al-Qur'ān
 Satanic verses **VI:108–12**
 Sūrat al-Jihād **XII:89, 90**
 suspended from one's neck
XXXIV:49; XXXVI:94
 Umm al-Kitāb (first sūrah)
IX:100, 101
 Uthmān's recension **XV:156**
wird (section of the Koran
 recited privately) **XXIII:221**
 SEE ALSO Book of God
 Qurāqir **XI:109, 113–14, 117, 124–25**
 SEE ALSO Dhū Qār
 al-Qurashī (castle). SEE Qaṣr al-
 Qurashī
 Qurashīs. SEE Banū Quraysh
 Banū al-Quraṭā (of Hawāzīn)
IX:119
 Banū Quray' **XXIII:151–52**
 Quraybah (singing girl of 'Abdallāh
 b. Khaṭāl) **VIII:181**
 Quraybah bt. 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Abī
 Bakr al-Ṣiddīq **XXVIII:96**
 Quraybah (Qarībah) bt. Abī
 Umayyah b. al-Mughīrah
 (Quraybah al-Kubrā, the Elder)
XXXIX:76

Quraybah (Qarībah) bt. Abī
 Umayyah b. al-Mughīrah
 (Quraybah al-Ṣughrā, the
 Younger) **VIII:92; XIV:100**;
XXXIX:76
 Qurayn al-Tha'ālib (toponym)
XXVII:91
 Abū Quraysh (village). SEE Qaryat
 Abī Quraysh
 Banū Quraysh (Qurashīs,
 Qurashites) **I:371; V:225, 227**,
276–77, 283, 327; VI:3–4, 11–15,
19, 21–22, 28, 29–31, 51, 56–59,
93–98, 101–7, 110–15, 120, 121,
135, 137–44, 148–49, 161; VIII:7,
8, 13–15, 18, 20, 23–27, 30, 40, 52,
68, 70, 72, 73, 75, 78–82, 84–87,
90–92, 112, 120, 126, 134–36, 138,
144, 161–63, 165–68, 170–71,
174–75, 179, 181–82, 187; IX:10,
14, 19, 26, 36, 37, 78, 90, 104, 106,
116, 139, 192, 194, 208; X:1, 3, 7,
8, 15, 41, 46, 63, 68, 70, 71, 82, 86,
93, 105, 133, 141, 156, 158, 160,
161, 173, 190; XI:26, 128; XII:133–
36; XIII:18, 93; XIV:115, 121, 137,
152–54; XV:23, 56, 115–17, 120–
22, 134, 172, 215, 223–25, 229,
235; XVI:19, 42, 63, 90, 114, 142,
145, 153, 163, 175, 183, 192;
XVIII:9, 14, 73, 142–43, 168, 186–
88, 204, 208, 218, 222; XIX:2, 12–
14, 21, 22, 65, 85, 169, 176, 193,
198, 201, 203, 207, 209, 214, 222,
227; XX:14, 17, 24, 47–69, 112;
XXI:38, 51, 71, 135, 156, 157, 160,
180, 182, 183, 186, 232; XXII:9,
100, 132–34, 167, 170, 173–74;
XXIII:14, 21–22, 25, 61, 81, 110,
121, 144; XXIV:5, 33, 105, 114,
186; XXV:20, 118, 173, 177, 184,
186; XXVI:7, 9, 11, 40, 118, 134,
187, 200, 211; XXVII:2, 7, 23, 55,
56, 112, 114, 129; XXVIII:144, 149,
180–82, 189, 206, 230, 234–37,

- Banū Quraysh (continued)
- XXVIII:**250; **XXIX:**49; **XXX:**107;
 - XXXI:**125, 196, 234, 238;
 - XXXII:**148; **XXXIV:**127;
 - XXXV:**136; **XXXIX:**14, 15, 21, 37, 42, 44, 49, 54, 64, 68, 73, 78, 91, 97, 103, 115, 140, 143, 144, 166, 167, 171, 174, 180, 197, 201, 212, 213, 232, 235, 254, 261
- Ibn Quraysh. SEE 'Alī b. al-Ḥusayn b. Quraysh b. Shibl
- Quraysh b. 'Abdallāh al-'Abdī **XXV:**79, 80
- Quraysh b. Anas **XXXIX:**278
- Quraysh b. Badr b. Yakhluḍ **VI:**29
- Quraysh al-Dandānī **XXXI:**188, 193, 196, 200, 223
- Quraysh b. al-Ḥarīsh **XXVI:**121
- Quraysh b. Abī Kahmas **XXV:**54
- Quraysh b. Shaqīq **XXVII:**101, 102
- Quraysh b. Shibl **XXXI:**115–17, 123–24, 171
- al-Qurayyah (village, northwest of Hajar) **X:**132, 133; **XIX:**99
- Banū Qurayzah **V:**165–66, 173; **VII:**97, 158; **VIII:**14, 20, 22–26, 42; **IX:**56, 136; **X:**83; **XI:**32; **XXIII:**172, 190; **XXXIX:**130, 164, 185
- expedition against **VIII:**27–41; **IX:**117, 125
- SEE ALSO Bu'āth, battle of; Jews
- Qurb (al-Muhtadī's mother) **XXXVI:**1, 9
- Qurb (jāriyah of Qabīḥah, mother of al-Mu'tazz) **XXXV:**114, 115, 123, 165
- al-Qurdūdah (toponym) **X:**68
- Qurḥ (in Wādī al-Qurā) **VIII:**154
- Qurqūb (in Khūzistān) **XXXVII:**35
- qurra' (pl. of qāri', Koran reciters) **XII:**90, 149; **XV:**58, 112, 136; **XVII:**19, 31, 36, 40, 45, 51, 60, 71, 72, 76, 79, 120; **XIX:**126, 133, 134; **XX:**196; **XXI:**17; **XXII:**26; **XXIII:**12, 15, 22, 25–26, 35–37, 67, 211; **XXIV:**118; **XXX:**269; **XXXIX:**69, 142, 222, 237, 239, 254, 276, 304
- Qurrah (fortress, in Cappadocia) **XXX:**239; **XXXII:**185, 237; **XXXIII:**100–101; **XXXVI:**190; **XXXVII:**144; **XXXVIII:**65
- Abū Qurrah (canal). SEE Nahr Abī Qurrah
- Qurrah (bt. 'Alī b. Raḥīb b. Muḥammad b. Ḥakīm) **XXXVI:**30
- Abū Qurrah (Abū Farwah, in charge of the judiciary of al-Kūfah) **XIII:**7, 59, 150
- Qurrah b. 'Alī b. Mālik al-Jushamī **XXI:**78
- Qurrah b. 'Amr b. Qays **XX:**35
- Qurrah b. Ashqar al-Difārī **IX:**100
- Qurrah b. al-Ḥārith **XVI:**128
- Qurrah b. Hubayrah b. Salamah b. Qushayr **X:**70–72, 75–77, 79
- Qurrah b. Iyās **XXXIX:**292
- Qurrah b. Khālid al-Sadūsī **VI:**158; **XIV:**109; **XXXIX:**124, 226
- Qurrah b. Qays al-Ḥanẓalī al-Tamīmī **XIX:**105–6, 127, 164
- Qurrah b. Sharīk al-'Absī **XXIII:**149, 156, 214; **XXIV:**28
- Abū Qurrah al-Ṣufrī **XXIX:**65
- Qurṭ b. Jammāḥ al-'Abdī **XI:**203, 208
- Qūrus (northwest of Aleppo) **XXXVIII:**171
- Quṣam (southeast of al-Qaryatān) **XI:**110
- Qūsān. SEE Nahr Qūsān
- Qusaym b. Ya'qūb **XXVI:**147
- Ibn Qusayt. SEE Yazīd b. 'Abdallāh b. Qusayt
- Quṣayy (Zayd b. Kilāb b. Murrah) **VI:**18, 19–26, 30–31, 38, 140; **XVIII:**108
- Banū Quṣayy (of Quraysh) **V:**175; **VI:**54, 92; **XV:**247
- Banū Qushayr **XII:**181; **XXXIV:**36

- al-Qushayrī (enemy of al-Mahdī's wazīr Abū 'Ubaydallāh) **XXIX:201**
- al-Quss. SEE Quss al-Nāṭif
- Quss Ḥathā **XXXVII:16**
- Quss al-Nāṭif (al-Quss, Qusyāthā, Bāqusyāthā) **XI:22, 39, 186, 188–91; XVIII:151, 152; XXXIX:86**
- Quss b. Sā'īdah al-Iyādī **XXI:214**
- quṣṣāṣ (sg. qāṣṣ, storytellers) **XIII:122; XV:129; XX:145; XXIII:6; XXXVIII:47**
- Masjid al-Quṣṣāṣ (in al-Kūfah) **XXI:19**
- SEE ALSO *qāṣṣ*
- Qussīn (toponym) **XXXV:17**
- Qusṭānah (Qusṭānat al-Rayy) **XVIII:23; XXXI:51–52**
- Qusṭānṭīn b. Hirqal. SEE Constans II Pogonatus
- Qusṭānṭīn al-Rūmī. SEE Constans; Constantine; Constantius
- Qusṭānṭīn al-Rūmī (of al-Mā'mūn's retinue) **XXXII:80**
- Qusṭānṭīnah (fortress) **XXIII:142**
- Qusṭānṭīnah (*jāriyah* of Umm Ḥabīb bt. Hārūn al-Rashīd) **XXXV:71**
- al-Qusṭānṭīniyyah. SEE Constantinople
- al-Quṣwānā (west of Hīt) **XI:115**
- Qusyāthā. SEE Quss al-Nāṭif
- Qūṭ b. Ḥām. SEE Put b. Ham
- al-Quṭāmī ('Umayr b. Shuyaym b. 'Amr) **XXVIII:284**
- al-Quṭāmī b. al-Ḥusayn al-Kalbī, Abū al-Sharqī **XXIV:51, 120–21**
- Abū Qutaybah (*rāwī*) **III:48; IX:198; XIV:98; XIX:19; XXXIX:223**
- Banū (Āl) Qutaybah **XXIII:136, 187; XXV:11**
- Qutaybah b. Muslim **XV:44, 79; XVIII:164; XXII:113–16; XXIII:38, 58, 63, 85, 87, 108, 126–30, 133, 134–39, 143, 146–47, 150–56, 158, 164–77, 183–201, 204–6, 214–16,**
- 219, 223, 224–25, 228–29; **XXIV:5–10, 12–27, 35–36, 47, 52, 55, 94, 151–53, 157–58, 161, 170; XXV:123–24; XXVI:34–35, 63, 243; XXXIX:228**
- Qutaybah b. Saīd **VI:158, 159; XXXII:210, 213**
- Qutaylah (sister of Qays b. 'Ubād al-Shaybānī) **XVIII:156**
- Qutaylah bt. 'Abd al-'Uzzā **XI:140; XXXIX:193**
- Qutaylah bt. Qays b. Ma'dīkarib **IX:138**
- Qutayrah b. Fulān al-Sakūnī **XV:159, 215–16**
- Qutbah b. 'Āmir b. Ḥadīdah **VI:125, 126**
- Qutbah b. Qatādah al-Sadūsī **XI:2; XII:166, 168**
- Qutbah b. Qatādah al-'Udhri **VIII:156, 159**
- Qutham b. al-'Abbās b. 'Abd al-Muṭṭalib **IX:202, 205; XVI:33, 47, 103; XVII:140, 196, 202, 230; XXXIX:25, 75, 95, 201**
- Qutham b. al-'Abbās b. 'Ubaydallāh b. al-'Abbās **XXVIII:66, 83; XXIX:57–59, 113**
- Qutham b. Ja'far **XXIX:72**
- Qutham b. 'Ubaydallāh b. al-'Abbās **XVII:208; XXXIX:74**
- al-Quṭqutānah (near al-Kūfah) **IV:132; V:360; XII:7; XVII:201; XIX:83, 100; XXII:67; XXIV:112–13**
- Quṭrabbul (Qaṭrabbul, north of Baghdad) **XII:142; XXVIII:242; XXIX:79; XXXII:56; XXXV:48, 49, 50, 67, 69, 84, 124; XXXVI:16; XXXVII:144, 157; XXXVIII:42**
- Quṭrabbul Gate. SEE Bāb Quṭrabbul al-Quwādhiyān (northeast of al-Tirmidh) **XXV:30**
- Quzah (at al-Muzdalifah) **II:81; IX:114; XXXII:22**

Quzmān (fighter at battle of Uhud)

VII:135–36

R

Rab' al-Qubbah (in Sāmarrā)

XXXVI:88

al-Rabāb (of Banū Dabbah)

XXXIX:125

al-Rabāb bt. al-Ash'ath XX:222

al-Rabāb bt. al-Haydah b. Ma'add

VI:33–34

al-Rabāb bt. Imri' al-Qays XIX:22,

162, 180; XXXIX:50

al-Rabadhah (near Medina) II:29,

31; IX:56; X:45, 51, 52; XV:66–68,

101, 186; XVI:47, 48, 80–83, 85,

112; XIX:117; XX:162–63;

XXIII:210; XXVIII:122–25, 127,

129, 131, 139, 142; XXIX:138;

XXXIV:51; XXXIX:70

Rabāh (kātib) XIV:46

Rabāh (Rabāh al-Aswad, ghulām of

Prophet Muhammad) VIII:44–

45; IX:145, 146

SEE ALSO Saifnah

Abū Rabāh b. 'Abīdah XXXIX:226

Rabāh al-Aswad. SEE Rabāh

Rabāh b. Zayd I:199

Raba'i. SEE Banū Rabī'ah

Rābar. SEE Rāvar

Rabb al-Sarīr. SEE Master of the

Throne

al-Rabī' (associate of Hishām b. 'Abd

al-Malik b. Marwān) XXVI:71

al-Rabī' (mawlā of Banū Tamīm)

XI:145

SEE ALSO al-Rabī' b. Ṣubayḥ

al-Rabī' (Rabī'ah, of Banū Khuzā'ah)

XVIII:184

al-Rabī' (rāwī). SEE al-Rabī' b. Anas;

al-Rabī' b. al-Nu'mān al-Naṣrī

Ibn Abī Rabī'. SEE Ḥubshī b. Abī

Rabī'

al-Rabī' b. Anas I:253, 268, 272, 279,

288, 291, 296; II:101; IV:162

al-Rabī' b. 'Ar'arah al-Khushanī

XXI:217

Rabī' b. al-Balād al-Sa'dī XII:88

al-Rabī' b. Ḏabu' al-Fazārī VI:160

al-Rabī' b. 'Imrān al-Tamīmī

XXV:46, 47

al-Rabī' b. Khuthaym XXXIX:321

Ibn Abī al-Rabī' al-Kurdī

XXXVIII:120

al-Rabī' b. Mālik b. Abī 'Āmir

XV:249

al-Rabī' b. Nāfi', Abū Tawbah

XXIX:132

al-Rabī' b. al-Nu'mān al-Naṣrī, Abū

Sa'id XIII:94, 96, 100–102, 106,

151, 154, 157, 166, 174; XIV:133;

XV:26, 27, 72

al-Rabī' b. Rabī'ah b. Mas'ūd. SEE

Saifīh al-Dhi'bī

al-Rabī' b. Sābūr XXV:179

Abū al-Rabī' al-Salūlī XXI:129

al-Rabī' b. Ṣubayḥ XXIX:171, 187;

XXXIX:224

al-Rabī' b. Sulaymān I:284; II:114;

XIII:184; XIV:88; XXXIX:196, 203,

205, 280

Rabī' b. Tamīm XIX:148

Rabī' al-Taymī XXVII:43

al-Rabī' b. Yaḥyā XXXIX:256

al-Rabī' b. Yazīd al-Asadī XXII:98,

131, 134–35, 140, 145–46

al-Rabī' b. Yazīd b. Mu'āwiya

XIX:227

al-Rabī' b. Yūnus XXI:219;

XXVIII:35, 65, 98, 101, 127, 162–

63, 219, 249–50, 256; XXIX:7–8,

10, 23–24, 31, 54, 78, 84, 88, 90–

96, 101, 109, 110, 116, 126, 133,

142, 143, 163–67, 182, 200–203,

210, 211, 212, 213, 218, 220, 237,

252; XXX:3, 6–10, 48, 66, 85–87

al-Rabī' b. Ziyād XXXI:231

al-Rabī' b. Ziyād al-Ḥārithī XIV:79,

80, 82; XVIII:87, 163–64, 170

- Rabī'ah b. Ziyād b. al-Rabī'ah b. Anas b. al-Rayyān **XXIV:141**
- Rabī'ah (al-Rabī', of Banū Khuzā'ah) **XVIII:184**
- Abū Rabī'ah (*rāwī*) **XIX:77**
- Banū Rabī'ah (Raba'īs) **V:44, 67; VI:34–36; IX:94; X:112, 136, 137; XI:9, 61, 122, 181, 215–16, 220, 223; XII:13, 15, 93, 97, 123; XIII:55, 80; XV:17; XVI:70, 86, 98, 118, 121, 123, 125, 131, 133, 134, 137, 149, 150, 151; XVII:40, 58–61, 63–64, 69, 166; XVIII:50, 58, 140, 142, 151, 157; XIX:32, 48, 120; XX:24, 25, 27, 29, 71–79, 165, 177; XXI:5, 15, 20, 30, 49, 50, 67, 81, 93, 151, 182; XXII:5, 39, 86–87, 102–3, 141; XXIII:38, 97; XXIV:13, 26, 77, 114, 130, 135, 139, 155, 164; XXV:9, 73, 124, 144, 189, 190; XXVI:40, 121, 134, 146, 209, 213, 225, 257, 259–60, 262–63; XXVII:9, 30, 32, 38, 40, 43, 80, 81, 94, 95, 101, 105, 106, 144, 181, 187; XXIX:58–59, 97; XXXI:17; XXXII:234; XXXIV:79–80; XXXVI:158; XXXVII:50; XXXIX:266, 267**
- Rabī'ah b. 'Abbād **VI:120**
- Rabī'ah b. Abī 'Abd al-Rāhīmān **VI:60, 153; IX:158; XXVII:91; XXXIX:245, 335**
- Rabī'ah b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Aṭā'ah b. Ya'qūb **XXVIII:225**
- Rabī'ah al-Ajdham al-Tamīmī **XX:166**
- Rabī'ah b. 'Āmir Abī Barā'. SEE Rabī'ah b. Abī al-Barā'
- Rabī'ah b. 'Āmir b. Mālik b. Ja'far. SEE Rabī'ah b. Abī al-Barā'
- Banū Rabī'ah b. 'Āmir b. Sa'sā'ah **XXII:40**
- Ibn Rabī'ah al-'Āmirī **XIX:193**
- Rabī'ah b. 'Awf al-Sā'dī SEE al-Mukhabbal
- Rabī'ah b. Abī al-Barā' (Rabī'ah b. 'Āmir Abī Barā', Rabī'ah b. 'Āmir b. Mālik b. Ja'far) **VII:154–55; IX:149**
- Rabī'ah b. Bujayr al-Taghlībī **X:151, 152; XI:61, 65–66, 109**
- Banū Abī Rabī'ah b. Dhuhl **V:367; XXII:117**
- Rabī'ah b. Fulān b. Badr **X:77**
- Rabī'ah al-Haḍramī **X:183**
- Banū Rabī'ah b. Ḥanẓalāh **XVIII:198; XIX:183, 186; XX:79; XXV:78; XXVI:227**
- Rabī'ah b. Ḥarām b. Dinnah **VI:19**
- Rabī'ah b. al-Ḥārith b. 'Abd al-Muṭṭalib **IX:9, 97; XV:235; XXXIX:19, 61–62, 98, 198, 288**
- Ibn Rabī'ah b. al-Ḥārith b. 'Abd al-Muṭṭalib **IX:112**
- Rabī'ah b. Ḥārithah b. 'Amr. SEE Luhayy b. Ḥārithah b. 'Amr
- Rabī'ah b. 'Isl al-Yarbū'ī **XI:48; XV:127; XVIII:87, 188, 219–20**
- Abū Rabī'ah al-Iyādī **XXXIX:99**
- Banū Rabī'ah b. Ka'b b. Sa'd **XVIII:105**
- Rabī'ah b. Kaladah b. Abī al-Ṣalt al-Thaqafī **XII:169**
- Banū al-Rabī'ah b. Mālik **XIII:137, 211**
- Rabī'ah b. Mālik b. Wahbīl al-Nakha'ī **XVII:57**
- Rabī'ah bt. al-Marrār b. Salāmah al-İjlī (Bint Marrār) **XVIII:110–11**
- Rabī'ah b. Muḥammad, Abū 'Adnān **XXXVIII:139?, 188**
- Rabī'ah b. Mukaddam **XXVIII:251**
- Rabī'ah b. al-Mukhāriq al-Ghanawī **XX:139, 144, 148; XXI:6–9**
- Rabī'ah b. Nājid al-Azdī **VI:91; XVIII:134, 135; XXI:125, 126**
- Rabī'ah b. Naṣr **V:176–79, 182–83**
- Banū Rabī'ah b. Nizār. SEE Banū Rabī'ah
- Rabī'ah al-Qurashī **XXVI:235**

Rabī'ah b. Rufay' b. Uhbān al-Sulamī (Ibn Ladh'ah) **IX:16–17**
 Rabī'ah b. Abī Shaddād al-Khath'amī **XVII:117**
 Rabī'ah al-Shāmī **XII:196**
 Ibn Rabī'ah al-Sulamī **XV:102**
 Rabī'ah b. Tharwān al-Dabbī **XXI:15**
 Rabī'ah b. Umayyah b. Khalaf **IX:114**
 Rabī'ah al-'Uqaylī **XVI:137**
 Rabī'ah b. 'Uthmān **VI:86; XIV:21, 110; XV:257**
 al-Rabī'ah b. Ziyād al-Nahdī. SEE Abū Firās
 Rābiḍ b. 'Abdallāh b. Zurārah al-Tagħlibī **XXV:109**
 rabies **XXV:72; XXXVIII:198**
 Rābigh. SEE Baṭn Rābigh
 Rabīḥah bt. Abī Shākir **XXVIII:206**
 Rabinjān (Arbinjān, between Bukhārā and Samarqand) **XXII:189; XXIII:197; XXIV:178; XXV:85**
 Rabrā b. 'Abdallāh b. Sulaymān **XXIX:120**
 races (*halbah*, horse races) **XXXIV:67**
 Rachel bt. Laban (Rāḥil bt. Lābān) **II:61, 131, 135–39, 174, 182**
 Rādhān (al-Rādhān, al-Rādhānān, al-Rādhānāt, north of Baghdad) **XXI:6; XXII:46, 86; XXXII:67; XXXV:42; XXXVIII:42**
 Rādhān al-A'lā (Upper Rādhān) **XXI:84**
 al-Rādhādh (in Māsabādhān) **XXIX:243, 245**
 al-Rādīb-i-llāh. SEE Ibn al-Mu'tazz
 Raḍī b. Muṇqidh al-'Abdī **XIX:133–35**
raḍīf (Tabarī's explanation of the term) **XII:3**
 al-Rādm (in al-Bāhrayn) **XXXVI:32**
 Radmān (in Yemen) **VI:18**

Rādwā (mountain chain, in Tihāmah) **VII:13; IX:116; XXVIII:114–15**
rafā'i' (ordinary taxes) **XXXIII:143**
 Banū Rafd (of 'Ād) **II:34**
 Rāfi' (guide of Khālid b. al-Walīd). SEE Rāfi' b. 'Amīrah al-Tā'ī
Rāfi' (mawlā of Banū Khuzā'ah) **VIII:162**
 Abū Rāfi' (Aslam, Ibrāhīm, Ruwayfi', Sinān, mawlā of Prophet Muhammad) **VII:8, 68, 119; VIII:121, 136–37; IX:39, 143; XXI:215; XXXIX:65–66, 99, 172, 194**
 Al Abī Rāfi' (family of Abū Rāfi') **XXVIII:160**
 Ibn Abī Rāfi'. SEE 'Ubaydallāh b. Abī Rāfi'
 Rāfi' b. 'Abdallāh **XII:113; XIII:78**
 Rāfi' b. 'Amīrah al-Tā'ī **XI:11, 113–15, 124–25**
 Rāfi' b. 'Amr al-Ghifārī **XXXIX:122**
 Rāfi' b. Biṣṭām **XXXVI:143**
 Rāfi' b. Harthamah **XXXVII:90, 179; XXXVIII:4, 5, 15, 29, 39–41, 92**
 Rāfi' b. Khadīj **VII:84, 87, 111; XV:68, 101; XVI:6**
 Rāfi' b. al-Layth b. Naṣr b. Sayyār **XXX:259–61, 267, 269, 283, 286, 289, 292, 295, 297–98, 300; XXXI:16, 19, 24, 51; XXXII:104**
 Rāfi' b. Mālik b. al-'Ajlān **VI:125**
 Abū Rāfi' al-Muzānī **XV:102**
 Rāfi' b. Abī Rāfi'. SEE al-Bahī b. Abī Rāfi'
 Rāfi' b. 'Umar **XIII:102**
 Abū Rāfi' al-Yahūdī. SEE Sallām b. Abī al-Huqayq
 Banū Rāfid **XXXIX:241**
 al-Rāfidah (Rāfiḍīs, Rāfidites, Shi'ite sect) **XXVI:38; XXX:28; XXXII:72; XXXIV:185; XXXV:143; XXXIX:247**

- al-Raffīf (toponym) **XXXVI**:102, 103, 106
Rafiq (*ghulām* of Yaḥyā b. ‘Abd al-
Rahmān b. Khāqān) **XXXVI**:34,
35, 41, 63, 129
al-Rāfiqah (garrison town,
eventually merging with al-
Raqqah) **XXVIII**:244–45;
XXIX:67, 69, 84; **XXX**:262;
XXXI:106–7; **XXXII**:198;
XXXVII:82
SEE ALSO **al-Raqqah**
- rafts**, of waterskins **XXXIII**:182
- Rāghib** (*mawlā* of al-Muwaffaq)
XXXVII:177; **XXXVIII**:33, 41, 65,
73, 79
Rāghib al-Khādim **XXXV**:99
- Banū Rahā’ b.** Munabbih. SEE **al-**
Rahāwiyyūn
- Rahab** bt. Pinchas **IV**:82
- Rahabah**. SEE **Rahbah**
- al-Rahāwiyyūn** (**Banū Rahā’ b.**
Munabbih, of Madhhij) **IX**:98
- al-rahbah** (open space for prayer, in
al-Kūfah) **XXII**:117–18
- al-Rahbah** (Rahbat Mālik b. Ṭawq)
XXIX:178; **XXXVIII**:135, 145, 147,
159, 160, 191
SEE ALSO **Rahbat Ṭawq b. Mālik**
- Rahbat Banī ‘Alī** (Plaza of Banī ‘Alī,
in al-Kūfah) **XVIII**:100
- Rahbat ‘Alī b. Abī Ṭālib** (Square of
‘Alī b. Abī Ṭālib, in al-Kūfah)
XIII:72
- Rahbat al-Jāmi’** (court of the Friday
mosque, in Baghdad) **XXXV**:126
- Rahbat al-Qaḍā’** (in Medina)
XIV:158; **XXVIII**:146–47
- Rahbat al-Qaṣṣābiyyīn** (square of
the Butchers, in al-Baṣrah)
XX:10
- Rahbat Abī Sharīk** (clearing of Abū
Sharīk, in al-Ruṣafah) **XXVI**:81
- Rahbat Banī Tamīm** (square of Banū
Tamīm, in al-Baṣrah) **XX**:31
- Rahbat Ṭawq b. Mālik** (desert tract
of Ṭawq b. Mālik) **V**:188;
XXXVII:90, 98
SEE ALSO **al-Rahbah**
- al-Rahhāl b.** ‘Unfuwah. SEE **Nahār b.**
Unfuwah
- al-Rāhiḍah** (near Dhū Qār) **V**:366
- Banū Rāhil** (of Najd) **II**:13
- Rāhil** bt. Lābān. SEE **Rachel** bt.
Laban
- Rahīnah Cemetery** (in Baghdad)
XXXV:91
- Rahiq** (mother of Umm Salamah bt.
Hārūn al-Rashīd) **XXX**:328
- Rahmah** bt. Ephraim b. Joseph
II:140
- Rahmān** (name of Musaylima’s god)
X:112
- al-Rahmān** (the Merciful One, name
of God) **VII**:58; **VIII**:85; **X**:109,
111, 138
- raiding parties (*sarāyā*) **VIII**:93–98;
IX:62, 118–25; **X**:11, 15, 17, 44, 46,
48, 75, 79, 89, 90, 92, 100–103,
109, 112, 115, 133, 175
- Rā’īl** (wife of Potiphar) **II**:154–58,
166
- Ibn Rā’īn (in a line of poetry)
IV:148
- rain clouds, as omens **XXVIII**:212
- rain-seeking prayer (*ṣalāt al-istisqā’*)
VIII:95; **XIII**:156–57; **XIV**:40;
XXVIII:175
- rainfall
- 21-day rainfall, in Baghdad
XXXIV:170
 - 40-day rainfall, in Ṭabaristān
XXXVI:159
 - blood raining, in Balkh
XXXIV:170
 - violent downpour, in Sāmarrā
XXXV:14
- Rā’iq al-Khazarī** **XXXVIII**:164, 167
- al-Rā’iqah (*jāriyah* of Khālid b.
‘Abdallāh al-Qasrī) **XXVI**:82, 169

- ra'īs al-khawal* (chief of the servants) **V:409–10**
 al-Rā'ish b. Qays b. Ṣayfī (al-Ḥārith
 b. Abī Sadad) **III:28, 29; IV:79**
- Rajā' (Qarmaṭian commander) **XXXVIII:137**
 Abū Rajā' (*rāwī*) **II:103; XVI:145, 153,**
 156
- Ibn Rajā' al-'Awḍhī **XX:27**
 Rajā' b. Ayyūb al-Hidārī **XXXIII:44,**
 204–6; **XXXIV:131**
- Rajā' b. Abī al-Daḥḥāk **XXXII:35, 37,**
 44; **XXXIII:194**
- Rajā' b. Ḥaywah **XII:194; XIII:81,**
 157; **XV:26, 151; XXI:179, 216;**
 XXIII:181; XXIV:70–73;
 XXXIX:321
- Rajā' al-Khādim (eunuch of Hārūn
 al-Rashīd) **XXX:218, 272, 278,**
 285; **XXXI:2, 11**
- Rajā' al-Rabābī **XXXVI:7**
- Rajā' b. Rawḥ (b. Ḥātim) **XXIX:177**
- Rajā' b. Rawḥ b. Salāmah **XXVI:189**
- Rajā' b. Sirāj **XXI:156–57**
- Abū Rajā' al-'Uṭāridī **XVI:138;**
 XXXIX:307–8
- al-rajabiyyah* (animal sacrificed in
 the month of Rajab) **VI:40**
- rajah.* SEE Second Coming
- rajaz* (poetic meter) **VIII:9, 45, 118,**
 141, 155, 178; **IX:12; XI:95;**
 XII:102, 116; XVIII:177; XXI:80,
 128, 229
- rajaz* poets **XI:67, 106; XII:122;**
 XXIII:28
- al-Rajī' (near Khaybar) **VII:144, 147;**
 VIII:16, 42, 116; IX:119
 battle of **XXXIX:101**
- al-Rajjāl b. 'Unfuwah. SEE Nahār b.
 'Unfuwah
- rak'ah* (unit of prayer) **III:86;**
 VI:128, 129; VII:9, 164
 in battle **VII:162–63**
 eight-*rak'ah* cycle **XIII:23**
- rak'ah khafifah* (shortened cycle) **XXX:128**
 shortening of **XIII:192; XXX:128**
 Sūrat Banī Isrā'il in the second
 rak'ah **XII:194**
- for those to be executed **VII:146**
 during travel **VII:9; VIII:192;**
 XV:155–56
- two-*rak'ah* cycle **VII:9, 146, 148,**
 162–63; **IX:109, 124; XIII:156,**
 157; **XXX:128**
- 'Uthmān's alterations **XV:38–40**
- Rakā'ik (toponym?) **IV:80**
- Rakāyā 'Uthmān ('Uthmān's wells,
 near Āmul) **XXV:119**
- Rakhsh (*ghulām* of Muḥammad b.
 Ibrāhīm b. al-Ḥusayn b. Muṣ'ab)
XXXIV:29, 30
- al-Rakkād (chief of Banū Fazārah)
XXXIV:25
- Rakūbah (on the road from Mecca
 to Medina) **VI:146; VII:150**
- rakūsī* (half Christian and half
 Sabian) **IX:66**
- Rām-abzūd-Yazdajird (Sasanian
 title) **V:83**
- Rām Ardashīr (in Fārs) **V:11, 16**
- Rām Fayrūz (near al-Rayy) **V:112**
- Rām Hurmuz (Rāmhurmuz)
 Rāmahurmuz, east of al-Ahwāz)
V:12, 43, 138; IX:144; XIII:122–24,
 131–34, 142, 150, 199; **XIV:43, 44;**
XVII:184; XVIII:198; XXI:200, 202;
XXII:5, 20, 23–25, 154, 157;
XXVIII:273; XXXVI:29, 164, 168;
XXXVII:7–8, 37, 137
- al-ramādah.* SEE 'Ām al-Ramādah
 al-Ramādah (near al-Ramlah)
XIII:166; XV:47
- Ramādān (month, in Muslim
 calendar)
- fast of **VII:25–28; VIII:168; XI:67;**
 XXVIII:80
- īd al-Fiṭr. SEE 'Īd al-Fiṭr
 new moon of **I:229**

Ramadān (continued)
 prayer ritual of XII:161;
 XIV:114–15
 retreat (*i'tikāf*) during XVII:215;
 XXIV:4
 ṣalāt al-fitr (prayer of breaking
 the fast of Ramadān)
 XXXVI:37
 travel during XXIV:84
 Yawm al-Fitr. SEE 'Id al-Fitr

Rāmahurmuz. SEE Rām Hurmuz
 al-Ramaliyyah (in Khūzistān) V:56
 Ramaqah (black rebel leader)
 XXVIII:233
 Rāmbihisht (wife of Sāsān) V:4–5
 Rāmhurmuz. SEE Rām Hurmuz
 Ramī b. Kaykhusraw IV:19
 Ramīn b. Kaykhusraw IV:19
 Rāmīthan (Rāmīthanah, in the
 Bukhārā oasis) XVIII:178;
 XXIII:143, 146
 Rāmiyah (southeast of Tyre)
 XXXIV:42
 al-Raml (village, in Wāsit)
 XXXVII:16, 18
 Banū Raml (of 'Ād) II:34
 Ramlah (*jāriyah* of Mu'āwiyah b. Abī
 Sufyān) XVIII:214
 Ramlah (wife of Mu'ādh b. Jabal)
 X:24
 al-Ramlah (northeast of Jerusalem)
 II:66, 129; IX:142; XI:126; XII:185,
 186, 190, 193; XIII:81; XXIV:3;
 XXVI:193; XXXIII:206;
 XXXIV:134; XXXV:143
 Ramlah bt. 'Alī b. Abī Ṭālib (al-
 Kubrā, the Elder) XVII:229
 Ramlah bt. 'Alī b. Abī Ṭālib (al-
 Ṣughrā, the Younger) XVII:229
 Ramlah bt. al-Ḥārith (al-Ḥadath)
 IX:95; XXXIX:83
 Ramlah bt. Hārūn al-Rashīd, Umm
 Ja'far XXX:328
 Ramlah bt. Shaybah b. Rabī'ah b.
 'Abd Shams XV:254

Ramlah bt. Abī Sufyān b. Ḥarb. SEE
 Umm Ḥabībah
 rampart of Anūshirwān XIV:38, 41–
 42
 rank, official. SEE *as-hāb al-marātib*
 al-Ranq (toponym) XI:65
 ransom of captives VII:70, 71–72,
 74–75, 81; X:47, 57, 189, 190;
 XI:34, 37–38; XXXVIII:32–33,
 153–54, 155, 181, 185; XXXIX:8,
 13
 Raqabah b. al-Ḥurr al-'Anbarī
 XXI:62, 64; XXIII:100–101, 103,
 107; XXV:17
 Banū Raqāsh XXIII:194
 Raqāsh bt. Mālik (sister of
 Jadhīmah al-Abrah) IV:134
 Raqāsh bt. Rukbah b. Nā'ilah VI:27
 al-Raqāshī (al-Faḍl b. 'Abd al-
 Ṣamad) XXX:226–27
 al-Raqāshī (*rāwī*). SEE Yazīd al-
 Raqāshī
 al-Raqīm (near Medina) XXI:56
 al-Raqīm (inscribed tablet of
 Companions of the Cave) IV:155,
 156
 al-Raqqah (in al-Jazīrah) VI:18;
 XIII:80, 82, 86–88, 159; XV:119;
 XVII:6; XX:139, 140; XXIV:77;
 XXVI:250; XXVII:19, 21, 50, 51,
 167, 180–81; XXVIII:11, 61, 238,
 244; XXIX:67, 81, 84, 85, 86;
 XXX:162, 164, 173, 177, 179–80,
 183, 199, 218, 220, 230, 236, 241,
 256, 261, 268, 291, 295–96, 299,
 301, 324, 326; XXXI:18, 35, 88,
 104, 106, 108, 192, 226; XXXII:48,
 79, 95, 106, 108–9, 129, 134, 140,
 159, 198, 199, 205, 210, 222;
 XXXIII:27; XXXIV:39, 157;
 XXXV:59, 67, 72, 79; XXXVI:181;
 XXXVII:5, 82, 124, 145, 152;
 XXXVIII:76, 78, 79, 91, 97, 103–5,
 118, 123, 128, 133–35, 141–43,

- al-Raqqah (continued)
XXXVIII:148; XXXIX:264, 265
 SEE ALSO al-Rāfiqah
- Raqqat al-Baradān (near Baghdad)
XXXVI:22
- Raqqat Kalwādhā (south of
 Baghdad) **XXXI:134, 226**
 SEE ALSO Kalwādhā
- Raqqat al-Shammāsiyyah **XXXV:40,**
46, 63
 SEE ALSO al-Shammāsiyyah
- raqqiyah (transport boat)
XXXVII:119
- al-Raqṭā' (of Banū Hilāl) **XIII:111**
- Ra'rabā bt. Lot **II:118**
- Ra's Ahmad b. Naṣr (in Baghdad)
XXXIV:34
- Ra's al-'Ayn (Ra's 'Ayn, in al-Jazīrah)
XIII:86, 160; XXXII:25, 186;
XXXIV:157; XXXVII:4
 SEE ALSO 'Ayn al-Wardah
- Ra's al-Jälüt, bridges of **XXI:68**
- Ra's al-Jälüt. SEE Exilarch
- Ra's al-Kalb (toponym) **IV:153**
- Rashīd (ghulām of 'Abdallāh b. 'Awf
 b. al-Āḥmar) **XVIII:130**
- Rashīd (khādim of Hārūn al-Rashīd,
 Rashīd al-Hārūnī) **XXX:219, 303,**
315; XXXI:229
- Rashīd (mawlā of 'Ubaydallāh b.
 Ziyād) **XIX:62**
- Rashīd (son of Waṣīf's sister Su'ād)
XXXV:31
- al-Rashīd. SEE Hārūn al-Rashīd
- Rashīd al-Hārūnī. SEE Rashīd
 (khādim of Hārūn al-Rashīd)
- Rashīd b. Kāwūs **XXXV:42, 69, 76,**
77, 78, 79, 81, 82, 98, 99
- Rashīd b. Kurayb **XXVII:147**
- Rashīd b. Rashīd, Abū Dāwūd
XXIX:3
- Rāshid (mawlā of al-Muwaffaq)
XXXVII:47, 67, 104, 112, 119–20,
130; XXXVIII:4, 11
- Rāshid (mawlā of Ibn Abī Aws)
VIII:143
- Rāshid (of Banū 'Abd al-Qays)
XVI:143
- Rāshid (rāwī, father of 'Abd al-Malik
 b. Rāshid) **VI:24**
- Rāshid b. Ḥafṣ **XXVIII:151**
- Rāshid b. Ḥubaysh **XXXIX:158**
- Rāshid b. Iyās b. Muḍārib **XX:198,**
200, 205–11, 222
- Rāshid b. Jir' **XXVI:190**
- Rāshid al-Maghribī **XXXIV:69, 72;**
XXXVI:36
- Rāshid al-Mu'adhdhin (Rāshid the
 Mu'adhdhin) **XXIV:116**
- Rāshid al-Qarmatī **XXXVI:36**
- Rāshid b. Sa'd **XIV:120**
- al-Rāshidiyyah (military regiment)
XXVII:163
- Rashīq (khādim of 'Ubaydallāh b.
 Yāḥyā b. Khāqān) **XXXVI:188**
- Rashīq al-Ḥajjājī **XXXVII:18, 59, 62,**
71–73, 126
- Rashīq al-Ḥuramī **XXXVIII:85**
- Rashrashah (mawlā of Shaqīq b.
 Thawr) **XVI:115, 144**
- Banū Rāsib (of al-Azd) **XVIII:39,**
100; XXVII:29; XXVIII:92, 261
- Banū Rāsib (of Jarm) **X:155**
- Rāsil (ruler of Makrān) **XIII:175;**
XIV:70
- Raskan (toponym) **XV:105**
- Raslah (Byzantine city) **XXIV:167**
- Rasmūnas (of Men of the Cave)
IV:156
- al-Rass, people of **IV:68**
- Rastan (near Ḥims) **XXXV:27**
- Rastan Gate. SEE Bāb Rastan
- Rastīn (wazīr of Darius the Elder)
IV:87–88
- al-Rasūb (name of Prophet
 Muḥammad's sword) **IX:63**
- Rathāshtārān Sālār (Persian rank)
V:104

- raṭl* (*riṭl*, flagon, measure of weight) XXII:78, 117; XXIII:54; XXVIII:190; XXIX:7; XXXI:179; XXXVII:101
- Ratlah (commander of al-Maghāribah) XXXV:48
- rats XII:77, 78–79
- Rāvar (Rābar, north of Kirmān) XV:91
- raven (crow, *ghurāb*) I:309, 311, 357 as ill omen XII:47–48; XVIII:77
- al-rawādif (newcomers, among Arab clansmen, in conquered territories) XIII:71, 77, 144, 200, 217
- Rawāḥ (concubine of Hārūn al-Rashīd) XXX:327
- Raw'ah (sister of 'Amr b. al-Ḥajjāj) XIX:42
- Ra'wah bt. Zamar b. Yaqtān II:127
- Banū Rawāḥah b. Sa'd (of Abs) V:356; XVI:30; XXV:14
- al-Rāwandiyyah (Shi'ite sect) XXVII:205; XXVIII:43, 62–68, 73, 238; XXIX:57, 121, 165
- Rawāṭā (toponym) XXXVII:22
- Rawdat al-Abān (toponym) XXXIV:47
- Rawḥ (ghulām of Muḥammad b. 'Abd al-Malik al-Zayyāt) XXXIV:73
- Rawḥ (mawlā of al-Fadl b. Yaḥyā al-Barmakī) XXX:112
- Rawḥ (rāwī) XVI:145
- Rawḥ (rāwī) XXXIX:151, 267
- Rawḥ b. 'Abdallāh XV:79
- Rawḥ b. Aslam I:332
- Rawḥ b. Ghūṭayf al-Thaqafī II:21, 113
- Rawḥ b. Ḥātim b. Qabīṣah b. al-Muhallab XXVII:187, 188, 191; XXVIII:78–80; XXIX:172, 178, 193, 195, 203, 222, 235, 237, 239; XXXI:41, 102, 109
- Rawḥ b. Muqbil XXVI:154, 163
- Rawḥ b. Thaqaf al-'Ammī, Abū 'Abdallāh XXVIII:255–57
- Rawḥ b. 'Ubādah I:285, 305; VI:61, 154, 156, 159; XVI:145
- Rawḥ b. al-Walīd b. 'Abd al-Malik XXIII:219, 221
- Rawḥ b. Zinbā al-Judhāmī, Abū Zur'ah XIX:168, 221; XX:49, 50, 57; XXIII:108–9
- al-Rawḥā (name of Prophet Muḥammad's bow) IX:154
- al-Rawḥā (near al-Kūfah) XVIII:111; XXI:37; XXVII:25, 26, 57
- al-Rawḥā (near Medina) VII:65, 84, 140; IX:154
- al-Rawḥā Road (between Mecca and al-Madīnah) VI:146
- Abū Rawq al-Hamdānī ('Atiyyah b. al-Ḥarīth) I:211, 227, 252, 258, 261, 264, 266, 269, 356; X:14, 169; XI:46, 49, 64, 176, 193, 195, 199, 201–2, 207, 212; XII:124, 146, 206; XIII:16, 21, 22, 77, 90, 102, 146; XV:54, 64, 100, 125, 145, 148, 256; XVII:39; XXI:29, 108
- Rawwād b. al-Jarrāḥ XXXIX:108
- Rawwād al-Ka'bī XX:34
- Abū al-Rawwāgh al-Shākirī XVIII:51, 52, 53, 54, 60, 61, 62, 63, 65, 66, 67; XXII:42
- ray' (personal opinion, in law) XXXIX:265
- Raydah (in Yemen) III:164
- al-Rayhān. SEE Nahr al-Rayhān
- Rayhān b. Ṣalīḥ al-Maghribī XXXVI:35, 39, 41, 50–52, 54, 55, 57, 60, 62–64; XXXVII:62–63, 65
- Rayhān b. Ziyād al-Āmirī al-'Abdallī XXV:143
- Rayhānah b. 'Alqamah b. Mālik b. Zayd b. Kahlān (Rayhānah bt. Dhī Jadan) V:216, 242, 244

- Rayhānah b. 'Amr b. Khunāfah. SEE Rayhānah b. Zayd b. 'Amr b. Khunāfah al-Quraṣīyyah
- Rayhānah b. Dhī Jadan. SEE Rayhānah b. 'Alqamah b. Mālik b. Zayd b. Kahlān
- Rayhānah b. al-Hudhayl b. Hubayrah XI:66
- Abū Rayhānah al-'Urāyñī XX:32
- Rayhānah b. Zayd b. 'Amr b. Khunāfah al-Quraṣīyyah VIII:39; IX:137, 141; XXXIX:164–65
- Raysānah (of al-Manṣūr's entourage) XXVIII:278–79
- Raysūt (Raysūb, toponym) IV:69, 70
- Rayṭah (rāwiyah) XXXIX:171
- Banū Rayṭah (children of Rayṭah) XIII:103
- Ibn Rayṭah. SEE 'Alī b. al-Mahdī
- Rayṭah b. Abī al-'Abbās, Umm 'Alī XXI:218; XXVIII:85; XXIX:152–53; XXX:13, 57
- Rayṭah b. Hārūn al-Rashīd XXX:328
- Rayṭah b. Hilāl b. Ḥayyān IX:29
- Rayṭah b. Muḥammad b. 'Alī b. 'Abdallāh b. al-'Abbās b. 'Abd al-Muṭṭalib XXXIX:235
- Rayṭah b. Munabbih b. al-Ḥajjāj VII:107
- Rayṭah b. 'Ubaydallāh b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Abd al-Madān b. al-Dayyān al-Ḥārithī XXVII:212; XXXIX:235
- Rayṭah b. Yazīd XXI:126
- al-Rayy I:342; III:21; IV:77, 96–97; V:109, 112, 301; IX:3, 143; XIII:11, 50, 53; XIV:1, 17, 21, 24–27, 31, 51, 52; XV:8, 62, 82, 132, 256; XVII:102; XVIII:22, 33, 188, 194; XIX:75, 103, 119, 161, 204; XXI:192, 203, 204; XXII:141, 143–44, 147–48, 162–63; XXIII:38, 58, 63, 99, 129; XXIV:43, 60; XXV:7, 118; XXVI:208, 225; XXVII:85, 110, 124, 125, 126, 182, 183, 211; XXVIII:29, 44–45, 49, 69–70, 72, 164, 277–78, 290; XXIX:37, 152, 199, 219, 222, 235, 239, 255; XXX:58, 91, 106, 116–17, 139, 163, 187, 250, 253–56; XXXI:16, 19, 24–25, 31, 43–44, 49, 51–52, 54, 72, 74, 76–79, 81–82, 85, 128; XXXII:65, 85, 94, 166; XXXIII:139, 141, 143, 149, 173; XXXIV:21, 96; XXXV:14, 23, 25, 26, 62, 65, 141, 144; XXXVI:14, 24–27, 30, 106, 116, 156, 161, 163, 166, 168, 171, 180; XXXVII:1, 63; XXXVIII:5, 14, 15, 23, 25, 35, 64, 104, 107, 112, 113, 117, 118; XXXIX:265
- al-Rayyā (name of Prophet Muḥammad's camel) IX:151
- al-Rayyān (mawlā of al-Manṣūr) XXIX:91, 92, 145
- al-Rayyān (of Basmā, in al-Baṭīḥah) XXXVII:69
- al-Rayyān b. 'Abdallāh al-Yashkūrī XXIV:110–11
- al-Rayyān b. Muslim XXI:215
- al-Rayyān b. Ṣabrah b. Hawdhah XVII:133–34
- al-Rayyān b. Salamah al-Ārāshī XXVI:41–42, 45
- al-Rayyān b. Sinān al-Yahmādī XXVI:229
- al-Rayyān b. al-Walīd II:153, 166, 184; III:31
- al-Rāzī. SEE Aḥmad b. Thābit al-Rāzī
- Abū al-Rāzī. SEE Muḥammad b. 'Abd al-Ḥamīd
- Razīn (of the Persians of Marw) XXII:10
- Razīn (rebel against Khālid b. 'Abdallāh al-Qasrī) XXV:113
- Abū Razīn (rāwī) XVII:113
- Razīn 'Abd al-Salūlī XXI:88
- Abū Razīn al-'Aqīlī (al-'Uqaylī) I:204, 206, 207; V:232
- Razīn b. Bishr XXV:143
- Razīn b. Mājid XXVI:144, 147

Razīn b. al-Mutawakkil al-Bakrī
XXI:126
 Abū Razīn al-‘Uqaylī. SEE Abū Razīn
 al-‘Aqīlī
 al-Razīq. SEE Nahr al-Razīq
 al-Rāzīqiyyah (near al-Bādhāward)
XXXVI:39
 al-Razm. SEE Day of al-Razm
 Rebecca bt. Bethuel b. Nahor **II:61**,
131, 134–36
 red color symbolism **XXXIV:30**
 Turkish red standards **XXXV:96**
 SEE ALSO al-Hamrā'; al-
 Muḥammirah
 Red Sea **XIII:158**; **XXXV:109**
 Abū Khālid (Moses' epithet for
 it) **III:64**
 redness of the sky, in Egypt
XXXVIII:44
 reed boats (*mujawnihāt*) **XXXVI:46**
 reed pipe. SEE flute; *sūrnāy*
 reeds
 as building material **XIII:67**
 naphtha-doused reeds, in
 warfare **XXXVII:99**, 100,
 108, 113
 Refreshment, Day of. SEE Yawm al-
 Tarwiyah
 registry
 dīwān (military register) **V:302**;
XII:201–2; **XIII:30**, 45, 75,
 177; **XIV:115–18**; **XVIII:105**;
XXI:161, 214, 215, 217;
XXII:4; **XXVIII:205**, 206–7;
XXIX:174, 183, 184, 190, 241,
 242; **XXXVI:14**, 81
 SEE ALSO *futm*
 Dīwān al-Tawqī’ wa’l-Tatabbu’
 ‘alā al-‘Ummāl (Bureau of
 Registering and Supervising
 Government Officials)
XXXIV:158

registry (continued)
 Dīwān Zimām al-Nafaqāt
 (Bureau of Controlling
 Expenditures, Registry
 Department) **XXIX:206**, 241;
XXX:9, 86; **XXXIV:75**
 regular army (*athbāt, jaysh, jund*)
XV:19, 21; **XXXV:27**, 34, 41, 49,
 72, 93, 126; **XXXVI:4**, 7
 Rehoboam **IV:20**–82
 relish. SEE *kamākh*
 repentance **I:241**–42
 Repenters. SEE al-Tawwābūn
 replacement army (*jaysh al-bidāl*)
XI:78, 81
 reserved pasture (*mahjar, himā*)
X:51, 180–83; **XV:156**, 167
 SEE ALSO *himā*
 resin (*qaṭirān*) **XII:197**
 Resurrection, Day of. SEE Yawm al-
 Qiyāmah
 retaliation law. SEE blood revenge
 retardedness **XXV:1–2**
 retrograde stars (*al-khunnaṣ*) **I:235**–
 36
 Return, doctrine of. SEE Second
 Coming
 Reu (Arghū) b. Peleg **II:16**, 22
 Reuben b. Jacob (Rūbil b. Ya’qūb)
II:134, 136, 139, 171, 175–77;
IV:61
 revelation of al-Qur’ān **IX:208**
 date of first revelation **VI:62**–63
 fainting spell, accompanying
 revelation **VIII:3**, 63
 manner of **VI:67**–76
 revenge. SEE blood revenge
 revenue. SEE annual revenue
 Rhodes (Rūdas) **XVIII:166**, 208
 Ri’ām (sacred site of Ḥimyarites)
V:171–72
 al-Ribāb (tribal grouping) **X:85**–87,
 89–91, 96, 139–41, 146; **XI:202**;
XII:13, 42; **XIII:76**; **XVI:75**, 76,
 114, 119

- al-Ribbīl b. 'Amr b. Rabī'ah XII:93, 99, 113, 114, 160; XIII:17
 Ribī' (b. Ḥuṣayn al-Riyāḥī) XI:202
 Ribī' (of Banū Taymallāh) XII:108
 Ribī' (rāwī) XXXIX:137
 Ribī' b. al-Afkal al-'Anazī XIII:54–56, 59, 61
 Ribī' b. 'Āmir b. Khālid al-Tamīmī (al-'Anūd) XI:168, 203, 208–9; XII:65, 66, 67–69, 89; XIII:58, 134, 150, 200, 204; XIV:19, 54, 55
 Ribī' b. Hāshim al-Hārithī XXVI:146
 Ribī' b. Ḥirāsh b. Jaḥsh al-'Abī XVIII:138
ridā' (garment covering upper body) XXIII:150, 180, 212, 226
 al-Ridā' (the Chosen One). SEE 'Alī b. Mūsā b. Ja'far
 Riddah wars IX:95, 108; X:41–54; XII:17, 18; XIII:13, 27, 29, 38, 106, 127, 201, 202, 214; XV:119; XXI:106; XXXIX:82, 85, 88, 91
 SEE ALSO *ahl al-Riddah*
 al-Riḍwān, Pledge of. SEE Pledge of Good Pleasure
 Banū Rifā'ah (of Qurayzah) IX:136
 Rifā'ah al-Bajalī. SEE Rifā'ah b. Shaddād al-Bajalī al-Fityānī
 Rifā'ah b. Qays VIII:149–50
 Rifā'ah b. Qumāmah XXI:98
 Rifā'ah b. Rāfi' b. Khadīj XXXIX:319
 Rifā'ah b. Rāfi' b. Mālik al-Anṣārī al-Zuraqī XV:203; XVI:83; XXXIX:290
 Rifā'ah b. Shaddād al-Bajalī al-Fityānī XVI:144; XVIII:137; XIX:24; XX:82, 129, 138, 142, 145, 148, 150–55, 183, 185; XXI:17, 21, 22
 Rifā'ah b. Shamwīl al-Qurāzī VIII:38
 Rifā'ah b. Thābit b. Nu'aym XXVI:242; XXVII:6, 7
 Rifā'ah b. Thālabah XXII:187
 Rifā'ah b. Zayd al-Judhāmī al-Dubaybī VIII:124; IX:99, 100, 102–3, 146
 Rifā'ah b. Zayd b. al-Tābūt VIII:54; IX:50
rifādah (feeding and watering of pilgrims) VI:15, 17, 18, 25–26; XXX:144
 rifraff. SEE *ṣa'ālīk*
 Rīghāl (name of Mallah's horse) IX:101
 Abū Rīghāl II:45, 46
 Abū Rīghāl (guide of Abrahah) V:223
 Abū al-Rijāl (rāwī) XI:133
 Abū al-Rijāl b. Abī Bakkār XXXVIII:151, 153
 Rījām (mountain, in 'Umān) X:153
 Banū Rī'l (of Sulaym) VII:152; XXXIX:122
 al-Rī'l b. Jabalah XVI:78
 Rī'm. SEE Baṭn Rī'm
 Rī'm (concubine of Hārūn al-Rashīd) XXX:327
 Rīmā (in Maysān). SEE Shādh Sābur
 Rīma' (valley, north of Zabīd, in Yemen) X:20, 158; XI:143
 Abū Rimthah (rāwī) IX:158, 161
 rings
 caliphal rings XXXV:114
 nose rings XIX:178
 signet and seal rings III:169–72; XV:62–63; XXX:261; XXXIII:35; XXXV:19, 114, 143
 Rīnī. SEE Irene
 al-Riqq. SEE Nahr al-Riqq
 Rīshahr (in Fārs) XIV:68
 SEE ALSO Rīw Ardashīr
 Rīshdīn b. Sa'd II:104; XXXIX:329
 Rīthā bt. Lot II:118
 rīṭl. SEE *rāṭl*
 ritual consecration. SEE *iḥrām*

- rituals of Islam
 ablution. SEE ablution
 observance of XXXII:111–12
 pilgrimage. SEE pilgrimage
 prayer. SEE prayer ritual
 purity and purification II:99;
 X:142
 river boats. SEE boats and ships
 River of Life III:2, 4, 14, 16
 rivers and canals. SEE entries
 beginning with Nahr; Wādī
 Rīw Ardashīr (on the coast of Fārs)
 V:16
 SEE ALSO Rīshahr
 Riyād al-Rawdah (al-Riyād, in
 southern Arabia) X:156, 177–79
 Riyāḥ b. Mālik b. ‘Uṣayyah b. Khufaf
 XXVIII:191
 Riyāḥ b. Murrah IV:152
 Riyāḥ b. Muslim XIX:15, 224
 Riyāḥ al-Qandalī XXXVI:176
 Riyāḥ b. Ubaydallāh XXIII:207
 Riyāḥ b. Uthmān al-Murri
 XXVIII:85, 109–14, 116–23, 128–
 30, 138–39, 141–46, 150–53, 157,
 205–6, 231; XXXIX:246
 Banū Riyāḥ b. Yarbū‘ XII:99;
 XXIII:19
 al-Riyāḥī. SEE Nahr al-Riyāḥī
 al-Riyānūs. SEE Valerian
 al-Riyāshī (rāwī) XXXI:249
 Rizāḥ b. Rabī‘ah b. Ḥarām VI:19–23
 Abū al-Rizām (of Banū ‘Abd al-Dār)
 XXVIII:181, 182
 Rizām b. Muslim XXVIII:66, 111–12,
 151–52, 176–78, 233; XXX:150
 rizq (pl. arzāq, provisions for
 fighting men) XVII:211, 212;
 XXIV:32, 50, 97; XXXIII:62;
 XXXV:5, 10, 28, 35, 36, 43, 77, 83,
 97, 98, 125, 126, 146, 162, 163;
 XXXVI:70, 81, 82, 85
 SEE ALSO ‘aṭā‘; Dār al-Rizq;
 Maṭīnat al-Rizq
 rizq al-faṭm (stipend to children)
 XXIV:97
 Rizq al-Khādim XXXV:102
 roads
 beacon system (*al-manār*)
 XXVII:203
 milestones, on the Meccan Road
 from Iraq XXVII:203
 post road (post station, *sikkat al-*
barīd) XIII:48; XX:206;
 XXII:109; XXXIII:8
 SEE ALSO postal and
 intelligence service
 stations XIII:109
 ‘Umar b. al-Khaṭṭāb’s
 instructions on
 construction of XIII:68
 SEE ALSO specific names, e.g.
 Meccan Road
 roasting alive, in torture
 XXXVIII:7
 robes of honor. SEE *khil’ah*
 Rock. SEE Dome of the Rock
 Roman emperors IV:126–27
 SEE ALSO specific names, e.g.
 Aurelian
 Romans. SEE Byzantium
 Rome (Rūmiyyah) VIII:105
 Round City (Maṭīnat Abī Ja‘far al-
 Mansūr, in Baghdad) XXXI:110,
 138–39, 156, 176, 178–79, 181–82,
 194, 198, 200–202, 204, 207;
 XXXII:145–46, 168; XXXIV:147;
 XXXV:72, 75; XXXVII:150;
 XXXVIII:39, 42, 110
 royal authority symbols
 crowns XIII:26, 34
 parasol (*mushammas, shamsah*)
 XXXIII:31; XXXV:42;
 XXXVIII:177, 179
 Banū Ruās b. Kilāb IX:139;
 XXVI:46, 47
 rub‘ (a fourth, army division). SEE
 arbā‘
 al-Ru‘b (near Siminjān) XXIII:165

- Rū'b Khān (king of al-Rub) **XXIII:165**
Abū Ru'bah (Murji'ite) **XXIV:132, 137, 140**
 Ru'bah b. al-'Ajjāj **XXIV:63**
rubā'iyyah (coins minted by al-Mā'mūn) **XXXI:46–47**
Rubayḥ b. 'Abd al-Rāḥmān **XXXIX:57**
rubaythā' (small fish) **XXIX:249**
 Rubayyī bt. al-Nāḍir **XXXIX:222**
 al-Ru'bī al-Jarmī (leader of Banū Qudā'ah) **XVI:120**
 Rūbīl b. Ya'qūb. SEE Reuben b. Jacob
ru'būb (kind of club) **XXX:13**
 ruby (*yāqūt*) I:293, 301–2; VI:79; **XXVI:82; XXXV:115; XXXVI:9**
 al-Ruḍāb (toponym) **XI:66–67**
 Rūdas. SEE Rhodes
 Rudayḥ, Abū Ṣalīḥ **XXXIX:305**
 Abū al-Rudaynī (governor of Ādharbāyjān). SEE 'Umar b. 'Alī b. Murr
 Abū al-Rudaynī (*rāwī*) **XXIX:97**
 Rūdh al-Rūdh (near al-Badhdh) **XXXIII:47–48, 51–52, 55–56, 62, 67, 72**
 Rūdhabār. SEE Rūdhbār
 Rūdhbār (south of Baghdad) **XXII:74, 87, 130; XXXV:95, 115**
 al-Rūdhbār (in Daylam) **XXXIII:168**
 Rūdhmāstān (Rūdhmīstān, in lower Bihqubādh) **XI:43; XXXVIII:92**
 rue (*harmal*) V:235; VII:135
 Rufay', Abū Kathīrah I:245
 Rufay' b. Mihrān al-Riyāḥī. SEE Abū al-'Āliyah al-Riyāḥī
 Rufaydah (nurse to nascent Muslim community) **VIII:33**
 Rufayl. SEE Nahr Rufayl
 al-Rufayl b. Maysūr **XII:45, 47, 49, 52, 62, 63, 73, 77, 117, 126; XIII:3, 4, 9, 24**
Ibn al-Rufayl b. Maysūr **XII:45, 47, 49, 52, 62, 63, 73, 77, 86, 117, 121, 126, 149; XIII:3, 4, 9, 16, 24**
Abū Rufayqah al-Fahmī **XVII:20**
rughl (kind of plant) **XII:108**
 rugs. SEE carpets and rugs
 al-Ruhā'. SEE Edessa
 Ruhāṭ (between Mecca and Medina) **VIII:188**
al-Ruḥbah (near Medina) **XXVIII:193**
 al-Rūhiyyah Island. SEE al-Jazīrah
 al-Rūhiyyah
Abū Ruhm b. 'Abd al-'Uzzā **XXXIX:185**
 Abū Ruhm al-Ghifārī. SEE Kulthūm b. Hūṣayn b. Khalaf al-Ghifārī
Abū Ruhm b. al-Muṭṭalib b. 'Abd Manāf **VIII:60**
 Rukānah b. 'Abd Yazīd b. Hāshim **XXXIX:77, 102**
 al-Rukhkhaṭ (in Sijistān) **XXIII:80; XXX:176; XXXIV:74; XXXVIII:195, 196**
rukhsah (concession, dispensation, license) **XII:153; XIV:140**
 al-Rukn (eastern corner of al-Kābah, where the Black Stone is mounted) **III:50; VI:53; VIII:135; XXI:61; XXII:187; XXIX:91**
 SEE ALSO Black Stone
al-Rūm (Bilād al-Rūm). SEE Byzantium
 al-Rūm b. Esau **II:134**
 Abū al-Rūm b. 'Umāyr **XXXIX:67**
 Rūmah (north of Medina) **VIII:13, 14; XV:204, 237**
al-Rumāḥis b. 'Abd al-'Azīz al-Kinānī **XXVII:6–7, 170**
al-Rumāḥis b. Maṇṣūr **XVII:191**
 Umm Rūmān bt. 'Āmir ('Umāyr) b. 'Āmirah **VII:8; IX:129–30; XI:141; XXXIX:171, 172**

- Rūmānis b. Wabarah **XI:216**
 SEE ALSO Ibn Wabarah b. Rūmānis
 al-Kalbī
- al-Rūmaqān (south of Baghdad)
V:15
- Rumays (commander) **XXXVI:41–45, 47–50, 175, 176**
- rumh 'ushārī (ten-cubit lance)
XXXV:159
 SEE ALSO spears, javelins, and lances
- Rūmī (ghulām of Muslim b. 'Uqbah)
XIX:210
- Rūmī b. Hasanaj (Khashanaj)
XXXVII:81; XXXVIII:30
- Rumiyūzān (Persian commander)
V:318
- Rūmiyyah (Rome) **VIII:105**
- al-Rūmiyyah (Rūmiyyat al-Madā'in, part of al-Madā'in) **V:157–58, 254–55; XXVIII:26, 30; XXXVII:24**
- al-Rūmiyyūn. SEE Dār al-Rūmiyyīn
- al-Rummah. SEE Baṭn al-Rummah
- al-Rummān. SEE Nahr al-Rummān
- al-Rummānatān (east of Damascus)
XI:115
- Rundāq (Zaydān) al-Sa'īdī
XXXVIII:106, 111
- Āl al-Ruqād (family of al-Ruqād)
XXV:39
- Ibn Abī al-Ruqād (*rāwī*) **XIII:66**
- al-Ruqād b. Ziyād ('Ubayd) b. Hammām **XXII:151; XXIII:53**
- ruqāq (*qirā*, flat bread) **XI:24–25**
- Ruqayyah bt. 'Alī b. Abī Ṭālib **XI:66; XVII:228; XIX:181**
- Ruqayyah bt. 'Amr al-'Uthmāniyyah
XXIX:195; XXX:68
- Ruqayyah bt. Muḥammad
 (daughter of Prophet Muḥammad) **VI:48, 99, 110; VII:64, 73; IX:127, 128; XV:253, 254; XXXIX:161–62, 163**
- Ruqayyah bt. Muḥammad b.
 'Abdallāh b. 'Amr b. 'Uthmān
XXVIII:128–29
- Ruqayyah bt. Abī Ṣayfīb. Hāshim b.
 'Abd Manāf **XXXIX:42**
- Ruqayyah bt. 'Umar b. al-Khaṭṭāb
XIV:101
- Ibn al-Ruqayyāt. SEE 'Ubaydallāh b. Qays
- al-Ruṣāfah (in Baghdad) **XXIX:6, 56, 59, 94, 110, 171, 181, 183, 197, 203; XXXI:211; XXXII:86, 87, 90, 95–96, 136, 189; XXXV:102, 104, 107, 113; XXXVI:9, 172; XXXVII:168; XXXVIII:85**
- al-Ruṣāfah (near al-Kūfah)
XXVIII:238, 264; XXIX:20, 88, 152, 218
- al-Ruṣāfah (Ruṣāfat Hishām, in Syria) **XI:65; XXI:216; XXV:2; XXVI:5, 71, 80–81, 92, 100, 168, 171–72, 240; XXVII:8, 9, 19; XXVIII:13, 17–18; XXIX:115; XXXVIII:115**
- al-Ruṣāfah (Ruṣāfat Wāsiṭ)
XXXVI:195–97; XXXVII:17
- Ruṣāfah Gate. SEE Bāb al-Ruṣāfah
- al-Rusāris b. Junādib **XIV:38**
- Rūshan Fayrūz (in Jurjān) **V:113**
- Rūshanak (daughter of Darius the Younger) **IV:88, 90–91, 93, 95**
- al-Rushdiyyah Street (in Baghdad)
XXXI:191
- Rustam (ghulām of Shamir b. Dhī al-Jawshan) **XIX:141**
- Rustam (ghulām of Suwayd b. 'Abd al-Rahmān) **XXII:137**
- Rustam b. Bardū **XXXVIII:153, 172, 180, 196**
- Rustam b. Bārūyah **XXXIII:145**
- Rustam b. Farrukh Hurmuz **V:406–?**
 SEE ALSO Rustam b. Farrukhzād al-Armānī

- Rustam b. Farrukhzād al-Armanī
XI:176–80, 182–83, 188–90, 197,
 203, 221–22; **XII**:29–33, 39, 40,
 43–54, 57, 58, 60–65, 67–71, 73–
 78, 81–83, 86, 95, 101, 103, 121,
 123–26, 130, 134–38, 140, 143,
 150, 204; **XIII**:10, 16, 52; **XIV**:21
 SEE ALSO Rustam b. Farrukh
 Hurmuz
- Rustam al-Ḥadramī. SEE al-Ḥasan b.
 ‘Abd al-Rahmān b. Sharāḥīl
- Rustam al-Kalārī, sons of
XXXIII:172; **XXXV**:22–24
- Rustam b. Qārin b. Shahriyār
XXXV:64
- Rustam al-Shadīd **IV**:2–7, 76, 81;
XXXIII:98
- rustāq* (district division) **XIV**:7;
XVIII:137; **XXII**:54; **XXXVI**:45
- Rustāq Banī al-Rāzī (in al-Rayy)
XXXI:52
- Rustāq al-Rummān (estate of
 Hishām b. ‘Abd al-Malik b.
 Marwān) **XXV**:172
- Rustāq al-Shaykh (in Iṣfahān)
XIV:7
- Rustaqbādh (Rustaqbādh, in
 Khūzistān) **XXII**:23–24; **XXIII**:12,
 156
 SEE ALSO ‘Askar Mukram
- al-Rustumī. SEE al-Ḥusayn b. ‘Umar
 al-Rustumī
- Rustaqbādh. SEE Rustaqubādh
- Rūstaqubādh (district, in al-Kūfah)
XXVII:135
- Rutbīl. SEE Zunbīl
- al-Ruwā’ bt. Iyās b. Shurayḥ al-
 Hamdānī **XXI**:126
- al-Ruwā’ bt. Karib b. Nimrān
XX:126
- Ruwayd b. Ṭāriq al-Quṭāī
XXV:119–20
- Ruwayfi‘ (*mawlā* of Prophet
 Muḥammad). SEE Abū Rāfi‘
- Ruwayfi‘ b. Thābit al-Balawī **IX**:40
- al-Ruwaythah (between Mecca and
 Medina) **XXXIV**:18, 19
- Ruwayyah. SEE Duwayyah
- al-Rūyān (Rūyān, district, near
 Ṭabaristān) **XXIV**:47; **XXVIII**:73;
XXIX:208, 219, 235, 238, 239;
XXX:40, 116, 163, 255; **XXXII**:135;
XXXIII:142, 168, 172–73;
XXXV:23, 24
- Rūyīn b. Firān **IV**:12
- Rūz Mihr. SEE Mihr Rūz
- Ruzayq (*mawlā* of Ṭalḥah b.
 ‘Abdallāh al-Khuzaī) **XXXII**:163
- Ruzayq b. ‘Abdallāh al-Rāzī **XV**:229
- Rūzbah (‘ayyār) **XXXVI**:88
- Ruzbān Ṣūl b. Ruzbān **XIV**:28–29
- Rūzbih (Persian commander)
XI:60–62, 65
- Rūzbih b. Buzurgumihr **XIII**:70, 72,
 75, 76
- R̄.wīn (? , ethnic group)
XXXIV:141
- S
- Sā‘ (on the Khābūr) **XX**:141
- ṣā‘alik (riffraff, vagabonds)
XXXIV:182; **XXXV**:10, 24;
- XXXVI**:14, 182, 206
- al-Sab‘ (al-Saba‘, in Palestine)
XV:171; **XXVI**:190
- al-Ṣa‘b b. ‘Aṭiyyah b. Bilāl **X**:84, 98,
 139; **XVI**:135, 146, 148, 150, 151
- al-Ṣa‘b b. Ḥakīm b. Sharīk **XVI**:152,
 155, 158
- al-Ṣa‘b b. Mu‘ādh **VIII**:117
- al-Ṣa‘b b. Zayd **XX**:46, 163
- Saba‘ (Abd Shams, ancestor of the
 Tūbba‘s of Ḥimyar) **V**:176
- Ibn Saba‘. SEE ‘Abdallāh b. Saba‘
- Saba‘ b. Yashjub **II**:22
- Banū Saba‘ **XII**:196
- Sabā bt. Asmā‘ b. al-Ṣalt. SEE Sanā
 bt. Asmā‘ b. al-Ṣalt al-
 Sulamiyyah
- al-Saba‘. SEE al-Sab‘

- Sabābah (Shabābah, *mawlā* of Qays b. 'Abdallāh al-Bāhilī) **XXV:54**, 55
- al-Sabābijah (canal). SEE Nahr al-Sabābijah
- al-Sabābijah (ethnic group). SEE al-Sayābijah
- Şab'ah (one of five cities destroyed by God) **II:125**
- Ibn Abī al-Şab'ah, baths of. SEE Hammām Ibn Abī al-Şab'ah
- al-Şab'ah bt. 'Abdallāh al-Ḥaḍramī **XXXIX:28**
- Şabah b. Şabah b. al-Ḥārith b. Afşāb. Du'mī b. Ayād **IV:129, 131**
- al-Saba'iyyah (al-Sabā'iyyah, Shi'ite sect) **XV:154; XVI:17, 19, 31, 45, 123, 131, 166, 169; XVIII:49, 145; XX:208; XXI:13, 70, 71; XXVII:153**
SEE ALSO 'Abdallāh b. Sabā'
- al-Sabakhah (in al-Kūfah) **XX:199, 203–4, 210–13; XXI:15, 22, 46, 99–100; XXII:61–62, 68, 94, 108–9, 114, 116, 139, 141**
- Sabakhat (Sabkhat) al-Qandal (near al-Ahwāz) **XXXVI:38**
- al-Sabal (ruler of al-Khuttal) **XXII:188–89; XXIII:96–97, 106, 171; XXV:30, 34, 120–21, 131, 152**
- al-Sabarāt (in Mahrāh) **X:157**
- Sabaskath (Isbaskath?, near Samarqand) **XXIV:171**
- sābāt (vaulted passageway) **XXXV:127**
- Sabāt (Balāshāwādh, west of al-Madā'in) **V:127, 297, 357–58; XI:50, 212, 222; XII:29, 30, 40, 44–46, 49, 52, 83; XIII:4, 6–8, 40, 191; XVII:116; XVIII:61, 62, 65–66; XXI:14, 15, 82, 125; XXII:100; XXVIII:239**
- Sabāt Bridge. SEE Jisr Sābāt
- Sabāt Gate. SEE Bāb Sābāt
- al-Şabbāh (*mawlā* of Jibrīl) **XXVII:75, 98**
- Şabbāh, Abū al-Dhayyāl **XXX:24**
- al-Şabbāh b. 'Abd al-Malik al-Shaybānī **XXIX:101**
- al-Şabbāh b. 'Abd al-Rahmān **XXIX:264**
- al-Şabbāh b. Fulān al-Muzanī **XI:66**
- al-Şabbāh b. Khāqān al-Tamīmī **XXIX:120, 141; XXX:96**
- al-Şabbāh b. Muhammād b. al-Ash'āth **XXII:163**
- al-Şabbāh b. Shutayr **XII:177**
- al-Şabbāh al-Ṭabarī **XXX:292–93**
- Abū al-Şabbār al-'Abdī **XXVI:48**
- Sabbath **VIII:24–25, 30**
- Şabi' (b. Methuselah) **I:347**
- Banū al-Sabī **XXI:129; XXXV:89; XXXIX:220, 268**
SEE ALSO Jabbānat al-Sabī
- Sabians (al-Şābi'ūn, religious group) **I:345, 347, 354; IV:77; IX:66**
SEE ALSO al-Şubba'
- Sabīh b. Mārqīh (Subayh b. Mārqayh) **IX:145**
SEE ALSO Safinah
- Şabīḥah al-Taymī **XI:151**
- Sabiq (*mawlā* of Bishr b. 'Abd al-Malik b. Bishr) **XXVI:48**
- Sabiq al-Khwārazmī (*khādim* of Abū al-'Abbās al-Saffāh) **XXVII:151, 159**
- sābiqah (precedence) **XXXII:140**
- Ibn Sābiṭ (*rāwī*) **II:86**
- al-Şābi'ūn. SEE Sabians
- Sabkhat al-Qandal. SEE Sabakhat al-Qandal
- sables **XXVI:265**
- Ibn Abī Sabrah. SEE Abū Bakr b. 'Abdallāh b. Abī Sabrah
- Sabrah b. 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Mikhnaf al-Azdī **XXII:107–9, 130, 136; XXIV:131**
- Sabrah b. 'Amr al-'Anbarī **IX:122, 168; X:85, 87, 89; XI:223; XVI:73**

Abū Sabrah b. Dhu'ayb. SEE Yazīd b. Mālik b. 'Abdallāh b. Ju'fī
 Sabrah b. Jārūd al-Hudhalī **XX**:13
 Ibn Abī Sabrah al-Ju'fī. SEE Muhammad b. 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Abī Sabrah
 Sabrah al-Juhānī **XVI**:30
 Sabrah b. Nakhf b. Abī Šufrah **XX**:164; **XXIII**:56
 Abū Sabrah b. Abī Ruhm b. 'Abd al-'Uzzā al-'Āmirī **VI**:100; **XIII**:79, 130, 131, 133, 134, 136, 137, 145–48
 Ṣabrah al-Ḥanzalī **XIX**:7
 Ṣabrah b. Shaymān al-Ḥuddānī **XVI**:56, 106, 118, 120, 135, 144; **XVII**:167–68, 211–12; **XVIII**:85–86
 Sābūr (estate of Khālid b. 'Abdallāh al-Qasrī). SEE Kūrat Sābūr
 Sābūr (Sābūr al-Junūd, Shāpūr, district, in Fārs) **I**:345; **V**:105; **IX**:145; **XIII**:149; **XIV**:65, 70; **XV**:13, 14; **XVIII**:30; **XXI**:123, 124, 200; **XXII**:25, 30, 150, 154, 157; **XXIII**:48; **XXVII**:87
 SEE ALSO Kāzarūn
 Sābūr I. SEE Sābūr al-Junūd b. Ardashīr b. Bābak
 Sābūr II. SEE Sābūr Dhū al-Aktāf
 Sābūr III. SEE Sābūr b. Sābūr b. Hurmuz
 Sābūr (chief of Pharaoh's sorcerers) **III**:57
 Sābūr b. Afqūr **IV**:101
 Sābūr b. Andyān **V**:313
 Sābūr b. Ashaghān (Sābūr b. Ashak b. Ashakān, Arsacid king) **IV**:99, 100
 Sābūr b. Bābak **V**:8
 Sābūr Dhū al-Aktāf (Sābūr II, Shāpūr b. Hurmuz, Sasanian emperor) **V**:49–67; **XI**:117; **XII**:39; **XXIV**:58–59
 Sābūr al-Junūd (in Fārs). SEE Sābūr

Sābūr al-Junūd b. Ardashīr b. Bābak (Sābūr I, Sasanian emperor) **IV**:127; **V**:13–14, 16, 22–31, 33–39, 41–43, 182, 288; **IX**:145
 Sābūr al-Rāzī (Sābūr of al-Rayy, *iṣbahbadh al-bilād*) **V**:131–32
 Sābūr b. Sābūr b. Hurmuz (Sābūr III, Sasanian emperor) **V**:68, 74, 288
 Sābūr b. Shahrbarāz b. Ardashīr b. Shahriyār **XI**:120, 178; **XII**:62
 sacred enclave. SEE al-Ḥaram; *ḥimā*
 sacred fire. SEE fire temples
 Sacred House. SEE al-Kā'bah
 sacred months **IX**:113
 Sacred Mosque. SEE al-Masjid al-Ḥarām
 sacred territory. SEE al-Ḥaram; *ḥimā*
 sacred trees **IX**:11
 sacrifice
 Cain and Abel's offer of **I**:313–14
 Feast of Sacrifice. SEE Īd al-Adḥā oaths of **VI**:1–2
 sacrificial animals
 Abraham's ram **II**:94–95
 'atīrah (sacrificial lamb) **VI**:40
iḥrām and **IX**:109
rajabiyyah (animal sacrificed in the month of Rajab) **VI**:40
 substitute for sacrificial camels **VIII**:137
 Sacrilegious War. SEE Fijār war
 Sa'd (mawlā of 'Amr b. Khālid al-Saydāwī) **XIX**:97, 150
 Sa'd (in a line of Abū al-'Asūs' poetry) **XVII**:57
 Sa'd (rāwī, father of Ibrāhīm b. Sa'd) **XXXIX**:216
 Sa'd (mawlā of al-Mahdī) **XXIX**:235, 239
 Sa'd (mawlā of Mu'āwiyah b. Abī Sufyān) **XVIII**:216
 Sa'd (b. Najd al-Azdī?) **XXIV**:20, 21

Banū Sa'd **X**:139; **XII**:42; **XVI**:62, 72, 108, 109, 119, 120, 150, 166; **XVIII**:85, 142; **XXI**:65, 175; **XXVII**:45; **XXVIII**:205, 227; **XXX**:74; **XXXVI**:126–30, 132
 Banū Sa'd (of Tamīm) **XXXII**:238–39; **XXXVI**:31
 Ibn Sa'd (Muhammad b. Sa'd, Abū 'Abdallāh) **I**:290, 291, 297, 303, 314, 324, 333, 334, 336, 340, 344, 348, 355, 358, 362, 365, 366, 368; **II**:12, 17, 18, 102, 127, 128, 153; **V**:231, 413; **VI**:8, 9, 17–18, 30, 31, 36, 38, 39, 49, 63, 64, 77, 84–87, 92, 99, 155; **VII**:9, 10, 25, 27, 84, 85, 111, 113, 159; **VIII**:69; **IX**:2, 3, 6, 7, 8, 9, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 32, 33, 34, 35, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 45, 46, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 56, 59, 61, 62, 63, 68, 69, 74, 76, 79, 80, 82, 84, 85, 87, 88, 89, 90, 92, 94, 95, 97, 98, 99, 100, 103, 104, 105, 106, 108, 112, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 121, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 163, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 188, 196, 200, 203, 205, 207, 208; **XI**:130, 133–34, 136–39, 145–46, 151, 224; **XIII**:163; **XIV**:89, 93, 95–97, 99, 100, 102, 113–20; **XV**:1, 3, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253; **XVI**:8, 21; **XVII**:202, 213, 226, 227, 228, 229; **XVIII**:13, 21, 104, 107, 113, 126, 179, 210, 211; **XIX**:6, 8, 11–13, 22, 76, 80, 82, 100, 124, 150, 205, 217, 218; **XX**:47–48, 54–55, 160–62; **XXI**:207, 224, 225–26, 228–30, 232; **XXII**:187; **XXIII**:114, 116–17;

XXIV:69, 91–92; **XXV**:9; **XXVIII**:138, 185, 187, 204–5, 231, 269, 286, 288; **XXX**:76; **XXXII**:204; **XXXIX**:4, 9, 19, 23, 26, 27, 48, 60, 63, 65, 69, 70, 83, 98, 106, 115, 176, 209, 212, 214, 215, 219, 223, 226, 227, 228, 230, 233, 243, 248, 253, 254, 259, 260, 262, 263, 265, 266, 269, 273, 277, 278
 Sa'd, Abū Mujāhid. SEE Sa'd b. Mujāhid al-Ṭā'ī
 Sa'd b. 'Abd al-Ḥamīd b. Ja'far **I**:306; **XXVIII**:147, 156, 158, 192, 201, 225, 229; **XXXIX**:131
 Sa'd b. 'Abdallāh (of Banū Tha'labah of Azd) **XVI**:166; **XVII**:51
 Sa'd b. 'Abdallāh b. al-Ḥakam **XXXIX**:205
 Sa'd b. 'Amr b. Ḥarām al-Anṣārī SEE Ibn Ḥarām al-Anṣārī
 Sa'd b. 'Amr b. Nufayl al-Azdī **XIX**:180
 Sa'd b. Abī al-'Arjā' **XIII**:129; **XV**:127
 Sa'd al-A'sar **XXXVII**:147
 Sa'd al-'Ashīrah **XXIV**:82
 Banū Sa'd al-'Ashīrah (of Madhhij) **X**:170
 Sa'd al-Aswad **XXXVII**:39
 Sa'd b. Bajal al-'Āmirī **XXII**:120
 Banū Sa'd b. Bakr b. Hawāzin **V**:271–75, 282; **VIII**:95; **IX**:3, 18, 19, 27, 80, 108; **XII**:166; **XVII**:120; **XVIII**:145, 152; **XXVII**:120; **XXXIX**:192
 Abū Sa'd al-Baqqāl. SEE Sa'd b. al-Marzubān
 Sa'd the Blacksmith (of the proverb) **XXIV**:22
 Sa'd al-Dabābī **XXXV**:17, 19, 127
 Sa'd b. Dhubyān b. Baghīd **VI**:27
 Sa'd b. al-Ḥārith b. al-Ṣimmaḥ **XXXIX**:34–35, 267
 Banū Sa'd b. Hizzān **II**:13
 Sa'd b. Hudhayfah b. al-Yamān **XX**:85–89, 147, 153, 183, 219–20

- Sa'd b. Hudhaym **XXXIX:130**
 Banū Sa'd (b.) Hudhaym (Sa'd b.
 Zayd) **VIII:96; IX:79, 100; X:43;**
 XI:78; XXVI:46
 SEE ALSO Banū Sa'd b. Zayd Manāt
 b. Tamīm
 Sa'd b. Ibrāhīm (*qāfi*) **XXVI:119**
 Sa'd b. Ibrāhīm b. 'Abd al-Rahmān
 b. 'Awf **VII:59**
 Banū Sa'd b. Jusham **XIII:56**
 Sa'd al-Khādim al-Itākhī
 XXXIV:145, 185
 Sa'd b. Khaythamah **VI:151**
 Sa'd b. Kinānah **VI:31**
 Banū Sa'd b. Layth **XV:144**
 Sa'd b. Lu'ayy b. Ghālib **VI:27**
 Banū Sa'd b. Lu'ayy b. Ghālib
 XXXIX:236
 Sa'd b. Mālik. SEE Sa'd b. Abī
 Waqqāṣ
 Sa'd b. Mālik b. Sinān. SEE Abū Sa'id
 al-Khudrī
 Sa'd b. Manī (father of Ibn Sa'd)
 VII:69
 Abū Sa'd b. al-Marzubān. SEE Sa'id
 b. al-Marzubān
 Sa'd b. Mas'ūd al-Thaqafī **I:256;**
 XIV:47–49; XVI:114; XVII:5, 116,
 122, 127; XXVIII:204
 Umm Sa'd b. Mu'ādh **VIII:19, 20**
 Sa'd b. Mu'ādh b. al-Nu'mān b. Imrī'
 al-Qays **VI:127–29, 150; VII:16,**
 42, 47, 56, 83, 137; VIII:15–22, 29–
 30, 33–35, 39–40; IX:59;
 XXXIX:130
 Sa'd b. Muḥammad b. al-Ḥasan
 I:215, 246, 313, 329; VIII:69
 Sa'd b. Mujāhid al-Ṭā'i, Abū Mujāhid
 X:63, 64; XVII:21, 24; XX:134
 Sa'd b. Najd al-Qurdūsī **XXIII:56**
 Sa'd b. Nimirān al-Hamdānī. SEE
 Sa'id b. Nimirān al-Hamdānī
 Sa'd b. al-Nu'mān b. Akkāl **VII:72–**
 73
 Sa'd al-Qaraż **XV:257; XVIII:101**
- Sa'd (Sa'id) b. Qarḥā al-Tamīmī
 XX:38–40
 Sa'd al-Qāri' (the Reciter). SEE Sa'd
 b. 'Ubayd al-Anṣārī
 Sa'd b. al-Rabī' **VII:132, 133**
 Sa'd b. Rāshid **XV:247, 252; XXII:90**
 Sa'd b. Salm al-Marāghī **XXVII:36**
 Abū Sa'd al-Sharawī **XXVII:206**
 Sa'd b. Ṭāriq al-Kūfī. SEE Abū Mālik
 al-Ashjā'i
 Banū Sa'd b. Thālabah b. 'Āmir
 XVI:84; XIX:39
 Sa'd b. 'Ubādah b. Dulaym al-Sā'idī
 I:282, 283; VI:137–38, 150; VII:15,
 39; VIII:5, 15–17, 61, 133, 176;
 IX:36, 131, 152, 155, 186, 192, 194;
 X:1–3, 8–11; XXXIX:290, 296
 Umm Sa'd b. 'Ubādah b. Dulaym al-
 Sā'idī **VIII:5**
 Sa'd b. 'Ubayd al-Anṣārī (Sa'd al-
 Qāri') **XI:173–76; XII:149;**
 XXXIX:22
 SEE ALSO Abū Zayd al-Anṣārī
 Sa'd b. 'Ubaydah, Abū Ḥamzah
 XIX:80; XXXIX:313
 Sa'd b. 'Ubaydallāh **XXIII:81**
 Abū Sa'd b. 'Udas al-Najjārī **VI:12**
 Sa'd b. 'Umaylah al-Fazārī **XII:126,**
 149
 Sa'd b. 'Uthmān al-Anṣārī **VII:127**
 Abū Sa'd b. Wahb **VII:160**
 Sa'd b. Abī Waqqāṣ (Sa'd b. Mālik)
 VI:87, 88; VII:11, 12, 14, 16, 19,
 21, 22, 43, 121, 124; VIII:87;
 IX:118; X:50, 71, 190; XI:35, 168,
 211–15; XII:6–8, 10, 11–17, 19–22,
 24–27, 28–31, 33, 39, 41, 42, 44–
 46, 48, 49, 51, 52, 54–61, 62, 63,
 65, 69, 76, 81, 83, 84–87, 89, 90,
 93, 94, 96, 103, 105, 106, 113–18,
 120–22, 125–29, 132, 135, 136,
 138, 139, 141, 142–46, 149, 154,
 159, 162, 164, 172, 173, 178;
 XIII:1–9, 11–24, 27–33, 36, 37, 40,
 41, 43–47, 49, 53–55, 57–59,

- Sa'd b. Abī Waqqāṣ (continued)
- XIII:61–76, 78–80, 82, 86, 87, 90, 91, 115, 127, 129, 131–33, 150, 160, 176, 180, 190–92, 194, 196; XIV:2, 5, 51, 52, 91, 93, 120, 145–48, 150–52, 156, 159, 161, 163, 164; XV:5, 15–17, 45, 73, 152, 166, 173–74, 192, 197–98, 217; XVI:4, 9, 10, 12, 109; XVII:104; XIX:30, 178; XXVIII:173; XXXIX:35, 38, 47, 88, 107, 288, 299
- Sa'd b. Zayd, Abū al-A'war. SEE Sa'īd b. Zayd b. 'Amr b. Nufayl
- Banū Sa'd b. Zayd X:171
SEE ALSO Banū Sa'd (b.) Hudhaym
- Sa'd b. Zayd al-Ashhalī al-Anṣārī VIII:39, 49, 188
- Banū Sa'd b. Zayd Manāt b. Tamīm IX:108; X:50, 86, 91, 139, 141, 155, 171; XI:43, 67, 202; XX:72, 79, 89, 129, 178; XXII:138, 174
- Ibn Sa'd al-Zuhrī. SEE 'Ubaydallāh b. Sa'd al-Zuhrī
- Sadā (idol, of Banū 'Ād) II:29
- Şā'dah (in northern Yemen)
XXVII:121
- Abū Sa'dān (*rāwī*) XX:21
- şadāq. SEE dowry
- şadaqah (pl. şadaqāt, voluntary alms tax, legal alms) VIII:142, 179; IX:38, 75, 79, 107; X:42, 45, 50, 51–52, 53, 70, 72, 78, 83, 85, 86, 98, 100, 136, 140, 141, 158, 170, 176–78, 180; XI:78; XIII:62, 90, 91, 106, 155; XV:67, 182; XVII:186–87, 189–92, 200–201, 230; XXVIII:90; XXIX:77, 186; XXXVI:2; XXXIX:82, 83, 91, 129, 223
bequest of Prophet Muḥammad XXVI:5; XXXIX:230
SEE ALSO Fadak
- camels of X:34–35, 45, 51–52, 86, 140, 177–79; XIV:103, 104, 105, 141; XVII:201
- Şadaqah (*rāwī*) VI:85
- Şadaqah b. 'Abādah al-Asadī II:151
- Şadaqah b. 'Alī b. Şadaqah
XXXII:144
SEE ALSO Zurayq b. 'Alī b. Şadaqah
- Şadaqah b. Bakkār XXVIII:274–75
- Şadaqah b. Ḥumayd XV:107
- Şadaqah b. Khālid XXXIX:158
- Şadaqah b. Sālih. SEE Abū al-Zinbā'
- Şadaqah b. al-Walīd b. 'Abd al-Malik
XXIII:219
- Şadaqah b. Waththāb XXVI:117
- Şadaqah b. Yasār III:78; VII:163
- Sā'dawayh al-Wāsiṭī II:144;
XXXII:210, 218, 222
- saddlers' quarter. SEE al-Sarrājūn
- saddles, Chinese XXVI:209;
- XXVII:202
- Abū al-Sa'dī XXXIII:162
- Abū al-Sa'dī (*rāwī*) XXVIII:274
- al-Sadīd al-'Ullayṣī (Qarmaṭian commander) XXXVIII:137
- Banū Şadif (al-Şadif) IX:98; XII:10; XVIII:33; XXIV:16
- Şadiq (prophet) IV:168
- Abū Şadiq (*rāwī*) VI:91; XVII:30; XX:132; XXI:79
- Şadiq al-Farghānī XXXVII:81, 155–56
- al-Sadīr (Lakhmid palace, east of al-Hīrah) V:81; XI:32; XVIII:155
- al-Şādirah (name of a lote tree) IX:22
- al-Sa'dīyyah (faction, in al-Baṣrah) XXXVI:32, 34, 35, 52, 60, 65, 109, 128–31
- al-Sa'dīyyah (name of Prophet Muḥammad's camel) IX:151
- al-Sa'dīyyah (name of Prophet Muḥammad's coat of mail) IX:155
- al-Şadūd (toponym) XX:134
- Sa'dūn b. 'Alī XXXIV:75
- Şadūq (prophet) IV:168
- Sadūs al-Quḍāṭī VIII:143

- Banū Sadūs b. Shaybān b. Dhuhl
XX:8–9; XXIII:6, 195; XXIV:59
 al-Şafā (fortress, in eastern Arabia)
V:291
- al-Şafā (hill, in Mecca) **II:70, 73, 74, 76, 100; VI:54, 89, 103; VIII:182; IX:109; XIX:13, 66, 69; XXI:208; XXVIII:102; XXX:24, 110; XXXII:22, 32; XXXIX:47**
 SEE ALSO *sāy*
- al-Şafā Gate. SEE Bāb al-Şafā
- al-Şafāh (in al-Hijāz) **XXVI:65**
- Safannajā b. ‘Amr al-Taghlībī
XXIX:55
- Abū al-Safar (rāwī, Sa‘īd b. Yaḥmad)
XI:34, 132, 146
- Safār (southeast of al-Baṣrah) **X:92**
- Safar (month, in Muslim calendar),
 inauspiciousness of **XXX:226**
- al-Şafar b. Ḥabīb **XXVII:121**
- Sa‘faş (ruler) **II:3**
- Safawān (near al-Baṣrah) **V:361; XIII:100; XVI:111; XX:170; XXIII:17**
- Safawān (valley, near Badr) **VII:14**
- safe-conduct guarantee (*amān*)
XII:25, 68, 191; XXVIII:11, 56, 169; XXX:125; XXXIX:17–18, 45
- al-Saffāh. SEE Abū al-‘Abbās al-Saffāh
- al-Şaffār. SEE ‘Amr b. al-Layth al-Şaffār; Ya‘qūb b. al-Layth al-Saffār
- safflower **XIII:105**
- saffron **XXIV:46, 54; XXIX:118; XXX:321; XXXVII:72; XXXIX:179**
- Şaffūriyyah (in al-Urdunn)
XXIII:25
- şafî (first pick, in division of booty)
VII:87; IX:75
- Şafî b. al-Ḥārith b. Ḥarb **XXXIX:169, 199**
- al-Şafîb. Nabît **VI:42**
- Şafî (Qarmaṭian commander)
XXXVIII:137
- Şafî al-Huramî **XXXVIII:103–4**
- Şafî b. Sayyâd **XIII:146**
- Safidhanj (village, of Banū Khuzâ‘ah) **XXVII:64, 65, 66, 68, 69, 75, 79**
- Safinah (*mawlā* of Prophet Muḥammad) **IX:145; XXXIX:299**
 SEE ALSO Mihrân (*mawlā* of Prophet Muḥammad); Rabâḥ (*ghulām* of Prophet Muḥammad); Sabîh b. Mārqîh
- al-Safînatân (al-Safîniyyûn, double bridge of boats, in Baghdad)
XXXI:131; XXXII:18; XXXVI:202
 SEE ALSO al-Jisrân
- Şafîr. SEE Zophar
- şafîyah. SEE şawâfi
- al-Şafîyah (village, near Wāsiṭ)
XXXIII:8; XXXVIII:109
- Şafîyyah (mother of Muḥammad b. ‘Abdal-lâh b. Khâzim) **XX:79, 177**
- Şafîyyah bt. al-‘Abbâs b. ‘Abd al-Muṭâlib **XXVI:46**
- Şafîyyah bt. ‘Abd al-Muṭâlib
VII:133, 134; VIII:22–23, 119; IX:79; XXI:228; XXXIX:105, 169, 198–99
- Şafîyyah bt. Abî al-Āś **XXXIX:177**
- Şafîyyah bt. Bashshâmah **IX:140**
- Şafîyyah bt. al-Ḥârith b. Kaladah
XII:171
- Şafîyyah bt. al-Ḥârith b. Ṭalhah b. Abî Ṭalhah **XVI:158, 164, 165; XXXIX:277**
- Şafîyyah bt. Huyayy b. Akhṭâb
VIII:117, 122, 127–28; IX:127, 134–35; XXXIX:184–85
- Abû Şafîyyah al-Taymî **XI:76; XII:193**
- Şafîyyah bt. Abî ‘Ubayd **XIII:58; XX:107**
- al-Şafrâ (name of Prophet Muḥammad's bow) **IX:154**

- al-Şafrā' (near Badr) VII:40, 41, 65, 149; XXXIX:62
 al-Şafṣāf (Byzantine fortress) XXX:165, 248, 262, 306; XXXIII:99, 126–27
 Saft (in Egypt) XXXVIII:205
 al-Şafūn (region settled by the descendants of Japheth) II:19
 Şafūrah bt. Yathrā. SEE Zipporah bt. Jethro
 Şafwān (b. Şafwān?) X:50
 Abū Şafwān. SEE 'Abdallāh b. Şafwān b. Umayyah b. Khalaf al-Jumāḥī; Naṣr b. Qudayd b. Naṣr b. Sayyār
 Abū Şafwān (*rāwī*) XXIII:174; XXIV:48
 Ibn Şafwān. SEE Shu'ayb
 Şafwān b. 'Amr XIV:104; XXXIX:215
 Şafwān b. 'Assāl XXXIX:92
 Şafwān b. Bayḍā' (al-Bayḍā') XXXIX:301
 Şafwān b. al-Ḥārith b. Shijnah VI:25
 Şafwān b. Ḫāṣib al-Zuhrī XII:163; XXXIX:104, 146
 Şafwān b. Makhramah b. Nawfal (Şafwān al-Akbar, the Elder) XXXIX:42, 109, 297
 Şafwān b. Makhramah b. Nawfal (Şafwān al-Asghar, the Younger) XXXIX:42
 Şafwān b. Mālik b. Jadhīmah (Dhū al-Shufr) XXXIX:183
 Şafwān b. al-Mu'atṭal al-Sulamī VIII:59–61, 64–67; IX:147; XIII:87; XXXIX:292
 Şafwān b. Muhriz I:204, 205
 Şafwān b. Qabīshah al-Āḥmasī XVI:49
 Şafwān b. Şafwān X:85–87
 Şafwān b. Sulaym XXXIX:244, 335
 Şafwān b. Umayyah VII:67, 78–80, 99, 105–7, 144, 147; VIII:92, 162,
 166, 177–78, 184–85; IX:7, 10, 32; XI:91; XII:200; XXXIX:81, 118
 Ibn Şafwān al-Ūqaylī XXXVII:5, 82, 98
 Şaghān Khudhāh XXV:134, 138
 al-Şaghāniyān (district, north of the Oxus) XXIII:97, 102, 104, 127–28; XXV:10, 89, 134, 137; XXVI:118
 Şaghāṭir. SEE Daḡhāṭir
 Şagrāj. SEE Sīmā
 şahābah (caliphal courtiers) XXIX:56, 95, 113, 130, 141, 145
 al-Şahābah. SEE Companions of the Prophet
 Abū al-Şahāra. SEE Shabīb b. Yazīd al-Şahbā' (Umm Ḥabīb bt. [Rabī'ah] b. Bujayr) XI:66; XVII:228; XXXIX:271
 Abū Şahbā'. SEE Şilah b. Ashyam al-'Adawī
 Abū al-Şahbā' (commander of Ḫāṣib b. al-Shaykh b. al-Salīl al-Shaybānī) XXXVI:116, 117
 Şahbān Wa'il (poet) XXIII:205
 şāhib. SEE entries that follow and those beginning with aşhāb
 Şāhib al-Barīd (Director of Postal and Intelligence Service) XXIX:140; XXXV:16, 21; XXXVI:27; XXXVIII:71, 72
 Şāhib Bayt Māl al-Khāṣṣah (Head of the Privy Exchequer) XXX:72
 Şāhib Ḥabl al-Dīn. SEE Ṭāhir b. al-Husayn
 Şāhib al-Ḥarb (Chief of Staff) XXXV:47
 Şāhib al-Ḥirāb (Commander of the Lances) XXIX:85
 Şāhib al-Jisr (Supervisor of the Bridge) XXXIV:105
 SEE ALSO Ishāq b. Ibrāhīm b. Muṣ'ab
 şāhib khabar (intelligence officer) XXXV:44

- Şāhib al-Marākib (master of caliphal stables and conveyances) **XXXII:251**
- Şāhib al-muşallā (keeper of caliph's prayer rug) **XXXI:25, 45; XXXII:17, 66**
- Şāhib al-Rab' (watchman appointed to keep public order) **XXX:222**
- Şāhib al-Sarīr. SEE Lord of the Throne
- Şāhib al-Sharāb (Chief Cellarer) **XXXIII:65**
- Şāhib al-Tawqī (person in charge of countersigning orders) **XXX:71**
- Şahīd. SEE Shayhad
- al-Sāhil (al-Sawāhil, Levantine coastal districts) **XIV:15; XV:125**
- Sahl (*rāwi*). SEE Sahl b. Yūsuf al-Salāmī
- Sahl b. 'Adī **XIII:133**
- Sahl b. 'Amr b. 'Abbād **VII:4**
- Sahl b. 'Aqīl b. Ismā'il **XXVIII:163, 262–63, 265, 270**
- Sahl b. Hārūn **XXXI:34, 41, 64**
- Sahl b. Abī Ḥathmah **VII:9; IX:117**
- Sahl b. Ḥunayf al-Anṣārī **VI:152; VII:60, 124, 137, 160; IX:61; XV:258; XVI:26, 29, 43, 66, 76, 187; XVII:30, 40, 140, 183, 204, 230; XXXIX:36**
- Sahl b. al-Ḥuṣayn b. Muslim al-Bāhilī **XXXIX:225**
- Sahl b. Maḥmūd **XXIV:100**
- Sahl b. Mu'ādh b. Anas al-Juhanī **II:104; XXXIX:146, 205**
- Sahl b. al-Mughīrah. SEE Abū Umayyah b. al-Mughīrah
- Sahl b. Mūsā al-Rāzī **II:147, 156; VI:84; XXXIX:154**
- Sahl b. Sa'd al-Sā'idī **I:179, 180; VI:158; VII:17; IX:149; XVI:67, 177; XIX:124; XXII:2; XXXIX:296**
- Sahl b. Şā'id **XXX:302; XXXI:14–15**
- Sahl b. Salāmah al-Anṣārī **XXXII:55, 57–60, 75–78, 90, 92**
- Sahl b. Shu'ayb al-Nihmī **XXXIX:212**
- Sahl b. al-Ṣughdī **XXXV:19**
- Sahl b. Sunbāt **XXXIII:76–80, 82, 89–90**
- Sahl al-Ṭāḥhān **XXXVI:36**
- Sahl b. Yūsuf (al-Salamī?) **I:314**
- Sahl b. Yūsuf al-Salāmī **X:10, 18, 21, 38, 44, 52, 60, 73, 75, 77, 79, 83, 99, 105, 122, 127, 128, 130, 152, 158, 171, 175–77; XI:79, 81, 83, 173, 175, 176; XII:7, 11; XIII:155; XV:226, 228; XVI:11, 47, 61**
- Ibn Sahlah. SEE Muḥammad b. Abī Hudhayfah
- Sahlah bt. Sabrah b. 'Amr **XX:125**
- Sahlah bt. Suhayl b. 'Amr **VI:99, 110**
- Banū Sahm **VI:57, 141, 146, 147; IX:132; XI:71; XII:134; XVI:125; XXXIX:84**
- Banū Sahm (of Aslam) **VIII:117**
- Sahm b. 'Abd al-Rahmān al-Juhanī **XXIII:19, 37**
- Sahm b. Abī al-'Ayzār **XVII:19**
- Banū Sahm Gate. SEE Bāb Banī Sahm
- Sahm b. Ghālib al-Hujaymī **XVIII:19, 89–90**
- Sahm b. Minjāb **X:84, 139**
- Sahm b. al-Musāfir b. Hazmah **XI:168**
- al-Sahmī ('Adī b. Qays) **IX:33**
- al-Şāḥṣahīyyah (military regiment) **XXVII:125, 163**
- SEE ALSO Muş'ab b. al-Şāḥṣahī al-Asadī
- al-Sā'i'b (diviner) **V:331, 332**
- al-Sā'i'b (of Banū 'Ābid of Makhzūm) **X:157**
- Abū al-Sā'i'b (Salm b. Junādah) **II:100; III:47, 102, 154; IV:103; VI:89; VII:82, 139; XI:158; XIV:89,**

- Abū al-Sā'ib (continued) XIV:103, 154; XXI:29, 49; XXXIX:226, 231, 233, 253, 268
- al-Sā'ib b. al-Aqra' al-Thaqafī XIII:182–84, 200, 210, 211, 213, 214; XIV:8, 9; XV:132, 256; XVIII:142
- al-Sā'ib b. al-'Awwām b. Khuwaylid XXXIX:199
- al-Sā'ib b. Bishr b. 'Amr XXXIX:247
- al-Sā'ib b. Hishām b. 'Amr al-'Āmirī XV:255
- al-Sā'ib b. Khabbāb VI:24
- Sā'ib Khāthir (*mawlā* of Banū Layth) XVIII:225
- al-Sā'ib b. Mālik al-Ash'arī XVI:112; XX:185, 187, 188, 196; XXI:33, 37, 82, 93, 98, 103–4
- al-Sā'ib b. Abī al-Sā'ib XXXIX:115, 116
- al-Sā'ib al-Ṭā'iṭī XXXIX:127
- al-Sā'ib b. Yazīd (Ibn Ukhāt al-Namir) VII:98; XI:56; XIV:118
- Sā'id (brother of Yazīd al-Nahwī) XXIV:83
- Sā'id (*ghulām* of 'Alī b. Ḫisā b. Māhān) XXXI:76
- Sā'id (*khādim* of al-Amīn) XXXI:229
- Sā'id (*mawlā* of Miswar b. Makhrāmah) XIX:218
- Sā'id (nephew of Abū Ayyub al-Khuzī al-Mūriyānī) XXIX:64–65
- Sā'id (*rāwī*). SEE Sā'id b. Abī 'Arūbah; Sā'id b. Jubayr
- Sā'id (South Arabian tribal chief). SEE Dhū Zūd
- Abū Sā'id. SEE al-Ḥasan al-Baṣrī; al-Muhallab b. Abī Ṣufrah; Muhammad b. Yūsuf al-Marwazī
- Abū Sā'id (*mawlā* of Abū Usayd al-Anṣārī) XV:167–68, 204–6
- Abū Sā'id (*rāwī*) I:176
- Abū Sā'id (*rāwī*) X:114
- Abū Sā'id (*rāwī*) XV:46
- Abū Sā'id (*rāwī*) XXXI:233
- Abū Sa'īd (*rāwī*) XXXIX:251
- Abū Sa'īd (*rāwī*, Abū Sa'īd al-Maqbūrī?) III:89
- Abū Sa'īd (*rāwī*, transmitter of Abū Ubaydah) XXVII:11, 13, 60
- Abū Sa'īd (*rāwī*, transmitter of al-Wāqīdī) XV:31
- Ibn Abī Sa'īd. SEE 'Alī b. Abī Sa'īd Sa'īd b. al-Abbās al-Kilābī XXXVII:78, 82
- Sā'id b. 'Abd al-'Azīz (*rāwī*) XVIII:6
- Sā'id b. 'Abd al-'Azīz b. al-Ḥārit b. al-Ḥakam b. Abī al-'Āṣ (Sā'id Khudhaynah) XXIV:21, 86, 149–52, 158–62, 164–67, 169; XXVI:235
- Sā'id b. 'Abd al-Malik b. Marwān (Sā'id al-Khayr) XXIII:118; XXIV:112, 192; XXV:8; XXVI:139–40, 189–90
- canal of. SEE Nahr Sā'id b. 'Abd al-Malik
- Sā'id b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān b. Abzay XV:200
- Sā'id b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān b. Ḥassān b. Thābit al-Anṣārī VIII:186; XXI:112
- Sā'id b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān al-Jumāhī VII:2
- Sā'id b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān b. Yarbū' XXXIX:175
- Sā'id b. 'Abdallāh XXVII:197
- Sā'id b. 'Abdallāh al-Ḥanafī XIX:25–26, 29, 116, 144
- Sā'id b. 'Abdallāh al-Jumāhī XV:59; XVI:54
- Sā'id b. 'Abdallāh b. al-Walīd b. 'Uthmān b. 'Affān XXV:19
- Sā'id b. Aḥmad b. Sā'id b. Salm al-Bāhili XXXVI:135, 136
- Sā'id al-Āḥmar XXV:141
- Sā'id al-Allāf (al-Qārī', the Qur'an reciter) XXX:84; XXXII:224
- Sā'id b. Āmir XXXIX:226

- Sa‘īd b. ‘Āmir (b. Ḥusayn b. Qays) **XXVIII:123**
 Sa‘īd b. ‘Amr (commander) **XXVII:143**
 Sa‘īd b. ‘Amr al-Anṣārī **XXIII:208–9**
 Sa‘īd b. ‘Amr b. al-Aswad al-Ḥarashī,
 Abū Yaḥyā **XXIII:40–42;**
 XXIV:110, 129, 166–70, 172–79,
 183–89; XXV:70
 Sa‘īd b. ‘Amr b. Ja‘dah b. Hubayrah
 al-Makhzūmī **XXVIII:161–62,**
 186–87
 SEE ALSO Ibn Ja‘dah b. Hubayrah
 Sa‘īd b. ‘Amr b. Sa‘īd b. al-‘Āṣ
 XIV:50; XIX:193, 199; XX:3, 116;
 XXI:166–67; XXV:175
 Sa‘īd b. ‘Amr al-Sakūnī **XXXIX:120**
 Sa‘īd b. ‘Anbasah al-Rāzī **VI:85**
 Abū Sa‘īd al-Anṣārī **XXXV:97, 106;**
 XXXVI:119
 Abū Sa‘īd ‘Aqīṣā **XIX:69**
 Sa‘īd b. Abī ‘Arūbah I:193, 246, 251,
 268, 270, 274, 302, 356, 365, 367,
 369, 370; II:20, 21, 102, 103, 114,
 116, 117, 119, 120, 124, 144, 151,
 164, 168, 173, 180; III:54, 89, 100,
 109, 143, 146; IV:168–69; VI:62;
 VII:40; VIII:80; XIV:143;
 XXXIX:158, 323
 Sa‘īd b. al-‘Āṣ (al-Akbar, the Elder),
 Abū Uḥayḥah **VII:6; IX:143;**
 X:173; XXXIX:282
 Sa‘īd b. al-‘Āṣ (al-Asghar, the
 Younger), Abū ‘Uthmān **VII:74;**
 X:173; XV:10–11, 41–45, 52, 54,
 56, 57–59, 62, 77, 91, 94–95, 98,
 112–14, 118–20, 124–25, 131,
 132–40, 149, 151, 154, 173–74,
 177, 185, 198, 202–3, 210–12, 231,
 236, 255; **XVI:40, 43, 44; XVII:39;**
 XVIII:94–95, 103, 117–18, 164–65,
 171–75, 184, 224; **XXI:193;**
 XXIII:23; XXIV:46–47; XXVI:144;
 XXVII:165; XXXIX:193
- Āl (Banū) Sa‘īd b. al-‘Āṣ **XXI:164–65;**
 XXIII:14; XXV:175, 176
 Sa‘īd b. al-Asfar b. ‘Abd al-A‘lā **XXXVIII:82**
 Sa‘īd b. Aslam **XXIV:187**
 Sa‘īd b. ‘Atīyyah **XXV:61, 62**
 Sa‘īd b. Bahdal al-Murrī al-Shaybānī
 XXVII:9, 10, 11
 Sa‘īd al-Barbarī **XXVIII:13**
 Sa‘īd b. Bashīr I:369; II:117, 120;
 XXXIX:157
 Sa‘īd b. Bayhas b. Suhayb **XXVI:128**
 Sa‘īd b. Abī Burdah **X:186**
 Sa‘īd b. Da‘laj **XXIX:70, 75, 77, 78,**
 79, 169, 176, 208, 216, 219
 Sa‘īd Dhū Zūd. SEE Dhū Zūd
 Sa‘īd b. Dīnār (*ghulām* of ‘Isā b. Mūsā
 b. Muḥammad b. ‘Alī)
 XXVIII:163
 Sa‘īd b. Dīnār (*rāwi*) **XXI:167**
 Sa‘īd b. al-Faḍl **XXXI:49**
 Sa‘īd al-Fard **XXXI:203**
 Sa‘īd al-Ḥājib. SEE Sa‘īd b. Ṣalīḥ al-
 Ḥājib
 Sa‘īd b. al-Ḥakam b. Abī Maryam.
 SEE Sa‘īd b. Abī Maryam
 Sa‘īd al-Ḥarashī. SEE Sa‘īd b. ‘Amr b.
 al-Aswad al-Ḥarashī
 Sa‘īd al-Ḥarashī (commander of al-
 Mahdī) **XXIX:196, 209, 240;**
 XXX:255
 Abū Sa‘īd b. al-Ḥārith b. Hishām
 XVI:23
 Sa‘īd b. al-Ḥārith b. Qays **XII:134**
 Sa‘īd b. al-Ḥasan al-Baṣrī
 XXXIX:225
 Sa‘īd b. al-Ḥasan b. Qaḥṭabah
 XXXII:47
 Sa‘īd b. al-Ḥasan b. Tasnīm b. al-
 Ḥawārī b. Ziyād b. ‘Amr b. al-
 Ashraf **XXVIII:264**
 Sa‘īd b. Ḥidhyam al-Jumāḥī **XV:72**
 Sa‘īd b. Hishām b. ‘Abd al-Malik
 XXV:64; XXVII:23, 167

- Sa'īd b. Humayd **XXXI**:206; **XXXIV**:197; **XXXV**:13, 50, 58, 59, 103, 113, 114
 Sa'īd b. Huraym **XXVIII**:88, 276, 284; **XXIX**:154; **XXX**:214
 Sa'īd b. Ḥurayth al-Makhzūmī **VIII**:180; **XXXIX**:114
 Sa'īd b. Ibrāhīm **XXIX**:199
 Sa'īd b. ʻIlāqah, Abū Fākhītah **XXXIX**:306
 Sa'īd b. ʻImrān. SEE Abū al-Bakhtārī al-Ṭā’ī
 Sa'īd b. Abī ʻImrān. SEE Abū al-Bakhtārī al-Ṭā’ī
 Sa'īd b. Jābir **XXXI**:235
 Abū Sa'īd al-Jannābī **XXXVIII**:77, 83, 86–88, 98, 128, 202
 Sa'īd al-Jawharī **XXXII**:102
 Sa'īd b. Jubayr I:173, 199, 207, 259–61, 267, 290, 299, 302, 304–6, 309, 321, 330, 331; II:74, 76, 79, 86, 95, 108, 116, 144, 157, 158, 174; III:6, 13, 37–41, 43, 44, 46, 75, 78, 84, 106, 154, 172; IV:51, 53, 162, 166; V:176, 269; VI:89, 95; IX:174; XII:158, 159; XXIII:25, 36, 42, 209–13; **XXXIX**:223, 314
 Sa'īd al-Jurayrī **IX**:158; **XIV**:108
 Sa'īd al-Kabīr (the Elder) **XXXIV**:197, 199
 Sa'īd b. Kathīr b. ʻUfayr. SEE Ibn ʻUfayr
 Sa'īd b. Kaysān al-Maqburī SEE Sa'īd b. Abī Sa'īd al-Maqburī
 Sa'īd b. Khālid (*rāwī*) **XIV**:129; **XXXIX**:211
 Sa'īd b. Khālid al-Qasrī **XXVI**:169–70
 Sa'īd b. Khālid b. Sa'īd XI:82, 91, 109, 112
 Sa'īd al-Khayr. SEE Sa'īd b. ʻAbd al-Malik b. Marwān
 Sa'īd Khudhaynah. SEE Sa'īd b. ʻAbd al-ʻAzīz b. al-Ḥārith b. al-Ḥakam b. Abī al-Āṣ
- Abū Sa'īd al-Khudrī (Sa'īd b. Mālik b. Sinān) **VII**:111; **VIII**:34; **IX**:35, 36, 111, 159, 172; **XVI**:6; **XIX**:124, 213–14; **XXXIX**:57, 284
 Sa'īd b. Khuthaym **VI**:81
 Abū Sa'īd al-Khwārazmī **XXXVIII**:119, 120
 Sa'īd b. Ma'bad I:267
 Abū Sa'īd al-Makhzūmī **XXXII**:240
 Sa'īd b. Mālik b. Qādim **XXXI**:39, 136–37, 208–9
 Sa'īd b. Manṣūr **XXXIX**:160
 Sa'īd al-Maqburī SEE Sa'īd b. Abī Sa'īd al-Maqburī
 Abū Sa'īd al-Maqburī (Kaysān) **XI**:105–6, 161; **XIII**:100; **XVIII**:153; **XIX**:8; **XXXIX**:174, 303
 Sa'īd b. Mardāband **XXV**:153–54
 Sa'īd b. Abī Maryam I:180, 355; VI:158
 Sa'īd b. al-Marzubān (Abū Sa'īd al-Baqqāl, Abū Sa'īd b. al-Marzubān) I:188, 212, 222, 223, 230; **XI**:190, 207; **XII**:15, 19, 30, 61, 62, 63, 105, 128, 130; **XIII**:1, 6, 12, 18, 19, 22, 23, 24, 28, 29, 31, 34, 37, 38, 42, 45, 46, 53, 54, 57, 61, 65, 67, 68, 76, 77, 79, 87, 95, 189; **XIV**:2, 9, 18, 43
 Sa'īd b. Masrūq al-Thawrī I:229
 Sa'īd b. Mīnā **VI**:107
 Āl Abī Sa'īd b. al-Mu'allā (family of Abū Sa'īd b. al-Mu'allā) **IX**:172
 Sa'īd b. Mudrik b. ʻUmārah **XIX**:58
 Sa'īd b. Muḥammad b. al-Ḥasan b. ʻAtīyyah **XXXIX**:228
 Sa'īd b. Muḥammad b. Jubayr b. Muṭīm **VI**:30; **XXI**:152; **XXXIX**:79
 Sa'īd b. Mujālid (Ibn Dhī Murrān) **XXII**:58–60, 63–64, 130
 Sa'īd b. Munqidh al-Hamdānī al-Thawrī **XX**:189, 201, 213, 218; **XXI**:92–93, 95
 Sa'īd b. Murrah al-ʻIjlī **XI**:20, 21, 121

- Sa'īd b. al-Musayyab I:255, 281; II:21; VI:61, 153, 156, 160; VII:50; VIII:58, 125; IX:151, 184, 206; XI:131, 137, 151; XII:203; XIII:59, 110; XIV:131, 163; XV:227–28; XVIII:102; XXII:91–92; XXIII:113–15, 132, 179–80, 213; XXIV:106; XXXIX:204, 216, 240, 316, 338
- Sa'īd b. Muslim b. Bābak V:232; XXI:208; XXXIX:243
- Sa'īd b. Nāshirah XXVIII:120
- Sa'īd (Sa'īd) b. Nimrān al-Hamdānī XII:110; XIII:76; XVIII:145, 148, 151, 152; XX:123; XXI:215
- Sa'īd b. Nūh b. Mujālid al-Ḍubaī XXVIII:252, 264
- Sa'īd b. al-Nu'mān XI:17–18
- Sa'īd b. Qarhā al-Tamīmī. SEE Sa'īd b. Qarhā al-Tamīmī
- Sa'īd al-Qāri'. SEE Sa'īd al-'Allāf
- Sa'īd b. Qays al-Hamdānī al-Sabiī XIII:204; XV:132, 256; XVII:16–18, 87, 122, 200; XIX:119; XX:199; XXII:191
- Abū Sa'īd al-Qurashī XXVII:105
- Sa'īd al-Qutāī XVI:171
- Sa'īd b. al-Rabī' al-Rāzī XXXIX:134
- Sa'īd b. Rajā' al-Hidārī XXXV:114
- Abū Sa'īd al-Rānī (Shirshīr) XXXIX:250
- Sa'īd b. Rāshid XXV:180, 181
- Sa'īd b. Rawḥ b. Zinbār XXVI:190
- Sa'īd b. Sa'īd b. Jaz' al-Azdī XXV:109
- Sa'īd b. Sa'īd b. 'Ubādah I:283
- Sa'īd b. Abī Ṣadaqah V:414
- Sa'īd al-Ṣaghīr (*mawlā* of Banū Bāhilah) XXV:136, 137, 141; XXVII:32
- Sa'īd al-Ṣaghīr (the Younger), Abū 'Uthmān XXXIV:64, 195–96, 199; XXXVI:31
- Sa'īd b. al-Sā'ib al-Ṭā'ifī XXXIX:127
- Sa'īd b. Abī Sa'īd al-Maqburī I:210, 213, 221, 223, 266, 327; XVIII:153, 217; XIX:8; XXXIX:174, 211, 303
- Sa'īd b. Sa'īd al-Tagħlibī (al-Thālabī) XXXIX:136
- Sa'īd b. Sājūr al-Kūfī XXXII:49, 51, 68–75, 81, 91–92
- Sa'īd b. Salamah al-Naṣrānī XXXIV:222
- Sa'īd b. Ṣalīḥ al-Ḥājīb (Sa'īd al-Ḥājīb) XXXIV:83; XXXV:39, 108, 126, 133, 134; XXXVI:109, 112, 120–22, 125
- Sa'īd b. Sallām XXXIX:152
- Abū Sa'īd b. Salm. SEE Abū Ahmad b. Sa'īd b. Salm b. Qutaybah al-Bāhilī
- Sa'īd b. Salm b. Qutaybah al-Bāhilī XXVIII:278; XXX:59, 66, 68, 86, 163, 168, 171, 268, 331–32
- Abū Sa'īd al-Ṣayqal. SEE Abū Sa'īd al-'Uqaylī
- Sa'īd b. al-Sayyid al-'Adawī XXXVI:196
- Sa'īd b. Shaybān XIX:56
- Sa'īd b. Shurāḥbil al-Miṣrī VIII:69
- Sa'īd b. Sinān al-Rāzī. SEE Abū Sinān al-Rāzī
- Sa'īd b. Sulaymān XIX:77
- Sa'īd b. 'Ubayd, Abū Ya'qūb IX:166; X:73, 77, 79, 83
- Sa'īd b. 'Ubayd b. Asīd b. Abī 'Amr b. Ilāj al-Thaqafī IX:25
- Sa'īd b. 'Ubayd al-Sabbāq IX:178
- Sa'īd b. 'Ubayd al-Ṭā'ī XVI:82
- Sa'īd b. 'Umayr al-Anṣārī XXXIX:136
- Abū Sa'īd al-'Uqaylī (Abū Sa'īd al-Ṣayqal) XVII:176, 177, 182; XX:205, 207; XXI:6, 32, 74
- Umm Sa'īd bt. 'Urwah b. Maśūd b. Mu'attib b. Mālik al-Thaqafī XVII:229
- Sa'īd b. 'Uthmān b. 'Affān XV:254; XVIII:187, 189–91; XXXIX:75
- Umm Sa'īd bt. 'Uthmān b. 'Affān XV:254

- Sa'īd b. 'Uthmān al-Tanūkhī
XXXIX:238, 253
- Sa'īd b. Wahb al-Hamdānī (al-Qurād) **XXXIX:**210
- Sa'īd b. al-Walīd (*rāwī*) **XXXIX:**146
- Sa'īd b. al-Walīd al-Kalbī (al-Abrash), Abū Mujāshī' **XV:**21; **XXI:**216; **XXV:**150; **XXVI:**12, 57, 71, 78–80, 149, 159, 168, 172–73; **XXVII:**8
- Sa'īd b. al-Walīd b. Yazīd **XXVI:**105–6
- Sa'īd b. Wāqid **XXIX:**237
- Sa'īd b. Yaḥmad al-Thawrī al-Hamdānī. SEE Abū al-Safar
- Abū Sa'īd al-Yaḥmadi (Ismā'il b. Ibrāhīm) **I:**255
- Sa'īd b. Yaḥyā al-Himyarī, Abū Sufyān **XXVIII:**154
- Sa'īd b. Yaḥyā b. Sa'īd b. al-'Āṣ **XXIII:**15
- Sa'īd b. Yaḥyā b. Sa'īd al-Umawī **II:**64; **V:**272; **VI:**134; **VIII:**140, 191; **IX:**129, 176; **XXXIX:**279
- Sa'īd b. Yaksīn **XXXVI:**112, 124; **XXXVIII:**45
- Sa'īd b. Yarbū b. 'Ankathah b. 'Āmir b. Makhzūm, Abū Hūd **IX:**33; **XIII:**109; **XXXIX:**42
- Sa'īd b. Yasār, Abū al-Hubāb **XXXIX:**231, 319
- Sa'īd b. Zayd (brother of Ḥammād b. Zayd) **II:**114, 145; **XVIII:**100
- Sa'īd b. Zayd, Abū Muthallim **XIX:**199
- Sa'īd b. Abī Zayd **XXXIX:**57
- Sa'īd b. Zayd b. 'Amr b. Nufayl **VII:**84; **IX:**190, 195; **XIV:**144, 145, 152; **XV:**174, 177, 192, 224; **XVI:**36; **XXXIX:**37–38, 117, 288
- Sa'īd b. Zayd b. Thābit **XXXIX:**294
- Sa'īd b. Ziyād **XXXII:**234
- Sa'īd (*mawlā* of al-Hādī) **XXX:**30
- Sa'īd b. Makhlaḍ **XXXVI:**203; **XXXVII:**47, 66, 88–89, 91, 98,
- 123–24, 127, 130, 147, 168; **XXXVIII:**20, 22
- Banū Sā'idah **VI:**137; **VII:**40, 116, 151; **VIII:**15; **IX:**53, 186, 188, 192; **X:**1, 3; **XVI:**179; **XXXIX:**189
- al-Sā'idī (physician) **XVII:**223
- al-Sā'iḍī (canal). SEE Nahr al-Sā'iḍī
- Sa'īdī robe (*jubbah sa'iḍiyah*) **XXX:**107
- al-Şā'iḍiyūn (of Banū Ahmūr) **XXXIX:**220
- SEE ALSO Jabbānat al-Şā'iḍiyīn
- Ibn al-Sā'iṭī (regent of al-Khuttal) **XXV:**131, 132, 152
- sailor's tunic. SEE *midra'ah*
- saj'* (rhymed prose) **IX:**96
- Abū al-Sāj (Diwdād b. Dīwdast) **XXXIII:**75–76, 83, 149; **XXXIV:**152; **XXXV:**46, 71, 72, 73, 75, 79, 87, 90, 93, 94, 96, 121, 141, 142, 143, 154; **XXXVI:**165, 167, 169, 172; **XXXVII:**2
- Ibn Abī al-Sāj. SEE Muḥammad b. Abī al-Sāj
- Abū al-Sāj al-Dubaī **XXVIII:**252
- Sajāh bt. al-Ḥārith b. Suwayd **X:**84, 87–98, 106; **XXIV:**10
- sajdah* (bowing, prostration, in prayer ritual) **XXXIX:**121, 153
- al-Sajjād. SEE 'Alī b. 'Abdallāh b. al-'Abbās
- Sajjādah **XXXII:**210, 218–19, 220–22
- SEE ALSO al-Ḥasan b. Ḥammād
- Ibn Sajjādah **XXXV:**108
- Sakan b. 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Hubaysh, Abū Ghassān **XV:**52
- al-Sakan b. Qatādah al-'Urāyñī **XV:**90, 108; **XXI:**174; **XXIV:**6
- Banū al-Sakāsik (Saksakīs) **X:**19, 20, 22, 175, 181–83, 190; **XX:**59, 61; **XXVI:**145–46, 153; **XXVII:**164; **XXXIX:**33
- al-Sakb (name of Prophet Muḥammad's horse). SEE al-Ḍarīs

- Abū Ṣakhr (*rāwī*) III:148; IV:166;
XXXIX:205
 Ṣakhr (Devil's name) III:169, 170
 Ṣakhr (father of Jubayr b. Ṣakhr)
XI:75
 Ṣakhr b. Āmir b. Ka'b b. Sa'd b.
Taym VIII:60
 Ṣakhr b. Ḥarb. SEE Abū Sufyān b.
 Ḥarb
 Abū Ṣakhr al-Hudhalī **XXXI:243**
 Banū Ṣakhr b. Minqar b. 'Ubayd
XX:34
 Ṣakhr b. Muslim b. al-Nu'mān al-
 'Abdī **XXV:52**
 Banū Ṣakhr b. Nahshal **XXIV:16**
 Ṣakhr b. Qays. SEE al-Āhnaf b. Qays
 al-Ṣakhrah. SEE Dome of the Rock
 al-Sakīnah (*shekhinah*) II:69, 70, 71;
 III:125, 126, 131; VI:75; XII:90;
 XIII:11; XVII:48, 73; XXI:71
 ṣakk (deed of sale, authorization for
 payment, check) **XXIV:32;**
 XXX:106; XXXIII:26
 al-Sakrān b. 'Amr b. 'Abd Shams
IX:128; XXXIX:169, 170
 al-Saksakī (commander of
 Sulaymān b. Hishām b. 'Abd al-
 Malik) **XXVII:20, 23**
 SEE ALSO Mu'āwiyah al-Saksakī
 Saksakīs. SEE Banū al-Sakāsik
 Banū al-Sakūn (of Kindah) IV:79;
 X:19, 20, 22, 24, 25, 175, 176, 178–
 81, 183, 184; XI:201, 207, 209, 212;
 XII:12, 177; XVII:3; XVIII:152;
 XIX:155–56; XX:56, 59, 118, 202;
 XXVI:133–34; XXVII:164
 Sa'l (hill, in Medina) VIII:14, 18, 48;
 XV:65–66; **XXVIII:197, 203, 206–**
 8, 218
 Sa'l (toponym, in a line of al-
 Farazdaq's poetry) **XVIII:109**
 Abū Ṣalābah (*rāwī*) **XXVIII:290**
 al-Ṣalābī (governor of al-Rayy)
XXXVI:156, 161, 180
- Salaghūs (fortress, in Cilicia)
XXXII:197, 198, 237
 Banū Salāḥ (of Numayr) **XXXIV:49**
 Ibn Salām (*rāwī*). SEE 'Abdallāh b.
 Salām
 Abū Salām al-Ḥanafī ('Abd al-Malik
 b. Salām al-Madā'inī)
XXXIX:313
 Salām b. Abī al-Ḥuqayq al-Naḍarī.
 SEE Sallām b. Abī al-Ḥuqayq al-
 Naḍarī
 Salām al-Šāmī **XXXVI:62**
 salamah (kind of tree) **XXIV:11**
 Salamah (*rāwī*). SEE Salamah b. al-
 Faḍl
 Salamah (*rāwī*, father of Iyās b.
 Salamah) **XIV:139**
 Abū Salamah (*rāwī*). SEE Abū
 Salamah b. 'Abd al-Rahmān b.
 'Awf al-Zuhrī
 Abū Salamah (volunteer fighter
 against Zanj rebels) **XXXVII:129**
 Umm Salamah (wife of Abū al-
 'Abbās al-Saffāḥ) **XXI:218;**
 XXXIX:245
 Abū Salamah b. 'Abd al-Asad al-
 Makhzūmī V:272; VI:99, 139;
 VII:16; IX:119, 132; **XXXIX:113,**
 136, 175
 Abū Salamah b. 'Abd al-Rahmān b.
 'Awf al-Zuhrī I:189, 265, 285–87,
 327; V:335, 336; VI:31, 73–74, 76,
 102, 153, 157; VIII:95, 111; IX:208;
 XI:146; XII:203; XIII:46; XVII:70,
 129; XVIII:95; **XXXIX:109**
 Salamah b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Abd al-
 Asad al-Makhzūmī **XXIV:105**
 Salamah b. Abī 'Abdallāh al-Kirmānī
XXV:107, 162, 163, 164
 Salamah b. al-Akwā'. SEE Salamah b.
 'Amr b. al-Akwā' al-Aslāmī
 Umm Salamah bt. 'Alī b. Abī Ṭālib
XVII:229

- Salamah b. 'Amr b. al-Akwa' al-Aslamī **VIII**:43–48, 49, 50, 69, 79, 80, 82–84, 86–97, 131; **XXXIX**:293
- Salamah b. 'Amr b. 'Uthmān **XXVII**:161
- Salamah b. Aws **XXV**:10
- Salamah al-Azdī **XXV**:108
- Salamah b. al-Azraq **XXXIX**:30
- Salamah b. Dhu'ayb al-Riyāhī **XX**:12, 13, 30, 45
- Salamah b. Dīnār. SEE Abū Ḥāzim
- Salamah b. Durayd **IX**:18
- Salamah b. al-Fadl **I**:174, 201, 202, 211, 251, 254, 263, 265, 273, 276, 279, 281, 292, 296, 310, 316, 317, 320, 323, 324, 332, 335–37, 343, 358, 360, 366, 368; **II**:3, 11, 32, 49, 50, 58, 64, 65, 71, 73, 80, 84, 88, 89, 92–95, 125, 127, 132, 134, 140, 143, 144, 148, 153, 154, 166, 168, 169, 171, 172, 178, 179, 184; **III**:4, 13, 16, 30, 31, 33, 46, 49, 54, 56, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 75, 78, 86, 87, 88, 90, 91, 99, 118, 121, 122, 123, 125, 139, 140, 143, 152, 153, 163, 166; **IV**:36, 41, 55, 103, 122–24, 150–51, 156–57, 162, 165, 167, 169–71, 173; **V**:146, 164, 166, 170, 171, 174, 175, 176, 178, 195, 199, 204, 242, 268–72, 282, 283, 331, 335; **VI**:1, 2, 6, 9, 19, 23, 24, 26, 28, 33, 38, 44, 46–47, 51, 57–58, 62, 65, 70, 73, 77, 82–84, 86, 89, 92, 93, 96, 100, 101, 104, 108, 112, 114–15, 120–21, 123–24, 127, 130, 133–34, 137, 138, 140, 142, 147, 149, 150, 162; **VII**:4, 5, 11, 12, 17, 18, 25, 34, 35, 38, 39, 43, 47, 49, 53, 55, 56, 58–67, 69–72, 74, 75, 77, 78, 83, 85, 88–90, 93–96, 105, 117, 118, 120–24, 126, 129, 131–40, 143, 147, 150–53, 157, 160, 161, 163, 165; **VIII**:6, 13, 17, 19, 20, 22, 25, 27, 31, 34, 36, 38, 40, 41, 43, 49, 50, 51, 55, 56, 57, 58, 63, 65, 66, 67, 68, 70, 72, 74, 76, 77, 78, 81, 82, 85, 89, 90, 96, 98, 99, 100, 104, 105, 106, 108, 111, 115, 116, 117, 119, 121, 122, 124, 125, 128, 129, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 138, 140, 142, 143, 146, 149, 151, 152, 155, 156, 158, 159, 160, 161, 166, 168, 176, 177, 178, 181, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 191, 192; **IX**:3, 6, 7, 8, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 18, 19, 20, 21, 24, 26, 29, 31, 34, 35, 36, 37, 41, 42, 45, 47, 51, 53, 56, 59, 64, 67, 73, 74, 79, 82, 85, 88, 90, 92, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 103, 105, 106, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 114, 116, 118, 121, 122, 163, 168, 169, 171, 172, 176, 177, 178, 179, 181, 182, 183, 184, 194, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206; **X**:65, 72, 80, 81, 83, 103, 116, 117, 120, 126, 129, 133, 136, 151, 158; **XI**:3, 71–72, 74, 107, 127, 153, 160, 162–63, 169, 185, 193–94, 213, 224; **XII**:133, 138, 139, 140, 171, 193; **XIII**:36, 86, 92, 94, 96–100, 151, 160, 162, 163, 179; **XIV**:15, 95; **XXXIX**:5, 13, 14, 146, 160
- Abū Salamah al-Ghifārī **XXIX**:254
- Abū Salamah al-Ḥaḍramī **XXXIX**:56
- Umm Salamah bt. Hārūn al-Rashīd **XXX**:328
- Umm Salamah bt. Hishām b. 'Abd al-Malik **XXVI**:68
- Salamah b. Hishām b. al-Mughīrah **VIII**:160; **IX**:140; **XI**:100–101, 128; **XXXIX**:68
wife of **VIII**:160
- Umm Salamah al-Ju'fiyyah (Umm Tawbah, wife of 'Ubaydallāh b. al-Hurr) **XXI**:137–39
- Salamah al-Khādim **XXIX**:150

- Abū Salamah al-Khallāl (Hafṣ b. Sulaymān) **XXVII**:27, 61, 138, 141, 142, 143, 144, 148, 150, 151, 152, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 182–85, 186, 194
- Salamah b. Khāqān **XXXVI**:90
- Salamah b. Khuwaylid **X**:63, 73
- Salamah b. Kuhayl al-Ḥaḍramī **I**:175; **IX**:79; **XIV**:139; **XVII**:112; **XX**:132; **XXVI**:15–17; **XXXIX**:234
- Salamah b. Marthad al-Qābiḍī **XX**:117
- Salamah b. al-Maylā' al-Juhanī **VIII**:178
- Salamah b. Muḥammad **XXVII**:108, 139, 151, 160, 162
- Umm Salamah bt. Muḥammad b. Ṭalḥah b. ‘Abdallāh b. ‘Abd al-Rahmān b. Abī Bakr **XXVIII**:223
- Salamah b. Muḥārib. SEE Maslamah b. Muḥārib b. Salm b. Ziyād
- Salamah b. Nabātah **XV**:68
- Salamah b. Nu‘aym b. Maśūd al-Ashja‘ī **IX**:107
- Salamah b. Nubayṭ **II**:161
- Salamah b. Qays al-Ashja‘ī **XIV**:83, 84, 86–89
- Salamah b. Rajā’ **XXIX**:204, 207
- Salamah b. Sa‘īd b. Jābir **XXVIII**:31–32, 80
- Salamah b. Sa‘īd al-Naṣrānī **XXXIV**:183; **XXXV**:12, 31, 32
- Salamah b. Abī Salamah b. ‘Abd al-Asad b. Hilāl **IX**:132; **XXXIX**:113, 175
- Salamah b. Salāmah b. Waqsh **VII**:65; **X**:131; **XVI**:9
- Salamah b. Ṣuhayb. SEE Abū Hudhayfah
- Abū Salamah al-Tabūdhakī. SEE Mūsā b. Ismā‘īl al-Tabūdhakī
- Salamah b. Thābit al-Laythī **XXVI**:47–48
- Abū Salamah b. ‘Ubaydallāh b. ‘Abdallāh b. ‘Umar b. al-Khaṭṭāb **XXVIII**:155
- Salamah b. ‘Ubaydallāh b. Miḥṣan **XXXIX**:157
- Salamah b. ‘Ubaydallāh b. al-Waddāh **XXXIII**:113
- Salamah b. ‘Umāyr al-Ḥanafī **X**:130–32
- Salamah b. Umayyah **XXXIX**:105
- Umm Salamah bt. Abī Umayyah (wife of Prophet Muḥammad) **I**:189, 212, 222, 224; **IV**:165; **VI**:38, 99; **VII**:167; **VIII**:31–32, 89, 160, 169; **IX**:23, 127, 132, 145, 152, 161, 177; **X**:175; **XVI**:36, 42; **XVII**:207; **XXXIX**:68, 80, 112, 113, 175–76, 204, 221, 286, 299, 304, 320
- Salamah b. ‘Uthmān **XV**:69, 102; **XVII**:203; **XVIII**:17, 29, 97; **XXXIX**:222
- Salamah b. Waqsh. SEE Salamah b. Salāmah b. Waqsh
- Salamah b. Yaḥyā b. Ḥimyar al-‘Awfī **XXXIV**:19
- Salamah b. Zayd b. Wahb b. Nubātah al-Fahmī **XXIII**:118–19
- Abū Salamah al-Zuhrī SEE Abū Salamah b. ‘Abd al-Rahmān b. ‘Awf al-Zuhrī
- Salāmah (Banū Salāmah) **XII**:193
- al-Salāmah (in Syria) **XXVI**:187
- Abū Salāmah al-Da‘alānī **XVI**:107
- Salāmah Gate. SEE Bāb al-Salāmah
- Salāmah b. Nu‘aym al-Khawlānī **XXIV**:81
- Salāmah b. Rawḥ al-Judhāmī **XV**:171–72
- Salāmah b. Sayyār b. al-Maḍā‘ al-Taymī **XXII**:44–45
- Salāmah b. Zinbā‘ al-Judhāmī **XVI**:192
- Banū Salāmān **IX**:87, 100; **XXVI**:146

Banū Salāmān (of Tayyi') XVII:94
 Banū Salāmān b. Sa'd XVIII:148;
XXV:113
 Salamyah (Salamiyah, east of Hamāh) XXIX:215; XXXI:21;
 XXXII:163; XXXVII:78;
 XXXVIII:122, 140
 Salandū (toponym) XXXVII:175;
XXXVIII:74, 172
 al-Salāsil (in Syria) VIII:146
 SEE ALSO Dhāt al-Salāsil
 Abū al-Salāsil (agent of Waṣīf)
XXXV:96
 Abū al-Salāsil (commander)
XXXI:122-23
 ḥalāt (prayer). SEE prayer ritual
 ḥalāt al-‘aṣr (afternoon,
 midafternoon prayer) VIII:28,
 29, 140; XXXIX:120, 121
 ḥalāt al-‘atamah (evening prayer)
XX:113, 125
 ḥalāt al-fitr (prayer of breaking the
 fast of Ramaḍān) XXXVI:37
 ḥalāt al-īmā’ (prayer by gesture
 only) XVII:75
 SEE ALSO ḥalāt al-khwaf
 ḥalāt al-‘ishā’ (evening prayer, night
 prayer) VIII:29; XXXIX:71, 121
 ḥalāt al-istisqā’ (rain-seeking prayer)
VIII:95; XIII:156-57; XIV:40;
XXVIII:175
 ḥalāt al-khwaf (prayer of fear, in
 warfare) VII:161, 162, 163; XI:97;
XIX:144
 SEE ALSO ḥalāt al-īmā’
 ḥalāt al-witr (extra prayer, at night)
VIII:29; XIV:159; XX:113, 125;
XXXI:193; XXXIX:203
 al-ḥalāt al-wusṭā (middle prayer)
XXXIX:280
 al-Ṣalatān al-‘Abdī (poet) XX:172
 ṣalghah (large transport boat)
XXXVI:175; XXXVII:19
 Salhab, Abū Naṣr **XXXVI:184**
 Salḥīn (fortress, in Yemen) III:164

Ṣalib b.t. Batāwīl b. Mehujael b.
 Enoch b. Cain b. Adam II:12
 Ṣalih (b. ‘Alī b. Ṭās, governor of
 Medina) **XXXIV:223**
 Ṣalih (ascetic, follower of
 Faymiyūn) V:196-98
 Ṣalih (mawlā of al-Manṣūr)
XXVIII:291
 Ṣalih (mawlā of al-Taw’āmah) I:250,
 251; **XV:38**
 Ṣalih (prophet) I:237; II:40-47, 50
 Ṣalih (ṣāḥib al-muṣallā) **XXVIII:73,**
97; XXIX:59, 82; XXX:53, 54, 74;
XXXI:25, 67, 69, 73; XXXII:17, 66
 Ṣalih (spy of al-Afshīn) **XXXIII:19-**
20
 Abū Ṣalih (‘Abbāsid official). SEE
 Kāmil b. Muẓaffar
 Abū Ṣalih (Bādhām, mawlā of Umm
 Hāni') II:100, 114; III:33, 85, 101,
 119, 129, 173; **IX:139; XXXIX:9,**
170, 197, 304
 Abū Ṣalih (kātib). SEE Yaḥyā b. ‘Abd
 al-Raḥmān
 Abū Ṣalih (kātib of al-Layth b. Sa'd
 al-Miṣrī) **XXXIX:101**
 Abū Ṣalih (mawlā of Abū al-‘Abbās
 al-Saffāḥ) **XXXIX:304**
 Abū Ṣalih (rāwī) I:173, 176, 177, 184,
 206, 211, 214, 219, 221, 222, 227,
 250, 254, 258, 262, 263, 265, 269,
 273, 275, 281, 290, 291, 293, 297,
 303, 307, 314, 324, 327, 331, 333,
 334, 336, 340, 344, 348, 355, 358,
 362, 365, 366, 368; II:12, 17, 18,
 50, 53, 86, 90, 95, 100, 107, 113-
 15, 118, 121, 128, 153; IV:118;
 V:414, 415, 416; VI:140; VII:24, 71
 SEE ALSO ‘Abdal-lāh b. Ṣalih;
 Dhakwān; Abū Ṣalih
 (Bādhām); Sulaymān b. Ṣalih
 Abū Ṣalih (the Short, Zanj
 commander) **XXXVI:38**
 Abū Ṣalih (vineyard owner)
XXIV:60

Abū Ṣāliḥ, Burkān. SEE Burkān
 Abū Ṣāliḥ, Dhakwān. SEE Dhakwān
 Abū Ṣāliḥ, Maysarah. SEE Maysarah
 Abū Ṣāliḥ, Mīzān. SEE Mīzān
 Abū Ṣāliḥ, Qaylūh. SEE Qaylūh
 Abū Ṣāliḥ, Rudayḥ. SEE Rudayḥ
 Abū Ṣāliḥ, Sarkhāstān. SEE
 Sarkhāstān
 Abū Ṣāliḥ, Sumay'. SEE Sumay'
 Ibn Ṣāliḥ X:181
 Ibn Abī Ṣāliḥ (of Banū Kinānah)
 VI:18
 Ṣāliḥ b. ‘Abbār. SEE Abū Numaylah
 Ṣāliḥ b. al-‘Abbās b. Muḥammad
 XXXII:144, 167, 175; XXXIII:4, 9,
 35
 Ṣāliḥ al-‘Abbāsī al-Turkī XXXIV:51,
 134
 Ṣāliḥ b. ‘Abd al-Rahmān, Abū al-
 Wālid XXIV:4–5, 8, 29, 31–33
 Ṣāliḥ b. ‘Abd al-Wahhāb XXXIV:55
 Ṣāliḥ Ābkash XXXIII:23–24
 Ṣāliḥ b. ‘Adī SEE Shuqrān
 Ṣāliḥ b. ‘Alī b. ‘Abdallāh b. ‘Abbās
 XXVII:150, 172, 173, 174, 197,
 198, 204, 208; XXVIII:6, 47, 49,
 53–54, 75; XXX:132
 Ṣāliḥ b. ‘Alī b. ‘Aṭiyyah (al-Adjam)
 XXX:83
 Ṣāliḥ b. ‘Alī b. Ya‘qūb b. Abī Ja‘far al-
 Manṣūr XXXVI:93, 94, 107, 180
 Ṣāliḥ al-A‘mā XXX:245
 Ṣāliḥ al-Amīn XXXVIII:1, 7, 73
 Ṣāliḥ b. Asīf b. Kamāshij. SEE Ṣāliḥ
 (prophet)
 Ṣāliḥ al-Aswad XXXVIII:177
 Ṣāliḥ al-Athram (al-Harrār)
 XXVI:226
 Ṣāliḥ b. ‘Aṭiyyah XXIX:81, 82
 Ṣāliḥ al-‘Atṭār XXXVI:73
 Ṣāliḥ b. Dāwūd XXIX:218, 219, 233,
 258
 Abū Ṣāliḥ al-Dirārī. SEE Muḥammad
 b. Ismā‘īl al-Dirārī
 Ṣāliḥ b. al-Faḍl XXXVIII:158, 159

Abū Ṣāliḥ al-Ghifārī XXXIX:305
 Ṣāliḥ b. al-Ḥajjāj al-Numayrī
 XXVII:128
 Ṣāliḥ b. Hammād XXXIX:255
 Abū Ṣāliḥ al-Ḥanafī ('Abd al-
 Rahmān b. Qays) XIX:121;
 XXXIX:305
 Ṣāliḥ b. Ḥarb, Abū Ma‘mar I:295
 Ṣāliḥ b. Hārūn al-Rashīd XXX:303,
 327; XXXI:2, 5, 6, 8–11; XXXII:98,
 137, 251–52
 Ṣāliḥ b. Ḥawl b. Mihrbūdh. SEE
 Shuqrān
 Ṣāliḥ b. al-Haytham XXI:218;
 XXVIII:21; XXXV:124, 125
 Ṣāliḥ b. Ḥulwān b. ‘Imrān b. al-Ḥāfi
 b. Quḍā‘ah IV:139
 Ṣāliḥ b. Abī Ja‘far al-Manṣūr (Ṣāliḥ
 al-Miskīn) XXIX:119, 149, 165,
 168, 218–19, 222
 palace of. SEE Qaṣr Ṣāliḥ
 Ṣāliḥ b. Jubayr al-Ghassānī (al-
 Ghudamī) XXI:216
 Ṣāliḥ b. Kaysān VII:124, 129; IX:205;
 XI:3, 107, 148, 151, 158; XII:5;
 XIV:96, 129; XV:252, 274; XXII:90;
 XXIII:40, 142, 144–45, 179;
 XXV:98; XXXIX:23, 336
 Abū Ṣāliḥ al-Marwazī XXVII:142,
 162, 170, 178
 Ṣāliḥ b. Maṣ‘ūd al-Khath‘amī
 XXI:58–59
 Ṣāliḥ b. Mīkhrāq XXI:127, 200
 Ṣāliḥ al-Miskīn. SEE Ṣāliḥ b. Abī
 Ja‘far al-Manṣūr
 Ṣāliḥ b. Mismār al-Marwazī I:355;
 XXXIX:157
 Ṣāliḥ b. Mu‘awiyah b. ‘Abdallāh b.
 Ja‘far XXVIII:161, 223
 Ṣāliḥ b. Mudrik al-Ṭā’ī XXXVIII:70,
 82
 Ṣāliḥ b. Muḥammad b. Zā’idah al-
 Laythī, Abū Wāqid XXXIX:336
 Ṣāliḥ b. Mūsā al-Ṭalhī XXXIX:279

- Şâlih b. Muṣarriḥ al-Tamīmī
XXII:30–33, 36–45, 48, 117
- Şâlih b. Muslim **XXIII:**128, 170, 175,
 191, 196; **XXIV:**18–20
- Abū Ṣâliḥ al-Nûbî. SEE Mufarraj al-
 Nûbî
- Şâlih b. al-Qa‘qâ’ al-Azdî **XXV:**127;
XXVII:37
- Şâlih al-Qâri’ **XXIX:**245
- Şâlih b. al-Rashîd. SEE Şâlih b.
 Hârûn al-Rashîd
- Şâlih b. Rustam, Abū ‘Amîr
XXXIX:70
- Abū Ṣâliḥ b. Ṣâ’id b. Makhlad
XXXVII:150
- Şâlih b. Sammâl **IX:**175
- Abū Ṣâliḥ al-Sammân. SEE Dhakwân
- Şâlih b. Shaykh b. Umayrah al-
 Asâdî **XXX:**40
- Şâlih b. Șubayh **XXVII:**198, 203;
XXVIII:46
- Şâlih b. Sulaym **XVII:**94
- Şâlih b. Sulaymân (governor of al-
 Balqâ’) **XXX:**158
- Şâlih b. Sulaymân (*râwî*) **XXX:**45–
 46, 48
- Şâlih b. Sulaymân al-Đabbî
XXVII:69
- Şâlih b. Tarîf, Abū al-Şaydâ’
XXIV:83; **XXV:**46, 47, 48
- Şâlih b. ‘Ubayd b. Asif. SEE Şâlih
 (prophet)
- Şâlih b. ‘Ujayf **XXXIV:**81
- Şâlih b. Abî Umâmah b. Sahl **VII:**94
- Şâlih b. Wahb al-Yazanî **XIX:**157
- Şâlih b. al-Wajîh **XXIX:**93
- Şâlih b. Waṣîf **XXXIV:**180;
XXXV:102, 152, 153, 154, 161,
 162, 163, 164; **XXXVI:**6–13, 22, 26,
 27, 29, 68–73, 75, 81–83, 85–88,
 89, 90, 104, 106
- Abū Ṣâliḥ b. Yazdâd. SEE ‘Abdallâh
 b. Muḥammad b. Yazdâd al-
 Marwâzî
- Banû Salîh **XI:**76
- al-Şâlihî. SEE al-Nahr al-Şâlihî
- al-Şâlihün. SEE al-Saylahûn
- Abû al-Şâliḥ al-Bakrî **XXVI:**221;
XXVII:28
- al-Şâliḥ b. Qays **X:**88; **XI:**216
- Sâlim (in Iraq). SEE Ajamat Sâlim
- Sâlim (*mawlâ* of ‘Abdallâh b. Muṭî’).
 SEE Abû al-Ghayth
- Sâlim (*mawlâ* of ‘Anb asah b. ‘Abd al-
 Malik). SEE Sâlim, Abû al-‘Alâ’
- Sâlim (*mawlâ* of Hishâm b. ‘Abd al-
 Malik) **XXXIX:**233, 234
- Sâlim (*mawlâ* of Abû Hudhayfah)
X:115, 121; **XIV:**143, 144;
XXXIX:300
- Sâlim (*mawlâ* of Abû Ja’far)
XXXIX:213
- Sâlim (*mawlâ* of Umm Muḥammad)
XV:75
- Sâlim (*mawlâ* of Sa’id b. ‘Abd al-
 Malik) **XXI:**217
- Sâlim (*mawlâ* of ‘Ubaydallâh b.
 Ziyâd) **XIX:**130
- Sâlim (*râwî*). SEE Sâlim b. ‘Abdallâh
 b. ‘Umar
- Sâlim, Abû al-Nâdr **III:**91
- Sâlim, Abû al-‘Alâ’ **XXV:**179, 181;
XXVI:13, 71–74
- Sâlim b. ‘Abd al-Râhmân **XXVI:**99
- Sâlim b. ‘Abdallâh b. ‘Umar **X:**121,
 122; **XI:**81, 175; **XII:**189, 205;
XIII:94, 108; **XIV:**105; **XV:**73, 224,
 226, 228; **XXIII:**132, 142;
XXIV:182; **XXV:**9; **XXXIX:**174,
 175
- Sâlim al-Aftâs **I:**267; **II:**144;
XXIII:213; **XXIV:**92
- Banû Sâlim b. ‘Awf **VI:**126, 134;
VII:2, 71; **IX:**43, 50, 52, 61
- Sâlim b. Dhu’âbah **XXV:**10
- Sâlim b. Abî Hafṣah **I:**321;
XXXIX:277–78
- Sâlim b. Abî al-Jâd al-Ashja’î **VI:**85;
XIV:107, 111; **XVI:**2, 5;
XXXIX:135

Sālim b. Junāḥ **XXV:143**
 Sālim al-Laythī **XXVI:207**
 Banū Sālim b. Mālik **IX:41**
 Sālim b. Maṇṣūr al-Bajalī. SEE
 Maṇṣūr b. Sālim al-Bajalī
 Sālim b. Ma'qil. SEE Sālim (*mawlā* of
 Abū Ḥudhayfah)
 Sālim b. Muslim al-Bajalī. SEE
 Maṇṣūr b. Sālim al-Bajalī
 Sālim al-Naffāṭ **XXVI:177**
 Sālim al-Naṣrī. SEE Sālim Sabalān
 Sālim b. Rabī'ah al-'Absī **XVII:117;**
 XVIII:22–23, 44
 Sālim b. Rāwiyah al-Tamīmī
XXVII:111, 112
 Sālim Sabalān (Sālim al-Naṣrī)
III:120; XXXIX:173
 Sālim b. Sulaymān b. 'Abdallāh b.
 Khāzim **XXV:10, 141**
 Sālim b. Tha'labah al-'Absī **XVI:104,**
 105
 Sālim al-Zaghāwī **XXXVI:44**
 Sālim b. Ziyād b. Abī Sufyān
XXIV:116
 Sālim Zunbīl **XXV:182**
 Salīm (Zanj commander)
XXXVI:61
 Salīm b. Yazīd al-Kindī. SEE Sulaym
 b. Yazīd al-Kindī
 Banū Salimah **XVIII:36; XXVII:142**
 Banū Salimah (of Azd) **IX:30**
 Banū Salimah b. Sa'īd b. 'Alī (of
 Khazraj, Anṣār) **VI:125, 126, 132;**
 VII:55, 61, 88, 101, 117, 123, 136;
 VIII:49, 50, 84, 129; IX:50, 120;
 X:103; XI:93; XIV:113; XVII:207;
 XXI:2; XXVII:31; XXVIII:147–48,
 200; XXXIX:11
 Banū Salimah **XIX:132**
 Salīṭ (rāwī) **V:366**
 Banū Salīṭ **V:289**
 Salīṭ b. 'Abd al-Karīm al-Hanafī
XXIV:23
 Salīṭ b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Abbās
XXVIII:38–39

Salīṭ b. 'Amr b. 'Abd Shams b. 'Abd
 Wudd al-Āmirī **VIII:98, 99; X:106**
 Salīṭ b. Qays **VIII:38; XI:174–76, 188,**
 190–91, 193; XII:98; XXXIX:206
 Salīṭ b. Sa'īd **V:76**
 Banū Salīṭ b. Yarbu'ī **XX:102**
 Ṣalkhab (father of 'Abdallāh and
 'Abd al-Raḥmān) **XXI:33**
 Sallām (lieutenant of Waṣīf)
XXXV:34
 Ibn Sallām (rāwī). SEE Muḥammad
 b. Sallām al-Jumāḥī
 Sallām, Abū Muslim **XXXI:2**
 Sallām al-Abrash **XXIX:95, 248;**
 XXX:97, 224, 315; XXXII:134;
 XXXIV:81
 Sallām b. Ḥayyān **XXII:47**
 Sallām (Salām) b. Abī al-Ḥuqayq al-
 Naḍārī (Abū Rāfi' al-Yahūdī, the
 Jew) **VII:99–104, 160; VIII:7, 117,**
 122; IX:121
 Sallām b. Abī Khayrah **XX:33**
 Sallām b. Mishkam al-Qurāzī
VII:90, 158; VIII:123; IX:134;
 XXXIX:185
 Sallām b. Miskīn I:254, 255; **XIV:113**
 Sallām b. Abī Muṭī' **IX:161**
 Sallām al-Naḥwī, Abū al-Mundhir
II:31
 Sallām b. Sayyār al-Shaybānī
XXII:101
 Sallām b. Sulaym **XXVII:183, 190,**
 191
 Sallāmat al-Qass (Sallāmah of al-
 Qass, singer) **XXIV:194**
 Salm (Sarm) b. Afrīdhūn **II:24, 26,**
 27; III:21, 23; IV:92
 Salm b. Alhwaz al-Tamīmī **XXV:31,**
 88; XXVI:118–19, 124, 208, 221,
 227–28, 231–33; XXVII:29, 30, 33,
 34, 35, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 78, 81,
 82, 97, 98, 102
 Salm b. 'Amr (Salm al-Khāsir)
XXIX:147–48; XXX:78–79, 111,
 146, 180; XXXII:64; XXXIV:33

- Salm b. Abī Bilāl **XXXIX:152**
 Salm b. Farqad **XXVIII:263, 265,**
290–91
 Salm b. Junādah, Abū al-Sā'ib. SEE
 Abū al-Sā'ib
 Salm al-Khāsir. SEE Salm b. 'Amr
 Salm b. al-Musayyab **XX:105, 119**
 Salm b. Qutaybah b. Muslim al-
 Bāhilī **II:102–4; XVIII:220;**
XXIII:194; XXV:187, 190, 191;
XXVI:61; XXVII:143–44;
XXVIII:164, 277–78, 285, 292;
XXIX:12
 Salm b. Abī Salm **XXVIII:250**
 Salm b. Abī Wāṣil **XXVIII:274**
 Salm b. Ziyād **XIV:76; XIX:184, 186–**
88, 194; XX:69–72
 Mt. Salmā (of Banū Ṭayyi') **X:64;**
XIX:99
 SEE ALSO Mt. Aja'
 Salmā (in a line of Wabarah b. al-
 Jaḥdar al-Ma'ñī's poetry)
XXXIX:87
 Salmā (*mawlāh* of Prophet
 Muhammad) **VIII:3; IX:39;**
XXXIX:66, 99, 181, 194, 199–200
 Salmā (wife of Ubaydallāh b. al-
 Hurr) **XXI:138**
 Ibn Salmā (in a line of al-Ḥuṣayn b.
 al-Ḥumām al-Murrī's poetry)
XXI:231
 Salmā bt. 'Amr al-Najjāriyyah. SEE
 Salmā bt. 'Amr b. Zayd b. Labīd
 al-Khazrajjī
 Salmā bt. 'Amr b. Rabī'ah **VI:28**
 Salmā bt. 'Amr b. Zayd b. Labīd al-
 Khazrajjī (Salmā bt. 'Amr al-
 Najjāriyyah) **VI:9, 14**
 Salmā bt. Asad b. Rabī'ah **VI:32**
 Salmā bt. Aslum b. al-Ḥāfi b.
 Quḍā'ah **VI:32**
 Salmā (Sulmā) b. al-Aswad b. Razn
 al-Dīlī **VIII:160–61**
 Salmā bt. Khaṣafah al-Taymiyyah
XII:19–21, 96, 104, 106, 132, 138
 Salmā bt. Mālik b. Hudhayfah b.
 Badr, Umm Ziml **X:77–79**
 Salmā (Sulmā) b. Nawfal **XXXIX:73**
 Salmā bt. Qays, Umm al-Mundhir
VIII:38; XXXIX:205
 Salmā bt. Ṣakhr b. 'Āmir al-
 Taymiyyah. SEE Umm al-Khayr
 bt. Ṣakhr b. 'Āmir b. Ka'b b. Sa'd
 b. Taym b. Murrah
 Salmā bt. Udd b. Ṭābikhah b. Ilyās
 b. Muḍar **VI:28**
 Salmā bt. 'Umays b. Ma'd
XXXIX:121, 199, 201, 202
 Salmā bt. Wā'il b. 'Aṭiyyah al-Ṣā'igh
V:341
 Salmā bt. Zayd b. 'Amr. SEE Salmā
 bt. 'Amr b. Zayd b. Labīd al-
 Khazrajjī
 Salmān (near Wāqiṣah, in Najd)
VI:18; XI:224; XXXVIII:173
 Salmān (*mawlā* of 'Ubay dallāh b. al-
 'Abbās al-Kindī) **XXVI:43–44**
 Salmān (rāwī). SEE Salmān al-Fārisī
 Salmān al-Agharr, Abū 'Abdallāh
XXXIX:319
 Salmān b. 'Āmir al-Ḍabbī
XXXIX:125
 Salmān al-A'sar (the Left-handed,
 king of Ādharbajān) **IV:40**
 Salmān al-Ashja'i. SEE Abū Hāzim
 al-Ashja'i
 Salmān al-Fārisī, Abū 'Abdallāh
I:262, 284–86, 356; II:183; V:413;
VIII:8, 10–12; IX:144–45; XII:19,
202; XIII:16–18, 21, 63, 65;
XIV:118; XV:96; XXXIX:66, 98
 Salmān b. Ḥimyar al-Thawrī
XXI:56, 57, 83
 Salmān b. Rabī'ah al-Bāhilī **XII:18,**
130–31; XIII:30, 34, 44, 85; XIV:5,
34, 37, 39, 40; XV:8–11, 94–96,
98–99, 132; XVIII:76–77; XIX:86;
XXII:126
 Salome **IV:108**

- al-Salsabil (fountain, in Paradise) **XXX:110**
Şalşal b. Shurahbīl IX:168
salt and saltworks **XIII:112;**
XXXIII:105, 107
SEE ALSO al-Shūrajiyyūn
al-Şalt (rāwī) **X:175**
Abū al-Şalt (captive of Wāliq b.
Jaydārah) **XI:184**
Abū al-Şalt (father of Umayyah b.
Abī al-Şalt al-Thaqafī) **V:249**
Banū al-Şalt. SEE Banū al-Şulb
Abū al-Şalt al-A'war al-Taymī
XVII:57, 59, 122, 176, 177, 182,
194; XX:149, 205; XXI:6, 32, 74;
XXIII:8
al-Şalt b. Bahrām **XI:180; XII:46**
al-Şalt b. Dīnār **XV:92; XVI:144**
al-Şalt b. Ḥurayth b. Jābir al-Ḥanafī
XV:109; XX:27
Abū al-Şalt b. Kanārā **XV:91;**
XXIII:63
al-Şalt al-Kindī **XXV:9**
al-Şalt b. Makhramah b. al-Muṭṭalib
XXXIX:76
al-Şalt b. Makhramah b. Nawfal (al-
Salt al-Akbar, the Elder)
XXXIX:42
al-Şalt b. Makhramah b. Nawfal (al-
Salt al-Asghar, the Younger)
XXXIX:42
Abū al-Şalt al-Taymī. SEE Abū al-
Salt al-A'war al-Taymī
al-Şalt b. Yūsuf b. 'Umar al-Thaqafī
XXV:181
Banū Şalübā **XI:52; XII:44; XIII:52**
Ibn Şalübā. SEE Şalübā b. Naṣṭūnā b.
Buşbuhrā
Şalübā b. Buşbuhrā. SEE Şalübā b.
Naṣṭūnā b. Buşbuhrā
Şalübā b. Naṣṭūnā b. Buşbuhrā
XI:39–41, 44
Banū Salūl **IX:105; XXXIX:84**
SEE ALSO Jabbānat Banū Salūl
- Salūl bt. Dhuhl b. Shaybān b.
Thā'labah **XXII:87; XXXIX:84**
al-Salūlī (poet) **XXXVI:90**
Salūqiyyah. SEE Seleucia
Sälüs (Shälüs, in Ṭabaristān)
XXXV:21, 22, 23, 24; XXXVI:163;
XXXVIII:204
Ibn Şalübā. SEE Buşbuhrā b. Şalübā
Sām b. Nūḥ. SEE Shem b. Noah
Samā'ah (associate of Sajāh bt. al-
Hārith b. Suwayd) **X:90, 98**
Samā'ah b. Badr **XIX:100**
Samādīr (mother of Salamah b.
Durayd) **IX:18**
al-Şāmagħān (in al-Jabal)
XXXIV:96; XXXVII:98
Banū Sāmah **XV:36**
Sāmah b. Lu'ayy **VI:27**
Banū Sāmah b. Lu'ayy **XXXIX:237**
Samāħij (island, near al-Baħrayn)
V:55; XXI:176
Samāl (kātib) **XXVI:115**
Şamāluh (Şumālū, Samālū, in
Cilicia) **XXIX:213, 215; XXX:264;**
XXXIV:151
Sāmān (in Māh Dīnār) **XXII:139**
Samandal (mother of Umm al-
Għaliyah bt. Hārūn al-Rashīd)
XXX:328
Samaritans. SEE al-Sāmirī
Samarqand **IV:94, 154; V:143–44,**
177; XVIII:189; XIX:188; XX:70;
XXIII:91, 188–200, 224; XXIV:8,
49, 94, 150–51, 153, 156, 160, 166,
171, 177; XXV:21, 22, 46, 60, 68,
71, 78, 79, 80, 81, 89, 93, 121, 126,
148; XXVI:24–26, 29, 118, 237;
XXVII:30, 202, 203; XXIX:171;
XXX:259–60, 267, 286; XXXI:13,
19, 24; XXXVIII:201, 202;
XXXIX:75
al-Samarqandī (ballista operator)
XXXI:137, 209–10

Sāmarrā **XXXIII:6**, 25–26, 28, 32–33, 84–85, 88, 95, 132, 134, 176, 178–79, 193, 201, 206; **XXXIV:31**, 35, 37, 51, 69, 72, 74, 78–79, 81, 84–85, 87–88, 95, 109, 116–17, 127, 131, 162, 202–3, 206; **XXXV:5**, 7, 10, 11, 12, 13, 15, 19, 27, 28, 34, 35, 36, 39, 40, 41, 43, 46, 48, 49, 55, 59, 61, 67, 68, 70, 71, 72, 76, 79, 90, 95, 103, 121, 122, 124, 125, 126, 131, 133, 136, 141, 142, 146, 152, 154, 161, 163, 165; **XXXVI:7**, 22, 24–29, 31, 67, 68, 73, 78, 79, 81, 84–86, 91, 92, 96, 97, 99, 102, 105, 106, 115–17, 119, 122, 133, 134, 137, 139, 142, 145, 148, 150, 151, 153, 156, 158, 165, 167, 168, 169, 188, 198, 199; **XXXVII:1**, 5, 64, 88–91, 123, 127, 144, 150–51, 156–57; **XXXVIII:15**, 26, 39, 120, 121

Sāmarrā Road **XXXV:133**

Samaṣṭīyah (in Byzantine territory) **XXIII:184**

al-Samāwah (desert region between al-Kūfah and Syria) **V:288**; **XXIII:158**; **XXVI:149**, 200; **XXXVIII:114**, 145, 159

al-Samayda' (of Banū al-'Adawiyah) **XXVII:43**

al-Samayda' al-Kindī **XXIV:118**, 132, 136, 138

Samayfa' b. Nākūr. SEE Dhū al-Kalā'

al-Samharīb. Qa'nab **XXV:68**

Samī (prophet) **IV:76–77**

Samī (mawlā of Maslamah b. 'Abd al-Malik) **XXI:216**

Samīr Dhū al-Janāḥ **IV:154**

Samīr b. Ka'b **XI:172**

Samīr b. al-Rayyān b. al-Ḥārith al-ījlī SEE Sumayr b. al-Rayyān b. al-Ḥārith al-ījlī

Samīr b. Shurayḥ. SEE Sumayr b. Shurayḥ

Samīrā' (Sumayrā', northeast of Mecca) **IX:166**; **X:44**, 52, 67; **XXXVII:80**

al-Sāmirī (Mūsā b. Zafar, the Samaritan) **III:72**, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 100

Ibn al-Ṣāmit (poet) **XVI:145**

Ibn al-Sammāk (Muhammad b. Ṣubayḥ) **XXX:322–23**

Abū Sammāl al-Asadī **XV:47–48**

Sammānah (*khādim* of al-Wāthiq). SEE *Masrūr Sammānah*

Samosata. SEE *Sumaysāṭ*

al-Samrā' (name of Prophet Muhammad's camel) **IX:151**

Abū al-Samrā' (*rāwī*) **XXXII:161**

al-Šamšāmah (sword name) **XIII:27**; **XXXIV:33**, 34

Samson (Shamsūn) **III:128**; **IV:171**

Šamūd (idol of Banū 'Ād) **II:38**

Samuel b. Bālī (Sham'ūn, Shamwīl, prophet) **III:127**, 128, 129, 130, 131, 133–35, 136, 139, 141, 142

samurah. SEE acacia tree

Samurah b. Jundab al-Fazārī **I:320**, 369; **II:20**, 21; **VII:111**; **XVIII:85**, 97, 99–101, 167, 170–71, 175; **XXXIX:223**

Samurah al-Šawwāf **I:309**, 310

Samurah b. 'Umayr al-Kinānī, Abū 'Amr **VI:13**

Samurah b. 'Umayr b. Lawdhān. SEE Abū Maḥdhūrah

Samyūn (Byzantine emissary) **XXXVIII:33**

Sān (in al-Jūzjān) **XXV:151**

Sānā' II:19; V:203, 212, 217–21, 249; **VIII:12**; **IX:108**, 123; **X:20**, 22, 24,

29, 33–35, 158, 159, 166–69, 172, 174, 175, 177; **XI:143**; **XII:147**;

XIV:118, 164; **XV:145**, 255;

XIX:191; **XXVII:120**, 121;

XXVIII:186; **XXXII:28**;

XXXVIII:96, 97, 157, 169;

XXXIX:80, 81, 204, 216, 220, 227

- Sanā bt. Asmā' b. al-Şalt al-Sulamiyyah **IX:136; XXXIX:166**
 Abū al-Sanā al-Ghanawī
 (Muhammad b. 'Abdūs)
 XXXV:17, 19, 47, 68, 69, 80, 81, 82, 85, 105, 127
 Sanā bt. al-Şalt b. Ḥabīb. SEE Sanā
 bt. Asmā' b. al-Şalt al-Sulamiyyah
 Sanā bt. Sufyān b. 'Awf **XXXIX:186, 188**
 Ṣa'nbā (in al-Sawād) **XXXII:14**
 Sanābādh (near Tūs) **XXX:300**
 Abū al-Sanābil b. Ba'kak
 XXXIX:107
 Sanad (astrologer) **XXXIV:53**
 al-Sanā'i (salt works overseer)
 XXXVI:36
 Āl Sanan (of Yemen) **V:287**
 al-Şanāriyyah (Christians of central
 Caucasus) **XXXIV:128**
 Sanaṭrūq (king of al-Bahrayn) **V:15**
 Sanbil (on the border of Khūzistān
 and Fārs) **V:12; XXXVIII:94**
 sanctuary. SEE al-Haram; *ḥimā*
 sand grouse (*ghuṭāt*) **XXII:18–19**
 Sandādān Bayān (near al-Baṣrah)
 XXXVI:52, 54
 Sandal (son of Adam) **I:317**
 Sandal al-Muzāhimī **XXXVIII:170**
 Sandal al-Zinjī **XXXVII:50**
 sandals (*ni'āl*), in omens **VI:135–36;**
 XII:34, 35
 Sandawda' (Şandūda', south of Hīt)
 XI:109; XVII:94; XX:153
 Sanjah (toponym) **XXXIV:144**
 Sanjān (nephew of Yazdajird)
 XV:83–84, 88
 Sanjān Gate. SEE Bāb Sanjān
 al-Şannabrah (near Tiberias)
 XXVI:192
 Ibn Sanūtī (*mawlā* of the people of
 Medina) **XXVIII:115**
 SEE ALSO 'Amr b. 'Uthmān b. Mālik
 al-Juhānī
- Sanwār (wife of Afrīdhūn) **II:5**
 al-Şaq'ab b. Sulaym **XVI:142;**
 XXXIX:94
 al-Şaq'ab b. Zuhayr al-Azdī **IX:168,**
 178, 184; XVII:64; XVIII:59, 122–
 23, 154; XIX:64, 109, 129, 160;
 XX:108, 110, 185
 al-Saqādim (toponym) **XXVI:230**
 Şaqlālār (*khaṣī* of Heraclius) **XII:132,**
 134
 al-Şaqālibah. SEE Hiṣn al-Şaqālibah;
 Slavs
 Saqallār b. Mikhrāq (Byzantine
 commander) **XI:171, 172**
 Saqar. SEE Hell
 al-Saqātiyyah (in Kaskar) **XI:182–87**
 al-saqīfah (*saqīfat Banī Sā'idah*, site of
 negotiations over the succession
 to Prophet Muhammad) **IX:186,**
 187, 189–201; X:1–18; XI:149
 al-Saqīt b. 'Amr al-Anṣārī
 XXXIX:191
 Ibn al-Şaqlabī. SEE Basil I
 Ibn al-Şaqlabiyah. SEE Basil I
 Saqlabtūyā (*ghulām* of the Zanj
 leader) **XXXVI:64**
 Abū al-Saqr (supporter of 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Muḥammad b. al-Ash'ath) **XXIII:20**
 Abū al-Şaqr. SEE Ismā'il b. Bulbul
 Ibn Abī al-Şaqr (rebel, in Syria)
 XXXII:175
 Saqr b. al-Ba'īth b. Ḥalbas
 XXXIV:87
 al-Şaqr b. Ḥātim **XXII:37**
 al-Şaqr b. al-Ḥusayn al-'Abbādānī
 XXXVI:195, 196
 al-Şaqr b. Ṣafwān **XXVI:189**
 Sarah (Sārah, wife of Abraham)
 I:237; II:61, 62, 64–66, 74, 77, 84,
 85, 89–92, 111, 112, 115, 122, 126–
 28, 129, 130
 Sarah bt. Bethuel b. Nahor. SEE
 Sarah

- Sarah bt. Hanāl bt. Nahor. SEE Sarah
 Sarah
 Sarah bt. Haran b. Terah. SEE Sarah
 Sarah bt. Nahor. SEE Sarah
 Sārah (*mawlāh* of 'Amr b. Hāshim b. 'Abd al-Muṭṭalib) VIII:167, 179–81
 Ṣārah (one of five cities destroyed by God) II:125
 Sarakhs (in Khurāsān) XIV:53; XV:84, 90, 92–93; XX:71; XXII:10; XXIII:155, 164; XXV:188, 191; XXVI:121–22; XXVII:100, 102, 103, 107; XXX:276, 284; XXXI:25; XXXII:80–81, 84; XXXVI:19
 al-Sarakhsī (deputy of Ṭalmajūr) XXXVI:12, 88
 Sarandīb. SEE Ceylon
 al-Saranjān. SEE Nahr al-Saranjān
 al-Sarāt (mountains, in Yemen) IX:145; XII:10
 al-Sarāt (canal) II:12; III:24; XI:119; XII:33; XIII:5; XVIII:42, 45–46; XXI:128, 129, 130; XXII:80, 106–7; XXVII:26, 56, 57, 139; XXVIII:238–39, 243–44, 246, 255; XXXI:110, 156, 159–60, 170, 175, 176, 179, 187, 200; XXXII:43, 70; XXXIV:122; XXXV:77
 SEE ALSO Fam al-Šarāt
 al-Sarāt al-Aqsā (canal) XXIV:129
 sarāyā. SEE raiding parties
 Abū al-Sarāyā (al-Sarī b. Manṣūr) XXXI:195; XXXII:13, 14–19, 23–27, 29, 40
 Sardarkhudāh (imprisoned by the governor of Samarqand) XXVI:237
 Sargh (on the border between Syria and al-Hijāz) XIII:92
 Ibn Abī Sarḥ. SEE 'Abdallāh b. Sa'īd b. Abī Sarḥ
 al-Sarī (*rāwī*). SEE al-Sarī b. Yaḥyā
 Abū al-Sarī (*rāwī*). SEE Abū al-Sarī al-Azdī
- Ibn al-Sarī. SEE 'Ubaydallāh b. al-Sarī b. al-Ḥakam
 al-Sarī b. 'Abdallāh b. al-Ḥārith b. al-'Abbās b. 'Abd al-Muṭṭalib XXVIII:76, 83, 141, 178–83, 292; XXIX:13
 Abū al-Sarī al-Azdī (al-Nu'mān) XV:92; XX:73; XXIII:152, 174; XXIV:19, 36, 86; XXVII:142, 148, 151, 162, 170, 178, 185; XXVIII:18
 al-Sarī b. al-Ḥakam XXXII:106
 al-Sarī b. Ismā'il I:364; XXIII:58
 al-Sarī b. Ka'b al-Azdī XX:127, 134
 Abū al-Sarī al-Khurāsānī. SEE Abū al-Sarī al-Azdī
 al-Sarī b. Manṣūr. SEE Abū al-Sarāyā
 Abū al-Sarī al-Marwazī. SEE Abū al-Sarī al-Azdī
 al-Sarī b. Abī Waqqāṣ XVIII:144
 SEE ALSO al-Sarī b. Waqqāṣ al-Ḥārithī
 al-Sarī b. Waqqāṣ al-Ḥārithī XVIII:142
 SEE ALSO al-Sarī b. Abī Waqqāṣ
 al-Sarī b. Yaḥyā IX:107, 166; X:11, 13, 14, 17, 18, 21, 25, 28, 33, 34, 41, 43, 44, 52, 55, 60, 67, 70, 71, 73, 75–77, 79, 83, 84, 98, 99, 100, 102, 103, 105–7, 112, 114, 120–23, 125–27, 130–32, 139, 152, 158, 165, 169, 171, 173–77, 185, 186, 191; XI:16, 19–21, 25–27, 30, 33, 36, 38–39, 41, 44–46, 48–49, 52–53, 56, 60, 64, 67, 69, 75–76, 79, 81–83, 86–87, 94, 98–100, 102, 104–6, 111, 114–16, 161, 170, 173, 175–77, 180, 182, 185–86, 188, 190–91, 193, 195–96, 199, 201–2, 204–7, 210–12, 215–16, 218, 221–22, 224; XII:3, 5–8, 10–15, 19, 25, 30, 33–35, 42, 45–47, 49, 51–54, 56, 60, 61–63, 65, 70, 73–77, 79, 81–83, 86, 89, 90, 92, 93, 95, 96, 98–103, 106, 108, 110–22, 124,

- al-Sarī b. Yaḥyā (continued)
- XII:126–28, 145, 146, 149, 150, 156, 157, 159, 162, 203–6; XIII:1, 3, 4, 6, 8–12, 15–22, 24–29, 31, 33, 35, 36–39, 42, 44–53, 54, 57, 61–68, 75, 77–81, 85–87, 90, 95–96, 100–103, 105–6, 108, 111, 114, 116, 118, 121, 123, 126, 132, 140, 145–46, 148–49, 151, 153–57, 163, 166, 170, 174, 179, 189, 195–96, 214, 216; XIV:2, 8, 9, 17, 39, 43, 47–51, 55, 64, 66, 67, 70, 71, 73, 80, 82, 87, 133, 142, 163; XV:2–5, 7, 15–17, 18, 22, 26–28, 30, 34, 37, 45–52, 54–56, 59, 61–62, 64, 66–68, 72–73, 95–96, 98, 100–101, 112, 121, 125–28, 131, 140, 145, 148, 151, 159, 166, 206–7, 210, 213, 217, 223–30, 232–33, 249–50, 251, 252, 255–57; XVI:10–15, 17, 19, 26, 32, 35–37, 39, 40, 43, 45, 47, 48, 53–57, 80, 82, 83, 85, 88, 95, 96, 103, 119, 120, 122, 124, 133–35, 146–59, 162–64, 166–70, 191, 193, 196; XXVIII:245
- al-Sarī b. Ziyād b. ‘Ilāqah. SEE Abū ‘Ilāqah al-Saksakī
- al-Sarī (toponym) XXXVII:79
- Sarif (near Mecca) VIII:137; IX:109; XVI:38, 52; XXXIX:186
- Şarifīn (near ‘Ukbarā’) XXV:158
- al-Sarijah (in Sāmarrā) XXXV:11
- Şarim (*mawlā* of Adī b. Wattād al-İyādī) XXII:146
- Banū Şarīm b. al-Hārith. SEE Banū Şarīm b. Muqā‘is
- Banū Şarīm (Şuraym) b. Muqā‘is (b. al-Hārith, of Tamīm) XX:101, 102; XXI:209
- sarīr al-dhahab* (gold-plated seat) XII:66
- SEE ALSO Lord of the Throne
- Sāriyah (in Ṭabaristān) XXVIII:72; XXXIII:144–46, 149, 157–59, 161, 165–66, 169, 173; XXXV:24, 25, 64; XXXVI:159, 160; XXXVII:5
- Sāriyah b. Āmir X:116
- Sāriyah b. Zunaym al-Du’alī al-Kinānī XIII:149; XIV:65, 70–73
- Ibn al-Sarj (rebel, in Syria) XXXII:175
- Ibn Sarjawayh (physician of Bughā al-Ṣaghīr al-Sharābī) XXXV:29
- Sarjis (Byzantine commander). SEE Sergius
- Sarjis (*ghulām* of al-Zubayr b. al-Awwām) XVI:126
- Sarjūn (interpreter). SEE Sergius
- Sarjūn b. Manṣūr al-Rūmī (father of St. John of Damascus) XVIII:216; XIX:18, 30, 31; XXI:215
- Sarkhāstān, Abū Ṣalīḥ XXXIII:144–45, 148, 151–56, 158, 160, 162
- Sarm b. Afriḍhūn. SEE Salm b. Afriḍhūn
- Sarnafiwār (b. al-Ḍahhāk) II:3
- al-Sarrājūn (saddlers' quarter, in Marw) XXVI:62, 67–68
- Şarrār b. Muhammad b. Ismā‘il XXXIX:216
- Şarşar. SEE Nahr Şarşar
- Sārūgh. SEE Serug
- Sarūj (in al-Jazīrah) XXXII:139; XXXIII:98
- al-Sarw (in Yemen) XI:78
- Şa‘şa‘ah (Muş‘ab, of Banū Layth) XXIV:8
- Şa‘şa‘ah b. Ḥarb al-‘Awfi XXII:198–200
- Şa‘şa‘ah b. Mu‘āwiyaḥ XIII:130; XXXIX:123
- Şa‘şa‘ah b. Mu‘āwiyaḥ (of Banū Tamīm) XXI:173
- Ibn Şa‘şa‘ah al-Muzanī (Şa‘şa‘ah al-Muzanī) XVI:151
- Şa‘şa‘ah b. Nājiyah b. ‘Iqāl al-Mujāshi‘ī V:289; XVIII:107; XXXIX:82

- Şa'şā'ah b. Şūhān** XV:113, 115–16, 121–23, 125, 128; XVI:132, 134, 151, 153; XVII:14, 15, 90; XVIII:38, 40, 43; XXXIX:275
- Abū Sāsān.** SEE al-Huḍayn b. al-Mundhir al-Dhuhlī al-Raqāshī
- Banū Sāsān.** SEE Sasanians
- Sāsān al-Akbar** (Sāsān the Elder, Sāsān b. Ardashīr) V:3, 23, 24
- Sāsān al-Asghar** (Sāsān the Younger, Sāsān b. Bābak) V:2, 4, 5
- Sāsān b. Bahman** IV:82–83
- Sasanians** (Banū Sāsān, Kisrā, Āl Kisrā, *mulūk al-‘ajam*) V:287, 399; XI:5–6, 42, 48, 117, 177, 184, 212, 222; XVI:95; XXXV:75
- royal crowns** XIII:26, 34
- turrah*** (knotted scarf of emperors) XV:88
- SEE ALSO Kisrā
- Satan** (Demon, Devil, al-Ḥārith, ‘Abd al-Ḥārith, Iblīs, Ifrīt, Shayṭān) I:188, 223, 224, 249–59, 252, 254, 261–66, 272, 273, 275–81, 292, 299, 300, 303, 311, 320–22, 334, 335, 337, 340, 342, 343, 345, 349–51, 360; II:25, 84, 85, 92, 93, 139, 140–42, 162; III:7, 10, 14, 38, 42, 65, 94, 95, 144, 160, 166, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174; IV:115, 118–20, 184–85; VI:135, 140–42; VII:38; VIII:186; IX:103, 112, 121, 167, 178; X:12, 26, 28, 31, 32, 34, 35, 37, 57, 58, 114, 121, 124, 147; XII:76; XIV:138; XV:117, 119, 123, 124, 217; XVI:18, 82; XVII:57, 111, 134, 152, 172, 175, 177, 181, 182; XVIII:104, 129; XIX:118, 137; XX:30, 225; XXI:7, 57; XXII:18, 38, 103; XXIII:7, 65, 98, 126, 197, 207; XXVI:19, 140; XXVII:19, 72, 98, 115, 156; XXVIII:25, 28, 113, 159; XXIX:30, 115; XXX:279; XXXI:76;
- XXXII:114, 141, 190; XXXIV:92; XXXIX:159**
- Satanic verses, in al-Qur’ān** VI:108–12
- Sātīdamā** (north of Takrīt) II:19; XXI:25; XXII:46, 130
- Satīḥ al-Dhi'bī (kāhin)** IV:150; V:178–81, 183, 286–88
- Satīḥ b. ‘Umar** XXIX:219
- Sātikīn** (in charge of al-Muhtadī's caliphal palace) XXXVI:69, 87, 89, 151, 172
- satire (*hijā’*)** VIII:179
- al-Sātirūn** (al-Ḍayzan b. Mu‘āwiyah, king of Hatra) V:32–37
- Saṭrā** (near Damascus) XXVI:145
- Saturn (Zuhāl)** I:235
- Saul** (Tālūt, king of Israel) III:126, 129, 131, 132, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 141, 142, 143, 149; IV:82; VII:39, 40; XXVII:165
- al-Sawād** (lower Iraq) II:3, 27, 48, 110; III:115; IV:67, 81, 88, 96, 98–100; V:14, 16, 56, 62, 97, 127, 140, 291, 300, 354, 380; XI:3, 16, 19, 26, 35, 43, 45, 48, 52, 120, 122, 173, 179, 181, 187, 197–98, 212, 215–16, 222–23; XII:42, 43, 52, 53, 143, 145, 151, 152, 154–57, 159, 206; XIII:37, 43, 48, 49, 52–53, 77, 117, 126, 132, 133, 193; XIV:6, 48; XV:34, 113, 120, 133, 256; XVIII:194; XIX:116, 129; XXI:10, 108, 109, 137–39, 146; XXII:84; XXV:155, 184; XXVI:21, 220, 263; XXVIII:53, 83, 243, 280; XXX:104, 266, 314; XXXI:55, 57; XXXII:59, 67, 70, 98, 99, 108, 161, 184; XXXIII:216; XXXIV:21, 96, 116; XXXV:6, 16, 59, 161; XXXVI:15, 24, 72, 120, 166, 200; XXXVII:169; XXXVIII:88, 93, 113, 115, 161, 167, 173
- Sawād** (of Banū Tamīm) XII:101
- Sawād (rāwī).** SEE Abū Idrīs

- Banū Sawād VI:125, 126
 Sawād b. Ghaziyyah VII:53, 54
 Sawād b. Mālik al-Tamīmī XII:18,
 40, 41, 54, 61
 Sawād b. Qutbah al-Tamīmī XIV:30,
 31
 Sawād b. Rūmān al-Asbahī XV:159
 Abū Sawādah (of the people of al-
 Baṣrah) XXIII:208–9
 Sawādah b. ‘Abd al-Ḥamīd al-
 Jahāfi XXXIV:114
 Sawādah b. ‘Abdallāh al-Salūlī
 XXIII:228
 Sawādah b. ‘Amr al-Sulamī
 XXIX:113
 Sawādah b. Surayj XXVII:36, 43
 Sawādah b. ‘Ubaydallāh al-Numayrī
 XXI:210
 ḥawāfi‘ (conquered lands) XII:155;
 XIII:49, 51, 123; XXIX:194
 Sāwah (in al-Jibāl) V:285, 288;
 XXVII:125; XXXI:44, 211
 al-Sawāhil. SEE al-Sāhil
 ḥawāmi‘ (religious buildings)
 XIV:46
 Ṣawāmī Palace. SEE Qaṣr al-
 Ṣawāmī
 al-Ṣaw’ar (near al-Qādisiyah)
 XXXVIII:162, 164, 166–68
 Ibn Ṣawārtakīn. SEE Waṣīf b.
 Ṣawārtakīn al-Turkī
 Sawāsh.r.yān (estate) XXXIII:159
 Sawd (mountain, in al-Yamāmah)
 XXXIV:46, 50
 al-sawdā‘ (melancholia, depression)
 XXXII:85
 Ibn al-Sawdā‘. SEE ‘Abdallāh b. Saba‘
 Sawdā‘ bt. Abī Layth XXX:17
 Sawdah bt. ‘Akk VI:34
 Sawdah bt. Zam’ah (wife of Prophet
 Muhammad) VII:8, 66; IX:128–
 30, 137; XXXIX:169–71, 172
 al-Sawdaqāniyyah (in northern
 Iraq) XXXVIII:191
 al-Sawīq, expedition of. SEE Badr al-
 Maw’id
 ḥawma‘ah. SEE ḥawāmi‘
 Sawrah b. Abjar (al-Ḥurr) al-
 Tamīmī XXII:48, 50–53, 163;
 XXIV:150, 160–61, 178; XXV:36,
 67, 70, 71, 77–81, 83, 86
 Sawrah b. Ashyam al-Numayrī
 XXI:209
 Sawrah b. al-Ḥurr al-Abānī. SEE
 Sawrah b. Abjar al-Tamīmī
 Sawrah b. al-Ḥurr al-Tamīmī. SEE
 Sawrah b. Abjar al-Tamīmī
 Sawrah b. Muḥammad b. ‘Azīz al-
 Kindī XXVI:124; XXVII:36, 43, 94
 al-Ṣawrān (in Medina) VIII:28
 al-Ṣawwāf. SEE Samurah al-Ṣawwāf
 Sawwār (b. Abī Ḥukaym, rāwī)
 I:293
 Sawwār (mawlā of Mūsā b. ‘Abdallāh
 b. Khāzim) XXIII:98
 Sawwār b. ‘Abdallāh XXVIII:53, 58,
 75, 81, 83, 141; XXIX:39, 50, 61,
 66, 68, 76, 77, 79; XXXIX:259
 Sawwār b. ‘Abdallāh al-‘Anbarī
 XXXIV:118, 157
 Sawwār b. ‘Abdallāh b. Sa‘īd al-
 Jarmī. SEE Suwwār b. ‘Abdallāh
 b. Sa‘īd al-Jarmī
 Abū Sawwār al-‘Adawī XVIII:99
 Sawwār b. al-Ash‘ar XXV:192
 al-Sawwār b. Hammām XIII:127,
 128
 Sawwār b. al-Ja‘d al-Yahmādī I:255
 Sawwār b. Zahdam al-Jarmī
 XXIII:170
 sāy (ritual running between al-Ṣafā
 and al-Marwah, in pilgrimage)
 II:100; IX:109; XXXII:22
 al-Sayābijah (al-Sabābijah, ethnic
 group) X:137; XVI:66, 67, 75, 121;
 XXIX:171
 Sāyah (village, near ‘Uṣfān) VIII:43
 Banū Saybān XXXIX:255
 Abū al-Ṣaydā‘. SEE Ṣāliḥ b. Ṭarīf

- Banū al-Şaydā' **IX**:168
 Ibn al-Şaydā' (officer of Asad b. 'Abdallāh al-Qasrī) **XXV**:169
 Sayf b. Bakr al-Khārijī **XXX**:265
 Sayf b. Bishr al-'Ijī **XXIII**:6, 49
 Sayf b. Dhī Yazan (Sayfān b. Ma'dikarib) **V**:236–42, 249, 251, 264; **XXXIII**:195
 SEE ALSO Ma'dikarib b. Abī Murrah
 Sayf b. Hāni' **XXII**:116
 Sayf b. Hāni' al-Hamdānī **XXIV**:131, 135
 Sayf b. Hāni' al-Murādī **XXI**:141
 Sayf b. al-Hārith b. Suray' **XIX**:146
 Sayf b. Ibrāhīm **XXX**:228
 Sayf b. Qays **XXXIX**:88–89
 Sayf b. Sulaymān **XXXIX**:221
 Abū Sayf al-Tagħlibī **XIII**:90
 Sayf b. Umar **IX**:107, 164, 165, 166, 167, 195; **X**:10, 11, 13, 14, 17, 18, 19, 21, 23, 25, 33, 34, 38, 41, 43, 44, 52, 55, 60, 67, 70, 71, 73, 75–77, 79, 83, 84, 94, 96, 98, 99, 100, 102, 103, 105–7, 112, 114, 116, 120–23, 125–27, 130–32, 134, 137, 139, 152, 158, 165, 169, 171, 173–77, 186, 189, 191; **XI**:1, 7, 9–10, 13–17, 19–21, 25–27, 29–30, 33, 36–39, 41, 44–49, 52–53, 56, 60, 64, 67, 69, 75–76, 79, 81–83, 86–87, 94, 98–100, 102, 104–6, 111, 114–16, 161, 163, 169–70, 173, 175–77, 180, 182, 185–86, 188, 190–91, 193, 195–96, 199, 201–2, 204–7, 210–13, 215–16, 218, 221–22, 224; **XII**:3, 6–8, 10, 12–15, 19, 25, 30, 33, 34, 35, 42, 45–47, 49, 51–54, 56, 60–63, 65, 70, 73–77, 79, 81–83, 86, 89, 90, 92, 93, 95, 96, 98–103, 106, 108, 110–22, 124, 126–31, 145, 146, 149, 150, 156–59, 161, 165, 175, 181–83, 203–7; **XIII**:1, 3, 4, 6, 8–12, 15–22, 24–29, 31, 33, 35, 36–39, 42, 44–53, 54, 57, 61–68, 75, 77–81, 85–87, 90, 95–96, 100–103, 105–6, 108, 111, 114, 116, 118, 121, 123, 126, 132, 140, 145–46, 148–49, 151, 153–57, 163, 166, 170, 174, 176, 179, 189, 195–96, 200, 214, 216; **XIV**:1, 2, 8, 9, 17, 18, 21, 34, 39, 43, 47–51, 55, 64, 66, 67, 70, 71, 73, 80, 82, 87, 95, 133, 142, 163; **XV**:2–5, 15–17, 18, 22, 26–28, 30, 34, 37, 41, 45–52, 54–56, 59, 61–62, 64, 66–68, 72–73, 94–96, 98, 100–101, 112, 121, 125–28, 131, 140, 145, 148, 151, 153, 159, 166, 167, 206–7, 210, 213, 217, 223–30, 232–33, 249–50, 251, 252, 255–57; **XVI**:10–15, 17, 19, 26, 32, 35–37, 39, 40, 43, 45, 47, 48, 52–57, 61, 63, 69, 80, 82, 83, 85, 88, 95, 96, 103, 109, 117–20, 122, 124, 125, 131, 133, 134, 135, 146–59, 162–64, 166–70, 191, 193, 196
 Sayf b. Wahb al-Ma'walī, Abū Ṭalḥah **XVIII**:85–86, 100
 Sayf b. Waṣṣāf al-'Ijī **XXV**:81, 148, 149
 Sayfān b. Ma'dikarib. SEE Sayf b. Dhī Yazan
 Sayfī b. Fasīl al-Shaybānī **XVII**:123; **XVIII**:138–39, 144, 151, 155–56
 Sayfī b. 'Ulbah b. Shāmil **XI**:164
 Sayghūn (arrested by Ya'qūb b. al-Layth al-Saffār) **XXXVI**:189
 Shayhad (Şahid, desert, in Haḍramawt) **X**:22, 177, 182
 Shayhān. SEE Shayhūn
 Sayhān (canal). SEE Nahr Sayhān
 Sayhān (near al-Baṣrah) **XXXVI**:132; **XXXVII**:68
 Sayhān (river, in Cilicia) **I**:370
 Sayhān b. 'Amr **XX**:183
 Sayhān b. Jurwah **X**:108
 Sayhān b. Şühān **X**:154; **XVI**:91, 92, 132, 135, 142, 153, 168

Şayhūn (Şayhā'īn, legendary Persian king of Babylon) IV:52–53, 55, 105–6

al-Saylahūn (canal). SEE Nahr al-Saylahūn

al-Saylahūn (near al-Qādisiyyah) XII:26, 41, 52, 53, 61, 126, 128; XXII:73; XXX:256; XXXV:76; XXXVIII:166

al-Şaymarah (in Mihrijān Qadhaq) XXXVI:148, 189; XXXVII:29; XXXVIII:23

al-Şayqal. SEE Abū Sa'īd al-‘Uqaylī Sayrān b. ‘Awfallāh XXXVI:51, 52

Saysal (Khwārazmian commander) XXXI:53

Ibn Şayyād. SEE ‘Abdallāh b. Şayyād

al-Sayyāfah (troop of al-Amīn's eunuchs) XXXI:228

al-Sayyālah (between Mecca and Medina) XXVIII:91

Abū Sayyār (hājib of Muḥammad b. ‘Abdallāh b. Ḥasan) XXVIII:184

Sayyār al-‘Ijlī XVI:73

Sayyār b. Abī Sayyār XXXIX:325

Abū Sayyārah. SEE ‘Umayah b. al-A’zal b. Khālid

al-Sayyid (b. al-Ḥārith) IX:98

al-Sayyid al-Ḥimyārī (Ismā’īl b. Muḥammad) XXVI:53; XXIX:143

al-Sayyidah bt. Maqdād b. ‘Amr al-Jurhumī II:132

scepter. SEE staff

sciatica. SEE ‘irq al-nasā

scorpions as food XII:37

Prophet Muḥammad on killing of XXXIX:279

scouts. SEE spies and scouts

screens. SEE hair screens

scurvy (*humām qurr*) XXIX:187

sea(s) meeting place of the two seas (*majma‘ al-baḥrāyn*) III:6, 10,

sea(s) (continued)

parting of III:64–65, 70–71

sea embargo XXVIII:222–23

Sea of Daylam and Jurjān. SEE Caspian Sea

Sea of Marmara XXIX:221, 223

Sea of Persia and India XXXI:102

seagoing vessels XXXVIII:91

seal of prophethood (Muḥammad's) VI:45, 46, 64, 66, 75; IX:159–60; XXXVIII:50

seal rings. SEE signet and seal rings

sealed document (*sijill*) V:6

seals letter seals XV:62–63; XIX:73; XXI:114

privy seal XXXV:25, 39, 105

of Prophet Muḥammad XXXI:11, 186

worn around necks XXII:2; XXV:162

seashells XXXIII:200

second call to prayer. SEE call to prayer

Second Coming (*raj'ah*), doctrine of XV:146; XXXIX:218, 238

secrecy al-Manṣūr on XXIX:129

‘Umar b. al-Khaṭṭāb on XIV:125

secret messages, transmission of XXXI:43

secret parts. SEE genitals

secretaries (*kuttāb*, sg. *kātib*) list of secretaries (since the beginning of Islam) XXI:213–23

of military administration (*kuttāb al-‘ard*) XXXIV:40

of Prophet Muḥammad IX:147–48

salaries of XXIX:140

Tāhir b. al-Ḥusayn on XXXII:127

treachery, punishment for XXXV:161–63

- secretaries (continued)
 writing style of **XIX:63**
- security police
ma'ūnah. SEE *ma'ūnah*
shurṭah. SEE *shurṭah*
- sedition. SEE *fitnah*
- Seleucia (Salūqiyah) **XXXIII:98; XXXIV:38, 42; XXXVI:190**
- Seleucus Nicator **IV:96**
- Sellers (al-Shurāt). SEE *Khārijites*
- senna (*qilqil*) **XXIV:10**
- Sennacherib **IV:36–38, 40, 48–49, 60**
- Septimius Severus (Roman emperor) **IV:126**
- Sergius (martyr) **IV:124**
- Sergius (Sarjis, Byzantine commander) **V:312–13**
- Sergius (Sarjūn, Surhūn, interpreter) **XXXIV:169**
- serial killers. SEE Baghdad strangler
- sermon
khuṭbah **XV:3–4, 256–57; XVI:16; XVIII:70, 78; XXXVI:38, 138, 183**
qasas **XXII:33, 101–2**
- Serug (Sārūgh) b. Reu **II:16, 22**
- Seth (Shīth, Shāth, Hibatallāh, son of Adam) **I:317, 324–26, 331, 333–36, 338–41, 343, 344, 354, 365; II:130**
- settled people. SEE *ahl al-madar*
- Seven Sleepers of Ephesus. SEE *Aṣḥāb al-Kahf*
- sevenths (army division). SEE *asbā'*
- severed limbs, public display of
XXXVII:156
- Severus (Septimius). SEE Septimius Severus
- Severus Alexander (Roman emperor) **IV:126**
- sexual intercourse **XXVII:117**
 becoming impure through
XXXIX:12
 death during **XXIX:76**
 forced **X:104**
- sexual intercourse (continued)
 by Ham, in Noah's ark **I:365**
'iddah (waiting period after divorce or widowhood before remarrying) **XV:126, 127; XXVIII:117; XXXIX:175, 178**
- illicit sexual relations. SEE *zinā*
- use of incense before **XX:31**
- incest **XIII:178; XX:170; XXX:13**
- menstruation and **III:170; X:101–2**
- Shabābah (*mawlā* of Qays b. 'Abdallāh al-Bāhilī). SEE Sabābah
- Shabābah (*rāwī*) **II:152, 174**
- Ibn Shabābah **XXIX:235**
- Shabābah b. Sawwār **XXXIX:152, 199**
- Shābah (ruler of the Turks) **V:298–99, 301**
- al-Shabah (commander, of Banū 'Amr of Tamīm) **XII:42**
- Banū Sha'bān **XXVI:146; XXXIX:219**
- al-Sha'bānī (commander of al-Manṣūr) **XXVIII:107, 136**
- al-Sha'bāniyyūn **XXXIX:220**
- Shābarzān (toponym) **XXXVI:206**
- Shabath, mosque of. SEE *Masjid Shabath*
- Ibn Shabath b. al-Hasan **XXXVII:72**
- Shabath b. Ribā'ī al-Riyāḥī al-Yarbū'ī
al-Tamīmī **X:95, 96; XI:203; XVI:90; XVII:12, 16–18, 21–23, 98–99, 130, 138; XVIII:113; XIX:25, 49, 50, 65, 121, 125, 138–39, 141; XX:97, 121, 199, 203–8, 211–16; XXI:11–13, 15, 16–17, 18, 20, 70, 83, 85, 128, 130; XXXIX:273, 321**
 SEE ALSO *Shabīb* b. Ribā'ī
- Shabath Road (in al-Kūfah) **XXI:95**
- Ibn Shabbah (*rāwī*). SEE 'Umar b. Shabbah
- Shabbah b. 'Aqqāl ('Iqāl) **XXVI:73, 175**

- shabbārah* (river boat) **XXXV:49**, 68
 Ibn Shabbawayh. SEE 'Abdallāh b.
 Ahmad b. Shabbawayh al-
 Marwazī
 al-Sha'bī ('Āmir b. Sharāḥīl) I:181,
 265, 327, 364, 370, 371; II:3, 6, 86,
 87, 103, 147; VI:84–85, 155, 157,
 159, 162; VIII:83; IX:94; X:186;
 XI:1, 7, 10, 13, 17, 19–20, 25, 38–
 39, 47, 52, 83, 175–76, 193, 199,
 202; XII:15, 33, 35, 51, 62, 89, 98,
 110, 111, 114, 122, 128–31, 156,
 157, 159, 162, 167, 169, 203;
 XIII:29, 31, 37, 44, 45, 51, 62, 75,
 78, 85, 103, 140, 141, 153, 216;
 XIV:15, 48, 73, 95, 99, 106, 120;
 XV:3, 5, 7, 15, 49–50, 91, 96, 120,
 217, 250, 251; XVI:11, 36, 39, 81,
 95, 113, 130, 153; XVII:74, 89, 99,
 104, 140, 183, 204; XVIII:18, 82,
 97, 123, 136–37, 183, 225; XIX:29,
 100; XX:119, 193–97; XI:23, 49,
 82, 84; XXII:191; XXIII:25, 36, 58,
 59; XXIV:75, 126; XXXIX:83, 92,
 182, 218–20, 268, 278, 314
 Shabīb (b. Bishr, *rāwī*) I:255
 Banū Shabīb **XVI:136**
 Shabīb b. Bajarah al-Ashja'ī
 XVII:215–16
 Shabīb b. al-Hajjāj al-Tā'ī **XXIV:156**
 Shabīb b. al-Hārith al-Tamīmī
 XXIV:148
 Shabīb b. Ḥumayd b. Qaḥṭabah
 XXX:156; XXXI:14
 Shabīb b. Abī Mālik al-Ghassānī
 XXVI:129
 Shabīb b. Qays b. al-Haytham
 XIX:185
 Shabīb (Shabath?) b. Ribātī
 XVIII:142
 SEE ALSO Shabath b. Ribātī
 Riyāḥī al-Yarbūtī al-Tamīmī
 Shabīb b. Shaybah **XXIX:134**, 264
 Shabīb b. Wāj al-Marwarrūdhī
 XXVII:70; XXVIII:33–34, 37, 39;
 XXIX:205–6
 Shabīb b. Yazīd, Abū Mudallah
 XX:146; XXII:28, 31, 36–37, 40–
 49, 51–63, 65–69, 71–81, 83–90,
 93–112, 114–27, 130–31, 133–36,
 139, 141, 176–77
 al-Sha'bīyyūn **XXXIX:220**
 Shabokah bt. Japhet **II:11**
 Shabr b. 'Alqamah **XII:112, 113**
 Shabūbah (son of Adam) I:317
 Shadad (husband of Bilqīs)
 XXXIX:255
 Abū al-Shadā'īd al-Fazārī
 XXVIII:160, 215
 Shaddād (*rāwī*, father of Jāmi' b.
 Shaddād) **XI:157**
 Shaddād (rebel against al-Mu'taṣid)
 XXXVIII:17
 Shaddād b. 'Abdallāh b. al-Qanānī
 IX:84
 Shaddād b. 'Abdallāh b. Shaddād al-
 Jushamī **XXI:107**
 Shaddād b. al-Aswad (Ibn Sha'ūb)
 VII:127, 128
 Shaddād b. Aws b. Thābit al-Ansārī,
 Abū Yā'lā V:275; **XI:159; XIV:165;**
 XV:25; XXXIX:295
 Shaddād b. al-Azma' al-Hamdānī
 XVIII:143
 Shaddād b. Dām'aj **XII:10**
 Shaddād b. al-Hādi. SEE Shaddād b.
 Usāmah b. 'Amr al-Hādi
 Shaddād b. al-Haytham al-Hilālī
 XVIII:127–28, 129, 138, 142
 Shaddād b. Khālid (Khulayd) al-
 Bāhilī **XXIV:158; XXV:65, 68, 77**
 Shaddād b. al-Mundhir (brother of
 Hudayn) **XXI:30**
 Shaddād b. al-Mundhir b. al-Hārith
 b. Wa'lah al-Dhuhlī (Ibn
 Buzay'ah) **XVIII:142**
 Shaddād b. Qays **XVII:4**

- Shaddād b. Usāmah b. 'Amr al-Hādi
XXXIX:121, 202
 Abū al-Shaddākh (poet) **XXXII:**54
shaddākhāt (war engines) **XXXV:**40
 al-Shadh **XXIII:**155, 171
 Shādh Sābur (king of Iṣbahān)
 V:12
 Shādh Sābur (Rīmā, in Maysān)
 V:37
shadhāh (pl. *shadhawāt*, war barge)
 XXXI:190; **XXXVI:**56, 137–38,
 145, 154–55, 175–80 *passim*;
 XXXVII:94–101 *passim*, 106–38
 passim; **XXXVIII:**82, 190
 SEE ALSO Day of the Barges
 Shādhān b. al-Faḍl **XXXIII:**140, 144,
 157, 161
 Shadhrāh (concubine of Hārūn al-Rashīd) **XXX:**327
 Shadīd (*mawlā* of Abū Bakr) **XI:**147
 Shadīd b. 'Abd al-Rahmān b.
 Nu'aym al-Ghāmidī **XXV:**17
 al-Shadīdiyyah (toponym)
 XXXVI:197, 198
shādurwān (dam) **V:**30
 Shādūs b. Jūdharz **IV:**7, 15
 Shāfi' (*khādim*) **XXXVIII:**67, 68
 Shāfi' (*khādim* of al-Mutawakkil)
 XXXIV:179; **XXXV:**143
 Shāfi' b. Kulayb al-Ṣadafī (*kāhin*)
 V:175
 al-Shāfi'ī (*rāwī*) **XXXIX:**252
 Shaghāb (Nā'im, al-Muqtadir's
 mother) **XXXVIII:**25, 187
 al-Shagħar (village, near
 Rāmhurmuz) **XIII:**122, 123
 al-Shaghb (near Wādī al-Qurā)
 II:169
 Abū al-Shaghb al-'Absī (poet)
 XXVI:171
 al-Shāh (ruler of Sijistān) **XIII:**175;
 XIV:76
 Shāh-i Āfrīd (mother of Yazīd III)
 XXVI:243
- Shāh Bür. SEE Sābūr al-Junūd b.
 Ardashīr b. Bābak
 al-Shāh Jurd (river) **XXVIII:**259
 al-Shāh b. Mīkāl **XXXV:**45, 48, 49,
 57, 83, 88, 92, 128, 129; **XXXVI:**18,
 19, 21, 115; **XXXVII:**15, 20
 al-Shāh b. Sahl **XXXIII:**130
 Shah Ustūn (steppe, in Balkh)
 IV:10
 Shāh-i Zanān **XI:**178
 SEE ALSO Būrāndukht
shahādah (martyrdom). SEE
 martyrdom
al-shahādah (Muslim profession of
 faith) **VI:**128, 129; **VII:**80;
 VIII:173; **IX:**84, 95, 123, 192, 197;
 XVIII:8
 Shāhak al-Khādim **XXXV:**8, 12, 34,
 96
 Shāhanshāh (Supreme King, royal
 title) **V:**14
 al-Shahbā (Persian corps of troops,
 in the Lakhmids' service) **V:**79
 al-Shahhāj b. Wāda' **XXIV:**109
 Shāhī (fortress, on Lake Urmiya)
 XXXIII:16; **XXXIV:**78
 Shāhī (village, near al-Kūfa)
 XVII:126; **XXII:**107; **XXVII:**137;
 XXXI:122; **XXXII:**14, 23, 72;
 XXXV:17, 18, 88, 89
shahīd. SEE martyrdom
 Ibn al-Shahīd (*rāwī*) **XVI:**55
 Shāhīn (Persian commander)
 V:318, 321
 Shāhīn b. Bisṭām **XXXVI:**112, 123,
 124, 125
shāhlūj plums **XXXIII:**196
 Shahm b. 'Abd al-Rahmān al-Juhanī
 XXI:34
 Shāhmīghad (village, near Marw)
 XXI:210
 Shahr (b. Frāsiyāt) **IV:**5
 Shahr b. Bādhām **X:**18, 20–24, 27
 Shahr Dhū Yanāf. SEE Dhū Yanāf

- Shahr b. Hawshab II:42; III:102;
 IV:161; XIII:98; XIV:143; XXIV:51;
 XXXIX:170
- Shahr b. Mālik XIII:86
- Shahrah (b. Frāsiyāt) IV:5
- Shahrak (*marzubān* of Fārs)
 XIII:129, 130; XIV:67–70; XX:6
- Shahrām Fayrūz (in Ādharbayjān)
 V:113, 151
- Shahrām b. al-Zinabī XIV:25
- Banū Shahrān V:222
- Shahrawayh (cavalryman of the
 Sasanian army) XIII:144
- Shahrazūr (north of Ḥulwān) IV:94;
 V:33; XVIII:12; XXII:83; XXVII:60,
 131, 132, 162; XXVIII:42;
 XXX:174; XXXIV:96; XXXVII:98,
 177; XXXVIII:120
- Shahrbarāz (Farruhān, Farrukhān,
 Persian commander and
 ephemeral emperor in al-
 Madā'in) V:319, 321–23, 326–30,
 400–403
- Shahrbarāz (of the people of
 İṣṭakhr) XIII:10
- Shahrbarāz (of the people of
 Sijistān) XII:103
- Shahrbarāz (Persian *dihqān*) XI:208
- Shahrbarāz (ruler of Bāb al-Abwāb)
 XIV:35, 36, 38–42
- Shahrbarāz b. Ardashīr b. Shahriyār
 XI:117–18, 120, 178
- Shahrbarāz Jādhawayh XIV:7
- Shahriyār (brother of Sarkhastān)
 XXXIII:154
- Shahriyār (cavalryman of the
 Sasanian army) XIII:144, 145
- Shahriyār (*dihqān* of Bāb al-Abwāb)
 XIII:4, 5
- Shahriyār b. Kanārā XII:131
- Shahriyār b. Kisrā II V:379–80;
 XI:222; XV:89
- Shahriyār b. al-Maṣmughān
 XXXIII:168
- Shahriyār b. Sharwīn XXXII:64,
 166; XXXIII:167
- shahrīz (*suhrīz*) dates XXIX:12;
 XXXIII:11
- Shajar (mother of Khadījah bt.
 Hārūn al-Rashīd) XXX:328
- al-Shajarah (near al-Jāl) XXII:45
- al-Shajarah (of Dhū al-Ḥulayfah,
 west of Medina) IX:77; XXXII:35
- Shajarah b. al-A'azz XI:68
- Abū Shajarah b. 'Abd al-'Uzzā (Ibn
 al-Khansa') X:81–83
- Shakar (Kashar, mountain, near
 Jurash) IX:88
- Shakhbah bt. Japheth b. Noah II:12
- Shakhrit (of Banū Shakrāt) X:155–
 57
- Abū Shākir (canal). SEE Nahr Abī
 Shākir
- Abū Shākir (commander)
 XXVII:206
- Abū Shākir (*kātib*) XXXIII:11
- Banū Shākir (of Hamdān) XX:204;
 XXI:16, 72, 89, 102, 139; XXVI:47;
 XXXIX:220
- al-Shākiriyah (private militia)
 XII:53; XXIII:31, 99, 103, 104;
 XXIV:55; XXV:66, 79, 140, 144,
 163; XXVII:38; XXXIII:179;
 XXXIV:18–19, 63, 79, 82, 84, 89,
 99, 102, 139, 143, 195, 202, 205,
 209, 215–18; XXXV:3, 4, 7, 10, 16,
 26, 27, 31, 39, 46, 63, 71, 72, 77,
 80, 90, 92, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129,
 140, 141, 143; XXXVI:7, 13, 15–17,
 21, 69, 98, 102
- Shakk b. Ma'add VI:36
- Shaklah (mother of Ibrāhīm b. al-
 Mahdī) XXVIII:80; XXXI:187
- Ibn Shaklah. SEE Ibrāhīm b. al-
 Mahdī
- Banū Shakrāt X:155
- Shalanbah (near Dunbāwand
 mountain) XXXIII:168
- shalandiyah vessels XXXIV:125, 126

- Shalāshān (village, near Ḥulwān) XXXI:90, 100, 114
 Shalūm (prophet) IV:168
 Shālūs. SEE Sālūs
 al-Sha'm. SEE Syria
 Shamām (mountain, west of al-Yamāmah) X:81
 Shamardal (nephew of Bukayr b. Wishāḥ) XXII:173, 175
 al-Shamardal (of Banū 'Awf b. Ka'b b. Sa'd) XXII:197
 Shamir. SEE ALSO Shimr
 Shamir (name of Abū Wabr b. 'Adī b. Umayyah b. al-Ḏubayb's camel) IX:103
 Shamir (name of Abū Zayd b. 'Amr's horse) IX:101
 Shamir b. 'Abdallāh al-Khath'āmī XVIII:150–51
 Shamir b. Dhī al-Jawshan al-'Āmirī al-Ḏibābī XVII:52; XVIII:142; XIX:49, 79, 110–12, 121–22, 124, 126, 138, 141, 145, 157–58, 160, 162, 164, 169, 173, 179; XX:198, 213; XXI:12, 15, 16, 24–26; XXXIX:211
 Shamir Dhū al-Janāḥ. SEE Shamir Yur'ish Dhū al-Janāḥ
 Shamir Yur'ish Dhū al-Janāḥ (Tubba' king, in Yemen) V:142–45, 176–77
 Shamīr b. al-Amlūl III:98
 Shamīth bt. Batādīt b. Barakiyā (Shummayth b. Tabāwīb b. Barakiyā) III:30, 99
 Banū Shamkh (of Fazārah) XX:158
 al-Shammākh b. Dirār VII:111; XII:26, 87; XIV:38; XXXIX:72, 74
 al-Shammākh al-Yamāmī XXX:29
 Banū al-Shammās (of Tamīm) XXXVI:31
 Abū Shammās b. 'Amr IX:102
 Shammās b. Dithār al-'Uṭāridī XX:78, 79, 177–79; XXII:168–69
 al-Shammāsiyyah (quarter, in Baghdad) XXXI:48, 136, 164, 166, 195; XXXIV:127; XXXV:108; XXXVI:4, 20, 22
 SEE ALSO Raqqat al-Shammāsiyyah
 al-Shammāsiyyah Gate. SEE Bāb al-Shammāsiyyah
 Shāmraj XXXVI:201
 shamsah. SEE parasol
 Shamsūn. SEE Samson
 Shamṭā b. Yazdīn V:398
 Sham'ūn. SEE Samuel b. Bālī; Simon al-Shamūs (name of 'Abdallāh b. 'Āmir al-Qurashī's horse) XIV:58
 al-Shamūs (name of al-Muthannā b. Hāritah al-Shaybānī's horse) XI:205
 al-Shamūs bt. Qays XXXIX:169
 Shamwīl. SEE Samuel b. Bālī
 Shanār (valley) IX:100
 Shanas al-Rūmī XII:174, 175
 al-Shanbā bt. 'Amr al-Ghifāriyyah IX:136
 al-Shanj (village) XXVII:68
 Banū Shann (of 'Abd al-Qays) V:292
 shannah (dried-up waterskin) XXII:14, 16–17
 Banū Shannūq (of Kinānah) X:160
 Shanū'ah (district, in Yemen) X:161
 Banū Shanū'ah (of Dawsar) XXIV:122
 Shāpūr. SEE entries beginning with Sābūr
 Shaqīq (commander of Marwān b. Muhammad) XXVII:56
 Shaqīq b. Salamah al-Asadī, Abū Wā'il. SEE Abū Wā'il
 Shaqīq b. al-Sulayl al-Asadī XXII:172

- Shaqīq b. Thawr al-Sadūsī **XVI**:115,
 144; **XVII**:58–59, 63, 217; **XX**:8–9,
 19
 Shaqīqah bt. Rabī'ah b. Dhuhl b.
 Shaybān **V**:75
 Banū Shaqirah (Banū al-Ḥārith b.
 Tamīm) **XIX**:136
 Shaqq al-Ḥārrah (eastern part of
 Ḥarrat Banī Sulaym) **XXXIV**:19
 Ibn Shaqqī al-Ḥimyārī **XXVI**:173
 al-Shaqrā' (name of Prophet
 Muhammad's camel) **IX**:152
 Shaqrā' bt. Salamah b. Ḥalbas al-
 Ṭā'ī **XXIII**:118
 Shaqrān (nephew of Nīzak). SEE
 ‘Uthmān
 al-Shār. SEE al-Ḥasan b. Harthamah
 Shār Bāmiyān. SEE Harthamah
 al-Sharā (mountain, of the proverb)
 XVII:137
 al-Sharabbah (in Najd) **X**:40, 41, 46;
 XXXIX:188
 al-Shar'abī al-Ṭā'ī (poet) **XXV**:90
 Sharāf (between Wāqiṣah and al-
 Qarā') **XI**:215, 223; **XII**:14, 16, 17,
 19–22, 25, 135; **XIX**:91; **XXI**:23;
 XXVIII:266
 Sharāf bt. Khalīfah al-Kalbī **IX**:138
 Sharafāniyyah (Dār Sa'īd al-Khaṭīb,
 village, near Baghdad)
 XXVIII:248
 al-Sharāh. SEE al-Sharāt
 Sharāhīl ('Abbāsid commander)
 XXVII:143, 151, 160
 Sharāhīl (in a line of 'Abdallāh b.
 Hammām al-Salūlī's poetry)
 XXI:151
 Abū Sharāhīl ('Abbāsid
 commander) **XXVII**:79
 Sharāhīl b. 'Abd b. 'Abdah al-Shābī,
 Abū 'Āmir **XIII**:44; **XX**:197;
 XXIV:42
 Sharāhīl b. 'Abd al-'Uzzā b. Imrī' al-
 Qays al-Kalbī **V**:77
- Sharāhīl b. Ma'n b. Zā'idah
 XXX:262
 Sharāhīl b. Maslamah b. 'Abd al-
 Malik **XXVII**:167
 al-Sha'rānī. SEE Sulaymān b. Mūsā
 al-Sha'rānī
 al-Sharāt (mountainous area, south
 of the Dead Sea) **XXIV**:87;
 XXVII:157; **XXIX**:137; **XXXIX**:236
 al-Sharāt (near Damascus)
 XXVI:175
 Sharawrā (mountains, east of
 Tabūk) **XXIII**:60
 sharecropping arrangements
 VIII:129–30
 Shārī' (quarter, in Baghdad)
 XXXV:91
 al-Shārī. SEE Hārūn al-Shārī al-
 Wāziqī
 al-Shārī (Seller). SEE Khārijites
 Banū Sharīd (b. Riyāḥ, of Sulaym)
 X:79–81
 sharīf. SEE ashraf
 Abū Sharīf al-Baddī **XVIII**:148, 149
 Sharīfah (jāriyah of al-Rabī' b. Ziyād
 al-Ḥārithī) **XVIII**:164
 Sharīk (rāwī) **II**:102, 144; **VI**:80;
 XXXIX:99, 128, 134, 207, 239
 SEE ALSO Sharīk b. 'Abdallāh al-
 Nakha'ī
 Sharīk (son of Ghaziyyah bt. Jābir)
 IX:139
 Abū Sharīk (Persian, from al-
 Ruṣāfah) **XXVI**:81
 Umm Sharīk. SEE Ghaziyyah bt.
 Jābir
 Sharīk b. 'Abd Rabbīhi al-Numayrī
 XXV:191
 Sharīk b. 'Abdallāh al-Nakha'ī **I**:175,
 200, 209, 214, 218, 222, 223;
 IX:125, 208; **XIV**:94, 97; **XVII**:226;
 XXIX:65, 168–69, 175, 176, 180,
 195, 216, 219
 Sharīk b. 'Abdallāh b. Abī Namir
 I:250, 251, 267

Sharīk b. al-A'war al-Hārithī **XV:90; XVII:169; XVIII:50, 56, 58–59, 206–7; XIX:33, 35, 37, 39–42**
 Sharīk b. Ghaḍī al-Tamīmī **XVII:65**
 Sharīk b. Ṭsā **XXVII:75**
 Sharīk b. Jadīr al-Tagħlibī **XXI:80–81**
 Sharīk b. Khubāshah al-Numayrī **XV:165**
 Banū Sharīk b. Mālik **XXIV:19**
 Sharik b. Mālik b. Hudhayfah **X:77**
 Sharīk al-Nakhaī. SEE Sharīk b. 'Abdallāh al-Nakhaī
 Sharīk b. Namlah al-Muħāribī **XVI:152, 155, 158; XVIII:65**
 Sharīk b. Abī Qaylah al-Ma'ñī **XXV:11**
 Sharīk b. Salamah al-Murādī **XXXIX:32**
 Sharīk b. al-Şāmit al-Bāhilī **XXIV:15; XXV:123**
 Sharīk b. Shaddād al-Ḥadramī **XVIII:144, 149, 151**
 Sharīk b. Shaykh al-Mahrī **XXVII:197**
 Sharīkān. SEE Nahr Sharīkān
 Sharīq b. 'Amr b. Wahb al-Thaqafī **VII:121**
 al-Sharītiyyah (near Wāsit) **XXXVI:201**
 Shāriyah (*jāriyah* of Ibrāhīm b. al-Mahdī) **XXXIV:54; XXXVI:88**
 al-Sharjah **X:23**
 shark, as eponym of Quraysh **VI:30**
 Sharkab al-Jammāl **XXXVI:151, 188, 203; XXXVII:72, 167**
 Sharqī al-Qurā (on the road from Nihyā to al-Bakhrā') **XXVI:157**
 al-Sharqī (al-Walīd) b. al-Quṭāmī (Quṭāmī) **IV:66; XXIX:141; XXXIX:166**
 al-Sharqiyyah (suburb of West Baghdad) **XXIX:6; XXXI:159, 175; XXXIV:135; XXXVIII:46, 107**

Sharqiyyah prison (in Baghdad) **XXIX:6**
 Sharwīn (mountains). SEE Jibāl Sharwīn
 Sharwīn (Sharwīn, ruler of Ṭabaristān) **XXIX:236; XXX:254; XXXIII:167**
 Sharwīn b. Surkhāb b. Bāb **XXXIII:169**
 Ibn Sharwīn al-Ṭabarī **XXXIII:88–89**
 Abū Shās (al-Ghitrif b. Ḥusayn b. Ḥanash) **XXXIII:155–56**
 Shāsh (river). SEE Nahr Shāsh
 al-Shāsh (northwest of Farghānah) **XXIII:190–91, 195, 197, 204–6, 215–16; XXV:15, 58, 59, 67, 73, 90, 145, 148; XXVI:25, 28, 31, 56, 118; XXX:267, 283; XXXIII:212; XXXV:47**
 Shāshāt (toponym) **XXXV:108**
 Shāṭā (near Damietta) **XXXIV:125**
 Shāṭawī cloth **XXXIV:125**
 Abū al-Shāthā' **XVIII:100**
 Abū al-Shāthā' (Fayrūz) **XXXIX:309–10**
 Abū al-Shāthā' al-Azdī (Jābir b. Zayd) **XXXIX:309, 317**
 Abū al-Shāthā' al-Kindī. SEE Yazīd b. Ziyād b. al-Muħāsir al-Kindī al-Bahdalī
 Abū al-Shāthā' al-Muħāribī (Sulaym b. al-Aswad) **XXXIX:306**
 Shāṭi' Uthmān (near al-Ubullah) **XXXVI:53, 110, 111**
 Sha'ūb (fortress, near Ṣanā') **X:22**
 Ibn Sha'ūb. SEE Shaddād b. al-Aswad
 shaving heads and beards before battle **VIII:88–89; XI:68; XXIII:92**
 flogging and shaving heads, as punishment **XXIII:200; XXIV:4; XXV:37; XXXIX:228**
 monk's tonsure **X:16**

- shaving heads and beards
(continued)
- mustache, trimming of II:99,
100; VIII:112–13
 - Prophet Muḥammad's views on
VIII:112–13
- al-Shawādhib (tribal grouping)
XVI:120
- Shāwagħar (city, in the land of the
Turks) **XXVII:207**
- Ibn Abī al-Shawārib. SEE al-Hasan b.
Muḥammad b. Abī al-Shawārib
- Ibn Abī al-Shawārib (*rāwī*). SEE al-
Hasan b. Muḥammad b. Abī al-
Shawārib; Muḥammad b. ‘Abd al-
Malik b. Abī al-Shawārib
- Shawarukh (b. Abraham) II:129
- Shawdhab (Bisṭām, of Banū
Yashkur, Khārijite rebel)
XXIV:77–78, 108–11
- Shawdhab (*mawlā* of Banū Shākir)
XIX:147
- Ibn Shawdhab (*rāwī*). SEE ‘Abdallāh
b. Shawdhab
- shawħaq* (hardwood tree of which
bows are made) **IX:120, 154**
- Abū al-Shawk (commander of Abū
al-Sarāyā) **XXXII:25**
- Abū al-Shawk (commander of the
Zanj leader) **XXXVI:63**
- Shawkar b. Ḥamīk (Kh.n.k?)
XXIV:177
- Shawrān. SEE Ḥarrat Shawrān
- Shawwāl (village, near Marw)
XXVII:79
- Sha'yā. SEE Isaiah
- Banū Shaybah. SEE Bāb Banī
Shaybah
- Shaybah al-Ḍabbī. SEE Shaybah b.
Na'āmah al-Ḍabbī
- Shaybah b. Hāshim b. ‘Abd Manāf.
SEE ‘Abd al-Muṭṭalib b. Hāshim
- Shaybah b. Mālik **VII:119**
- Shaybah b. Na'āmah al-Ḍabbī
II:165–66; **XXXIX:214**
- Shaybah b. Niṣāḥ **XIX:11**
- Shaybah b. Rabī‘ah **VI:93, 116–17,**
140; VII:33, 44, 45, 52, 53, 63, 65,
67, 128; XXVIII:176
- Shaybah b. Shaykh al-Azdī
XXVII:42
- Umm Shaybah bt. Abī Ṭalḥah
VIII:126
- Shaybah b. ‘Uthmān (*rāwī*)
XXVI:71
- Shaybah (al-Ḥājib) b. ‘Uthmān b.
Abī Ṭalḥah **IX:10; XVII:202–3;**
XXVIII:182; XXXIX:74, 106
- Shaybān (b. ‘Abd al-Raḥmān al-
Nāḥwī) **I:285**
- Shaybān (b. Farrūkh b. Abī
Shaybah) **I:254**
- Shaybān (owner of the Cemetery of
Shaybān, in al-Baṣrah) **XVIII:85**
- Shaybān (*rāwī*) **II:157; VI:153;**
XV:120
- Abū Shaybān. SEE Muqātil b.
Shaybān
- Banū Shaybān (of Sulaym)
VIII:187–88
- Shaybān b. ‘Abd al-‘Azīz al-Yashkūrī
XXVII:51, 52, 54, 55, 56, 57, 59,
60, 201
- Shaybān b. al-Hils b. ‘Abd al-‘Azīz
al-Shaybānī **XXVII:86**
- Shaybān b. Ḥurayth al-Ḍabbī
XX:206
- Shaybān b. Sa'd al-Ṭā'ī **IX:64, 208**
- Shaybān b. Salamah al-Ḥarūrī
XXVII:60, 64, 75, 76, 77, 78, 82,
98, 100, 101, 103, 104, 107
- Banū Shaybān b. Thā'labah (of Bakr
b. Wā'il) **V:356, 363–65, 367;**
VI:27; X:88, 146, 148, 149, 151;
XII:193; XVI:143; XVIII:85, 155;
XXII:40, 130; XXIV:13, 78, 110;
XXV:158; XXVII:17, 49; XXXI:97;
XXXV:75; XXXVI:128, 194;
XXXVIII:7, 8, 78, 138, 140, 168,
178; XXXIX:239, 264

al-Shaybānī. SEE Abū 'Amr al-Shaybānī; Abū Ishāq al-Shaybānī; Muḥammad b. al-Ḥasan al-Shaybānī
 al-Shaykh. SEE Yaḥyā b. Zikrawayh Shaykh b. 'Amīrah al-Asadī **XXXI:208**
 Shaykh b. al-Nu'mān **XXI:177**
 al-Shaykhān (in Medina) **VII:110, 111**
 Shaylamah. SEE Muḥammad b. al-Ḥasan b. Sahl
 al-Shaymā' (Judhāmah) bt. al-Hārith b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Abd al-Uzzā **V:271–72; IX:18–19**
 Shayṭān. SEE Satan
 Shayṭān (canal). SEE Nahr Shayṭān
 Shayṭān b. Ḥujr **X:177, 178**
 Sh.bās (in a line of Ka'b al-Ashqarī's poetry) **XXIII:187**
 Shealtiel b. Jochanan b. Oshia **IV:66, 83–84**
 Sheba, Queen of. SEE Bilqīs
 sheep
 milch sheep (*manā'iḥ*) of Prophet Muḥammad **IX:153**
 prices for **VIII:151; XXXVIII:8**
 slaughter of **X:16**
 womb of (in insults) **VI:114–15**
 shekhinah. SEE Sakīnah
 Shelah b. Qaynān b. Arpachshad **II:15, 21, 22**
 Shem b. Noah (Sām b. Nūḥ) **I:347, 360, 365, 366, 368–70; II:10, 11, 14, 17–21**
 shī'ah ('Abbāsid party) **XXIX:32; XXXIV:97, 212; XXXIX:236**
 SEE ALSO 'Abbāsids; al-Hāshimiyyah

shī'ah (party of Muḥammad b. Yaḥyā b. Muḥammad) **XXVIII:69, 89, 102–3, 141**
 al-shī'ah (*shī'at 'Alī*, party of 'Alī b. Abī Ṭālib, Shī'is, Shī'ites) **XVII:55, 85–86, 100, 117, 123, 175, 194, 208; XVIII:24, 44, 50, 59; XIX:23–30, 35, 37–38, 40, 42, 67, 87, 89, 113, 156, 167, 169, 179; XX:79–97, 105–22, 124–59, 182–225; XXI:2, 36, 39–41, 53, 77, 90, 98; XXVI:13, 15, 21, 44, 50, 258, 262; XXVIII:4; XXX:28, 315; XXXII:100; XXXIV:138; XXXV:6; XXXVI:16; XXXIX:236, 258, 268, 271, 275, 276
 SEE ALSO Abnā' al-Dawlah; al-Khashabiyyah; al-Rāfiḍah; al-Saba'iyyah; Second Coming; al-Tawwābūn; al-Turābiyyah
 shī'at 'Uthmān (partisans of 'Uthmān b. 'Affān, al-'Uthmāniyyah, 'Uthmānid, 'Uthmānīs) **XVI:6, 187; XVII:98, 153, 160, 187, 208; XVIII:91; XIX:137; XXI:135; XXXV:27**
 al-Shī'b (at Ḥunayn). SEE Yawm al-Shī'b
 al-Shī'b (in Syria) **XXVI:152**
 al-Shī'b (near Samarqand). SEE Yawm al-Shī'b
 al-Shī'b (Shī'b Banī Hāshim, ravine of Banū Hāshim, near Mecca) **XXI:152; XXXIX:55, 56, 161**
 Shī'b al-'Ajūz **VII:97**
 Shī'b 'Alī **XXI:62**
 Shī'b 'Amr (ravine of 'Amr, near Mecca) **XXXII:21**
 Shī'b Banī Fazārah (gorge of Banū Fazārah, near Medina) **XXI:62**
 Shī'b al-Harrah (pass of al-Harrah, northeast of Medina) **XV:223****

- Shīb Banī Hāshim. SEE al-Shīb
 Shīb 'Iṣām ('Iṣām pass, near
 Kāshghar) XXIII:224
 Shīb al-Khūz XXIX:91
 Shīb Nāšiṭ (Nāšiṭ mountain pass,
 in Zagros Mountains) XXI:133
 Shīb Thabīr (trail of Mt. Thabīr)
 II:93
 Banū Shībām (al-Shībāmiyyūn, of
 Hamdān) XVII:97; XX:189, 205;
 XXI:18–21, 29, 71–72, 89, 102
 Shībl (ghulām of Aḥmad b.
 Muḥammad al-Ṭā'i) XXXVIII:99
 Shībl (rāwī) I:274; II:101, 123, 124,
 155
 Shībl b. Ma'bād al-Bajalī XII:169,
 172; XIII:110, 113; XIV:67–68
 Shībl b. Sālim XXXVI:36, 42, 60, 61,
 64, 65, 67, 126, 132, 134, 138, 192;
 XXXVII:28, 29, 40–41, 56, 115–16,
 130
 Shībl b. Tahmān al-Harawī, Abū 'Alī
 XXIV:88; XXVII:78, 95, 97, 100
 Shīdhah (son of Frāsiyāb) IV:16
 shields VIII:84, 118; XXXV:41, 47,
 67
 al-Shīfā bt. 'Abdallāh XIV:120
 al-Shīfā' bt. 'Awf b. 'Abd b. al-Ḥārith
 b. Zuhrah XXXIX:42
 al-Shīfiyā (village, in al-Baṭā'ih)
 XXXVI:48
 Ibn Shīhāb (rāwī). SEE Ibn Shīhāb al-
 Zuhrī
 Shīhāb b. 'Abd Rabbīhi XXVI:82
 Ibn Shīhāb al-'Abdī XXVII:136, 137
 Shīhāb b. al-'Alā' al-'Anbarī
 XXXVI:59, 129; XXXVII:70–71
 Shīhāb b. Khirāsh al-Ḥawshabī
 XIV:88
 Shīhāb b. al-Mukhāriq b. Shīhāb al-
 Māzinī XIII:22, 23, 150; XIV:77
 Shīhāb b. Sharī'ah al-Mujāshi'ī
 XXIV:97
 Shīhāb b. 'Ubaydallāh XVIII:219
 Ibn Shīhāb al-Zuhrī (Muḥammad b.
 Muslim b. 'Ubaydallāh b.
 'Abdallāh b. Shīhāb, Abū Bakr)
 I:283, 370; II:65, 84; III:8, 9; V:335,
 336; VI:1, 8, 39, 49, 66, 67, 69, 76,
 86, 120–21, 127, 157, 159, 162;
 VII:6, 18, 35, 56, 85, 86, 101, 105,
 122, 159; VIII:6, 17, 27, 36, 57, 58,
 68, 69, 70, 73, 74, 76, 77, 84, 88,
 90, 92, 99, 100, 104, 111, 125, 129,
 130, 137, 161, 168, 185, 191, 192;
 IX:11, 47, 97, 138, 150, 156, 169,
 171, 175, 176, 177, 179, 181, 182,
 184, 189, 194, 196, 200, 203, 206,
 207; X:18, 28, 39, 47; XI:130, 137,
 151, 153; XIII:92, 94, 96, 110;
 XIV:94, 96, 118, 123, 165; XV:77,
 197, 251, 253; XVI:4, 5, 7, 43, 68,
 125, 183, 184, 187; XVII:90, 92,
 142; XVIII:2, 7, 9, 211; XIX:83,
 144; XXIII:218; XXIV:182;
 XXV:166; XXVI:171; XXIX:107;
 XXXIX:12, 23, 55, 67, 108, 109,
 120, 131, 165, 167, 174, 176, 183,
 186, 187, 190, 212, 234–35, 240,
 333
 al-Shīḥr (in Yemen) II:19, 20;
 XXI:27
 SEE ALSO Zuhūr al-Shīḥr
 shīḥr horses XXX:67; XXXVI:11, 19
 Shī'is (Shī'ites). SEE al-shī'ah
 Abū Shikāl (supporter of 'Amr b. al-
 Layth al-Ṣaffār) XXXVIII:170
 Ibn al-Shikhkhīr. SEE 'Uthmān b.
 'Abdallāh b. Muṭarrif b. al-
 Shikhkhīr al-Ḥarashī
 Shīlā (near al-Kūfa) XII:41
 Shimr. SEE ALSO Shamir
 Shimr b. 'Abdallāh al-Yashkurī
 XXIV:110
 Shimr b. al-'Atāf III:28
 Shimr b. 'Aṭiyyah II:120
 Shimshāt (north of Āmid) XII:181,
 182; XXXIV:140
 ships. SEE boats and ships

al-Shiqq (fortress, at Khaybar)
 VIII:123, 128
 Shiqq b. Ṣa'b b. Yashkur (*kāhin*)
 IV:150; V:178, 181–83; XXVI:167
 Shīr (toponym) XIV:74
 Shīrā b. Kisrā II Barwīz. SEE
 Shīrūyah b. Kisrā II Barwīz
 Shīrawayh (cavalryman of the
 Sasanian army) XIII:143, 144
 Shīrawayh b. Kisrā II Barwīz. SEE
 Shīrūyah b. Kisrā II Barwīz
 Shīrāz (in Fārs) V:110; XIII:149;
 XVIII:14; XIX:28, 183; XXVII:86;
 XXXV:159, 160; XXXVII:66
 Shīrazādh. SEE Shīrzādh
 al-Shīrāzī (*kātib* of al-Ḥusayn b.
 ‘Amr al-Naṣrānī) XXXVIII:126,
 127
 Shīrīn (wife of Khusraw II Abarwīz)
 V:379–80, 389; XV:89
 Shīrōē. SEE Shīrūyah b. Kisrā II
 Barwīz
 al-Shirrīz (in Daylam) XIV:27;
 XXXII:64; XXXVI:159, 160
 Shirshīr. SEE Abū Sa‘id al-Rānī
 shirt. SEE *qamīṣ*
 Shīrūyah (Shīrā, Shīrawayh, Shīrōē,
 Qubādh II) b. Kisrā II Barwīz
 V:378–79, 381–99, 409; VIII:113,
 114; XI:11–12, 16, 47, 177, 222;
 XIII:15; XXXIV:219
 Shīrzād (canal). SEE Nahr Shīrzād
 Shīrzād b. Āzādhbih XII:27
 Shīrzādh (Shīrazādh, governor of
 Sābāṭ) XI:50–51; XIII:6, 8, 9
 Abū al-Shīṣ (poet) XXX:334
 Shīz (southeast of Lake Urmiya)
 V:98
 shīz wood XXXIII:12
 shofar I:344
 shooting stars XXIX:150
 Shū‘ayb (messenger of the ‘Abbāsid
 shī‘ah) XXXV:6

Shū‘ayb (Shū‘ayb b. Mīkā‘il, Shū‘ayb
 b. Ṣayfūn b. ‘Anqāb. Thābit b.
 Madyan, prophet) II:127, 143–
 47; III:31, 47
 daughter of XIV:104
 SEE ALSO Jethro
 Shū‘ayb b. ‘Amr al-Umawī
 XVIII:101
 Shū‘ayb al-Bakrī (al-Naṣrī) XXV:61
 Shū‘ayb b. Dīnār XXI:216
 Shū‘ayb b. Ḥabīb XXXIX:241
 Shū‘ayb b. Ibrāhīm al-Tamīmī
 IX:107, 166; X:11, 13, 14, 17, 18,
 21, 25, 33, 34, 38, 41, 43, 44, 52,
 60, 67, 70, 71, 73, 75–77, 79, 83,
 84, 98, 99, 100, 102, 103, 105–7,
 112, 114, 120–23, 125–27, 130–32,
 139, 152, 158, 165, 169, 171, 173–
 77, 186, 191; XI:16, 19–21, 25–27,
 30, 33, 36, 38–39, 41, 44–46, 48–
 49, 52–53, 56, 60, 64, 67, 69, 75–
 76, 79, 81–83, 86–87, 94, 98–100,
 102, 104–6, 111, 114–16, 161, 170,
 173, 175–77, 180, 182, 185–86,
 188, 190–91, 193, 195–96, 199,
 201–2, 204–7, 210–12, 215–16,
 218, 221–22, 224; XII:3, 5–8, 10,
 11–15, 19, 25, 30, 33–35, 42, 45–
 47, 49, 51–54, 56, 60–63, 65, 70,
 73–77, 79, 81–83, 86, 89, 90, 92,
 93, 95, 96, 98–103, 106, 108, 110–
 22, 124, 126, 127, 128, 145, 146,
 149, 150, 156, 157, 162, 203–6;
 XIII:1, 3, 4, 6–12, 15–22, 24–29,
 31, 33, 35–39, 42, 44–53, 54, 57,
 61–68, 75, 77–81, 85–87, 90, 95–
 96, 100–103, 105–6, 108, 111, 114,
 116, 118, 121, 123, 126, 132, 140,
 145–46, 148–49, 151, 153–57, 163,
 166, 170, 174, 179, 189, 195–96,
 214, 216; XIV:2, 8, 9, 17, 39, 43,
 47–51, 55, 64, 66, 67, 70, 71, 73,
 80, 82, 87, 95; XV:2–5, 7, 15–17,
 18, 22, 26–28, 30, 34, 37, 45–52,
 54–56, 59, 61–62, 64, 66–68,

Shu'ayb b. Ibrāhīm al-Tamīmī
 (continued) XIV:72–73, 95–96,
 98, 100–101, 112, 121, 125–28,
 131, 140, 145, 148, 151, 159, 166,
 206–7, 210, 213, 217, 223–30,
 232–33, 249–50, 251, 252, 255–57;
 XVI:10–15, 17, 19, 26, 32, 35–37,
 39, 40, 43, 45, 47, 48, 53–57, 80,
 82, 83, 85, 88, 95, 96, 103, 119,
 120, 122, 124, 133–35, 146–59,
 162–64, 166–70, 191, 193, 196
 Shu'ayb al-Jaba'ī II:58, 68; III:47
 Shu'ayb b. al-Layth I:284; IX:138,
 181
 Shu'ayb b. Mīkā'il. SEE Shu'ayb
 (prophet)
 Shu'ayb b. Muḥammad b. 'Abdallāh
 b. 'Amr b. al-'Āṣ al-Sahmī IX:26;
 XI:130; XXXIX:187
 Shu'ayb al-Naṣrī. SEE Shu'ayb al-
 Bakrī
 Shu'ayb b. Nu'uym XVII:57
 Shu'ayb b. Ṣafwān XXIV:100
 Shu'ayb b. Sahl XXXIII:96
 Shu'ayb al-Sammān XXVIII:267
 Shu'ayb b. Ṣayfūn b. 'Anqā b. Thābit
 b. Madyan. SEE Shu'ayb
 (prophet)
 Shu'ayb b. Ṭalḥah b. 'Abdallāh b.
 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Abī Bakr al-
 Ṣiddīq XI:138; XIV:97
 Shu'ayb b. 'Ujayf XXXV:125
 Shu'ayb al-'Umānī XXI:215
 al-Shu'aybah (toponym) VI:99
 Shu'bah (*mawlā* of Ibn 'Abbās)
 XXXIX:25, 56, 320
 Shu'bah b. al-Hajjāj I:177–79, 200,
 202, 203, 218, 259, 330; II:84, 86,
 87, 109; III:1747; VI:62, 80–81, 85;
 VII:27, 34; VIII:70; IX:63, 124;
 XIII:97; XIV:106, 107; XXXIX:138,
 223, 226, 231, 233, 238, 240, 253,
 255–56, 257, 269
 Shu'bah b. Kathir al-Māzinī
 XXVII:170, 172, 173

Shu'bah al-Khaftānī XXX:218–19
 Shu'bah b. Qīlīm XVIII:30
 Shu'bah b. Zuhayr (*Zahīr?*) al-
 Nahshalī XX:179; XXI:62, 64;
 XXIII:195–96; XXIV:16, 150–53,
 159
 Shubayl (*ṣāhib al-s-lbah*) XXXII:68
 Shubayl b. 'Abd al-Rahmān al-
 Māzinī XXV:14; XXVI:60
 Shubayl b. 'Awf I:181
 Shubayl b. 'Azrah al-Ḍuba'ī
 XXVII:23
 Shubayl b. Ubayy al-Azdī XV:46
 Ibn Shubrumah ('Abdallāh b.
 Shubrumah al-Ḍabbī) XII:126;
 XIII:62, 75, 153; XXVI:35, 55;
 XXXIX:252
 al-Shubūrqān (near Balkh)
 XXV:149
 al-Shuddākh. SEE Ya'mar b. 'Awf b.
 Ka'b
 Shufayyah (village, on the
 Euphrates) XIX:103, 149
 Shujā' (father of two supporters of
 Muḥammad b. 'Abdallāh b.
 Hasan b. Hasan b. 'Alī b. Abī
 Tālib) XXVIII:103
 Shujā' (mother of al-Mutawakkil)
 XXXIV:111
 Banū Shujā' (of Juhaynah)
 XXVIII:191, 204, 206, 219
 Ibn Shujā' al-Balkhī, Abū 'Abdallāh
 XXXV:99
 Shujā' b. al-Qāsim XXXV:12, 13
 Shujā' b. Wahb VIII:93, 98, 107–8,
 143
 Shujā' b. al-Walīd al-Sakūnī I:291,
 295, 296, 303
 Shūmāhān (lady-in-waiting
 [*waṣīfah*] of Siyāwakhsh) IV:11,
 16
 Shūmān (in Transoxania) XXIII:89,
 126, 128, 133, 174–75, 177;
 XXIV:177
 Shumaykh al-'Uṭāridī XX:178

- Shumayl b. 'Abd al-Rahmān al-Māzinī. SEE Shubayl b. 'Abd al-Rahmān al-Māzinī
- Shūmiyā (near al-Kūfa) XI:198, 204
- Shummayth b. Tabāwīb b. Barakiyā. SEE Shamīth bt. Batādīt b. Barakiyā
- Shunayf (*khādim* of al-Amīn) XXXI:212
- Shunayf al-Khādim XXXIV:139–40, 156
- Ibn Shunj (*mawlā* of Banū Nājiyah) XXV:62
- Shuqayr (*mawlā* of al-'Abbās b. 'Abd al-Muṭalib) XXXIX:155
- Shuqayr (*mawlā* of Banū Ru'ās) XXVI:47
- al-Shuqrāh (between al-A'waṣ and Taraf al-Madīnah) XXVIII:107, 108
- Shuqrān (Sāliḥ b. 'Adī, *mawlā* of Prophet Muḥammad) IX:143, 202, 205
- al-Shuqūq (on the Meccan Road from Iraq) XXXVIII:177
- shūrā* (consultation, electoral council) IX:77, 176; XIV:93, 95, 143–61; XV:3; XVII:24, 99, 105, 180; XIX:2, 190, 208, 216, 218; XXI:89; XXII:132–33, 136, 140; XXVI:158, 206; XXXIX:52
- Shurahbīl b. Abī 'Awn XV:179, 198, 200; XIX:11; XXI:151–52; XXII:2; XXIII:116
- Shurahbīl b. Dhī Buqlān XXI:29
- Shurahbīl b. Dhī al-Kalā' XX:56, 139, 143, 144, 152; XXI:78, 81
- Shurahbīl b. Ghaylān b. Salimah b. Mu'attib IX:43
- Shurahbīl b. Ḥasanah X:54, 92, 98, 105, 106, 113, 139, 152, 153; XI:56, 74, 82–84, 87–88, 90–91, 107–8, 112, 126, 144, 164–65, 170–72; XII:183, 185, 189, 191, 193; XIII:81, 92, 100, 103; XXXIX:111
- Abū Shurahbīl al-Ḥimṣī (*rāwi*) VI:60
- Shurahbīl b. Musaylimah X:115, 130, 131
- Shurahbīl b. Sa'īd b. Sa'd b. ʻUbādah I:283
- Shurahbīl b. Shurayḥ XVII:42
- Shurahbīl b. al-Simṭ b. Shurahbīl al-Kindī X:180, 181; XII:17, 61, 83, 125, 127, 132, 144; XIII:2, 3, 14; XVII:19, 24–26, 148
- Shurahbīl b. Wars XXI:55–57
- al-Šūrajiyyūn (Šūrajīs, salt flat workers) XXXI:162, 222; XXXVI:35–37, 39, 40, 43–45, 48, 59
- al-Shurāt (Sellers). SEE Khārijites
- al-Shurayf (in al-Yamāmah) XXXIV:46
- Shurayḥ (*qādī*). SEE Shurayḥ b. al-Ḥārith al-Kindī
- Shurayḥ (*rāwi*). SEE Shurayḥ b. Ubayd
- Banū Shurayḥ (of Numayr) XXXIV:49
- Ibn Shurayḥ ('Abd al-Rahmān b. Shurayḥ) II:180
- Shurayḥ b. 'Abdallāh XXVII:128
- Shurayḥ b. Āmir XII:166
- Shurayḥ b. Awfā b. Dubay'ah al-'Absī XVI:104, 105; XVII:115–16, 130–33
- Shurayḥ al-Ḥabashī XXXV:122
- Shurayḥ b. Hāni' al-Ḥārithī al-Ḍabābī XIII:9; XVII:5–9, 104, 107–8, 110; XVIII:143–46; XXII:183–85; XXXIX:298
- Shurayḥ b. al-Ḥārith al-Kindī XIII:159; XIV:16, 165; XV:164; XVIII:20, 70, 87, 143, 164, 167–68, 198, 207; XIX:19–20, 38–39, 46, 90, 189, 194; XX:123, 220–21; XXI:168, 234; XXII:11, 23, 92, 181, 186; XXXIX:321

- Abū Shurayḥ al-Khuza‘ī XV:46;
XIX:15
 Shurayḥ b. Salamah **XXXIX:115**
 Shurayḥ b. ‘Ubayd **XXXIX:127, 153**
 al-Shurtah (village, between al-Baṣrah and Wāsit) **XXXVII:40**
shurṭah (police) X:84; XV:121;
XVII:144, 223; XVIII:15; XIX:11;
XX:21, 202; XXI:36, 57, 71, 77, 79,
80, 82, 83, 111; XXII:10–11, 69,
108, 141–42, 168–69, 172, 179,
199; XXIX:8, 27, 33, 37, 77, 165,
169; XXX:9, 62; XXXI:10, 14, 45,
51, 151, 190, 211; XXXII:99;
XXXIV:21; XXXV:6; XXXIX:214,
215, 275, 278
 Shurṭat al-Khamīs (army of supporters of ‘Alī b. Abī Ṭālib) **XVIII:3, 9**
 Shushtar. SEE Tustar
shuṭṭār (mobsters) **XXXII:55–57**
 Shuwayl (in the army of Khālid b. al-Walīd) **XI:34, 37–38**
 Umm Shuwayl **XI:38**
 Shuways, Abū al-Ruqād **XII:163;**
XIII:66; XXXIX:104
 al-Sīb (river and district, in southern Iraq) **XI:43, 117, 122,**
210–11; XXIII:68–69; XXXV:17;
XXXVI:41, 42, 44, 45, 47, 177, 181;
XXXVII:24
 Sīb Banī Kūmā (between Dayr al-Āqūl and al-Madā'in) **XXXVI:170; XXXVIII:109**
 Banū Sibā‘ **XXVIII:225**
 Ibn Sibā‘ (of Banū Khuza‘ah) **XXVIII:225**
 Sibā‘ b. ‘Abd al-‘Uzzā al-Ghubshānī **VII:121**
 Sibā‘ b. Mas‘adah **XXX:260–61**
 Sibā‘ b. al-Nu‘mān al-Azdī **XXV:61,**
62; XXVI:226; XXVII:107, 206
 Sibā‘ b. ‘Urfuṭah al-Ghifārī **VIII:5,**
116; IX:51
- al-Šibāḥbadh **III:22**
 SEE ALSO *iṣbahbadh*
sibākh (nitrous topsoil) **XXXVI:30,**
34
 al-Sibāl (?; toponym) **XXXVIII:173**
 al-Sibān (near Qaṣr Ibn Hubayrah?) **XXXV:80**
 Sicily (*Šiqilliyah*) **XVI:25;**
XXX:151; XXXIV:170
 Abū al-Šiddīq al-Najī **XVII:190;**
XXXIX:276, 308
 Sidon (*Šaydūn, Šidūn*) **III:166**
sidr. SEE lote tree
 al-Sidrah (canal). SEE Nahr al-Sidrah
 al-Sidrah (village, near Balkh) **XXV:143**
 Sidrat al-Muntahā. SEE Lote Tree of the Utmost Boundary
 siege engines. SEE mangonels and ballistas
 siege tower. SEE testudo
 Sīf al-Bahr (near al-Īṣ) **VII:13**
 al-Šifāḥ (northeast of Mecca) **XIX:70–71**
 Šifīn (near al-Raqqah) **XXXVIII:91**
 battle of **XIII:126; XIV:4, 100;**
XXV:55; XVI:36, 82, 139, 155,
166, 180, 187, 190; XVII:11–
16, 29–89; XVIII:131, 135,
148, 160, 190; XIX:39, 167;
XXI:94, 135; XXII:185;
XXXIX:31, 34, 35, 36, 53, 86,
117, 138, 151, 207, 208, 247,
266, 267, 270, 274, 275
 arbitration, at Dūmat al-Jandal **XVII:89–90, 102,**
104–10; XXXIX:88
 al-Šīgh (in Khurāsān) **XXV:170**
 signal fires **XXV:139**
 signet and seal rings **III:169–72;**
XV:62–63; XXX:261; XXXIII:35;
XXXV:19, 114, 143
 signs of God (*āyāt*). SEE miracles

Sijās (between Hamadhān and Abhar) XVIII:161
 Ibn al-Sijf al-Mujāshi'ī XXV:84, 147
sijill (sealed document) V:6
 Sijistān (Sīstān, Sijistānīs) IV:2, 73, 76–77, 81; V:15, 47, 65, 107, 116, 118, 380; XIII:149, 175, 193; XIV:75–76; XV:6, 34–36, 82, 107; XVIII:18, 70, 78, 103, 200, 202, 204, 207; XIX:184–89; XX:70, 79, 179; XXII:12, 71, 78–79, 168, 172, 177–79, 181, 183, 186, 190, 192, 194, 198; XXIII:5, 6, 9–10, 18, 48, 50–53, 63, 79, 177, 183, 189; XXIV:86; XXV:132; XXVI:55, 199; XXVII:59, 88, 148, 187; XXIX:44, 47, 60, 62, 171, 219, 234, 235, 239; XXX:139, 162; XXXIII:130; XXXIV:224; XXXV:156, 157, 158, 159, 160; XXXVI:119, 151, 158, 166, 205; XXXVIII:95, 96, 156, 196
sikkat al-barīd (pl. *sikak al-burud*, post road, post station) X:46; XIII:48; XX:206; XXII:109; XXVIII:105; XXXIII:8
 Abū al-Sīlā (Abū al-'Alā', of Banū Qays b. 'Aylān) XXVIII:108
 al-Ṣilah (canal). SEE Nahr al-Ṣilah
 Ṣilah b. Ashyam al-'Adawī, Abū al-Ṣahbā' XIX:186
 Ṣilah b. Zufar al-'Abdī, Abū al-'Alā' XXXIX:321
 Ṣilah b. Zuhayr al-Nahdī XVII:52; XX:220
 Banū al-Silf IV:148
 al-Ṣilh. SEE Nahr al-Ṣilh
 Silhīn (fortress, in Yemen) V:209
 silk (*khazz*) XIII:101; XXXV:49, 59 from China IV:79; XXIII:136; XXXII:12
 cloaks of XXXVIII:13, 29, 141, 150, 170, 179
 covering someone's face with moistened silk, in torture XVIII:27

silk (continued)
 first instance of manufacture I:349
 kāmkhān al-Ṣīn (Chinese silk velvet) XXXIII:12
 legal status XI:103
 maṭārif (pl. of *mīraf*, embroidered silk garment) XV:53; XXIII:226; XXXIV:175
 qarqar (sleeveless robes of figured silk) XXX:42
 ritual use XVII:215–16
 writing messages on XXVIII:188
 Silkān b. Salāmah b. Waqsh, Abū Nā'ilah VII:95–97
 Sillā (wife of Lamech). SEE Zillah
 Sillā wa-Sillabārā (near al-Ahwāz) XX:168, 172, 175
 ḥilliyān (kind of plant) XXIV:11
 al-Silsilah (in Iraq) XXXV:10
 silver. SEE gold and silver workers
 Sīmā (deputy of Ahmad b. Tūlūn) XXXVII:6
 Sīmā (khādim of Muḥammad b. 'Abdallāh b. Ṭāhir b. al-Ḥusayn) XXXV:132
 Sīmā (Ṣagrāj) XXXVII:3
 Sīmā al-Dimashqī (Turkish commander) XXXIII:211; XXXIV:33
 Sīmā al-Ibrāhīmī XXXVIII:173
 Sīmā al-Sharābī XXXV:39, 41, 146; XXXVI:72
 Sīmā al-Shāriyānī XXXV:39
 Sīmā al-Ṭawīl (Sīmā the Tall) XXXVI:97, 201
 Ibn Sīmā Unuf XXXVIII:15
 Simāk al-Ḥanafī VII:54
 Simāk b. Ḥarb I:226; II:69, 71, 114, 165; III:100; IV:155; IX:63, 161
 Simāk al-Hujaymī XIII:11, 12, 21
 Simāk b. Kharashah al-Anṣārī. SEE Abū Dujānah al-Sā'idī al-Anṣārī
 Simāk b. Kharashah al-Anṣārī (NOT Abū Dujānah) XII:146; XIII:147

- Simāk b. Makhramah al-Asadī **XIV:20, 22, 24, 27, 30, 31**
 Simāk b. ‘Ubayd al-‘Absī **XIII:214, 215; XIV:20, 22, 31; XVIII:45–48, 51, 61–62**
 Simāk b. Yazīd **XXI:129**
 Sim'an bt. Barākīl b. Mehuael I:337, 342
 Abū Sim'ān (in a line of poetry) **XVI:99, 102**
 Ibn Sim'ān. SEE Muhammad b. Sim'ān
 Ibn Sim'ān (canal). SEE Nahr Ibn Sim'ān
 Simeon (apostle). SEE Simon
 Simeon b. Jacob (Sham’ūn b. Ya‘qūb) II:134, 136, 139, 168, 176; III:93, 97
 Siminjān (two days' journey from Khulm) **XXIII:166**
 Simmar (village, in Kaskar) **XXXII:69**
 Simnān (east of Khuwār) **XXVII:125; XXXVII:63**
 Simon (Sīmūn, apostle) **IV:123**
 Simon (Sham’ūn, apostle) **IV:121; V:414**
 SEE ALSO Peter
 Abū al-Simṭ. SEE Marwān b. Abī Hafṣah al-Akbar; Marwān b. Abī al-Janūb
 al-Simṭ (chief of security of Ashras b. ‘Abdallāh al-Sulamī) **XXV:42**
 Simṭ b. al-Aswad **X:180; XI:92; XII:177**
 al-Simṭ b. Muslim al-Bajalī **XXV:160**
 al-Simṭ b. Shuraḥbīl b. al-Simṭ al-Kindī **X:181**
 al-Simṭ b. Thābit **XXVI:185–86, 189**
 simulated flight (*istiṭrād*), in battle **XIII:205–6**
 al-Ṣīn. SEE China
 Mt. Sinai (al-Ṭūr) **I:294; III:31, 78**
 Sinām b. Ma‘add **VI:36**
- Sinān (fortress). SEE Ḥiṣn Sinān
 Sinān (Khārijite) **XXII:118**
 Sinān (leader of a group of Banū Bakr b. Wā'il) **XVI:120**
 Sinān (*mawlā* of al-Batṭāl) **XXIX:79**
 Sinān (*mawlā* of Prophet Muḥammad). SEE Abū Rāfi‘
 Ibn Sinān (*rāwī*). SEE Muḥammad b. Sinān al-Qazzāz
 Sinān b. ‘Alwān b. ‘Ubayd b. ‘Uwayj II:2, 111
 Sinān b. Anas b. ‘Amr al-Nakhaī al-Asbahī **XIX:157, 160–62, 179; XXI:43; XXXIX:51**
 Sinān al-Ārābī al-Sulamī **XXIII:107; XXV:10, 133; XXVII:39, 40**
 Umm Sinān al-Aslamiyyah **XXXIX:203–4**
 Sinān al-Damrī **X:40**
 Sinān b. Dāwūd al-Qutāī **XXV:133**
 Sinān b. Dhuhl **XXI:178**
 Sinān al-Juhanī **VIII:52**
 Abū Sinān al-Juhanī **XXVII:175**
 Sinān b. Mālik al-Nakhaī **XVII:9–10**
 Abū Sinān b. Mīḥṣān b. Ḥurthān VIII:40
 Sinān b. Mukammal al-Ghanawī **XXI:210**
 Sinān b. Mukammal al-Numayrī **XXIV:51**
 Sinān b. Mukhayyas al-Qushayrī, Abū Hurāsah **XXVIII:278**
 Ibn Sinān al-Qazzāz. SEE Muḥammad b. Sinān al-Qazzāz
 Abū Sinān al-Rāzī (Sa‘īd b. Sinān) **XXXIX:313**
 Umm Sinān al-Ṣaydāwiyyah **XVII:125**
 Abū Sinān al-Shaybānī (Dirār b. Murrah) I:217; II:86, 180; III:88; XI:158; XIV:103; XXXIX:119
 Sinān b. Abī Sinān al-Asadī al-Ghanmī **IX:167, 168; X:69**
 Abū Sinān b. Wahb al-Asadī **VIII:83**

al-Sind (Sindīs) II:15, 17, 26; V:65, 102, 150, 238, 243; XI:9; XIII:190; XIV:75, 77, 78; XVIII:103; XXII:194; XXIII:56, 149; XXV:2; XXVI:60, 66, 199; XXVII:57, 88, 195, 198, 203, 204; XXVIII:77–78, 89, 94, 252–53, 278; XXIX:51–55, 68, 77, 79, 80, 172, 180, 193, 195, 197, 203, 216, 219, 222; XXX:106, 109, 173; XXXI:142; XXXII:106, 175, 179, 189; XXXIII:92, 150; XXXIV:96; XXXVI:30, 119, 166, 205

SEE ALSO India

Sindād. SEE Nahr Sindād

al-Sindī (*mawlā* of al-Manṣūr). SEE al-Sindī b. Shāhak

al-Sindī (*mawlā* of Ḥusayn al-Khādim) XXXIV:42

al-Sindī b. Bukhtāshah XXXIII:132; XXXIV:205

al-Sindī b. al-Ḥarashī. SEE al-Sindī b. Yaḥyā al-Ḥarashī

al-Sindī b. Shāhak (Shāhik) XXVIII:89–90, 96; XXIX:118; XXX:59, 219, 271–73; XXXI:3, 23, 182–83, 185–86; XXXIX:249

al-Sindī b. ‘Uṣmān XXVII:136

al-Sindī b. Yaḥyā al-Ḥarashī XXX:297; XXXI:119; XXXII:17, 66, 214

Sindirah (Byzantine fortress) XXV:167

Sindīs. SEE al-Sindī

singing and singers VIII:179–81; XVIII:224; XXVI:162, 163–64; XXIX:114, 121, 231, 261; XXX:81–84, 216–17; XXXI:228, 243–44, 247–48; XXXII:249, 257; XXXIV:44, 54; XXXVIII:207 banishment of XXXVI:24 female VIII:179–81; XXXIV:54; XXXVIII:207 male XVIII:224; XXVI:162, 163–64; XXIX:114, 121, 261;

singing and singers (continued)

male (continued) XXX:59–60, 81–84, 216–17; XXXI:228, 243–44, 247–48; XXXII:249, 257; XXXIV:44, 56

al-Ṣinhājah (Berber group) II:17; III:98

al-Ṣīniyyah (toponym) XXXVII:21, 28

al-Sinj (west of Marw) XXII:10

Sinjār (west of Mosul) XXI:83; XXII:38

Sinjibū (Khāqān of the Turks) V:152–53

al-Sinn (between Mosul and Sāmarrā) XXVII:56, 58, 59; XXXIII:33, 178; XXXV:153; XXXVI:91, 102, 103; XXXVIII:7

Abū Sinnawr. SEE Abū Hurayrah

Sinnimār (builder of al-Khawarnaq Palace) V:75, 76, 78

Sinnīn (fortress, near al-Ḥīrah) V:350; XII:26

Siqīnān (mountains, on the upper Oxus) XXXI:102

Sīr b. Khufāf X:87

Sīr b. Mālik XIII:36; XVI:96

Sīr b. Abī Sīr al-Hanafī XX:147, 189–90, 206–8; XXI:5, 7, 30, 32

Sīraf (on the Persian Gulf) XXXVII:48

Sīrāj al-Khādim XXXII:39

al-Sīrajān (in Kirmān) XV:69, 90

Sīrār (near Medina) XII:3, 5, 6, 11; XIV:110, 119; XV:186, 203

al-Sīrawān (near al-Rayy) XIII:57; XXX:58; XXXIII:24

Sīrān b. Farrukh b. Mujāhid b. Baṭā’ al-‘Anbarī, Abū al-Fadl

XXVI:122–23

Sīrīn (father of Muḥammad b. Sīrīn) XI:55

Sīrīn (wife of Ḥassān b. Thābit al-Anṣārī) VIII:66, 131; IX:147; XXXIX:193, 194

- Ibn Sīrīn. SEE Muḥammad b. Sīrīn
 Sirius (star) XIII:66
 al-Sīrjān. SEE al-Sīrajān
 Abū Ṣirmah (rāwī) XXXIX:57
 Ṣirmah b. Abī Anas, Abū Qays VI:154–55
 al-Sirr. SEE Baṭn al-Sirr
 Abū Sirwa'ah b. al-Ḥārith b. 'Āmir b.
 Nawfal b. 'Abd Manāf. SEE
 'Uqbah b. al-Ḥārith b. 'Āmir b.
 Nawfal b. 'Abd Manāf
 Sirwāḥ (fortress, in Yemen) III:164
 Sīstān. SEE Sījistān
 sitting
 commanders sitting on carpets
 or chairs in battles XIX:213;
 XXII:102–3, 109–10
 the right to one's seat, Prophet
 Muḥammad on XXXIX:154
 using a wrap (*ḥubwah*)
 XXXIX:138
 SEE ALSO *ḥubwah*
 Siyādah (near Wāsit) XXXII:75
 Siyāḥ (chief of cavalrymen of the
 Sasanian army) XIII:142–45
 Siyāḥ (*mawlā* of Qutaybah b.
 Muslim) XXIII:135
 Siyāḥ (rāwī) XI:45, 48
 Ibn Siyāḥ (rāwī). SEE 'Abd al-'Azīz b.
 Siyāḥ
 Siyāmak b. Mashī b. Jayūmart I:325,
 326
 Siyāmaq (brother of Fīrān) IV:12
 Siyāmī bt. Mashī I:325
 Siyāwukhsh (Siyāwakhsh) al-Rāzī
 (b. Mihrān b. Bahrām Shūbīn)
 IV:2–4, 7–8, 11–14, 17; XI:120,
 177; XIII:26, 27; XIV:24, 25
 skiff. SEE *zawraq*
 skin complaint (*wadāḥ*) XXIX:206
 slander XXXII:115
 of Prophet Muḥammad
 XXXVIII:43–44
 slaughter-board XXII:14, 16
 SEE ALSO butchers
 slaves ('abīd, *mamālik*, *raqīq*) X:120,
 126, 130, 131; XXI:8, 11–13, 24,
 88, 89, 92, 117; XXIV:43;
 XXXVI:15, 38, 42, 106, 111, 112
 of the club ('abd al-'aṣā) IX:175
 jāriyah (slave girl) VIII:62, 109–
 10; XIII:110, 113; XIV:81, 82;
 XVIII:134; XX:31; XXI:233;
 XXIII:162; XXIV:194–96;
 XXVI:82, 169; XXVII:21;
 XXIX:60, 149, 244, 263;
 XXX:85–86, 220, 327;
 XXXI:178, 179–81, 247;
 XXXII:158; XXXIV:55–57;
 XXXV:71, 114, 115, 123, 165;
 XXXVIII:67; XXXIX:178–80
 al-khawal XXXVI:38, 55, 56, 59
 SEE ALSO *raīs al-khawal*
 muwallad (f. *muwalladah*, slave of
 foreign origin, reared
 among Arabs) XIII:113, 215
 umm walad. SEE umm walad
 wasīf XXX:8
 SEE ALSO manumission of slaves
 Slavs (al-Šaqālibah) II:11, 17, 21, 26;
 XXIV:42, 60; XXVII:20; XXXI:142,
 225; XXXVIII:31
 SEE ALSO Bulgars; al-Burjān; al-
 Jarādiyyah
 sleep
 deprivation, as torture
 technique XXXIV:70
 dreams. SEE dreams and their
 interpretation
 between the setting and rising
 of the stars XXXIX:152
 Sleepers of Ephesus. SEE Aṣḥāb al-
 Kahf
 slips of the tongue XXIII:31–32
 smallpox V:235; XXIII:166, 168;
 XXVIII:143
 S.m.l.q. (?), chief executive of the
 leader of the Zuttū) XXXIII:9

- snake(s)
 antidote for venom (*diryāq*,
tiryāq) II:26; XXX:264
 as food XII:37
 of Paradise I:275–81
tinnīn (seven-headed serpent)
 V:197
 of the well of al-Ka'bah VI:56–57
 snow, in Baghdad XXX:267;
 XXXVI:202; XXXVIII:191
 social stratification. SEE class
 divisions
 Sodom (one of five cities destroyed
 by God) II:112–25
 sodomy. SEE homosexuality
 Sogdia. SEE al-Sughd
 Soghd. SEE al-Sughd
 Soghdia. SEE al-Sughd
 Soghdians. SEE al-Sughd
 soil (nitrous topsoil). SEE *sibākh*
 solar eclipse. SEE sun
 Solomon (b. David, Sulaymān b.
 Dāwūd, king of Israel) I:371;
 II:23, 50; III:107, 108, 147, 150,
 151, 152, 153, 154, 156, 157, 158,
 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165,
 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172,
 173, 174; IV:5, 20, 23, 26, 31, 48–
 49, 78; V:416; XIV:131; XXIII:201;
 XXVIII:113; XXIX:5; XXXI:227;
 XXXVIII:54; XXXIX:255
 soothsayer. SEE *kāhin*
 sorcery and sorcerers III:56–62;
 IV:2, 73; V:200–201; VI:4–5; IX:10;
 XV:51, 230; XXV:153
 soul. SEE transmigration of souls
 sour milk, laced with gold powder
 XXIV:161
 South Arabia. SEE Yemen
 southernwood (*Artemisia* sp.)
 XXIV:10
 Spain. SEE al-Andalus
 sparrow hawk X:73; XXXIII:80
 spears, javelins, and lances
- harbah* X:34–35, 120; XXII:11;
 XXVIII:102
 iron spear III:93
 Khaṭṭī spears XVI:62
al-maṣāḥif (copies of al-Qur'an?),
 raised on lances, in battles
 XVII:78–82, 89, 90;
 XXVII:127
 of Prophet Muhammad IX:154;
 XXXIV:152; XXXV:3, 99;
 XXXVIII:139
rumḥi 'ushārī XXXV:159
 Ṣāḥib al-Hirāb (Commander of
 the Lances) XXIX:85
 Sulaymān's lance XXXV:104
 Zā'ibī spearhead XXV:171
zānah XXXVIII:151
 specters
 announcing death of caliphs
 XXIX:162, 243
 in al-Mu'tadid's palace
 XXXVIII:65, 66
 speech impediments. SEE stuttering
 spices
 mustard seed X:93
 saffron XXIV:46, 54; XXIX:118;
 XXX:321; XXXVII:72;
 XXXIX:179
 turmeric XIX:70, 161
 spies and scouts X:60, 73; XXXI:101
 SEE ALSO postal and intelligence
 service
 spikes. SEE caltrops
 Spityura. SEE Isfitūr
 spoils of war. SEE booty
 springs. SEE entries beginning with
 'Ayn
 squadron. SEE kurdūs
 staff
 of Moses I:297; III:45, 50, 51, 54,
 55, 67, 70, 131, 133
 of Prophet Muhammad VII:26;
 XV:183; XVIII:101–2;
 XXXI:11, 186, 196, 199–200;
 XXXV:101, 108

- staff (continued)
 of Samuel b. Bālī III:131
- standards. SEE banners
- standing place of Abraham. SEE
maqām Ibrāhīm
- stars and planets
 Canopus **XXIX:176**
 constellations. SEE
 constellations
 guidance by **XI:114**
 Jupiter (al-Birjīs) I:235–36
 Mars (Bahrām) I:235; **XII:47**
 Mercury ('Uṭārid) I:235
 al-Nāṭīḥ (£ of Aries) **XX:185**
 North Star II:19
 Pleiades **XVII:83; XVIII:107**
 retrograde stars I:235–36
 Saturn (Zuḥal) I:235
 shooting stars **XXIX:150**
 sleeping between the setting
 and rising of the stars
XXXIX:152
 Venus (al-Zuharah) I:235;
XI:114; XII:47, 62
 Yapheth's descendants and
II:19
 SEE ALSO comets
- state lands
mawāt (uncultivated state lands)
XXVIII:36; XXXV:21, 22
ṣawāfi (conquered lands)
XII:155; XIII:49, 51, 123;
XXIX:194
- stations, in pilgrimage. SEE *wuqūf*
- Stauracius (Istabrāq, Byzantine
 emperor) **XXX:263; XXXI:19**
- stealing **XVII:101; XXVII:117**
 SEE ALSO *ḥadd* punishment
- Stephanos (Armenian ruler)
XXXIV:124
- stipends
'atā' (military stipend) **XII:16,**
 199–207; **XIII:120–21, 143–**
 44; **XIV:134; XVII:13, 162;**
XXI:120, 191; XXII:6, 23–24,
- stipends (continued)
'atā' (continued) **XXII:178, 184,**
 191, 194; **XXIV:97; XXVII:50;**
XXXV:5, 87; XXXVI:81, 85;
XXXIX:66, 84, 92, 99, 270,
274
 SEE ALSO *ahl al-balā'; ahl al-fay'*
 for children (*rizq al-faṭm*)
XXIV:97
- rizq* (pl. *arzāq*, provisions for
 fighting men) **XVII:211, 212;**
XXIV:32, 50, 97; XXXIII:62;
XXXV:5, 10, 28, 35, 36, 43,
77, 83, 97, 98, 125, 126, 146,
162, 163; XXXVI:70, 81, 82,
85
 SEE ALSO Dār al-Rizq; Madīnat
 al-Rizq
- ṭu'mah* (grant, means of
 subsistence) **XXI:63, 131,**
209–10, 212
- stone(s). SEE precious stones
- stone hurling
 flock of birds bearing stones
 sent against Abrahah's
 Abyssinian troops **V:235**
- machines for. SEE mangonels
 and ballistas
- of pillars (*jimār*), as pilgrimage
 ritual **II:100; VI:22–23**
 at Abū Righāl's grave **V:223**
 in warfare **XXXV:18, 48;**
XXXVII:43, 46, 60
- stoning, for adultery **III:105;**
IX:190–91; X:104
 SEE ALSO *ḥadd* punishment
- stool. SEE *kursī*
- storehouse. SEE *maṭmūrah*
- storytellers. SEE *quṣṣāṣ*
- strangler from Baghdad
XXXVI:123
- stroke. SEE apoplexy
- stuttering **XXVIII:160; XXX:231**
- Šu'āb (Abyssinian slave) **VII:119**

- Su'ād (sister of the Turkish commander Waṣīf) **XXXV**:31, 123
- al-Su'adā' ('the Fortunate Ones,' corps of Persian troops) **V**:400
- Subay' (*mawlā* of Mu'āwiyah b. Abī Sufyān) **XVII**:151
- Banū Subay' **X**:45
- Subay' b. al-Ḥārith. SEE Dhū al-Khimār
- Subay' b. Rabī'ah b. Mu'āwiyah al-Yarbū'ī **XXIX**:139
- Subay' b. Yazīd al-Anṣārī **XVII**:87
- Subay'ah bt. 'Abd Shams **VIII**:76
- Subayh b. Mārqayh. SEE Sabīh b. Mārqīh
- Ṣubayh (slave of 'Uthmān b. 'Afḍān) **XV**:250
- Ṣubayh al-A'sar **XXXVI**:36
- al-Ṣubba' (changers of religion, as applied to Prophet Muḥammad's followers) **IX**:5
SEE ALSO Sabians
- Ṣubḥ b. Ṣubḥ. SEE Ṣabāḥ b. Ṣabāḥ b. al-Ḥārith b. Afṣāb. Du'mī b. Ayād
- Subkarā (*mawlā* of 'Amr b. al-Layth al-Ṣaffār) **XXXVIII**:156, 191, 193, 195
- subterranean storehouse. SEE *matmūrah*
- Subuk (slave of Muflīḥ) **XXXVIII**:132
- Subuk al-Daylamī **XXXVIII**:115, 118
- Subuqrī (king of Khuzār) **XXIV**:179
- Suburb Gate. SEE Bāb al-Rabad
- Successors (generation succeeding Companions of the Prophet). SEE al-Tābi'ūn
- Āl Su'dā' (people of Su'dā', in a line of poetry) **XXVI**:132
- Su'dā' bt. Tha'labah **XXXIX**:6
- Su'dah (wife of Yazīd b. 'Abd al-Malik) **XXIV**:195–96
- Banū Ṣudā' **XII**:11; **XIX**:108; **XXI**:43
- Sūdān b. Ḥumrān al-Sakūnī al-Murādī **XII**:12; **XV**:148, 159, 191–92, 201, 215–16, 219
- Sudayf b. Maymūn **XXIX**:123
- Ṣudayy b. 'Ajlān. SEE Abū Umāmah al-Bāhilī
- Ṣudayy b. Mālik **XIII**:116
- al-Sudd (mountain) **XI**:69
- al-Suddī (Ismā'il b. 'Abd al-Rahmān) **I**:206, 214, 219, 221, 222, 250, 254, 258, 262, 263, 269, 273, 275, 281, 307, 322; **II**:39, 50, 53, 56, 59, 62, 68, 71, 72, 86, 90, 96, 101, 107, 113, 115, 118, 121, 124, 126, 130, 137, 150–52, 155–61, 163, 166, 168, 170, 172–74, 179, 181, 182; **III**:33, 43, 44, 48, 52, 59, 63, 72, 73, 79, 85, 90, 94, 120, 129, 132, 135, 144, 171, 173; **IV**:118; **VI**:94; **VII**:21, 24, 40, 109, 114, 124; **IX**:77; **XIX**:85; **XXXIX**:197
- Sūdhābah (bt. Frāsiyāt) **IV**:2–3
- Sūdhqān (camp site of Tamīm b. Naṣr b. Sayyār) **XXVII**:108
- ṣudrah (waistcoat) **XXXIII**:212
- Ibn Ṣudrān. SEE Muḥammad b. Ibrāhīm
- Ṣūfah (attendants at pre-Islamic 'Arafah) **VI**:22–23, 25, 55
- Ṣufayyah (on the Meccan Road from Iraq) **XXVIII**:3
- al-Ṣuffar. SEE Marj al-Suffar
- suffocation, execution by **XXXV**:132
- Ibn al-Ṣūfī al-Ṭālibī **XXXV**:16
- Abū Ṣufrah (father of al-Muhallab b. Abī Ṣufrah) **XIV**:69
- Ṣufrah. SEE Muhallabids
- al-Ṣufriyyah (Khārijite sect) **XXII**:30; **XXV**:165; **XXVII**:11, 13, 25, 201; **XXXIX**:217
- Sufyān (b. Ḥusayn b. al-Ḥasan al-Wāsitī) **XIII**:140

Sufyān (*rāwī*) II:70, 80, 85, 86, 88, 95, 101, 113, 144, 146, 172; III:45, 83, 89, 100; IV:156, 170; VII:8, 39, 40; XII:156; XXIV:101; XXXIX:96, 134, 204, 214, 222, 244, 278
SEE ALSO Sufyān b. Sa‘īd al-

Thawrī; Sufyān b. ‘Uyaynah Abū Sufyān (b. Sa‘īd b. al-Mughīrah al-Thaqafī) VIII:70

Abū Sufyān (*rāwī*) II:145; IX:161; XIV:67

Abū Sufyān (*rāwī*, father of ‘Abdallāh b. Abī Sufyān) XV:74

Abū Sufyān (Talḥah b. ‘Abd al-Rahmān) XI:56–57; XIII:140, 148

Abū Sufyān (Talḥah b. Nāfi‘) XXXIX:311

Abū Sufyān (Ṭarīf al-Sa‘dī) XXXIX:311

Ibn Abī Sufyān. SEE Ziyād b. Abī Sufyān

Sufyān b. ‘Abd Shams b. Abī Waqqāṣ al-Zuhri XVII:225

Sufyān b. ‘Abdallāh al-Kindī XXIV:29, 60

Sufyān b. ‘Abdallāh al-Thaqafī XIV:164

Sufyān b. al-Abraad al-Kalbī XX:52; XI:156, 157; XXII:96, 105, 107–8, 122–23, 125, 162–65; XXIII:15, 25, 42, 47–48, 61

Sufyān al-Āḥmarī XI:16, 39, 41, 45, 48, 199

Abū Sufyān b. al-‘Alā’ b. Jāriyah al-Thaqafī II:84

Sufyān b. Abī al-Āliyah al-Khatħāmī XXII:48–50

Ibn Abī Sufyān al-‘Ammī XXVIII:255

Sufyān b. ‘Awf al-Azdī XV:29; XVIII:96, 165, 180

Sufyān b. Abī al-‘Awjā’ XV:194

Abū Sufyān b. Ḥarb VI:140, 150; VII:11, 29–32, 37, 40, 43–45, 72, 73, 76, 89–91, 98, 99, 105–7,

113–15, 117, 118, 125–29, 131, 132, 140, 141, 147, 148, 165, 166; VIII:8, 24, 26, 79, 82, 91, 100, 102–4, 110, 163–65, 168, 171–75, 183; IX:10, 20, 23, 32, 45–46, 116, 198–200; X:158; XI:93–94, 100; XII:14, 133; XIV:133, 134; XV:73, 77, 122; XVIII:73, 74, 153, 202, 206, 215; XXI:176; XXXII:217; XXXVIII:52–54, 57, 62; XXXIX:48–49

Āl Abī Sufyān (b. Ḥarb) XIX:139

Abū Sufyān b. al-Ḥārith b. ‘Abd al-Muṭṭalib VII:68; VIII:168–70; IX:9, 12; XXVIII:252; XXXIX:19, 21, 62

Sufyān b. Ḥayyān b. Mūsā al-‘Ammī XXVIII:255–57

Sufyān b. Ḥusayn (*rāwī*) IX:156

Sufyān b. Layl XX:201

Sufyān b. Mu‘āwiya al-Muhallabī

XXVII:143, 144, 145, 195; XXVIII:56, 58, 75, 81, 83, 141, 162, 257, 262, 264, 268–72

Sufyān b. Muḥammad XXXI:70, 73, 82

Sufyān b. Ṣafwān al-Khatħāmī XXIV:44

Sufyān b. al-Sā‘ib XXI:98; XXXIX:247

Sufyān b. Sa‘īd al-Thawrī I:173–75, 192, 201–3, 207, 217, 229, 261, 303, 315, 365; VI:155; VII:27; IX:125, 177; XIII:140; XIV:96; XXIX:86–88; XXXIX:146, 221, 250, 255, 256, 257–58
SEE ALSO Sufyān (*rāwī*)

Sufyān b. Salāmah b. Sulaym b. Kaysān XXVI:201

Sufyān b. Sulaymān al-Azdī XXIII:159

Sufyān al-Thawrī. SEE Sufyān b. Sa‘īd al-Thawrī

Sufyān b. ‘Uqbah II:86; XVI:128

Sufyān b. ‘Uwayf XV:57

Abū Sufyān b. ‘Uwaymir XVIII:129

Sufyān b. ‘Uyaynah I:174?, 175, 219?, 299; II:156; III:5; IX:175; XI:134, 142, 147; XIV:105, 141; XVIII:225; XXXIV:32; XXXIX:27, 224, 229, 238, 240, 252, 265, 329
SEE ALSO Sufyān (*rāwī*)

Sufyān b. Wakī’ I:176, 203, 207, 226, 267, 281, 305, 307, 314, 315, 321, 331, 340, 365; II:101, 108, 113, 114, 147, 150, 152, 155–64, 166–68, 170, 172–74, 179, 181, 182; III:46, 100, 102, 103; VI:95; VII:8, 40, 54, 113, 131; VIII:20, 29, 34, 39, 88, 104; IX:94, 180; XI:134; XXXIX:135, 136, 155, 226

Abū Sufyān b. Yazīd b. Mu‘āwiyah b. Abī Sufyān XIX:226

Sufyān b. Yazīd b. al-Mughaffal al-Azdī XXI:76, 79, 81

al-Sufyānī (canal). SEE Nahr al-Sufyānī

al-Sufyānī (‘Alī b. ‘Abdallāh b. Khālid b. Yazīd b. Mu‘āwiyah) XXXI:88

al-Sufyānī (Sufyānid, eschatological figure) XXVII:177; XXXIII:203, 206; XXXVIII:181

sugar. SEE Sulaymānī sugar

al-Sughd (al-Şughd, Soghd, Sogdia, Soghdia, Sughdīs, Soghdians) V:142; XIV:54, 56; XV:79; XVIII:189; XIX:188; XXII:166, 168, 189; XXIII:91, 106, 135, 143, 147, 150, 153, 176–77, 185, 188–200, 205, 229; XXIV:94, 150–52, 158–61, 169, 172–77, 179, 191, 192; XXV:16, 21, 47, 48, 50, 57, 58, 60, 65, 66, 73, 81, 84, 137, 145, 148, 192; XXVI:25, 27, 56–57, 58, 188, 243; XXVII:203; XXXIII:187

SEE ALSO Horseman of Soghd
Şughdbil (near Tiflis) XXXIV:122–23

Şughdbil Gate. SEE Bāb Şughdbil

al-Sughdī b. ‘Abd al-Rahmān al-Hazmī (al-Jarmī?), Abū Ṭūmah XXV:163; XXVII:35, 36, 37

al-Şughdī b. Salm b. Ḥarb XXIX:189

Sughdī b. Salm b. Ziyād XIX:188

Sughdīs. SEE al-Sughd

Sūḥ b. Abraham II:127, 129

Suhām (in Yemen) VIII:170

Sūḥān (father of Zayd b. Sūḥān) XVI:137, 151, 154

Suhār (in ‘Umān) IX:203; X:153

Suhār b. Fulān (Ṣakhr?) al-‘Abdī XIII:118; XIV:53, 77

al-Şuhārī b. Shabīb XXV:164–66

Banū Suhayb XX:74–75

Suhayb b. Sinān XIV:91, 93, 95, 146, 148, 154, 164; XV:3; XVI:9, 66

Suhayl (combatant against the Zanj) XXXVI:62

Abū Suhayl. SEE Abū Ṣalīḥ al-Sammām

Ibn Suhayl (companion of al-Walīd b. Yazīd) XXVI:93–95, 97

Suhayl b. ‘Adī XIII:80, 87–89, 133, 149, 150; XIV:8, 9, 73, 77, 78

Suhayl b. ‘Amr, Abū Yazīd VI:119, 138; VII:44, 66, 67, 71, 166; VIII:78–81, 84–87, 91, 162, 166, 177, 178; IX:32; X:106; XI:80, 90; XII:200; XIII:97; XXXIX:44, 170

Suhayl b. ‘Amr b. ‘Ab bād VII:4

Suhayl b. Baydā’ VI:100; VII:21, 83; XXXIX:301

Suhayl b. al-Mughīrah. SEE Abū Umayyah b. al-Mughīrah

Suhayl b. Sālim al-Baṣrī XXIX:101

Suhayl b. Abī Suhayl XXIV:70

Suhaym (*mawlā* of Wabrah al-Tamīmī) XVI:39

Banū Suhaym X:123, 139

Suhaym b. Ḥafṣ al-‘Ujayfī XV:235; XVIII:219; XXIV:63; XXV:1

Suhaym b. Wathīl al-Riyāḥī XXI:141

- Banū Suḥmah XI:213
 Suhrab (Suhrak, ruler of al-Ṭālaqān) XXIII:154; XXV:104, 107
suhri dates. SEE *shahrī* dates
 suicide
 attempted suicide of al-Ḥusayn
 b. Zikrawayh XXXVIII:142–43
 Muḥammad's idea of VI:71, 76
 of Ṭarkhūn XXIII:176
 suits of mail. SEE coats of mail
 Sukayn b. ‘Abd al-‘Azīz XVII:232
 Sukaynah bt. Hārūn al-Rashīd
 XXX:327
 Sukaynah bt. al-Ḥusayn b. ‘Alī X:43; XIX:22, 162, 174–75; XXIV:149; XXV:123; XXXIX:50
 Sukayr (in al-Jazīrah) XXXV:87
 Ṣukhayr b. Ḥudhayfah b. Hilāl b. Mālik al-Muzanī XX:127, 145, 152
 Ṣukhayrāt al-Yamām (between Medina and Mecca) VIII:42
 Sūkhra b. Wīsābūr V:111, 116–18, 120, 127, 131–32, 302
 Sukkar (mother of Umm Abīhā bt. Hārūn al-Rashīd) XXX:328
 Ṣūl, Gate of. SEE Bāb Ṣūl
 Ṣūl (dihqān of Dihistān) XXIV:45, 47–50, 52
 Ṣūl (ethnic group) V:150–53; XV:45
 Ṣūl (nephew of Nīzak) XXIII:168, 170, 173–74
 Ibn Ṣūl (ruler of Quhistān) XXIV:143
 Ṣūl Ertīgīn XXXIII:44, 194
 Ṣūl Ṭarkhān XXIII:168
 Sūlāf (in Khūzistān) XXI:134, 198
 Sulāfah. SEE Jaydā
 Sulāfah bt. Sa‘d b. Shuhayd VII:107, 122, 144
 al-Sulālim (fortress, at Khaybar) VIII:117, 123
 Sulaym (*khādim* of al-Manṣūr)
 XXIX:174
 Abū Sulaym. SEE Faraj al-Turkī
 Banū Sulaym VII:88, 89, 93, 152; VIII:93, 138, 168, 170, 173, 175, 186, 187, 188, 189; IX:16, 116, 119; XI:207, 212; XIII:70; XVI:120; XVII:94; XIX:32, 80; XX:16–17, 44, 65–67, 206; XXI:65, 150, 210–12; XXII:65; XXV:43, 187; XXVI:30, 46; XXVII:22, 23, 44, 129, 164, 183; XXVIII:51, 191, 201, 261; XXXIV:17–25
 Sulaym, Abū Kabshah. SEE Abū Kabshah
 Sulaym b. ‘Amr b. Buwayy b. Milkān b. Afṣā, Abū Ghubshān VI:21
 Ibn Sulaym al-Anṣārī al-Zuraqī IV:123
 Sulaym al-Aswad XXX:95–96
 Sulaym b. al-Aswad. SEE Abū al-Shāhā’ al-Muhāribī
 Sulaym b. Jābir al-Hujaymī, Abū Jurayy XXXIX:123, 124
 Sulaym b. Kaysān XXVI:156
 Sulaym b. Maḥdūj al-‘Abdī XVIII:36, 38, 40
 Umm Sulaym bt. Milḥān VIII:131; IX:13
 Sulaym al-Nāṣīḥ (*mawlā* of ‘Ubaydallāh b. Abī Bakrah) XXIII:133, 136, 166–69
 Sulaym b. Yazīd (of Banū Ḥūt) XVIII:133
 Sulaym (Sa‘īm) b. Yazīd al-Kindī XXI:92, 93, 95
 Sulaymā (in a line of ‘Abdallāh b. Hammām al-Salūlī's poetry) XX:225
 Sulaymān (*ghulām* of ‘Amr b. Ḥurayth al-Makhzūmī) XIX:58
 Sulaymān (*mawlā* of al-Ḥusayn b. ‘Alī b. Abī Ṭālib) XIX:31, 181
 Sulaymān (*rāwi*) XXXIX:251

Sulaymān (*rāwī*). SEE Sulaymān b. Ṣāliḥ
Abū Sulaymān ('Alī b. Sulaymān)
 I:322, 325, 344; II:61, 130; III:110
Abū Sulaymān (*kunyah* of Khālid b. al-Walīd). SEE Khālid b. al-Walīd
Abū Sulaymān (*rāwī*, father of 'Abdallāh b. Abī Sulaymān)
 XIV:141
Sulaymān b. 'Abd al-'Azīz b. Abī Thābit b. 'Abd al-'Azīz b. 'Umar b. 'Abd al-Rahmān b. 'Awf XIV:89, 154–55
Sulaymān b. 'Abd al-Jabbār II:113, 159; XXXIX:101, 114
Sulaymān b. 'Abd al-Malik (caliph) XVIII:102; XXI:215; XXII:195; XXIII:13, 112–14, 118, 156, 159–63, 221–24; XXIV:3–4, 6–8, 12, 23, 28, 30–42, 45, 52, 58, 61–65, 69–74, 79, 93, 130, 195; XXV:20; XXVI:34, 186, 240; XXVIII:194; XXX:59–60
Sulaymān b. 'Abd al-Rahmān al-Dimashqī II:181; XXXIX:150
Sulaymān b. 'Abdallāh al-Bakkātī XXX:100
Sulaymān b. 'Abdallāh b. Dīḥyah XXVI:159
Sulaymān b. 'Abdallāh b. al-Hārith b. Nawfal XX:23; XXVI:261; XXIX:33, 252
Sulaymān b. 'Abdallāh b. Ḥasan XXVIII:223; XXX:26
Sulaymān b. 'Abdallāh b. Khāzim XXV:120
Sulaymān b. 'Abdallāh b. Abī Sabrah XXVIII:143, 235
Sulaymān b. 'Abdallāh b. Sulaymān b. 'Alī XXXII:93, 190, 197
Sulaymān b. 'Abdallāh b. Tāhir XXXIV:6; XXXV:21, 22, 23, 25, 63, 64; XXXVI:3–5, 13–22, 32, 72; XXXVII:2

Sulaymān b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Ulāthah XXVI:239
Sulaymān al-Āḥwal IX:175
Sulaymān b. 'Alī (b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Abbās) XXIII:194; XXVII:196, 198, 201, 204, 208; XXVIII:6, 17–18, 47, 49, 53, 56–57, 80, 88, 271–72, 277, 279, 288; XXIX:122–23, 125; XXX:25
Sulaymān b. 'Amr b. Muḥsin al-Azdī XX:156
Sulaymān b. 'Amr al-Muqrī XXV:145
Sulaymān b. Arqam, Abū Mu'ādh XIV:123; XVI:78; XVIII:26, 31; XXXIX:324
Sulaymān b. al-Aswad XXVII:151, 160, 197
Sulaymān b. 'Awf al-Ḥadrāmī XVII:70; XIX:181
Sulaymān b. Ayyūb. SEE Abū Ayyūb al-Khūzī al-Mūriyānī
Sulaymān b. Ayyūb (*rāwī*) XVIII:212
Sulaymān b. Barmak XXIX:82, 213
Sulaymān b. Bashīr XII:146
Sulaymān b. Abī al-Bilād XXVI:262
Sulaymān b. Bilāl I:180; XVIII:15
Sulaymān b. Buraydah XIV:83, 87
Sulaymān b. Dāwūd (king of Israel). SEE Solomon
Sulaymān b. Dāwūd (*rāwī*) XXVII:147, 178
 SEE ALSO Abū Dāwūd al-Ṭayālī
Sulaymān b. Dāwūd b. Ḥasan b. Ḥasan XXVIII:118, 129, 138
Sulaymān b. Dāwūd b. Ṭīsā XXXI:128
Sulaymān b. Dāwūd al-Ṭayālī SEE Abū Dāwūd al-Ṭayālī
Sulaymān b. al-Faḍl XVIII:9
 SEE ALSO Sulaymān b. Ṣāliḥ
Sulaymān b. Fulayḥ b. Sulaymān XXVIII:233

- Sulaymān b. Ḥabīb al-Muḥāribī
XXIII:213; XXIV:63; XXVII:57, 87
- Sulaymān al-Ḥaḍramī SEE
 Sulaymān b. ‘Awf al-Ḥaḍramī
- Sulaymān b. Ḥakīm al-‘Abdī
XXIX:60
- Sulaymān b. Ḥamīd al-Azdī
XXX:260
- Sulaymān b. Ḥarb II:99; III:90;
 VIII:157; **XXIV:92**
- Sulaymān b. al-Ḥārith **XXXIX:190**
- Sulaymān b. Ḥassān **XXVII:66**
- Sulaymān b. Abī Ḥathmah **XIV:120**
- Ibn Sulaymān b. Abī Ḥathmah
XV:228
 SEE ALSO Abū Bakr b. Sulaymān b.
 Abī Ḥathmah; ‘Umar b.
 Sulaymān b. Abī Ḥathmah
- Sulaymān b. Ḥayyān (Abū Khālid al-
 Ahmar) I:265, 327; II:114; III:103
- Sulaymān b. Hishām b. ‘Abd al-
 Malik **XXV:94, 96, 97, 111, 125,**
167, 194; XXVI:68, 76, 127, 144,
183, 185–93, 249, 251–53;
XXVII:1, 4, 5, 8, 9, 19, 20, 21, 22,
23, 50, 51, 54, 56, 57, 58, 86, 87, 89
- Sulaymān b. Ḥudhayfah b. Hilāl b.
 Mālik al-Muzanī **XXII:98, 131,**
134–35, 138
- Sulaymān b. ‘Imrān al-Mawṣilī
XXXV:39
- Sulaymān b. Ja’far b. Abī Ja’far al-
 Manṣūr **XXXI:230**
- Sulaymān b. Abī Ja’far al-Manṣūr
XXIX:94, 148; XXX:23–24, 30–31,
39, 138, 204, 233, 305; XXXI:3, 88,
104, 182–83, 185–86, 239;
XXXII:14, 234
 palace of, in Baghdad **XXXI:137,**
150
 street of, in Baghdad **XXXV:127,**
128
- Sulaymān b. Ja’far b. Sulaymān
XXX:204
- Sulaymān b. Jāmi’ **XXXVI:33, 34, 41,**
42, 64, 121, 144, 152, 174–80, 190–
201, 202; XXXVII:14–17, 20, 26–
30, 32–33, 41, 58–59, 61, 83–84,
86, 96–97, 99, 104, 106, 109, 113,
128, 131, 134, 136, 138, 151
- Sulaymān b. Abī Karīmah **XV:30**
- Sulaymān b. Kathīr al-‘Ammī al-
 Khuzā’ī **XV:110; XXIII:126;**
XXIV:32, 48
- Sulaymān b. Kathīr al-Khuzā’ī
XXIV:87; XXV:123, 133, 171;
XXVI:67, 120; XXVII:26, 48, 61,
63, 65, 66, 67, 73, 76, 93, 94, 96,
100, 184; XXVIII:38
- Sulaymān b. Makhlad **XXI:219**
- Sulaymān b. al-Makkī, Abū Ayyūb
XXIX:204
- Sulaymān b. Marthad **XX:71–73, 79**
- Sulaymān b. Mihrān. SEE al-A’mash
- Sulaymān b. al-Mughīrah
XVIII:219; XXXIX:122
- Sulaymān b. Abī al-Mughīrah
XVI:15
- Sulaymān b. al-Muhājir al-Bajalī
XXVII:184
- Sulaymān b. Muḥammad b. ‘Abd al-
 Malik **XXXIV:71**
- Sulaymān b. Muḥammad b.
 ‘Abdallāh **XXVI:155**
- Sulaymān b. Muḥammad al-
 Ḥaḍramī **XXI:14**
- Sulaymān b. Muḥammad b. Ka'b b.
 Ujrah **IX:111**
- Sulaymān b. Muḥammad al-Sārī
XXVIII:92
- Sulaymān b. Muḥammad b.
 Sulaymān al-Zaynabī **XXXVI:58,**
61
- Sulaymān b. al-Muhtafiz **XXI:66**
- Sulaymān b. Mujālid **XXIII:174;**
XXVIII:238–41, 245–46, 265, 290;
XXIX:134
- Sulaymān b. Mujālid al-Ḍabbī
XX:76

Sulaymān b. Mūsā al-Ashdaq **I**:192; **VII**:64; **XXIV**:39
 Sulaymān b. Mūsā al-Hādī **XXX**:58
 Sulaymān b. Mūsā al-Shā'rānī
XXXVI:126, 152, 155, 175, 198;
XXXVII:14–15, 20, 25–27, 62, 83,
 114–15, 151
 Sulaymān b. Abī Muslim **IX**:174
 Sulaymān b. Muslim al-'Ijīlī
XVIII:171
 Sulaymān b. Nu'aym al-Himyarī
XXI:215
 Sulaymān b. Qarm al-Dabbī
XVI:156; **XXXIX**:246, 258
 Sulaymān b. Rāshid **XXX**:151, 305
 Sulaymān b. Abī Rāshid al-Azdī
XVII:24, 209; **XVIII**:141; **XIX**:50,
 107, 110, 129, 141, 151, 152, 158,
 161, 164, 166, 177; **XX**:82, 85, 155;
XXI:33; **XXIII**:78
 Sulaymān b. Razīn al-Khuzaī
XXXII:248
 Sulaymān al-Rūmī **XXXIV**:196
 Sulaymān b. Sa'd al-Khushanī
XXI:215, 216
 Sulaymān b. Sa'id al-Ḥarashī
XXVII:16
 Sulaymān b. Ṣakhr al-Muzanī
XXII:145–46
 Sulaymān b. Ṣalīḥ, Abū Ṣalīḥ **IV**:80;
XIV:68; **XV**:220; **XVI**:7, 141, 151,
 153, 156, 171, 183, 187; **XVII**:1, 77,
 90, 199; **XVIII**:2, 7, 77, 167–69,
 217–18, 219, 221, 225; **XXI**:69, 71,
 81; **XXIV**:65, 96–97
 SEE ALSO Sulaymān b. al-Faḍl
 Sulaymān b. Abī al-Sarī **XXIV**:94,
 152, 177–78; **XXV**:48
 Sulaymān al-Shaybānī. SEE Abū
 Iṣhāq al-Shaybānī
 Sulaymān b. Abī Shaykh
XXVIII:273–76, 284; **XXX**:92;
XXXIX:250
 Sulaymān b. Suhaym **XXXIX**:204
 Sulaymān b. Ṣūl **XXVI**:32–33

Sulaymān b. Abī Sulaym, Abū
 Salamah **XXXIX**:149
 Sulaymān b. Sulaym b. Kaysān al-
 Kalbī **XXVI**:46, 198–201, 203
 Sulaymān b. Abī Sulaymān al-
 Shaybānī. SEE Abū Iṣhāq al-
 Shaybānī
 Sulaymān b. Ṣurad al-Khuzaī
XVIII:30; **XIX**:23–24; **XX**:80–97,
 120–22, 124–46; **XXI**:45;
XXXIX:52–53, 137–38, 293
 Sulaymān b. Surāqah al-Bāriqī
XXVI:36
 Sulaymān b. Ṭarkhān al-Taymī. SEE
 Sulaymān al-Taymī
 Sulaymān al-Taymī, Abū al-
 Mu'tamir (Sulaymān b. Ṭarkhān)
I:179, 262, 333; **II**:61; **XV**:167, 204;
XVI:112; **XXXIX**:221, 273, 306
 Sulaymān b. Thumāmah al-Ḥanafī,
 Abū al-Jabraḥ **XVII**:133
 Sulaymān b. Ukaymah al-Laythī
XXXIX:120
 Sulaymān b. 'Umar b. Khālid al-
 Raqqī **VII**:16
 Sulaymān b. Wahb **XXXIII**:196, 200;
XXXIV:9, 15, 85; **XXXVI**:28, 71–
 73, 79, 80, 82, 188, 198, 199;
XXXVII:149
 Sulaymān b. Wahb al-Qaṭṭān
XXXVI:107
 Sulaymān b. Wardān **VII**:150
 Sulaymān b. Yaḥyā b. Mu'ādh
XXXV:34
 Sulaymān b. Ya'qūb **XXXII**:221
 Sulaymān b. Yasār **VI**:86; **X**:120;
XI:163; **XXIII**:132
 Sulaymān b. Yasār al-Kātib
XXXV:39
 Sulaymān al-Yashkūrī **VII**:162
 Sulaymān b. Yazīd b. 'Abd al-Malik
XXVI:161–62
 Sulaymān b. Yazīd al-Ḥāritī
XXXIX:238

- Sulaymān b. Yūnus b. Yazīd
XVII:90
- Sulaymān al-Zanjīrj **XXIV:18**
- Sulaymān b. Ziyād al-Ghassānī
XXVI:188
- Sulaymān b. Zurārah **XXXIV:115**
- Sulaymānān (toponym) **XXXVI:43, 53**
- Sulaymānī sugar **XXXIV:64**
- al-Sulaymāniyyah (near Damascus)
XXVI:186–87
- Banū al-Şulb (Banū al-Şalt) **XXII:66**
- Sulbān (near al-Baṣrah) **XXXVI:52, 56**
- Sulmā b. al-Aswad b. Razn al-Dīlī.
 SEE Salmā b. al-Aswad b. Razn al-Dīlī
- Sulmā b. Nawfal. SEE Salmā b. Nawfal
- Sulmā b. al-Qayn **XI:9; XIII:115, 118, 119, 121, 132–34, 201**
- Sulmā. SEE ALSO Salmā
- al-Şulşul (near Medina) **XV:238**
- sulṭān (authority) **XVIII:80; XXXIII:34, 182**
 lance of **XXXV:104**
- ṣu'lūk. SEE ṣa'ālik
- Ṣu'lūk (master of al-Rayy)
XXXVIII:204
- Ibn al-Ṣu'lūk. SEE 'Alī b. Ḥusayn
- Şumālū. SEE Şamāluh
- sumariyyah (galley) **XXXVI:41, 49–50, 145, 175–80 passim;**
XXXVII:13–29 passim
- Sumay', Abū Ṣāliḥ **XXXIX:304**
- Sumayr (Samīr) b. al-Rayyān b. al-Hārith al-İjī **XVII:61**
- Sumayr (Samīr) b. Shurayḥ
XVII:42
- Sumayrā'. SEE Samīrā'
- Sumayrah al-Ḍabbiyyah **XIV:19**
- Sumaysāt (Samosata) **XXVII:181; XXXIV:146, 164; XXXVI:156; XXXVIII:13**
- Abū al-Sumayṭ. SEE Hārithah b.
- Surāqah b. Ma'dikarib al-Kindī
- Sumayy b. al-Mughīrah **XXVI:158**
- Sumayy b. Zayd. SEE 'Amr b. Zayd
- Sumayyah (mother of al-Ṭufayl b. 'Āmir b. Wāthilah) **XXIII:18**
- Sumayyah (mother of Ziyād b. Abī Sufyān) **XVIII:74, 142, 204; XIX:89, 139**
- Ibn Sumayyah. SEE 'Ammār b. Yāsir; Ziyād b. Abī Sufyān
- Sumayyah bt. Khabbāt **XXXIX:29, 30, 117**
- al-Summāq. SEE Jabal al-Summāq sun
- creation story of I:166–67, 190–93, 230–34, 247–48
- day as measured by I:186–87
- eclipse of I:236–37; XVIII:101; XXXII:85, 92; XXXVII:80; XXXIX:194–95
- heatstroke **XXIX:89**
- leaving in the sun until death, as torture technique
XXXIV:137
- rising of I:236
- setting of I:238
- warfare, position of sun in XIX:207
- Yawm al-Qiyāmah and I:240, 242
- al-Şunābiḥī(rāwi) II:83
- SEE ALSO 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Usaylah al-Şunābiḥī
- Ibn Sunaynah (Jewish merchant)
VII:97
- Sunbādh (Fayrūz Işbahbadh)
XXVIII:44–46, 49, 73
- Ibn Sunbāt. SEE Sahl b. Sunbāt
- Sunbāt b. Ashūt. SEE Abū al-'Abbās al-Wāthī al-Naṣrānī
- Sundus (Byzantine fortress)
XXXII:186
- Sundus (umm walad of al-Mā'mūn)
XXXIII:134; XXXIV:81

al-Sūnḥ (in al-Madīnah) VI:151; VII:8; IX:130, 182, 184; XI:151–52
 al-Sūnḥ (in Najd) X:61
al-sunnah (the example of Prophet Muhammad, standard precedent, custom) VII:133, 146; VIII:39, 135; IX:82, 83, 85, 113, 115, 190; XII:152, 156, 157; XIII:68, 127; XV:134, 142, 243, 244, 256; XVI:75, 83, 106, 168, 178, 179; XVII:26, 45, 81, 84, 86, 100, 117, 119, 128, 159, 172, 178, 180, 189, 191; XVIII:2, 23, 46, 124; XX:33, 92, 99, 100, 103, 113, 154, 191, 194, 217; XXI:89, 110; XXII:34, 37, 132–33, 136, 140, 145; XXV:105, 108, 109, 115, 120; XXVIII:195, 199; XXXI:17, 205; XXXII:13; XXXIX:243

Sūq al-Ahwāz (Hurmuz Ardashīr, in Khūzistān) V:12, 16; XIII:114, 118, 119, 121, 122, 131, 133, 134; XVIII:29; XXXI:116; XXXVI:152; XXXVII:37–38
 SEE ALSO al-Ahwāz

al-Sūq al-‘Atīqah. SEE al-‘Atīqah

Sūq Baghdādh. SEE Baghdādh

Sūq al-Baḥrayn XIII:131

Sūq al-Baqar (in east Baghdad) XXVIII:246

Sūq al-Ghanam XXXVII:122

Sūq Ḥakamah (market of Ḥakamah, in al-Kūfah) XXII:99–100

Sūq al-Hattābīn (market of firewood vendors, in Medina) XXVIII:202

Sūq al-Ḥumur (donkey market, in Damascus) XXVI:143

Sūq al-Ḥusayn XXXVII:101

Sūq al-Khamīs XXXVII:11, 15–16, 20–22, 25–26

Sūq al-Qamḥ (grain market, in Damascus) XXVI:143, 145

Sūq al-Rayyān XXXVI:50

Sūq al-Thalāthā’ (in Baghdad) XXXV:40, 72, 75; XXXVII:168
 Sūq Thamānīn I:366; II:12
 Sūq Yaḥyā (market of Yaḥyā, in Baghdad) XXIX:59; XXXI:109; XXXVII:145
 Sūq al-Zuhr (afternoon camel market, in Medina) XXVIII:104, 105, 205
 Abū al-Ṣuqayr al-Muḥallimī al-Shaybānī. SEE ibrāhīm b. Ḥujr al-Muḥallimī al-Shaybānī

Suqyā (name of Prophet Muhammad's milch sheep) IX:153

al-Suqyā (on the road from Mecca to Medina) VIII:171; XV:186; XXX:317

Sūr (Turkish commander) XXXV:69

Sūr al-Rūm (toponym) XVII:8

al-Ṣūr. SEE Tyre

Sūrā (on upper Nahr Sūrā) XIII:4, 5; XVIII:42, 45; XXI:5, 16, 146; XXII:106; XXIV:128; XXVII:138, 139; XXXII:70; XXXV:17

Sūrā (river). SEE Nahr Sūrā

Abū Ṣurad. SEE Zuhayr b. Ṣurad

Ṣurad b. ‘Abdallāh al-Azdī IX:88–89

Surādiq Gate. SEE Bāb al-Surādiq

surādiqah (royal tent) XXX:264

Surāqah (in a line of poetry) XVI:99

Ibn Surāqah (governor of Palestine) XXVI:192

Ibn Surāqah (of Banū ‘Adī b. Ka'b) XXVIII:181

Surāqah b. ‘Amr, Dhū al-Nūr XIV:34–38

Ibn Surāqah al-Azdī XXVIII:16

Surāqah b. al-Ḥārith b. ‘Adī b. Baṭṭālān IX:19

Surāqah b. Ju’shum al-Mudlījī VII:38

- Surāqah b. Mirdās al-Bāriqī **XXI**:22,
 23, 27–29, 83, 127; **XXII**:29–30
 Sūrat al-Jihād. SEE al-Qur’ān
 Ibn Surayj (rebel, in Khurāsān). SEE
 al-Hārith b. Surayj
 Ibn Surayj (singer) **XXXII**:257
 Surayj b. al-Nu’mān, Abū al-Ḥusayn
 XXXIX:331
 Surayj b. Yūnus **XXXIX**:221
 Banū Suraym b. Muqā’is. SEE Banū
 Ṣārim b. Muqā’is
 Surdad (in Yemen) **VIII**:170
 Surhūn. SEE Sergius
 Sūrī (associate of Khāqān)
 XXV:146
 Sūrīn al-Falhawī **IV**:77
 Sūristān (al-Sawād) **V**:14
 Sūriyah (in Byzantine territory)
 XV:31; **XVIII**:208; **XXIII**:146, 149,
 204
 Surkh Darah (in eastern Tajikistan)
 XXV:30
 sūrnāy (*surnay*, oboe, reed pipe,
 trumpet) **XXXI**:247; **XXXIII**:58;
 XXXVI:49
 Surraq (district, in al-Ahwāz) **V**:12;
 XIII:123, 131
 surveys. SEE land survey
 al-Sūs (Susa) I:341; II:48; IV:51;
 V:52, 65–66; **XIII**:124, 131, 132,
 136, 142, 145–48, 150, 199;
 XXIII:48; **XXIV**:62; **XXIX**:128;
 XXXII:25; **XXXVI**:24, 181, 182,
 207; **XXXVII**:35–36
 Sūsanah (near al-Maṣṣīṣah)
 XXIII:134, 182
 Sustar. SEE Tustar
 Suwā (in Syrian desert) **XI**:103, 109,
 114–15, 124–25, 195
 Suwā’ (old Arabian god) I:354;
 VIII:188
 al-Suwāriqiyah (northeast of
 Mecca) **XXXIV**:19–20
 Suwayd (of Banū ‘Awf b. al-Khazraj)
 VII:160
- Suwayd (chief of security of Yazīd
 b. ‘Umar b. Hubayrah al-Fazārī)
 XXVII:139
 Suwayd (in a line of Abū al-Barīd al-
 Bakrī’s poetry). SEE Suwayd b.
 Manjūf al-Sadūsī
 Suwayd (*mawlā* of Ja’far b. al-
 Mansūr) **XXIX**:146
 Suwayd (*mawlā* of Ziyād b.
 Khaṣafah) **XVII**:180
 Suwayd (*rāwī*) II:151
 Suwayd b. ‘Abd al-‘Azīz **IX**:125;
 XVII:159; **XVIII**:101
 Suwayd b. ‘Abd al-Rahmān al-
 Tamīmī al-Sa’dī al-Minqarī
 XI:42–43; **XVII**:159; **XVIII**:142;
 XX:129, 200, 202, 203, 213;
 XXII:61–62, 65–66, 137, 148
 Suwayd b. ‘Amr b. Muqarrin al-
 Muzanī **X**:48, 51, 54; **XI**:18–19,
 42, 48; **XIII**:36, 132, 182, 200, 203,
 217; **XIV**:5, 19, 27–30; **XV**:41
 Suwayd b. ‘Amr b. Abī al-Muṭā’ al-
 Khath’amī **XIX**:148, 150, 161
 Suwayd b. Ghafalah al-Ju’fī **XII**:160,
 161; **XXI**:113; **XXIV**:129;
 XXXIX:208, 320
 Suwayd b. Ḥayyāh al-Asadī **XVII**:58;
 XIX:131
 Suwayd b. Hubayrah **XXXIX**:151
 Suwayd b. Abī Kāhil **V**:365
 Suwayd al-Kātib **XXV**:39
 Abū Suwayd al-Khurāsānī **XXIX**:60
 Suwayd b. Manjūf al-Sadūsī **XX**:19;
 XXI:149; **XXV**:35
 Suwayd b. al-Math’abah
 (Math’abah) al-Tamīmī al-Riyāḥī
 X:100, 103; **XIII**:135; **XV**:102
 Suwayd b. Muqarrin al-Muzanī. SEE
 Suwayd b. ‘Amr b. Muqarrin al-
 Muzanī
 Suwayd b. al-Qa’qā’ al-Tamīmī
 XXIV:135
 Suwayd b. Rīāb al-Shannī **XXI**:48
 Suwayd b. Sa’īd **XXXIX**:230

- Suwayd b. Ṣāmit VI:122–23
 Suwayd b. Sirḥān al-Thaqafī
XXII:140, 147
 Suwayd b. Sulaym al-Hindī **XXII:31, 40, 42, 49, 55, 68–70, 74–75, 78, 86–88, 98, 102–3, 106, 110–11, 121, 123, 131–34**
 Suwayd b. Abī Suwayd **XXX:39**
 Ibn Abī Suwayd al-Thaqafī **V:271**
 Suwayd b. Zayd **IX:101–2**
 al-Suwaydā' (near Medina) **XV:191; XXIII:179, 202**
 Suwayqah (in Medina) **XXVIII:221–22**
 Abū Suwayqah (paternal cousin of Bahīr b. Warqā' al-Ṣuraymī)
XXII:199
 Suwayqat Masrūr (little market of Masrūr, in Sāmarrā') **XXXVI:98**
 Suwayqat al-Qadīm (in al-Baṣrah)
XX:32
 Suwayqat Qaṭūṭā (Qaṭūṭā market, in Baghdad) **XXXVI:20**
 Suwayqat Abī al-Ward (in Baghdad)
XXXI:228
 Suwwār (Sawwār) b. 'Abdallāh b. Sa'īd al-Jarmī **XX:22**
 Sūyāb (in Turkestan) **XXIV:170; XXV:134**
 al-Suyūḥ (in al-Yamāmah)
XXXIV:188
 swallow-wort. SEE 'ushar
 Sweeping Away, Year of. SEE 'Ām al-Juhāf
 sweet basil **XVIII:196**
 sweet water **III:161–62**
 sweetmeats **VI:40; XII:49, 91; XXXII:243?; XXXIII:89, 131; XXXIX:225**
 swords
 Abṭāhiyyah swords (i.e., Meccan soldiers) **XVI:136**
 breaking over graves
XXXVI:107
 swords (continued)
 Dhū al-Wishāḥ (name of Ubaydallāh b. Umar b. al-Khaṭāb's sword) **XVII:62**
 extended sword (*sayf mawṣūl*)
XXII:174
 fighting with two swords
XVII:45; XXXVI:107
 first instance of manufacture
I:349
 forging of **XXXV:18**
 of God **XVII:146**
 Ḥanafī swords **XXIII:170; XXIX:96**
 of India **X:117; XXI:98; XXIV:64; XXXIX:247**
 mādhīyyah swords **II:15**
 Mashrafi (Mashrafiyyah) swords
V:367; XV:134, 203; XVI:17, 145, 146; XVII:133
 poisoned swords **XVII:214**
 of Prophet Muḥammad **VII:84; 120; IX:63, 153–54; XXVIII:210–11; XXXI:199–200**
 Qalī swords **VI:15**
 Yemenī swords **IX:63; X:173; XVII:44; XXV:36**
 symbolism
 of arrows **XXIII:94**
 caliphal insignia. SEE caliphal insignia
 of camel movement
XXXVIII:121
 of color. SEE entries beginning with black, green, red, white
 fish, as symbol of Banū Azd
XXVII:85
 of horse neighing **XII:34**
 letter symbolism, in al-Qurān
IX:14, 42; XXI:84; XXIII:104; XXVIII:167
 of musk **XXIII:94**
 of numbers **XXVIII:180**
 of poison **XXIII:94**

- symbolism (continued)
- royal authority symbols. SEE royal authority symbols
 - shark, as eponym of Quraysh VI:30
 - wool, as symbol of asceticism XXVII:32
- synagogues XXIV:101; XXXIV:129
- Syria (al-Sha'm, Syrians) I:344; II:12–14, 19, 20, 41, 62, 65, 71–77, 88–90, 92, 104, 111, 112, 122, 124, 125, 127, 128, 133, 134, 136, 137, 139, 141, 143, 167, 184; III:68, 91, 97, 98, 123, 154; V:33, 79–80, 198, 229, 254, 270, 282–83, 286, 288; VI:16–18, 19, 44–46, 48, 131, 132; VII:29, 84, 159, 160, 162; VIII:91, 100, 102–4, 106–7, 137, 143, 146, 152–53, 155; IX:65, 122, 146, 163–66; X:40, 53, 67, 73, 97, 151, 159; XI:4–5, 36, 47, 67–69, 73–76, 78, 82–83, 87, 102, 104, 107–9, 111–14, 116, 121–22, 126–27, 144, 150, 159, 161, 163, 165, 170, 178, 196, 199–201, 225; XII:10, 15, 18, 97, 110, 111, 178, 180, 181, 182, 185, 188–90, 192, 193, 197–202, 204, 206; XIII:59, 80, 86–87, 89–90, 92–96, 94, 96–97, 101, 103–4, 106–7, 150, 152, 176, 197–98; XIV:15, 35, 44, 45, 104, 115, 127; XV:9, 10, 26, 56, 64, 72–74, 94, 98, 112, 119, 121, 124–25, 127, 129, 132, 138, 145, 147, 153, 165, 207, 220–21, 226, 230, 255; XVI:7, 22, 26, 27, 29, 32, 33, 35, 40, 45, 94, 160, 166, 180, 187, 191, 194; XVIII:6, 10, 12, 28, 39, 69, 75, 76, 88, 94, 101, 108, 145, 147, 150, 177, 201, 204, 209, 218, 222, 223; XIX:25, 40, 44, 50, 51, 76, 79, 85, 168, 170–73, 185, 200, 205, 209–14, 217, 219, 221–23, 225; XX:47–69, 160; XXI:2, 10, 13, 55, 67, 70, 74, 78, 84, 104, 107–10, 121, 134, 135, 153, 169, 172, 179, 181, 186, 192, 193, 206, 207, 209, 225, 228–29; XXII:92, 96–97, 99, 105, 107–11, 114, 119–20, 124, 126, 143–44, 162, 182; XXIII:10, 22, 44, 116, 159, 172, 198, 204, 207, 213, 223; XXIV:11, 31–32, 37, 40, 43, 77, 110, 115–16, 118, 120–21, 123, 125, 128, 132–35, 137–38, 140, 144, 162, 180, 187; XXV:5, 24, 25, 64, 69, 71, 76, 100, 102–4, 103, 106, 107, 117, 118–20, 127, 129, 141, 145–47, 157–59, 163, 172, 177, 180, 181, 192; XXVI:8, 14, 16, 25–26, 37, 40–47, 49, 54, 62, 63, 77–79, 81, 103, 120, 127, 130, 136, 137, 142, 146, 149, 150, 167–68, 185, 196–201, 214, 219, 220, 223, 233, 239–40, 241–42, 249, 255, 256, 258–60, 263–64; XXVII:4, 9, 14, 24, 55, 57, 59, 60, 132, 147, 156, 158, 159, 170, 174, 197; XXVIII:5, 9, 13–14, 21, 23, 52, 61, 67, 128, 158, 162, 164, 174, 176–78, 194, 238, 243, 245, 253, 258, 263; XXIX:67, 197, 199, 256; XXX:77, 109, 131–33, 155–60, 180, 236, 266, 315; XXXI:88, 102–4, 107, 182; XXXII:10, 134, 169, 175, 191, 192, 233–34, 237, 241; XXXIII:26, 95; XXXIV:25, 96, 102–3, 138, 146, 150, 157; XXXV:7, 36, 43, 62; XXXVI:117, 160, 166, 204; XXXVII:6, 79, 81, 97; XXXVIII:72, 73, 76, 78, 91, 113, 115, 116, 118, 127, 145, 152, 153, 158, 162, 164, 169, 181, 182; XXXIX:14, 16, 53, 62, 63, 76, 95, 100, 112, 215, 220, 236, 255, 262, 264

Syriac language. SEE Aramaic language

Syrian Gate. SEE Bāb al-Sha'm

Syrian Road XXXVIII:182

Syrians. SEE Syria

syrup (*tīlā'*) XII:197

SEE ALSO wine and wine drinking

T

Ta'abbaṭa Sharran **XXXIX:73**
 Ṭabāghū al-Turkī **XXXVI:170**
 Tabālah (in northwest Yemen)
VI:7; XXXIV:50; XXXIX:19
 Ṭābaq. SEE Nahr Ṭābaq
 Ṭabaristān I:318, 342; III:23, 24;
V:147; XIV:17, 25, 28, 30; XV:41,
 43, 82; **XXII:48, 154, 162, 165;**
XXIV:42, 45–48, 52, 55, 58;
XXVI:33, 118; XXVIII:45, 72–74,
 80; **XXIX:207, 208, 216, 219, 235,**
 236, 238, 239, 240, 255; **XXX:14,**
 40, 115–16, 163, 174–75, 254–55;
XXXI:78; XXXII:64, 135, 136, 167,
 175; **XXXIII:89, 135, 138, 140, 155,**
 158, 168–70; **XXXIV:21, 44, 96;**
XXXV:21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 62, 63,
 64, 65, 142, 156; **XXXVI:20, 24–26,**
 158, 159, 160, 161, 163, 166, 168;
XXXVII:5, 47; XXXVIII:14, 23–25,
 64, 72, 92, 104, 112, 204;
XXXIX:248
 Ṭabariyyah. SEE Tiberias
 al-Ṭabasān (two towns named
 Ṭabas, in Qūhistān) **XIV:53, 74;**
XV:87, 91, 108; XXIII:56;
XXVII:107; XXX:276; XXXVI:151
 Ṭabāṭabā (ibrāhīm b. Ismā'il)
XXX:99
 Ibn Ṭabāṭabā (Muḥammad b.
 ibrāhīm b. Ismā'il b. ibrāhīm b.
 al-Ḥasan b. al-Ḥasan b. 'Alī b. Abī
 Tālib) **XXXII:12–15**
 Ṭabāyaghū b. Șūl Artakīn
XXXVI:91, 96, 97
 Ṭabī'ah (whose house in Medina
 was 'Abdallāh b. 'Abd al-
 Muṭṭalib's burial place) **VI:9**
 Ṭābikhah (Āmir b. Ilyās b. Muḍar)
VI:32–33

al-Ṭābi'ün (Successors, Followers,
 generation succeeding
 Companions of the Prophet)
XIII:37; XV:164–65; XVIII:216;
XXXIX:206, 303, 314
 tablets (*alwāḥ*)
 Moses receiving from God
III:73–74, 77–78, 133
 Prophet Muḥammad asking for a
 writing tablet (*lawḥ*) **IX:175**
 Ṭabrīz (fortress, in Ādharbayjān)
XXXIII:16
 Tabūk (in al-Ḥijāz) **XI:74, 83, 107;**
XII:157; XVI:26
 expedition of II:46; **IX:46, 47–62,**
74, 117, 151; X:175;
XXXIX:24, 34, 105
 al-Ṭābūt. SEE Ark of the Covenant
 Tacitus (Roman emperor) **IV:127**
 Ṭādarsiyā (Turkish chief) **III:116**
 Tadħāriq. SEE Theodore
 al-Tadħāriq **XI:104**
 SEE ALSO Theodore
 tadrīs (tampering with chains of
 transmitters) **XXXIX:240**
 Tadmur (Palmyra) **IV:139; XI:110,**
168; XVII:202; XVIII:164, 190,
214; XX:64–65; XXVI:149–50, 157;
XXVII:4, 7, 8, 23, 177
 al-Ṭaff (plateau, west of al-Kūfah)
V:361; XI:223–24; XII:43, 57, 58;
XVII:211, 228; XX:109, 142;
XXI:52, 179; XXII:155; XXX:295;
XXXV:17; XXXVI:194; XXXVII:69;
XXXVIII:173
 SEE ALSO al-Ṭufūf
 Ṭāfil (nation at the ends of the
 earth) **I:238**
 Taflī (envoy of people of Tiflīs to
 Habīb b. Maslamah al-Fihri)
XIV:45
 al-Ṭāghiyah. SEE al-Lāt
 Tagħlamān (toponym) **VIII:5**

Banū Tagħlib **V**:55, 65; **X**:88, 91, 93, 97, 149, 151, 178; **XI**:53, 66–67, 204, 206, 219–21; **XII**:41, 180; **XIII**:54–56, 62, 70, 76, 88, 90–92; **XV**:48; **XVI**:114; **XVII**:194–95, 228; **XX**:143; **XXII**:101, 103–4; **XXIII**:33, 138; **XXVI**:22, 146; **XXIX**:54; **XXXI**:107; **XXXV**:87; **XXXVII**:50; **XXXVIII**:140; **XXXIX**:129, 271

Umm Tagħlib (of Banū Hilāl) **XI**:63
Tagħlib b. Hulwān b. 'Imrān **VI**:32
Ibn al-Tagħlibiyah. SEE 'Umar b. 'Alī b. Abī Ṭālib

tagħlīs (performance of daybreak prayer while it is still dark) **XVII**:35, 36

Ṭagħiġtyā (brother of Bāyakbāk) **XXXVI**:94, 97

taħannuth (acts of devotion) **VI**:67, 70

Tāhart (in eastern Algeria) **XXX**:31
Ibn Ṭāhir. SEE Muħammad b. 'Abdallāh b. Ṭāhir

Ibn Abī Ṭāhir (*rāwī*) **XXXV**:16
Ṭāhir b. 'Abdallāh b. Ṭāhir **XXXIV**:21, 109; **XXXV**:5

Ṭāhir b. 'Alī b. Wazīr **XXXVIII**:163, 183

al-Ṭāhir b. Abī Hālāh **X**:19, 20, 22, 158, 162, 163, 172

Ṭāhir b. al-Ḥusayn b. Muṣ'ab (Dhū al-Yamīnayn) **XXXI**:24, 43–44, 51–57, 72, 77–82, 84–90, 92, 97, 100–101, 103–4, 114–25, 129–39, 144, 150–57, 159–62, 166–79, 181–91, 194–202, 204–9, 211–13, 222, 224, 241; **XXXII**:10, 13, 48, 79, 95–96, 99–106, 110–29, 131–35, 163; **XXXIII**:214; **XXXIV**:44 mosque of. SEE Masjid Ṭāhir b. al-Ḥusayn

Ṭāhir b. Ibrāhīm **XXXIII**:164–65,

167

Ṭāhir b. Khālid b. Nizār al-Għassānī **XXXII**:169

al-Ṭāhir b. Muħammad (son of Prophet Muħammad) **VI**:49

Ṭāhir b. Muħammad b. 'Abdallāh b. Ṭāhir **XXXV**:129, 130, 149

Ṭāhir b. Muħammad b. 'Amr b. al-Layth al-Šaffār **XXXVIII**:94–96, 119, 156, 157, 191, 193

Ṭāhir b. al-Tājī (Ṭāhir al-Šaghīr, the Younger) **XXXI**:54

Ṭāhirids (Banū Ṭāhir, al-Ṭāhiriyah, al-Ṭāhiriyūn) **XXXIII**:136–37, 182; **XXXV**:20, 21, 23, 25, 26, 44, 108, 156; **XXXVI**:14

Ṭāħiħtā (northwest of al-Baṛrah) **XXXVI**:177, 179, 193, 195, 196, 201; **XXXVII**:17, 20, 28–30, 32–35, 39, 68

SEE ALSO Nahr Ṭāħiħtā

taħkīm (utterance of the Khārijite slogan 'no judgment except by God') **XVII**:88, 90, 98, 100, 111–13, 218; **XXX**:143, 163

SEE ALSO arbitration, at Dūmat al-Jandal; Khārijites; Muħakkimūn

Ṭahmān (*ghulām* of al-Ḥajjāj b. Yūsuf al-Thaqafī) **XXII**:109

Ṭahmān, Abū Maryam **XXXIX**:328

Ṭahmāsb (pre-Islamic Persian commander) **III**:113, 114

Tahmīj (Tahmīj, *jāriyah* of 'Abdallāh b. 'Amir b. Kurayz) **XV**:92

Ṭahmūrath (Ṭahmūrat) **I**:344, 345, 348, 352; **II**:6

taħniķ ritual (to invoke blessings on newborns) **X**:111; **XXXIX**:63

al-Ṭāī. SEE Aḥmad b. Muħammad al-Ṭāī

al-Ṭāī (combattant against Qutaybah b. Muslim) **XXIV**:19

al-Ṭā'if **II**:13; **V**:223, 253; **VI**:98, 115–17; **VII**:18; **VIII**:112, 174; **IX**:16, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 30, 38, 41,

- al-Ṭā'if (continued) **IX:42, 43, 46, 47, 68, 117, 147; X:23, 24, 39, 75, 158, 161, 174; XI:142, 225; XIII:7, 59, 113; XIV:15, 164; XV:39, 60, 156–57, 227, 255; XVII:140, 229, 230; XVIII:10, 176; XIX:72, 206; XX:111, 112; XXI:176, 177, 207, 208; XXIII:156; XXIV:167, 181, 191; XXV:7, 8, 23, 32, 44, 63, 99, 100, 122, 129, 130, 166, 194; XXVI:35, 119, 244; XXVII:123, 133, 196, 204; XXVIII:53, 58, 74, 75, 81, 83, 181; XXIX:39, 43, 50, 61, 66, 68, 74, 80, 136, 168, 204, 216, 219, 235, 238; XXX:39, 100; XXXIV:75; XXXVII:81, 161; XXXIX:11, 20, 24, 29, 46, 56, 61, 73, 105, 112**
- Ṭā'īs. SEE Banū Ṭayyī'
- tajmīr* (garrisoning of troops along distant frontiers) **V:53, 383**
- takbīr* (utterance of Muslim slogan 'God is great') **IX:132; XXII:18; XXIII:95; XXIV:57, 58; XXXVIII:4**
- Ṭakhshā (Farghānī military commander) **XXXVII:81**
- Takīn (governor of Egypt) **XXXVIII:203**
- Takīn al-Bukhārī **XXXVI:151, 156, 191–93, 195–97, 205–6; XXXVII:2**
- Takrīt **V:31; XI:220, 222; XII:162; XIII:12, 31, 36, 53, 54–56, 61; XX:220; XXI:3–4, 144; XXII:53; XXXII:184; XXXIV:96; XXXVI:136, 199; XXXVIII:120, 169, 191**
- talājī* properties **XXXVI:81**
- al-Ṭālaqān (al-Ṭāliqān, in Khurāsān) **V:108; XV:102, 104–5; XVIII:85; XX:71, 73; XXIII:127, 154–56, 165, 172; XXV:25, 71, 104, 106, 107, 110; XXVII:65, 205, 208; XXXIII:5; XXXVI:30**
- al-Ṭālaqān (in northwestern Iran) **XXX:117, 119**
- al-Ṭālaqānī (associate of Ya'qub b. al-Layth al-Ṣaffār) **XXXVI:182**
- al-Ṭālaqāniyyah (in Māzandarān) **XXXIII:164**
- Talastānah (on the road from Sarakhs to Marw) **XXIII:87**
- talbiyah*. SEE *labbayka*
- ṭalḥ. SEE acacia tree
- Ṭalḥah (*rāwī*) **XIV:135**
- Abū Ṭalḥah (brother of Sharkab al-Jammāl) **XXXVII:167**
- Abū Ṭalḥah (*rāwī*) **VI:85**
- Abū Ṭalḥah (*rāwī*, paternal uncle of Abū al-Mughallis al-Kinānī) **XXII:152**
- Ibn Ṭalḥah. SEE 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Ṭalḥah b. 'Abdallāh b. Khalaf; Muḥammad b. Ṭalḥah b. Ubaydallāh
- Ṭalḥah, Abū Muḥammad **XXIV:61–62**
- Ṭalḥah b. 'Abd al-Rahmān, Abū Sufyān. SEE Abū Sufyān
- Ṭalḥah b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Abī Bakr al-Ṣiddīq **X:103; XI:131, 138**
- Ṭalḥah b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Awf **XXI:194**
- Ṭalḥah b. 'Abdallāh b. Khalaf al-Khuzaī (ṭalḥat al-Ṭalaḥat) **XVI:158; XVIII:188; XIX:186; XXI:214; XXIII:64, 103; XXXIX:277**
- Ṭalḥah b. al-A'lam al-Ḥanafī **IX:165; X:21, 67, 107, 112, 114, 120, 122, 125, 126, 131, 158; XI:9–10, 21, 25–27, 30, 39, 41, 48–49, 53, 56, 60, 67, 76, 86, 94, 102, 111, 114, 116, 173, 177, 182, 186, 188, 195–96, 205, 207, 210, 215, 218, 221–22, 224; XII:3, 11, 13, 15, 33, 34, 42, 46, 49, 53, 61, 63, 65, 76, 78, 81, 82, 84, 86, 89, 90, 92, 93, 96, 99, 103, 106, 108, 113, 115, 122, 125, 127, 131, 146, 149, 150, 156, 203, 204; XIII:6, 8, 12, 18, 19, 21,**

Ṭalḥah b. al-Ālam al-Ḥanafī
 (continued) XIII:22, 23, 26, 28,
 29, 31, 34, 37, 38, 42, 44–46, 48–
 50, 53, 54, 57, 61, 63, 65, 67, 68,
 76, 77, 79, 85, 87, 111, 114, 121,
 123, 132, 140, 145, 148, 149, 189,
 216; XIV:2, 9, 18, 43, 51, 64, 70,
 73, 80; XV:5, 17, 18, 22, 34, 37, 45,
 48, 51, 56, 61–62, 95, 98, 112, 126–
 27, 140, 147–48, 159, 166, 206–7,
 210, 213, 223, 230, 249, 251, 252;
 XVI:10, 13, 15, 17, 19, 26, 29, 32,
 34, 35, 37, 40, 43, 47, 52–54, 56,
 57, 63, 69, 81–83, 85, 88, 96, 103,
 117, 118, 120, 122, 124, 131, 133–
 35, 147, 149, 157–59, 162–64,
 166–68, 170, 191, 196

Ṭalḥah b. ‘Amr al-Ḥadramī IX:284
 Abū Ṭalḥah al-Anṣārī (Zayd b. Sahl)
 VIII:66; IX:13, 159, 203–4; XIV:91,
 146, 148, 149; XV:100; XXXIX:12,
 163

Ṭalḥah b. Dāwūd al-Ḥadramī
 XXIV:28, 38

Ṭalḥah b. Iṣhāq b. Muḥammad b. al-
 Ash’ath XXVIII:7

Ṭalḥah b. Iyās XXIV:22

Ṭalḥah b. Kurayz XXXIX:198

Umm Ṭalḥah bt. Kurayz

XXXIX:198

Ṭalḥah b. Muṣarrif al-Yāmī II:178;
 IX:175

Ṭalḥah b. al-Naḍr XVI:141

Ṭalḥah b. Nāfi’, Abū Sufyān. SEE
 Abū Sufyān

Ṭalḥah b. Ruzayq al-Khuzaī. SEE
 Ṭalḥah b. Zurayq al-Khuzaī

Abū Ṭalḥah b. Sahl. SEE Abū Ṭalḥah
 al-Anṣārī

Ṭalḥah b. Sa’id XXVI:146

Ṭalḥah al-Sulamī XXVI:66

Ṭalḥah b. Ṭāhir b. al-Ḥusayn
 XXXII:133–35, 178

Ṭalḥah b. Abī Ṭalḥah VII:107, 115,
 118

Ṭalḥah b. ‘Ubaydallāh (Ṭalḥat al-
 Khayr) VI:87; VII:8, 84, 122, 123,
 124, 126; VIII:21, 44, 48; IX:186;
 X:46, 71, 98; XI:135, 153; XII:4, 5,
 6, 17, 160, 205; XIII:195, 197;
 XIV:86, 91, 121, 145, 146, 148,
 153, 154, 157; XV:60, 113, 150–52,
 160–62, 166, 171, 173, 181, 189,
 199–200, 206, 208–9, 217, 235–36,
 238, 249; XVI:2–5, 7–15, 18–20,
 22, 23, 29, 32, 34, 40, 41, 43–49,
 54, 55, 57, 59, 62, 63, 65–73, 76,
 78–80, 84–86, 92–94, 97, 99, 100–
 106, 109–11, 113–16, 118, 121–27,
 131, 132, 150, 151, 158, 167, 194,
 196; XVIII:39, 225; XIX:13, 46;
 XXVI:15; XXVIII:173, 196;
 XXXIX:28, 172, 277, 288

Ṭalḥah b. Zurayq (Ruzayq) al-
 Khuzāī, Abū Maṣṣūr XXIV:87–
 88; XXV:123; XXVII:73, 80, 94, 96,
 97

Talhanah. SEE Nahr Malhātā
 Ṭalḥat al-Khayr. SEE Ṭalḥah b.

‘Ubaydallāh

Ṭalḥat al-Ṭalaḥāt. SEE Ṭalḥah b.
 ‘Abdallāh b. Khalaf al-Khuzaī

Ṭālib (follower of Aḥmad b. Naṣr al-
 Khuzāī) XXXIV:28–30

Āl Abī Ṭālib (Banū Abī Ṭālib, family
 of Abū Ṭālib) XIX:150; XXIII:207;

XXV:39; XXVIII:176, 188;
 XXXI:196; XXXIV:223;

XXXVIII:166

SEE ALSO ‘Alids

Ibn Abī Ṭālib (poet) XXXI:169

Āl Ibn Abī Ṭālib (family of the son
 of Abū Ṭālib) XXXVIII:7

Abū Ṭālib b. ‘Abd al-Muṭṭalib V:284;
 VI:1, 44–46, 70, 83–84, 90–91, 93–
 98, 100, 105–6, 114, 115; VII:53;
 XVIII:141; XXVIII:94, 128, 170,
 176, 198–99, 211, 262; XXXIX:196

Abū Ṭālib al-Anṣārī XXVII:174

Ṭālib b. Dāwūd XXXIV:40

Ṭālib al-Ḥaqq. SEE 'Abdallāh b.
 Yahyā
 Ṭālib b. Abī Ṭālib b. 'Abd al-
 Muṭṭalib VII:46; XXVIII:176
 Ṭālibids. SEE 'Alids
 Ṭālid b. Kilāb al-Laythī IX:34
 al-Ṭāliqān. SEE al-Ṭālaqān
 Tall al-Abbās (fortress, near Ḥimṣ)
 XXXIV:135
 Tall Basmā (of Diyār Rabī'ah)
 XXXVII:1
 Tall al-Fatḥ XXVII:12
 Tall Mannas (village, near Ḥimṣ)
 XXVII:22
 Tall Muḥammad XXVIII:9
 Tall Rumānā XXXVI:195
 Tall Banī Shaqiq XXXVII:160
 Tall 'Ukbarā' XXXV:148, 153
 SEE ALSO 'Ukbarā
 Tallafakhkhār (? , toponym)
 XXXVI:194
 Ṭalmajūr (Turkish commander)
 XXXV:36; XXXVI:12, 70, 71;
 XXXVII:1
 Ṭalq (b. Ghannām, rāwī) I:244
 Ṭalq b. Ḥabīb XXIII:210
 talqīn (pious 'instructions' to the
 dying) XXXI:194
 Ṭalsiyūs. SEE Telesios
 Talthūm (fortress, in Yemen)
 III:164, 165
 Ṭalūt. SEE Saul
 Abū Ṭalūt (Khārijite) XX:102
 Abū al-Ṭamāḥān al-Qaynī V:76
 Tamannī (toponym) XXXIX:172
 tamarisk II:19
 Tāmarrā (canal and district,
 northeast of Baghdad) XXI:145;
 XXII:83; XXVIII:243
 Ṭamastān Bridge. SEE Qanṭarat
 Ṭamastān
 Ṭamīdhar (mountain) IV:74
 Abū Tamīm (brother of Abū 'Awn,
 associate of Waṣīf al-Turkī)
 XXXVI:180, 192

Banū Tamīm (al-Tamīmiyyah)
 II:30, 102; IV:80; V:55–56, 289–94,
 360; VIII:187; IX:28, 34, 67–73,
 122, 167; X:70, 84–91, 95–97, 106,
 109, 112–14, 155; XI:59; XII:13,
 42, 57, 94, 100, 114, 120, 148, 163;
 XIII:70, 76, 100, 115–17, 119, 122,
 129; XV:90, 109; XVI:89, 99, 109,
 114, 119, 164; XVII:53–54, 88,
 166–71, 212; XVIII:29, 58, 70, 106,
 131–32, 140, 181, 188, 203;
 XIX:36, 48, 53, 80, 106, 121, 131,
 136, 142–43, 149, 179; XX:25–47,
 72–79, 165, 166, 168, 177–81;
 XXI:5, 46, 48, 60, 62–66, 68, 87,
 93, 149, 173–75, 177, 178, 187,
 210, 218; XXII:5, 8, 9, 28, 71, 76,
 86, 103–4, 152, 167, 169–70, 172,
 174; XXIII:21, 50, 90, 97, 150–52;
 XXIV:10, 12–14, 22–23, 26–27, 31,
 113–15, 118, 121–22, 128–30, 140,
 143, 153, 157, 159–61, 164, 193;
 XXV:4, 10, 13, 37, 41, 52, 59, 74,
 81, 84, 88, 107, 108, 117, 119, 135,
 144, 145; XXVI:14, 25, 28, 32, 36,
 40, 122, 213, 237, 265; XXVII:22,
 29, 37, 45, 70, 96, 134, 144, 201,
 203; XXVIII:60, 200; XXXI:17;
 XXXII:237–38; XXXIV:46;
 XXXVI:31, 127, 128, 131;
 XXXVII:4, 72; XXXVIII:113, 138,
 140, 171; XXXIX:82, 123, 276, 316
 Tamīm b. Asad al-Khuzaī VIII:162
 Tamīm b. Aws b. Khārijah. SEE
 Tamīm al-Dārī
 Tamīm al-Dārī IX:149; XXXIX:298,
 302
 Tamīm b. al-Ḥārith al-Azdī XVII:11;
 XXII:101
 Tamīm b. al-Ḥubāb XXIV:109
 Umm Tamīm bt. al-Minhāl X:101,
 102, 116–18, 120
 Tamīm b. al-Mu'ārik al-'Abdī
 XXV:92

- Tamīm b. al-Muntaṣir al-Wāsiṭī
I:181, 200, 209, 214, 218, 222, 223;
XXXIX:109
- Banū Tamīm b. Murr. SEE Banū Tamīm
- Tamīm b. Naṣr b. Sayyār **XXVI:33–34; XXVII:37, 38, 42, 102, 107, 108, 109, 122**
- Tamīm b. Sa'īd b. Da'laj **XXIX:79, 234**
- Tamīm b. Ubayy b. Muqbil **XV:258; XXI:222**
- Tamīm b. 'Umar b. 'Abbād al-Taymī
XXV:188
- Abū Tamīmah (Başran soldier, at the conquest of Tustar) **XIII:134**
- Abū Tamīmah (*rāwī*) **XXXIX:124**
- al-Tamīmiyyah. SEE Banū Tamīm
- Ṭamīs (Ṭamīsah, on eastern frontier of Ṭabaristān) **XV:42; XXXIII:147, 156, 160; XXXVI:160**
- Tammām b. al-'Abbās **XVI:47, 66; XVII:140; XXXIX:75–76, 96**
- Tammām b. Rabī'ah b. al-Ḥārith b. 'Abd al-Muṭ'alib **XXXIX:62**
- Abū Tammām al-Ṭā'ī (Habīb b. Aws II:1; XXXIII:92–93, 120; XXXIV:6
- Tammām b. al-Walīd b. 'Abd al-Malik **XXIII:219**
- Abū Tammām b. Zahr al-Azdī
XXV:134
- al-Tammārūn (date-sellers' district, in al-Kūfah) **XIX:85; XXI:15**
- al-Tammārūn (date-sellers' district, in Baghdad) **XXXVIII:150**
- al-Tammārūn (date-sellers' district, in Medina) **XXVIII:147**
- Tamrah (of al-Mutawakkil's court)
XXXIV:177–78
- tanāfur* (nobility contest) **VI:18**
- Tangier (Tanjah) **XXX:29**
- al-Tanīm (near Mecca) **VII:147, 149; IX:110; XIX:70; XXIII:144**
- tanners' market. SEE al-Dabbāghūn
- Banū Tanūkh **IV:129, 136; V:20–21, 79; XI:57–58, 76; XIII:80, 82, 83, 90; XVII:72; XX:61, 67**
- al-Tanūkhī (commander of al-Amīn) **XXXI:132**
- al-Ṭāq (citadel, in Ṭabaristān)
XXVIII:73
- Ṭāq al-Ja'd (Arch of al-Ja'd, in al-Baṣrah) **XVIII:83**
- Ṭāq-i Kisrā (Aywān/Iwān-i Kisrā, in al-Madā'in) **V:285, 287–88, 332, 334–36; XXI:146; XXII:129; XXIII:7; XXIX:98?**
- ṭāqāt (vaulted arcades, in Baghdad)
XXXI:189
- taqiyyah (justifiable concealment of one's true religious views under duress or threat of injury)
XXXIII:192
- tar. SEE naphtha
- al-Ṭār (king of Farghānah)
XXIV:169–70
- SEE ALSO Bilādhā; al-Naylān
- al-Ṭāraband (capital of al-Shāsh)
XXV:55, 58
- Ṭarābulus (Tripoli, in Libya)
XVIII:103
- Ṭaraf al-Madīnah (al-Ṭaraf, near al-Marād, in Najd) **VIII:94; XXVII:106, 108**
- Ṭarafah b. al-'Abd (pre-Islamic poet) **XXI:220; XXIII:198**
- Ṭarafah b. 'Abdallāh b. Dajājah
XXI:105
- Ṭarafah b. 'Adī b. Ḥātim al-Ṭā'ī
XVII:116, 134
- tarākhinah. SEE ṭarkhān
- Ṭarārān (brother of al-Ikhrīd, ruler of Kashsh) **XXVII:202**
- Ṭarāristān (toponym) **XXX:295; XXXV:58, 59**
- Tarasf b. Jūdharz (brother-in-law of Frāsiyāt) **IV:9**
- al-Ṭarāt (mountain, in Najd) **X:81**

- Ṭarāyūn (in southern Anatolia) XXXVIII:14
- Ṭardūsh al-Turkī XXXIV:19
- Tarḥamah (near Malatya) XXIII:184
- Ṭarīf b. Ghaylān XXVII:127
- Ṭarīf al-Makhadī XXXVIII:46
- Ṭarīf al-Sādī. SEE Abū Sufyān
- Ṭarīf b. Sāhm XIII:211, 213
- Ṭarīf b. Tamīm al-Anbārī XXIX:104
- Ṭāriq (khādim of al-Amīn) XXXI:178, 187
- Ṭāriq (in a woman's chant) VII:116
- Ṭāriq b. ‘Abdal-lāh al-Asadī XXIII:38
- Ṭāriq b. ‘Amr XXI:194, 208, 212, 229, 231–32; XXII:1
- Ṭāriq b. al-Mubārak XXIV:42
- Ṭāriq b. Qudāmah XXVII:191
- Ṭāriq b. Shihāb al-Bajalī VII:41; XIII:97; XIV:107; XVI:48
- Ṭāriq b. Abī Ṣabyān al-Azdī XIX:168
- Ṭāriq b. Ziyād XXIII:182, 201
- Ṭāriq b. Abī Ziyād XXV:178, 179, 180, 181, 182
- Ṭāriq (slave salt flat worker) XXXVI:36
- Tāris (nation at the ends of the earth) I:238
- al-Tarjumān b. Fulān XIII:129
- al-Tarjumān al-Hujaymī XV:36
- ṭarkhān (pl. ṭarākhinah, Turkish and Khazar nobility) IV:15, 16; XXX:168
- Ṭarkhān (commander of Bābak al-Khurrāmī) XXXIII:24, 43–44
- Ṭarkhān (rāwī) XXV:42
- Ṭarkhān al-Jammāl XXVII:62
- Ṭarkhūn (ruler of al-Sughd) XXIII:91–92, 96–98, 100, 102–4, 106, 152, 176–77, 190, 196
- al-Tarmudān (commander of al-Muwaffaq) XXXVII:70–71
- Ṭarnāyā (south of Baghdad) XXXI:120, 159; XXXII:75, 81
- Ṭarrāf b. ‘Abdallāh b. Dajjah XXI:105
- Tarshish (toponym) IV:29
- Tarsul (dihqān of al-Fāryāb) XXV:107
- Ṭarsūs (Tarsus, in Cilicia) XXVI:169; XXX:99, 268; XXXII:185, 187, 221, 224, 231, 240; XXXIII:98–99, 119; XXXIV:38, 43, 157; XXXV:61; XXXVI:162; XXXVII:6, 81–82, 143, 148–49, 153, 162, 175, 177; XXXVIII:11, 14, 31, 32, 34, 41, 44, 71, 74, 79, 83, 84, 90, 91, 97, 119, 120, 148, 151, 155, 172, 180, 181, 192, 196, 200, 204, 206
- Ṭarūn (west of Lake Van, in Armenia) XXXIV:114
- al-Tarwiyah. SEE Yawm al-Tarwiyah
- Ṭashān (in Ahwāz) V:12
- al-tashrīq. SEE Ayyām al-Tashrīq
- Ṭashtimur al-Turkī XXXVI:104, 144, 154, 155
- taṣlīm (formula *al-salāmu ‘alaykum*, concluding the prayer) XXII:77
- Banū Ṭasm II:14, 18, 20; IV:132, 148, 151–52
- Ṭasm b. Lud II:12, 13, 16–18
- Tasnīm b. al-Ḥawārī XXVIII:164; XXIX:86
- ṭassūj (provincial division) XXII:54; XXXV:42, 121, 132; XXXVI:16
- taunting, of eunuchs XXXVIII:45–46
- Taurus Mountains (Jibāl al-Rūm) XI:102–3; XIV:32; XXXVI:190
- Ṭawā (mountain pass, near Mecca) XXIII:148
- SEE ALSO Ṭuwā

- ṭawāf (circumambulation of al-Ka'bah) I:293–95, 301; II:100, 103, 104; VI:70, 72, 101–2; IX:78, 79, 109, 141; XXXII:22
- Ṭaw'ah (*umm walad* of al-Ash'ath b. Qays) XIX:51
- al-Tawāḥīn (village, between al-Ramlah and Damascus) XXXVII:147, 150
- al-Taw'amah (bt. Umayyah b. Khalaf) I:250, 251
- al-Ṭawāwīs (near Bukhārā) XXV:87, 88
- Tawbah (son of Adam) I:317
- Umm Tawbah. SEE Umm Salamah al-Ju'fiyyah
- Tawbah b. Abī Usayd (Asīd) al-'Anbarī XXIV:8; XXV:18
- al-Ṭawī (in Syria) IV:148
- Ṭawq b. Aḥmad XXXIII:89–90
- Ṭawq b. Mālik V:188; XXX:267; XXXI:107
- Ṭawq b. al-Mughallis XXXV:156–59
- al-Tawrāt. SEE Torah
- Ṭāwūs (in coastal region of Fārs) XIII:128, 130, 131; XIV:65
- Ibn Ṭāwūs (*rāwī*) II:99
- Ṭāwūs b. Kaysān al-Yamānī I:254, 276; XXV:9; XXXIX:220–21
- al-Tawwābūn (Penitents, Repenters) XX:80–97, 124–59, 162, 182–89; XXI:2, 45; XXXIX:53, 138, 274
- Tawwaj (in Fārs) V:65; XIV:64–66, 69; XIX:183
- al-Tawwāq (in a line of poetry) I:171
- al-Tawwazī (at the court of al-Mahdī) XXIX:263
- tax(es)
- alms tax. SEE *sadaqah*; *zakāt*
 - assessment of V:260–62
 - Bureau of Taxation. SEE *Dīwān* al-Kharāj
- tax(es) (continued)
- exemption from XIV:36; XXIII:78
 - itāwah* X:71
 - jawālī* (poll tax) XXIX:77
 - SEE ALSO *jizyah*
 - jibāyah* XXVIII:234
 - land tax. SEE *kharāj*
 - nā'ibah* (extraordinary levies) V:112
 - Nowrūz and XXXVIII:19
 - payment of X:12, 106, 109, 163
 - poll tax. SEE *jizyah*
 - proportional tax (*muqāsamah*) XXXII:97–98
 - rafa'i* (ordinary taxes) XXXIII:143
 - rates of taxation (*wadā'i*) V:256
 - tithe ('ushr) II:3; XXII:72; XXXIV:51, 140; XXXIX:221
- tax collection XIV:29; XVII:209; XXII:172
- advance payments X:96; XXXVI:15; XXXVII:90
 - Abū Bakr's advice on XI:79
 - 'b.rās.yār (tax payment arrangement) V:260
 - controller's office XXXVIII:83
 - evasion of XXX:136–37
 - fiscal agent (*sā'i*) XXXIII:151
 - iftitāḥ al-kharāj* XXX:54; XXXIII:141
 - al-Mu'tadidī New Year for XXXVIII:19
 - new moon and XXXIX:83
 - punitive measures XXX:173
 - qabālah* contract XXVI:57; XXXVI:79
- tax collectors V:261; X:43, 50, 52, 53, 67, 69, 70, 81, 84–86, 97, 102, 170, 177; XI:42–43; XV:6, 45; XXIX:101, 140; XXX:187; XXXIII:142, 143; XXXIX:19, 83
- SEE ALSO agent; *bundār*; governors

- Ṭaybah. SEE Medina
- Ṭayfūr (*mawlā* of Mūsā al-Hādī) XXX:40
- al-Ṭayfūrī (Isrā’īl b. Zakariyyā’) XXXIV:174
- Ibn al-Ṭayfūrī XXXIV:219
- Ṭayghaj (Turkish lieutenant commander) XXXV:34
- Tayhān b. Abjar XXIII:8
- ṭaylasān (hood or scarf-like gown, mantle) XXX:74, 107, 135; XXXI:188; XXXIII:172, 192; XXXIV:89; XXXIX:229 as distinctive dress XXXIV:89–90, 93–94, 128
- Hāshimī ṭaylasān XXIX:232
- al-Taylasān (on the southwestern shores of the Caspian Sea) XV:8
- Banū Taym XII:127; XXVIII:282
- Banū Taym b. ‘Abd Manāt. SEE Banū Taym al-Ribāb
- Banū Taym b. Ghālib VIII:179
- Taym b. Ghālib (al-Adram) VI:28
- Taym b. Ishmael II:133
SEE ALSO Ḥumān b. Ishmael
- Taym b. Murrah VI:26
- Banū Taym b. Murrah XIV:116; XVI:7, 146; XX:96; XXXIX:111, 245, 261, 333
- Banū Taym al-Ribāb XII:41, 108; XVI:160; XVII:214–15; XVIII:24, 35; XXXIX:259
- Banū Taym b. Shaybān XXII:37, 44, 46–47, 124
- Taymā’ (in al-Hijāz) II:13; XI:76–77; XVII:200; XXVIII:177
- Banū Taymallāh (Taymallāt) b. Rufaydah XX:67
- Banū Taymallāh (Taymallāt) b.
Tha’labah X:144; XI:22; XII:19, 98, 108; XIII:70; XVII:59; XVIII:112, 142, 198; XIX:139, 158; XX:26, 84; XXI:111; XXIII:8; XXIV:24; XXV:81, 165; XXVI:257; XXVIII:283; XXXIX:250, 254
- Banū Taymallāh (Taymallāt) b.
Tha’labah (of al-Khazraj). SEE Banū al-Najjār
- al-Taymī. SEE al-Ḥajjāj b. Yūsuf al-Taymī; al-Mustawrid b. ‘Ullafah al-Taymī; Sulaymān al-Taymī
- al-Taymī (‘Abdallāh b. Ayyūb, poet) XXXII:27
- Abū al-Tayyāḥ (Yazīd b. Ḥumayd) I:179; VII:5; XXXIX:159, 312
- Banū Ṭayyi’ (Ṭā’is) III:28; IV:79, 136, 148; V:355; VI:40; VII:94; IX:53, 62, 64, 105, 108; X:42, 44, 60–65, 67–69, 76–78, 99; XII:13–14, 103, 106; XIII:76; XVI:81, 85, 86, 92; XVII:26–29, 55–57, 125; XVIII:42, 100, 139–40, 156, 159–60; XIX:28, 81, 99; XX:28, 61, 67, 224; XXII:169; XXIV:55, 153; XXVI:167; XXVII:96, 136; XXVIII:95, 232, 234, 262; XXXI:167; XXXIV:51, 111; XXXVIII:70, 81, 113, 161, 182, 183; XXXIX:6, 85, 209
- al-Ṭayyib b. Muḥammad (son of Prophet Muḥammad) VI:49; IX:128
- Tāzādh (Byzantine commander) XXIX:217
- al-Ṭazar (in al-Jibāl) XIII:201, 202
- Banū Tazīd b. Ḥaydān (of Quḍā’ah) XI:127
- Tazīd b. Ḥulwān b. ‘Imrān b. al-Ḥāfi (al-Ḥāfi) b. Quḍā’ah IV:139; V:32, 36
- Tbilisi. SEE Tiflis
- teak workers. SEE aṣḥāb al-sāq
- teakwood bridge XXXVII:96, 99–100
- teeth
milk teeth, kept into adulthood XXX:177
- toothpicks (*miswāk, siwāk*) II:99; IX:126, 183; XII:86; XXIX:94
- teknonym. SEE kunyah

- Telesius (?; Ṭalsiyūs, Byzantine commander) **XXXIV:41**
- temperance, in behaviour **XXXIX:125**
- Temple (in Jerusalem) **III:130, 150–51, 173, 174**
- tenth (tax). SEE tithe
- tenths (army division). SEE *a'shār*
- tents
- fasāṭīt* (pl. of *fusṭāṭ*) **XXXIII:31**
 - fāzah* (twin-poled tent) **XXXIII:81, 126**
 - first instance of use **XXV:16**
 - khirāq* (cloth tent) **XXVIII:67**
 - royal tents (*surādiqāt*) **XXX:264**
 - Turkish-style round tent (*qubbah turkiyyah*) **VIII:11, 177; XIII:24; XXIII:99, 110; XXVIII:100**
- Tephrikē (Abrīk, village, in al-Jazīrah) **XXXIV:147**
- Terah (Āzar) b. Nahor **II:16, 22, 49–53, 111**
- termites **III:160, 173–74**
- testament (will). SEE *waṣiyyah*
- testicles
- kicking and crushing of **XXXIV:160, 163; XXXVI:94, 108, 123**
 - ripping off of **XXVI:52**
- testudo (*dabbāb*, *dabbābah*, armored siege device) **IX:20; XIII:9; XXXIII:111**
- textiles
- brocade (*dībāj*, *dabīq*, *buzyūn*) **I:349; XII:92; XXIX:144; XXX:264; XXXV:59**
 - Chinese silk velvet (*kāmkhān al-Sīn*) **XXXIII:12**
 - linen. SEE linen
 - al-ma'āfir* (Yemeni cloth) **V:169; IX:75**
 - Marw cloth (Marawī cloth) **XXVII:73**
 - Qaṭarī cloth **VIII:121**
- textiles (continued)
- Qūhistān cloth (Qūhī cloth) **XXVII:73; XXXI:223**
 - Shaṭawī cloth **XXXIV:125**
 - silk. SEE silk
 - from Ṭabaristān **XXIX:255**
 - wool. SEE wool
 - Yemenī cloth **XIX:36, 159**
 - Mt. Thabīr (near Mecca) **II:93, 95, 96**
 - Thābit (*ghulām* of al-Muwaffaq) **XXXVII:52–53, 60**
 - Thābit (man sent by Tibān As'ad to China) **IV:80**
 - Thābit (*mawlā* of Zuhayr b. Salamah al-Azdī) **XXII:63; XXIV:136, 138–39**
 - Thābit (*rāwī*). SEE Thābit al-Bunānī
 - Abū Thābit (ruler of Ṭarsūs) **XXXVIII:83, 84**
 - Ibn Abī Thābit. SEE 'Abd al-'Azīz b. Imrān b. Abī Thābit al-Zuhrī
 - Thābit, Abū Khālid **XXII:167**
 - SEE ALSO Thābit b. Qutbah
 - Thābit b. Aqrām **VIII:93, 157; X:63, 64, 74**
 - Thābit al-A'war **XXIII:185**
 - Thābit al-Bunānī **I:332; II:148; IX:14, 159, 198; XXXIX:236, 317**
 - Thābit b. al-Dāḥhāk **XXXIX:290**
 - Thābit b. Abī Dulaf **XXXVII:21**
 - Thābit b. Hubayrah **XIX:135**
 - Thābit b. Huraym **XII:161**
 - Thābit al-Ishtīkhānī **XXIV:169, 171, 175**
 - Thābit b. Jidh' **XXXIX:11**
 - Thābit b. Ka'b al-Azdī al-'Atakī. SEE Thābit Qutnah al-'Atakī
 - Thābit b. Abī Khālid al-Wālibī **I:260**
 - Thābit b. Muḥammad al-Laythī **II:113**
 - Thābit b. Mūsā **XXIX:168, 180, 215**
 - Thābit b. Naṣr b. Mālik **XXX:291, 295**

- Thābit b. Nu‘aym al-Judhāmī
XXVI: 240–42; **XXVII:** 3, 4, 6–7, 8
- Thābit b. Qays b. Munqa‘ (al-Munqa‘) al-Nakha‘ī **XV:** 121, 125; **XX:** 3
- Thābit b. Qays b. Shammās al-Anṣārī al-Ḥārithī **VIII:** 36–38, 56–57, 66; **IX:** 69, 133; **X:** 62, 105, 116, 118, 121, 122, 128; **XXXIX:** 131, 183
- Thābit b. Quṭbah **XXII:** 169–70; **XXIII:** 30–31, 96–97, 99–103, 105, 107
 SEE ALSO Thābit, Abū Khālid
- Thābit Quṭnah al-‘Atakī **XX:** 77; **XXIII:** 172, 229; **XXIV:** 122, 142, 146, 153, 155–57, 177; **XXV:** 22–23, 26, 34, 41, 48, 50, 52, 53
- Umm Thābit bt. Samurah b. Jundab al-Fazārī **XI:** 44, 103, 111
- Thābit b. Sulaymān b. Sa‘d al-Khushanī **XXI:** 217; **XXVI:** 142, 204
- Thābit b. Tha‘labah b. Zayd. SEE Thābit b. Jidh‘
- Thābit b. ‘Uthmān b. Mas‘ūd **XXIV:** 176
- Thābit b. Wadī‘ah **XXXIX:** 294
- Thābit b. Waqsh b. Za‘ūrā’ **VII:** 134, 135
- Thābit b. Yaḥyā. SEE Abū ‘Abbād
- Thābit b. Zayd b. Qays. SEE Abū Zayd al-Anṣārī
- thagħāmah* (mountain plant) **XXI:** 149
- thaghři* bridles **XXXV:** 4
- Tha‘j (village, in al-Yamāmah) **XXI:** 174
- Thakan (in Arabia) **V:** 287
- al-Tha‘lab (name of Prophet Muhammad’s camel) **VIII:** 81
- Tha‘lab b. Ḥafṣ al-Bahrānī **XXXVI:** 174, 191, 196
- Tha‘labah (ancestor of Tha‘labīs). SEE Nabīl b. ‘Awṣ
- Banū Tha‘labah (of Azd) **XVII:** 51
- Banū Tha‘labah (of Ghāṭafān) **VII:** 161; **VIII:** 94; **XXXIV:** 26?, 51?
- Banū Tha‘labah (of Ḥadas) **VIII:** 159
- Tha‘labah b. ‘Amr **IX:** 102, 103
- Banū Tha‘labah b. al-Fityawn **VII:** 136
- Tha‘labah b. Ḥassān al-Māzīnī **XXVII:** 86
- Tha‘labah b. Ḥātib **IX:** 61, 79
- Tha‘labah b. Ka‘b (al-Jidh‘) **XXXIX:** 11
- Abū Tha‘labah al-Khushanī **I:** 182, 183
- Tha‘labah b. Abī Mālik **XXII:** 187; **XXXIX:** 39, 164, 187
- Banū Tha‘labah b. Munqidh **IX:** 79
- Banū Tha‘labah b. Sa‘d (of Dhubyān) **X:** 45, 51
- Banū Tha‘labah b. Sa‘d b. Ḍabbah (of al-Ribāb) **X:** 90; **XXVIII:** 208
- Tha‘labah b. Ṣafwān al-Banānī **XXVI:** 235
- Tha‘labah b. Salāmah al-Āmilī **XXVII:** 170
- Tha‘labah b. Sa‘yah al-Hadlī **VIII:** 32, 39
- Banū Tha‘labah b. Shaybān **XXV:** 120; **XXVII:** 88
- Banū Tha‘labah b. Yarbū‘ **X:** 101; **XX:** 10; **XXI:** 181
- Banū Tha‘labah b. Yarbū‘ (of Ḥanẓalah of Tamīm) **X:** 101; **XX:** 10; **XXI:** 181
- al-Tha‘labiyah (on the Meccan Road from Iraql) **VI:** 40; **XVI:** 85; **XVII:** 201; **XIX:** 87; **XXVI:** 15–16; **XXXV:** 46; **XXXVIII:** 177
- al-Thalāthā’. SEE Sūq al-Thalāthā’
- Thalāthat Abwāb (Three Gates, north of Baghdad) **XXXV:** 58
- Thamānīn. SEE Sūq Thamānīn
- Thamīlā b. Mārib b. Fārān b. ‘Amr b. ‘Imlīq b. Lūd b. Shem b. Noah **II:** 17

- al-Thāmir (of the people of Najrān) **V:200**
- Banū Thamūd I:237; II:14, 20, 34, 42, 45, 46; VII:17; **XIX:24**, 146; **XXII:21**, 68; **XXIII:198**; **XXIV:130**; **XXV:153**
- Thamūd b. Eber II:18
- Thamūd b. Gether II:13, 28
- al-Thanī (al-Thiny, east of Ruṣāfat Hāshim, in Syria) **XI:61**, 65
- al-Thaniyyah (near Damascus) **XXVI:144**
SEE ALSO Thaniyyat al-'Uqāb
- al-Thaniyyah (near Medina) **XXX:21**
- Thaniyyat al-'Asal (Honey pass) **XIII:210**; **XIV:19**
- Thaniyyat al-Bayḍā' (mountain trail of al-Bayḍā', near Mecca) **VIII:126**
- Thaniyyat Hamadhān (mountain road to Hamadhān) **XIII:209**
SEE ALSO Thaniyyat al-'Asal
- Thaniyyat Ḥulwān (Ḥulwān pass) **XXII:137**, 148
- Thaniyyat Jilliq (in Palestine) **XI:84**, 107, 126
- Thaniyyat al-Madaniyyīn (near Mecca) **XXIX:92**
- Thaniyyat al-Ma'lāt (near Mecca) **XXIX:92**
- Thaniyyat al-Marah (pass of al-Marah, near al-Juhfah) **VI:146**; **VII:10**, 12; **IX:118**
- Thaniyyat al-Murār (al-Murār Pass, near Mecca) **VIII:73**
- Thaniyyat al-Rikāb (near Nihāwand) **XIV:18**
- Thaniyyat al-'Uqāb (gap of al-'Uqāb, 'Uqāb pass) **XXIV:26**; **XXVI:186**, 188
- Thaniyyat al-Wadā' (al-Thaniyyah, al-Wadā' pass) **VIII:48**; **IX:50**; **XIX:202**; **XXVIII:146**, 155, 197, 199, 200, 204, 205, 206, 208, 218
- al-Thaqafī (*rāwi*). SEE 'Abd al-Wahhāb b. 'Abd al-Majīd al-Thaqafī
- Thaqafis. SEE Banū Thaqif
- Thaqif (of Banū 'Adī b. Sharīf) **XIII:22**
- Banū Thaqif (Thaqafis) **V:223**; **VI:115–17**; **VIII:76**, 170, 175, 176; **IX:2**, 3, 6, 14, 15, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 30, 42–46, 62, 135; **X:39**, 41, 42, 158; **XI:188–89**, 192; **XII:105**, 140; **XIII:70**, 110, 111, 182; **XVI:44**; **XVIII:14**, 16, 20, 27, 33, 72; **XX:112**; **XXI:115**; **XXII:147**; **XXIII:7**, 14, 45, 85; **XXV:178**; **XXVI:37**, 171; **XXVII:16**; **XXIX:188**; **XXXIX:48**, 49, 244, 257
SEE ALSO Qasiyyah
- thařīd (bread soup) **VI:16**, 17; **XXXII:13**
- Tharthār (river, in northern Iraq) **V:37**
- Tharwān b. Sayf (Khārijite) **XXX:266**, 295
- Banū Thawābah **XXXVI:95**
- Thawbān (*mawlā* of Prophet Muḥammad) **IX:142**; **XXXIX:99–100**
- Ibn Thawbān (*rāwi*). SEE 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Thawbān
- Ibn Thawbān (*ṣāḥib al-maẓālim*) **XXIX:110–11**
- Thawr (Banū Kindah's eponym) **XXXIX:232**
- Thawr (mountain, near Mecca) **VI:142**, 144, 146, 148
- Abū Thawr. SEE 'Amr b. Ma'dikarib al-Zubaydī
- Banū Thawr **XII:108**
- Banū Thawr (of Hamdān) **XXI:83**, 89
- Ibn Thawr (*rāwi*). SEE Muḥammad b. Thawr
- Abū Thawr al-Hadāī **XV:139**

- Thawr b. Ma'n b. Yazid b. al-Akhnas
al-Sulamī **XX:53, 60, 66**
- Thawr b. Yazid al-Shāmī, Abū
Khālid **V:275; XV:31; XXI:228;**
XXIII:140; XXIV:39; XXXIX:328
- Thawr b. Zayd al-Dilī **VII:61, 96;**
VIII:124
- al-Thawrī (*rāwī*). SEE Sufyān b. Sa'īd
al-Thawrī
- Banū al-Thawriyyah (of Hilāl)
XI:63
- al-Thawriyyūn (lane, in al-Kūfah)
XVII:97; XX:213
- Theodora (Byzantine empress)
XXXIV:3, 76, 138
- Theodore (Tadhāriq, brother of
Heraclius) **XI:84–85, 98, 103–4,**
107, 126–27; XII:174–75, 186, 190
- Theodosius (brother of Maurice,
Roman emperor) **V:312–13**
- Theodosius I the Great (Roman
emperor) **IV:127**
- Theodosius II (Roman emperor)
IV:127; V:86
- Theoktistos the Eunuch (Q.n.q.l.h.,
Kanikleios) **XXXIV:138**
- Theophilus (Byzantine emperor)
XXXII:144, 187–88, 194–95, 224;
XXXIII:93–95, 107, 121; XXXIV:3
- theriac (*diryāq, tiryāq*) **II:26;**
XXX:264
- al-Thiny (in Syria). SEE al-Thanī
al-Thiny (near al-Baṣrah) **XI:15, 18,**
19, 20, 37
- thirst ('aṭash)
Day of Thirst. SEE Yawm al-
'Aṭash
death from **XXXIII:132;**
XXXIV:51, 86, 109;
XXXVIII:30, 188
- Thīṭal (*ghulām* of Muḥammad b.
Bugħā) **XXXVI:101**
- Thiyādhūs. SEE Theodosius
- Thomas (apostle) **IV:123**
- Thomas, church of **XXIII:224**
- Thorns, Gate of. SEE Bāb al-Hasak
thousanders (*al-azārmardūn*)
XXVII:176
- Three Gates. SEE Thalāthat Abwāb
- Throne (Divine Throne) **I:204–8**
passim, 212, 219, 223, 231, 232,
234, 238, 239, 240, 243, 247, 293
- Banū Thu'al (of Ṭayyi') **XIX:100;**
XX:28
- Thubayt b. Marthad al-Qābiḍī
XX:126
SEE ALSO Marthad al-Qābiḍī
- Thubayt b. Yazid al-Bahrānī
XXVI:188; XXVII:22
- Thubaytah bt. Ḥanżalah
XXXIX:203
- Thubaytah bt. Ya'ār **XXXIX:300**
- thughūr (frontier districts)
XXVIII:81; XXX:99, 181; XXXI:22;
XXXIII:118; XXXVI:190;
XXXVII:145
- al-Thumā (at the court of
Mu'āwiya b. Abī Sufyān)
XVIII:224
- Thumāl (Arab horseman)
XXXVI:58
- Banū Thumālah **IX:30**
- Abū Thumāmah. SEE Junādah b.
'Awf b. Umayyah
- Thumāmah b. 'Abdallāh b. Anas al-
Anṣārī **XXV:23, 44, 63; XXVII:52**
- Thumāmah b. 'Abīdah ('Ubaydah)
al-Sulamī **I:295**
- Thumāmah b. Ashras **XXI:223;**
XXX:178, 203; XXXII:100, 138
- Thumāmah b. Aws b. Lām al-Ṭā'i
X:68
- Thumāmah b. Ḥawshab b. Ruwaym
al-Shaybānī **XXVI:214, 257–58**
- Abū Thumāmah al-Khaṭīb
XXX:118
- Thumāmah b. al-Muthannā
XVI:168
- Thumāmah b. Nājidh al-'Adawī
XXIV:16

Abū Thumāmah al-ṣā’idī. SEE ‘Amr
 b. ‘Abdallāh al-ṣā’idī
 Thumāmah b. ‘Ubaydah al-Sulamī.
 SEE Thumāmah b. ‘Abīdah al-
 Sulamī
 Thumāmah b. Uthāl **IX**:168; **X**:87,
 93, 107, 139, 146, 149
 Thumāmah b. al-Walīd al-‘Absī
XXIX:188, 198, 206
 thunder and lightning
 as angels' chant **XXXVII**:31
 al-Masjid al-Harām struck by
XXIX:68; **XXX**:177
 al-Thurayyā (Mu’taṣid's palace, in
 Baghdad) **XXXVIII**:43, 65, 66, 71,
 88, 142
 Thuwaybah (wet nurse of Prophet
 Muḥammad) **V**:272; **IX**:140
 Thuwayr (*rāwī*) **II**:86
 al-Thuwayyah (near al-Kūfah)
XVIII:168
 al-Ṭīb (in southeastern Iraq)
XXXVI:180; **XXXVII**:35
 al-Ṭībā’ (expelled from Sāmarrā)
XXXVII:64
tibā’ah (voluntary commendation,
 of *mawlās*) **XXVI**:218
 Ṭībah (Byzantine fortress) **XXV**:33
 Ṭībah (village, near Zarūd) **X**:44
 Tibān (Tubān) As’ad (Yemeni king).
 SEE *Tubba’ II*
 Tiberias (Ṭabariyyah, in al-Urdunn)
IV:44; **XI**:170, 172; **XIX**:215;
XXVI:191–92; **XXVII**:6; **XXXV**:3,
 49, 98; **XXXVI**:5, 107;
XXXVIII:157, 159
 Tiberius (Roman emperor) **IV**:125,
 126
 Tiberius II (Roman emperor)
IV:127
 Tibet (al-Tubbat, Tibetan) **IV**:76,
 80, 94; **XXIII**:97; **XXXI**:71, 102
 Tibetan coat of mail (*jawshan*
tubbat) **XXXV**:18

Tibetan helmet (*kāshkhūdah*
tubbatiyyah) **XXV**:59
 Tibetan musk-oxen (*al-kilāb al-*
tubbatiyyah) **XXX**:310
 Tibetans. SEE Tibet
 Tidhar (spy for Qutaybah b.
 Muslim) **XXIII**:135
 Tiflis (Tiflīs) **XIV**:37, 45, 46;
XXIX:14; **XXXIV**:116, 121–23
tīfshīl (grain dish) **III**:52; **IV**:66
tīghār (urn for perfumes) **XXX**:321
 Tigris (Dijlah, river) **I**:370; **II**:110;
III:24, 154; **IV**:44, 81, 161; **V**:52–
 53, 112, 285, 287, 322; **XI**:17, 19,
 43, 45, 49, 52, 120, 122, 212, 220;
XII:33, 142, 165, 169, 170; **XIII**:2,
 4, 8–15, 18–20, 36, 37, 40, 52, 55,
 63, 88, 120, 133; **XIV**:5, 6;
XVIII:24, 47, 50, 61–62, 110;
XXI:97, 125, 171; **XXII**:61, 65, 67,
 98, 119, 121, 131; **XXIII**:68–69, 71;
XXVI:219; **XXVII**:24, 54, 55, 58,
 135, 162, 171, 174, 186, 193, 196,
 198, 204; **XXVIII**:36, 51, 238–39,
 241, 243–44, 246, 250, 257;
XXIX:77, 78, 79, 128, 180, 181,
 182, 195, 216, 219, 222, 235, 239;
XXXI:137, 145, 153, 156, 166,
 174–75, 176, 179, 181, 184, 187–
 90, 194, 198, 199, 200, 209, 227,
 242; **XXXIV**:96, 105, 137;
XXXV:34, 40, 43, 46, 48, 49, 56,
 95, 153; **XXXVI**:15, 22, 30, 38, 39,
 42, 44, 49, 56, 109, 110, 120, 121,
 123, 142, 143, 165, 169, 170, 174,
 175, 199; **XXXVII**:12, 18, 20, 28,
 33–34, 36, 40, 44, 51–53, 62, 67,
 75, 83–85, 92–94, 114, 118, 120,
 125–26, 133, 136–37, 139, 157,
 165; **XXXVIII**:21, 22, 27, 28, 46,
 77, 86, 100, 108, 154, 190, 191
 Tigris Street (in Baghdad) **XXXVI**:5
 Tihāmah **III**:164; **IV**:128–29; **V**:219,
VI:49, 53, 54, 159; **VIII**:13, 75,
 189; **IX**:8, 31; **X**:23, 160, 161, 173;

Tihāmah (continued) **XI**:78; **XIII**:52; **XVIII**:114, 221; **XX**:57, 69; **XXI**:225; **XXXVIII**:36; **XXXIX**:17, 60
 time (*waqt, zamān*)
 age of the world. SEE age of the world
 annihilation of I:193–94
 appointed time (*ajal*) **IX**:173
 concept of I:171–72
 created by God I:169, 186–87
 day as unit of I:186–87
 extent of I:172–86
 night as unit of I:186–87
 units of time I:184; **XXIV**:194
Tīn. SEE Nahr **Tīn**
 al-**Tīn** (near al-Kūfah) **XIII**:65
Tīnak (commander of al-Mu'tamid) **XXXVII**:89
tīnfīsah (carpet) **XXII**:103
Tinjānah (village, near Marw?) **XXXIII**:128
tīnnūn (seven-headed serpent) **V**:197
Tinnīs (in Egypt) **XXXIV**:126, 157
Tir-Māh (month, in Persian solar calendar) **XXXIII**:142
Tīrā. SEE Nahr **Tīrā**
Tīrā (foster father of Bābak) **V**:6–7
Tiras b. Japheth II:11, 16
Tīrawayh (Persian chief) **XIII**:133
tīrāz (pl. *tūruz*, embroidered garment, state workshop producing such garments) **XXX**:185, 212; **XXXI**:23, 48; **XXXIV**:99
 al-**Tīrbāl** (palace, in Jūr) **V**:11
 al-**Tīrimmāḥ** b. 'Adī **XIX**:97, 99, 100
 al-**Tīrimmāḥ** b. Hākim **XVII**:117; **XXIV**:26
 al-Tirmidh **XVIII**:190; **XXI**:210; **XXII**:166; **XXXIII**:90, 92–94, 99, 100, 106, 108, 128, 143; **XXV**:67, 121; **XXVI**:117, 235; **XXVII**:104, 105, 106, 205

Tirmidh Shāh **XXIII**:92–93
Tīrūdih (village, near İstakhr) **V**:3
Tīrūyah b. Bisṭām **XI**:183
Tīsh al-A'war (king of al-Şaghāniyān) **XXIII**:127–28
 tithe ('*ushr*) **II**:3; **XXII**:72; **XXXIV**:51, 140; **XXXIX**:129, 221
Titus (Roman emperor) **IV**:99, 126
Tīz (in Makrān) **XXXIII**:13
Tīzanābād h (near al-Qādisiyah) **XII**:60, 61; **XV**:60; **XXI**:85
Tīzjushnas (*dihqān* of Narsā) **XXI**:142
T.m.n. (toponym) **XXXVIII**:136
 Toghuz-Oghuz (ethnic group) **XXXII**:107
Tola b. Puah (Tūlagh b. Fuwā) **III**:127, 128
Toledo (Tūlayṭulah) **XXIII**:201
 tongs, origin of I:300
 tongue. SEE language
 tooth. SEE teeth
 Torah (al-Tawrāt) I:331, 335, 337; II:9, 11, 15, 21, 46, 130, 135, 136, 143, 154, 185; III:10, 17, 96, 100, 107, 122, 130, 139, 147, 171; **V**:412; **VIII**:7, 30; **XIV**:90; **XXXIV**:207; **XXXIX**:136
 torture techniques
 burying alive **XXXIII**:131
 covering prisoner's face with moistened silk **XVIII**:27
 dragging on split Persian cane **XXIII**:67
 iron maiden (*tannūr*) **XXXIV**:70–71
 kicking and crushing of testicles **XXVI**:52; **XXXIV**:160, 163; **XXXVI**:94, 108, 123
 leaving in the sun until death **XXXIV**:137
 roasting alive **XXXVIII**:7
 sleep deprivation **XXXIV**:70

- torture techniques (continued)
 thirst, death of **XXXIII:132**;
XXXIV:86, 109
 SEE ALSO House of Torture
- Tower of Babel **II:107**, 108
- traditional healing **XX:76**; **XXIV:15**, 16
 SEE ALSO *darwand*; theriac
- Traditions of the Prophet. SEE al-*Hadīth*
- tragacanth bush **XXX:53**
- Trajan (Roman emperor) **IV:126**
- Tranquillinus. SEE *Traqbalīnā*
- Transjordan (al-Urdunn). SEE al-Urdunn
- translators and interpreters **XII:74**;
XIII:140; **XXXIV:168–69**
 SEE ALSO entries beginning with
 al-Tarjumān
- transmigration of souls **XXVIII:63**;
XXIX:196
- transmission of *al-hadīth*. SEE *al-hadīth*
- Transoxania **XXIII:27**, 97, 105;
XXV:46, 56, 58, 65, 135, 138, 140;
XXVI:23–24; **XXIX:196**; **XXX:143**, 289; **XXXVIII:2**, 70, 84, 183, 200
- transport boats. SEE boats and ships
- Traqbalīnā (Tranquillinus, pre-Islamic dignitary) **IV:175**, 181
- travel
ibn al-sabīl (wayfarer, traveler) **XIII:50**, 109, 216, 217
 prayer ritual in **VIII:192**;
XV:155–56
 protection of travelers **XIII:50**, 109, 216, 217
 during Ramadān **XXIV:84**
- treachery, punishment for **XXXV:161–63**
- Treasure Cave (in Abū Qubays hill, in Mecca) **I:333**
- treasury (*bayt al-māl*)
 of 'Alī b. Abī Ṭālib **XXXVIII:91**
 Bayt Māl al-'Arūs (Treasury of the Bride) **XXXIV:14**
 control of **XXXV:12**, 39
 in Damascus **XXVI:144**, 169
 gifts to kinsmen from **XV:157–58**
 in Mecca **XXXV:108**
 pillaging of **XV:216**; **XXXIV:36**
 in Sāmarrā **XXXV:3**, 12, 36, 39, 162, 163
 standing guard at **XV:218**
- trebuchet. SEE mangonels and ballistas
- trees. SEE plants
- trefoil, tax on land planted with **V:258**
- trench. SEE *khandaq*
- tribal system
aḥlāf (*aḥlāfi*, sg. *ḥalīf*, confederates, allies) **V:21–22**; **IX:3–4**, 15, 41, 43; **XV:144**; **XXIII:19**, 76; **XXXIX:26**, 29, 30, 79, 95, 100, 101, 104, 105, 110, 111, 116, 133, 177, 199, 231, 281, 282, 283, 289, 301
aḥzāb (allied clans) **VIII:10**, 12, 144, 181
ashrāf (sg. *sharīf*, tribal dignitaries) **XIII:111**; **XV:114**, 125, 134, 176; **XXI:10–13**, 19, 28, 31, 82, 85, 88, 106, 108, 177; **XXIII:55**, 58, 67, 229; **XXVIII:208**; **XXXII:116**; **XXXIX:269**, 270, 275
 genealogy. SEE genealogy
 proclamation of affiliations, in battle **XII:103–4**
tanāfir (nobility contest) **VI:18**
- tribalism. SEE *'asabiyah*
- tribute. SEE taxes

- Triphylios (Aṭrūbaylīs, Byzantine emissary) **XXXIV:156**
 Tripoli. SEE Ṭarābulus
 troops. SEE army
 truffles **XXVI:77**
 trumpet (*būq, sūrnāy*) **XXXIII:58;**
XXXVII:130
 of Day of Resurrection I:237,
 242–43
 SEE ALSO *sūrnāy*
 trumpet seashell (*ḥabarūn*)
XXXIII:200
 Tu'aymah b. 'Adī b. Nawfal VI:140;
VII:44, 106
 Tūbāl (Tubal/Jubal, b. Japheth)
 I:339; II:11, 16
 Tubān As'ad (Yemeni king). SEE
 Tubba' II
 Tubay' (stepson of Ka'b al-Aḥbār)
XVIII:172; XXI:158
 tubba' (pl. *tabābi'ah*, kings of pre-Islamic Yemen) IV:153; V:176;
XXXIX:220
 Tubba' I (Zayd b. 'Amr Dhī al-Adhār, Yemeni king) V:176
 Tubba' II (Tubān As'ad Abū Karib b. Malkī Karib, Yemeni king) IV:79,
 131, 154; V:141–46, 164–78
 Tubba' b. Ḥassān b. Tubba' (Yemeni king) IV:154; V:124
 al-Tubbat. SEE Tibet
 Tubal-cain I:338
 tuberculosis **XXIII:79**
 Tūbīsh (Jubal) b. Lamech I:338
 al-Tubūshkān (castle, in Upper
 Tukhāristān) **XXV:126**
 al-Tufāwah (quarter, in al-Baṣrah)
XX:9; XXVIII:261; XXXVI:132
 Abū al-Ṭufayl ('Āmir b. Wāthilah)
 I:244; II:41, 46, 87, 94, 95; IX:158;
 XIV:48; XVI:113; XVII:188;
 XXIII:5, 18
 al-Ṭufayl b. 'Abdallāh b. Sakhbarah
 b. al-Ṭufayl VI:146
 al-Ṭufayl b. 'Āmir b. Wāthilah
 XXI:60; XXII:144–46, 161;
 XXIII:16, 18
 al-Ṭufayl b. 'Amr XI:101
 Ṭufayl b. 'Awf al-Yashkurī **XVIII:72**
 al-Ṭufayl b. al-Ḥārith b. al-Muṭṭalib
VII:150; IX:138; XXXIX:23–24,
 164
 al-Ṭufayl (Ṭufayl) b. Ḥārithah al-Kalbī **XXVI:129, 187–88, 216–17;**
XXVII:4, 8
 Ṭufayl b. Ja'dah b. Hubayrah
XXI:69–70, 72
 al-Ṭufayl b. Laqīt **XXI:75, 76**
 Ṭufayl b. Mirdās al-'Ammī **XV:44;**
XX:178; XXI:62; XXIII:126, 137,
 174, 185; **XXIV:6, 8, 32**
 al-Ṭufayl b. Zurārah al-Ḥabashī
XXVI:187
 al-Ṭufūf (toponym) **XXXVI:177**
 SEE ALSO al-Ṭaff
 Ṭughān (Farghānī military commander) **XXXVII:81**
 Ibn Ṭughān. SEE Aḥmad b. Ṭughān
 al-'Ujayfi
 Ṭughj b. Juff **XXXVII:177;**
XXXVIII:14, 30, 113, 115, 118,
 119, 155
 Ṭughshādah. SEE Bukhārā-khudāh
 Ṭughtā b. al-Şayghūn **XXXVI:71,**
 119
 al-Ṭuhawī (of the entourage of
 Ibrāhīm b. 'Abdallāh b. Ḥasan b.
 Ḥasan b. 'Alī b. Abī Ṭālib)
XXVIII:261, 274, 282
 Tūj (b. Afrīdhūn) II:26, 27; III:21, 23,
 24
 al-Tujībī (murderer of Uthmān b.
 'Affān) **XV:205, 218, 261**
 SEE ALSO 'Abd al-Rahmān b.
 Udays al-Balawī al-Tujībī;
 Kirānah b. Bishr b. 'Attāb al-
 Tujībī
 al-Tujībī b. Ḍubay'ah al-Murri
XXV:105, 106

Țukhāristān V:109, 150; XIV:54; XV:102, 104; XVIII:69, 87; XXII:11, 165; XXIII:128, 153–56; XXIV:49, 178; XXV:71, 126, 128, 139, 140, 147, 148; XXVI:63, 209; XXVII:30, 32, 38, 39, 64, 68, 75, 104, 105, 107; XXIX:48; XXX:289; XXXVI:119

Tūlagh b. Fuwā. SEE Tola b. Puah
al-țulaqā' (those converted to Islam
at the conquest of Mecca)
VIII:182; XXXIX:197
SEE ALSO *ahl al-fath*

Tulayb b. 'Umayr b. Wahb XI:101
Tulayd b. Zayd b. Rāshid al-Fā'iṣī
XVIII:51

al-Tulayḥ (toponym) XXXVIII:177
Tulayḥah (of Banū 'Abd al-Dār b.
Quṣayy) XIII:41

Tulayḥah b. Khuwaylid al-Asadī
(false prophet) IX:108, 164, 166–
67; X:41, 42, 45, 52, 53, 60–63, 65–
69, 73, 74; XII:54–57, 58–61, 86,
93, 99, 115–17, 119; XIII:29, 42,
180, 201, 202, 205, 206, 214;
XV:114; XVI:28

Tulayq b. Qays al-Hanafī
XXXIX:305

Tūlīn (Jabal) b. Lamech I:338
Āl Tūlūn (family of Ibn Tūlūn,
Tūlūnid) XXXVIII:151, 152, 176

Ibn Tūlūn. SEE Aḥmad b. Tūlūn

Tūlūnids. SEE Āl Tūlūn

Tūlus (Byzantine fortress)
XXIII:215

Tūmā Gate. SEE Bāb Tūmā

Tūmā b. Ishmael II:132
SEE ALSO Taym b. Ishmael

Tumādir bt. al-Asbagh VIII:95

tu'mah (grant, means of
subsistence) XXI:63, 131, 209–
10, 212

Tu'mah (of Banū Tamīm) XXVI:36
Abū Tu'mah al-Thaqafī XIII:193,
195

Ibn al-Tūmanī al-Sa'dī XXXVI:64

Tūmānshāh (attacked by Muslim
forces) XXV:111, 167

Abū Tumaylah. SEE Yaḥyā b. Wādiḥ
Tūmushkath (in Bukhārā)
XXIII:138, 143

al-Tunaynir (on al-Khābūr) XX:153
tūnbūr. SEE lute

tunic. SEE garments

al-Țūr. SEE Mt. Sinai

Abū Turāb. SEE 'Alī b. Abī Ṭālib
Turabah (south of Mecca) VIII:131;
IX:119

al-Turābiyyah (Turābīs) XVIII:145,
156

SEE ALSO 'Alids; *al-shī'ah*

Tūrān (north of Makrān) V:15

Turākhudā XXVIII:9; XXIX:47

Turayfah b. Hājiz X:54, 79–81

Turayḥ b. Ismā'il al-Thaqafī

XXIX:259; XXX:334

turban (*imāmah*) XXXVI:61

white turbans XXX:18

Yemenī band XIX:36

Turk (*mawlā* of Ishāq b. Ibrāhīm b.
Muṣ'ab) XXXIII:44; XXXIV:85–86

Turk b. 'Abbās XXXVIII:13

Turk al-Ṭabarī XII:122

Turkish red standards XXXV:96

Turkish-style round tent (*qubbah*
turkiyyah) VIII:11, 177; XIII:24;
XXIII:99, 110; XXVIII:100

Turks (al-Turk, al-Ātrāk, Turkestan,
Turkish) II:14, 16, 21, 24, 26, 27,
110; III:23, 24, 26, 28, 113–17, 114;
IV:2–5, 8–10, 12–18, 27, 44, 72–
74, 76, 79; V:51, 94–99, 152–53,
265, 297, 304, 314–17, 388;
XIII:24, 96; XIV:29, 38, 40, 56–60,
62, 75; XV:78–80, 83, 95, 97;
XVIII:120, 163, 178–79, 202;
XX:76–77; XXII:183, 190;
XXIII:27–29, 93–94, 97–98, 106,
143, 148, 150, 164, 167–68, 172,
197, 199, 229; XXV:13, 16, 17, 22,

Turks (continued) **XXV**:34, 45, 48–50, 53–62, 65, 66, 69–72, 78–81, 83–86, 88, 96, 131, 133, 135–39, 141–43, 145–48, 150, 151, 167; **XXVI**:25–27, 29, 32, 55–56, 58, 118, 235, 237, 263–64; **XXVIII**:69, 292; **XXIX**:14–15, 105; **XXXI**:19, 52, 72, 94, 146, 160; **XXXIII**:147, 191; **XXXIV**:19, 50, 62, 63–64, 79, 81, 122, 139, 151, 181, 183, 196, 210, 212, 221; **XXXV**:1, 4, 5, 7, 10, 11, 12, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 39, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 48, 49, 50, 53, 55, 58, 59, 60, 63, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 75, 76, 77, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 88, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 98, 100, 105, 116, 121, 123, 131, 136, 139, 140, 141, 143, 145, 146, 162, 163, 164; **XXXVI**:6, 8, 25, 69, 74, 75, 83, 84, 86, 92, 93, 95, 97, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107; **XXXVII**:47, 124; **XXXVIII**:11, 60, 146, 147, 200
 turmeric **XIX**:70, 161
Turnāj (commander of Aḥmad b. Laythawayh) **XXXVI**:197
ṭurrah (knotted scarf of Sasanian emperors) **XV**:88
 Tursā (near al-Baṣrah) **XXXVI**:52
 Ibn Turunjah (Muhammad b. Hārūn, Abū Bakr) **XXXVIII**:12
ṭuruz. SEE **ṭirāz**
Ṭūs **XV**:36, 90–92; **XXIV**:56; **XXVI**:34, 122; **XXVII**:100, 107, 108; **XXVIII**:211; **XXX**:176, 297, 300–301, 334; **XXXI**:2, 4, 5, 13, 22, 225–26; **XXXII**:84–85, 240; **XXXVI**:203; **XXXVIII**:40
Ṭūs b. Nūdharan **IV**:5, 8–9
Ṭūsān (near Marw) **XXVII**:80
 Tūsik (king of al-Fāryāb) **XXIII**:154
 Tustar (Sustar, Shushtar) **III**:22; **V**:30; **XIII**:122–24, 132–36, 142, 143, 145, 150, 199; **XV**:69; **XVIII**:160, 206; **XXII**:185;

XXIII:10, 12, 24; **XXXV**:155; **XXXVI**:182, 183, 186, 205, 206; **XXXVII**:2, 4, 37
Tuwā, holy valley of **III**:51
 SEE ALSO **Tawā**
 al-Ṭuwānah (in Cilicia) **XXIII**:134, 140–41; **XXX**:263; **XXXII**:188, 198–99; **XXXIII**:2
Tūz (northeast of Mecca) **XXXVII**:80
Tūz (of Abnā' al-Dawlah) **XXXIII**:11
 two-humped camels. SEE Bactrian camels
 Two Shaykhs, fortress of. SEE Ujum al-Shaykhayn
Tyre (al-Ṣūr) **XXXV**:65

U
Ubād (in al-Yamāmah) **X**:134
Ubādah b. Bishr **XI**:63
Ubādah b. Ḥiṣn **XVIII**:178
Ubādah b. Nusayy **XI**:81, 83, 87, 94, 98, 161, 163; **XII**:182, 183, 190, 191, 193; **XIII**:157, 166; **XV**:26–27; **XVI**:24
Ubādah b. Qurṣ b. 'Ubādah b. Qurṣ al-Laythī **X**:19
Ubādah b. al-Salīl al-Muḥāribī **XXV**:77, 78
Ubādah b. al-Ṣāmit **I**:198, 199; **VI**:126, 127, 138; **VII**:64, 87; **VIII**:51, 56; **XI**:99; **XIV**:164; **XV**:25, 65, 165; **XXXIX**:158
Ubādah b. al-Walīd b. 'Ubādah b. al-Ṣāmit **I**:198; **VI**:138
Ubāgh (of al-'Amāliq) **IV**:134
Ubayd (*rāwī*). SEE 'Ubayd b. Sulaymān
Ubayd (*rāwī*, father of Yazīd b. Ubayd) **XI**:72, 151
Abū 'Ubayd (*hājib* of Sulaymān b. 'Abd al-Malik) **XXXIX**:156
Abū 'Ubayd (*mawlā* of al-Mu'allā al-Anṣārī) **XI**:123

- Abū 'Ubayd (of the people of al-Anbār) **XXVIII**:149
 'Ubayd b. Ādām b. Abī Iyās al-'Asqalānī I:198; **XXXIX**:156
 Banū 'Ubayd b. 'Adī b. Ghanm **VI**:125
 'Ubayd b. 'Amr al-Qurashī **XVI**:39
 'Ubayd b. Aws al-Ghassānī **XXI**:215
 'Ubayd b. Bishr al-Kalbī **XXI**:98; **XXXIX**:247
 'Ubayd b. al-Hulays. SEE 'Ubaydallāh b. al-Hulays
 'Ubayd b. Ḥunayn **IX**:107, 164, 172
 'Ubayd b. Jaḥsh al-Sulamī **XII**:32
 'Ubayd b. Jannād **XXV**:178; **XXVI**:7, 14, 16
 'Ubayd b. Jubayr **IX**:168
 'Ubayd b. Ka'b al-Numayrī **XVI**:76; **XVIII**:184–85
 'Ubayd b. Umm Kilāb. SEE 'Ubayd b. Abī Salimah
 'Ubayd b. Bint Abī Laylā **XXIX**:65
 'Ubayd b. Luqaym b. Huzaīl **II**:32
 'Ubayd b. Ma'add ('Ubayd b. al-Rammāḥ) **VI**:36
 'Ubayd b. Mālik al-Ash'arī **XXI**:98
 Abū 'Ubayd b. Maṣūd al-Thaqafī **XI**:122, 169, 173–94; **XII**:5, 98, 146; **XXXIX**:206
 'Ubayd b. Mawhab **XXIII**:14, 84
 'Ubayd b. Muḥammad al-Muḥāribī **VII**:27
 'Ubayd b. Muḥammad al-Warrāq **VI**:61, 154
 'Ubayd b. Nuḍaylah, Abū Mu'āwiyah **XXXIX**:156, 328
 'Ubayd b. al-Rammāḥ. SEE 'Ubayd b. Ma'add
 'Ubayd b. Rifā'ah al-Zuraqī **XV**:202; **XXXIX**:134
 'Ubayd b. al-Ṣabbāḥ **XVII**:66
 'Ubayd b. Sa'īd **VI**:81
 'Ubayd b. Ṣakhr b. Lawdhān al-Anṣārī al-Salmī **X**:18, 21, 38
 'Ubayd b. Abī Salimah ('Ubayd b. Umm Kilāb, Ibn Umm Kilāb) **XVI**:38, 52, 53
 'Ubayd b. Sarjis **XXIII**:11
 'Ubayd b. Abī Subay' **XXIII**:78–80
 'Ubayd b. Sulaymān I:227, 251; **XIV**:69?
 'Ubayd al-Ṭanāfisī **XV**:54
 Banū 'Ubayd b. Tha'labah **X**:101; **XVIII**:83
 'Ubayd b. 'Umayr b. Qatādah al-Laythī I:245, 285, 358; II:80, 95; **VI**:70, 159; **X**:107, 112, 120, 122
 'Ubayd b. Yaqtīn **XXX**:30–31
 'Ubayd b. Zayd **XXXIX**:192
 Banū 'Ubayd b. Zayd **IX**:61
 'Ubayd b. Zayd b. Ṣāmit. SEE Abū 'Ayyāsh al-Zuraqī
 'Ubaydah (hājib of Umayyah b. 'Abdallāh b. Khālid) **XXII**:173
 'Ubaydah (rāwī). SEE 'Ubaydah b. Mu'attib
 Abū 'Ubaydah (Ma'mar b. al-Muthannā) **III**:47; **V**:339, 358–59; **VI**:28; **XVII**:211, 212; **XVIII**:101, 104, 107, 111, 113, 188, 202, 205, 211; **XX**:9–17, 21–34; **XXII**:79; **XXIII**:63, 79; **XXIV**:7, 20, 24, 35, 63, 77–78, 108; **XXV**:155, 160, 161, 165, 183; **XXVI**:7, 14, 15, 51, 167, 219, 256, 262; **XXVII**:11, 24, 59, 60; **XXVIII**:281; **XXXIX**:80, 176, 191
 Ibn Abī 'Ubaydah. SEE 'Abdallāh b. Abī 'Ubaydah
 Abū 'Ubaydah b. 'Abdallāh b. al-Jarrāḥ al-Fihri. SEE 'Āmir b. 'Abdallāh b. al-Jarrāḥ al-Fihri
 'Ubaydah ('Abīdah) b. 'Amr al-Baddī al-Kindī **XVIII**:133, 162; **XX**:118, 119, 120, 182
 Abū 'Ubaydah al-'Anbarī **XXIV**:189
 'Ubaydah b. Ash'ab **XXIX**:121
 'Ubaydah b. al-Aswad I:181; **XXXIX**:156

‘Ubaydah bt. Ghiṭrīf b. ‘Atā’
XXX:73–74
 ‘Ubaydah b. al-Ḥārith b. al-Muṭṭalib
VII:10, 12, 13, 33, 34, 52, 53;
IX:118, 138; XXXIX:23, 24
 Abū ‘Ubaydah al-Iyādī **XV:54**
 Abū ‘Ubaydah b. al-Jarrāḥ **VII:22;**
VIII:93, 146–48, 177; IX:119, 123,
163, 186, 193, 204; X:3, 7; XII:18,
21, 97, 132, 134, 135, 144, 172,
174, 175, 177, 178, 183, 188, 190;
XIII:7, 59, 79–86, 87–89, 92, 93,
96–100, 103, 106–8, 151–54, 157,
158, 166; XIV:143; XV:72; XVI:33;
XXXIX:281
 ‘Ubaydah b. Mu‘attib **XII:11, 75,**
128, 129, 130; XIII:27; XVI:80
 Abū ‘Ubaydah b. Muḥammad b.
 ‘Ammār b. Yāsir **VII:66, 82;**
IX:34; XXXIX:31, 33
 Abū ‘Ubaydah b. Muḥammad b. Abī
 ‘Ubaydah **X:151**
 ‘Ubaydah bt. Nābil **XXXIX:39**
 Abū ‘Ubaydah b. Rāshid b. Sulmā
XVI:135
 ‘Ubaydah b. Sa‘d **X:177, 190**
 ‘Ubaydah b. Sawwār al-Taghlibī
XVII:19, 26, 56, 57, 59
 ‘Ubaydah b. Sufyān al-Muzanī
XX:155
 ‘Ubaydah al-‘Umrūsī **XXXVI:90, 91**
 Abū ‘Ubaydah b. al-Walīd b. ‘Abd al-
 Malik **XXIII:219; XXVI:216**
 mother of **XXIII:219**
 Abū ‘Ubaydah b. Ziyād **XX:70**
 ‘Ubaydah b. al-Zubayr **XIX:13, 14,**
16; XX:123, 175–76
 ‘Ubaydallāh (brother of Bandār al-
 Ṭabarī) **XXXV:68**
 ‘Ubaydallāh (*rāwī*) **XIV:68**
 Abū ‘Ubaydallāh (Mu‘awiyah b.
 ‘Ubaydallāh) **XXI:219; XXIX:37–**
38, 45–46, 106, 107, 145, 172–75,
193, 199–203, 237–38, 251, 253

Umm ‘Ubaydallāh (wet nurse of
 Ja‘far b. al-Manṣūr) **XXIX:145**
 ‘Ubaydallāh b. al-‘Abbās (‘Abbās) b.
 ‘Abd al-Muṭṭalib **XVI:26, 29, 103;**
XVII:140, 196, 202, 207, 208, 213,
230; XXXIX:25, 74–75, 95, 201,
288
 ‘Ubaydallāh b. ‘Abbās al-Hudhalī
VI:99
 ‘Ubaydallāh b. al-‘Abbās al-Kindī
XXVI:37, 43–44, 214, 220;
XXVII:12, 13, 15
 ‘Ubaydallāh b. al-‘Abbās b.
 Muḥammad b. ‘Alī **XXX:247;**
XXXII:66
 ‘Ubaydallāh b. ‘Abd al-A‘lā **XII:119**
 ‘Ubaydallāh b. ‘Abd al-Karīm
XIX:191–92
 ‘Ubaydallāh b. ‘Abd al-Majīd al-
 Ḥanafī, Abū ‘Alī **II:79**
 ‘Ubaydallāh b. ‘Abd al-Malik b.
 Marwān **XXII:196**
 ‘Ubaydallāh b. ‘Abd Rabbīhi al-
 Laythī **XXVII:94**
 ‘Ubaydallāh b. ‘Abd al-Rahmān b.
 Mawhab **VIII:137–38**
 ‘Ubaydallāh b. ‘Abd al-Rahmān b.
 Samurah b. Ḥabīb b. ‘Abd Shams
 al-Qurashī **XXIII:46, 52, 56–57,**
66, 82, 108
 ‘Ubaydallāh b. ‘Abdallāh b. al-
 ‘Abbās **XXXIX:54, 55**
 ‘Ubaydallāh b. ‘Abdallāh al-Hāshimī
XXXVII:151
 ‘Ubaydallāh b. ‘Abdallāh b. Tāhir,
 Abū Aḥmad **XXXV:50, 67, 68, 70,**
78, 83, 104, 114, 149, 150, 154;
XXXVI:14–17, 72, 163; XXXVII:1,
81, 160; XXXVIII:23, 39, 152
 ‘Ubaydallāh b. ‘Abdallāh b. Utbah b.
 Mas‘ūd **I:210; III:9; VIII:58, 100,**
104, 168, 192; IX:169, 177, 179,
189, 206; X:65, 72; XV:246;
XVI:21; XXI:212; XXIII:132, 142;
XXXIX:96

- ‘Ubaydallāh b. al-Akhnas
XXXIX:325
- ‘Ubaydallāh b. ‘Alī (commander)
XXIV:14
- ‘Ubaydallāh b. ‘Alī b. Abī Rāfi’ I:**355;**
XXXIX:199–200
- ‘Ubaydallāh b. ‘Alī b. Abī Ṭālib
XVII:228; **XXI:**100, 115;
XXXIX:271
- ‘Ubaydallāh b. ‘Amr (*rāwī*) I:**282;**
XV:251; **XXXIX:**157
- ‘Ubaydallāh b. ‘Amr b. Abī Dhu’ayb
XXVIII:143
- ‘Ubaydallāh b. ‘Amr b. ‘Uzayz al-
 Kindī **XIX:**48
- ‘Ubaydallāh b. al-Arqam **XXXIX:**47
- ‘Ubaydallāh b. Abī Bakrah
XVIII:218–19; **XXI:**173, 176, 192–
 93; **XXII:**178–79, 181, 183–84, 190,
 194, 198; **XXXIII:**133
- ‘Ubaydallāh b. Bassām **XXVI:**63–64,
 208, 226; **XXVII:**34
- ‘Ubaydallāh al-Duhnī, Abū
 Muqarrin **XX:**44–45
- ‘Ubaydallāh b. Abī Ghassān
XXXI:244–46
- ‘Ubaydallāh b. Ḥabīb al-Hajarī
XXIV:84, 161; **XXV:**77, 81, 86
- ‘Ubaydallāh b. Ḥadīd al-Namarī
XVII:52
- ‘Ubaydallāh b. al-Ḥasan b. al-
 Huṣayn al-‘Anbarī **XXIX:**79, 169,
 180, 195, 219, 223; **XXXIX:**259–60
- ‘Ubaydallāh b. al-Ḥasan b.
 ‘Ubaydallāh b. al-‘Abbās b. ‘Alī b.
 Abī Ṭālib **XXXII:**98, 107, 129
- ‘Ubaydallāh b. Hujr b. Dhī al-
 Jawshan al-‘Āmirī **XXII:**192
- ‘Ubaydallāh (‘Ubayd) b. al-Ḥulays
XXII:101, 103
- ‘Ubaydallāh b. al-Ḥurr al-Ju‘fī
XVIII:144; **XIX:**100, 181–82;
XX:43; **XXI:**100–102, 116–17, 134–
- ‘Ubaydallāh b. al-Ḥusayn b. ‘Alī b.
 al-Ḥusayn b. ‘Alī (al-A’raj)
XXVII:184; **XXVIII:**157
- ‘Ubaydallāh b. al-Ḥusayn b. Ismā‘il
XXXIV:163
- ‘Ubaydallāh b. Jaḥsh b. Ri’āb. SEE
 ‘Abdallāh b. Jaḥsh b. Ri’āb
- ‘Ubaydallāh b. Jushaysh b. al-
 Daylamī **X:**25
- ‘Ubaydallāh b. Ka’b b. Mālik al-
 Anṣārī **VII:**89; **VIII:**6, 22, 43, 50
- ‘Ubaydallāh b. al-Kābulī **XXVII:**166
- ‘Ubaydallāh b. al-Mahdī **XXX:**103
- ‘Ubaydallāh b. al-Mahdī (Fāṭimid
 caliph). SEE Ibn al-Baṣrī
- ‘Ubaydallāh b. al-Māhūz **XX:**166,
 168, 171, 175
- ‘Ubaydallāh b. Mālik **XVIII:**129
- ‘Ubaydallāh b. Ma’mar al-Taymī
XIV:67, 70; **XV:**34–35; **XXIII:**56
- ‘Ubaydallāh b. Marwān b.
 Muḥammad **XXVII:**7, 170;
XXVIII:162
- ‘Ubaydallāh b. Abī Mīḥjan al-
 Thaqafī **XXII:**192
- ‘Ubaydallāh b. Miḥṣan **XXXIX:**157
- ‘Ubaydallāh b. al-Mughīrah b.
 Mu’ayqīb **VI:**127
- ‘Ubaydallāh b. Muḥaffiz b.
 Thālabah **XI:**114, 204, 206, 216,
 222; **XIII:**39, 40
- ‘Ubaydallāh b. Muḥammad b. ‘Abd
 al-Malik **XXXIV:**71
- ‘Ubaydallāh b. Muḥammad b. ‘Alī b.
 ‘Abdallāh b. al-‘Abbās b. ‘Abd al-
 Muṭṭalib **XXXIX:**235
- ‘Ubaydallāh b. Muḥammad b.
 ‘Ammār **XXXVII:**39
- ‘Ubaydallāh b. Muḥammad b. Ḥafṣ
 al-Taymī. SEE Ibn ‘A’ishah
- ‘Ubaydallāh b. Muḥammad b.
 Ṣafwān al-Jumāḥī **XXVIII:**188,
 217; **XXIX:**169, 171, 180, 193
- ‘Ubaydallāh b. Muḥammad b. ‘Umar
 b. ‘Alī **XXVIII:**112, 115

- 'Ubaydallāh b. al-Muhtadī. SEE
 'Abdallāh b. al-Muhtadī
 'Ubaydallāh b. Mūsā I:285; II:81,
 157; VI:81, 153; VII:27, 34; VIII:79,
 80, 82; IX:208; XVI:128, 129;
 XVII:138; XXXIX:119, 122, 145,
 197, 200, 204
 'Ubaydallāh b. Muslim (brother of
 Qutaybah b. Muslim) XXIV:20
 'Ubaydallāh b. Muslim b. Shu'bāh
 al-Ḥadramī XVIII:142
 'Ubaydallāh b. Nājiyah al-Shibāmī
 XXI:42
 'Ubaydallāh b. Naṣr b. al-Ḥajjāj b.
 'Alā' al-Sulamī XXI:215
 'Ubaydallāh b. Qays (Ibn al-
 Ruqayyāt, Ibn Qays al-Ruqayyāt)
 XXI:162, 187, 205; XXXIII:117
 'Ubaydallāh b. al-Qibtiyyah
 XXI:224
 'Ubaydallāh b. Qutham b. al-'Abbās
 XXIX:235, 238; XXX:31, 39, 100,
 304
 'Ubaydallāh b. Abī Rāfi' VII:119;
 IX:143–44; XVI:168, 179, 189;
 XVII:230; XXI:215; XXXIX:66, 99
 'Ubaydallāh b. Rāfi' b. Naqākhah
 XV:182
 'Ubaydallāh b. Sa'īd (Sa'īd) al-Zuhrī
 IX:107, 164, 165, 167, 195; X:10,
 11, 13, 14, 17–19, 21, 25, 28, 33,
 34, 38, 41, 43, 60, 67, 134, 137;
 XI:1, 7, 9–10, 13–14, 16–17, 19–21,
 25–27, 29, 34–39, 41, 45–47;
 XIV:112; XXXIX:134
 'Ubaydallāh b. Sa'īd b. Abī Hind
 XXXIX:187
 'Ubaydallāh b. Sa'īd al-Zuhrī. SEE
 'Ubaydallāh b. Sa'īd al-Zuhrī
 'Ubaydallāh b. al-Sarīb. al-Ḥakam
 XXXII:159–60, 164, 171–73;
 XXXIV:117
 'Ubaydallāh b. Sulaymān I:251;
 XIV:69; XXXVI:188, 202
 SEE ALSO 'Ubayd b. Sulaymān;
 'Ubaydallāh (*rāwī*)
 'Ubaydallāh b. Sulaymān b. Wahb
 XXXVI:199; XXXVII:169;
 XXXVIII:1, 23, 25, 31, 34, 35, 44,
 46, 63, 64, 70, 80, 81
 'Ubaydallāh b. 'Ubaydallāh (*mawlā*
 of Banū Muslim) XXIII:200
 'Ubaydallāh b. 'Ubaydallāh b.
 Ma'mar XX:45, 163–64; XXI:118,
 120, 172–75
 'Ubaydallāh b. 'Umar (deputy of
 Muḥammad b. Sulaymān b. 'Alī
 b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Abbās) XXIX:218
 'Ubaydallāh b. 'Umar (*rāwī*). SEE
 'Ubaydallāh b. 'Umar b. Ḥafṣ b.
 Āṣim b. 'Umar b. al-Khaṭṭāb
 'Ubaydallāh b. 'Umar b. Ḥafṣ b.
 Āṣim b. 'Umar b. al-Khaṭṭāb
 XI:151, 224; XII:74, 81, 204, 205;
 XIII:153; XVI:36; XXIV:92;
 XXVII:91; XXVIII:225; XXXIX:159
 'Ubaydallāh b. 'Umar b. al-Khaṭṭāb
 VIII:92; XII:172; XIV:98, 100, 111,
 143, 161–64; XV:3–5, 59, 183?;
 XVII:19, 32, 60–63, 66, 73
 'Ubaydallāh b. 'Umar al-Qawārī.
 SEE al-Qawārī
 'Ubaydallāh b. al-Waddāḥ
 XXXI:136, 164, 166, 190;
 XXXIII:122
 'Ubaydallāh b. Waṣīf XXXIV:180
 'Ubaydallāh b. al-Wāzī' VII:116
 'Ubaydallāh b. Yaḥyā b. Ḥuḍayn al-
 Raqāshī XXVIII:261, 271
 'Ubaydallāh b. Yaḥyā b. Khāqān
 XXXIV:89, 111, 136, 158–64, 172–
 73, 181–83, 195, 198; XXXV:6, 97,
 103, 104, 122, 126, 127;
 XXXVI:115, 157, 170, 188

- Ubaydallāh b. Yazīd b. Nubayṭ **XIX:27**
 Ubaydallāh b. Abī Ziyād **XXXIX:109**
 Ubaydallāh b. Ziyād b. Abīhi. SEE
 Ubaydallāh b. Ziyād b. Abī
 Sufyān
 Ubaydallāh b. Ziyād b. Abī Laylā al-
 Kātib **XXI:220; XXX:8–9**
 Ubaydallāh b. Ziyād b. Ma'mar
XVIII:178
 Ubaydallāh b. Ziyād b. Abī Sufyān
 (Ibn Marjānah) **XVI:114, 115;**
XVIII:16, 175–81, 187, 190–91,
196–98, 200–201, 203–8, 205;
XIX:1–2, 18–21, 27, 30–47, 49–50,
52–54, 56–63, 65, 75–81, 83–84,
89–90, 94–95, 98–99, 102–7, 109–
11, 114, 126, 130, 132, 134, 136,
143, 162–67, 168–70, 171, 172,
173, 176, 178–79, 183, 185, 186,
188, 189, 194, 198–99, 204; XX:5–
40, 48–49, 54, 59, 62, 64–66, 89,
102, 127, 128, 130, 143, 144, 158,
162; XXI:2–3, 6, 9, 10, 67, 70, 74–
78, 80–83, 109, 136, 139, 179;
XXIII:103; XXVI:46; XXVIII:174;
XXXIX:211, 274
 Ubaydallāh b. Ziyād b. Ḥābīb
XX:168–70; XXI:174, 184–85
 Ubaydallāh b. Zuhayr b. Ḥayyān al-
 'Adawī **XXIV:176, 193; XXV:73,**
 74
 Ubaydallāh b. Zuhayr al-Sulamī
XXI:81
 Banū 'Ubayl **II:19**
 'Ubayl b. Uz **II:13, 18**
 Ubayy (of Banū Rabī'ah) **XI:181**
 Ubayy b. 'Abbās b. Sahl **IX:149**
 Ubayy b. Ka'b I:242, 332, 333; III:5,
 6, 9, 13, 16; IX:45; **XXI:214;**
XXXIX:289
 Ubayy b. Khalaf al-Jumāḥī **V:326;**
VII:123, 124
 Ubayy b. Qays al-Nakha'ī **XVII:58**
 Ubayy b. 'Umārah al-'Absī **XVIII:21,**
 24
 Ubayy b. Wahb **V:292**
 Abū 'Ubdah al-'Anbarī **XIII:28**
 'Ubdah al-Hujaymī **X:92**
 al-'Ubūd (of Banū 'Ād) **II:34**
 al-Uballah (Bahman Ardashīr)
 I:292; IV:81, 130, 161; V:357;
 XI:48, 223; XII:15, 16, 147, 162;
 XVIII:169; **XXIV:118, 134;**
 XXVIII:80; **XXXVI:39, 46, 47, 53,**
 67, 110–12, 134, 142–44;
 XXXVII:39–40, 139; XXXVIII:87,
 88
 battle of **XII:168–72**
 conquest of **XI:2–14**
 al-Uballah (canal). SEE Nahr al-
 Uballah
 'ūd. SEE lute
 al-'Ūd (village, near Balkh)
XXVII:105
 Abū al-'Ūd (at the court of Hārūn
 al-Rashīd) **XXXIV:14, 15**
 Abū al-'Ūd al-Khurāsānī **XXVII:186**
 Ūdah b. Badā **XXXIX:89**
 Ūdākh (in al-Yamāmah) **XXXIV:36,**
 47
 Ibn 'Udays. SEE 'Abd al-Raḥmān b.
 'Udays al-Balawī al-Tujībī
 'Udayy al-Raḥmān. SEE 'Abd al-
 Raḥmān b. Muḥammad b. al-
 Ash'ath
 Udd (b. Ṭābikhah) **XVI:119**
 Abū 'Udhāfir (Dāwūd b. Dīnār)
XXXIX:310
 Abū al-'Udhāfir (poet) **XXX:175**
 'Udhāfir al-Šayrafi **XXX:28, 32**
 'Udhāfir b. Zayd (Yazīd) al-Taymī
XXV:142, 164, 169
 Banū 'Udhar (of Hamdān)
XXXIX:220
 al-'Udhayb ('Udhayb al-Qawādis,
 near al-Qādisiyyah) **XII:17, 22,**
 25, 27, 96, 97, 107, 108, 136, 137,
 139, 147, 159; **XVII:56; XVIII:160;**

- al-'Udhayb (continued) **XIX**:95; **XXIII**:21; **XXIV**:112; **XXVIII**:266
 Udhayb al-Hijānāt (near al-Qādisiyah) **XII**:22, 24, 25, 27; **XIX**:97, 100
 Udhayb al-Qawādis. SEE al-'Udhayb
 Abū Udhaynah (*rāwī*) **XXXIX**:156
 Ibn Udhaynah al-'Abdī **XVIII**:182
 Udhaynah b. Kulayb **XXIV**:184
 Banū Udhrah b. Sa'īd (of Qudā'ah) **VI**:19; **VIII**:146, 156; **XI**:78; **XX**:64; **XXVI**:146, 172; **XXXIX**:165
 Ufāq (toponym) **IV**:148
 Ufayr (donkey given to Prophet Muhammad by al-Muqawqis). SEE Ya'fir
 Ibn 'Ufayr (Sa'īd b. Kathīr b. 'Ufayr) **I**:245
 Abū Uhayḥah. SEE Sa'īd b. al-'Āṣ (al-Akbar, the Elder)
 Uhbān b. Shaybān, Abū Muslim **XXXIX**:299
 Uhud (mountain, north of Medina) **VIII**:14, 15, 191; **X**:114, 118
 battle of **VII**:105–38; **VIII**:18, 182; **IX**:10, 116, 117, 121, 132, 145, 155, 171, 177; **XII**:107; **XV**:164, 212; **XVIII**:17; **XIX**:198; **XXXVIII**:52, 54, 59; **XXXIX**:10, 11, 22, 24, 26, 30, 36, 38, 40, 47, 57, 58, 66, 67, 69, 71, 73, 74, 118, 133, 174, 175, 202
 Banū al-'Ujayf **XXIV**:153
 'Ujayf b. 'Anbasah **XXX**:295; **XXXII**:166, 182, 186, 189, 192–94; **XXXIII**:7–11, 96, 98, 117, 121–23, 130–32, 190; **XXXIV**:70
 al-'Ujayfi. SEE Ahmad b. Ṭughān al-'Ujayfi
 'Ujayr b. 'Abd Yazīd **XXXIX**:77
 Ujum al-Shaykhayn (Fortress of Two Shaykhs, near Medina) **VIII**:10
 'Ukābah b. Numaylah **XXVI**:63
 al-'Ukashiyah (?), troops **XXXVI**:93
 Ukyadır b. 'Abd al-Malik **XI**:58, 70; **XII**:157, 158, 175
 'Ukāz (between Nakhlah and al-Tā'if) **VI**:85; **VIII**:75; **XXXIX**:6
 'Ukbarā (north of Baghdad) **XXXV**:42, 44, 61, 68; **XXXVI**:151; **XXXVIII**:155
 SEE ALSO Buzurj Sābūr
 al-ukhdūd. SEE Aṣḥāb al-Ukhdūd
 Abū 'Ukkāshah al-Hamdānī **XVI**:144
 'Ukkāshah b. Mīḥṣān **VII**:19; **VIII**:49, 50, 93; **IX**:119; **X**:63, 64, 74, 175; **XII**:57
 mother of **XXXIX**:182
 'Ukkāshah b. Thawr b. Aşghar al-Ghawthī **X**:19, 20, 175, 176
 Banū 'Ukl ('Uklis) **X**:86
 Ukratmush al-Turkī **XXXVIII**:104, 112
 Uk.r.m (?), ethnic group **XXXIV**:141
 'Ulā (in northern al-Hijāz) **XXVII**:118, 119
 'Ulāthah (hostage of 'Ayn al-Tamr) **XI**:55–56
 'Ulayb (in Tihāmah) **X**:24
 'Ulaybah b. Ḥarmalah al-'Anbarī **XXXIX**:124
 Banū 'Ulaym (of Kalb) **XIX**:129, 130; **XX**:60
 'Ulayy b. Rabāḥ **XXXIX**:156
 Ibn 'Ulayyah (Ismā'il b. Ibrāhīm al-Asadī) **I**:260, 305; **II**:58, 64, 74, 84, 87, 103, 114, 142; **V**:414; **XIV**:103, 104, 106, 108, 141; **XV**:189; **XVII**:123; **XVIII**:186; **XXIX**:199; **XXXII**:210, 213; **XXXIX**:196, 238, 253, 323
 'Ulayyah bt. Nājiyah al-Riyāḥī **XX**:31

- ulcers XII:136, 141
 abdominal ulcer, death from XXX:41
- Uljūm al-Muḥāribī X:157
- Ullays (south of al-Ḥirah) XI:3, 5, 195; XII:151
 battle of XI:21–25, 26, 39, 194
- Ullays (village, of al-Anbār) XI:215, 217
- Banū al-'Ullayṣ b. Ḏamḍam b. 'Adī b. Janāb XXXVIII:114, 116, 144, 145, 147, 148, 158
- ʻUlwān b. Dāwūd ('Ulwān b. Ṣāliḥ) XI:148, 150, 151
- Abū Umāmah (paternal uncle of A'shā Hamdān) XXI:73
- Abū Umāmah ('Ubaydallāh b. Junādah) XVIII:59
- Umāmah bt. 'Alī b. Abī Ṭālib XVII:229
- Abū Umāmah al-Anṣārī (As'ad b. Zurārah b. 'Udas) VI:125–30, 134; XXXIX:286
- Umāmah bt. Abī al-'Āṣ b. al-Rabī' XI:71; XVII:229; XXXIX:13, 162
- Abū Umāmah al-Bāhilī (Ṣudayy b. 'Ajlān) I:323; II:104; VI:85; VII:64; XI:99, 104–5, 108; XIII:95; XV:165; XXXIX:84, 224, 282
- Umāmah bt. Ḥamzah b. 'Abd al-Muṭṭalib XXXIX:199
 SEE ALSO 'Umārah bt. Ḥamzah b. 'Abd al-Muṭṭalib
- Abū Umāmah b. Sahl b. Ḥunayf VII:60; XXXIX:36, 303
- Umān II:12–14; V:253; VIII:100, 142; X:70, 71, 105, 136, 139, 151–55; XI:78–79, 199, 225; XII:172; XIII:7, 59, 150; XV:37, 117; XVI:90, 193; XVIII:78; XIX:35; XXI:149; XXIII:85; XXIV:5, 118, 137; XXVI:132; XXVII:60, 88, 196, 198, 201–2, 204; XXIX:86, 195, 216, 219, 222, 239; XXX:39, 106, 256; XXXI:119; XXXVIII:10
- al-'Umānī (Muhammad b. Dhu'ayb) XXX:330–31
- Umar I (caliph). SEE 'Umar b. al-Khaṭṭāb
- Umar II (caliph). SEE 'Umar b. 'Abd al-'Azīz b. Marwān b. al-Ḥakam
- Umar (rāwī). SEE 'Umar b. Shabbah
- Umar (rāwī, of al-Anṣār) XXVIII:200
- Abū 'Umar (kātib of Sīmā al-Sharābī) XXXV:39
- Abū 'Umar (qādī). SEE Muhammad b. Yūsuf b. Ya'qūb
- Ibn 'Umar (canal). SEE Nahr Ibn 'Umar
- Ibn 'Umar (rāwī). SEE 'Abdallāh b. 'Umar b. al-Khaṭṭāb; al-Wāqīdī
- Umar b. 'Abd al-'Azīz b. 'Abdallāh al-Umarī XXX:15–19, 21, 30, 32, 39, 97
- Umar b. 'Abd al-'Azīz b. Abī Dulaf XXXVIII:9, 15, 22, 31, 34, 35, 39, 67, 71
- Umar b. 'Abd al-'Azīz b. Marwān b. al-Ḥakam, Abū Ḥafṣ ('Umar II, caliph) II:88, 133; III:68; V:336; IX:111; XII:5; XIII:176; XVIII:102; XIX:191; XXI:216; XXIII:131–32, 139, 141–42, 144–45, 148, 156, 179–81, 183, 201–3, 220–21, 223; XXIV:37, 62, 69–81, 83–87, 89–101, 108–9, 111–12, 121, 123–24, 150; XXV:20; XXVI:75, 136, 165, 195, 219, 232; XXIX:253; XXX:316; XXXIX:192, 310, 332
- Umar b. 'Abd al-Ghaffār b. 'Amr al-Fuqaymī XXVIII:274
- Umar b. 'Abd al-Ḥamīd b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān b. Zayd b. al-Khaṭṭāb XXVII:14
- Umar b. 'Abd al-Raḥīm al-Khaṭṭābī II:83
- Umar b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān (rāwī) XXXIX:157

- ‘Umar b. ‘Abd al-Rahmān b. ‘Awf
XI:148
- ‘Umar b. ‘Abd al-Rahmān al-Azdī
XXIX:169
- ‘Umar b. ‘Abd al-Rahmān b. al-Hārith b. Hishām al-Makhzūmī
XIX:65; XX:185, 186; XXI:45, 53–54
- ‘Umar b. ‘Abd al-Rahmān b. Muhrīb
I:277
- ‘Umar b. ‘Abdallāh b. ‘Abd al-Malik
XXVI:244
- ‘Umar (‘Amr) b. ‘Abdallāh
(‘Ubaydallāh) al-Aqṭā‘ (Ibn al-Aqṭā‘) **XXXIII:124–25; XXXIV:147, 167; XXXV:9, 10**
- ‘Umar b. ‘Abdallāh al-Judhāmī
XXVIII:112
- ‘Umar b. ‘Abdallāh al-Nahdī **XXI:92**
- ‘Umar b. ‘Abdallāh b. Abī Rabī‘ah.
SEE ‘Umar b. Abī Rabī‘ah al-Qurashī
- ‘Umar b. ‘Abdallāh al-Tamīmī
XXIII:198
- ‘Umar b. ‘Abdallāh b. Urwah b. al-Zubayr II:80; IV:123; XI:136. SEE ‘Umar b. Urwah b. al-Zubayr
- Abū ‘Umar al-‘Ajamī **XXX:313**
- ‘Umar al-Akbar (b. ‘Alī b. Abī Ṭālib).
SEE ‘Umar b. ‘Alī b. Abī Ṭālib
- ‘Umar b. al-‘Alā’ **XXVIII:72–73; XXIX:207, 216, 238, 239**
- ‘Umar b. ‘Alī b. Murr, Abū al-Rudaynī **XXXVI:161**
- ‘Umar b. ‘Alī b. Abī Ṭālib (‘Umar al-Akbar, Ibn al-Taghlībiyyah)
XI:66; XVII:228, 229; XXXIX:271
- ‘Umar b. ‘Āmir al-Sulamī **XXVIII:47**
- ‘Umar b. Abī ‘Amr b. Nu‘aym b. Māhān **XXVIII:189, 190, 213**
SEE ALSO ‘Umar b. Māhān
- ‘Umar b. Asad **XXXI:119**
- ‘Umar b. Asīd. SEE ‘Amr b. Asīd
- ‘Umar b. Ayyāsh **XIII:75**
- ‘Umar b. Abī Bakr al-Mu’ammalī
VI:39
- ‘Umar b. Bashīr **XXII:62**
- ‘Umar b. Bashīr al-Hamdānī
XVIII:74
- ‘Umar b. Bazī **XXIX:206, 231, 238, 241, 249; XXX:4, 9, 62, 86, 317**
- ‘Umar b. Dharr **XXVII:192**
- ‘Umar b. Dharr al-Hamdānī **VIII:67**
- ‘Umar b. Dharr al-Qāṣṣ **XXIII:6**
- ‘Umar b. Dūbay‘ah al-Raqāshī
XXIII:69
- ‘Umar b. Faraj al-Rukhkhajī
XXXIV:35, 52, 61, 65–66, 73–74, 106, 162; XXXV:15
- ‘Umar b. al-Ghaḍbān b. al-Qabaṭhārī **XXVI:220, 257–63; XXVII:13, 14**
- ‘Umar b. Ḥabīb (rāwī) I:199
- ‘Umar b. Ḥabīb al-‘Adawī **XXIX:203**
- ‘Umar b. Ḥafṣ (rāwī) **XXVIII:263**
- ‘Umar b. Ḥafṣ al-Ballūṭī. SEE Abū Ḥafṣ
- ‘Umar b. Ḥafṣ b. ‘Uthmān b. Abī Ṣufrah al-‘Atakī (Hazārmard)
XXVII:186; XXVIII:78, 89, 252, 268; XXIX:51–55, 65, 67
- ‘Umar b. al-Ḥārith al-Khwālānī
XXXIX:32
- ‘Umar b. al-Ḥasan b. ‘Alī. SEE Abū Bakr b. al-Ḥasan b. ‘Alī b. Abī Ṭālib
- Abū ‘Umar al-Ḥawdī. SEE Ḥafṣ b. ‘Umar al-Ḥawdī
- ‘Umar b. Ḥayzūm al-Kalbī **XIX:179**
- ‘Umar b. Hubayrah al-Fazārī, Abū al-Muthannā **XVIII:220; XXII:122, 144–47; XXIV:30, 40, 79, 163–68, 170, 176–77, 179, 183–91; XXV:4, 7, 17, 18, 25; XXVI:136; XXXIX:228–29, 242**
- ‘Umar b. al-Ḥusayn XI:131
- ‘Umar b. Ibrāhīm I:320
- ‘Umar b. Idrīs **XXVIII:255**

- ‘Umar b. ‘Imrān b. ‘Abdallāh b. ‘Abd al-Rahmān b. Abī Bakr al-Ṣiddīq **XI**:130–31; **XIV**:97
- ‘Umar b. Ismā‘il b. Mujālid al-Hamdānī **XIV**:105; **XXXIX**:126
- ‘Umar (‘Amr) b. Jirfās b. ‘Abd al-Rahmān b. Shuqrān al-Minqarī **XXV**:73, 74
- ‘Umar al-Kalwādhī **XXIX**:237, 240
- ‘Umar b. Khālid **XIX**:88
- ‘Umar b. Khālid al-Ṣaydāwī SEE ‘Amr b. Khālid al-Ṣaydāwī
- ‘Umar b. al-Khaṭṭāb (‘Umar I, caliph) **I**:241, 306; **III**:120, 121; **IV**:163; **V**:206, 260, 336; **VI**:62, 105, 157–60; **VII**:21, 41, 55, 57, 71, 79–83, 122, 123, 126, 129–31, 145, 157; **VIII**:13, 21, 40, 51–52, 55, 71, 81–83, 85, 87, 92, 94–95, 119–20, 130, 131, 146, 164, 165, 167, 172–73, 181, 182–83; **IX**:7, 9, 25, 29, 35, 119, 145, 149, 160–61, 171, 179, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 194, 197, 200, 205; **X**:3, 4, 6–11, 14–17, 70, 71, 74, 83–84, 98, 101, 102, 104, 107, 122, 133, 189, 190, 192; **XI**:14, 75–76, 82–83, 99, 102, 105, 121–22, 131–32, 135–38, 142, 145–47, 149–50, 152–53, 157–63, 168–70, 173–75, 177–78, 184–85, 187, 189–90, 193–96, 199–203, 213–14, 221, 223–25; **XII**:3, 4, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12–19, 21–23, 24, 25, 27, 29, 30, 33, 44, 52, 53, 56, 62, 86, 90, 97, 99, 116, 126, 128, 129, 132, 133, 135, 143, 144, 150–52, 154, 157, 158, 160–63, 165, 166, 169–71, 178, 179, 180, 183, 184–88, 189–94, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200–202, 203–6; **XIII**:1, 7, 9, 27, 29–37, 43, 45–47, 49–51, 53–59, 61–68, 71–76, 78–80, 82, 84–114, 119–27, 129, 131–34, 136–41, 143, 144, 147–59, 161, 163–66, 168, 172–80, 182–85, 189, 190, 192–201, 204, 211–13, 215–17; **XIV**:1–10, 12–15, 19, 21, 22, 25–27, 31–39, 42–44, 47–51, 53, 56, 57, 59, 60, 62, 63, 66, 67, 70–72, 74, 77–100, 95, 96, 97–99, 102–39, 141–48, 151, 154, 155, 159, 160, 163–65; **XV**:3–8, 11, 15, 17, 18, 26–28, 30, 33, 38–39, 41, 45, 48, 56–57, 63, 70, 72–74, 77, 118, 123, 141–43, 150, 155, 157, 163, 167, 170, 178, 183, 189, 221–25, 227, 229–30, 235, 243; **XVI**:23, 51, 194; **XVII**:25, 108, 117; **XVIII**:32, 46, 213, 217–18, 222, 225; **XIX**:2, 19, 106, 190, 216; **XX**:49, 100–101, 187; **XXI**:177, 214; **XXII**:34, 132, 185; **XXIII**:141, 207; **XXIV**:59, 124; **XXV**:126; **XXVI**:9, 11, 37–38, 80, 223, 236; **XXVII**:175, 203; **XXX**:315–16, 329; **XXXII**:124, 210, 213, 219; **XXXIV**:135; **XXXV**:19; **XXXVI**:76; **XXXIX**:20, 21, 22–23, 41, 42, 46, 55, 62, 63, 72, 83, 88, 98, 117, 169, 174, 183, 195, 199, 231, 252, 307
- appearance **XIV**:96–97
- assassination **XIV**:89–95
- birth date **XIV**:97–98
- children **XIV**:100–102
- conversion to Islam **XIV**:102
- death, age at **XIV**:97–99
- dreams of **XIV**:71, 144
- elegies on **XIV**:129–30
- first called al-Fārūq **XIV**:96
- food habits **XIV**:86
- genealogy **XIV**:95
- kunyah **XII**:199; **XIV**:57, 95, 106
- living allowance of **XII**:204–5
- marriages **XI**:70; **XIII**:109–10, 176; **XIV**:100–102
- meritorious deeds **XIV**:131–43
- night visits **XIV**:109–13
- predicting prophethood of Muḥammad **VI**:65–66
- secretaries to **XXI**:214

- ‘Umar b. Māhān **XXVIII**:278
 SEE ALSO ‘Umar b. Abī ‘Amr b.
 Nu’aym b. Māhān
- ‘Umar b. Mālik b. ‘Utbah b. Nawfal
 b. ‘Abd Manāf **XII**:179, 180, 181;
XIII:58, 78
- ‘Umar b. Mihrān (canal owner)
XXXVI:138
- ‘Umar b. Mihrān (governor of
 Egypt) **XXX**:134–37
- ‘Umar b. Mikhnaf **XXI**:22
- ‘Umar b. Muḥammad b. al-
 Munkadir **XXXIX**:240
- ‘Umar b. Muḥammad b. ‘Umar b.
 ‘Alī **XXVIII**:120, 189, 199;
XXXIX:167, 168
- ‘Umar b. Mujāshi‘ **XIV**:120
- ‘Umar b. Murrah al-Shannī
XXXIX:100
- ‘Umar b. Mūsā b. ‘Ubaydallāh b.
 Ma’mar **XXI**:232–33; **XXIII**:57–
 58, 65
- ‘Umar b. Mūsā b. al-Wajīh **VIII**:181
- ‘Umar b. Muṣab b. al-Zubayr
XXI:178
- ‘Umar b. Muṭarrif, Abū al-Wazīr.
 SEE Abū al-Wazīr
- ‘Umar b. Nabhān **II**:102
- ‘Umar b. Nāfi‘ **XIV**:104
- ‘Umar b. al-Naghm **XXVII**:207
- ‘Umar b. Qays **II**:87
- ‘Umar b. Qays Dhī al-Lihyah
XVIII:143
- ‘Umar b. Abī Rabī‘ah al-Qurashī
XX:162; **XXI**:111; **XXXII**:244;
XXXIV:14; **XXXIX**:49, 114
- ‘Umar b. Rāshid (*mawlā* of ‘Anj)
XXVIII:150, 179, 183, 232–33, 235,
 237
- ‘Umar b. Rāshid al-Yamāmī **XVI**:46
- ‘Umar b. Sa‘d (*rāwī*). SEE ‘Umar b.
 Sa‘d
- ‘Umar b. Sa‘d b. Mālik. SEE ‘Umar b.
 Sa‘d b. Abī Waqqāṣ
- ‘Umar b. Sa‘d b. Abī Waqqāṣ **X**:190;
XIII:86; **XVII**:104, 105; **XVIII**:142;
XIX:30, 58–59, 75–76, 79–80, 103–
 10, 111, 112, 114–15, 120–21,
 127–30, 135–37, 139–40, 145, 148,
 150, 160, 162–64, 178, 213; **XX**:39,
 121, 128, 129; **XXI**:18, 36–39;
XXVI:43; **XXXIX**:211
- ‘Umar b. Sa‘id **XVI**:52, 93, 95
- ‘Umar b. Sa‘id al-Dimashqī
XXXIX:149
- ‘Umar b. Abī Salamah b. ‘Abd al-
 Asad **IX**:132; **XVI**:32, 42, 84;
XVII:207; **XXXIX**:113, 175, 269
- ‘Umar b. Salamah al-Hujaymī
XXVIII:260, 281
- ‘Umar b. Ṣalīḥ b. Nāfi‘ **XV**:38;
XXIII:147
- ‘Umar b. Sallām **XXX**:15–16
- ‘Umar b. Abī al-Ṣalt b. Kanārā
XXII:163; **XXIII**:63, 65
- ‘Umar b. Shabbah, Abū Zayd **I**:260;
X:38, 39, 40, 151; **XI**:2, 70, 74, 107,
 128–29, 135, 138–39, 153, 158–59;
XII:162, 165–67; **XIII**:142; **XIV**:30,
 94, 95, 100, 120–23, 129, 131, 134,
 135, 143; **XV**:41–44, 235; **XVI**:3, 5,
 6, 11, 39, 42, 44, 46, 67, 76, 77–81,
 85, 112–15, 121, 129, 130, 133,
 138, 139, 141, 142, 144, 145, 171,
 196, 197; **XVII**:166, 183, 202, 203,
 204, 209, 211, 212, 213, 226, 227;
XVIII:9, 14–15, 18, 19, 26–29, 31,
 71–73, 78, 82, 85–86, 88, 90, 96–
 97, 99–101, 104, 119–21, 163–64,
 166–68, 171, 173–77, 180–81,
 187–88, 196–98, 200, 201, 203,
 205, 210–11, 214; **XIX**:35, 65, 184,
 225; **XX**:5–9, 17–21, 35–37, 44–46,
 70–79, 163–65; **XXI**:84, 116, 118–
 19, 172–76, 180, 182, 184–86, 188,
 192–95, 232; **XXII**:13, 18, 20, 79,
 112, 114–15, 125, 196; **XXIII**:81,
 109, 117, 219, 221–23; **XXIV**:5, 31,
 41, 194, 196; **XXV**:153, 154, 178,

- ‘Umar b. Shabbah (continued)
XXV:179, 182, 183; **XXVI:**12, 17, 171, 177, 213, 260–61; **XXVII:**149, 191, 193; **XXVIII:**86, 88–100, 102, 104–12, 114–16, 118–25, 127–29, 131, 133–37, 142–44, 147–65, 176–79, 180–86, 188–219, 221–26, 228–38, 252–58, 260–63, 267–69, 271, 273, 276, 288; **XXIX:**72, 75, 87, 92, 130, 131, 143, 154, 175, 178, 199, 254, 259; **XXX:**66, 68; **XXXI:**214
- ‘Umar b. Shajarah **XXVI:**199
- ‘Umar b. Sīmā **XXXVI:**169; **XXXVII:**72
- ‘Umar b. Ṣubayḥ **V:**275
- ‘Umar b. Ṣubḥ al-Balkhī, Abū Nu’aym **I:**231, 233
- ‘Umar b. Sulaymān b. Abī Ḥathmah **XIV:**120–22
 SEE ALSO Ibn Sulaymān b. Abī Ḥathmah
- ‘Umar b. Surāqah al-Makhzūmī **XIII:**132, 136; **XIV:**3, 4, 43, 50, 83
- ‘Umar al-Ṭuhawī **XIX:**80
- ‘Umar b. ‘Ubaydallāh al-Aqṭā’. SEE ‘Umar b. ‘Abdallāh al-Aqṭā’
- ‘Umar b. ‘Ubaydallāh b. Ma’mar al-Taymī **XVIII:**203; **XIX:**32; **XX:**43, 45, 46; **XXI:**87, 89, 92–93, 123–25, 144–45, 182, 232–33; **XXII:**79
- ‘Umar b. ‘Uqbah **XXXIX:**74
- ‘Umar (b. ‘Abdallāh) b. ‘Urwah b. al-Zubayr **VI:**75, 114
- ‘Umar b. ‘Uthmān (*rāwī*)
XXXIX:175
- ‘Umar b. ‘Uthmān b. ‘Abdallāh al-Jahshī **XXXIX:**180, 182
- ‘Umar b. ‘Uthmān b. ‘Affān **XV:**254
- ‘Umar b. ‘Uthmān al-Jahshī. SEE ‘Umar b. ‘Uthmān b. ‘Abdallāh al-Jahshī
- ‘Umar b. ‘Uthmān al-Taymī **XXIX:**239; **XXX:**40
- ‘Umar b. al-Walīd b. ‘Abd al-Malik **XXIII:**145, 182, 219, 221; **XXVI:**18, 129
- ‘Umar b. Wāqid (father of al-Wāqidī) **XXIII:**141
- ‘Umar b. Yazīd al-Ḥakamī **XXIV:**114
- ‘Umar b. Yazīd b. Mu’āwiyah **XIX:**227
- ‘Umar b. Yazīd b. ‘Umayr al-Tamīmī al-Usayyidī **XXIV:**149; **XXV:**4, 33, 34
- ‘Umar b. Abī Zā’idah **II:**112
- Ibn ‘Umar b. Ziyād **XIX:**80
- Umārah (*mawlā* of Jibrā’īl b. Yahyā)
XXVII:142
- Umārah (of the people of İştakhr)
XXVII:86
- Banū Umārah **XIX:**49
- Abū Umārah al-‘Absī **XIX:**170
- Umārah b. ‘Amr b. Ḥazm **XXI:**232
- Umārah b. ‘Amr b. Umayyah al-Ḍamrī **XII:**186
- Umārah b. ‘Aqīl **XXXII:**244, 252, 255; **XXXIV:**45, 46, 49
- Umārah al-Asadī **XVII:**138
- Umārah b. Fulān al-Asadī **X:**67
- Umārah b. Ghaziyah **XI:**140
- Umārah b. Ḥamzah **XXI:**219; **XXIX:**77, 80, 82–84, 102, 117, 169, 176, 180, 259; **XXXIX:**333
- Umārah bt. Ḥamzah b. ‘Abd al-Muṭṭalib **XXXIX:**202
 SEE ALSO Umāmah bt. Ḥamzah
- Umārah b. Ḥazm **IX:**54–55
- Umārah b. Ḥuraym al-Murri **XXV:**67, 71, 100, 119, 164
- Umārah b. Junayyah al-Riyāḥī **XXIV:**21
- Umārah b. Khuzaymah b. Thābit al-Anṣārī **XIV:**113; **XXXIX:**31, 131, 316
- Umārah b. Abī Kulthūm al-Azdī **XXVI:**151, 174

- ‘Umārah b. Makhshī b. Khuwaylid
XI:91, 164
- ‘Umārah b. Mu‘āwiyah al-‘Adawī
XXV:67
- ‘Umārah b. al-Muhājir **XXXIX:185**
- ‘Umārah b. al-Qa‘qā’ al-Ḍabbī II:162;
XII:77; **XV:223**
- ‘Umārah b. Rabī‘ah al-Jarmī
XVII:77, 87, 98, 100, 107
- ‘Umārah b. al-Šaiq b. Ka‘b **XI:164**
- ‘Umārah b. Ṣalkhab al-Azdī **XIX:49**,
62
- ‘Umārah b. Shihāb **XVI:26**, 28, 29
- ‘Umārah b. Tamīm al-Lakhmī
XXIII:25, 49, 52, 68, 78–80
- ‘Umārah b. ‘Ubayd al-Salūlī **XIX:25**,
27, 40
- ‘Umārah b. Ukaymah al-Laythī, Abū
al-Walīd **XXIV:97**
- ‘Umārah b. ‘Uqbah **XV:49**, 120, 261
- ‘Umārah b. ‘Uqbah b. Abī Mu‘ayt
VIII:92; **XVIII:98**, 142; **XIX:20**, 30,
57, 58; **XX:107**, 215
- ‘Umārah b. al-Walīd b. al-Mughīrah
VI:97
- ‘Umārah b. Yazīd. SEE Khidāsh
- ‘Umārah b. Zādhān al-Šaydalānī
IX:14; **XXXIX:225**
- ‘Umārah b. Ziyād b. al-Sakan
VII:120
- al-‘Umarī (*qādī* of Raqqah,
descendant of ‘Umar b. al-
Khaṭṭāb) **XXXII:210**, 213
- al-‘Umarī Palace (palace of al-
Mu’tashim, in Sāmarrā)
XXXIII:174; **XXXV:4**
- ‘Umař Road (in Sāmarrā) **XXXV:3**
- Abū al-‘Umarras **XXVI:169–70**
- ‘Umaylah b. al-A‘zal b. Khālid, Abū
Sayyārah **VI:55**
- Umaym b. Lud b. Shem b. Noah
II:16, 17
- Banū Umaym b. Lud b. Shem b.
Noah II:13, 14, 18, 20; **IV:148**
- Umaymah (in a line of poetry)
XXXIX:200
- Umaymah (*mawlāh* of Prophet
Muhammad) **XXXIX:200**
- Umaymah bt. ‘Abd al-Muṭṭalib **VI:1**;
VIII:4; **XXXIX:9**, 180
- Umayn b. Aḥmar al-Yashkūrī. SEE
Umayr b. Aḥmar al-Yashkūrī
- Umayr (Umayn) b. Aḥmar al-
Yashkūrī **XV:35–36**, 92;
XVIII:85–87
- Umayr (at battle of al-Nukhayl)
XXI:151
- Umayr (at battle of Dhū Qār)
V:364
- Umayr (father of ‘Abdallāh b.
Umayr) **XIV:134**
- Umayr (hostage of ‘Ayn al-Tamr)
XI:56
- Umayr (in a line of Ḥanżalah b.
Tha‘labah b. Sayyār al-‘Ijlī's
poetry) **V:364**
- Abū ‘Umayr (in a line of ‘Amr b.
Ma‘dikarīb al-Zubaydī's poetry)
IX:92; **X:171**
- Umayr b. ‘Abd ‘Amr. SEE Dhū al-
Shīmālāyn
- Umayr b. ‘Abdallāh al-Tamīmī
XVI:56
- Umayr b. Aflāḥ. SEE Dhū Murrān
- Umayr b. al-Aḥlab al-Ḍabbī
XVI:145, 146
- Umayr b. Āmir al-Anṣārī. SEE Abū
Dāwūd al-Anṣārī
- Umayr b. ‘Ammār **XXXVI:33**, 174–
75, 177, 194
- Umayr b. ‘Amr **IX:135**
- Umayr al-Anṣārī **XXXIX:136**
- Umayr b. Abī Ashā‘ah al-Azdī
XVIII:55–56, 83?
- Umayr b. Dābi‘ al-Tamīmī al-
Ḥanżalī **XV:113**, 232–34, 249;
XXII:19–21, 23
- Umayr b. Fulān al-‘Abdī **X:137**

- ‘Umayr b. Abī al-Ḥārith **XVI**:155
 ‘Umayr b. al-Ḥārith **XI**:144
 ‘Umayr b. al-Ḥubāb al-Sulamī
XXI:75–76, 78–80
 ‘Umayr b. al-Ḥumām **VII**:55
 ‘Umayr b. Ilyās b. Muḍar. SEE
 Qama‘ah
 ‘Umayr b. Jurmūz. SEE ‘Amr b.
 Jurmūz
 ‘Umayr b. Luqaym b. Huzāl **II**:32
 ‘Umayr b. Ma‘n al-Kātib **XX**:10–11
 ‘Umayr b. Marthad **XVI**:75, 76
 ‘Umayr b. al-Qa‘qā’ **XXII**:118
 ‘Umayr b. Sa‘d al-Anṣārī **XI**:113,
 122; **XIII**:159; **XIV**:15, 164; **XV**:72–
 74
 ‘Umayr b. Sa‘d al-Nakha‘ī, Abū
 Yahyā **XV**:139
 ‘Umayr al-Ṣā’idī **XIII**:18
 ‘Umayr b. Shuyaym b. ‘Amr al-
 Quṭāmī. SEE al-Quṭāmī
 ‘Umayr b. Ṭalḥah al-Namarī **X**:112
 ‘Umayr b. Ṭāriq **XXI**:60
 ‘Umayr b. Tayhān **XXIII**:24
 ‘Umayr b. ‘Uthmān b. Sa‘d **XV**:34–
 36
 ‘Umayr b. Wahb (maternal uncle of
 Prophet Muḥammad)
XXXIX:152
 ‘Umayr b. Wahb al-Jumahī **VII**:49,
 78–80; **VIII**:184–85; **IX**:33, 52
 ‘Umayr b. al-Walīd al-Bādhghīsī
XXXII:181
 ‘Umayr b. Abī Waqqās **VII**:84
 ‘Umayr (‘Umayrah, ‘Amīrah) b.
 Yathribī al-Ḍabbī **XVI**:153;
 XVIII:18, 70, 164, 198
 ‘Umayr b. Yazīd (*rāwī*) **XXVI**:78
 ‘Umayr b. Yazīd al-Kindī, Abū al-
 ‘Amarraṭah **XVII**:55; **XVIII**:129,
 130, 131, 133, 135
 ‘Umayr b. Ziyād **XXI**:29
 ‘Umayrah b. Sa‘d al-Shaybānī
XXV:48, 54
 ‘Umayrah bt. ‘Ubaydallāh b. Ka‘b b.
 Mālik **V**:272
 ‘Umayrah al-Yashkurī, Abū
 Umayyah **XXV**:42
 ‘Umayrah b. Yathribī al-Ḍabbī. SEE
 ‘Umayr b. Yathribī al-Ḍabbī
 al-‘Umaysiyūn. SEE Nahr al-
 ‘Umaysiyīn
 Umayyad mosque (in Damascus)
XXVI:143–45, 195
 Umayyads (Banū Umayyah) **VI**:18,
 100; **IX**:61; **XII**:134, 138, 142;
 XIII:166; **XIV**:152; **XV**:120, 138,
 158, 168, 177, 181, 183, 200, 202,
 208, 235, 248; **XVI**:12, 18, 20–21,
 22, 37, 40, 45; **XVII**:40, 166;
 XVIII:201; **XIX**:30, 71, 85, 193,
 198, 201–6, 216, 217; **XX**:5, 20, 23,
 47–69; **XXI**:12, 152–53, 163–65,
 185, 193, 226; **XXIII**:198;
 XXIV:124, 132; **XXV**:53, 115, 116;
 XXVI:13, 15, 25, 50, 119, 237;
 XXVII:67, 79, 95, 144, 155, 175,
 196; **XXVIII**:54, 130, 174;
 XXIX:118, 121, 126, 136, 139, 140,
 145, 147–49; **XXXII**:140, 155, 243–
 44; **XXXV**:26; **XXXVIII**:51–55;
 XXXIX:30, 240, 245, 278
 Abū Umayyah. SEE ‘Amr b. Sa‘d b.
 al-Āṣ al-Ashdaq
 Abū Umayyah (*mawla* of ‘Umar b.
 al-Khaṭṭāb) **XXXIX**:307
 Umayyah b. ‘Abd Shams b. ‘Abd
 Manāf **V**:268; **VI**:17–18; **XXI**:164
 Banū Umayyah b. ‘Abd Shams b.
 ‘Abd Manāf. SEE Umayyads
 Umayyah b. ‘Abdallāh b. ‘Amr b.
 ‘Uthmān b. ‘Affān **IX**:6
 Umayyah b. ‘Abdallāh b. Khālid b.
 Asīd **XVIII**:203; **XXI**:206, 233;
 XXII:7–11, 23, 92, 165–78, 180,
 186, 196; **XXIII**:94, 96; **XXIV**:9;
 XXXI:93–94?
 Umayyah b. ‘Amr b. Sa‘d b. al-Āṣ
XXI:166

- Abū Umayyah b. 'Amr b. Wahb b.
Mu'attib b. Mālik. SEE 'Amr b.
Umayyah b. Wahb b. Mu'attib b.
Mālik
- Umayyah b. Ḏafārah IX:102
- Umayyah b. Khalaf al-Jumāḥī
VI:107, 141; VII:16, 38, 44, 45, 58–
60, 62, 63, 65, 67, 144
- Umayyah b. Khālid VI:158; IX:198;
XII:31; XIII:64, 199
- Umayyah b. Mu'āwiyah b. Hishām
XXVII:55
- Abū Umayyah b. al-Mughīrah (Zād
al-Rakb) VI:58; XXXIX:80, 175
- Umayyah b. Rabī'ah b. al-Ḥārith
XXXIX:198
- Umayyah b. Abī al-Ṣalt al-Thaqafī
II:96; V:249; VI:42, 53
- Umayyah b. Shībūl XXXIX:218
- Abū Umayyah al-Tagħlibī
XXVII:171, 186, 187
- Umayyah b. Ubayy XXXIX:105
- Banū Umayyah b. Zayd VI:130;
VII:97; XXIII:208
- umbrella. SEE parasol
- Umm Abīhā bt. 'Abdallāh b. Ja'far
XXIII:118
- Umm Abīhā bt. Hārūn al-Rashīd
XXX:328
- Umm Abīhā bt. Muḥammad. SEE
Fātimah bt. Muḥammad
- Umm Abīhā bt. Mūsā XXXIV:44
- Umm al-Banīn bt. 'Abd al-'Azīz b.
Marwān XXIII:219, 221–22
- Umm al-Banīn bt. al-Ḥakam b. Abī
al-'Āṣ XXI:164–65
- Umm al-Banīn bt. Ḥizām XVII:228;
XIX:111, 179
- Umm al-Banīn bt. Muḥammad b.
'Abd al-Muṭṭalib al-Nawfaliyyah
XXVII:177
- Umm al-Banīn bt. al-Shaqr b. al-
Ḥiḍāb XIX:180
- Umm al-Banīn bt. 'Uthmān b. 'Affān
XV:254
- Umm al-Banīn bt. 'Uyaynah al-
Fazārī XV:248, 254–55
- Umm al-Kitāb (first sūrah of al-
Qur'ān) IX:100, 101
- umm mildam (kind of fever) IX:106
- umm walad (concubine who has
borne her master a child)
XII:139; XIII:58; XVII:124, 228;
XVIII:33; XIX:51; XXI:125;
XXIII:118, 132; XXX:58, 327;
XXXIII:152; XXXIV:3
emancipation of XIV:140
marriage to XII:158–59, 202
of Prophet Muḥammad VIII:39;
IX:39, 131, 137, 141, 147;
XXXIX:22, 161, 193–95
stipends of XXIV:37
- Ummidwār b. Khwāṣṭ Jilān
XXXIII:164–65
- al-'Umṛ ('Umr Kaskar, near Wāsiṭ)
XXXVII:15, 17, 20, 24
- al-'Umṛ (near al-Anbār) XXX:212,
216, 219, 222, 223
- Abū 'Umrah XVI:78
'umrah (al-ḥajj al-asghar, Lesser
Pilgrimage) VI:12, 122; VII:19,
72, 166; VIII:67, 75; IX:86, 109,
110, 125–26; X:74; XII:204, 205;
XIII:109; XIV:140; XV:68, 108;
XVI:32, 35, 37, 38, 48, 101;
XVII:104; XVIII:146, 153, 183;
XX:45, 111, 117; XXII:1;
XXVIII:286; XXXIX:129, 174
'unrat al-qadā' (Lesser Pilgrimage of
Fulfillment, 'unrat al-qadīyyah,
Lesser Pilgrimage of the Pact)
VIII:67, 133–38; IX:117, 125, 135;
XXXIX:44, 186
- Umṛān. SEE 'Imrān
- al-'Umud (village, near al-Fallūjah)
XXXV:16
- al-'Umūr (of Banū 'Abd al-Qays)
XVI:121
- Unāq b. Shuraḥbīl b. Abī Dahm al-
Taymī XVIII:142–43

- Unayf b. Ḥassān **XXIV**:23
 Unayf b. Mallah **IX**:101–2
 Unays (keeper of Abraha's elephant) **V**:225–26
 Unays b. ‘Amr al-Aslamī **XIX**:12–16
 Unays b. Marthad b. Abī Marthad al-Ghanawī, Abū Yazīd **XXXIX**:101, 102
 Unays b. Mīyar **XXXIX**:48
 Unays b. Zurārah **XXXIX**:79
 uncircumcised whore. SEE *ibn al-lakhnā*
 underground storehouse. SEE *maṭmūrah*
 underground tunnel. SEE *qanāh*
 Underwater Humps, Day of. SEE *Yawm al-Tarwiyah*
 uniqueness, of God **I**:195–98
 ‘Unqūd (black rebel) **XXVIII**:233
 Unūjūr the Turk **XXXV**:6
 Upper Bukhārā. SEE *Bukhārā al-A’lā*
 Upper Rādhān. SEE *Rādhān al-A’lā*
 Upper Ustān. SEE *Ustān al-‘Āli*
 Upper Zāb. SEE *Zāb al-A’lā*
 Abū ‘Uqāb (*mawlā* of Abū Sufyān) **XX**:163
 ‘Uqāb pass. SEE *Thaniyyat al-‘Uqāb*
 ‘Uqayl (b. Khālid b. ‘Aqīl al-Umawī) **IX**:138
 ‘Uqayl b. Muṣ‘ab al-Wādiī **XXII**:69
 Banū ‘Uqayl (b. Ka'b) b. Rabī‘ah b. ‘Āmir b. Ṣaṣā'ah **IX**:152; **X**:169; **XVI**:144; **XX**:18; **XXXV**:108
 Banū Uqaysh **XXII**:16
 Ibn Uqayṣir al-Quḥāfi al-Khath’amī **XXI**:9; **XXII**:120, 144, 146–47
 ‘Uqbah b. ‘Abd al-A’lā **XXV**:23
 ‘Uqbah b. ‘Abd al-Ġhāfir al-Azdī al-Jahḍamī, Abū Nahār **XXIII**:12, 15; **XXXIX**:317
 ‘Uqbah b. ‘Āmir al-Juhānī **I**:229; **XVIII**:93; **XXXIX**:32, 293
 ‘Uqbah b. ‘Āmir b. Nābī **VI**:125, 126
 ‘Uqbah b. ‘Amr al-Anṣārī, Abū Mas‘ūd **XIII**:204; **XV**:139, 164, 256; **XVII**:64–65, 140–41; **XXXIX**:286
 ‘Uqbah al-Asadī **XXI**:117
 ‘Uqbah b. ‘Ashīrah al-Shannī **XXI**:48
 ‘Uqbah b. Abī al-‘Ayzār **XIX**:95–96
 ‘Uqbah b. Bashīr al-Asadī **XIX**:154
 ‘Uqbah b. Ḥadīd al-Namarī **XVII**:51–52
 ‘Uqbah b. al-Ḥārith b. ‘Āmir b. Nawfal b. ‘Abd Manāf, Abū Sirwā‘ah **VII**:144, 146; **XIV**:13; **XXXIX**:103
 ‘Uqbah b. Ja‘far **XXX**:263
 ‘Uqbah b. Abī Mu‘ayt **VI**:102; **VII**:32, 38, 65, 66, 72; **XXXIX**:198
 ‘Uqbah b. Mukram **XIII**:24, 38, 42
 ‘Uqbah b. Muslim **XXIX**:196
 ‘Uqbah b. Nāfi‘ al-Fihrī **XIV**:14; **XVIII**:94, 102–3
 ‘Uqbah b. Namir **IX**:76
 ‘Uqbah b. Salm al-Hunā‘ī **XXVIII**:89–90, 96; **XXIX**:31, 39, 50, 60, 238
 ‘Uqbah b. Shihāb al-Māzinī **XXIV**:16; **XXV**:10
 ‘Uqbah b. Sim‘ān **XIX**:22, 66, 69, 94, 101, 109, 125, 162
 ‘Uqbah b. Ṭāriq al-Jushamī **XXI**:16
 ‘Uqbah b. ‘Uthmān **VII**:127
 ‘Uqbah b. Ziyād al-Haḍramī **XVII**:87
 ‘Uqbah b. Zur‘ah al-Ṭāṭī **XXIV**:95
 Banū ‘Uqdah b. Ghīyarah b. ‘Awf b. Qasī **IX**:135
 Banū ‘Uqfān **X**:88, 97; **XIX**:142
 ūqiyyah (measure of weight) **II**:153; **VII**:150; **IX**:26, 32, 85, 87, 148; **XXXVII**:79
 Ur **II**:53
 ‘Urām b. Shutayr al-Ḍabbī **XXIII**:152
 ‘Uranah (valley, east of Mecca) **IX**:121; **XXXIX**:64

- al-'Uranī (owner of 'Ā'ishah bt. Abī Bakr's camel) **XVI:49**
- al-'Ura niyyūn. SEE Banū 'Uraynah
 'Urayb (songstress). SEE 'Arīb
 'Urayb b. Lud. SEE 'Imlīq b. Lud
 al-'Urayd (near Medina) **VII:90, 91, 97; XXVIII:193**
 Banū 'Uraynah (al-'Ura niyyūn)
VIII:97; IX:146; XI:213; XVI:50; XXI:219; XXI:88
 'Urđ (in Syria) **XVII:83**
 al-Urdunn (Jordan) **II:112, 127; III:2; IV:45, 98; VI:143; VIII:107; IX:164; X:180; XI:80, 87, 108, 160–62, 164, 170, 172–73; XII:177, 183, 185, 203; XIII:100, 106; XIV:15; XV:73, 255; XX:47, 50, 53, 59; XXI:229; XXV:144–45, 179; XXVI:157, 159, 189–93; XXVII:170, 172, 198, 204, 208; XXXII:199, 223; XXXIV:97; XXXVIII:158, 159**
 al-Urdunn (Jordan River) **IV:102**
 al-'Urf b. Ma'add **VI:36**
 Ūrī Shalam. SEE Jerusalem
 Uriah (Ahriyā) **III:145–47, 149**
 urination
 arousal for battle and **X:119**
 blood in urine **XXVIII:260**
 customs of **XXVIII:259; XXIX:22; XXXIX:199**
 drinking of urine, for want of water **XXXVIII:188**
 holding back of **XXX:278**
 on someone's head, for humiliation **XX:178; XXXI:246**
 washing up, as ritual purification **II:99**
 Urkhūz (governor of the frontier districts) **XXXVI:203**
 Urmiya (lake and town, in Ādharbayjān) **XXXIV:78**
 Urs Major **II:19**
 Urs Minor **II:19**
 Ūrshalīm. SEE Jerusalem
- Uruk (in southern Iraq). SEE al-Warkā'
 Uruk (town, at Mt. Salmā) **X:64**
 'Urwah (envoy of Nu'aym b. Muqarrin) **XIV:22**
 'Urwah b. 'Āmir **XXXIX:134**
 'Urwah (? , 'r.k.ū) al-A'rābī (commander of al-Hasan b. Sahl) **XXXII:51**
 'Urwah b. Asmā' b. al-Šalt al-Sulamī **VII:151**
 'Urwah b. Biṭār al-Tagħlibī **XIX:161**
 'Urwah b. Ghaziyyah al-Dathīnī **IX:165; X:25, 34, 38, 165, 173**
 'Urwah b. Hayyād al-Milāṣī **V:220**
 'Urwah the Herald. SEE 'Urwah al-Munādī
 'Urwah b. al-Ja'd **XV:125**
 'Urwah b. al-Ja'd al-Bāriqī **XI:60, 63**
 'Urwah b. Khālid b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Amr b. 'Uthmān **XV:253**
 'Urwah b. Mas'ūd al-Thaqafī **VIII:75–77; IX:20, 24, 41–43, 46**
 'Urwah b. al-Mughīrah b. Shu'bāh, Abū Ya'fūr **XVIII:143; XXI:179; XXII:23, 67–68, 110, 128**
 'Urwah al-Munādī ('Urwah the Herald) **XXV:30**
 'Urwah b. al-Nibā' al-Laythī. SEE 'Urwah b. Shuyaym b. al-Nibā' al-Laythī
 'Urwah b. Shuyaym b. al-Nibā' al-Laythī (Ibn al-Nibā') **XV:159, 191–92, 201, 214, 220**
 son of **XV:202**
 'Urwah b. Udayyah **XVII:88; XVIII:196–97**
 'Urwah b. Udhaynah **XIX:225**
 'Urwah b. al-Walīd **XIII:214**
 'Urwah b. al-Ward al-'Absī **VII:160**
 'Urwah b. Zayd al-Khayl **XI:209; XXXIX:85**
 'Urwah b. al-Zubayr **II:113; III:69; VI:49, 61, 67, 69, 75, 86, 98, 101, 104, 115, 136, 138, 145, 147, 150;**

- Ūrwah b. al-Zubayr (continued)
VII:8, 18, 28, 38, 43, 62, 78, 86, 116, 153, 162; **VIII**:6, 36, 56, 57, 58, 68, 69, 74, 88, 90, 152, 159, 161, 166, 174, 184; **IX**:2, 125, 177, 178, 194; **X**:39, 71, 102; **XI**:82, 127, 130, 135–36, 151; **XIII**:102; **XIV**:123; **XVI**:44, 55; **XVIII**:89; **XXI**:186; **XXIII**:132, 213; **XXXIX**:12, 27, 28, 67, 109, 167, 186, 190, 193, 318
 orphan of. SEE Abū al-Aswad
- Ūrwah b. Zuhayr b. Nājidh al-Azdī
XXII:76
- al-'Uryān b. al-Haytham b. al-Aswad al-Nakhaī **XXI**:36–37; **XXIV**:140–41; **XXV**:184–85; **XXXIX**:270
- Ūš b. al-Hunayd al-Dulayī **IX**:100
- Abū Usāmah (Hammād b. Usāmah)
II:63, 64, 114, 178; **VI**:61, 89, 95; **IX**:17, 94; **XIV**:112
- Ibn Abī Usāmah. SEE al-Hārith b. Muḥammad b. Abī Usāmah
- Usāmah al-Ḥibb. SEE Usāmah b. Zayd b. Hārithah
- Abū Usāmah al-Jushamī **VIII**:22; **XXXIX**:175
- Usāmah b. Qatādah al-'Absī
XIII:191
- Usāmah b. Zayd (governor of Egypt) **XXIV**:165
- Usāmah b. Zayd b. Aslam al-Laythī
II:112, 114, 146, 165; **III**:131, 140; **VII**:25; **XI**:130; **XIV**:97, 116, 119; **XV**:5, 23–24, 183, 236; **XVI**:8, 9, 66; **XXXIX**:108, 174, 194
- Usāmah b. Zayd b. Hārithah (Usāmah al-Ḥibb) **VII**:64; **VIII**:61, 132; **IX**:9, 123, 142, 163, 164, 166, 178, 205; **X**:11, 13–17, 38, 40, 41, 43, 50, 52, 62, 69, 159; **XI**:108; **XV**:147, 157; **XX**:199?; **XXXIX**:11, 65, 99, 172, 192, 194, 289
- Usāmah b. Zayd al-Salīḥī **XXI**:216
- Abū 'Uṣārah ('ayyār) **XXXV**:66
- Usayd (in charge of summer campaign against the Byzantines) **XXIX**:49–50
- Abū Usayd al-Anṣārī al-Sā'idī SEE Abū Usayd al-Sā'idī
- Usayd b. Ḥuḍayr (al-Ḥuḍayr) al-Ashhalī **VI**:127–29; **VII**:137, 157; **VIII**:53, 61; **X**:8; **XIII**:177
- Abū Usayd al-Sā'idī (Mālik b. Rabī'ah) **IX**:136; **XV**:141, 174; **XXXIX**:188, 189, 190, 284
- Usayd b. Sa'yah. SEE Asīd b. Sa'yah
- Usayd b. Zayd al-Jaṣṣāṣ **II**:143–44
- Usayd b. Zuhayr, Abū Thābit
VII:84, 111; **VIII**:49; **XXXIX**:294
- Ibn Abī 'Uṣayfir. SEE 'Abdallāh b. Abī 'Uṣayfir
- Banū 'Uṣayyah (of Sulaym) **VII**:152; **XXXIX**:122
- al-'Uṣayyah b. Imrī al-Qays
XIII:116
- Banū Usayyid b. 'Amr b. Tamīm
X:108–9; **XXIV**:141
- Uṣfān (north of Mecca) **V**:168; **VI**:146; **VII**:165; **VIII**:43, 70, 163, 168; **XIV**:117; **XIX**:72; **XXVIII**:183; **XXX**:216; **XXXII**:34
- 'uṣhar (Asclepias sp., swallow-wort)
II:19; **V**:235; **VIII**:118; **XII**:171
- al-'Uṣhayrah (Dhāt al-'Uṣayr, near Yanbu'), expedition of **VII**:14, 16; **IX**:116, 124
- al-'Uṣhayrah (near al-Qādisiyyah) **XXXVIII**:166
- Ushnah (in Byzantine territory)
XXX:39
- Ushnās. SEE Ashnās
- 'uṣhr. SEE tithe
- Ushrūsanah (east of Samarqand)
XXIV:173; **XXVI**:26, 31; **XXX**:143; **XXXII**:107, 135; **XXXIII**:79, 180–83, 187, 189
- al-Ushrūsanī. SEE Mankajūr b. Qārin al-Ushrūsanī

- al-Ushrūsaniyyah (troops from Ushrūsanah) **XXXV:1, 3, 4, 43, 146; XXXVI:93, 107**
- al-Ushrūsaniyyah al-Ishtūkhaniyyah (Ushrūsaniyyah troops from Ishtūkhān?) **XXXIV:50**
- Ushtasb b. Lahrasib **IV:41**
- Ushtūm (in Egypt) **XXXIV:126–27**
- Ushturj (in Khorasan) **XXVI:229**
- Usnān (village, near Herat) **XXIV:179**
- Ustādhsīs (revolt leader) **XXIX:44–45; XXXI:16**
- Ustān al-Ālī (Upper Ustān, on the middle Euphrates) **XXI:126**
- ustandār (district governor) **XIV:7**
- usury (*ribā*) **IX:112**
- Uswān. SEE Aswān
- al-Uswār. SEE 'Abdallāh b. Yazīd b. Mu'āwiyah
- Uswār al-Turjumān (interpreter of 'Abdallāh b. Khāzim b. Ẓabyān al-Sulamī) **XXII:174**
- al-Uswāriyyūn (Persian cavalrymen, settled in al-Baṣrah) **XXIX:171**
- Ūtāmīsh (Utāmīsh, Turkish commander) **XXXIV:177; XXXV:1, 5, 8, 11, 12, 13, 107, 124**
- Ūtārid (Christian convert to Islam) **XXXIV:147**
- Ūtārid (planet). SEE Mercury
- Banū Ūtārid **XX:178**
- Ūtārid b. Hājib b. Zurārah b. 'Udas ('Udus) al-Tamīmī **IX:67–68; X:89, 95, 96; XII:31, 131; XIV:43, 47**
- Ūtārid b. 'Umayr al-Tamīmī **XXII:192**
- al-'Ūtāridī (of the entourage of Ibrāhīm b. 'Abdallāh b. Ḥasan b. Ḥasan b. 'Alī b. Abī Ṭālib) **XXVIII:102**
- Ūtaybah b. Abī Lahab **XXXIX:163**
- Ūtaybah b. al-Nahhās al-'Ijlī **X:146; XI:21, 43, 117, 219–21; XII:14; XIV:26, 27, 30, 31; XV:132, 135, 256; XVIII:77; XX:214**
- Ūṭayf (al-Sulamī, commander of Marwān b. Muḥammad) **XXVII:56, 124, 125**
- Ūṭayf b. Ni'mah al-Kalbī **XXXV:27**
- Ūtayq b. Abī Quhāfah al-Taymī **XI:140**
- Ūtayr (al-'Ūtayr, Qarmaṭīan) **XXXVIII:130, 197**
- Ibn 'Utbah. SEE Nahr Ibn 'Utbah
- Ūtbah b. 'Abd al-Rāḥmān al-Thālabī **XXVI:260**
- Ūtbah b. al-Akhnās b. Qays **XVII:120; XVIII:145, 148, 151–52**
- Ūtbah b. 'Amr **VII:71**
- Ūtbah b. Asīd b. Jāriyah, Abū Baṣīr. SEE Abū Baṣīr
- Ūtbah b. Farqad al-Sulamī **XII:146, 147; XIII:60; XIV:3, 31–34**
- Ūtbah b. Ghazwān b. Jābir al-Māzinī **VII:12, 19, 21; IX:153; XI:14; XII:161–65, 166–72; XIII:66, 68, 79, 115, 119, 121, 123–25, 129–31; XV:142; XXXIX:104, 105**
- Ūtbah b. Ḥammād al-Ḥakamī, Abū Khulayd **XXXIX:150**
- Ūtbah b. Hārūn **XXIX:107**
- Ūtbah b. Jabīrah **XXXIX:83**
- Ūtbah b. Abī Khidāsh al-Lahabī **XXVIII:181**
- Ūtbah b. Abī Lahab **VII:73, 74; XXXIX:64, 161, 163**
- Āl 'Utbah b. Abī Lahab **XV:228**
- Ūtbah b. al-Mughīrah b. al-Akhnās **XVI:44**
- Ūtbah b. Muslim **XXIV:141**
- Ūtbah b. Rabī'ah, Abū al-Walīd **VI:93, 116–17, 119, 140; VII:33, 36, 44, 45, 48–53, 63, 65, 67, 70, 128; XXVIII:176; XXXIX:23**
- Ūtbah b. Rabī'ah b. Bahz **XI:93**

- Banū 'Utbah b. Sa'd b. Zuhayr
XI:54
- 'Utbah b. Abī Sufyān **II**:83; **XIV**:132,
 133; **XVI**:159; **XVII**:87; **XVIII**:6,
 18–19, 90, 92, 220
- 'Utbah b. Suhayl **XIII**:97
- 'Utbah b. 'Uthmān b. 'Affān **XV**:254
- 'Utbah b. al-Wa'l **XIII**:56, 62
- 'Utbah b. Abī Waqqāṣ **VII**:120, 124
- 'Utbah b. Yazīd b. Mu'āwiyah
XIX:227
- Uthāl al-Hanafī **X**:107
- Ibn Uthāl al-Naṣrānī **XVIII**:88, 89
- 'Uthāmah b. 'Amr al-Sahmī **VII**:50;
XXVIII:234, 236
- 'Uthayb (near al-Qādisiyah)
XXVI:13
- 'Uthaym (messenger of the jinn)
XIII:213
- 'Uthmān, Island of. SEE Jazīrat
 'Uthmān
- 'Uthmān (Shaqrān, nephew of
 Nīzak) **XXIII**:168, 170, 173–74
- Abū 'Uthmān. SEE Sa'id b. al-'Āṣ;
 Sa'id al-Saghīr
- Abū 'Uthmān (*rāwī*) **II**:183; **X**:10;
XI:17, 20–21, 26–27, 30, 39, 41, 45,
 48, 76, 104, 111; **XII**:175, 178, 183,
 193, 197; **XVI**:10, 12, 119, 155,
 191, 193
- SEE ALSO Abū 'Uthmān al-Nahdī;
 Yazīd b. Asīd al-Ghassānī
- Ibn 'Uthmān (of the nobility of
 Medina) **XXX**:333
- 'Uthmān b. 'Abd al-A'lā b. Surāqah
 al-Azdī **XXVII**:177; **XXVIII**:11–12
- 'Uthmān b. 'Abd al-Ḥamīd
XXIV:100, 101
- 'Uthmān b. 'Abd al-Rahmān (*rāwī*)
XIV:94
- 'Uthmān b. 'Abd al-Rahmān al-
 Isbahānī **XVII**:231
- 'Uthmān b. 'Abd al-Rahmān al-
 Juhanī **XXVIII**:116
- 'Uthmān b. 'Abd al-Rahmān al-
 Jumāhī **XXXIX**:118
- 'Uthmān b. 'Abd al-Rahmān ('Abd
 al-Ḥamīd) al-Majāzī al-Khuza'ī
 (al-Harrānī), Abū 'Abd al-
 Rahmān **XVIII**:3, 5, 6
 SEE ALSO 'Abd al-Rahmān al-
 Harrānī
- 'Uthmān b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Atā' b.
 Ya'qūb **XXVIII**:225
- 'Uthmān b. 'Abdallāh b. Ḥakīm b.
 Ḥizām **XIX**:12
- 'Uthmān b. 'Abdallāh b. Hurmuz
IX:157
- 'Uthmān b. 'Abdallāh al-Jahshī
XXXIX:180, 182
- 'Uthmān b. 'Abdallāh b. Mawhib
IX:161
- 'Uthmān b. 'Abdallāh b. al-
 Mughīrah **VII**:19, 21
- 'Uthmān b. 'Abdallāh b. Muṭarrif b.
 al-Shikhkhīr al-Ḥarashī (Ibn al-
 Shikhkhīr) **XXIV**:152, 153;
XXV:32, 73, 84, 86, 134, 146, 188
- 'Uthmān b. 'Abdallāh b. Rabī'ah b.
 al-Ḥārith b. Hubayyib **IX**:14, 15
- 'Uthmān b. 'Abdallāh b. al-
 Shikhkhīr al-Ḥarashī. SEE
 'Uthmān b. 'Abdallāh b. Muṭarrif
 b. al-Shikhkhīr al-Ḥarashī
- 'Uthmān b. 'Affān (caliph) **I**:319;
V:268, 289; **VI**:87, 99, 100, 110;
VII:61, 64, 74, 84, 98, 127, 161;
VIII:13, 81, 82, 84, 178–79, 181;
IX:29, 49, 56, 89, 133, 147, 205;
X:71, 92; **XI**:56, 72, 74, 131, 135,
 142, 146–47; **XII**:3, 4, 12, 13, 160,
 205; **XIII**:76, 95, 131, 159, 163,
 175, 177, 195, 198, 213, 215;
XIV:30, 39, 40, 59, 60, 63, 67, 70,
 91, 93–95, 103, 104, 115, 132, 141,
 145–54, 156, 158–62; **XV**:1–262
passim; **XVI**:2, 3, 5–12, 14, 21–23,
 27, 28, 30, 31, 33, 36–41, 43, 45,
 48, 49, 51–54, 57–63, 69, 70, 72,

- ‘Uthmān b. ‘Affān (continued)
- XVI:74, 75, 77, 79, 80, 86–89, 92, 97, 99, 100, 104, 109, 110, 116, 118, 119, 122, 126, 132, 140, 146–50, 158, 159, 161, 175–77, 179, 180, 185, 187, 191–97; XVII:2, 3, 10, 17, 22, 23, 24, 25, 60, 65, 66, 71, 106, 109, 144, 150, 153, 157, 158, 168; XVIII:26, 32, 43, 46, 48, 98, 101, 106, 123, 135, 137, 149, 151, 156, 174, 189, 211, 222; XIX:3, 68, 107, 117, 119, 133, 137, 175, 177, 186, 202, 205–6, 208, 217; XX:58, 98–101, 187, 221; XXI:21, 114, 118, 135, 158, 195, 214, 232; XXII:2, 19–21, 34, 126; XXIII:23, 45, 117, 141, 181; XXIV:59, 196; XXV:4, 82; XXVI:153; XXVII:1; XXVIII:173; XXIX:17, 125; XXXIX:25, 27, 35, 43, 44, 55, 63, 66, 70, 76, 92, 95, 99, 116, 162, 163, 191, 192, 198, 206, 207, 222, 227, 239, 269, 270, 272, 306
- appearance XV:252–53
- burial place XV:246–50
- children XV:254–55
- conversion to Islam, date of XV:253
- food habits XV:229–30
- genealogy XV:254
- kunyah XV:253
- letters XV:6–7, 239–45
- lifespan XV:252
- marriages XV:31, 254–55
- murder of XV:181–223, 250–51; XVII:105, 106, 187
- poetic tributes to XV:258–62
- secretaries to XXI:214–15
- sermons XV:3–4, 256–57
- ‘Uthmān al-Akhnāsī. SEE ‘Uthmān b. Muḥammad al-Akhnāsī
- ‘Uthmān b. ‘Alī b. Abī Ṭālib XIX:111–13, 155, 179
- ‘Uthmān b. ‘Āmir b. Ka'b b. Sa'd b. Taym b. Murrah. SEE Abū Quhāfah
- ‘Uthmān b. ‘Amr b. Miḥṣan al-Azdī XXIV:32, 35
- ‘Uthmān b. al-Arqam XXXIX:47
- ‘Uthmān b. Abī al-‘Āṣ al-Thaqafī V:271; IX:43, 45; X:158, 160, 161, 164; XI:142, 225; XII:172; XIII:7, 59, 86, 87, 149, 150; XIV:66–70, 164; XV:24, 35, 37
- ‘Uthmān b. ‘Āsim. SEE Abū Ḥaṣīn
- ‘Uthmān b. al-Aswad III:104
- ‘Uthmān b. ‘Atā’ al-Khurāsānī II:21; XXXIX:207
- ‘Uthmān b. Abī al-‘Āṣ b. Bishr b. ‘Abd Duḥmān. SEE ‘Uthmān b. Abī al-‘Āṣ al-Thaqafī
- ‘Uthmān al-Battī XX:12; XXXIX:252
- ‘Uthmān b. Bishr b. al-Muhtafiz al-Muzanī (al-Māzinī) XX:179; XXI:62–63, 66
- ‘Uthmān b. Dāwūd al-Khawlānī XXVI:190, 192
- ‘Uthmān Gate. SEE Bāb ‘Uthmān
- ‘Uthmān b. Ḥafṣ al-Kirmānī XIX:187
- ‘Uthmān b. Ḥakīm b. ‘Abbād b. Ḥunayf XV:225
- ‘Uthmān b. Ḥayyān al-Murri XXIII:202–3, 206–9, 214; XXIV:3–4, 107, 167; XXVI:80
- ‘Uthmān al-Ḥimṣī VI:153
- ‘Uthmān b. Ḥunayf VII:117; XII:144, 160; XIII:36; XIV:6, 14, 16; XVI:26, 27, 33, 56, 58, 61, 64–68, 70, 74–77, 85, 86; XXXIX:72, 291
- ‘Uthmān b. Ibrāhīm b. ‘Uthmān b. Nahīk XXX:245
- ‘Uthmān b. Ḫāṣa b. Nahīk XXXI:45
- ‘Uthmān b. Ishāq b. Muḥammad b. al-Ash’ath XXIV:143
- ‘Uthmān b. Juday‘ al-Kirmānī XXVI:229, 233; XXVII:47, 78, 94, 101, 104, 106

- ‘Uthmān b. Khalaf **XVI**:161, 164
 ‘Uthmān b. Khālid b. Usayr al-Juhānī al-Duhmānī **XIX**:152, 181; **XXI**:34–35
 ‘Uthmān al-Khashabī **XXVI**:151, 158
 ‘Uthmān b. al-Khaybarī **XXVI**:257–58
 ‘Uthmān b. Mālik (*rāwī*) **XXVIII**:116
 Banū ‘Uthmān b. Mālik b. ‘Amr b. Tamīm. SEE Banū Ghaylān b. Mālik b. ‘Amr b. Tamīm
 ‘Uthmān b. Mālik b. ‘Ubaydallāh al-Taymī **VII**:148
 Umm ‘Uthmān bt. Marwān b. Muhammad **XXVII**:169
 ‘Uthmān b. Mas‘ūd **XXIII**:105–8; **XXIV**:176; **XXVI**:227
 ‘Uthmān b. Maṭar I:367
 ‘Uthmān b. Maẓūn al-Jumahī VI:99; VII:91; IX:25, 129; **XXXIX**:175
 ‘Uthmān b. Miḥṣan VI:159
 ‘Uthmān b. al-Mufaḍḍal **XXIV**:43, 116, 145
 ‘Uthmān b. al-Mughīrah VI:91
 ‘Uthmān b. Muḥammad al-Akhnātī XIV:94; XV:1, 220, 250; **XXXIX**:177
 ‘Uthmān b. Muḥammad b. Khālid b. al-Zubayr (*al-Zubayrī*) **XXVIII**:154–55, 178, 193, 196, 220, 227–30
 ‘Uthmān b. Muḥammad b. Abī Sufyān **XVIII**:206; **XIX**:197, 201, 202, 205
 ‘Uthmān b. Muḥammad b. ‘Ubaydallāh b. ‘Abdallāh b. ‘Umar, Abū Qudāmah **XI**:72, 151; **XXI**:186; **XXIX**:109?
 ‘Uthmān b. al-Mundhir b. Muṣ‘ab b. ‘Urwah b. al-Zubayr **XXVIII**:208
 Abū ‘Uthmān al-Muqaddamī SEE Ibn al-Muqaddamī
- Abū ‘Uthmān al-Nahdī I:262; **V**:413; **XI**:193; **XII**:19, 56, 70; **XIII**:15, 18, 145; **XIV**:71, 133; **XIX**:31; **XX**:204, 213; **XXXIX**:214–15, 307
 SEE ALSO Abū ‘Uthmān (*rāwī*)
 ‘Uthmān b. Nahīk **XXVII**:73, 108, 143, 188, 191, 200; **XXVIII**:33–34, 36–37, 39, 63–64
 ‘Uthmān al-Qarqasānī **XI**:147
 ‘Uthmān b. Qaṭān b. ‘Abdallāh b. al-Huṣayn Dhī al-Ghuṣah **XXII**:62, 71, 81–82, 84–88, 93, 130
 ‘Uthmān b. Qays **XXI**:217
 ‘Uthmān b. Rabī‘ah X:161
 ‘Uthmān b. Rajā’ b. Jābir b. Shaddād al-Sa‘dī **XII**:146; **XXII**:196
 ‘Uthmān b. Razīn **XXVII**:65
 ‘Uthmān b. Rufay‘ **XXVII**:110
 ‘Uthmān b. Ṣadaqah b. Waththāb al-Māzīnī **XXVI**:63; **XXVII**:45
 ‘Uthmān b. al-Sa‘dī **XXIII**:127
 ‘Uthmān b. Ṣafwān V:284
 ‘Uthmān b. Sahib. Hunayf **XXIV**:195
 ‘Uthmān b. Sa‘id (*rāwī*) I:252, 258, 261, 264, 266, 269, 285; II:20; **VII**:119; **XXXIX**:154
 ‘Uthmān b. Sa‘id b. Hishām **XXVII**:23, 167
 ‘Uthmān b. Sa‘id b. Kāmil I:256
 ‘Uthmān b. Sa‘id b. Luqmān **XXIX**:176
 ‘Uthmān b. Sa‘id b. Nāfi‘ **XXVIII**:199
 ‘Uthmān b. Sa‘id al-Ṭāṭī **XXXI**:112
 ‘Uthmān b. Sa‘id al-‘Udhri **XXII**:120
 ‘Uthmān b. Shabāb al-Hamadhānī **XXV**:133
 ‘Uthmān b. al-Sharīd **XV**:182
 ‘Uthmān b. Sufyān **XXVII**:131, 162
 ‘Uthmān b. Sulaymān **XVI**:141
 ‘Uthmān b. Abī Sulaymān b. Jubayr b. Muṭ‘im II:156; V:231, 271
 ‘Uthmān b. Suwayd **X**:100, 103

- ‘Uthmān b. Ṭalḥah b. Abī Ṭalḥah al-‘Abdārī **VIII**:143, 146; **XXXIX**:107
 ‘Uthmān b. ‘Ubaydallāh b. ‘Abdallāh
 b. ‘Umar b. al-Khaṭāb, Abū al-Qalammas **XXVIII**:154, 193, 202, 214–15
 ‘Uthmān b. ‘Ubaydallāh b. Ma’mar **XX**:164
 ‘Uthmān b. ‘Ubaydallāh b. Abī Rāfi’
 VI:160; **XII**:59
 ‘Uthmān b. ‘Umar **XXXIX**:209
 ‘Uthmān b. ‘Umar b. Fāris **VI**:73–74
 Umm ‘Uthmān bt. ‘Umar b.
 ‘Ubaydallāh b. Ma’mar **XXII**:79
 ‘Uthmān b. ‘Umārah b. Ḥuraym
 XXVIII:251
 ‘Uthmān b. ‘Umayr al-Thaqafī
 XVIII:147
 ‘Uthmān b. ‘Uqbah al-Kindī
 XVIII:125
 ‘Uthmān b. ‘Urwah b. Muḥammad
 b. ‘Ammār b. Yāsir, Abū al-Yaqzān **XXVII**:149, 161
 ‘Uthmān b. al-Walīd **XXI**:233–34
 ‘Uthmān b. al-Walīd b. Yazīd
 XXVI:104–5, 114, 128, 189, 251–53, 271
 ‘Uthmān b. Yaḥyā **XI**:147
 ‘Uthmān b. Yazīd b. Khālid b.
 ‘Abdallāh b. Khālid b. Asīd
 XXIII:220
 ‘Uthmān b. Zayd **XXVIII**:232
 ‘Uthmān b. Ziyād b. Abī Sufyān
 XIX:33, 178
 al-‘Uthmānī SEE Muḥammad b.
 ‘Abdallāh b. ‘Amr b. ‘Uthmān
 ‘Uthmānid(s) (‘Uthmānīs). SEE shī‘at
 ‘Uthmān
 al-‘Uthmāniyyah. SEE shī‘at ‘Uthmān
 ‘Uthmān’s wells. SEE Rakāyā
 ‘Uthmān
 Utrujjah. SEE Muḥammad b.
 ‘Abdallāh b. Dāwūd al-Hāshimī
- Utrunjah bt. Ashnās **XXXIII**:174, 193
 al-Uṭrūsh (al-Ḥasan b. ‘Alī)
 XXXVIII:204, 205
 Utṭ (river). SEE Nahr Utṭ
 Utṭ b. Abī Utṭ **XI**:43, 48
 uvula, cutting of **XXIII**:40
 Banū ‘Uwāfah **XXIV**:152, 177;
 XXV:48
 al-‘Uwayf (poet) **XXIV**:92
 Uwayj al-Ṭā‘ī (poet) **XX**:69
 Uwaym b. al-Kāhil al-Aslāmī **XI**:57
 Uwaym b. Sā‘idah b. Ṣalājah
 VI:126; **IX**:194; **X**:4
 Ibn ‘Uwaymir (Khārijite) **XXII**:118
 Uwaymir b. al-Ashqar **XXXIX**:132
 Uwaymir al-Ḥadramī **XVII**:216
 Ibn Abī Uways (*rāwī*) **XXXIX**:262
 Uways b. al-Khulayṣ (Unays) al-Qarānī
 XXXIX:207–8, 266
 Uways al-Qaranī. SEE Uways b. al-Khulayṣ al-Qaranī
 Uways b. Abī Sarḥ **XXVIII**:162, 179
 Ibn ‘Uyaynah (*rāwī*). SEE Sufyān b.
 ‘Uyaynah
 Ibn Abī ‘Uyaynah **XXIV**:63
 ‘Uyaynah b. Asmā’ **XXI**:80
 ‘Uyaynah b. Ḥiṣn al-Fazārī **VIII**:5, 8, 17, 43, 45, 133, 171; **IX**:25, 28–30, 32, 33, 35, 68, 72, 122; **X**:53, 54, 62, 65–68, 72, 73, 77; **XV**:254
 ‘Uyaynah b. Abī ‘Imrān (father of Sufyān b. ‘Uyaynah) **XXXIX**:265
 Abū ‘Uyaynah b. al-Muhallab
 XXIII:162; **XXIV**:45, 52–53, 93, 145
 ‘Uyaynah b. Mūsā b. Ka‘b
 XXVII:162; **XXVIII**:75, 77–78; **XXIX**:112
 Uz b. Aram **II**:13, 16
 Abū Uzayhir al-Dawsī **XVIII**:220
 ‘Uzayz b. al-Sarī **XXXVI**:157, 185
 ‘Uzayzah b. Qaṭṭāb al-Sulamī al-Labīdī **XXXIV**:18, 19, 20, 23, 24

al-'Uzzā (old Arabian goddess) IV:143; V:281; VI:107–12, 120; VII:114, 126, 131; VIII:187–88; IX:11, 81
 Uzziah (Ghuzziah) b. Amazia IV:35

V
 vagabonds. SEE 'ayyārūn; sa'ālīk
 Valentinian II (Roman emperor) IV:127
 Valentinian III (Roman emperor) IV:127
 Valerian (al-Riyānūs, Roman emperor) IV:127; V:29–31
 valleys. SEE entries beginning with Batn, Wādī
 Vashti (wife of Ahasuerus) IV:51
 Vaspurakan. SEE al-Busfurrajān
 veil (*hijāb*) VIII:19, 32, 39, 59; XXXVII:50; XXXIX:189, 194
 velvet. SEE Chinese silk velvet
 vengeance
 blood revenge (law of retaliation) IX:21–22, 112; XIV:108; XXXIX:61, 98, 219
 owl as spirit of the non-avenged XXI:162
 venom, antidote for. SEE theriac
 Venus (al-Zuharah, morning star) I:235; XI:114; XII:47, 62
 verbal abuse, use of genealogy in XXI:176–77
 vermin, as sign of God's wrath III:66, 67
 Vespasian (Roman emperor) IV:126
 vessels. SEE boats and ships
 veterans. SEE *ahl al-balā'*
 victory prayer XI:38
 village head. SEE *dihqān*
 villagers (*ahl al-ard*) XII:192
 vinegar-sellers' quarter. SEE al-Khallālūn

vineyards
 cutting down of IX: 23
 tax on V:258
 SEE ALSO wine and wine drinking
 Vitellius (Bitlāyus, Roman emperor) IV:126
 vizier. SEE *wazīr*
 voice, mysterious. SEE *hātif*
 volunteer troops (*al-muṭṭawwi'ah*) XXIV:43; XXXII:55–60; XXXIII:37, 62; XXXVI:175; XXXVII:63, 76
 vouchers. SEE *barā'at*
 vows. SEE oaths and pledges
 vultures XVI:170
 Lubad (last of Luqmān's vultures) II:37; XXXI:223

W
 al-Wabar (in al-Yamāmah) X:134
 Wabar b. Yuhannis. SEE Wabr b. Yuhannis al-Azdī
 Wabār (toponym) II:13; IV:69
 Banū Wabār b. Umaym b. Lūdh IV:132
 Wabarah b. 'Āsim XXII:47
 Wabarah b. Jaḥdar al-Ma'ñī XXXIX:87
 Ibn Wabarah b. Rūmānis al-Kalbī XI:58, 59
 SEE ALSO Rūmānis b. Wabarah al-Kalbī
 Wābiṣah b. Zurārah al-'Abdī XXV:106
 Abū Wabr b. 'Adī b. Umayyah b. al-Dubayb IX:101, 103
 Wabr b. Yuhannis al-Azdī IX:123, 167; X:25, 26, 33, 34, 37, 159
 wa'd al-banāt. SEE infanticide
 Wadā' b. Ḥumayd al-Azdī XXIV:142, 144–45
 al-Wadā' Pass. SEE Thaniyyat al-Wadā'
 Abū Wadā'ah b. Ḍubayrah al-Sahmī (al-Ḥārith b. Ḍubayrah b. Su'ayd) VII:71; XXXIX:284

Abū Wadā'ah b. Abī Karib XIII:56
 Wadak bt. Wīwanjahān II:2, 9
 Wadās b. Naḍlah XXVII:162
 Wadd (old Arabian god) I:354
 al-Waddāh (*mawlā* of 'Abd al-Malik b. Marwān) XXIV:30, 129, 134–35
 al-Waddāh b. Ḥabīb b. Budayl, Abū Budayl XXVI:264; XXIX:211, 212; . XXXI:230
 Abū al-Waddāh al-Hurmuzfarrī ('Isā b. Shubayl) XXVII:66, 79
 al-Waddāh (al-Daḥḥāk) b.
 Khaythamah XX:30
 al-Waddāh Palace. SEE Qaṣr al-Waddāh
 al-Waddāh al-Sharawī XXIX:235
 al-Waddāhī (commander) XXIII:217
 al-Waddāhiyyah (military regiment) XXIV:30, 134; XXVII:5; XXXI:160
 Abū al-Waddāk al-Hamdānī (Jabr b. Nawf) XVII:119; XIX:29, 34, 39, 42, 140
 Waddān (near al-Abwā', in al-Ḥijāz) VII:12, 15, 165; IX:116
 Banū Waddān XII:196
 al-Wādī. SEE Wādī al-Qurā
 Wādī Afshīn XXV:21
 Wādī Bābak XXXIII:165
 Wādī Buṭnān XXXVIII:127
 Wādī al-Dhi'āb XXXVIII:206
 Wādī Farghānah (Farghānah valley, south of Baghlān) XXIII:166
 Wādī al-Jawr XXXIII:118–19
 Wādī Jurjān XXIV:57
 SEE ALSO Jurjān
 Wādī Marw. SEE al-Murghāb
 Wādī Maṣqalah (Maṣqala's Wādī) XXIV:47
 Wādī al-Qurā (al-Wādī, northwest of Medina) II:14, 41; IV:45; IX:144; XIII:177; XV:186; XIX:204, 206; XXI:53, 55–56; XXVII:118,

Wādī al-Qurā (continued)
 XXVII:120; XXVIII:186; XXXVII:6;
 XXXIX:65, 99
 expedition to VIII:124–25; IX:115
 raid on VIII:95–96
 Wādī al-Raml IV:78
 Wādī al-Šabūh XXV:15
 Wādī al-Sibā' XVI:119, 120, 124, 129, 131, 159, 194; XXIII:21; XXVIII:266; XXXIX:28, 105
 Wādī al-Sūs XXXVII:35
 Wādī Tustar XXXVI:207
 Wādī al-Walwalān (valley of al-Walwalān) XVIII:114
 Wadīah (of Banū 'Awf b. al-Khazraj) VII:160
 Wadīah al-Kalbī X:43, 44, 53; XI:58–59
 Wadīah b. Thābit IX:56, 57, 61
 Banū Wādīah (Wādī 'Is) XVIII:143; XXI:19, 22
 Wādīh (*mawlā* of al-Mahdī) XXIX:207
 Wādīh (*mawlā* of al-Manṣūr) XXIX:108, 111, 144
 Wādīh (*mawlā* of Ṣāliḥ b. Abī Ja'far al-Manṣūr) XXX:28–29
 Wādīh (qahramān to al-Mahdī) XXIX:243
 Wādī'īs. SEE Banū Wādīah
 al-Wādīn b. 'Aṭā' XXIX:111
 Wāfid b. Bakr XVII:180
 Wāfid b. Khalīfah b. Asmā' XX:34
 Wāfid b. Abī Yāsir XXI:84
 Wāḥ (khādim of the Zanj leader) XXXVI:142
 Wāḥ b. Shīraz b. Bīrūwīs. SEE Abū Dumayrah
 Wahash. SEE Wahsh
 Wahb (of Banū Dubay'ah b. 'Ijl) X:147
 Wahb (of Banū Ghiyarah b. 'Awf b. Thaqīf) IX:15

Wahb (*rāwī*). SEE Wahb b. Ḥammād;
 Wahb b. Jarīr b. Ḥāzim; Wahb b.
 Munabbih
 Abū Wahb (*ṣāḥib al-mazālim*)
 XXXIV:38
 al-Wahb (toponym) **XXIII:159**
 Ibn Wahb (Khārijite leader). SEE
 ‘Abdallāh b. Wahb al-Rāsibī
 Ibn Wahb (*rāwī*). SEE ‘Abdallāh b.
 Wahb; Aḥmad b. ‘Abd al-Rahmān
 b. Wahb
 Umm Wahb bt. ‘Abd **XIX:129–31**
 Wahb b. ‘Abd Manāf b. Zuhrah
 VI:5–6
 Wahb b. ‘Abd Quṣayy **VI:17**
 Wahb b. ‘Abdallāh al-Suwā’ī. SEE
 Abū Juḥayfah
 Abū Wahb b. ‘Amr b. Ā’idh **VI:57**
 Wahb b. Ḥammād **XX:6, 8?**
 Wahb b. Ḥudhayfah **XXXIX:154**
 Wahb b. Jābir **IX:41**
 Wahb b. Jarīr b. Ḥāzim I:179, 229;
 V:268; VI:67; XV:251, 253; XVI:4,
 43, 68, 125; **XVIII:100, 166, 196,**
 198; **XIX:218; XX:8?, 17, 18, 20,**
 35, 46, 163, 164, 165; **XXIII:211**
 Wahb b. Kaysān **VI:70; XII:133;**
 XXXIX:237, 335
 Wahb b. Kurayb **XVII:43**
 Wahb b. Maṣūd **XVII:208**
 Wahb b. Munabbih al-Yamānī
 I:174, 206, 208, 210, 227, 228, 301,
 351; II:11, 40, 119, 122, 140, 142,
 163; III:4, 5, 49, 56, 87, 119, 121,
 125, 126, 133, 140, 141, 143, 150–
 52, 163, 166; IV:21, 42, 55, 65, 113,
 118, 120, 122, 157, 167, 171, 173;
 V:195, 199, 331, 415–16; IX:123;
 XXXIX:227, 322
 Wahb b. Rabī’ah b. Hilāl
 XXXIX:301
 Wahb b. Sa’id al-Kātib **XXXII:52**
 Wahb b. Sulaymān al-Dhimārī II:58,
 68; III:47

Wahb b. Sulaymān b. Wahb
 XXXVI:199
 Wahb b. ‘Umayr b. Wahb **VII:78**
 Wahb b. Wahb, Abū al-Bakhtarī. SEE
 Abū al-Bakhtarī al-Qādī
 Banū Wahbīl (of Nakha’i) **XXI:75, 98**
 Wahb (*rāwī*). SEE Wahb b. Jarīr b.
 Ḥāzim
 Wahishtkank (toponym) **IV:76**
 Wahriz (Persian commander)
 V:239–42, 245–52, 289, 294
 Wahsh (Wahash, *mawlā* of al-
 Muhtadi) **XXXVI:7**
 Wahsh al-‘Ijlī **XXV:106**
 Wahshī (ghulām of Jubayr b.
 Muṭīm) **VII:106, 107, 121, 129;**
 X:116, 119, 120, 125, 126
 Wahshiyyah (mother of Yazīd b. al-
 Mufaḍḍal al-Huddānī) **XXV:75**
 Wahshiyyah bt. Shaybān b.
 Muḥārib b. Fihṛ **VI:26**
 Wahsūdhān b. Justān al-Daylamī
 XXXV:24; XXXVI:156;
 XXXVIII:112
 Wahwah b. Thābit **XXXIX:34**
 Wā’il (ancestor of Banū Bakr b.
 Wā’il and Banū Tagħlib) **XVII:63;**
 XXV:11, 116; XXX:153;
 XXXVIII:38
 Wā’il (b. Ḥujr al-Ḥadramī?) **X:177**
 Abū Wā’il (Shaqqīq b. Salamah al-
 Asādī) **II:29, 31, 32; XII:31, 33, 75,**
 93, 126, 130; **XIII:199; XIV:88,**
 141; **XXXIX:306**
 Banū Wā’il (of Aws) **VI:130; VIII:7**
 Banū Wā’il (of Bāhilah) **XXIV:15,**
 17, 19
 Banū Wā’il (of Judhām) **IX:100**
 Wā’il b. Ḥujr al-Ḥadramī, Abū
 Hunaydah **X:177?; XIII:204;**
 XVIII:77, 142–46, 148, 160;
 XXXIX:148
 Wā’il b. Japheth **II:11**
 waistcoat (*sudrah*) **XXXIII:212**

- Wāj Rūdh (Wāj al-Rūdh, between Hamadhān and Qazwīn) XIV:21–24, 31
- al-Wajaf b. Khālid al-‘Abdī XXV:78, 79, 80
- al-Wajāh (in Jurjān) XXIV:55–56
- Wājan (Wājin) al-Ushrūsanī al-Ṣughdī XXXIII:183–84; XXXIV:50, 180, 196; XXXV:3, 4, 26; XXXVI:86
- Wajh al-Fals. SEE ‘Abd al-Rahmān b. al-Khaṭṭāb
- al-Wajīh al-Bunānī (al-Khurāsānī), Abū Asmā’ XXV:52–53
- Wājin al-Ushrūsanī. SEE Wājan al-Ushrūsanī al-Ṣughdī
- al-Wajnā’ b. al-Rawwād XXXIII:16–17, 90
- Abū Wajzah (*rāwī*). SEE Yazīd b. Ubayd al-Sādī
- Wakhsh Khāshān (in Iskīmisht) XXIII:170
- Wakī’ (b. al-Jarrāḥ) I:200, 207, 218, 226, 267, 315; II:86, 165, 180; VI:74, 81, 85; VII:8, 40, 131; VIII:88; IX:180; XIV:96, 143; XXXIX:113, 135, 136, 226
- Wakī’ (*rāwī*, father of Sufyān b. Wakī’). SEE Wakī’
- Ibn Wakī’ (*rāwī*). SEE Sufyān b. Wakī’
- Wakī’ al-Dārimī IX:168
- Wakī’ b. Ḥassān b. Qays b. Abī Süd al-Ghudānī. SEE Wakī’ b. Abī Süd
- Wakī’ b. Ḥudus (Wakī’ b. ‘Udus) I:204; V:232
- Wakī’ b. Mālik X:85, 89–91, 98, 139
- Wakī’ b. Abī Süd, Abū Muṭarrif XXIII:150–51; XXIV:13–18, 20–25, 29, 34–36, 81; XXV:52
- Wakī’ b. ‘Udus. SEE Wakī’ b. Ḥudus
- Wakī’ b. ‘Umayrah al-Qurayṣī (Ibn al-Dawraqiyyah) XXI:211
- Wa’lah b. Maḥdūj al-Dhuhlī XVI:114, 115
- al-Walajah (district, adjoining Kaskar) XII:24
- battle of XI:19–21
- Wa’lān al-‘Adawī XXIII:138, 139
- Ibn Wa’lān al-‘Adawī. SEE ‘Abdallāh b. Wa’lān al-‘Adawī
- Banū Walī’ah (of Kindah) X:176, 177, 180, 187
- Banū Wālibah (of Azd) XIX:167; XX:208
- Wālibah b. al-Ḥubāb al-Asadī XXIX:259
- al-Wālibī (*rāwī*). SEE al-Ḥārith b. Ka’b b. Fuqaym al-Azdī al-Wālibī
- al-Walīd I (caliph). SEE al-Walīd b. ‘Abd al-Malik b. Marwān
- al-Walīd II (caliph). SEE al-Walīd b. Yazīd b. ‘Abd al-Malik b. Marwān
- Abū al-Walīd. SEE ‘Abd al-Malik b. Marwān; Muḥammad b. Aḥmad b. Abī Du’ād; Ṣalīḥ b. ‘Abd al-Rahmān; ‘Utbah b. Rabī’ah
- al-Walīd b. ‘Abd al-Malik b. Marwān (al-Walīd I, caliph) I:178, 179; XV:79; XVIII:102, 211; XIX:8; XXI:161, 163, 215; XXII:176, 180, 195; XXIII:109–14, 118, 125–26, 131–32, 140–42, 144, 148–50, 156, 158, 160–63, 172, 177, 179–81, 195, 201–2, 206, 209–10, 213, 216–25, 228; XXIV:3, 5–6, 29, 36, 42, 62, 194; XXV:20; XXVI:127–28, 136, 138, 147, 243; XXVII:7, 8; XXIX:125, 254, 255; XXXIX:182, 190, 213
- sons of XXVI:127–28, 136, 138, 147; XXVII:7, 8
- al-Walīd b. ‘Abd al-Rahmān XXVI:169–70
- al-Walīd b. ‘Abd Shams XII:28; XIV:49
- al-Walīd b. ‘Abdallāh b. Abī Ṭaybah (Zaybah) al-Bajalī IX:195; XII:120; XIII:15, 36, 42, 49, 50, 54; XVI:158

al-Walīd b. ‘Alī **XXVI**:186
 al-Walīd al-Azraq **XXV**:25
 al-Walīd b. Ghudayn al-Kinānī
XX:124, 125, 150
 al-Walīd b. Ḥassān al-Ghassānī
XXVII:13, 14
 al-Walīd b. Hishām (leader of the
 summer campaign) **XXVII**:121
 al-Walīd b. Hishām al-Mu‘aytī
XXIII:204; **XXIV**:42, 79
 al-Walīd b. Hishām b. al-Mughīrah
XIV:115
 al-Walīd b. Hishām b. Qahdham (al-
 Qahdhamī) **XVIII**:72, 180; **XX**:35;
XXIII:67; **XXVII**:209, 210;
XXVIII:3, 8, 95, 127, 134
 paternal uncle of **XX**:35
 Abū al-Walīd al-Jarīrī al-Bajalī
XXXIV:209
 al-Walīd b. Jumay‘ al-Zuhrī **IX**:195;
XIV:47
 al-Walīd b. Jusham al-Shārī
XXX:223
 al-Walīd b. Kathīr **XIV**:112
 al-Walīd b. Khālid (nephew of Sa‘īd
 b. al-Walīd al-Kalbī) **XXVI**:155–
 56, 159, 167
 al-Walīd b. Khulayd **XXVI**:78
 al-Walīd al-Maghribī **XXXV**:153–54
 Abū al-Walīd al-Makkī **XIV**:132, 135
 Umm al-Walīd bt. Marwān
XXVII:169
 al-Walīd b. Maṣād al-Kalbī
XXVI:252
 al-Walīd b. Mazyad (father of al-
 ‘Abbās b. al-Walīd) **I**:178; **II**:38;
III:8, 9; **VI**:60; **VII**:156; **XI**:135;
XXXIX:132, 148
 al-Walīd b. Mu‘awiyah b. ‘Abd al-
 Malik **XXVII**:84
 al-Walīd b. Mu‘awiyah b. Marwān
XXVII:3, 6, 163, 164, 169, 171, 172
 al-Walīd b. al-Mughīrah **VI**:57–58,
 93, 107, 111; **VII**:6; **XXXIX**:202

al-Walīd b. Muḥammad al-‘Anbarī
XXIX:37
 al-Walīd b. Muṣ‘ab **III**:31, 32
 al-Walīd b. Muslim (father of al-
 ‘Abbās b. al-Walīd al-Bayrūtī)
II:181; **III**:146; **XIII**:175; **XV**:30;
XXV:13; **XXXIX**:132, 136, 148,
 223, 279
 al-Walīd b. Muslim, Abū Bishr
XXXIX:326
 al-Walīd b. Nahīk, Abū Ḥuzzābah
XIX:186
 al-Walīd b. Nahīt al-Kalbī **XXIII**:39
 al-Walīd b. al-Qa‘qā’ al-‘Absī
XXV:67, 86, 131; **XXVI**:136;
XXVII:194
 al-Walīd b. al-Quṭāmī. SEE al-Sharqī
 b. al-Quṭāmī
 al-Walīd b. Rabāḥ **IX**:24; **XXXIX**:185
 al-Walīd b. Rawḥ b. al-Walīd
XXVI:142, 147, 185
 al-Walīd b. al-Rayyān **II**:154, 161
 al-Walīd b. Sa‘īd **XXVII**:150, 159, 160
 al-Walīd b. Sa‘īd **XXVI**:256, 258
 al-Walīd b. Salamah al-Filaṣṭīnī
XXXIX:120
 al-Walīd b. Sāliḥ **XVII**:67
 al-Walīd b. Shujā’ al-Sakūnī. SEE
 Abū Hammām
 al-Walīd b. Taḥīd **XXVI**:176
 al-Walīd b. Ṭarīf **XXX**:143, 153–54
 al-Walīd b. ‘Ubādah b. al-Ṣāmit
I:198, 199; **VI**:138
 al-Walīd b. ‘Ubayd al-Buhturī
 (poet). SEE al-Buhturī
 al-Walīd b. ‘Uqbah b. Abī Mu‘ayt
 (Ibn Dhakwān al-Ṣafūrī) **VIII**:92;
XI:16, 57, 79–82, 161; **XII**:179,
 180; **XIII**:80, 88–92; **XV**:5, 7–10,
 15, 17, 45–46, 48–57, 120, 185,
 230–31, 261; **XVI**:12, 40, 156;
XVII:3, 15, 33, 39, 73, 74, 79, 110;
XXI:79; **XXII**:126; **XXXI**:231;
XXXII:101; **XXXIX**:198, 297

- al-Walīd b. ‘Urwah b. Muḥammad b. ‘Aṭiyah al-Sādī **XXVII**:132, 133, 195
- al-Walīd b. ‘Utbah al-Firāsī **XXVII**:145
- al-Walīd b. ‘Utbah b. Rabī‘ah **VII**:33, 36, 52, 53, 128
- al-Walīd b. ‘Utbah b. Abī Sufyān **XVIII**:183, 191–92, 198, 207; **XIX**:2–7, 9, 10, 17, 90, 188–90, 193, 195–97, 200; **XX**:52; **XXXIX**:176
- al-Walīd b. ‘Uthmān b. ‘Affān **XV**:254; **XVI**:44
- al-Walīd b. al-Walīd b. al-Mughīrah **XXXIX**:67
- al-Walīd b. Yazīd b. ‘Abd al-Malik b. Marwān (al-Walīd II, caliph) **XIX**:198; **XXI**:217; **XXIII**:141; **XXIV**:90; **XXV**:110; **XXVI**:51, 83, 87–119, 121–22, 124, 126–32, 135–39, 143, 145, 147–66, 174–80, 183–85, 189–90, 193–94, 196–99, 201–2, 204–9, 214–15, 218–19, 221, 226, 238–40, 242, 244, 251, 271; **XXVII**:1, 2, 9, 16, 31; **XXVIII**:110–11; **XXIX**:141–42, 260; **XXX**:334; **XXXIX**:236
- al-Walīd b. Yūsuf b. ‘Umar **XXVI**:208
- Wālīlah (near Tangier) **XXX**:29
- Wāliq b. Jaydārah **XI**:179, 184
- Banū Wallād **XIII**:14
- Wallādah bt. al-‘Abbās b. Jaz’ **XXIII**:118
- al-Walwalān. SEE Wādī al-Walwalān
- Wāman (b. Wādhārjā) **III**:114
- Wandāhurmuz (Windāhurmuz) b. al-Farrukhān (ruler of Ṭabaristān) **XXVIII**:45; **XXIX**:236; **XXX**:14, 255
- Wandān (b. Īraj) **II**:27
- Wandās.b.(f.)jān b. al-Andād b. Qārin **XXXIII**:169
- waqf. SEE endowment
- Wāqid b. ‘Abdallāh (*rāwī*) **XV**:140
- Wāqid b. ‘Abdallāh al-Tamīmī **VII**:19–22, 28, 29
- Wāqid b. Abī Thābit **XXXIX**:78
- Wāqidah (mother of Nawfal b. ‘Abd Manāf) **VI**:16
- al-Wāqidī (Muhammad b. ‘Umar al-Aslāmī, Abū ‘Abdallāh) **II**:127–28, 158; **V**:283, 284, 413, 415; **VI**:8, 9, 30–31, 49, 63–64, 77, 84, 86, 87, 92, 99, 155; **VII**:9–11, 14, 15, 18, 21, 25, 27, 28, 67, 83–87, 89, 91, 92, 94, 98, 99, 101, 110, 111, 143, 158, 161, 166, 167; **VIII**:1, 4, 5, 8, 40, 41, 92, 93, 94, 95, 97, 107, 109, 113, 114, 131, 132, 133, 137, 138, 139, 142, 143, 147, 150, 152, 161, 170, 181, 184, 187, 188; **IX**:23, 24, 38, 41, 63, 67, 73, 76, 79, 87, 98, 117, 118, 123, 124, 125, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 165, 180, 181, 184; **X**:39; **XI**:2, 72, 130, 133–34, 136–40, 146–47, 151, 169; **XII**:161, 207; **XIII**:58, 59, 66, 92, 109, 110, 159–61, 163, 176, 177, 179; **XIV**:13–15, 17, 20, 21, 42, 47, 64, 89, 93, 95–97, 99–102, 114–20, 164; **XV**:1, 3, 5, 10–11, 12–13, 14–15, 18, 23–24, 25, 31–32, 37–38, 40, 41, 71–72, 74–75, 77–78, 94, 99–100, 111–12, 120–21, 125, 140, 145, 170, 172, 174–76, 179, 181–83, 191, 194, 197–98, 200–201, 219–21, 229–30, 236, 238, 246–48, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254–55, 257–58; **XVI**:8, 21, 23, 24, 158, 193; **XVII**:20, 104, 110, 159, 202, 213, 226, 227, 228, 229; **XVIII**:11, 19, 26, 32, 91–92, 95–96, 101–3, 164–65, 166, 171–72, 172–73, 179–80, 191–92, 198–99, 206, 208, 210–11; **XIX**:10–11, 13–16, 48, 82–83, 91, 144, 193, 205, 213, 217–19, 221, 224; **XX**:47–48, 54–55, 122–23, 160–62, 175–76; **XXI**:115–16, 120,

al-Wāqidī (continued) **XXI**:151–52, 154, 167, 169, 179, 186, 188, 193–94, 197, 207–9, 224–30, 232, 234; **XXII**:2, 11, 90, 92, 186–88, 194; **XXIII**:3, 13, 20, 33, 40, 71, 72, 108, 114–17, 125, 129, 131, 132, 134, 140–42, 144, 146, 147, 149–50, 156, 164, 178–83, 201–3, 207, 208, 209, 214, 216–18; **XXIV**:3, 29–30, 38, 39, 42, 69, 75, 76, 88, 91, 105, 126, 165, 167, 180, 182, 191, 193; **XXV**:3, 9, 19, 28, 29, 32, 44, 45, 63, 64, 69, 95, 96, 97, 98, 110, 128, 130; **XXVI**:4, 35, 55, 65, 68, 70–71, 83, 164, 238, 244; **XXVII**:27, 52, 92, 114, 118, 120, 145, 195, 196, 198, 203, 211, 212; **XXVIII**:46, 48, 52, 71, 81, 138–39, 185, 187, 204–5, 231, 269, 286, 288; **XXIX**:3, 13, 49, 51, 60, 66, 68, 69, 80, 91, 157, 169, 179; **XXX**:58, 114, 134, 138, 140, 154; **XXXIX**:4, 5, 10, 12, 17, 23, 25, 26, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 36, 38, 39, 41, 42, 43, 45, 46, 47, 49, 50, 51, 52, 56, 57, 58, 59, 62, 63, 65, 66, 67, 69, 70, 71, 73, 74, 78, 79, 80, 81, 83, 90, 91, 92, 106, 115, 116, 161, 162, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 173, 175, 176, 177, 180, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 190, 192, 193, 195, 203, 208, 209, 213, 214, 217, 221, 227, 229, 230, 232, 233, 234, 239, 241, 244, 245, 249, 253, 255, 257, 260, 262, 265, 283, 289, 293, 298, 299, 319

Banū Wāqif **VI**:130; **IX**:50

Wāqīsh (in Najd) **XVII**:201; **XIX**:79, 89, 95; **XX**:108; **XXI**:23; **XXVIII**:266; **XXXVIII**:172, 173, 175

al-Wāqūshah (al-Ya'qūshah, at al-Yarmūk) **XI**:81, 85–86, 88, 98, 103, 112, 116, 129, 159, 161

war(s)

Fijār war (Sacrilegious War)

VI:50, 161; **XIV**:98;

XXXIX:41, 73

of Hātib **X**:179

SEE ALSO Bu'āth

jihād (holy war) **X**:2, 65, 129, 177;

XI:79–80, 108; **XII**:83, 119,

200, 204, 205; **XV**:21, 35, 77,

136, 140, 209; **XVII**:39, 51, 64,

71, 76, 96, 120, 121, 123, 136,

137, 147, 150, 151, 153, 154,

156, 159, 162, 164, 168, 221;

XVIII:12, 23, 24, 47, 49, 68,

193, 194; **XXI**:78; **XXII**:151,

193; **XXIII**:175; **XXVIII**:83;

XXXIV:206–9

Riddah wars **IX**:95, 108; **X**:41–54;

XII:17, 18; **XIII**:13, 27, 29, 38,

106, 127, 201, 202, 214;

XV:119; **XXI**:106; **XXXIX**:82,

85, 88, 91

SEE ALSO *ahl al-Riddah*

ṣalāt al-khwaf (prayer of fear, in

warfare) **VII**:161, 162, 163;

XI:97; **XIX**:144

SEE ALSO *ṣalāt al-īmā'*

spoils of. SEE booty

war cry (*shi'ār*) **X**:32; **XXVI**:39

war engines

caltrops (*ḥasak*) **XIII**:180–81, 187,

188; **XXVIII**:52; **XXXIII**:51

fighting machines **XXXV**:55

mangonels and ballistas

(*manjanīq*, 'arrādah) **IX**:20,

23; **XIII**:9, 11; **XV**:95;

XIX:224; **XXI**:225; **XXVII**:21,

23, 38, 42, 129; **XXXI**:134–37,

145–47, 150, 154, 164, 176,

181, 198, 209, 212; **XXXIII**:66,

109, 111; **XXXIV**:79, 127;

XXXV:32, 40, 46, 47, 59, 60,

63, 64, 68, 73, 91, 95;

XXXVII:43, 101, 105, 175;

XXXVIII:75

war engines (continued)
shaddākhāt **XXXV:40**
 SEE ALSO arms and armor

Warādak Road **XXV:146**

Waraghsar (east of Samarqand) **XXIV:161; XXV:122; XXVI:25**

Waraqah b. Nawfal b. Asad **VI:6, 68–69, 70, 72–73**

Ward (town, near Jazzah) **XXV:147**

al-Ward (name of Prophet Muḥammad's horse) **IX:149**

Abū al-Ward (*mawlā* of al-Ḥajjāj b. Yūsuf al-Thaqafī) **XXII:109, 117**

al-Ward b. ‘Abdallāh b. Ḥabīb al-Sādī **XXIV:143–44**

Ward b. ‘Amr **VIII:96**

Ward b. al-Falaq al-‘Anbarī **XX:179; XXI:62, 66**

Abū al-Ward al-Kilābī. SEE Majza’ah b. al-Kawthar b. Zufar b. al-Ḥārith

Abū al-Ward al-Subī **XXXI:238**

Ward b. Ziyād b. Ad’ham b. Kulthūm **XXV:66**

Wardān (*mawlā* of ‘Amr b. al-‘Āṣ) **XVII:2, 77–78; XVIII:223**

Wardān (*rāwī*, father of Sulaymān b. Wardān) **VII:150; XIII:172**

Wardān (of Banū Taym al-Ribāb) **XVII:215–16**

Wardān Khudāh **XXIII:147, 150**

Wardān b. Muḥriz **IX:122**

al-Wardāniyyah (in west Baghdad) **XVIII:248**

warfare and warfare techniques

- battle. SEE battle
- ceramic rollers (*khazāzif*), hurling of **XI:29–30**
- chaining (binding) of soldiers **XII:53; XVII:31, 47**
- individual combat (*muṭāradah*) **XII:100**
- iron rods, in pits **XXXVII:17**
- molten lead, pouring of **XXXVII:93, 95**

warfare and warfare techniques (continued)

naval warfare **XV:28**
 SEE ALSO boats and ships

oil burning **XXXV:151**

perseverance in battle **XIX:210**

river warfare. SEE boats and ships

stone hurling **XXXV:18, 48; XXXVII:43, 46, 60**

sun's position and **XIX:207**

Wārīb. al-Nakhīrjān **V:147**

Wāridāt (northeast of Samīrā) **X:67**

Warisah (name of Prophet Muḥammad's milch sheep) **IX:153**

Abū al-Wārīth (*qādī* of Naṣībīn) **XXXIV:184**

al-Warkā’ (in southern Iraq) **II:49**

Warqā’ (b. ‘Umar b. Kulayb) **I:247, 287**

Warqā’ (*rāwī*) **II:95, 113, 146, 152, 174**

Warqā’ b. ‘Abd al-‘Uzzā **VI:15**

Warqā’ b. ‘Āzib al-Asadī al-Nakhaī **XXI:5, 7, 10, 79, 81, 98**

Warqā’ b. al-Ḥārith **XIII:135**

Warqā’ b. Jamīl **XXXII:27, 33–34**

Ibn Warqā’ al-Nakhaī **XXXIX:247**

Warqā’ b. Naṣr al-Bāhilī **XXIV:16, 151**

Warqā’ b. Sumayy al-Bajalī **XVII:87; XVIII:144, 152**

Warqā’ b. Zuhayr b. Jadhīmah al-‘Absī **XXIV:64**

Warrād (*mawlā* of al-Mughīrah b. Shu’bah) **XVIII:45**

Warrād (*mawlā* of Banū ‘Abd Shams) **XXI:46–47**

wars (ointment) **XXI:33**

Warthān (town, on the Araxes) **XXXIII:175**

Warzānī (village, near al-Rayy) **XXXVI:30**

- Wāshin (in the land of the Turks) **IV:9**
 washing of the dead **I:333; XII:107;**
XXXIX:12
 washing facilities. SEE privies
 wāṣī (executor, heir, legatee) **XV:146; XXI:114; XXVIII:167;**
XXXIX:236
 Wāṣī b. Ḥabbān **XXXIX:154**
 wāṣīf (slave) **XXX:8**
 Waṣīf (*ghulām* of Ya‘qūb b. Layth) **XXXVI:168**
 Waṣīf (*khādim* of Ibn Abī al-Sāj) **XXXVII:162, 164–65, 169;**
XXXVIII:13, 85, 86, 88–90, 98
 Waṣīf (*khādim* of Ghālib al-Naṣrāni) **XXXVIII:42–43**
 Waṣīf (Turkish commander) **XXXIII:99, 214; XXXIV:37, 61, 64,**
82, 171, 176, 178, 180, 205–6, 208–
10, 212, 224; XXXV:7, 11, 12, 13,
15, 25, 26, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 34,
45, 46, 62, 67, 78, 92, 95, 96, 100,
102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 122,
123, 124, 126, 143, 146; XXXVI:29,
85, 86, 88, 107, 180
 Waṣīf ‘Alam dār **XXXVII:31, 33**
 Waṣīf al-Buktamirī **XXXVIII:139**
 Waṣīf al-Ḥijrātī **XXXVII:54–55**
 Waṣīf Kāmah al-Daylamī **XXXVIII:70, 195**
 Waṣīf al-Kūftī **XXXVI:61**
 Waṣīf Mūshgīr (Mūshkīr) **XXXVII:18, 166; XXXVIII:20, 21,**
27, 28, 35, 38, 138
 Waṣīf Qāṭarmīz **XXXVIII:73, 74**
 Waṣīf al-Rāḥḥāl **XXXVI:177**
 Waṣīf al-Rūmī **XXXVI:205**
 Waṣīf b. Ṣawārtakīn (*Sawārtakīn*)
 al-Turkī **XXXVIII:163, 168, 179,**
 182, 183, 189
 Waṣīf al-Turkī. SEE Waṣīf (Turkish
 commander)
 Ibn Wāṣil. SEE Muḥammad b. Wāṣil
 b. Ibrāhīm al-Tamīmī
- Wāṣil b. ‘Abd al-Ālā al-Asadī **I:200,**
218
 Wāṣil b. ‘Amr al-Qaysī **XXV:66, 67;**
XXVI:29–30
 Wāṣil al-Hannāt **XXVI:44**
 Wāṣil b. al-Ḥārith al-Sakūnī **XXII:56, 88–89**
 Wāṣil b. Taysalah al-‘Anbarī **XXIII:107**
 Wāsim (mountain, in India) **I:292**
 Waṣīm b. ‘Amr b. Dirār al-Ḍabbī **XVI:138**
 Wāṣit **III:119; XXI:91, 218; XXII:121;**
XXIII:64, 70–71, 84; XXIV:31, 34,
79, 124, 126, 136–37, 139, 141;
XXV:98, 102, 156, 180; XXVI:166,
196; XXVII:11, 13, 15, 16, 26, 49,
57, 59, 89, 122, 138, 140, 142, 151,
161, 180, 185–91, 192; XXVIII:84,
218, 243, 245, 254, 273–76, 280,
282; XXIX:5, 96, 143, 241;
XXXI:119–20, 159; XXXII:16, 17,
23, 25, 46–49, 51, 74–76, 81, 147;
XXXIII:8; XXXV:17, 115, 116, 117,
122, 132, 150; XXXVI:33, 39, 44,
120, 142, 146, 148, 150, 165, 169,
170, 174, 176, 177, 185, 190, 194,
196–98, 200; XXXVII:13–15, 24,
26, 32–35, 39, 41, 56, 78, 114, 139,
150–51, 169; XXXVIII:86, 106,
108, 127, 150, 174; XXXIX:241,
264
 Wāṣit (in al-Yamāmah) **X:74;**
XVI:46
 Wāṣit (near Qarqīsiyā) **XXVII:9, 19,**
21
 Wāṣit al-Qaṣab **XXIII:64, 215**
 waṣīyyah (will, testament) **XII:19**
 Wasnān al-‘Arajī **XXVI:72**
 al-Waṣṣāf (al-Ḥārith b. al-Mālik)
XXVI:210
 Wassāj (Wishāḥī) b. Bukayr b.
 Wassāj (Wishāḥī) **XXV:192**
 Wastra’iūshān Sālār (Persian rank)
V:104

watchmen (*dayādibah*) **XXXIII:85**
 water
 Battle by the Water **XVII:11–16**
 blood, turning into **III:59–60, 66,**
 67
 for breakfast **XXXIX:125**
 camels as source of water for
 horses **XI:114, 124**
 creation by God **I:206–7, 216**
 drinking fountain, in Medina
XXIII:144
 of eternal life (River of Life)
III:2, 4, 14, 16
 feeding and watering of
 pilgrims, office of **VI:15, 17,**
 18, 25–26; **XXX:144**
 fountains **XXIII:144; XXX:110**
 freezing of, in Baghdad
XXXIV:51; XXXVIII:117
 maṣāni' (water reservoirs)
XXIX:198
 miraculous crossing of **X:148**
 miraculous drawing of water by
 Prophet Muhammad
VIII:73–74; IX:60
 mirage of **X:142–43**
 in Nowrūz celebrations
XXXVIII:45
 in pilgrimage **XXXIX:261**
 pious charity (*fī sabīl Allāh*),
 drinking water made
 available by **XXXIII:156**
 in riddle of Bilqīs **III:161–62**
 spoiling of **XIX:219; XXVIII:14;**
XXXVIII:175
 thirst. SEE *thirst*
 wells. SEE *wells*
 Yawm al-Tarwiyah (Day of
 Moistening, Day of
 Refreshment, Day of the
 Underwater Humps, Day of
 Watering) **II:81, 82; XIII:19;**
XXX:26, 110; XXXII:38;
XXXIII:3; XXXVI:181, 199;
XXXVII:7; XXXIX:221

water closet. SEE *privies*
 Water Gate. SEE *Bāb al-Mā'*
 water reservoirs (*maṣāni'*)
XXIX:198
 water works, of al-Mahdī **XXIX:198**
 watermelons **XXIV:184; XXXI:244–**
 45
 waterskins
 rafts made of **XXXIII:182**
 rattling of **XXII:14; 16–17**
 waterwheel workers (*aṣḥāb al-*
dawālib) **XXXV:91**
 Wāthilah b. al-Asqā' **XXXIX:101,**
 291–92
 Abū Wāthilah al-Hudhalī **XIII:99**
 Abū Wāthilah al-Kirmānī. SEE
 Muhammad b. Hishām al-
 Kirmānī
 Ibn Wathīmah al-Naṣrī. SEE
 ‘Abdallāh b. Wathīmah al-Naṣrī
 al-Wāthiq bi-llāh (caliph)
XXXII:234; XXXIII:27, 85, 196,
 199, 209–10, 215; **XXXIV:3–57**
 passim, 61, 64, 65, 67–68, 81, 86,
 162, 173, 186, 188–89; **XXXV:30,**
 62, 86, 87; **XXXVI:34, 70**
 Wāthiq street (in Sāmarrā')
XXXVI:98
 al-Wāthiqī. SEE Ahmad b.
 Muhammad b. Yaḥyā
 Ibn al-Wāthiqī (confederate of
 Ismā‘īl b. Bulbul) **XXXVII:167**
 Wāthiq (black rebel leader)
XXXVIII:180, 233, 235, 237
 Watħħāb (*rāwī*) **XV:189–91**
 al-Waṭīḥ (fortress, at Khaybar)
VIII:117, 123
 al-Watīr (in Lower Mecca)
VIII:160–63
 Wattād b. Fulān (of Banū Iyād b.
 Nizār) **X:88, 96, 106**
 Waṭūr (*Yaṭūr*) b. Ishmael **II:132, 133**
 wax, used instead of olive oil, in
 shrines **XXXIV:190**

Wāyah Khurd (near Nihāwand)
XIII:203, 209
wayfarer. SEE *ibn al-sabīl*
Wayk (*dihqān* of Kiss) **XXIV:178**
Wayrak (bt. Afrīdhūn) **III:20**
Wāzar b. Juff **XXXVIII:155**
al-Wāzī' b. Mā'iq **XXV:53**
Wāzī' b. al-Sarī **XXI:17**
al-Wāzī' b. Zayd b. Khulaydah
XIV:55
al-Wāziqī. SEE Hārūn al-Shārī al-
Wāziqī
wazīr **XX:93**
Abū al-Wazīr **XXXVI:95**
Abū al-Wazīr (Ahmad b. Khālid)
XXXIII:25; XXXIV:10, 15, 61, 66,
69–70, 74–75
Abū al-Wazīr ('Umar b. Muṭarrif)
XXIX:204, 233–34; XXX:31
Wazīr b. Isḥāq al-Azraq **XXX:19**
Wazīr al-Sakhtiyānī **XXV:161**
wazīrate. SEE *wizārah*
al-Wazīriyyah (in Sāmarrā)
XXXIII:200; XXXVI:95
wealth
 caliph al-Manṣūr on **XXIX:129**
 Prophet Muḥammad on
XXXIX:153
weaving, origin of **I:349**
weights and measures
 bā' (of length) **XXIII:172**
 dhirā' (cubit) **XVIII:16, 53;**
 XXIII:172; XXVIII:247
 faddān (of area) **XXXII:76**
 farsakh (of distance) **XII:57;**
 XV:69; XVIII:56, 62, 65, 178,
 220; XXII:24; XXVIII:287;
 XXXVI:108, 157, 169, 178,
 186, 191, 192, 196
 ghalwah (of distance) **XXV:27, 88**
 habbah (of weight, grain)
 XXII:91–92; XXIX:11;
 XXXIII:30
 habl (of distance?) **XXXVI:141**
 huqb (of time) **I:184**

weights and measures (continued)
 jarīb (of surface area) **V:256, 258,**
 260–61; XII:177, 203;
 XVIII:15; XXVIII:291;
 XXXIV:131
 kaylajah (of weight) **XXXVI:9**
 kurr (of weight) **XXXV:124;**
 XXXVI:161; XXXVIII:160
 madd (for grain) **XXIV:39**
 makkūk (of weight) **XII:171;**
 XXXVI:9
 mann (of weight) **XXXVII:72**
 mīl (of distance) **XVIII:53; XXII:5;**
 XXV:53; XXVIII:123
 mithqāl (of weight) **XII:171;**
 XXII:91–92; XXIII:137, 142,
 194; XXXVI:96
 nashsh (of weight) **VII:150**
 qafiz (of dry goods) **V:260, 261;**
 XXIV:22; XXXII:98, 135
 qāmah (of height, fathom)
 XXVIII:247
 qasabah (of time) **XXIV:194**
 qasabah (reed linear measure)
 XXVIII:247
 qintār (of weight) **XV:23, 24**
 qīrāt (of weight) **XXII:91–92;**
 XXIX:11
 raṭl (of weight, flagon) **XXII:78,**
 117; XXIII:54; XXVIII:190;
 XXIX:7; XXXI:179;
 XXXVII:101
 ūqiyyah (of weight) **II:153;**
 VII:150; IX:26, 32, 85, 87, 148;
 XXXVII:79
 wazn sab'ah (weight of seven,
 dīnār weighing seven
 mithqāls) **XXIV:96**
well(s)
 of Arīs **XV:62**
 of Beersheba **II:65–66, 128**
 honey poured into **XXI:101**
 of al-Ka'bāh **VI:56–57**
 of Rūmah (north of Medina)
 XV:204, 237

- well(s) (continued)
 of al-Walīd b. 'Abd al-Malik
XXIII:148
- zarnūq* (support beam for a well head) **XXXVI:44**
- SEE ALSO entries beginning with
 'Ayn; Bīr
- whales **VIII:147–49**
- SEE ALSO Jonah
- wheat I:298; V:258; **XXXIX:225**
- wheat bread **XXXIX:155**
- wheat merchants (*hannātūn*)
XXXVI:181; XXXVII:127
- whips, 'Umar b. al-Khaṭṭāb's
XIV:115, 120, 139, 140, 141
- white color symbolism
al-dīn al-abyād (pure [white] religion) **XXXIII:190**
- flags **XXXIV:96; XXXVII:45**
- garments **XXVII:176–82;**
XXVIII:185, 194, 267, 270;
XXIX:53; XXXII:68;
XXXVIII:104
- SEE ALSO al-Mubayyiḍah
- turbans **XXX:18**
- white-ankled mules **XXII:109**
- White Huns. SEE Hephthalites
- White Palace. SEE al-Qaṣr al-Abyād
- whore (in cursing). SEE *ibn al-lakhnā'*
- widowhood. SEE *'iddah*
- wife. SEE women
- wilāyah* (spiritual inheritance)
 XV:222; XVIII:46; XXVIII:167,
171–72
- will (testament). SEE *waṣīyyah*
- wind
 before the Hour (of the Day of Judgment) **XXXIX:112**
- yellowish wind **XXXVIII:71, 72**
- Windāhurmuz. SEE Wandāhurmuz
 b. al-Farrukhān
- windows, latticed. SEE latticed windows
- wine (*khamr*) and wine drinking
 I:354; **XI:64–65; XII:172, 197;**
XIII:127, 151–54, 176; XIV:13;
XV:49, 53–54, 120, 226; XVII:74;
XVIII:154; XIX:59, 198, 199;
XX:71, 118; XXII:197; XXIII:65,
101, 176; XXIV:15, 24, 43, 44, 151,
180; XXV:39, 155–56, 188;
XXVI:88, 116, 153; XXVII:21, 44,
56, 128; XXIX:128, 231; XXX:16,
63–64, 73, 76–77, 78, 83, 85, 124–
25, 213, 270; XXXI:55, 177, 237;
XXXII:242–43; XXXIII:22;
XXXIV:176, 177, 179;
XXXVII:175; XXXIX:103, 108–9,
147, 178, 200
- SEE ALSO *ḥadd* punishment; *nabīdh*
- wine cellar (*khizānat al-sharāb*)
XXXV:31
- SEE ALSO Ṣāḥib al-Sharāb
- Wine Meadow. SEE Marj al-Nabīdh
- winter, fasting in **XXXIX:119**
- wird (section of the Koran recited privately) **XXIII:221**
- Banū al-Wirthah (of Dhuhl b. Shaybān) **XXII:39, 66**
- Wisfāfarīd (bt. Frāsiyāt) **IV:3, 8**
- Wīshān **IV:13, 15**
- Ibn Wishāḥ. SEE Bukayr b. Wishāḥ al-Sādī
- Wishāḥ b. Bukayr b. Wishāḥ. SEE Wassāj b. Bukayr b. Wassāj
- witnesses **XXXV:7**
 first instance of use I:328–29
- witr. SEE *ṣalāt al-witr*
- wives. SEE women
- wizārah (wazīrate) **XXX:101;**
XXXV:25
- W.n.dū (Boiditzes?, Byzantine commander) **XXXIII:114–15**
- woad, as dyestuff **XIX:160**
- wolfhounds **XXXV:160**
- 'wolves' of Banū Tamīm (i.e., Banū Ka'b b. Mālik b. Ḥanzalah)
XVIII:26; XX:30

women

abduction of **X:113**
 adultery. SEE *zīnā*
 anklet display **XX:77**
 attaining status of men
XIX:166–67
 in bath houses **XXXIX:205**
 at battle of al-Qādisiyyah
XII:146–47
 at battle of al-Uballah **XII:170**
 at battle of al-Yarmūk **XII:133**
 as believers **VIII:92**
 as captives in war **X:57, 102, 115,
 119, 127, 152, 156, 189–90**
 circumcision **II:72**
 SEE ALSO *ibn al-lakhnā'*
 created by God **I:273–74**
 deficiencies of **XXX:240**
 divorce. SEE divorce
 dress for **XIV:125**
 first woman to cross the Oxus
XIX:187
 gifts from booty to **VIII:126**
 humiliation of men by **XX:41**
 indecent behaviour (*fāḥishah*)
IX:113
 infanticide (*wa'd al-banāt*) **XII:37,
 XVIII:107**
 killing of **XVII:124–25; XXI:125–
 26, 129**
 marriage. SEE marriage
 matrilineal kinship **XXVIII:169–
 70**
 menstruation. SEE menstruation
 pilgrimage by **IX:109; XXIV:96**
 pledge of **VI:126–27; VIII:38,
 182–84**
 prisons for **XXXV:97**
 Prophet Muhammad on
XXXIX:156, 171
 prostitutes (*banāt al-balad*)
XXV:112; XXXI:160
 responsibility for their words
XIX:166

women (continued)

sexual intercourse. SEE sexual
 intercourse
 strangler of Baghdad
XXXVI:123
 treatment by men **VII:116;
 IX:113**
 unveiling of faces **XXXVII:50**
 veil (*hijāb*) **VIII:19, 32, 39, 59;
 XXXVII:50; XXXIX:189, 194**
 in warfare **X:129–30; XII:133,
 146–47, 170**
 wooden clappers, for summoning
 to Christian worship **XV:76**
 wool
 first instance of use **I:345**
 as symbol of asceticism
XXVII:32
 woolen sailor's tunic (*midra'ah*)
XXXIV:16
 wormwood (*Artemisia* sp.) **XXIV:10**
 writing and written documents
 bayt al-qarāṭīs (document room)
XXI:161
 burning of written records
 (*sahā'if*) **XXXIX:225**
 clarity of style (*bayān*) **XXI:223**
 establishment of written
 documents **I:328–29**
al-hadīth, written records in
XXXIX:222–23, 225
 Hārūn al-Rashīd's opening
 formula **XXX:166**
 notaries (*'udūl*) **XXXV:7**
 prefatory formula **VI:114;
 XXX:166**
 prolixity in **XIX:63**
 proof for claims (*hujjah*) **XV:61**
 sealed document (*sijill*) **V:6**
 on silk **XXVIII:188**
 slaves capable of writing **XXV:6**
 SEE ALSO manuscripts
 Wuhayb (b. al-Ward) **XXXIX:223**
 Banū Wuhayb **XII:8**

Wuhayb b. 'Abd al-Rahmān al-Azdī **XXIII:159**
 Wuhayb b. 'Abdallāh al-Nasā'ī, Abū al-Khaṣīb **XXX:172, 174, 176, 178**
 Wuhayb b. Abī Ashā'ah al-Azdī **XVIII:66**
wuqūf (*mawqif*, Place for Standing, station, in pilgrimage) **II:100; VI:22; IX:114–15; XXXII:22; XXXIV:6; XXXV:109**
 SEE ALSO *maqām Ibrāhīm*; *al-Muzdalifah*
wuqūf 'Alī **XXVI:5, 8–9**
 W.y.n (?; Persian governor in Yemen) **V:294, 373**

X

Xtiš (Kithīsh, fortress, in al-Baylaqān) **XXXIV:124**

Y

Yā Sīn (letters at the beginning of sūrah 36 of al-Qur'ān) **IX:42**
 Yabrīn (in eastern Arabia) **IV:134; XIX:164; XXXII:257**
 Yadī' (near Fadak) **XXVIII:183**
 Yadkūtakīn b. Asātakīn **XXXVII:78**
 Yāfin. SEE Jabin
 Yāfitḥ. SEE Japheth
 Yaftah. SEE Jephthah
 Ya'fur (nephew of Tubba' II) **V:143–44**

Banū Ya'fur **XXXVIII:96, 97**

Abū Ya'fur b. 'Alqamah b. Mālik **V:163**

Ya'fur b. al-Şabbāḥ **XXXIX:220**
 Ya'fir ('Ufayr, donkey given to Prophet Muḥammad by al-Muqawqis) **VIII:131; IX:150; XXXIX:193**

Abū al-Ya'fir (commander of Asad b. 'Abdallāh al-Qasrī) **XXV:169**

Yaghūth (old Arabian god) **I:354; X:170**

Banū Yahmad (of Azd) **XXVI:228**

Banū Yahmad b. Mūhib **XXXIX:210**
 al-Yahūd. SEE Jews
 al-Yahūd (village). SEE Qaryat al-Yahūd
 Yahūd (son of Adam) **I:317**
 al-Yahūdī. SEE Nahr al-Yahūdī
 Yaḥyā (canal). SEE Nahr Yaḥyā
 Yaḥyā (*rāwī*). SEE Yaḥyā b. Sa'īd b. Farrūkh al-Qattān
 Abū Yaḥyā. SEE Sa'īd b. 'Amr b. al-Aswad al-Harashī
 Abū Yaḥyā (Bā'i' al-Qatt) **I:292, 295, 296, 303**
 Abū Yaḥyā (*mawlā* of Banū Musliyah) **XXV:3**
 Abū Yaḥyā (*rāwī*) **VI:85**
 Abū Yaḥyā (*rāwī*, father of 'Abdallāh b. Abī Yaḥyā) **XIX:16**
 Umm Yaḥyā (daughter of Khālid b. Barmak) **XXI:218**
 Yaḥyā b. 'Abbād (*rāwī*) **II:76**
 Yaḥyā b. 'Abbād b. 'Abdallāh b. al-Zubayr **I:332; VI:23; VII:58, 70, 74, 118, 126; VIII:22, 58, 156; IX:114, 183, 203; XV:186; XXXIX:5, 13**
 Yaḥyā b. 'Abd al-'Azīz b. Sa'īd **VIII:133; XV:191**
 Yaḥyā b. 'Abd al-Bāqī **XXXVIII:33**
 Yaḥyā b. 'Abd al-Ḥamīd al-Himmānī **XVII:226**
 Yaḥyā b. 'Abd Ḥayyāh. SEE Abū Janāb al-Kalbī
 Yaḥyā b. 'Abd al-Malik b. Ḥumayd. SEE Ibn Abī Ghāniyyah
 Yaḥyā b. 'Abd al-Rahmān, Abū Ṣalīḥ **XXX:219, 225; XXXI:191**
 Yaḥyā b. 'Abd al-Rahmān al-Azajī **I:181; IX:89, 173; XXXIX:156, 221**
 Yaḥyā b. 'Abd al-Rahmān al-Bahrānī **XXVI:186**
 Yaḥyā b. 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Ḥāfiṭ **IX:129; XV:183**
 Yaḥyā b. 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Khāqān **XXXIV:163; XXXVI:34, 35, 41, 129**

Yahyā b. ‘Abd al-Raḥmān al-Tamīmī. SEE Abū Bisṭām
 Yahyā b. ‘Abd al-Raḥmān al-‘Umārī **XXXII:210, 219, 222**
 Yahyā b. ‘Abdallāh (cousin of al-Hasan b. Sahl) **XXXII:59**
 Yahyā b. ‘Abdallāh, Abū Zakarīyyā **XXIX:9, 78**
 Yahyā b. ‘Abdallāh b. ‘Abd al-Raḥmān b. Abī ‘Amrah **IX:111**
 Yahyā b. ‘Abdallāh b. ‘Abd al-Raḥmān b. Sa’d b. Zurārah **VII:5, 66**
 Yahyā b. ‘Abdallāh b. Bukayr **XI:147, 150**
 Yahyā b. ‘Abdallāh b. al-Hasan **XXX:16–20, 31, 33–34, 113, 115–31, 205–8**
 Yahyā b. ‘Abdallāh b. Abī Qatādah **VIII:139; XXXIX:162**
 Yahyā b. Ādām (*rāwī*) **I:176–77; II:152; III:5; VIII:54, 104; IX:124, 175; XVI:167; XXXIX:221**
 Yahyā b. Ādām al-Karkhī, Abū Ramlah **XXXIV:40, 43**
 Yahyā b. ‘Afīf **VI:81**
 Yahyā b. al-‘Akīkī **XXXV:61**
 Yahyā b. Aktham **XXXII:134, 182, 188, 230, 235; XXXIV:116, 118, 120, 131, 189–90**
 Yahyā b. ‘Alī b. Ḫāṣib Māhānī **XXX:172; XXXI:76, 78, 85, 87, 152; XXXII:53**
 Yahyā b. ‘Āmir b. Ismā‘īl **XXXII:45**
 Yahyā b. ‘Amr al-Humānī **XXVIII:261**
 Yahyā b. Abī ‘Amr al-Shaybānī, Abū Zur’ah **X:34, 173**
 Yahyā b. ‘Aqīl al-Khuza‘ī **XXV:39, 108**
 Yahyā b. Abī al-Ash‘ath al-Kindī **VI:82**
 Yahyā b. al-Ash‘ath b. Yahyā al-Ṭā‘ī **XXX:259–60**

Yahyā b. Ayyūb **I:229; XXXIX:146, 310**
 Yahyā b. Budayl b. Yahyā b. Budayl **XXVIII:262**
 Yahyā b. Bukayr **VII:60**
 Yahyā b. Dāmād **XXI:103**
 Yahyā b. al-Ḍurays al-Rāzī **XXXIX:119, 128**
 Yahyā b. Ḥafṣ (*Ḥabūs*) **XXXV:48, 59, 72, 75; XXXVI:164**
 Yahyā b. al-Ḥakam b. Abī al-‘Āṣ **XVI:160; XIX:170, 175; XXII:12, 22, 92, 181; XXIII:33; XXVI:90**
 Yahyā b. al-Ḥakam al-Hamdānī **XXVII:129**
 Yahyā b. Ḥakīm b. Ḥizām **XXXIX:41, 106**
 Yahyā b. Hāni‘ b. ‘Urwah **XIX:42, 136; XX:211**
 Yahyā al-Ḥarashī **XXIX:207, 215, 219, 235, 238; XXX:173–74**
 Yahyā b. Harthamah **XXXIV:76; XXXV:47, 91**
 Yahyā b. al-Ḥasan b. ‘Abd al-Khāliq **XXIX:6, 7, 128, 140; XXX:42–43, 57, 67–68, 94, 107; XXXII:109**
 Abū Yahyā al-Ḥimmañī (‘Abd al-Ḥamīd b. Bashmīr) **I:364; XXXIX:238**
 Yahyā b. Ḥudayn (*rāwī*) **XIV:107**
 Yahyā b. Ḥudayn b. al-Mundhir al-Raqāshī **XXIV:176; XXV:43, 109, 112, 115, 117, 118, 144, 188, 190; XXVI:28, 233; XXVII:32, 34, 138, 185, 186, 208**
 Yahyā b. ‘Imrān **XXXII:166**
 Yahyā b. ‘Imrān b. ‘Uthmān b. al-Arqam **XXXIX:47**
 Yahyā b. Ḫāṣib **I:305; III:106**
 Yahyā b. Abī Ḫāṣib al-Azdī **XX:122, 184, 197, 199; XXI:98**
 Yahyā b. Ishāq b. Mūsā b. Ḫāṣib **I:305; III:106**
 Yahyā b. ‘Abdallāh b. ‘Abbās, Abū Ḫāṣib **XXXVI:27**
 Yahyā b. Ismā‘īl b. ‘Āmir **XXXI:194**

- Yahyā b. Ismā'īl b. Abī al-Muhājir
XXI:183
- Yahyā b. Ja'dah **VI:61**
- Yahyā b. Ja'far (*rāwī*) **V:336**
- Yahyā b. Ja'far b. Muḥammad
XXXIX:249
- Yahyā b. Ja'far b. Tammām b. al-'Abbās ('Abbās) al-Hāshimī
XXVII:150, 157, 161, 172
- Abū Yahyā al-Judhāmī **XXVII:188**
- Yahyā al-Jurmuqānī **XXXIII:29**
- Abū Yahyā al-Kalā'ī **XXXIX:200**
- Yahyā b. Abī Kathīr al-Tā'ī **I:285; VI:73, 74, 102, 153; IX:208; XIV:105; XXXIX:136, 239–40, 305**
- Yahyā b. Khalaf al-Jubbā'ī
XXXVI:193
- Yahyā b. Khalaf al-Nahrabaṭṭī
XXXVI:152
- Yahyā b. Khālid b. Bāb **XXIII:192**
- Yahyā b. Khālid b. Barmak **XXI:223; XXVIII:88; XXIX:81–85, 204, 213, 215; XXX:4–7, 44–52, 55–56, 92, 94–95, 97–98, 101, 107–8, 118, 142–43, 146, 158, 162, 164, 168, 177, 202–7, 218–20, 223–25, 236–37, 251–53, 312, 314; XXXIV:13, 14, 15**
- Umm Yahyā b. Khālid b. Barmak
XXI:218
- Yahyā b. Khālid al-Barmakī. SEE Yahyā b. Khālid b. Barmak
- Yahyā b. Khālid b. Marwān
XXXVII:141, 142
- Yahyā b. Khāqān al-Khurāsānī
XXXIV:75, 110
- Abū Yahyā b. Khuraym **XXVIII:278**
- Yahyā b. Ma'īn **V:269; XIV:139; VI:44, 79; XXXII:204; XXXIV:27; XXXIX:52, 207, 209, 216, 221, 222, 230, 232, 238, 241, 249, 259, 268, 282, 289, 293, 299, 305, 308, 325**
- Yahyā market. SEE Sūq Yahyā
- Abū Yahyā b. Marwān b.
Muhammad al-Shannī al-Kalbī
XXXIV:187
- Yahyā b. Maymūn. SEE Abū al-Mu'allā al-'Atṭār
- Yahyā b. Maymūn (*rāwī*)
XXVIII:266
- Yahyā b. Ma'yūf al-Hamdānī
XXI:192
- Yahyā b. Miqdād al-Zamī **VI:38**
- Yahyā b. Miskīn **XXX:333**
- Yahyā b. Mu'ādh **XXX:266, 295, 297; XXXI:10, 14, 16; XXXII:78, 98, 106, 109; XXXIII:91**
- Yahyā b. Mubashshir **XXI:181**
- Yahyā b. Muḥammad b. 'Alī
XXVII:150, 184, 195, 197–98; XXXIX:235
- Yahyā b. Muḥammad al-Aslamī
XXXVII:140, 143
- Yahyā b. Muḥammad al-Azraq (al-Bahrānī) **XXXVI:31, 33, 34, 41, 48, 49, 52, 54, 56, 64, 112, 121, 123, 126–28, 130–35, 139, 142–46, 152**
- Yahyā b. Muḥammad b. Dāwūd
XXXVI:102
- Yahyā b. Muḥammad b. Qays al-Madanī, Abū Zukayr **VI:60, 153; IX:158**
- Yahyā b. al-Mundhir. SEE Abū Ayyūb al-'Atākī
- Yahyā b. Muṣ'ab al-Kalbī, Abū Zakariyyā' **XIV:104**
- Yahyā b. al-Musāfir al-Qarqisā'ī
XXXI:237
- Yahyā b. Muslim **XV:140**
- Yahyā b. Muslim b. 'Urwah
XXVIII:19
- Yahyā b. Abī Naṣr al-Qurashī
XXIX:130
- Yahyā b. Nawfal al-Ḥimyarī. SEE Ibn Nawfal

- Yahyā b. Nu‘aym b. Hubayrah al-Shaybānī, Abū al-Maylā’ **XXV:120**, 126, 189; **XXVII:77**, 78, 81, 104, 105
- Yahyā b. al-Nu‘mān al-Ghifārī **XXIII:142**
- Yahyā b. al-Rūzbahār **XXXIII:157**
- Yahyā b. Ṣafwān **XXVII:172**
- Yahyā b. Sahl b. Abī Ḥathmāh **VII:9**; **VIII:150**; **IX:117**, 148
- Yahyā b. Sa‘īd (father of Abū Mikhnaf). SEE Yahyā b. Sa‘īd b. Mikhnaf
- Yahyā b. Sa‘īd (*rāwī*) **XXXIX:101**
- Yahyā b. Sa‘īd al-Anṣārī **II:21**; **VI:60**, 61, 153; **VIII:149**; **IX:206**; **XI:131**; **XII:203**; **XV:227**; **XXVI:119**; **XXXIX:132**, 136, 336
- Yahyā b. Sa‘īd b. al-‘Āṣ, Abū Ayyūb **XIX:70**, 73–74; **XXI:159**, 161, 163–65, 189
- Yahyā b. Sa‘īd b. Dīnār al-Sa‘īd **XVIII:101**, 210–11; **XXI:167**; **XXXIX:192**
- Yahyā b. Sa‘īd b. Farrūkh al-Qaṭṭān **I:219**, 260, 261; **II:86**; **III:100**; **VI:61**, 153; **VII:8**; **VIII:68–69**, 74, 88; **IX:177**; **XXXIX:207**, 223, 240, 244, 249
- Yahyā b. Sa‘īd b. Mikhnaf (*rāwī*, father of Abū Mikhnaf) **XIV:163**; **XVII:13**; **XVIII:132**; **XXI:13**, 126; **XXII:143**, 148
- Yahyā b. Sa‘īd al-Qaṭṭān. SEE Yahyā b. Sa‘īd b. Farrūkh al-Qaṭṭān
- Yahyā b. Sa‘īd al-Umawī **II:64**; **VI:134**; **VIII:140**, 191; **IX:129**, 176; **XXXIX:279**
- Yahyā b. Salamah al-Kātib **XXXI:175**
- Yahyā b. Ṣalīḥ **V:415**; **XXXIX:157**
- Yahyā b. Shibl **XXXIX:167**
- Yahyā b. Shukr **XXVIII:286**
- Yahyā b. Sulaym (*kātib* of al-Faḍl b. al-Rabi‘ah) **XXIX:94**; **XXX:86**; **XXXI:40**
- Yahyā b. Sulaym, Abū Balj. SEE Abū Balj
- Yahyā b. Sulaymān **XXXIX:221**
- Yahyā b. Ṭalḥah al-Yarbūī **II:142**
- Abū Yahyā al-Taymī **XIII:95**
- Yahyā b. Abī Thālab **XXXVI:31**, 33
- Yahyā b. Ṭufayl **XXI:209**; **XXVII:148**
- Yahyā b. ‘Umar b. Yahyā b. Husayn b. Zayd b. ‘Alī b. al-Husayn b. ‘Alī b. Abī Ṭālib, Abū al-Husayn **XXXIV:105–6**; **XXXV:15–21**, 83, 90; **XXXVI:32**
- Yahyā b. ‘Urwah b. al-Zubayr **III:69**; **VI:101**, 104; **XII:133**; **XXXIX:334**
- Yahyā b. ‘Uthmān b. Ṣalīḥ al-Sāhmī **XXXIX:218**
- Yahyā b. Wādiḥ, Abū Tumaylah **I:172**, 177, 255, 300; **II:80**, 86, 97, 103, 112, 147; **VI:85**; **VII:28**; **VIII:156**; **XI:133**, 146; **XIV:114**; **XXXIX:5**, 218, 268
- Yahyā b. al-Walīd b. ‘Abd al-Malik **XXXIII:219**
- Yahyā b. Waththāb **XXXIX:238**
- Yahyā b. Yaḥyā al-Zubayrī **XXXVI:41**
- Yahyā b. Ya‘lā **IX:151**
- Yahyā b. Ya‘lā al-Aslamī **XVI:156**; **XXXIX:101**
- Yahyā b. Ya‘lā al-Muḥāribī **XXXIX:155**, 238
- Yahyā b. Yamān **I:192**; **II:83**, 86–88, 95
- Yahyā b. Ya‘mar al-‘Adwānī **V:327**; **XIX:186**; **XXIII:76**
- Yahyā b. Ya‘qūb, Abū Ṭālib **I:172**, 173; **VII:28**
- Yahyā b. Yūsuf al-Zimmī **XXXIX:331–32**
- Yahyā b. Zakariyyā’. SEE John the Baptist

- Yaḥyā b. Zakariyyā' (*rāwī*)
XXVII:115
- Yaḥyā b. Zakariyyā' al-Hamdānī
XXIII:225
- Yaḥyā b. Zakariyyā' b. Abī Ya'qūb
 al-İṣbahānī **XXXVI:**3
- Yaḥyā b. Zayd b. 'Alī **XXVI:**7, 47–48,
 51–52, 63, 120–25, 174–75;
XXVII:94; **XXVIII:**174; **XXIX:**224;
XXXVI:133, 134
- Yaḥyā b. Zikrawayh (al-Shaykh),
 Abū al-Qāsim **XXXVIII:**114–16,
 119, 121, 122, 145, 165
- Yaḥyā b. Ziyād b. Ḥassān al-Nabaṭī
XXVIII:253, 257
- Yaḥyā b. Ziyād b. Abī Ḥuzābah al-
 Burjumī, Abū Ziyād **XXIX:**20
- Abū Yaḥyā al-Zuhrī **XXVII:**118
- Yā'ir. SEE Jair
- Yā'jaj. SEE Baṭn Yā'jaj
- Yājūj. SEE Gog and Magog
- Yājūr (Turkish commander)
XXXVI:68–73, 79, 82, 86, 89
- Yakdur (fortress, on Lake Urmiya)
XXXIV:78
- Yakhlid b. al-Nadr b. Kinānah
VI:29
- Yakhṭiyānūs. SEE Justinian
- Yaksūm b. Abrahah **V:**235–36, 242,
 244
- Abū Yaksūm al-Ashram. SEE
 Abrahah
- Abū Ya'lā al-'Alawī **XXXVIII:**137
- Ya'lāb. al-Ashdaq al-'Uqaylī
XXXIX:126
- Ya'lāb. 'Atā' **I:**204; **V:**232
- Ya'lāb. 'Imrān al-Bajalī, Abū Ayyūb
V:285
- Ya'lāb. Munyah. SEE Ya'lāb.
 Umayyah
- Ya'lāb. Murrah (rebel, in
 Ādharbayjān) **XXXII:**176
- Ya'lāb. Murrah (Ya'lāb. Siyābah)
XXXIX:299, 302
- Ya'lāb. Muslim **IV:**51
- Ya'lāb. Shaddād b. Aws **XXXIX:**295
- Ya'lāb. Siyābah. SEE Ya'lāb.
 Murrah
- Ya'lāb. Umayyah (Ya'lāb. Munyah)
VI:159; **X:**19, 20, 158; **XI:**143, 175,
 225; **XII:**172; **XIII:**7, 59, 150;
XIV:42, 164; **XV:**225; **XVI:**29, 40–
 43, 45, 124; **XXXIX:**104, 302
- Yalmaqah (bt. Aylī Sharḥ/Dhī
 Sharḥ/al-Yashraḥ). SEE Bilqīs
- Banū Yām (of Hamdān) **XXXIX:**220
- Yām b. Noah **I:**360, 361, 368
- al-Yamāmah **II:**13, 14, 16, 20;
IV:133, 151–53; **V:**55, 63, 253, 289;
VII:57; **VIII:**99; **IX:**96, 108, 164,
 166; **X:**42, 54, 92, 96, 139, 151–53;
XI:1, 2, 4, 7, 10, 225; **XII:**148;
XIII:7, 59, 150, 176; **XIV:**15;
XVI:73; **XVIII:**163, 167; **XIX:**197;
XX:102, 115; **XXI:**104, 234;
XXII:198; **XXVI:**17; **XXVII:**195,
 196, 197, 204; **XXVIII:**83;
XXIX:177, 180, 204, 216, 219, 239;
XXX:39, 106; **XXXI:**119;
XXXII:108; **XXXIV:**36, 46, 50, 78,
 96, 108, 185–88; **XXXV:**122, 144;
XXXVI:120, 164, 165; **XXXVIII:**83;
XXXIX:240
 battle of **IX:**58, 195; **X:**98, 105–
 34, 128, 136; **XXXIX:**30, 117,
 208
 SEE ALSO al-Jaww
- al-Yamāmah bt. Murrah **IV:**152–53,
 154
- al-Yaman. SEE Yemen
- al-Yamān. SEE Husayl b. Jābir
- Abū al-Yamān (*rāwī*) **II:**21; **VI:**60
- Ibn Yamān (*rāwī*). SEE Yaḥyā b.
 Yamān
- al-Yamānī (poet?) **XXX:**75
- Yamānis (al-Yamāniyyah). SEE
 Yemen
- Ibn Ya'mar (*rāwī*) **XVI:**119

- Ya'mar b. 'Awf b. Ka'b (al-Shuddākh) VI:23–24
sons of XIV:148
- Ya'mar ('Amr) b. Nufāthah b. 'Adī b. al-Du'il b. Bakr b. 'Abd Manāt b. Kinānah V:226
- al-yamīn al-ghamūs (mendacious oath) XXX:123
- Yāmīn b. 'Umayr b. Ka'b al-Naḍrī VII:160; IX:49
- Yamlīkhā (Yamnīkhā, of Men of the Cave) IV:156
- al-Yā' mulah, Battle of XIX:213
- Yan'ab (in Mahrrah) X:157
- al-Yanā'ün (of Hamdān) XXXIX:210
- Yanbu' (port, on the Red Sea) VII:14, 16; IX:116; XVI:22; XIX:206; XXVIII:114, 219; XXX:321; XXXIX:75
- Yanghajür b. Urkhūz XXXVI:202, 203
- Yānis (*khādim* of al-Muwaffaq) XXXVIII:105, 206
- Yānis al-Musta'min XXXVIII:108
- Yānish. SEE Enosh
- Yantawayh, Abū Ja'far XXXV:41, 66, 67
- Yaqazah b. Murrah VI:26
- Yaqdum (descendant of Iyād b. Nizār) XXII:68
- Yaqsān b. Abraham II:127, 129
- Banū Yaqtān b. 'Ābir II:18, 20; IV:148
SEE ALSO Banū Qaḥṭān
- Yaqtān b. Qaḥṭān II:15
- Yaqtīn b. Mūsā XXVIII:23–24; XXIX:92, 198, 218, 238; XXX:11, 30, 38, 142, 176
- Ya'qūb (*mawlā* of Hishām b. 'Abd al-Malik b. Marwān) XXVI:74
- Ya'qūb (uncle of Ibrāhīm b. Jaysh) XXXIV:220
- Abū Ya'qūb (Asad b. 'Abdallāh al-Qasrī's executioner) XXV:40
- Abū Ya'qūb (Jewish convert to Islam) VI:39
- Abū Ya'qūb (Jurbān). SEE Jurbān
- Abū Ya'qūb (*rāwi*). SEE Sa'id b. 'Ubayd
- Abū Ya'qūb (son-in-law of Mālik b. al-Haytham al-Khuza'ī) XXVIII:279
- Ibn Abī Ya'qūb. SEE Muḥammad b. Abī Ya'qūb
- Ya'qūb b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān (*rāwi*) XXXIX:160
- Ya'qūb b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān b. Sulaym al-Kalbī XXVI:129, 148, 152
- Ya'qūb b. 'Abdallāh b. al-Ashajj XXXIX:335
- Ya'qūb b. 'Abdallāh al-Ash'arī (Ya'qūb al-Qummī) I:217, 259, 299, 330; II:95, 108, 116, 119, 120; III:11; VIII:71; XV:200
- Ya'qūb b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Atā' b. Ya'qūb XXVIII:225
- Ya'qūb b. 'Abdallāh al-Sulamī XXVI:21
- Ya'qūb b. 'Abdallāh b. Sulaymān b. Ukmāmah al-Laythī XXXIX:120
- Ya'qūb b. 'Abdallāh b. Ya'qūb XXI:219
- Ya'qūb b. Dāwūd XXI:219; XXVII:29; XXVIII:228; XXIX:172–75, 194, 199, 202, 225–34, 258; XXX:65
- Ya'qūb b. al-Faḍl b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān al-Hāshimī XXVIII:273; XXIX:12; XXX:11–13
- Ya'qūb b. Hāni'. SEE Ya'qūb b. 'Umayr b. Hāni' al-'Absī
- Ya'qūb b. Ibrāhīm (*rāwi*) XIV:139
- Ya'qūb b. Ibrāhīm al-Bādhghīsī al-Būshanjī (Qawṣarāh) XXXIII:169; XXXIV:141, 145; XXXV:5
- Ya'qūb b. Ibrāhīm al-Dawraqī I:260, 305, 363; II:58, 64, 74, 84, 86–88, 103, 142; III:148; V:414; VI:107; XIV:10, 139, 141; XV:167, 189,

- Ya'qūb b. Ibrāhīm al-Dawraqī
(continued) XV:204; XVI:109,
112; XVII:123; XVIII:186;
XXXIX:196
- Ya'qūb b. Ibrāhīm b. Jubayr al-
Wāsiṭī **XXXIX:146**
- Ya'qūb b. Ibrāhīm b. Katḥīr al-
Dawraqī. SEE Ya'qūb b. Ibrāhīm
- Ya'qūb b. Ibrāhīm b. Sa'd (uncle of
Ubaydallāh b. Sa'd) VIII:68, 74,
76, 78, 88, 92; IX:107, 164, 165,
167, 195; X:11, 134; XI:1, 7, 9–10,
13–14, 16–17, 19–21, 25–27, 29,
36–39, 41, 45–47; XIV:96, 103,
104, 106, 108; **XXXIX:23**
- Ya'qūb b. Ibrāhīm b. Walīd
XXVI:148
- Ya'qūb b. Ishāq (kātib of al-Mu'tazz)
XXXV:86
- Ya'qūb b. Ishāq (patriarch). SEE
Jacob b. Isaac
- Ya'qūb b. Ishāq b. Abī 'Abbād
('Attāb) VI:158–59; XIII:59
- Ya'qūb b. Ishāq al-Hadramī
XIV:138; XXXIX:257
- Ya'qūb b. Ishāq al-Isfahānī
XXX:209, 328; XXXI:241
- Ya'qūb b. Abī Ja'far al-Manṣūr
XXIX:148; XXX:104, 304
- Ya'qūb b. Khālid al-Dhuhlī
XXII:174
- Ya'qūb b. al-Layth al-Şaffār
XXXIV:224; XXXV:156, 157, 158,
159, 160, 161; **XXXVI:28, 119, 151,**
156–61, 163, 166–70, 171, 173,
174, 176, 177, 181–83, 185–87,
189, 202, 203
- Ya'qūb b. Manṣūr (commander)
XXXIII:154, 164, 167
- Ya'qūb b. al-Manṣūr. SEE Ya'qūb b.
Abī Ja'far al-Manṣūr
- Ya'qūb b. Muḥammad b. 'Alī, Abū
al-Asbāṭ **XXXIX:236**
- Ya'qūb b. Muḥammad b. 'Amr b. al-
Layth **XXXVIII:191**
- Ya'qūb b. Muḥammad b. Abī
Şa'sā'ah **XXXIX:193**
- Ya'qūb b. Muḥammad al-Zuhrī
V:270
- Ya'qūb b. Mujāhid, Abū Ḥazrah
XIV:96
- Ya'qūb b. Mujammi' **XXXIX:133**
- Ya'qūb b. al-Nadr. SEE Nahr Ya'qūb
b. al-Nadr
- Ya'qūb b. al-Qa'qā' al-A'lām al-Azdi
XXII:174; XXV:22
- Ya'qūb b. al-Qāsim b. Muḥammad
XXVIII:120, 131, 150, 155, 181,
186, 213
- Ya'qūb Qawsarāh. SEE Ya'qūb b.
Ibrāhīm al-Bādhghīsī al-Būshānī
- Ya'qūb al-Qummī. SEE Ya'qūb b.
'Abdallāh al-Ash'arī
- Ya'qūb b. Abī Salamah (al-
Mājishūn) II:144–45; **XXXIX:333**
- Ya'qūb b. Şālih b. Murshid
XXXV:86
- Ya'qūb b. al-Sikkīt **XXXIV:210, 212**
- Ya'qūb b. Sulaymān **XXVIII:248**
- Abū Ya'qūb b. Sulaymān **XXIX:152**
- Ya'qūb b. Ṭalḥah al-Laythī
XXVII:91
- Abū Ya'qūb al-Thaqafī **XVIII:211**
- Ya'qūb b. 'Umayr b. Hāni' al-'Absī¹
XXVI:145, 184–85, 185
- Ya'qūb b. 'Utbah. SEE Ya'qūb b.
Utbah b. al-Mughīrah b. al-
Akhnas
- Ya'qūb b. 'Utbah b. al-Akhnas. SEE
Ya'qūb b. 'Utbah b. al-Mughīrah
b. al-Akhnas
- Ya'qūb b. 'Utbah b. al-Mughīrah b.
al-Akhnas V:236; VI:96; VIII:95,
133, 140, 191; IX:15, 42, 45, 169,
182; XIII:110; XV:99, 202
- Ya'qūb b. Yahyā b. Ḥuḍayn
XXVI:209
- Ya'qūb b. Abī Ya'qūb **XXXIX:205**
- Ya'qūb b. Zayd **XV:1, 250**
- al-Ya'qūbiyyah. SEE Jacobite Kurds

- Ya'qul (black rebel leader) **XXVIII:**233, 235, 237
al-Ya'qūsh. SEE al-Wāqūsh
Abū al-Yaqzān (Companion of the Prophet). SEE 'Ammār b. Yāsir
Abū al-Yaqzān (*rāwī*) **XXIV:**21
Yarbū' (*rāwī*, father of al-Dāhhāk b. Yarbū') **X:**123, 126, 132
Banū Yarbū' (of Tamīm) **V:**289; **X:**85, 87, 89, 100; **XII:**76, 99; **XXIII:**19, 78; **XXIV:**157; **XXVIII:**148; **XXXIX:**83
Yarbū' b. Mālik **XIII:**117
Yarfa' (*ghulām* of 'Umar b. al-Khaṭṭāb) **XI:**159; **XIV:**85, 87, 88, 134, 135; **XV:**143
Yarid (Yārid). SEE Jared
Yarīm b. Shurayḥ **XVII:**42
Yārjūkh (Turkish commander) **XXXV:**161; **XXXVI:**4, 5, 87, 95, 97, 99, 103–5, 120, 138, 148
al-Yarmūk (river) **XI:**69
 battle of **XI:**84–122, 161–62, 169, 178, 189–90; **XII:**97, 109, 110, 132–34, 133, 134, 135, 174, 187, 201; **XXIV:**25; **XXXIX:**35
Ya'rūb b. Qaḥṭān (Ya'rūb b. Joktan) **II:**15, 22; **III:**28
Yasāf b. Shurayḥ al-Yashkurī **XX:**35
Abū al-Yasār al-Badrī (Ka'b b. 'Amr) **VII:**69; **XXXIX:**134, 283
Yasār (father of al-Ḥasan al-Baṣrī) **XII:**171; **XXXIX:**222, 317
 SEE ALSO Ḥabīb, Abū al-Ḥasan
Yasār (Khayrān, *mawlā* of Qaḥṭabah b. Shabīb al-Ṭā'i) **XXVII:**137
Yasār (*mawlā* of Abū Bakr b. Mikhnaf) **XXI:**127
Yasār (*mawlā* of Prophet Muḥammad) **VIII:**133; **IX:**146, 152
Yasār (*mawlā* of Qays b. Makhramah b. al-Muṭṭalib b. 'Abd Manāf,
grandfather of Ibn Ishaq) **XI:**123; **XXXIX:**253
Yasār (*mawlā* of Ziyād b. Abī Sufyān) **XIX:**130
Yasār (Zanj commander) **XXXVII:**40
Banū Yasār **IX:**43
Yasār b. Abī Karib **XV:**247
Yasār b. Zayd **XXXIX:**100
Yasbaq b. Abraham. SEE Asbaq b. Abraham
Yashhar (Yashħar) b. Ya'qūb. SEE Issachar b. Jacob
Yashjub b. Ya'rūb **II:**22
Banū Yashkur (Yashkurīs) **X:**133; **XX:**25–26; **XXI:**173, 177; **XXII:**23; **XXIV:**77, 78, 111, 115; **XXVIII:**261, 268–69, 271; **XXIX:**12; **XXXVI:**131
Yāsir (*khādim* of al-Ma'mūn) **XXXII:**102
Ibn Yāsir. SEE 'Ammār b. Yāsir
Yāsir b. 'Āmir **XXXIX:**29, 116
Yāsir b. 'Amr b. Ya'fūr (Yāsir An'am) **IV:**78
Yāsir the Jew **VIII:**118–19
al-Yasīrah (name of Prophet Muḥammad's camel) **IX:**152
al-Yasīriyyah (on Nahr Ḫisā) **XXXI:**121, 131, 142, 159; **XXXII:**18, 88–89; **XXXIV:**84; **XXXV:**78, 82, 83, 92; **XXXVII:**145; **XXXVIII:**99
al-Ya'sūb (name of Prophet Muḥammad's horse) **IX:**149
Yathrib. SEE Medina
Ibn Yathribī. SEE 'Amr b. Yathribī al-Ḍabbī
Ibn al-Yatīm (supporter of Damyānah) **XXXVIII:**41
Yātīs al-Rūmī (Aetius, Byzantine commander) **XXXIII:**109–10, 115–16, 177
Yaṭūr b. Ismā'il. SEE Waṭūr b. Ishmael

- Ya‘ūq (old Arabian god) I:354
- Yawm al-Abāqir (Day of the Bulls) XII:29, 41
- Yawm al-Āshūrā’. SEE ‘Āshūrā’
- Yawm al-‘Aṭash (Day of Thirst) XXV:14, 16; XXVI:27
- Yawm al-Bustān (Day of the Orchard) XXII:150
- Yawm al-Dār (Day of the House, day of caliph ‘Uthmān’s murder) XX:58; XXIII:117
- Yawm Dhī Qār. SEE Dhū Qār
- Yawm al-Fiṭr. SEE ‘Id al-Fiṭr
- Yawm al-Hītān (Day of the Fish) XII:41
- Yawm al-Jum‘ah (Friday) I:223, 282–88
- Yawm al-Kata‘ib (Yawm al-Aghwāth, Day of the Military Units) XII:96–106, 103
- Yawm al-Nahr. SEE Nahrawān
- Yawm al-Nahr (Day of Sacrifice) IX:78; XXXIV:6, 153; XXXIX:132
- Yawm al-Qiyāmah (Day of Judgment, Day of Resurrection, the Hour) I:191, 219, 236, 239–43, 286; III:16, 86, 109, 141, 142, 146, 148, 149, 172; X:24, 118; XII:141, 145, 164; XVIII:48, 125, 214; XXXIX:112
- Yawm al-Razm (Day of al-Razm) IX:92, 93; X:170
- Yawm al-Sha‘ānīn. SEE Palm Sunday
- Yawm al-Shadhāh (Day of the Barges) XXXVI:66
- Yawm al-Shi‘b (Battle of the Pass, Battle of the Defile, near Samarqand) XXIV:157; XXV:70–94
- Yawm al-Shi‘b (Day of the Gorge, at battle of Ḥunayn) XXI:28
- Yawm al-Shi‘b (Day of the Pass, in Fārs) XXII:158
- Yawm al-Tarwiyah (Day of Moistening, Day of Refreshment, Day of the Underwater Humps, Day of Watering) II:81, 82; XIII:19; XXX:26, 110; XXXII:38; XXXIII:3; XXXVI:181, 199; XXXVII:7; XXXIX:221
- Yawm al-Ẓullah (Day of Gloom, Day of Shade) II:145–47
- Yayn (between Medina and Mecca) VIII:42
- Yāzamān (Turkish commander) XXXIII:11
- Yāzamān al-Khādim XXXVII:81, 143, 149, 152–53, 155, 157, 162, 175; XXXVIII:91, 141, 151
- Banū Yazan (of Ḥimyar) XIX:134
- Yazan al-Ṭā‘ān VI:41
- Yazd XV:91
- Yazdagard. SEE Yazdajird
- Yazdajird I (Sasanian emperor) V:70–75, 82–83, 86–87
- Yazdajird II (Sasanian emperor) V:106–9; XIII:27
- Yazdajird III (Sasanian emperor) I:319, 369, 371; II:14–15; V:380, 409–12; X:40; XI:176, 222–24; XII:7, 33–40, 42–44, 46, 47, 82, 83, 110; XIII:4, 7, 8–12, 15, 16, 20–22, 23–29, 31, 34, 35, 37, 40, 42, 47–49, 51, 52, 53, 69, 70, 72, 73, 75, 120, 127, 132, 141, 142, 170, 183, 190, 192, 193, 210, 211; XIV:2, 51–54, 56, 58–63; XV:68–69, 71, 78–90; XXIII:195; XXVI:243
- Yazdajird b. Bahrām Jūr. SEE Yazdajird II
- Yazdajird b. Shahriyār. SEE Yazdajird III
- Yazdajird b. Shahriyār b. Abarwīz. SEE Yazdajird III
- Yazdajird b. Shahriyār b. Kisrā. SEE Yazdajird III
- Yazdān b. Bādhān XXX:11
- Yazdān b. Ḥassān XXVII:66

Yazdgard. SEE Yazdajird
 Yazdjard b. Shahriyār. SEE
 Yazdajird III
 Yazīd (canal). SEE Nahr Yazīd
 Yazīd I. SEE Yazīd b. Mu‘awiyah b.
 Abī Sufyān
 Yazīd II. SEE Yazīd b. ‘Abd al-Malik
 Yazīd III. SEE Yazīd b. al-Walīd
 Yazīd (cousin of Ibrāhīm b. Jaysh)
 XXXIV:220
 Yazīd (mawlā of ‘Abdallāh b.
 Zuhayr) XXII:144
 Yazīd (mawlā of Abū al-Zinād)
 XXVI:68
 Yazīd (mawlā of Naṣr b. Sayyār al-
 Laythī). SEE Yazīd b. al-Aslāmī
 Yazīd (mawlā of Yaḥyā b. Khālid b.
 Barmak) XXX:52
 Yazīd (*rāwī*). SEE Yazīd b. Hārūn
 Ibn Yazīd. SEE Muḥammad b. Khālid
 b. Yazīd
 Yazīd, Abū Khālid XXVII:32
 Yazīd b. ‘Abd al-Madān IX:84
 Yazīd b. ‘Abd al-Malik (Yazīd II,
 caliph) IX:107; XXI:216;
 XXIII:118, 144; XXIV:42, 70–71,
 78, 87, 89–90, 93, 98, 105, 107–9,
 111–12, 114–15, 119–21, 126–27,
 138, 140, 145–46, 148, 165, 167–
 68, 176, 179–81, 193–96; XXV:20,
 33; XXVI:87, 105, 129, 136, 154,
 240; XXXIX:215
 Yazīd b. ‘Abdallāh (kātib of Yazīd b.
 ‘Abd al-Malik) XXI:216
 Yazīd b. ‘Abdallāh al-Ḥulwānī
 XXXIV:37, 69
 Yazīd b. ‘Abdallāh b. Marthad
 XVI:76
 Yazīd b. ‘Abdallāh b. Qusayṭ (Ibn
 Qusayṭ) I:281; IV:166; VIII:31,
 151; XXXIX:183
 Yazīd b. ‘Abdallāh b. al-Shikhkhīr
 XX:46; XXXIX:316

Yazīd b. ‘Abdallāh b. Zam’ah b. al-
 Aswad b. al-Muṭṭalib b. Asad b.
 ‘Abd al-‘Uzzā XIX:214
 Yazīd b. ‘Adī b. ‘Uthmān XVII:230
 Yazīd b. al-Afkāl al-Azdī X:23
 Yazīd b. al-Āḥmar XXVI:237
 Yazīd al-Āḥwal, Abū Khālid
 XXIX:238
 Yazīd b. ‘Alqamah XVII:62
 Yazīd b. Amānāt XXXIX:89
 Yazīd b. ‘Āmir al-Suwā’ī XXXIX:127
 Yazīd b. ‘Amr V:166
 Yazīd b. Anas al-Asadī XX:183–224
 passim; XXI:4–7, 9–11
 Yazīd b. ‘Anbasah al-Saksakī
 XXVI:137, 143, 153–54
 Yazīd b. al-‘Aqqār al-Kalbī
 XXVI:252
 Yazīd b. Asad b. Kurz al-Bajalī al-
 Qasrī XV:185–86; XVII:12;
 XVIII:145; XXV:155
 Yazīd b. al-Āṣamm I:197
 Yazīd b. al-Āṣham al-Huddāmī
 XVI:76
 Yazīd b. Asīd al-Ghassānī, Abū
 ‘Uthmān XI:81, 83, 87, 94, 98,
 100, 161, 163, 170; XIII:94, 96,
 100–102, 105, 106, 151, 154, 157,
 166, 170; XV:18, 26, 27, 30, 72, 73,
 128, 151, 159, 166, 206–7, 210–11,
 213, 249, 251–52, 255
 SEE ALSO Abū ‘Uthmān (*rāwī*)
 Yazīd b. Asīd (Usayd) al-Sulamī
 XXVII:182, 203, 208; XXVIII:20,
 37, 109; XXIX:70–71, 79, 206–7
 Abū Yazīd b. ‘Āsim al-Azdī XXI:125
 Yazīd b. ‘Āsim al-Muḥāribī
 XVII:112
 Yazīd b. al-Aslāmī (mawlā of Naṣr b.
 Sayyār al-Laythī) XXVII:68–70
 Yazīd b. ‘Atā’ XXXIX:207
 Yazīd b. ‘Ātikah. SEE Yazīd b. ‘Abd
 al-Malik
 Yazīd b. Badr b. al-Baṭṭāl XXIX:240

- Yazīd al-Bāhilī.** SEE **Yazīd b. Mālik al-Bāhilī**
Yazīd al-Ḍakhm XII:129; XVI:80
Yazīd b. Dīnār XXIII:84
Yazīd b. Fahdah XX:32
Yazīd al-Faq̄'asī XV:54, 64, 100, 125, 145–46
Yazīd al-Faq̄īr, Abū 'Uthmān XXXIX:326
Yazīd b. Farwah XXVI:161–62
Yazīd b. al-Fayḍ XXIX:237; XXX:98
Yazīd b. Abī Ḥabīb al-Miṣrī I:229; VI:127; VIII:99, 111, 112, 113, 143; IX:98; XIII:175; XV:24, 198, 220
 SEE ALSO **Zayd b. Abī Ḥabīb**
Yazīd b. al-Ḥād (al-Ḥādi) IX:181; XXXIX:164, 187
Yazīd b. Ḥajarah al-Ghassānī XXVI:197
Yazīd b. al-Ḥakam b. Abī al-Āṣ al-Thaqafī XXIV:136
Yazīd b. Hāni' (chief of security of Sāliḥ b. 'Alī b. 'Abdallāh b. 'Abbās) XXVII:174
Yazīd b. Hāni' al-Sabīl XVII:14, 80
Yazīd b. al-Ḥārith (of Banū al-Ḥārith b. Mudlij) XVI:179, 190
Yazīd b. al-Ḥārith (rāwī) XXXI:74, 77, 100, 114, 122, 130
Yazīd b. al-Ḥārith al-Ṣudātī XII:11
Yazīd b. al-Ḥārith b. Yazīd b. Ruwaym al-Shaybānī, Abū Ḥawshab XIX:25–26, 125; XX:38–40, 93, 97, 121, 184, 198, 208, 211, 212, 214; XXI:15, 23, 30, 130, 145
Yazīd b. Hārūn I:178, 181, 182, 204; II:102, 114, 117, 120, 124, 151, 164; III:17, 46, 100, 109, 143, 146; VII:5, 40; IX:156, 158; XXXIX:109, 123
Yazīd b. Ḥāṭib b. Umayyah b. Rāfi' VII:135
Yazīd b. Ḥātim al-Muḥallabī XXVII:190; XXVIII:45, 83, 141, 268, 292; XXIX:39, 50, 61, 63, 67, 68, 69, 74, 77, 180, 195, 219, 235, 239; XXX:41
Yazīd b. al-Haytham b. al-Munakhkhal al-Jurmūzī XXV:120, 121
Yazīd b. Ḥimār al-Sakūnī V:363, 366
Yazīd b. Hishām (al-Afqam). SEE **Yazīd b. Hishām b. 'Abd al-Malik**
Yazīd b. Hishām b. 'Abd al-Malik (al-Afqam) XXV:194; XXVI:65, 128, 195
Yazīd b. al-Ḥubāb al-Madḥijī XXIX:171–72
Yazīd b. Ḥujayyāh b. Rabī'ah al-Taymī XVII:87; XVIII:146–47
Yazīd al-Hulwānī. SEE **Yazīd b. 'Abdallāh al-Hulwānī**
Yazīd b. Ḥumayd. SEE **Abū al-Tayyāḥ**
Yazīd b. Hurmuz I:266, 327
Yazīd b. al-Hurr al-'Absī XVII:87
Yazīd b. al-Ḥuṣayn (Huṣayn) b. Numayr XX:145; XXIII:84; XXXIX:53, 138
Yazīd b. Huṣayn al-Ḥārithī X:23
Yazīd b. Huzayl XXIII:101–3
Yazīd b. 'Imrān XXVIII:264
Yazīd b. 'Iyād b. Ju'dubah (Ibn Ju'dubah) X:38, 151; XIV:123, 131; XXIII:113; XXXIX:212
Yazīd b. Iyās al-Nahshalī V:76
Yazīd b. Jarīr b. Yazīd b. Khālid b. 'Abdallāh al-Bajalī al-Qasrī XXXI:120, 129
Yazīd b. Jāriyah VIII:94
Yazīd b. Jubayr XXIII:133
Yazīd b. Ka'b b. Sharāḥīl XXXIX:7
Yazīd b. Abī Kabshah XXIII:84, 204, 217
Yazīd b. Kaysān, Abū Munīr XXXIX:325

Yazīd b. Khālid al-Qasrī **XXV**:173; **XXVI**:5–7, 160, 166–67, 169–72, 175–76, 179, 188, 202, 252–53; **XXVII**:5, 6
 Yazīd b. Khālid b. Yazīd b.
 Mu‘awiyah **XXVI**:148, 188
 Abū Yazīd al-Kharrāz. SEE Khālid b.
 Hāyyān al-Kharrāz
 Yazīd b. Khuthaym. SEE Yazīd b.
 Muhammad b. Khuthaym al-
 Muhibbī
 Abū Yazīd al-Madīnī **XIV**:103; **XVI**:171
 Yazīd b. Makhlaq al-Hubayrī
 XXX:262, 267
 Yazīd b. Mālik b. ‘Abdallāh b. Ju‘fī
 (Abū Sabrah b. Dhu‘ayb) **XII**:11; **XXXIX**:285
 Yazīd b. Mālik al-Bāhilī (al-Khaṭīm)
 II:145; **XVIII**:19, 71, 89, 90
 Yazīd b. Ma‘n al-Sulamī **XVI**:55
 Yazīd b. Manṣūr al-Himyarī
 XXIX:62, 63, 66, 148, 177, 179, 184, 194, 203, 204, 215; **XXX**:320
 Yazīd b. Ma‘qil **XIX**:132–33
 Yazīd b. Abī Maryam **XXXIX**:158
 Yazīd b. Maṣād al-Kalbī **XXVI**:129, 162, 187
 Yazīd b. Maṣ‘ud b. Khālid b. Mālik b.
 Ribī‘ b. Salma b. Jandal b.
 Nahshal **XVIII**:104
 Yazīd b. Mazyad al-Shaybānī
 XXIX:181, 220, 236; **XXX**:45, 103, 153, 170–71, 176, 253, 314–15
 Yazīd b. M.h.r.m **X**:23
 Yazīd b. Mu‘awiyah (cousin of
 ‘Abdallāh b. al-Tufayl al-Bakkā‘ī
 al-‘Āmirī) **XVII**:53–54
 Yazīd b. Mu‘awiyah b. ‘Abdallāh b.
 Ja‘far **XXVI**:256; **XXVII**:86, 87, 88, 148; **XXVIII**:160, 207
 Yazīd b. Mu‘awiyah al-Nakha‘ī
 XV:96–98

Yazīd b. Mu‘awiyah b. Abī Sufyān
 (Yazīd I, caliph) **XIV**:42, 76; **XV**:13; **XVIII**:74, 94, 103, 164, 166, 172, 183–88, 200, 208–9, 213–15, 219; **XIX**:1–3, 8–11, 13, 17–18, 23, 30–32, 35, 50, 60, 63–65, 70, 73, 76, 90, 95, 107–9, 125–26, 134, 167–76, 184, 186, 188–93, 195–96, 198–99, 201–5, 208, 215–16, 219–21, 224–26, 226–27; **XX**:5, 9–10, 11, 50, 53, 70–71, 89, 107–8, 115–16, 161; **XXI**:136; **XXIII**:65; **XXVI**:16; **XXX**:36; **XXXIV**:20, 23; **XXXVIII**:53, 58–60, 62; **XXXIX**:40, 52, 63, 71, 73, 74, 95, 186, 215
 Yazīd b. al-Mufaddal al-Ḥuddānī
 XXV:11, 75
 Yazīd b. Mufarrigh al-Himyarī. SEE
 Yazīd b. Rabī‘ah b. Mufarrigh al-
 Himyarī
 Yazīd b. al-Mughaffal (commander
 of al-Muhallab b. Abī Ṣufrah)
 XXI:144
 Yazīd b. al-Mughaffal al-Azdī
 (commander of Ma‘qil b. Qays al-
 Riyāḥī) **XVII**:182, 184, 189, 190
 Yazīd b. al-Muhibbal
 IX:84
 Yazīd b. al-Muhallab (b. Abī Sufra
 al-Azdī), Abū Sa‘īd **XV**:45; **XVII**:171; **XXI**:216; **XXII**:4, 188; **XXIII**:26–29, 32–34, 52–57, 63–64, 67, 74–76, 83–88, 97, 105, 129, 156–63; **XXIV**:4–7, 9, 21, 24, 29–38, 42–58, 60, 62, 75, 79, 80–82, 86, 89–91, 93, 111–21, 123–24, 126–28, 130–43, 146–48, 151, 187, 189; **XXV**:33, 150; **XXVI**:32, 135
 Yazīd b. Muhibbāt b. Khuthaym
 al-Muhibbātī **VII**:16, 17
 Yazīd b. Muhibbāt al-Muhallabī
 XXXIV:149
 Yazīd b. al-Mukassir b. Ḥanẓalah b.
 Thālabah b. Sayyār **V**:364

- Yazīd b. Mus'hir al-Shaybānī** V:363,
 366
Yazīd b. Abī Muslim XXIII:58, 217;
 XXIV:4, 164–65; XXVII:148;
 XXIX:140
Yazīd al-Nahwī XXIV:83;
 XXVI:227–28; XXVII:39
Yazīd b. Abī al-Nims al-Ghassānī
 XX:52, 59
Yazīd b. Nu‘aym XXII:126
Yazīd b. Nubayt XIX:27
Yazīd b. Qanān X:183
Yazīd b. al-Qa‘qā’. SEE **Abū Ja‘far al-Qārī**
Yazīd b. Qays al-Hamdānī al-Arḥabī
 XIV:22–24; XV:132–35, 140, 154;
 XVI:96, 134; XVII:21–22, 39, 43,
 102, 131
Yazīd b. Qurraṇ al-Riyāhī al-Ḥanzalī
 XXV:107; XXVI:27
Yazīd b. Rabī‘ah b. Mufarrigh al-Ḥimyarī (Ibn Mufarrigh)
 XVIII:201–2, 203, 204, 205, 206;
 XIX:9
Yazīd al-Raqāshī III:148, 149
Yazīd b. Rūmān VII:18, 28, 35, 38,
 43, 62, 65, 77, 89, 157; VIII:6;
 IX:47, 59, 73; XIV:123; XXXIX:14,
 78, 241
Yazīd b. Ruwaym XVIII:99; XXI:192
Yazīd b. Sa‘īd al-Bāhilī XXV:56, 57
Abū Yazīd al-Saksakī XXII:120, 122,
 124–25; XXIII:24, 26, 37, 42, 46
Yazīd b. Salm, Abū Barqah XXIX:1,
 2
Yazīd b. Shajarah al-Rahāwī
 XVII:202–3; XVIII:94, 183, 192;
 XXV:103
Yazīd b. Sharāhīl al-Anṣārī XXI:38,
 98
Abū Yazīd al-Sharawī XXXI:170
Umm Yazīd bt. Simāk b. Yazīd
 XXI:129
Yazīd b. Sinān al-Ruhāwī, Abū
 Farwah XI:104; XXXIX:200
- Yazīd b. Siyāh al-Uswārī** XX:163
Yazīd b. Sufyān XIX:136
Yazīd b. Abī Sufyān IX:198; XI:74–
 75, 80, 82–84, 87–88, 90, 92, 103,
 107–8, 112, 126, 144, 165, 168,
 170; XII:174, 183, 186, 188;
 XIII:81, 92, 97, 100, 106; XV:73
Yazīd b. Sulaymān b. ‘Abd al-Malik
 XXVI:189–90, 192
Yazīd b. Sumayr al-Jarmī XX:22
Yazīd b. Suwayd XVIII:219; XXIV:24
Yazīd al-Ṭabarī XXX:93
Yazīd b. Ṭahmān. SEE **Abū al-Mu‘tamir**
Yazīd b. Ṭalḥah b. Yazīd b. Rukānah
 IX:111
Yazīd b. Ṭarīf al-Muslī XVIII:130–
 31, 135
 SEE ALSO **Ibn Barṣā’ al-Ḥitār**
Yazīd b. Tharwān al-Qaysī, Abū
 Nāfi (Habannaqah, Dhū al-Wada‘āt) XXIV:9, 11
Yazīd b. ‘Ubayd al-Sa‘dī, Abū
 Wajzah IX:19, 29, 31, 39; XI:72;
 XXXIX:188
Yazīd b. ‘Udhrah al-‘Anzī XIX:120
Yazīd al-‘Ulaymī (Abū al-Baṭrīq b.
 Yazīd) XXVI:160
Yazīd b. ‘Umar b. Hubayrah al-
 Fazārī, Abū Khālid XXV:191;
 XXVI:121, 136, 250; XXVII:7, 9,
 19, 24, 25, 26, 52, 55, 56, 57, 59,
 83, 86, 87, 90, 92, 109, 110, 122,
 123, 124, 125, 126, 132, 133, 134,
 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 142,
 143, 144, 158, 180, 185–90, 191–
 94; XXVIII:67, 169; XXIX:113, 114
Yazīd b. ‘Umayr b. Dhī Murrān
 XXI:21
Yazīd b. Usayd al-Sulamī. SEE **Yazīd**
 b. Asīd al-Sulamī
Yazīd b. ‘Uthmān b. Muḥammad b.
 Abī Sufyān XXVI:189
Yazīd b. Wahb b. Zam‘ah XIX:215–
 16

Yazīd b. al-Walīd (Yazīd III, al-Nāqīṣ, caliph) **XV**:79; **XXI**:217; **XXIII**:195, 219; **XXVI**:126, 129, 137–45, 147–48, 150–52, 154, 157–58, 160–63, 180, 184–86, 188–207, 215–19, 221, 234–36, 238–40, 242–44, 247, 249–50, 252, 256, 263; **XXVII**:1, 3, 13, 16, 28
 Yazīd b. Yazīd b. ‘Imrān **XXVIII**:271
 Yazīd b. Yuhannīs **XI**:90
 Yazīd b. Ẓabyān al-Hamdānī **XVI**:189; **XVII**:144
 Yazīd b. Zam’ah b. al-Aswad b. al-Muṭṭalib b. Asad b. ‘Abd al-‘Uzzā **IX**:19
 Yazīd b. Abī Zaynab **XXIV**:176
 Yazīd b. Ziyād (b. Abī Sufyān) **XIX**:185, 187; **XX**:70
 Yazīd b. Ziyād, Abū Ghassān **XXVIII**:5, 8
 Yazīd b. Abī Ziyād (*mawlā* of Mutarrafī b. al-Mughīrah b. Shu’bah, or of his father) **XXII**:98, 131, 134–35, 138–39, 145, 147
 Yazīd b. Abī Ziyād (*rāwī*) **XXIII**:211; **XXXIX**:12, 97, 168, 207, 216, 325
 SEE ALSO Ibn Abī Ziyād
 Yazīd b. Ziyād al-Madanī **IV**:162, 165–66; **V**:199; **VI**:108, 115, 142; **VIII**:25
 Yazīd b. Ziyād b. al-Muḥāṣir al-Kindī al-Bahdalī, Abū al-Sha’thā **XIX**:102, 149–50
 Yazīd b. Zuray’ **I**:193, 245, 246, 251, 268, 270, 274, 302, 356, 365, 367, 369; **II**:20, 103, 168, 173, 180; **III**:54, 89, 109; **IV**:155, 168, 169; **VII**:6; **VIII**:80; **XVI**:117
 al-Yazīdī. SEE Abū Muḥammad al-Yazīdī
 Yāzmān. SEE Yāzamān
 Year of the Deluge. SEE ‘Ām al-Juhāf
 Year of the Destruction. SEE ‘Ām al-Ramādah

Year of the Drought. SEE ‘Ām al-Ramādah
 Year of the Elephant. SEE ‘Ām al-Fil
 Year of al-Ḥudaybiyah. SEE ‘Ām al-Ḥudaybiyah
 Year of the Jurists. SEE ‘Ām al-Fuqahā’
 Year of Nosebleeds. SEE ‘Ām al-Ru’āf
 Year of the Parties. SEE ‘Ām al-Aḥzāb
 Year of Sweeping Away. SEE ‘Ām al-Juhāf
 Year of Union. SEE ‘Ām al-Jamāh yellow color
 of Tigris water **XXXIV**:105
 of wind **XXXVIII**:71, 72
 yellow people. SEE Banū al-Asfar
 Yemen (al-Yaman, Yamānīs, al-Yamāniyyah, Yemenīs, Yemenites) **I**:205, 314, 337, 367; **II**:2, 15, 19, 132–34; **III**:28, 29, 98, 160, 163, 164, 165; **IV**:2, 6–7, 78–80, 123, 128, 131, 149–50, 154; **V**:106, 121, 149, 160, 170, 180, 183–237, 240–52, 264, 331, 373–75; **VI**:16, 18, 28–29, 32, 37, 53, 118, 159; **VIII**:112, 159, 179–80, 184–85, 189; **IX**:35, 66, 88, 90, 108, 111, 119, 123, 164, 165, 167; **X**:18–24, 34, 41, 42, 53, 54, 105, 151, 153, 158–92; **XI**:74–75, 77, 168, 175, 176, 213–14, 225; **XII**:10, 11, 13, 15, 109, 172; **XIII**:59, 150, 164, 165, 174, 197, 198; **XIV**:15, 42, 122; **XV**:60–61, 217; **XVI**:26, 29, 40, 103, 119, 120, 121, 123, 133, 134, 151, 164; **XVII**:140, 197, 207–8, 230; **XVIII**:26, 132, 135, 140, 152, 202, 204, 205; **XIX**:61, 67, 70; **XX**:20, 47–69, 71; **XXI**:15–18, 20, 23, 24, 30, 38, 234; **XXII**:63, 97, 221, 222; **XXIV**:82, 164; **XXV**:4, 5, 9, 12, 25, 38, 124, 178, 182, 189, 190; **XXVI**:127, 129, 132, 137,

- Yemen (continued) **XXVI**:197–98, 202, 209, 213, 220, 235, 240, 255–57, 260; **XXVII**:6, 10, 16, 25, 27, 30, 35, 38, 39, 40, 44, 45, 48, 59, 81, 82, 100, 101, 103, 105, 106, 118, 120, 121, 133, 141, 144, 189, 195, 196, 197, 200, 203, 204; **XXVIII**:68, 71, 158, 253; **XXIX**:58–59, 66, 96–100, 120, 177, 179, 194, 207, 218, 219, 234, 235, 238; **XXX**:39, 73–74, 131–32, 173, 229, 326; **XXXI**:17, 107, 120, 129, 143; **XXXII**:10, 28–29, 37–39, 130, 176, 178, 180, 190, 234; **XXXIII**:179, 204, 206; **XXXIV**:36, 50, 75, 96, 146; **XXXV**:109; **XXXVI**:120, 166; **XXXVII**:50; **XXXVIII**:157, 168, 169, 184; **XXXIX**:17, 29, 74, 88, 94, 116, 137, 210, 218, 219, 220, 227, 265, 299, 324
- Yemenī cloth **XIX**:36, 159
- Yemenī corner (of al-Kā'bah) **XIX**:225
- Yemenī funeral dress (*hullah yamāniyyah*) **IX**:173
- Yemenī swords **IX**:63; **X**:173; **XVII**:44; **XXV**:36
- Yemenīs (Yemenites). SEE Yemen
- Yezdegird. SEE Yazdajird
- Yūbil (of the story of St. George) **IV**:181
- Banū Yuhābir b. Mālik. SEE Banū Murād
- Yuhannah b. Ru'bah **IX**:58; **XII**:158
- Yulnār (?), Turkish official **XXXV**:36
- Yunn (near Khaybar) **VIII**:133; **IX**:119
- Yunn (*ghukām* of al-Mu'tađid) **XXXVII**:18
- Yunn al-Khādim **XXXVIII**:138
- Yūnus (commander) **XXXVII**:164
- Yūnus (*rāwī*) **II**:142, 172, 178, 183; **XIV**:103, 104; **XXXIX**:223
- SEE ALSO Yūnus b. 'Abd al-A'lā al-Şadafī
- Yūnus b. 'Abd al-A'lā al-Şadafī **I**:198, 269, 280, 281, 287; **II**:84, 87, 95, 112, 114, 145, 146, 165, 180; **III**:140, 148; **IV**:166; **VI**:1, 37, 69, 76, 102; **VII**:2, 25, 159?; **VIII**:4, 83; **XI**:137, 140, 147, 150; **XIV**:105; **XVII**:230; **XXXII**:165; **XXXIX**:100, 108, 132, 133, 147, 204, 225, 273
- Yūnus b. 'Abd Rabbīhi **XXV**:190; **XXVII**:31, 40, 97, 102
- Yūnus b. 'Amr. SEE Yūnus b. Abī Ishaq al-Sabīl
- Yūnus b. Arqam **XVI**:133
- Yūnus b. Bukayr **V**:272; **VI**:82; **VIII**:120, 171; **IX**:179; **XXXIX**:200, 218
- Yūnus b. Farwah **XXIX**:16; **XXX**:98
- Yūnus b. Hā'an al-Hamdānī **XXI**:143
- Yūnus b. Ḥabīb al-Jarmī **XX**:9–10, 14, 27; **XXIV**:196
- Yūnus b. 'Imrān **XXI**:60–61
- Yūnus b. Abī Ishaq al-Sabīl (Yūnus b. 'Amr) **II**:103; **V**:269; **VI**:45, 159; **IX**:175, 179; **XI**:33, 36, 132, 146; **XII**:130; **XIV**:143; **XVII**:14; **XIX**:19–20, 48, 83; **XXI**:16, 24, 27, 129; **XXII**:3, 178, 190, 194; **XXIII**:19, 20, 134, 205; **XXIX**:168; **XXXIX**:155, 325
- Yūnus al-Jarmī **XXVIII**:281
- Yūnus b. Muḥammad al-Żafarī **VI**:99
- Yūnus b. Najdah **XXVIII**:261, 264; **XXIX**:12
- Abū Yūnus al-Qushayrī. SEE Ḥātim b. Abī Ṣaghīrah
- Yūnus b. 'Ubayd **XV**:62; **XVIII**:198
- Yūnus b. Yazīd **XXII**:162
- SEE ALSO Yūsuf b. Yazīd

- Yūnus b. Yazīd al-Aylī I:283; III:9; VI:1; IX:207; XI:137; XV:251, 253; XVI:4, 43, 68, 125, 183, 187; XVII:142; XVIII:2, 7, 9; XXII:162; XXXIX:131
- Yūsānūs. SEE Jovian
- Yusayr b. Rizām IX:120
- Yūsha' b. Nūn. SEE Joshua
- Yusr (*ghulām* of al-Mu'taṣid) XXXVII:18
- Yusr al-Khādim (of al-Muntaṣir's entourage) XXXIV:219–20; XXXVI:31
- al-Yusr b. Thawr XIII:64
- Yūsuf (canal). SEE Nahr Yūsuf
- Yūsuf (pre-Islamic Yemenī ruler). SEE Dhū Nuwās
- Yūsuf b. 'Abdallāh b. Salām XV:221
- Yūsuf b. 'Abdal-lāh b. 'Uthmān b. Abī al-'Āṣ XXI:174
- Yūsuf b. Abī 'Amr b. Nu'aym b. Māhān XXVIII:213
- Abū Yūsuf al-Anṣārī. SEE Muḥammad b. Yūsuf b. Thābit al-Anṣārī al-Khazrajī
- Yūsuf b. al-Bāghmardī XXXVIII:34, 41
SEE ALSO Yūsuf b. Ibrāhīm b. Bughāmardī
- Yūsuf b. Bakr al-Azdī XXII:128
- Yūsuf al-Barm XXIX:181–82; XXX:32–33; XXXI:15
- Ibn Yūsuf al-Barm. SEE Yūsuf b. Manṣūr b. Yūsuf al-Barm
- Yūsuf b. al-Ḥakam XX:163
- Yūsuf b. al-Ḥakam b. al-Qāsim. SEE Yūsuf b. 'Umar al-Thaqafī
- Yūsuf b. Ḥammād al-Ma'nī XXXIX:118
- Yūsuf b. Ibrāhīm al-Barm. SEE Yūsuf al-Barm
- Yūsuf b. Ibrāhīm b. Bughāmardī XXXVIII:159
SEE ALSO Yūsuf b. al-Bāghmardī
- Yūsuf b. Iṣhāq b. Abī Iṣhāq al-Sabī'ī IX:90; XXXIX:115
- Yūsuf b. Ismā'il XXXV:66
- Yūsuf b. Māhak XXI:225
- Yūsuf b. Manṣūr b. Yūsuf al-Barm XXXV:78, 86
- Yūsuf b. Mihrān I:291, 328, 357, 360; II:86, 87; III:71; IX:207
- Yūsuf b. Muḥammad XXVII:160
- Yūsuf b. Muḥammad b. al-Munkadir XXXIX:240
- Yūsuf b. Muḥammad b. Thābit XXXIX:133
- Yūsuf b. Muḥammad b. Yūsuf al-Marwāzī, Abū Sa'id XXXIV:112–15, 121
- Yūsuf b. Muḥammad b. Yūsuf al-Thaqafī XXVI:119–20, 131, 238
- Yūsuf b. Mu'īn V:269
- Yūsuf b. Mūsā al-Qaṭṭān VIII:69
- Abū Yūsuf al-Qādī (Ya'qūb b. Ibrāhīm) XXIX:234; XXX:109, 309
- Yūsuf b. al-Qāsim b. Șubayḥ al-Kātib XXX:92–93
- Yūsuf b. Qutaybah b. Muslim XXVIII:277
- Yūsuf b. Abī al-Sāj XXXVIII:10, 23, 94, 97, 184, 192
- Yūsuf al-Salamī (*rāwī*, father of Sahl b. Yūsuf) X:18, 21, 38, 177
- Yūsuf al-Şayqal al-Wāsiṭī XXX:75–76
- Yūsuf b. 'Ulwān XXIX:65
- Yūsuf b. 'Umar b. Hubayrah XXXIX:242–43
- Yūsuf b. 'Umar al-Thaqafī XV:43; XXV:13, 98, 178, 179, 181, 182, 184, 190, 193; XXVI:5–8, 13–18, 28, 35–38, 40–42, 45–46, 49–55, 57–62, 67–68, 82, 93, 104, 115–19, 121–25, 128–32, 166–68, 171–72, 174, 176–77, 195–204, 208, 213, 226, 253; XXVII:2, 16; XXXIX:233, 265

- Yūsuf b. 'Urwah** **XXVII:195**
Yūsuf b. Ya'qūb, Abū 'Umar. SEE
 Muhammad b. Yūsuf b. Ya'qūb
Yūsuf b. Ya'qūb (Abū Muḥammad,
qādī) **XXXVII:7**, 163; **XXXVIII:19**,
 43?, 63, 64, 100, 111, 119
Yūsuf b. Ya'qūb (patriarch). SEE
 Joseph b. Jacob
Yūsuf b. Ya'qūb (rāwī) **XV:220**
Yūsuf b. Ya'qūb al-Bādhghīsī, Abū
 al-'Abbās **XXXI:150–51**
Yūsuf b. Ya'qūb b. Ibrāhīm al-Qādī
XXXIX:265
Yūsuf b. Ya'qūb Qawṣarāh
XXXV:71, 72, 92
Yūsuf b. Ya'qūb al-Sadūsī
XXXIX:124
Yūsuf b. Yazīd **XIV:143**; **XVI:67**;
XVII:14, 15, 126; **XVIII:129**;
XIX:47, 132, 134; **XX:80**, 137, 146,
 169; **XXI:86**; **XXII:27–28**, 150
Yūsuf b. Abī Yūsuf **XXX:109**;
XXXII:219
- Z**
- Zāb** (river) **III:115**; **IV:81**; **XXVII:5**, 7,
 132, 161, 162–66, 167, 169, 186,
 192; **XXVIII:24**, 161, 243;
XXIX:183; **XXXIII:182–83**;
XXXVI:23; **XXXVIII:8**, 17
 SEE ALSO al-Zawābī
- Zāb al-A'lā** (Upper Zāb district)
XXXI:207
- Abū Za'bal** (of the captives of
 Zandaward) **XI:184**
- Ibn Zabālah**. SEE Muḥammad b. al-
 Hasan b. Zabālah
- Zabālūn b. Ya'qūb**. SEE Zebulon b.
 Jacob
- Zabārā** bridge. SEE Qanṭarat Zabārā
- al-Zabbā'** (Nā'ilah bt. 'Amr) **IV:139–**
 48
- Zabbān b. Fā'id** **I:183?**; **II:104**;
XXXIX:205
- Zabībah** (sister of al-Zabbā') **IV:139**
- Zabīd** (in Yemen) **X:20**, 158; **XI:143**
al-Zabīdī (rāwī) **XXXIX:159**
 SEE ALSO al-Zubaydī
- al-Zabīr** (b. 'Abdallāh b. al-Zubayr?)
XXIII:178
- Abū al-Zabīr**. SEE Abū al-Zubayr
- Ibn al-Zabīr**. SEE 'Abdallāh b. al-
 Zabīr
- al-Zabīr b. Bātā al-Qurażī** **VIII:36–**
 38
- al-Zābiyān** (Zābīs, two canals, in
 southern Iraq) **XXII:155**
- Zabrā'** (slave girl of al-Aḥnaf b.
 Qays) **XX:31**
- Zabrā'** (*umm walad* of Sa'd b. Abī
 Waqqāṣ) **XII:139**, 144
- Zābul** (al-Zābul, region, southwest
 of Kābul) **XIV:7?**; **XXII:178**;
XXIII:183
- Zābulistān** **IV:7**; **V:150**; **XXIII:7**;
XXX:175–76
- al-Zābūqah** (near al-Baṣrah)
XII:163; **XVI:64**, 68, 70, 121
- al-Zābūqah** (near al-Fallūjah)
XXXVIII:158
- al-Zabūr**. SEE Psalms
- Abū Ḥabyān** (Huṣayn b. Jundub)
I:200, 203, 218, 219; **II:79**; **VI:66**
- Ḥabyān b. 'Umārah** ('Uthmān) al-
 Tamīmī **XVII:9**, 12, 13, 170;
XX:89; **XXI:38**, 60–61
- Zād al-Rakb**. SEE Abū Umayyah b.
 al-Mughīrah
- Zādh b. Buhaysh** **XI:41**; **XII:53**, 62,
 131
- Zādhān (rāwī)** **XIV:118**
- Zādhān Farrūkh** (b. Payrōazh)
XXII:179
- Zādhān Farrūkh** (chief of personal
 guard of Kisrā II) **V:378**
- Zādhān Farrūkh** (*dihqān* of Lower
 Euphrates) **XVII:176**
- Zādhān Farrūkh** (financial officer
 for Mu'āwiyah b. Abī Sufyān)
XX:36

Zādhān Farrūkh b. Shahrdārān
V:403
 Zādhī (*ra's al-khawal*, chief of the
servants) V:408–10
 Zafar (near al-Ḥaw'ab) X:77, 78, 99
 Zafar (guide of al-Muthannā b.
Hāritahah al-Shaybānī) XI:10
 Banū Zafar VI:127; VII:135, 137,
144; XI:92
 Zafar b. al-'Alā' al-Sa'dī XXXIII:47–
49
 Zafar b. Dahī XI:67, 111, 115
 Zafār (in Yemen) III:98; V:187;
VIII:59
 Abū al-Za'farān (*mawlā* of Asad b.
'Abdallāh) XXVI:226–27
 al-Za'farānī (al-Ḥasan b.
Muḥammad b. al-Ṣabbāḥ)
XXVIII:93
 al-Za'farāniyyah (sotheast of
Baghdad) XXXIII:10; XXXIV:127;
XXXVI:169, 170; XXXVII:165
 Zafr (of Banū Juhaynah) XVI:42
 al-Zaghal (official of Ismā'il b.
Bulbul) XXXVII:165, 169
 Zagharzak (castle, in al-Khuttal)
XXV:131
 al-Zaghāwah (ethnic group) II:11
 Zāghūl (village, near Marw al-
Rūdh) XXII:31
 Zāhir (of the Day of the Bulls)
XII:28
 Zāhir b. Ḥarb XXX:214
 Abū al-Zāhiriyah al-Ḥaḍramī
XXXIX:309
 Zahm b. Ma'bad al-Sadūsī SEE
Bashīr b. 'Ubaydallāh b. al-
Khaṣṣiyah
 Ibn Zāhr. SEE Jahm b. Zāhr b. Qays
al-Ju'fī
 Zāhr b. Qays al-Ju'fī XVIII:143;
XIX:168–69; XX:198, 202; XXI:14,
18, 22, 100, 102, 174, 178–79;
XXII:5–7, 72–73; XXIV:56

Zahrā' (wife of Mujā'ah b. al-Azhar)
XXIX:99
 Abū al-Zahrā' al-Qushayrī XI:168;
XII:176, 181, 182; XIII:154
 Zahrān (in al-Baṣrah) XXXVI:130,
131
 Banū Zahrān XXIV:15
 al-Zahrān (in al-Ḥijāz) VII:144
 Zā'ibī spearhead XXV:171
 Zā'idah, garden of. SEE Bustān
Zā'idah
 Ibn Abī Zā'idah (Yaḥyā b.
Zakariyyā') I:246
 Zā'idah b. Qudāmah b. Maś'ud. SEE
Zā'idah b. Qudāmah al-Thaqafī
 Zā'idah b. Qudāmah al-Thaqafī
I:244; XVIII:193; XX:106–8, 188,
189; XXI:54, 184; XXII:71, 74–77;
XXXIX:238, 242, 256–57, 268
 Zakariyyā' (*rāwī*). SEE Zakariyyā' b.
Abī Zā'idah
 Zakariyyā' b. 'Adī XV:251;
XXXIX:114
 Abū Zakariyyā' al-'Ajlānī XVI:190;
XXXIX:169
 Zakariyyā' b. Īsā VI:39
 Zakariyyā' b. Isḥāq I:285; VI:154,
159
 Zakariyyā' b. Sallām XXXIX:226
 Zakariyyā' b. Siyāh XIII:85; XIV:48
 Zakariyyā' b. Yaḥyā (*kātib* of
Ḥamdān b. Ḥamdūn)
XXXVIII:21
 Zakariyyā' b. Yaḥyā (*rāwī*) IX:153
 Zakariyyā' b. Yaḥyā b. Abān al-Miṣrī
I:245; XXXIX:101, 155, 268
 Zakariyyā' b. Yaḥyā al-Darīr VI:80,
91; IX:187; XIX:16, 74
 Zakariyyā' b. Yaḥyā b. Khāqān
XXXIV:161
 Zakariyyā' b. Yaḥyā b. Abī Zā'idah
VI:157
 Zakariyyā' b. Abī Zā'idah II:86;
XII:90; XVIII:136, 137, 154

- zakāt** (alms tax) **IX:38**, 74, 80, 149; **X:40**, 69; **XII:138**; **XIII:51**; **XIV:84**; **XV:66**; **XVII:219**, 221; **XVIII:146**, 171; **XXII:91**; **XXVII:116**
 SEE ALSO *ṣadaqah*
- zakāt al-fitr** **VII:26**
- Zakiyyah** (on the Meccan Road from Iraq) **XXVIII:2-3**
- Abū Zakkār al-Kalwadhanī**
XXX:216-17
- Banū Zālim** (of Tamīm) **XXIV:160**
- Ibn Zālim** (in a line of Jarīr's poetry) **XXIV:65**
- zallālah** (*zulāl*, swift river craft)
XXXIII:207; **XXXVII:114**
- Abū Zam'ah b. al-Aswad** **VII:99**
- Zam'ah b. al-Aswad b. al-Muṭṭalib b. Asad** **VI:113-14**, 141; **VII:44**, 65, 67, 70
- Zamal b. 'Amr al-'Udhrī**. SEE *Zumayl b. 'Amr al-'Udhrī*
- Zāmil b. 'Amr (rāwī)** **IX:150**
- Zāmil b. 'Amr al-Jibrānī** **XXVII:3**, 5, 6
- Zamm** (on the Oxus, upstream of Āmul) **XXIII:27**, 90, 135, 138, 147; **XXV:66**, 85, 120, 121, 140
- Zamm** (Zamm al-Bāzanjān)
XXXVI:166
- Zamrān b. Abraham** **II:127**, 129
- Żamyā'** (in a line of al-Farazdaq's poetry) **XVIII:114-15**
- Zamzam** (name of Prophet Muhammad's milch sheep)
IX:153
- Zamzam** (well, in the sacred enclave of Mecca) **II:71**, 74-76, 79, 83; **VI:2**, 15, 53, 78; **VII:68**; **XXI:59-61**; **XXVIII:175**; **XXXII:30**
- Zamzam b. Sulaym al-Tha'labī**
XXVI:42
- zamzamah** (chanting of Zoroastrian religious formulas) **V:377**, 397
- Abū Zanbil b. Muhammad b. Abī Khālid** **XXXII:50-52**
- Ibn Zanbūr** (*kātib* of al-Ḥusayn b. Ismā'il) **XXXV:82**
- Zandah b. Shāburīghān** **IV:15**
- Zandarāy** (brother of Frāsiyāt)
IV:12
- Zandaward** (near Wāsiṭ) **XI:179**, 184; **XXI:177**; **XXIX:5**
- Zandaward** (south of Baghdad)
XXXI:142; **XXXII:81**
- al-Zanj** (ethnic group) **II:11**; **XXIX:54**; **XXXVI:29**, 35, 36, 38, 39, 43-46, 49-51, 53, 54, 110-12, 122, 124, 126, 130, 131, 132, 134, 138, 140, 141, 143-45, 147, 148, 153, 154, 165, 179, 181, 186, 192, 198, 204-7; **XXXVII:2-4**, 6-7, 9-24, 26, 32-34, 39-45, 49-61, 64, 66-67, 69, 71-72, 74, 76-77, 84-86, 88, 91-123, 125-26, 130-39, 152, 176; **XXXVIII:6**
- Zanj leader**. SEE 'Alī b. Muḥammad
- Zanjān** (between Ardabīl and Qazwīn) **XXXIII:15**; **XXXV:108**; **XXXVI:166**, 171; **XXXVIII:9**, 14
- Zanjawayh** (*ghulām* of Ḥassān, Sulaymān b. 'Alī's *mawlā*)
XXX:25
- al-Zanjī b. Khālid al-Makkī** **VI:7**; **XXIX:182**
- al-Zanjī b. Mihrān** **XXXVI:198**, 201
- Banū Zankīl** **X:24**
- Zanzibar** **XXXVII:47**
- Zarā'at Banī Zufar** (near Bālis)
XXVII:176
- Zarābin(?) al-Kissī** **XXV:148**
 SEE ALSO *Zurayq b. Ṭufayl al-Kushānī*
- Zarādasht b. Isfīmān**. SEE *Zoroaster*
- Zarādhusht b. Khurrakān** **V:148-49**
- Zārah** (Zurārah?, mother of 'Urwah b. Zuhayr b. Nājidh al-Azdī)
XXII:76
- Banū Zārah** (Zurārah?, of Azd)
XVII:19

Zaranj (in Sijistān) II:5; XIV:75, 76; XXIII:6, 50; XXVI:55; XXXVIII:196
 Banū Zarārī. SEE Banū Zurārī
 Zarāwandādh. SEE Zurwāndādh
 Zarāwandādhān (fire temple, near Abruwān) V:105
 al-Zard b. ‘Abdallāh al-Sa‘dī XX:32
 al-Zarduq (Persian commander) XIII:203
 Zarḥ (king of India). SEE Zerah
 Zarhā b. Ṭahmāsafān II:49
 al-Żarib (name of Prophet Muhammad's milch horse) IX:149
 Zarīn b. Luhrāb IV:73
 Zarīr (of the Persians of Marw). SEE Razīn
 Zarmān (between Samarcand and Bukhārā) XXV:67
 Zarmihr (Persian commander) XI:60–62, 65
 Zarmihr b. Sūkhrā V:128, 130, 134
 zarnūq (support beam for a well head) XXXVI:44
 Zarq. SEE Day of Zarq
 Ibn al-Zarqā. SEE ‘Abd al-Malik b. Marwān
 al-Zārrah (in al-Baḥrāyn) XIX:35, 163
 Zarūd (on the Meccan Road from Iraq) XII:12–15, 19; XIII:2; XIX:85–86
 al-Zawābī (canal system, south of al-Madā'in) II:49; III:115; XI:183–84
 al-Zawāqīl (social group) XXX:156; XXXI:104–9; XXXII:10; XXXIV:182
 al-Zawāriqah (in southern Iraq) XXXVI:63
 Zāwashār. SEE al-Ḥasan b. Ja‘far
 Zawba‘ah (prince of the jinns of Yemen) III:164
 Zawīlah (in al-Maghrib) XIV:14

al-Zāwiyah (in al-Baṣrah) XVI:106, 114, 115; XXIII:11, 24, 49, 67
 al-Zawrā‘ (‘Uthmān b. ‘Affān’s residence, in Medina) XV:32, 70, 230
 al-Zawrā‘ (city built by Miqlāṣ) XXVIII:239
 al-Zawrā‘ (quarter, in Medina) XXVIII:146; XXX:20–21
 zawraq (small boat, skiff) XXX:13; XXXI:190; XXXIII:10; XXXIV:182; XXXVII:119
 Zawraq (guide of al-Ḥajjāj b. Yūsuf al-Thaqafī) XXIII:68
 zaww (gondola) XXX:222; XXXIII:11
 Zaww b. Ṭahmāsib III:113, 114, 116, 118
 al-Zayādhibah (descendants of Azādhbih, in al-Yamāmah) XI:10
 Zayd (commander of al-Muthannā b. Ḥārithah al-Shaybānī) XI:218
 Zayd (fighter, attached to al-‘Abbās b. Muḥammad b. ‘Alī al-‘Abbāsī) XXX:24
 Zayd (ghulām of Muḥammad b. ‘Abdallāh b. al-Ḥārith b. Hishām) XIX:15
 Zayd (ghulām of Nāfi‘ b. Khālid al-Tāhī) XVIII:85
 Zayd (mawlā of ʻIsā b. Nahīk) XXIX:124
 Zayd (mawlā of Misma‘ b. ‘Abd al-Malik) XXVIII:165, 185, 197
 Zayd (of the Day of Dār Ḥakīm) XVIII:131
 Zayd (rāwī) II:97
 Zayd (rāwī, father of Ya‘qūb b. Zayd) XV:1, 250
 Zayd (rāwī, mawlā of Banū al-Azd) XXII:147
 Abū Zayd (mawlā of al-Mughīrah b. Shu‘bah al-Thaqafī) XI:18
 Abū Zayd (rāwī). SEE ‘Umar b. Shabbah

- Banū Zayd (of Hamdān) **XVII:42**
 Banū Zayd (of Yarbū') **XII:99**
 Ibn Zayd (*rāwi*). SEE 'Abd al-Rahmān
 b. Zayd b. Aslam
 Umm Zayd (in a line of poetry)
 XXI:212
 Zayd, Abū Yasār (*mawlā* of Prophet
 Muḥammad) **XXXIX:100**
 Zayd b. 'Abd al-Rahmān b. 'Awf
 XIX:210
 Zayd b. 'Adī al-Awsaṭ **XI:30**
 Zayd b. 'Adī b. Zayd **V:351–55, 357**
 Banū Zayd b. 'Adwān **VI:55**
 Zayd b. Akhzam al-Ṭā'ī **XIV:98**
 Zayd b. 'Alī, Abū al-Qamūṣ. SEE Abū
 al-Qamūṣ
 Zayd b. 'Alī b. al-Ḥusayn b. 'Alī b.
 Abī Ṭalib **XIX:88; XXII:26;**
 XXVI:4–23, 36–54, 168;
 XXVIII:224; XXIX:136; XXXVI:30;
 XXXIX:233
 Zayd b. 'Alī b. Ḥusayn b. Zayd al-
 'Alawī **XXX:210, 235, 311**
 Abū Zayd b. 'Amr **IX:101–3**
 Banū Zayd b. 'Amr **XXII:104**
 Zayd b. 'Amr Dhī al-Adh'ār (Yemeni
 king). SEE *Tubba'* I
 Zayd b. 'Amr b. Nufayl **VI:64–65;**
 XXXIX:37
 Abū Zayd al-Anṣārī (Thābit b. Zayd
 b. Qays) **XXXIX:284**
 SEE ALSO Sa'd b. 'Ubayd al-Anṣārī
 Zayd 'Ārim (slave of Muṣ'ab b. 'Abd
 al-Rahmān b. 'Awf al-Zuhri)
 XIX:16
 Zayd b. Arqam **I:209; VI:80–81;**
 VIII:52–54, 155; IX:124, 125;
 XIX:124, 165; XXXIX:295
 Zayd b. Aslam **II:85, 106, 147; X:43;**
 XIV:97, 99, 106, 110, 112, 116,
 121, 133; **XV:5, 75; XXXIX:174,**
 335
 Zayd b. Abī 'Attāb **XXXIX:184**
 Abū Zayd al-Awdī. SEE 'Abdallāh al-
 Awdī
- Zayd b. Badr al-'Abdī **XVII:62**
 Zayd b. Bakr **XX:159**
 Zayd b. Būlā. SEE Zayd, Abū Yasār
 Abū Zayd al-Ḍabbī **XXXIX:200**
 Zayd al-Ḍallāl (killer of al-Ḥutam b.
 Dubay'ah) **X:147, 151**
 Zayd b. al-Dathinnah **VII:144, 145,**
 147
 Zayd b. Abī Ḥabīb **XVIII:103**
 SEE ALSO Yazīd b. Abī Ḥabīb al-
 Mīṣrī
 Zayd b. Ḥammād b. Zayd **V:340**
 Zayd b. al-Ḥārith **IX:125**
 Zayd b. Ḥārithah b. Sharāḥīl (Zayd
 al-Ḥibb) **VI:86, 87; VII:8, 16, 64,**
 75, 76, 94, 98, 99; **VIII:2–4, 93–96,**
 152, 156–58; **IX:100–103, 119, 122,**
 134, 142, 163; **X:17, 40, 113;**
 XIII:177, 178; XXXIX:6–10, 14, 65,
 162, 172, 180–81, 192, 289
 Zayd b. Ḥasan b. Zayd b. al-Ḥasan b.
 'Alī b. Abī Ṭalib **XXVIII:224;**
 XXXIX:260
 Zayd al-Ḥibb b. Ḥārithah. SEE Zayd
 b. Ḥārithah b. Sharāḥīl
 Zayd al-Hilālī **XXIX:249**
 Zayd b. Hisās **XVI:133**
 Zayd b. al-Ḥubāb (Hubāb) al-'Uklī
 I:364; II:31, 82, 147; XXXIX:152,
 205, 221, 258
 Zayd b. Ḥuṣayn al-Ṭā'ī al-Sinbisī
 XVII:79, 82, 115, 117, 119, 130,
 132, 196; **XVIII:24**
 Zayd b. Jabalah **XVIII:18**
 Zayd b. Jāriyah b. 'Āmir **IX:61**
 Zayd b. Jubayr **XXXIX:200**
 Zayd b. Khālid al-Juhānī
 XXXIX:293
 Zayd b. al-Khaṭṭāb **X:105, 113, 118,**
 120–23; **XXXIX:177**
 Zayd al-Khayl b. Muhalhil **IX:35,**
 105; **XXXIX:85**
 Zayd b. Kilāb b. Murrah. SEE Quṣayy
 Zayd b. Luṣayb al-Qaynuqā'ī **IX:54–**
 55

- Zayd Manāt (al-Khazraj) **XXXIX:71**
 Banū Zayd Manāt **XVI:120**
 Zayd b. Mu'āwiyah **II:146**
 Zayd b. Muhammad (*mawlā* of Prophet Muhammad). SEE Zayd b. Hārithah
 Zayd b. Muhammad b. Ismā'īl al-'Alawī **XXXVIII:29**
 Zayd b. Muḥammad b. Zayd al-'Alawī **XXXVIII:92**
 Zayd b. Murrah. SEE Abū al-Mu'allā
 Zayd b. Mūsā b. Ja'far b. Muḥammad b. 'Alī b. Abī Ṭālib (Zayd al-Nār) **XXXII:26–28, 44**
 Zayd b. Rufay' **XXXIX:154**
 Zayd b. Ruqād al-Janbī **XIX:161, 179; XXI:42**
 Zayd b. Sahl. SEE Abū Ṭalhah al-Anṣārī
 Zayd b. al-Ṣāmit. SEE Abū 'Ayyāsh al-Zuraqī
 Zayd b. Shūḥān al-'Abdī **XV:125, 159, 232; XVI:79, 80, 89–91, 96, 132, 134, 136–37, 139, 142, 145, 151, 153, 168; XXXVI:34**
 Banū Zayd b. Tagħlib **XXXIV:37**
 Zayd al-Ṭāṭī **XI:37**
 Zayd b. Tamīm al-Qaynī **XXVI:177**
 Zayd b. Thābit **VII:27, 28, 84, 111, 167; IX:148; XI:142; XIII:59, 109, 140; XIV:15; XV:141, 165–66, 174, 249, 256; XVI:6, 9; XXI:214; XXXIX:294**
 Zayd b. 'Umar b. al-Khaṭṭāb **XIV:101; XVIII:222–23**
 Zayd b. 'Umar b. al-Khaṭṭāb (Zayd al-Asghar, the Younger) **XIV:100**
 Zayd b. Abī Unaysah **I:306**
 Zayd b. Wahb al-Juhanī **XVII:33, 35, 37, 40, 47, 65, 73, 128, 136**
 Zayd b. Abī al-Zarqā' **I:197**
 Zaydān b. Ibrāhīm **XXXIV:161**
 al-Zaydān Road (west of Nahr al-'Abbās) **XXXVI:144**
 Zaydān al-Sa'īdī SEE Rundāq al-Sa'īdī
 al-Zaydiyyah (Zaydīs, Zaydites, Shi'ite group) **XXVI:255, 260, 263; XXIX:52–53, 224, 225–26; XXXII:100; XXXV:16, 17, 18, 88, 89, 143**
 Zayn al-'Ābidīn. SEE 'Alī b. al-Ḥusayn b. 'Alī b. Abī Ṭālib
 Zaynab bt. 'Abdallāh (sister of Muḥammad b. 'Abdallāh b. Ḥasan b. Ḥasan b. 'Alī b. Abī Ṭālib) **XXVIII:217**
 Zaynab bt. 'Alī b. Abī Ṭālib (Zaynab al-Kubrā, the Elder) **XVII:228; XIX:76, 112, 117, 151, 158, 160, 164–67, 171, 173; XXXIX:211**
 Zaynab bt. 'Alī b. Abī Ṭālib (Zaynab al-Šughrā, the Younger) **XVII:229**
 Abū Zaynab b. 'Awf b. al-Hārith al-Azdī **XV:49, 52–54, 232; XVII:51**
 Zaynab bt. Aws b. Hārithah (wife of al-Nu'mān III) **V:355**
 Zaynab bt. al-'Awwām **XXXIX:41**
 Zaynab bt. al-Hārith **VIII:123–24**
 Zaynab bt. Ḥassān al-Tagħlibi **XXV:188**
 Zaynab bt. Ḥayyān b. 'Amr b. Ḥayyān **IX:29**
 Zaynab bt. Jaḥsh (wife of Prophet Muḥammad) **VIII:1–4, 61; IX:23, 134, 168; XIII:177, 178; XIV:97; XXXIX:9, 180–82**
 Zaynab bt. Ka'b b. 'Ujrah **IX:111**
 Zaynab bt. Khālid al-Qasrī **XXVI:170**
 Zaynab bt. Khuzaymah (Umm al-Masākīn, Mother of the Poor, wife of Prophet Muḥammad) **VII:150; IX:138; XXXIX:163–64, 177**
 Zaynab bt. Maẓ'ūn **XIV:100; XXXIX:175**

- Zaynab bt. Abī Mu‘āwiyah al-Thaqafiyah **XXXIX:203**
- Zaynab bt. Muhammad (daughter of Prophet Muḥammad) **VI:48; VII:73, 74–78; VIII:94, 131, 139; IX:127; XVII:229; XXXIX:4, 13–16, 78, 150, 162–63, 282**
- Zaynab bt. Muḥammad b. Yūsuf al-Thaqafī **XVII:16**
- Zaynab bt. Murīr **XXX:92**
- Zaynab bt. Abī Salamah b. ‘Abd al-Asad b. Hilāl **IX:132; XVII:207, 224; XXXIX:175, 184**
- Zaynab bt. Abī Sufyān **XVI:36**
- Zaynab bt. Sulaymān b. ‘Alī **XXVIII:272; XXIX:126; XXX:26, 57; XXXIX:263**
- Zaynab bt. ‘Umar b. al-Khaṭṭāb **XIV:101**
- al-Zaynabī. SEE ‘Abdallāh b. Muḥammad b. Sulaymān al-Zaynabī; Muḥammad b. Sulaymān b. ‘Abdallāh b. Muḥammad b. Ibrahīm; al-Zīnabī b. Qūlāh
- al-Zaynabī (*dihqān* of Ḥulwān) **XIII:53**
- al-Zaynabī (supporter of Khālid b. ‘Abdallāh al-Qasrī) **XXV:181**
- al-Zaytūnah (Syrian desert retreat of Hishām b. ‘Abd al-Malik b. Marwān) **XXV:2**
- Ibn al-Zayyāt. SEE Muḥammad b. ‘Abd al-Malik al-Zayyāt
- al-Zayyātūn (oil-sellers' quarter, in al-Kūfah) **XXI:105**
- al-Zazz (near Iṣfahān) **XXXVIII:67**
- zebra **XIX:20**
- Zebulon (Zebulun) b. Jacob (Zabālūn b. Ya‘qūb) **II:134; IV:61**
- Zechariah b. Berechiah (prophet; also identified with the father of John the Baptist) **IV:37, 102, 103, 108, 119–20**
- Zedekiah (king of Israel) **IV:35–38, 40–41, 49**
- Zeno (Roman emperor) **IV:127**
- Zerah (Zarh, king of India) **IV:21, 24, 27–29, 32–34**
- Zerubabel b. Shealtiel **IV:82–83**
- Ibn al-Zibārā. SEE ‘Abdallāh b. al-Zibārā al-Sahmī
- Zibārah (fortress, in the frontier zone of al-Jazīrah) **XXXIII:93–96, 121**
- al-Zibriqān (of Khāzim b. Khuzaymah's army) **XXIX:47**
- al-Zibriqān b. Badr al-Sādī al-Tamīmī **IX:67, 69–70, 108, 168; X:50, 85, 86, 95–97, 140; XI:53, 60; XXXIX:82**
daughter of **XXIV:136**
- Zikrawayh b. Mihrawayh (al-Dandānī, Qarmaṭian) **XXXVIII:113, 144, 145, 158, 161, 162, 164–68, 172–74, 176, 178, 179, 181, 182, 197**
- Zilfah (concubine of Jacob b. Isaac) **II:135, 136**
- Zillah (Ṣillā, wife of Lamech) **I:338**
- zimām (financial controller) **XXXIII:31**
SEE ALSO Dīwān Zimām al-Nafaqāt
- Ziml b. ‘Amr al-‘Udhrī. SEE Zumayl b. ‘Amr al-‘Udhrī
- Ziml b. Mālik b. Hudhayfah **X:77**
- Banū Zimmān b. Mālik **XX:102**
- Zimrī b. Salu (Zimrī b. Shalūm) **III:93**
- zinā (adultery, fornication) **IX:191; XIII:114; XVII:101; XXVII:117**
children born of **XXXIX:200**
qadhf (unproven accusation of adultery) **III:105–8; XIII:110–14, 114; XXX:282**
stoning for **III:105; IX:190–91; X:104**
SEE ALSO *hadd* punishment

al-Zīnabī (al-Zaynabī) b. Qūlah, Abū al-Furrukhān XIV:21, 24–26
 Abū al-Zinād ('Abdallāh b. Dhakhwān) I:284; II:64; VII:27; XX:55; XXI:226; XXII:91; XXIV:75; XXVI:164–66
 Ibn Abī al-Zinād ('Abd al-Raḥmān b. 'Abdallāh b. Dhakwān) I:284; II:64; VI:49; VII:27, 28; XV:182–83, 219, 253, 255; XX:54, 55; XXI:230; XXII:91; XXIII:131; XXIV:76; XXVI:164; XXXIX:42, 46, 55, 190, 208
 Zīnah (mother of Rayṭah bt. Hārūn al-Rashīd) XXX:328
 Abū al-Zinbā' (Ṣadaqah b. Ṣalih) XIV:105; XXXIX:308
 zindiq (pl. zanādiqah, freethinker, heretic) V:38, 139, 142; XXVI:129; XXIX:73, 126–27, 214, 234–35, 237, 240, 241; XXX:10–14, 69–70, 98, 163; XXXI:237, 239, 248, 250
 Mt. Zion IV:113
 Zipporah bt. Jethro (Ṣafūrah bt. Yathrā) III:31, 47
 Zirā' (Dhirā', brother of Hārithah b. Badr) XVI:160
 Zīrak al-Turkī XXXIV:79–80, 122–23; XXXVII:18–20, 25, 31, 34, 39–41, 44–45, 47, 50, 52–53, 56–57, 63, 66, 69, 86, 96, 109, 112, 114, 126; XXXVIII:32
 Zirbī (Zirbiyyā?, ghulām of al-Mukhtār b. Abī 'Ubayd b. Mas'ūd al-Thaqafī) XX:183; XXI:24
 Zirr b. 'Abdallāh b. Kulayb al-Fuqaymī XI:14; XIII:136, 137, 145, 146, 148, 199, 201
 Zirr b. Hubaysh XIV:96, 97; XVIII:223; XIX:83; XXXIX:51, 320–21
 Zirr b. Kulayb. SEE Zirr b. 'Abdallāh b. Kulayb al-Fuqaymī

Ziryāb (*mawlā* of al-Mahdī) XXXII:244
 Ziyād (canal). SEE Nahr Ziyād
 Ziyād (maternal uncle of al-Walīd al-Azraq) XXV:25
 Ziyād (*mawlā* of al-Hākam b. Abī al-Āṣ b. Bishr b. Duhmān al-Thaqafī) XIV:69
 Ziyād (Persian commander) XXVIII:50
 Ziyād (*rāwī*). SEE Ziyād b. Sarjis al-Āhmārī
 Abū Ziyād (*mawlā* of Banū Thaqīf) XI:55
 Abū Ziyād, spring of. SEE 'Ayn Abī Ziyād
 Banū Ziyād XXXVIII:158
 Banū Ziyād (of al-Hārith b. Ka'b) XIX:177
 Ibn Abī Ziyād (*rāwī*) XVIII:168
 SEE ALSO Yazīd b. Abī Ziyād
 Ziyād b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān al-Qushayrī (al-Azdī) XXIV:19, 141, 173; XXV:192; XXVII:104, 105, 106
 Ziyād b. 'Abdallāh (of Banū al-Wirthah) XXII:39
 Ziyād b. 'Abdallāh al-Bakkā'ī XVII:206, 209; XVIII:5, 11
 Ziyād b. Abīhi. SEE Ziyād b. Abī Sufyān
 Ziyād b. 'Alī XXXI:96
 Ziyād b. 'Amr (leader of Banū al-Azd) XVI:120
 Ziyād b. 'Amr al-'Atakī, Abū al-Mughīrah XX:41–42; XXI:47–49, 87, 93, 177, 183; XXII:72, 74–76, 122
 Ziyād b. 'Amr b. Mu'āwiyaḥ al-Uqaylī XX:59, 66
 Ziyād b. 'Amr al-Zimmānī, Abū al-Ad'ham XXII:188
 Ziyād b. Ayyūb IX:207; XV:223, 252; XVI:99

- Ziyād al-Bakkā'ī SEE Ziyād b. 'Abdallāh al-Bakkā'ī
 Ziyād b. Dīnār X:184
 Ziyād b. Fayrūz. SEE Abū al-'Āliyah al-Barrā'
 Ziyād b. Ghunaym al-Qaynī XXIII:47
 Ziyād b. Ḥanẓalah al-Tamīmī al-Amrī IX:168; X:49, 52; XI:90; XII:181, 198, 199; XIV:3, 5, 6, 34; XVI:32, 36
 Ziyād b. al-Ḥārith b. Surayj al-Bakrī XXV:76, 109, 142
 Ziyād b. Ḥassān XXX:40
 Ziyād b. Ḥusayn al-Kalbī XXVI:151
 Ziyād b. 'Ilāqah al-Taghlībī VI:13
 Ziyād b. 'Isā XXVII:69
 Ziyād al-İşbahānī XXIV:156
 Ziyād b. Jarīr b. 'Abdallāh al-Bajalī XIII:15, 82, 130, 139, 156, 214
 Ziyād b. Jaz' al-Zubaydī XIII:163, 166
 Ziyād b. Jiyal XX:2, 176
 Ziyād b. Jubayr XIII:184
 Ziyād b. Khaṣafah al-Taymī XVII:18, 21–23, 59, 62, 122, 132, 175, 177–82; XX:208
 Ziyād b. Khayrān al-Ṭā'ī XXV:86
 Ziyād b. Khaythamah I:291, 292, 295, 296, 303
 Ziyād b. Kulayb, Abū Ma'shar I:284, 285; IX:185, 186
 Ziyād b. Labīd al-Bayāḍī al-Anṣārī IX:108; X:19–21, 175–82, 190, 191; XI:143; XIV:162, 163; XXXIX:135
 Ziyād b. Abī Laylā (father of Ubaydallāh b. Ziyād b. Abī Laylā) XXI:220
 Ziyād b. Mālik (of Banū Ḍubay'ah) XXI:32
 Ziyād b. Mu'āwiya XV:102
 Ziyād b. al-Muḥallab XXIV:5
 Ziyād b. Muqātil b. Misma' XXIII:17
 Ziyād b. Muškān XXVII:143; XXVIII:46, 50

- Ziyād b. Muṭarrif XXXIX:155
 Ziyād b. al-Naḍr al-Ḥārithī XV:159–61; XVII:5–9, 18, 32, 43, 100, 102, 104
 Ziyād al-Nahdī XXVI:49
 Ziyād b. Nu'aym al-Fihri XV:204
 Ziyād al-Qaṣīr al-Khuzaī XXIII:102
 Ziyād al-Qurashī XXV:119
 Ziyād b. al-Rabi' XV:109
 Ziyād b. al-Rabi' (*rāwī*) XXIV:37
 Ziyād b. Sahl al-Ghaṭafānī XXVII:132
 Ziyād b. al-Sakan VII:120, 121
 Ziyād b. Ṣāliḥ (*rāwī*) XVIII:21
 Ziyād b. Ṣāliḥ al-Ḥārithī XXVII:140, 188, 189
 Ziyād b. Ṣāliḥ al-Khuzaī XXVII:96, 197, 203, 205–8
 Ziyād b. Sarjis al-Āḥmarī XI:16, 19, 45, 53, 173, 177, 182, 186, 188, 195–96, 210, 215, 218, 221–22, 224; XII:13, 14, 15, 46, 49, 53, 61, 63, 65, 76, 79, 81, 82, 84, 86, 89, 90, 92, 93, 99, 103, 106, 108, 113, 115, 122, 125, 127, 150, 203; XIII:31, 37, 76
 Ziyād al-Sarrāj al-Ṣādiq, Abū Muḥammad (Abū 'Ikrimah) XXIV:87–88, 183; XXV:38, 39, 40
 Ziyād b. Sayyār al-Azdī XXVII:68
 Ziyād b. Abī Sufyān (Ziyād b. Abīhi, Ziyād b. Sumayyah, Ziyād b. 'Ubayd) VII:10; XII:19, 172; XIII:45, 46, 73, 75, 76, 110, 113, 114; XIV:81, 82; XV:90; XVI:168, 169; XVII:166–71, 183, 203–4; XVIII:12, 14–18, 26, 28–31, 71, 73, 74, 76–78, 81–87, 90, 92–93, 95–97, 99–101, 103–5, 107, 110–13, 115, 118–20, 125–29, 131–43, 145–48, 151, 153–54, 156–57, 162–64, 166, 167–71, 175, 177–79, 184–85, 201–2, 203, 217; XIX:1, 38, 60, 111, 130, 169, 199; XX:10, 38; XXI:45, 117; XXIV:114;

- Ziyād b. Abī Sufyān (continued)
XXIX:188–93; **XXXII:**217;
XXXVIII:57
- Ziyād b. Sumayyah. SEE Ziyād b. Abī Sufyān
- Ziyād b. Suwayd **XXVII:**191
- Ziyād b. Ṭarīf al-Bāhilī **XXV:**10–12
- Ziyād b. ‘Ubayd. SEE Ziyād b. Abī Sufyān
- Ziyād b. ‘Ubaydallāh al-Hārithī, Abū Yaḥyā **XXV:**5–7; **XXVII:**178, 189, 192, 196, 197, 198, 200, 203, 204, 208; **XXVIII:**5–6, 46–47, 53, 58, 74, 85–86, 91–92, 94–95, 100–101, 104–7, 110, 111
- Ziyād b. Umayyah b. ‘Abdallāh **XXII:**166–67
- Ziyād b. ‘Uqbah **XXII:**174
- Ziyād b. Abī al-Ward **XXI:**217
- Ziyād b. Zurārah al-Qushayrī **XXVII:**122, 125
- Ziyādah b. Zayd **XXI:**222
- Ziyādatallāh b. al-Aghlab, Abū Muṣṭafā **XXXVIII:**184
- al-Ziyādiyyūn **XXXVI:**41
- Zīzā (east of the Dead Sea) **XI:**76–77; **XXVI:**103
- Zophar (Şāfir, friend of Job) **II:**142
- Zoroaster (Zarādasht b. Isfimān) **IV:**46–47, 71–73, 76–77
- Zoroastrians (al-Majūs, Magians) **I:**185, 186, 193, 369; **II:**2, 8; **III:**19; **IV:**106, 107–8; **V:**2, 313–15, 325, 387, 412; **VI:**64; **VIII:**111, 142; **IX:**39; **XII:**48; **XIII:**41, 52, 122, 128; **XIV:**62; **XV:**80, 85; **XVIII:**14; **XX:**170; **XXV:**156; **XXVI:**24, 31; **XXVIII:**44; **XXX:**279–80; **XXXII:**52
 SEE ALSO Banū al-Faddām; fire temples; al-Mihrijān; Nowrūz; zamzamah
- Z.ṛāwah, (? book of the Magians) **XXXIII:**200
- Abū al-Zu‘ayzi‘ah (*kātib* of Mu‘āwiya b. Yazīd) **XXI:**163, 215
- Zubālah (on the Meccan Road from Iraq) **XVI:**28; **XIX:**57, 79, 88–89; **XXIX:**198; **XXXVIII:**173, 177
- Zubayd (*mawlā* of al-Ḥusayn b. ‘Alī b. Abī Ṭālib) **XXXIX:**211
- Abū Zubayd (poet) **XV:**48–49
- Banū Zubayd (of Madhhij) **IX:**90–92, 93; **X:**24, 170; **XII:**11; **XIII:**165; **XIX:**177
- Zubaydah bt. Abī Ja‘far al-Mansūr, Umm Ja‘far (wife of Hārūn al-Rashīd) **XXX:**48, 112, 138, 312, 326–27; **XXXI:**18–19, 74–75, 108, 110, 151, 176, 186, 190, 192, 196, 207, 210, 220–22, 228, 229, 233; **XXXII:**108, 154–57, 189
 fief of Umm Ja‘far, in Baghdad.
 SEE Bāb Qaṭṭāt Umm Ja‘far
- Zubaydah bt. Munīr (mother of al-Fadl b. Yaḥyā al-Barmakī) **XXX:**220
- al-Zubaydī (*rāwī*) **XIX:**137
 SEE ALSO al-Zabīdī
- al-Zubayr (*mawlā* of ‘Ābis al-Bāhilī) **XXIII:**171
- Abū al-Zubayr (*rāwī*) **II:**80; **VIII:**69, 148; **XII:**159; **XXXIX:**186
- Ibn al-Zubayr. SEE ‘Abdallāh b. al-Zubayr
- al-Zubayr, Abū ‘Abd al-Salām **I:**230
- al-Zubayr b. ‘Abd al-Muṭṭalib **VI:**1
- Abū al-Zubayr b. ‘Abd al-Raḥmān **XXVII:**120, 121
- al-Zubayr b. ‘Abdallāh **XV:**221
- al-Zubayr b. ‘Adī **VII:**27
- Abū al-Zubayr al-Arḥabī **XXI:**95; **XXII:**193; **XXIII:**10, 12, 14–15, 20, 35–36
- al-Zubayr b. al-Arwāḥ al-Tamīmī **XIX:**63–64; **XXII:**42

- al-Zubayr b. al-'Awām VI:73, 87, 99, 100; VII:26, 30, 43, 113–16, 118, 123, 126, 134; VIII:41, 119, 122–23, 167, 175–76; IX:186, 188, 189, 192; X:10, 11, 46, 71; XI:71, 92; XII:4, 6, 133, 134, 159, 205; XIII:166, 169, 170, 172, 195; XIV:86, 91, 101, 145, 146, 150, 151, 156, 159; XV:150–52, 160–62, 166, 171, 206, 208–10, 217, 247; XVI:2–5, 7, 9–15, 18–20, 22, 23, 29, 32, 34, 35, 40–50, 54, 55, 58–60, 62, 63, 65–73, 76–80, 84–86, 92–94, 97, 99–102, 109–18, 121–31, 133, 140, 151, 158–59, 194, 196; XVII:171; XVIII:39; XX:58; XXI:84, 175, 195, 228; XXVIII:109, 173, 196, 202, 226; XXIX:253; XXX:221; XXXIV:152; XXXIX:16, 27–28, 78, 105, 169, 172, 199, 288, 289
- Āl al-Zubayr b. al-'Awām XXI:58, 109, 110, 112, 230
- al-Zubayr b. Bakkār VI:38, 39; VII:50; XVI:9; XXIX:92, 106, 129; XXX:221
- al-Zubayr b. Bilāl XXVIII:133
- al-Zubayr b. Daḥmān XXX:83
- al-Zubayr b. Abī Ḥakīmah XXVI:41
- Abū al-Zubayr al-Hamdānī. SEE Abū al-Zubayr al-Aḥabī
- al-Zubayr b. Hishām XXX:124
- al-Zubayr b. al-Khirrīt III:90; XVI:151, 171; XX:17, 20, 35
- al-Zubayr b. Khubayb b. Thābit b. 'Abdallāh b. al-Zubayr XXVIII:225
- al-Zubayr b. Khuzaymah XXI:9
- Abū al-Zubayr b. Kurayb XXI:21
SEE ALSO Abū al-Zubayr al-Shibāmī
- al-Zubayr b. al-Māhūz XX:165, 169, 170; XXI:123, 125, 131, 133
- al-Zubayr b. al-Mundhir XXVIII:110–11
- al-Zubayr b. Mūsā V:269
- al-Zubayr b. Nushayr XXIV:151
- al-Zubayr ('Alī) b. Qarażah b. Ka'b XIX:135–36
- Abū al-Zubayr al-Shibāmī XXI:30
SEE ALSO Abū al-Zubayr b. Kurayb
- al-Zubayrī. SEE 'Abdallāh b. Muṣ'ab b. Thābit b. 'Abdallāh b. al-Zubayr; 'Uthmān b. Muḥammad b. Khālid b. al-Zubayr
- al-Zubayriyyah (al-Zubayriyyūn, Āl al-Zubayr, Zubayrid family) XXIII:85, 88; XXX:124, 127; XXXIX:56, 241
- al-Zubayriyyah (forces supporting 'Abdallāh b. al-Zubayr) XXI:173
- Banū Zufar XXVII:20, 176
- Zufar b. 'Aqīl al-Fihrī XX:55
- Zufar b. 'Āsim al-Hilālī XXVIII:12; XXIX:68, 76, 80, 193, 213, 215
- Zufar b. al-Ḥārith al-Kilābī XVI:120, 149, 150, 157; XX:49, 56, 63, 65, 67, 68, 137–41, 153; XXI:150, 155
- Zufar b. al-Hudhayl XXXIX:251
- Zufar b. Mālik b. Hudhayfah X:77
- Zufar b. Qays XVI:168
- al-Zuharah. SEE Venus
- Zuhayr (al-khawal, slave) XXXVI:56
- Zuhayr (Christian supporter of Persians against invading Arabs) XI:22
- Zuhayr (*rāwī*). SEE Zuhayr b. Ḥarb; Zuhayr b. Mu'āwiyah al-Juṣṭī
- Zuhayr (*rāwī*) IX:124
- Zuhayr (*rāwī*) XXIV:20
- Zuhayr (*rāwī*) XXXIX:221
- Zuhayr (*rāwī*, b. Muḥammad al-Tamīmī) IX:160
- Abū Zuhayr (*rāwī*) XXX:76
- Zuhayr b. 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Zuhayr al-Khath'amī XIX:150, 161
- Zuhayr b. al-Abrahān al-Kalbī XXI:155, 156, 161

- Abū Zuhayr al-‘Absī. SEE al-Naḍr b. Sāliḥ b. Ḥabīb al-‘Absī
- Abū Zuhayr al-Azdī **XVI:14**
- Zuhayr b. Dhu’ayb al-‘Adawī **XX:73**, 181; **XXI:62–66**
- Zuhayr b. Ḥarb, Abū Khaythamah **XV:251**; **XVI:4**, 125; **XVIII:100**, 166, 196, 198; **XX:6**, 8, 17–20, 35, 46, 163–65; **XXXII:204**; **XXXIV:27**
- Zuhayr b. Ḥayyān al-‘Adawī **XX:73**, 76; **XXIII:195–96**
- Zuhayr b. al-Ḥilāb al-Khath’amī **XII:184**
- Zuhayr b. Hunayd al-‘Adawī, Abū al-Dhayyāl (Abū al-Walīd) **XV:92–93**, 106; **XX:24**, 27, 30, 32, 72, 74, 78, 79, 177, 178; **XXI:209**; **XXIII:134**, 137–38, 147, 150, 153, 185, 187, 198, 224; **XXIV:8?**, 16?, 23?, 32?, 187?; **XXV:42**, 65, 73, 78; **XXVI:229**; **XXVII:98**, 99, 103, 107, 137, 138
- Zuhayr b. Jadhīmah al-‘Absī **XXIV:64**
- Zuhayr b. Jundub al-Azdī **XV:46**
- Zuhayr b. Mu’āwiyaḥ al-Ju’fī, Abū Khaythamah **XXVI:51**; **XXXIX:190**, 191
- Zuhayr b. Muḥammad (al-Khiraqī) **I:282**, 283
- Zuhayr b. Muḥammad al-Āmirī (al-Azdī) **XXVII:127**, 143; **XXVIII:51**
- Zuhayr b. al-Musayyaḥ al-Ḍabbī **XXXI:134–35**, 144, 159; **XXXII:14–16**, 23, 43–44, 47–49, 50–51
- Abū Zuhayr al-Numayrī **XXXIX:127**
- Zuhayr al-Qaṣṣāb **XXX:174**
- Zuhayr b. al-Qayn al-Bajalī **XIX:80**, 85–86, 96, 103, 112–13, 117, 120, 125–26, 130, 141, 144
- Zuhayr b. Salamaḥ al-Azdī **XXII:63**; **XXIV:136**, 138
- Zuhayr b. Sālim, Abū al-Mukhāriq **XIV:104–5**
- Zuhayr b. Abī Sulmā **VI:141**; **XIV:136**; **XXIX:256**
- Zuhayr b. Ṣurad, Abū Ṣurad **IX:27**, 29
- Zuhayr b. al-Turkī **XXVIII:42–43**
- Zuhayr b. Abī Umayyah b. al-Mughīrah **VI:112–13**; **XXXIX:116**
- Zuhayr, Abū Sa’īd **XXIII:101–3**
- Zuhayr b. Muqāṭil al-Ṭufāwī **XXV:58**
- al-Zuhayrī. SEE Nahr al-Zuhayrī
- zuhd* (piety, asceticism) **XII:11**; **XIV:120**; **XXVII:32**; **XXXIX:257**, 263, 331
- Zuhḥāf (Khārijite rebel) **XVIII:100**
- al-Zuhḥāf b. Ṣa’ṣa’ah **XVIII:105**
- Zuḥnāh b. ‘Abdallāh **XX:61–62**
- Banū Zuhr (of Quraysh) **XV:154**
- Zuhr b. al-Ḥārith **IV:129**, 131
- al-Zuhr market. SEE Sūq al-Zuhr
- Zuhraḥ (rāwī) **XII:203**; **XIII:45**, 46
- Banū Zuhraḥ (of Quraysh) **II:84**; **VI:5**, 7, 57, 100; **VII:12**, 46, 56; **IX:32**, 77; **X:15**, 50, 54; **XV:203**; **XXVIII:146**, 225; **XXX:33**; **XXXIX:26**, 107, 110, 111
- Zuhraḥ b. ‘Abdallāh b. Qatādah b. al-Ḥawiyah. SEE Zuhraḥ b. Ḥawiyah
- Zuhraḥ b. al-Ḥawiyah (Hawiyah) al-Tamīmī al-Sa’dī (Zuhraḥ b. ‘Abdallāh b. Qatādah b. al-Ḥawiyah) **XII:17**, 24–27, 61, 63–65, 83, 125–27, 128, 129, 141, 142; **XIII:1–7**, 10, 20, 24, 25; **XXII:93**, 95, 97, 102–4
- Zuhraḥ b. Kilāb b. Murrah **VI:19**
- al-Zuhrī (name of al-Amīn's horse) **XXXI:189**
- al-Zuhrī (rāwī). SEE Ibn Shihāb al-Zuhrī; ‘Ubaydallāh b. Sa’d al-Zuhrī
- Ẓuhūr al-Shiḥr (in Mahrah) **X:157**
- SEE ALSO al-Shiḥr
- zulāl. SEE zallālah

- Abū Zumayl (*rāwī*) VII:80
 al-Zumayl (al-Bishr, east of Ruṣāfāt Hāshim) XI:65–66
 SEE ALSO al-Bishr
- Zumayl (Zamal, Ziml) b. ‘Amr al-‘Udhrī (al-Saksakī) XVII:87; XVIII:216
 Zumayl b. Quṭbah al-Qaynī X:43, 44
 Zumayl b. Suwayd al-Murrī XXV:81
 Zunām al-Zāmir (flute player) XXXIII:207–8; XXXIV:174
 Zunaym (Companion of the Prophet) VIII:81
 Ibn Zunaym VIII:80
 SEE ALSO Zunaym
- Zunaym b. Bisṭām b. Maṣ'ūd b. ‘Amr al-Ma'ñī XXV:75
 Zunbīl (Rutbīl, Turkish ruler of Zābulistān) XIV:76; XXII:183–86, 190, 193–94; XXIII:3, 6, 50–53, 63, 77–81, 183, 209; XXIV:145
 zunnār belts, of *ahl al-dhimmah* XXXIV:89, 90, 94
 Zuqāq Ashja' (in Medina) XXVIII:210
 Zuqāq ‘Āsim b. ‘Amr (alley of ‘Āsim b. ‘Amr, in Medina) XXVIII:145
 Zuqāq al-Baṣriyyīn (in al-Kūfah) XXI:102
 Zuqāq Ibn Ḥubayn (Ibn Ḥubayn alley, in Medina) XXVIII:147
 Zuqāq al-Kalbiyyīn (in Damascus) XXVI:145
 Zür (in al-Ḥijāz) V:293
 Zurāfah (*ḥājib* of al-Mutawakkil?) XXXIV:177–78, 180–81, 203; XXXV:4, 11
 Abū Zur'ah (*rāwī*) II:61
 Abū Zur'ah (Wahb allāh b. Rāshid) I:283; XXXIX:131, 205
 Zur'ah b. ‘Alqamah al-Sulamī XXIII:90, 92, 107; XXV:10, 120
 Zur'ah b. al-Bujr al-Ṭā’ī XVII:111
 Zur'ah Dhū Nuwās. SEE Dhū Nuwās
- Zur'ah Dhū Yazan IX:74, 76
 Abū Zur'ah b. Maṣ'ūd XXI:44
 Zur'ah bt. Mishrah b. Ma'dikarib X:190; XXXIX:54, 232
 Zur'ah b. Sharīk al-Tamīmī XIX:160
 Zur'ah b. Yushkar al-Yāfiī XV:159
 Zurārah (near al-Kūfah) XVIII:194, 195; XXII:62, 108, 116
 Zurārah (mother of ‘Urwah b. Zuhayr b. Nājidh al-Azdī). SEE Zārah
 Zurārah (b. ʿUdus, ancestor of Miskīn b. Dārim) XVIII:169; XXIV:158
 Banū Zurārah (of Azd). SEE Banū Zārah
 Zurārah b. ‘Amr X:39
 Zurārah b. Awfā al-Harashī XVIII:85, 182; XXII:23, 92; XXXIX:316
 Banū Zurārī XXVIII:248
 Zurayh (*ghulām* of al-Amīn) XXXI:161–62
 Zurayq (Zanj rebel) XXXVI:36, 61, 64, 65
 Zurayq b. ‘Alī b. Ṣadaqah XXXIII:91
 SEE ALSO Ṣadaqah b. ‘Alī b. Ṣadaqah
 Banū Zurayq b. ‘Āmir VI:125, 126; VIII:49; XI:123; XVII:206
 Zurayq b. Shawdhāb XXVII:74
 Zurayq b. al-Sikht XXXIX:152
 Zurayq(?) b. Ṭufayl al-Kushānī XXV:148
 SEE ALSO Zarābin al-Kissī
 Zurnā al-Hindī (Zurnā the Indian) XII:47, 48
 Zurqān (deputy of Zurāfah) XXXIV:180
 al-Zurqān (in Ḥaḍramawt) X:182, 183
 Zurwāndādh (Zarāwandādh) b. Mihr Narsī V:104–5

Zurzur al-Kabīr (the Elder, court
singer) **XXXIV:56**
Zushak (bt. Afrīdhūn) **III:20**
al-Zuṭṭ (ethnic group) **X:137;**
XVI:66, 67, 75, 121; XXXII:106,
108, 140; XXXIII:7–13; XXXIV:137



Index of Qur'ānic Citations and Allusions



I	IX:100, 101	49	III:32
1	I:263–66, 327; XVII:159, 186	51 54	XX:84 III:75, 80
5	XIII:156	55 56 58	III:79, 80 III:80 VIII:73
II	III:99; X:117; XV:219; XVIII:82; XXII:124; XXXIX:84	59 60–61 62	IV:77 III:83 IX:5
6–7	XVIII:49	65	VIII:28; XXXVIII:166
15	XVII:136	66	XXXI:9
17	IV:174	71	XXIX:31
18	XVII:199	83	XVII:221
20	I:194	113	XV:163
29	I:214–16, 219	119	X:55
30	I:252, 254, 257, 258, 266, 269–72; XXVI:109; XXXI:8	123 124 125	XXXIV:202 II:97, 99, 100 II:100
31	I:266–69, 268, 270, 271	126	II:101
31–33	I:272	127	II:79, 100; VI:51–52
32	I:271, 273	127–29	II:101
33	I:268, 272, 273	128	II:101
34	I:255, 264	131	XV:205
35	I:273–75, 279	132	XII:88
36	I:279, 281	137	XXX:328
37	I:302, 303	138	XXXIX:224
45	XIII:128	143	IX:201
47	XXVII:165	144	VII:25
48	VI:75; XXXIV:202	151	XVI:48; XXXIV:182

II (continued)			
154	XX:104; XXVIII:55	255	X:56; XXVI:19
156	I:233; III:168, 170; VIII:50, 59; XI:125; XIII:183, 189; XVI:14, 176; XVII:83, 199; XIX:3, 5, 56, 87, 100, 101, 177; XXI:30, 38; XXII:72, 200;	258 260 261 278 282 283 285	II:57, 58, 106 IV:59 IV:62 IX:112 I:328 IX:112; XXII:146 XXXIX:280
157	XXIV:72, 73; XXV:6, 83; XXVIII:4, 103; XXXI:6, 93	III	XXXIX:84
164	XVII:35	1-9	VI:143
173	XXXIV:98	7	XXII:161
181	XXXIV:101	8	XXVI:107
184	XXXIX:116	15	IV:174
187	XXVIII:169	18	XXXI:126
189	I:167	18-19	XXIX:251
193	VI:137; XVI:89	20	III:142; XXI:7
197	XXX:154	23	XVI:61, 74
203	XXXII:68	26	XIX:174; XXI:194; XXVIII:189; XXXI:126, 204
205	XXXIX:207		
206	XVII:181		
207	XXII:35; XXXVIII:15	30	XV:127
210	I:203	36	I:249
213	I:353	40	I:278
216	XXII:140	64	XVII:181; XXII:147
217	VII:20-23	66-67	XX:191
219	XXXVI:46	71	XV:240
220	XX:103	74	XXXVIII:51
221	XXI:200	97	XXIII:178
222	XVII:72	98	XV:122, 206
229	XXVIII:169	98-99	XV:134
230	XXVIII:169	99	XVII:163; XX:91
238	XXXII:149; XXXIX:280	100	XXXII:57, 230
243	III:118, 119, 121	102	XXIX:132
243-46	III:140	102-03	XVI:74; XVII:220
246	III:130, 131, 135	104	XVIII:23
247	III:131, 135	110	XVIII:23
248	II:69; III:131; XXI:70, 71	111	XXIII:104
249	III:132; XXXI:131	118	XXI:98
249-51	XXVII:165	122	VII:110
250	III:135; XII:121, 175; XIV:57; XVII:59; XX:209	127 128	XXVII:69 VII:120
251	III:139; XXVI:108	133	XII:88

III (continued)			
139	XII:85	45	XXVI:101 XVII:136, 189
140	XIII:6; XXVI:140	46	XXVIII:26
144	VII:125; IX:185, 187; X:56	47	XXII:88
145	VII:114; XVII:156; XIX:167; XXIII:42	51 51-55	XXIX:253 VIII:7
147	XVII:59	55	II:126
148	XVII:152	58	IX:112; XXIV:190
152	VII:114	59	XXXIV:214
153	VII:82, 126	71	XVII:51
154	VIII:36; XXII:191	74	XXII:35; XXXVIII:15
163-65	XX:149	75	IX:199; XVII:114
164	XII:79	76	XXI:7
165	VII:82	77	XXIV:133
167	XV:213	79	XXI:37
169	VII:156; XII:107; XXIII:127	81 88	XVII:136 XXXI:197
169-70	XXXIV:208	91	XXXI:197
173	XVI:178; XVII:152	93	XVI:89; XXXVIII:57
178-79	XIX:119	94	VIII:151
184	XXI:49	95	XVI:81; XXXIV:207
185	XIV:125	97-98	IX:199
189	I:169	105	XVII:108
197	XX:128	114	XVI:57
200	XVII:71, 150; XXII:76	127	IX:199
264	XV:153	135 145 153	XVIII:123 IV:122 III:79
IV		157	XVI:58
1	I:274; XIV:150	164	III:121; XXXVIII:162
4	XII:202		
6	XXI:166		
12	IV:30		V
13	XXVIII:169	1	IX:85
14	XXVIII:169	2	XVII:8, 222; XXII:136
15	IX:113, 191	3	IX:108; XXIX:131;
23	II:139; XXXIV:92		XXXIV:92
24	XII:158	7	XII:8
25	IX:191	8	XVII:8
29	XVI:89	10	XV:240
31	XV:241	11	VII:163
35	XVII:101	12	III:81
37	XXIX:129	13	XXVIII:26
40	XXIV:100	18	I:169

V (continued)		79-80	II:52, 54
20-23	III:81	91	XXXII:207
23-26	III:82	96	XIII:18; XXII:124;
24	VII:41		XXVII:119
25-26	III:89	102	I:198
26	III:90	103	I:165
27	I:311, 313, 314, 320	110	XVII:136, 182
27-30	I:308	112	XVII:182
31	I:309, 311; XIX:214	124	XXIII:133
33	XVII:125; XXIX:153; XXXVI:146; XXXVIII:130	127	XII:38
33-34	XXVIII:166	137	XII:37; XVII:182
35	XV:199	140	XII:37
37	XV:169, 222	151	XII:37
41	XXVIII:26	158	I:242
47	XVII:158	160	XV:181, 242
54	XVII:213, 221	162-63	XVII:220
60	VIII:28	163	XV:175; XVII:220
64	XVII:125; XXXVIII:130		
69	IX:5	VII	II:40
71	XIII:117; XVII:177	13	I:264
73	IV:77	17	XII:164
78	XXXVIII:54	18	I:278
78-79	XIV:157	19	I:275
90	XXXIV:92; XXXVI:46	20	I:278, 279, 280
91	XIII:152	21	I:276, 299
95	XVII:101; XXV:123	22	I:276, 278, 296, 299, 304
103	X:136	23	I:302, 303
118	VII:83	24	I:279, 281
		26	I:278
		54	I:188, 225; XXI:194
VI		65-72	II:28
1	XXII:33; XXXII:201	72	XVIII:17
21	XXXII:207	73	II:41
56	XVII:128	85	II:143
57	XVII:24, 88, 111; XXII:60	87	XVI:52; XVII:71; XXI:59;
65	XXIX:163		XXXI:81
71	XXI:204	95	XXXII:173
73	I:237	104	III:54
74	XXVI:115	106	III:53
75	II:16	111	XXVI:227
77	II:54	115	III:61
77-78	II:51	116	III:62
79	II:54	121-22	III:62

VII (continued)		VIII	VII:64, 80; XI:94; XII:89
123	III:61	6	XVII:164
125	XV:103	7	VII:29
126	III:62; XII:121, 175	9	VII:54; XXI:28
127	III:62	16	XI:195; XX:141
128	IX:107; XXVIII:15	17	XXI:28; XXVI:113
129	III:64	26	IX:199; XIV:126, 128;
130	III:59, 66		XVI:16
133	III:66	30	VI:144; XX:188
134	III:59, 66, 68	39	VI:137, 139, 145
137	III:32	41	VI:63; VII:28; VIII:128;
138-39	III:66		IX:74; XII:27, 156;
138-40	III:72		XXVII:153; XXVIII:23
142	III:72	42	VII:31; XII:207; XXI:124;
143	III:73		XXXIV:93; XXXVIII:49
143-45	III:73, 77	44	XXII:124
148	III:72; XXVI:124	45	XVII:30
149	III:74	46	XII:25; XVII:30; XXII:102
150	III:74, 77	47	VII:32
151	III:77	48	XVII:175
154	III:78	51	XXX:289
155	III:79, 80	53	XXXI:62
156	XXVI:98	55	XXVI:140
159	XIV:153; XXII:35	58	VII:86; XII:154; XIII:21;
160	III:83		XIV:46; XVII:29, 119,
161	VIII:73		128; XVIII:46
166	VIII:28; XXXVIII:166	67	VII:81
172	I:304-7, 329, 330	71	XXI:110
175	XVII:92; XXII:103	73	XVII:125
175-76	III:94, 95		
176	XXVI:64; XXXII:173		
177	XVII:110	IX	IX:77-79; XVII:101
181	XIV:153	1	IX:77; XX:103;
186	XVII:182		XXXIV:176, 202
189	I:273, 320, 321; XXXII:207	1-40	IX:77
		4	IX:78
190	I:322	5	IX:77
196	XIX:123	6	XII:154; XIV:30; XXII:47
199	XXIV:152	11	IX:77
200	XXIX:30	12	XXXVIII:62
		13-14	XVII:37
		25-26	IX:3
		25-27	XXI:28
		28	IX:78

IX (continued)			
29	XII:73, 75	125	XVII:37
30	IV:65; XXXII:122	129	XVII:156
31	XXXVIII:62		
32	XVII:74, 120; XXXVIII:56		
33	XI:174; XIV:62; XV:196; XVII:220; XXIII:127	X 5	XV:167 I:167, 232
34-35	XV:65	10	XXXVIII:130
36	VI:55; IX:113	14	XIV:62
37	IX:112	18	X:4
38	XVII:137	32	XXIX:192
40	VI:146; IX:78, 200; X:7; XXII:140; XXIII:36; XXXVIII:56	41 59 60	XIX:70 XIX:27 XV:167; XXVII:116
41	XXXIV:206	61	XXIV:100
48	IX:51; XXXVIII:53	71	XIX:123
49	IX:48	81	XXXI:205
52	XXXII:196	88	VII:83
58	IX:38	89-90	III:63, 68
60	IX:31, 74; XXXVIII:53	90	III:63
64	IX:57	91	XXXVIII:55
65	IX:57	91-92	III:65, 71
66	IX:57	93	III:65, 71
69	XVII:155	97	IV:160, 163
70	XX:99	109	XXI:59; XXXVIII:132
81-82	IX:49		
84	XXII:34		
89	II:143	XI	II:28, 40
91	XVII:94	1	XXXII:201
92	IX:49; XXVI:220	2	IX:173
97	XXVIII:169	7	I:202, 207, 210, 211, 223, 226, 227
98	XXI:110		
99	XXIX:27	13	XXXII:208
103	IX:38, 77, 79	18	IX:86
107	IX:61	28	XXVI:107
108	IX:195	37	I:355, 359
111	XVII:213; XXII:35; XXXIV:208; XXXVI:36	38 40	I:359 I:297, 356, 359, 362-65
112	II:98; XXVIII:169	42	I:360, 361
112-13	XX:136	44	I:363
117-19	IX:62	46	XXXI:224
118	XVII:23	50	II:39
120	XVII:61, 96	50-60	II:28
120-21	XXIII:127; XXXIV:207	53-54	II:29

XI (continued)

59	XXIII:126	26	II:157, 158
61	III:105; XXXII:128	26-27	II:157
62	II:41	28	II:158
64	II:41	28-29	II:157
65	II:41	29	II:158
69	II:67	30	II:158, 159
70	II:67	31	II:159
71	II:67, 88, 89	32	II:159, 160
72	II:67	33	II:160
73	I:237; II:67	35	II:160
74	II:116	36	II:161
76	II:123	37	II:162
78	II:118	39	I:195; II:162
79	II:119	40	XVII:88, 111; XXII:60
80	II:119, 123	41	II:162; XXXI:181
81	II:119, 120, 121, 122	42	II:162
82	II:123, 125	43	II:163
84-85	II:143, 144	44	II:163; XXX:300
85-86	XXVI:101	45	II:163
87	II:147; XVI:132	46	II:164
88	XVI:189	50	II:164
91	II:144; XV:210	51	II:164, 165
91-92	XV:242	52	II:165; XXXI:205
94-95	XVII:81	53	II:165; XV:245; XVII:134
95	XVII:174	54	II:165
116	XXXII:161, 201, 229	54-55	II:165
118-19	XVII:95	56	II:166
		58	II:167
		59	II:168
XII		60	II:169
5	II:139	60-61	II:167
8	II:149	62	II:168
13	XXXII:208	63	II:169
15	II:151	64	II:169; XVII:155
18	II:151; VIII:63; XIV:153; XVI:178; XVII:155, 183	65	II:170
19	II:151, 152	66	II:170
20	II:152	67	II:170; XVII:88, 111;
21	II:153, 154	68	XXII:60
22	II:155	69	II:170
23	II:155	70	II:171
24	II:155	72	II:172
25	II:156, 157	73	II:173; XVI:34

XII (continued)		33	I:233
74-75	II:173	36	VII:83
76	II:173; XXVI: 102	37	II:73, 74, 78
77	II:139, 149, 174	38	II:76
78	II:176	39	II:78
79	II:176	44	XIII: 7
80	II:176; XXI: 59; XXXVIII: 132	46	II:108
81	II:177		
82	II:177	XV	
83-84	II:177	19	IV: 110
85	II:177	26	I:258, 259, 261, 262
86	II:177	27	I:252
87	II:178	28	I:258, 259
88	II:178; XV: 148; XVII: 192	30	I:263
89	II:179	33	I:258, 259
90	II:179	34	I:273
91-92	II:179	38	I:334
92	XVII: 155; XXXII: 153	47	XXVII: 153
93	II:180, 181	70	II:121
94	II:180	71	II:121
95	II:181	74	II:120, 124, 125
96	II:181	91	XXIX: 134
97	II:181	94	I:165; VI:88
98	II:181		
99	II:182		
100	II:182, 183; XXXI: 8	XVI	XII: 58-59
		15	I:214, 220
		26	II:107, 108
XIII		67	XXXVI: 46
3	IV:110	90	XXX: 314; XXXIV: 91
9-14	IX:105	91	XVII: 111
11	XXXI: 62	92	XVI: 116
12	XV: 187	93-98	XV: 241
18	XII: 73	96	XVII: 182
39	XXI: 99	106	XXXII: 221
43	XXXIV: 202	108	XVII: 182
		112	XXII: 15; XXV: 101
		123	II:82
XIV		125	XVII: 147
5	XIV: 128	126	XVI: 88
7	I:167	126-28	VII:134
15	XXIII: 126	128	IX: 85; XVII: 115
28	XXXV: 57		

XVII	XII:194; XIV:139	63-66	III:17
1	I:238; VI:79	64	III:10
4-8	IV:36, 111	64-65	III:7
5	IV:52	65	III:9
11	I:258, 259	67	III:7
12	I:167, 231, 234, 244-47	67-68	III:11
15-19	XXVII:155	68	III:12, 14
18	XVI:113	69	III:14
24	XXXIX:226	70	III:11
26	XXIX:129	70-71	III:14
29	XXIX:130	71	III:7, 11
32	II:156	72	III:11, 12, 15
33	XII:37; XVI:18, 39; XVII:105	72-74	III:8
36	XV:245	73-74	III:15
60	XXXVIII:51, 53	74-77	III:12
61	I:259	75-77	III:8, 15
64	VIII:123; XVII:24	78	III:8
70	XIV:126	79	III:12
72	XVII:102	79-80	III:16
73	VI:112	80-83	III:13
75	VI:112	81	XXII:118
81	XXVI:42	81-83	III:16
88	XXXII:208	83	XXXIV:95
97	XVII:158	86	I:234
		92	IV:27
		94-97	XIV:42
XVIII	IV:155	104	XV:217; XVII:182
4	IV:155		
15	XXVII:96		
17	X:56	XIX	IV:102; XXXIX:71
19	XX:135	5-6	XXIX:27
21	IV:155	16-31	IV:118-20
26	XIV:103	17-21	IV:112
42-44	XV:4	24-27	IV:114
47	XII:152	28	V:414
49	XXIV:84	38	XVII:177
50	I:251, 255, 256; X:57	42	II:55
56	XII:149; XVII:37	46	II:55
60	I:184	56	VI:42
61	III:10	59	XIX:190
62	III:14, 17	62	I:191
63	III:6	70	XVII:112, 132
63-64	III:14	71	VIII:152

XIX (continued)		88	III:62, 72, 75, 76;
89	XVII:215		XXVI:124
98	I:249; X:13; XXIX:134	89	III:76
		90	III:73
		90-91	III:76
XX		92-94	III:77
1	XV:213	94	III:74, 76
6	I:169, 300	95-97	III:74
10	III:50	95-98	III:78
12	III:51; XXVIII:180	99	XXXII:201
14	VIII:125	120	I:276, 280
17-18	III:48, 51	121	I:304
18-20	III:51		
19	XXIX:29		
19-20	III:48	XXI	
21	III:51	2	XXXII:207, 213
22	I:196; III:51	11-15	IV:69
27-28	III:36	30	I:222, 223, 229;
29	I:251, 252		XVIII:120; XXXII:207
39	XXVI:125	32	I:235
40	XXXVI:90	33	I:187, 235
44	III:60; XXX:324	34	X:56
47	IX:107	37	I:214, 263, 287
50	III:53	57	II:55
57-60	III:61	58	XXVI:102
58-59	III:57	59	II:56
59	XXXVIII:162	59-60	II:55
61	III:57; XXII:146	60	II:56
61-63	III:61	61	II:56
63	III:57	62-63	II:56
64	III:57; XIX:147	63	II:63
65-66	III:58	65	II:56, 57
67	III:58, 62	66-67	II:57
69	III:58	68	II:58
70	III:58	68-70	IV:31; VI:159
71	III:62	69	I:371; II:59; XVII:158
71-73	III:59	71	II:68
72	III:57; XXV:39	78-79	III:153
77	III:70	81	II:57
83-85	III:73	82	II:57
83-86	III:77	85	II:143; VI:42
86-87	III:74	87	IV:160, 163
86-88	III:77	96	IV:27
87	III:75	105	XII:84; XXIX:133

XXI	(continued)		
107	XXVI:107; XXXI:126	54	XV:241
111	XVIII:9	62	VIII:9
		63-64	VIII:9
 XXII		 XXV	
5	XXII:17	40	IV:68
10	XVII:17; XXI:166	44	XVIII:48
11	XVII:130; XIX:124	50	XXIX:192
17	IV:77; IX:5	59	I:225
18	I:278		
26	I:293; II:71		
28	II:78, 79	XXVI	II:40
28-29	XV:238	14	III:49
39	XXVII:65	16	III:49
47	I:192	17-22	III:53
52	VI:112; XXIX:30	18-20	III:54
55	I:191	22	III:54
60	XXXV:52	23	III:53, 55
		24-25	III:55
		26	III:55
 XXIII		27-32	III:55
15	IV:116	30-32	III:53
27	I:297, 356	33	III:53
56	XXVI:101	34-35	III:56
65	XXVI:101	34-37	III:61
91	I:196	36-37	III:56
102	XVIII:214	40-42	III:61
109	II:98	47-48	III:62
		52	III:62
		53-56	III:64
 XXIV		60	III:63
2	IX:113, 191	61	III:64; XVI:115
4	VIII:63; XIII:114	61-62	III:64, 70
10-20	IX:170	63	III:64, 70
11	VIII:64	64	III:65
12	VIII:64	123-40	II:28
13	XIII:114	124-35	II:29
15	VIII:64	128-30	XVIII:197
22	VIII:64	136	II:29
25	XVI:116	155	II:41
26	X:12	189	II:145
30	XII:88	214	XXVII:153; XXVIII:170
43	I:223	214-16	VI:88

XXVI (continued)		12	III:35, 40
227	XXVII:119; XXVIII:171;	13	III:35
	XXIX:156; XXXV:139	15	XXVII:98
228	XVIII:16; XX:86	15-16	III:42
276	II:143	15-17	III:37
		17	XVII:24, 108
		18	III:42
XXVII	II:40	18-19	III:37
4	XVII:182	19	III:42
7	III:48	20	XVII:153; XXVII:99, 102
8	III:48	20-21	III:37
10	III:48, 49	21	XIX:9
20-21	III:157	21-23	XVII:116
20-45	IV:78	22	III:37; XIX:10
21	III:158	23	III:43, 44
22-28	III:158	24	III:44
23-24	III:158	25	III:44
24	XVII:181, 182	25-26	III:44
27-28	III:159	26	XIV:104
29	III:159	27-28	III:45
29-31	III:159	29	III:48, 49
32	III:159	30	III:48; XII:38
33-35	III:159	31	III:48
36-37	III:159; XXXII:160	31-32	III:49
38	III:163	32-35	III:52
38-39	III:160	33-34	III:49
40	III:160, 161	35	III:49
42	III:161	38	III:54, 60; XXX:324
44	III:163	38-40	III:107
52	X:13	41	XIX:102; XXIII:104
80-81	XVII:26	50	XXXVIII:50, 61
		56	VI:95; XXVIII:170
		58	XXVI:193
XXVIII		60	XVII:214, 215
1-5	XXI:84	76	III:99, 101, 108
1-6	XXVIII:167	76-77	III:102
3-4	III:34	78	III:103, 108
4-5	XXVI:23	79	III:103, 104, 106
5	XIV:5, 49	79-83	III:106
7	III:34, 38	80	III:104
8	III:35	81	III:109
9	III:36, 39	82	III:110
10	III:35, 39	83	IX:173; XXIV:102
11	III:35	85	XV:146

XXVIII (continued)		20	XIV:126
86	XVII:108	33	XV:4
88	I:193; XII:38; XIX:118; XXXI:8		
		XXXII	
		4	I:212
XXIX		5	I:192, 227, 228
1	XV:118	8	XV:122
1-3	XXII:77	22	XX:219
12	XVI:91		
14	I:348		
24	VII:159	XXXIII	IX:191
26	II:62, 107	3	XVII:136
28	II:114	5	XXXVIII:57; XXXIX:9, 26, 110, 289, 301
28-29	II:112		
29	II:115	6	XVII:89
31	II:116	9	VIII:26
32	II:117	10	VIII:16, 23
36-37	II:143	12	VIII:13
38	XVII:181, 182	13	VIII:16
45	XXXII:112	16	XVII:38; XXII:87
48	XXI:61	20	XVII:37
52	XXXIV:202	22	VIII:12
53	I:243	23	XIX:99, 137; XX:147
61-65	VI:2	25	XVII:149; XXI:34
67	XV:116	33	I:339, 340; XVI:42, 89; XIX:165; XXI:78; XXVII:153; XXXIX:155
XXX		35	II:98
1-5	V:324, 325, 327	37	VIII:3, 4; IX:134; XXII:88; XXXIX:181
3	XXXIX:263		
17-18	II:104	37-38	XX:191
21	I:273	38	XXVIII:289
27	XIV:62	39	XXI:166
43	XX:85	40	VI:64; XXVIII:172
60	XVII:113, 114	41	XII:153, 162
		46	X:55
		48	XVII:136
XXXI	VI:123	49	XXXIX:9, 197
8	XVII:45	50	IX:135, 139
10	I:214	53	VIII:19; XXXIX:189
13	XVII:127	72	I:309; XVIII:30
16	I:220		
17	XXXII:112		

XXXIV		75-77	I:369
3	XXIV:100	77	I:368, 370; II:10
12	III:154, 157	83-89	II:52
12-13	XXXI:227	87	IV:165
13	III:172	89	II:55, 63
14	III:173, 174	90	II:52
22	XXXVIII:48	91f.	II:52
46	VI:89; XIV:128	91-93	II:55
52	XV:210	97	II:59; IV:31; VI:159
53	XV:217	99-100	II:89, 90
54	XXIX:138	100	II:90
		101	II:89
		103	II:91, 94, 95, 97
XXXV		103-05	II:97
1	XXVI:106	103-07	II:94
5	XV:4	106	III:170
6	X:57	107	II:83, 91, 95
22	XV:163	112	II:88
34	XX:81	123-26	III:123
39	XXVII:155	141	IV:163
42-43	XXVII:67	143-44	IV:163
		145	IV:164, 165
		147-48	IV:164
XXXVI		177	XXIII:190
1	IX:42		
13-14	IV:168		
14	V:414	XXXVIII	XII:194
17-18	IV:168	5	XXVI:83
21-24	IV:169	5-8	VI:96
22	XXX:309	6-7	VI:95
25	IV:169	11	I:192, 214, 222, 270
27-28	IV:170	12	XXIII:46
36	IV:170	18-19	III:143
37-40	I:186	20	XXI:214
38	I:232; XIII:18; XXII:124	21-25	XII:194
40	I:235	22	III:145
50	XV:217	23-25	III:147
70	X:55	26	XXIX:192
82	XXXI:197	35	III:170
		36	III:172
		37	III:153, 157
XXXVII		43	II:142
6	I:223	45	II:140
53	X:13	46	XXXII:30

XXXVIII	(continued)		
57	XVII:157	9-12	I:213
71	I:255, 262	11	XXVI:108
72	I:263	12	I:193, 206, 214, 223;
75-85	I:265	16	XIII:18; XXII:124
76	I:264	37	XVI:148; XXIII:104
81	I:334	39	XVII:35
		42	XVII:165
		46	XXXII:208
			XXX:225
XXXIX			
3	X:4		
10	XXIV:101	XLII	
15	XVII:130	10	XVIII:24
19	XXXVIII:61	20	XIX:184
22	XVII:37	23	XXVII:153
30	X:56	25	XVII:72
31-32	IX:187	30	XIX:171, 175
38	VII:2	38	XII:5
42	XIX:166; XXXIX:211		
53	XIII:153		
60	IX:173	XLIII	
62	XII:72	3	XXXII:201, 207, 213
64-66	VI:107	20	XVI:162
65	XVII:113	31	XXI:102
		38	XXX:329
		46	III:52
XL		50	III:60
5	XVII:37	51	XXX:136
20	XXIV:84	61	XXIX:116
26	XIX:125		
28	III:56; VI:102		
29	III:56	XLIV	
30-33	XIX:147	5	XXVI:107
39	XII:164	19	IX:173
40	XVII:34	20	XIX:125
43	XVII:38	25-28	XIII:23
44	III:142; XV:213	45	VII:84
64	XVII:35	47	XXVIII:67
XLI		XLVI	
1	XVI:148	1	IX:14
9	I:188	4	XXI:70
9-11	I:221	19	XX:99

XLVI	(continued)	L	
21	II:28	7	IV:110
23	II:39	12	IV:68
24-25	II:35	15	I:257
25	II:40	18	XXXIX:68
29-31	VI:118	21-22	XXXI:57
29-32	VI:65	38	I:188, 190, 218
32	XXVII:115		
33	XVII:165		
		LI	
		11	XXVI:101
XLVII		26	II:67
7	XVI:35; XXII:76	27	II:68
9	XIV:137	28-29	II:89
16	XVII:182	29	II:67, 90
22	XXIX:252	41	XII:123
23-24	XXXII:202	56-58	I:166
35	XII:85		
		LII	
XLVIII			
1	XXVIII:149	4	I:362
6	XXI:110	5	XVII:35
10	XIV:160; XV:241; XXIII:190	6	XVII:36
16	XII:28	9-11	I:236
18	VIII:82, 83	30-31	VI:144
21	XXIII:190		
24	VIII:80, 81	LIII	
24-25	VIII:72	1-3	VI:108
28	XI:174	1-18	VI:67
29	VIII:40; XVII:73	13-18	VI:79
46	XIII:195	14	VI:79
66	XXIX:27	19-20	VI:108
		21-23	VI:110
		22-52	VI:109
XLIX		26	VI:110
4	IX:73	31	XVII:34
6-8	XV:240	37	II:98, 104
9-10	XVI:90	37-38	XVIII:82
13	VIII:181-82; XXII:134	50-51	XXIII:198
16	XXII:146	53	II:65, 124
17	IX:40		

LIV		LVIII	
9	I:358	4	XXVIII:169
11	I:360, 362	22	XVII:120; XXI:30; XXXVIII:62
13	I:361		
15	I:252		
17	I:234		
19	II:39	LIX	
20	II:40; XXII:160	7	VIII:128-29; XII:206;
26	I:193		XXVII:153
33	I:165	9	XIV:92; XXXII:119
34	II:122	12	XXIII:104
37	II:122	16	XV:217
43	XVII:157	22	XXI:28
45	VII:55		
50	I:226		
LV		LX	
1-3	VI:104	1-4	VIII:167-68
10	XVII:35	4	XX:137
16-17	XXX:176	10	VIII:92
29	XIV:153; XIX:71	12	VI:126; VIII:183
45	VII:84		
46	XXII:132	LXI	
		2	XXIX:132
		4	XXVIII:286; XXXII:16
		5	XXV:38
LVI	XIV:136	6	VI:64
1	XXV:179	8	XVII:74, 120
3	XXIX:140	9	XI:174; XIV:62; XVII:220;
27	I:307		XXIII:127
28	I:277	10	XVII:37
41	I:307	11	XVII:37
79	IX:85	12	XVII:38
		14	XVII:38
LVII			
13	XXXI:153	LXII	
20	XXVII:155	4	XX:191
21	XX:191	5	XVII:92, 110
22	XVI:86; XIX:171		
22-23	XIX:175		
29	XX:191	LXIII	VIII:54
		8	VIII:52, 54

LXIV

14 **XXX:232**
 16 **XIV:125; XV:240;**
 XXXII:119

LXXI

5 I:358
 19 I:166
 21 I:355
 21-24 I:354
 26 I:359; VII:83
 27 I:358, 359

LXV

1 **XXVIII:169**
 2 III:41
 2-3 XI:79
 3 **XIV:62; XV:124; XVI:103;**
 XXVI:97
 5 XI:79
 12 **XXXVIII:48**

LXXII

1 VI:118
 1-19 VI:65
 28 **XXXVIII:49**

LXXIII

LXVI
 3 **XXXVIII:49**

1 VI:68
 20 XI:211

LXVII

11 **XXX:324**

LXXIV

1 VI:68, 73-74;
 XXXVIII:116
 1-2 VI:69
 1-4 VI:76
 8 **XXX:61**
 11 **XXV:44**
 28 **XXXI:135; XXXVII:27**
 76 IV:57

LXIX

6 II:40
 7 II:38, 40
 18 **XXIV:86; XXXVIII:48**

LXXV

16 **XXXII:207**
 26 XII:117
 36 **XXIV:98**

LXX

1 **XXV:179**
 17 **XXXVIII:49**
 34 II:98
 40 I:235

LXXVII

1 **XXI:68**

LXXVIII

7 **XVII:36**
 10 I:167; **XXXII:207**

LXXVIII (continued)

23 I:184
 25 XVII:157

LXXXVIII

17-20 I:195
 22-23 XVI:109

LXXIX

16 XXVIII:180
 24 III:60, 65; XXX:324
 27-29 I:230
 27-32 I:216
 30 I:206, 215
 31 I:221
 32-33 XVII:36
 40 XXII:132

LXXXIX

1-2 VI:159
 5-13 XV:136
 6 XXXIII:120
 10 XXIII:46
 14 XXXIV:224; XXXVIII:57
 24 XXXIII:189
 27 XXXIX:57

LXXX

XX:205

XCI

9 XXIX:250

LXXXI

1 I:193, 232; XXXIX:114
 15 I:235; XXXIX:113

XCIII

1-2 VI:69
 1-3 VI:70

LXXXIII

9 XIII:131
 20 XIII:131
 25 XVII:157

XCVI

1 VI:68, 74
 1-5 VI:69-70
 5 I:223
 18 IV:32

LXXVIII

13 I:243
 21-22 XXXII:207

XCVII

3 XXXVIII:55

LXXXVI

6-7 XXXII:248
 9 I:168
 16 XXVI:102

XCIX

7-8 XXXIX:123
 C XX:206
 1 I:235

LXXXVII

14-15 XVIII:171
 18 I:344

CI

XXXI:204

CIV **XXII:77**

CV **VIII:73; XI:107**
3 **XXXI:142**

CVII **XXII:77**

CIX
1-6 **VI:107**
6 **X:81**

CXI
1-5 **VI:89**

CXII **XXXII:207**
2 **I:262**
4 **I:165**



Errata et Emendanda



volume:page:line	for	read
I:295:14	al-Zabīr	al-Zubayr
I:295 n804	al-Zabīr	al-Zubayr
II:1 n6	Replace the text with: Al-Ḥasan b. Hāni' is the celebrated poet Abū Nuwās (d. circa 200/815); see <i>EI</i> ² , s.v.	
II:7:12	Darafsh Kābiyān	Dirafsh-e Kābyān
II:29 n99	16	26
II:29 n100	16	26
II:31:6-7	Salāām Abū al-Mundhir al-Naḥawī	Sallāām Abū al-Mundhir al-Naḥwī
II:32:15	Huzāl	Hazzāl
II:32:16	Marthid	Marthad
II:32:17-18	Jalhamah	Julhumah
II:32:18	Huzāl	Hazzāl
II:34:4, 9, 21, 25	Marthid	Marthad
II:36:22, 26	Marthid	Marthad
II:37:24	Marthid	Marthad
II:42:1-2	Abū Bakr b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān	Abū Bakr b. 'Abdallāh

II:49:10	there was a king over him,	(Nimrod) was an independent king,
II:50:18-19	and as a messenger to His worshippers	and as a messenger to His servants
II:52:25-26	he was attacked by illness. They fled from him	he was attacked by the illness from which they used to flee
II:52:31	Add note after “speak?”: 143a. Ibid., 37:91f.	
II:59:12	Add note after “Hell.”: 169a. Ibid., 37:97	
II:64:2:29	al-Musayyib	al-Musayyab
II:83:12	‘Abdallāh b. Sa‘īd	‘Abdallāh b. Sa‘d
II:99:34-35	Ibn Luhay‘ah	Ibn Lahī‘ah
II:100:24-25	Īsa b. Abī Najīḥ	‘Isā—Ibn Abī Najīḥ
II:102:18	‘Amr	‘Umar
II:148:4	al-Rāzayyān	al-Rāzī
II:152:16-17	Īsa b. Abī Najīḥ	‘Isā—Ibn Abī Najīḥ
II:133:9	‘Abadah	‘Abdah
II:137:16	Muhammad b. ‘Amr	‘Amr b. Muhammad
	al-‘Abqarī	al-‘Anqazī
II:159:9	Haṣīn	Huṣayn
II:180:13	Ibn Sinān	Abū Sinān ^{480a}
II:180	Add note: 480a. Reading Abū Sinān for the text’s Ibn Sinān.	

III:9 n64	Replace the text with: Muhammad b. Sa‘d al-‘Awfi, d. 276/889.	
III:21:4	she was born in al-Rayy	he was born in al-Rayy
III:28:25	al-Atāf	al-‘Atāf
III:26:9-10	that is a blemish in it.	that is a diminution in it.
III:29:8-9	nāsnās	Nasnās
III:36:24	at siesta time	at midday

III:37:31	al-‘Abbās b. al-Walīd related to me—al-Qāsim	al-‘Abbās b. al-Walīd related to me—Yazīd b. Hārūn—al-Asbagh b. Zayd al-Juhānī—al-Qāsim
III:44:3	the overflow of the troughs.	the remnants of the troughs.
III:44:9-10	Abū Ḥuṣayn	Abū Ḥaṣīn
III:44 n225	Replace the text with: ‘Anbasah b. Sa‘īd b. al-Ḍurays; see al-Ṭabarī, I, 226 n393.	
III:44 n226	Delete the note.	
III:90 n506	Delete the note.	
III:102:12-13	his oppression of them consisted of his having surpassed them in luxurious garments.	his oppression of them consisted of his having demanded an additional handspan of cloth.
IV:1 n1 ll. 4-6	For the title . . . , 43.	See Christensen, <i>Kayanides</i> , 43. The Arabic orthography of these names is retained throughout the translation.
IV:2 n4	Replace the text with: Siyāwakhsh, Siyāwush; see <i>EI</i> ² , s. v. Siyāwush; Christensen, <i>Kayanides</i> , 79, 111f.	
IV:21:1-2	Muhammad b. Sahl b. ‘Askar Ismā‘il b. ‘Abd al-Karīm	Muhammad b. Sahl b. ‘Askar—Ismā‘il b. ‘Abd al-Karīm
IV:36 title	The Story of Isaiah’s Friend; the Kings of the Children of Israel and Sennacherib	Account of the King of the Children of Israel about Whom the Story of Isaiah Is Told, and of Sennacherib
IV:41:16-17	Salamān	Salamah

IV:51:32	b. al-Hasan—Hajjāj	b. al-Hasan—al-Husayn—Hajjāj
IV:73:10	Nastur	Nastur
IV:73:12	the men of Luhrāsb	all the descendants of Luhrāsb
IV:73:15	Zarīn's son Isfandiyār lamented his father	Bishtāsb's son Isfandiyār lamented Zarīn
IV:75:17	Jawhumuz	Jawhurmuz
IV:77:15-18	Bishtāsb lived in Dihistān . . . al-Rayy.	Bishtāsb lived in Dihistān of Jurjān. Also among the seven were Qārin al-Falhawī, who dwelled at Māh Nihāwand; Sūrīn al-Falhawī, who dwelled in Sijistān; and Isfandiyār al-Falhawī, who dwelled at al-Rayy.
IV:79:21	Sakkūn	Sakūn
IV:92:34	Salam	Salm
IV:103:11	b. David.	b. David; Joseph was Mary's paternal cousin.
IV:103:24	Mu‘awiyah	Abū Mu‘awiyah
IV:121:16	Simeon	Simon
IV:123:13	Simeon	Simon
IV:129:10	Şabah b. Şabah	Şubh b. Şubayh ^{327a}
IV:129	Add note: 327a. Reading Şubh b. Şubayh for the text's Şubh b. Şubh.	Şubh b. Şubayh ^{327a} for the text's Şubh b. Şubh.
IV:138:11	‘Amr b. Tharb	‘Amr, the son of a slavegirl, ^{349a}
IV:138	Add note: 349a. Reading <i>turnā</i> for the text's <i>tharbā</i> .	Add note: 349a. Reading <i>turnā</i> for the text's <i>tharbā</i> .
IV:143:18	like a mother would her young ones	like a maid milking a she-camel
IV:153:21	Namīr	Namir

IV:156:9	Ibn Jumayd	Ibn Ḥumayd
IV:157:4	Ibn Jumayd	Ibn Ḥumayd
IV:165:3	al-'Anqarī	al-'Anqazī
V:3:2	Kaywajī (?)	Kayūjī
V:3:7	Dārā	Dārā, son of Dārā
V:3:8-9	and had killed two of the latter's chief commanders.	and who had been killed by two of his commanders.
V:4 n10	"Fire (and) Anāhīd," ... two deities.	either "Fire of Anāhīd" or perhaps "Fire (and) Anāhīd," a dvandva name from the names of two deities.
V:5 n12	kunyah or patronymic	kunyah or tekronym
V:9:7-8	lavishing largesse on him and giving him numerous charges.	leaving him a free hand in the running of affairs.
V:11:14	desert	plain
V:11:15-16	When we allow you ... desert	If we allow you . . .
		plain
V:11 n41	Ardashīr's words	Ardawān's words
V:16:1	he had his son Shābūr crowned	he placed his own crown upon the head of his son Shābūr
V:16 n62	See Nöldeke, trans. 19 n. 4;	This is <i>contra</i> Nöldeke, trans. 19 n. 4. See also
V:24 n85	the only one	together with the anonymous <i>Nihāyat</i> <i>al-arab fī akhbār al-</i> <i>Furs wa-al-'Arab</i> (see E.G. Browne, in <i>JRAS</i> (1899-1900), the only one
		in Arabic, Sābūr al- Junūd
V:25:20	Sābūr al-Junūd	

V:26:33	place	palace
V:27:15	he gathered together	there gathered together
V:30:4	Anatolia	the Roman empire
V:30 n93 ll. 14-16	The alternative name ... planted there.	Cf. for this process Gowāshir in Kirmān for Wahi-Artakhshtra.
V:32 n100	mentioned here	mentioned in the sixth century
V:37:16	Dīmā	Rīmā
V:37 n117	The local <i>nabatī</i> name of Dīmā (in the Cairo text, the equally incomprehensible Rīmā) remains obscure.	The name Rīmā appears thus in the Cairo text.
V:38 n119	province (Fārs, for instance, having within it five <i>kūrahs</i> in Sāsānid and early Islamic times), the equivalent	province. (Fārs, for instance, seems to have had six <i>kūrahs</i> in late Sāsānid times and five in the early Islamic period; see T. Daryaee, <i>The Fall of the Sasanian Empire and the End of Late Antiquity. Continuity and Change in the Province of Persis</i> , Ph.D. diss., University of California, Los Angeles, 1999, 57-63). This was the equivalent
V:40:4	bodily constitution	bodily constitution, manners
V:40:9	Ardashīr's astrologers had told him	the astrologers had told Ardashīr
V:40:13	perfectly formed	cultured

V:40 n122	actually brought	may have brought
V:47 n137	mainstream, Catholic, Nicene Christians?	mainstream Christians?
V:49 n143	would accordingly . . . explanation.	seems nevertheless to have a basis in fact.
V:55 n156	Shābūr I's	Shābūr's
V:56:1-2	those members of the Bakr b. Wā'il who were	some members of the Bakr b. Wā'il he settled
V:56 n156 l.1	should should	should
V:58 n162	thought Nöldeke	though Nöldeke
	though	thought
V:59 n167	Euphrates	Tigris
V:63 n173	may	many
V:72 n191	synod of the Nestorian Church	synod of the Church
V:73:23	wheeled round behind him	turned its back to him
V:91:2	before	between
V:95:9	merry-making.	merry-making and hunting.
V:96:18-19	[re]building, and it was erected in a forward position on [the frontier of] deserts and wastes	removal to a forward position in
V:99:7-8		plains and deserts
V:103 n261	Theodosius II	Theodosius I
V:111:8	seven	twenty-seven
V:111 n286	where there	where they
V:115:18, 19	Muzdbuwadh (?)	Mardbūdh
V:118 n303	Delete the note.	
V:119 n306	more permanent	more permanent (and later)
V:121 n308	ill-omen	ill-omened
V:122 n312 ll. 16-21	Certainly, in the third century . . . they appear in the recorded history as	Certainly, they appear in the third century as

V:128:10-11	his major-domo . . . , who was one of his cavalrymen	his host . . . , who was one of the cavalrymen (<i>al-asāwirah</i>)
V:130:12	Add note after “wagons.”: 334a. <i>Marākib</i> , which could also mean “on steeds.”	
V:135:1-2	A certain person . . . has	Certain persons . . . have
V:136:8	had sexual relations with	married
V:136 n348	marriage	marriage one of
V:142 n364	All this is pure fantasy.	This is perhaps fantasy, although Toufic Fahd has adduced a reference in Ibn Wahshiyyah’s <i>al-Filāḥa al-nabatiyyah</i> to a king of Yemen who came to Iraq ("Un incursion yéménite en Babylonie citée dans L’Agriculture nabatéenne," in <i>L’Agriculture nabatéenne</i> , III, Damascus, 1998, 329), which could be a reference to an encounter with Qubādh.

V:148:14-17	that religious faith he commanded them to observe and urged them to adopt were not to exist, the truly good way of behavior, the one which is pleasing to God, would lie in the common sharing or property.	what he commanded them to observe and urged them to adopt were not in the religion, that would itself be a good way of behavior, since the common sharing of property would bring reciprocal satisfaction.
V:149:2	Kharrakān	Khurrakān
V:153:2	buildings	a building
V:152:13	powerful	high-ranking
V:153:17-19	He also knew . . . and infantry.	He also knew that, with a force of five thousand warriors, cavalry and infantry, he could defend the frontier region of Armenia.
V:154:1	excellent	superiority in
V:155 n395	Persia empire.	Persian empire.
V:155 n395	to choose a Catholicos of their own.	to choose a bishop for Seleucia (a metropolitan of the East was established by the Monophysites at Takrit in ca. 629, and this position came to be called <i>maphrian</i>).
V:157:17	in resources	in resources
V:159 n399 ll. 15-17	The mention of Alexandria . . . below)	The Alexandria mentioned here is the town of that name in Syria, also captured by Shābūr I.

V:165:16	fighting other	fighting each other
V:176 n449	in southwestern	in the southwestern
V:205 n511	commandeered by the	apparently commandeered, according to the
	Byzantine authorities	<i>Martyrium of Arethas</i> , by the Abyssinian
		king from
		Byzantine, Persian
		and Ethiopian vessels,
V:208 n518	"Events in South Arabia	"Events in Arabia
V:214 n534	"Events in South Arabia	"Events in Arabia
V:230 n563	"Events in South Arabia	"Events in Arabia
V:231 n567	features	features that
V:231 n568	other elements	other elements that
V:232:5	Bazīn	Razīn
V:235:28	patronymic	teknonym
V:239 n591	Kānjār	Kāmkār
V:252:14	king Byzantines	king of the Byzantines
V:254:12	Upper Nahrawān,	Upper Nahrawān, that of Middle Nahrawān,
V:258:2	planted	planted with wheat and barley, one dirham; with vines, eight dirhams;
V:259 n624 l. 20	Persian could controled	Persians could control

V:260 n626	This term is wholly obscure.	Bal'amī's translation and expansion of al-Ṭabarī, ed. Muḥammad Rawshan, Tehran, 1336/1987-88, 1176, has <i>hamdāstānī</i> , which accords with al-Ṭabarī's explanation here.
V:263:3, 6, 11	cords	bow strings
V:265:10-11	and itself becomes obliterated	and obliterate it
V:269:1	Yūsuf b. Muīn	Yaḥyā b. Ma‘īn
V:273:35	I do not know	I do not know
V:282:22	robe	robes
V:291 n685	<i>ispabadh</i>	<i>ispahbedh</i> (sic)
V:293:19	afer	after
V:298 n701	Turkish	Turkish empire
V:301 n704	but we have no precise historical mention of this invasion.	and Jawānshīr mentions Caucasian attacks on Azerbaijan at this time; see Higgins, <i>The Persian War of the Emperor Maurice (682-602), Part I</i> , 35-36.
V:306:23-24	It is part of our religion to choose over them. The army included in its numbers	We are of a religion that chooses over them who included in their numbers
V:313:5-6	Mūshīl	Mūsīl
V:313:10	Several violent clashes	A violent battle
V:313:14-15	Sabūr, son of Afriyān, Abādh	Sābūr, son of Andyān, Ashtād,

V:313 n733

Reading thus . . .
Mamikonian family.

Nöldeke, trans. 285 n.
3, identified him as
Mushel, the Armenian
ruler of Mash in
eastern Anatolia, from
the famous
Mamikonian family,
but the name Mūsil is
found in the *Shāh-*
nāmah.

V:313 n735

Shāh-nāmah

Shāh-nāmah, ed.
Moscow, ix. 117 (here
the fourteen
companions of
Khusraw are given as:
1. Gustahm (Vitahm);
2. Gurd-Shāpūr;
3. Adiyān; 4. Bendūī;
5. Gurdūī (=Bahrām
Chūbīn's brother);
6. Ādur Gushasp;
7. Shīrdhīl (cf. the
name of the ancestor
of the Ziyārid dynasty
of Gurgān and
Tabaristān); 8. Zangūī
or Zandūī;
9. Nakhwārag (text,
Tukhwārak);
10. Farrukhzād;
11. Khusraw-i Sarfāz
(translating Khusraw
Shmūm); 12. Ashtād;
13. Khurshīd; and
14. Ūrmazd)

V:318:9

buried, with a
vegetable gardenburied in a garden
and a vegetable patch

V:318:11	dug it out with his own hand	dug for the cross with his own hands and took it out
V:319 n749 l. 9	the name	been the name of
V:320:9	on a lofty throne	in a place of honour
V:320:11	throne	seat
V:322:8	Nīniwā	Nīnawā
V:322 n755	Razastēs)	Razastēs) of the Greek sources
V:323:1	ninety thousand	seventy thousand
V:323:3	such a number of troops	seventy thousand troops
V:323:21	three army commanders who	commanders of [various] armies which
V:336:13	Persian	Persians
V:326 n765	<i>kunyah</i> or patronymic	<i>kunyah</i> or teknonym
V:340 n803	This passage in parentheses	This phrase
V:365:14	summonse	summons
V:365:16	Surayd	Suwayd
V:365 n881	Surayd	Suwayd
V:366:29	unti	until
V:374:15	takng	taking
V:376 n926	implied . . . adducing the name	adduced the name Sumios in an early Christian Greek source, which might involve an hereditary honour or rank, and considered it to be unconnected with the name
V:383:10-11	back to live with those men by whom they already had sought refuge with you	to live with men by whom they could have provided refuge for you
V:383:23		

V:384:10	He held conversation	He exchanged greetings and compliments
V:385:20	seated	lying
V:385:25	sitting	reclining
V:385 n956	cloth.	cloth, which appears in the <i>Shāh-nāmah</i> , ix. 259 v. 84, as <i>dastār</i> .
V:386:23	of royal stock	of the people of this country
V:387:9-10	short reigned	short lived
V:388:24-26	when we had . . . had attained . . . we turned	when we have . . . have attained . . . we can turn
V:388:28	against him.	for that goal.
V:389:7	Furumīshā	Farmīshā
V:389:14	presents	presents and the letters
V:389 n959	As correctly conjectured by . . . “supreme lord.”	According to . . . “supreme lord,” which is supported by the fact that the <i>Nihāyat al-arab</i> gives the name F.r.mīsā twice, once as a king of India contemporary with Anūsharwān.
V:390:1	Furumīshā’s	Farmīshā’s
V:391:13	kingly power	the country
V:391 n962	down to us.	down to us. The fourth section of Khusraw’s response is apparently absent here, but is clearly distinguished in <i>Bal’amī</i> , 1175.
V:393:4	kingdom	land

V:394:16	“plunder of the winds”	“wind-blown treasure”
V:394 n967	lost at sea.	lost at sea. For the exact circumstances here, see, most importantly, the <i>Anonymous Guidi</i> , 25-26.
V:398 n975	Replace the text with: Pace the suggested emendation <i>kharazah</i> in <i>Addenda et emendanda</i> , p. DXCVI, al-Thā‘alibī, <i>Ghurar al-siyar</i> , also has <i>hirzah</i> .	
V:402:2	for	in
V:402:18	the king’s	his
V:404 n996	Heraclius	Maurice
V:405:3	[<i>Jushnas Dih</i>]	[<i>Jushnas [Ban]Dih</i>]
V:406:13	night.”	night.” Farrukh Hurmuz did that and mounted his horse that night to go to her.
V:407 n1006	Fīrūz.	Fīrūz. Farrukhzādh is mentioned as the son of Khusraw II in the Persian <i>Fārs nāmah</i> of Ibn al-Balkhī, ed. G. Le Strange and R. A. Nicholson, GMS, N.S. I, London, 1921, 26, 111.
V:408 n1010	No coins of his seem to be extant	Coins of his are extant; see F. Grenet, in <i>St Ir</i> , XXIV (1995), 291-94.
V:410 n1014	434,	434, noted
V:415:18	forty-six years	forty-six hundred years

VI:1:17	Qubayṣah b. Dhu'ayb	Qabīṣah b. Dhu'ayb
VI:12:12	Umānah	Umāmah
VI:39:24	al-Mu'ammalī	al-Mu'ammalī
VI:63:26	to attend his business	to relieve himself
VI:63 n86	Delete the note.	
VI:66:29	Zibyān	Zabyān
VI:73:19	she was grieved	she uncovered her head
VI:80:28-29	Sharīk b. 'Abdallāh	Sharīk—'Abdallāh
VI:104:29	What is this son of a slave's mother saying?	What is Ibn Umm 'Abd [i.e. 'Abdallāh b. Mas'ūd] saying?
VI:111:31	they indeed strove hard to beguile you	they almost succeeded in beguiling you
VI:127:3	al-Şunājī	al-Şunābihī
VI:132:6-7	You would indeed have had a <i>qiblah</i> , had you kept to it patiently.	You had a <i>qiblah</i> had you had the patience to persist in observing it.
VI:132 n210	Delete the note.	"From the Messenger of God's emigration."
VI:157:20	"From the Messenger of God's emigration,	'Umar said, "Rather we shall date from the Messenger of God's emigration,
VII:27:26	al-Zubayr—'Adī	al-Zubayr b. 'Adī
VII:28:8-9	He used to celebrate the night of 17 Ramadān	He used to spend the night of 17 Ramadān awake in devotions
VII:50:1	'Imāmah	'Uthāmah
VII:66:18	As'ad	Sa'd
VII:77:10	bench	portico

VII:82:23-24	Your own kin have severed the bonds of kinship.	May your kin cut you off!
VII:84 n143	55:45	54:45
VII:91:33	al-Naqī'	al-Baqī'
VII:91:33	Add note after al-Baqī': 153a. Reading al-Baqī' for the text's al-Naqī'.	
VII:99:13	al-Aswad	b. al-Aswad
VII:110 n168	3:22	3:122
VII:118:23-24	his grandfather, al-Zubayr	his grandfather—al-Zubayr
VII:165:11	Murr	Marr
IX:1 n3	Delete the note.	
IX:1 n4	Ibid.,	Ibn Ḥajar, <i>Tahdhīb</i> ,
IX:2:10	occupied Mecca	taken up quarters in Mecca
IX:12 n83	<i>Tahdhīb</i> , X, 2-3	<i>Tahdhīb</i> , XI, 2-3
IX:21:18	Nakhlat	Nakhlah
IX:47:4	[May 19—October 14, 631]	[March—October, 630]
IX:84:10	Dhū	Dhī
IX:107:24	‘Abdallāh	‘Ubayd
IX:107 n734	Replace the text with: A client of the Banū Zurayq, who died in 105/723-24. Ibn Ḥajar, <i>Tahdhīb</i> , VII, 63-64.	
IX:120:13	Salamah	Salimah
IX:126:1	Shariq	Shaqiq
IX:157:10	Mujamma'	Mujammi'
IX:164 n1138	Delete the note.	
IX:208:12-13	and explained to him its rites.	; he (i.e. Abū Bakr) explained to them (i.e. the pilgrims) its rites.
IX:208:18-19	he received the revelation	was made a prophet

X:153:25	Şuhār	Şuhār
XI:110:3 XI:144:9 [bis] XI:198:7-8	al-Qaryatayn Nadbah of the [same] side of the river as the Muslims	al-Qaryatān Nudbah of the Euphrates with the Muslims at al- Miltāṭ
XII:5:1 XII:15:10 XII:27:4, 7 XII:44:15 XII:48:6, 9 XII:60:25 XII:60 n233 XII:124:31 XII:137:10 XII:163:11-12 XII:185:9, 10 XII:190:34-35	like on body moore deeply Āzādbih is it, them, that remains lamb Tayzanābād Tayzanābād Abu Mikhrāq vineyad Shuwaysh Abū al- Ruqqād Mikhā'il Where are going	like one body more deeply Āzādhbih is it, then, that remains calf Tīzanābādh Tīzanābādh Ibn Mikhrāq vineyard Shuways Abū al- Ruqād Mīkhā'il Where are you going
XIII:23:14	They said:	They all said— Muhammad, al- Muhallab, Ṭalḥah, 'Amr, Abū 'Umar, and Saīd:
XIII:66:15-16 XIII:95:22 XIII:163:3 XIII:165:34 XIII:165	al-Ruqqād Yaḥyā Alexandria Qāsim Add note: 556a. That is, al-Qāsim (son of the father of al-Qāsim).	al-Ruqād Abū Yaḥyā Miṣr and Alexandria Ibn Abī Qāsim ^{556a}

XIII:173:29	dressed in Egyptian colors standing by al-'Abbās.	brought on various Egyptian dishes al-'Abbās (may God be pleased with him).
XIV:13:11	the sons of 'Amr	the sons of 'Umar
XIV:13 n66	These are perhaps the sons of 'Amr b. al-'Āṣ.	Both the Leiden and Cairo editions read "sons of 'Amr," but these are in fact the sons of 'Umar b. al-Khaṭṭāb.
XIV:31:16	al-'Ansī	al-'Absī
XIV:49 n241	Replace the text with: Qur'ān, XXVIII:5.	
XIV:120:10	al-Shafā	al-Shifā
XV:4:20	two-bladed dagger	double-hilted dagger
XV:39:2	four <i>rak'ahs</i>)	four (<i>rak'ahs</i>)
XV:48:4	Muqsim	Miqsam
XV:60:22	Tīzanābādh	Tīzanābādh
XV:62:18	Yūnis	Yūnus
XV:99:32	al-Buqay'	al-Baqī'
XV:127:8	Saīd	Sa'd
XV:144:25	Jābir	Jabr
XV:159:20	Insert after al-Tujībī, ²⁸⁴ 'Urwah b. Shuyaym al-Laythī, Abū 'Amr b. Budayl b. Warqā' al-Khuzā'ī, Sawād b. Rūmān al-Aṣbahī, Zur'ah b. Yushkar al-Yāfi'ī,	
XV:171:19-20	with Salāmah b. Rawḥ al-Judhāmī and his two sons Muḥammad and 'Abdallāh,	with his two sons Muḥammad and 'Abdallāh and with Salāmah b. Rawḥ al-Judhāmī,
XV:172 n311	Replace the text with: One of the stations of the Egyptian pilgrimage route.	

XV:218:27	Nā'ilah and her daughters	Nā'ilah and his daughters
XV:220:6	Shīyam	Shuyaym
XV:253:31	Add the following text after “in the grave.”: Hishām b. Muḥammad said that he was called by the <i>kunyah</i> Abū ‘Amr.	
XVI:22:20	Yanbū‘	Yanbu‘
XVI:32:26	Salimah	Salamah
XVI:96:23	Sa‘r	Si‘r
XVI:141:4	al-Nadr	al-Naḍr
XVII:159:1	al-Raḥmān	al-‘Azīz
XVII:169:26	al-A‘wal	al-A‘war
XVIII:3 n7	This “Thursday shurṭah” was an elite force or bodyguard	Shurṭat al-khamīs means the same thing, <i>khamīs</i> being a south Arabian word for “army.” The unit described here was an elite force or bodyguard
XVIII:3:18-19	al-Majāzī al-Khuza‘ī ¹¹ (According to) Ziyād b. ‘Abdallāh—‘Awānah gave an account similar to that of al-Masrūqī—‘Uthmān b. ‘Abd al-Raḥmān. He added to it:	al-Majāzī ¹¹ al-Khuza‘ī According to Ziyād b. ‘Abdallāh—‘Awānah (who mentioned an account similar to that of al-Masrūqī, from ‘Uthmān b. ‘Abd al-Raḥmān, but added to it):
XVIII:5:6-8		a leader of error (<i>imām dalālah</i>)
XVIII:5:20-21	a leader of error	I do not know
XVIII:8:28	If I knew	

XVIII:9:10	<i>Al-Hasan's Surrender of al-Kūfah to Mu'āwiyah</i>	In this year occurred the truce between Mu'āwiyah and Qays b. Sa'd, after Qays refused to render allegiance to Mu'āwiyah.
XVIII:12:17		<i>Account of the Truce between Mu'āwiyah and Qays b. Sa'd</i>
XVIII:12:21f.	your own misfortunes we will have protected you from your enemy	your own evil conduct we will have dealt with your enemy for you
XVIII:13:1-2	you will have been protected from us	you will have been spared dealing with us
XVIII:15:4	if necessary.	at that time.
XVIII:15:4-6	The people assembled for that, while their leaders were eagerly anticipating Abū Bakrah.	The people assembled for that with their anxious eyes looking forward to the arrival of Abū Bakrah.
XVIII:16:21	Your brother has wealth	Your brother owes wealth
XVIII:16:22-23	He doesn't have anything	He doesn't owe anything
XVIII:17:23-24	You will certainly not prefer anything over the satisfaction of God	You shall not prefer anything over what is pleasing to God
XVIII:19:12-13	You may violate that guarantee of protection, (since) you weren't asked for it	This is a guarantee of protection for which you will not be held responsible if you violate it
XVIII:22:4	about ten men	between ten and twenty men

XVIII:22:6-7	O Brothers of the Muslims	O Brother Muslims
XVIII:22:11-12	when it was time for the dawn worship	when (the <i>muezzin</i>) gave the second announcement for dawn worship (fighting) men
XVIII:22:15	folk	Nights and days, years and months soon make
XVIII:22:25-30	Nights and days and years and months will not continue indefinitely for a son of Adam until he tastes death and will part from the virtuous brothers and leave the world over which only weaklings weep, a world which is always harmful for whoever has concern and worry	(every) son of Adam taste death and part from the Righteous Brethren, leaving the present world, over which only weaklings weep, and which always harms whoever fixes his concern and worry on it
XVIII:23:6	let us turn	we will turn
XVIII:23:8	we would have	we shall have
XVIII:23:16	My friend	My two friends
XVIII:23:18-19	with numerous squadrons. You will call upon God and in Him you will prevail	among numerous squadrons that summon unto God and that prevail for His sake
XVIII:23:20	My mule has left	When my mule leaves
XVIII:23:22-23	But I am leaving soon, even if my supporters are few so I would not shame you two, with whom he goes	But even if my supporters are few, I am leaving soon, together with those who go; I will not shame the two of you
XVIII:25:5	I am satisfied with everyone	I am satisfied with you and with everyone

XVIII:25:12	For they are not all virtuous enough for that command	You are not all suitable for leadership
XVIII:25:23	a group	the group
XVIII:25:35	folk	(fighting) men
XVIII:26:19	refused at	held out in
XVIII:28 n117	This probably means attempting to resist him	That is, who stretched out his hand toward the caliphate
XVIII:30:16-17	If you are not going to deceive me, I need these letters	If you haven't deceived me, these letters are my business
XVIII:33:12-13	Hishām—Ja'far b. Hudhayfah al-Ṭā'i—al-Muhill b. Khalīfah	Hishām—Abū Mikhnaf—Ja'far b. Hudhayfah al-Ṭā'i—al-Muhill b. Khalīfah
XVIII:31:11	You will not be concealed	Do not conceal yourself
XVIII:34:2	sought to defend themselves with	rushed for
XVIII:35:17-18	Stay as you are	Stay where you are
XVIII:35:19	Enter, rightly guided	Enter, you're quite right to do so
XVIII:36:11	while he rode his horse	when he had just mounted his horse
XVIII:36:30	Salamah	Salimah
XVIII:37:17	Arab district	Arab clan
XVIII:37:20	desiring proof and excuses	intending refutation and self-justification
XVIII:38:19	People of the House ¹⁶⁰ by his folk.	people of family among his folk.
XVIII:38 n160	Delete the note.	
XVIII:39:23	no Arab alive	no Arab tribe
XVIII:39:25	some of them are among the living	some of them are somewhere among the tribe

XVIII:39:26	If I should find that out, truly I would win favor	If that has been related to me correctly, I will win favor
XVIII:41:14	Will you remain out of ignorance in the house of those who err,	You stayed in the abode of sinners out of ignorance,
XVIII:41:15-16	For the enemies assaulted the folk and they set you up for slaughter by a mistaken opinion	Assault the hostile people who, by an erroneous doctrine, have set you up to be slaughtered
XVIII:41:21	powerful, short-legged	strong of flank
XVIII:41:23	for I am given first the cup of fate to drink	that he might make me drink the cup of fate first
XVIII:41:24-25	It is hard for me that you are afraid and driven out. When I draw out [my sword] unsheathed among the violators	It is hard for me that you are afraid and driven out, While I have not yet drawn my sword against the violators (<i>muḥillīn</i>)
XVIII:42:1-2	When every glorious [person] scatters their group, when you would say he had turned away and fled, he would come back	And while men, each of them glorious, have not yet scattered their group, men such that when you say [of one of them] he has turned and retreated, he advanced
XVIII:43:4-5	You should only send against them one of the notables of the city whom you see around you, whom you find	Any notable (<i>sharīf</i>) of the city you see around you that you send against them you will find

XVIII:43:31-33	As for you, I have heard that you censure 'Uthmān to one of the people, and I have also heard that you openly proclaim something of 'Alī's superiority. But you do not mention	Take care lest I hear that you censure 'Uthmān to one of the people, and take care lest I hear that you openly proclaim something of 'Alī's superiority. But you have not mentioned
XVIII:44:16-17	Yes indeed, by God! I favor orators [who are] firm leaders	Yes, by God! I am indeed the orator, the firm, the leader
XVIII:44:19-20	where the lances clashed splitting the shafts lengthwise and making the heads fall off	where the lances clashed, so that cranial sutures are split lengthwise and the top of the head is cut off
XVIII:44:27	Abū al-Naḍr b. Ṣāliḥ	al-Naḍr b. Ṣāliḥ
XVIII:45:1	We shall summon them and excuse them	We will summon them and do that which will excuse us
XVIII:45:13-14	Don't give up on them. They are forbidden to stay for more than an hour in any territory where you summon them	Anywhere you catch up with them, don't allow them to remain there longer than it takes you to invite them [to submit]
XVIII:45:23-24	Let none of his companions do differently	Let none of his companions delay
XVIII:45:28	Hābiṭ	Jundab
XVIII:46:23-24	and will reject you for your disgraceful act.	and will throw back at you [our agreement] and fairly so.
XVIII:47:16	they weren't looking at me	they continued to look at me

XVIII:47:20-21	don't tangle with me or else God will absolve me of guilt concerning you	you shall not reach me until I render myself excused before God in regard to you
XVIII:47:31	I watched my sword	I sheathed my sword
XVIII:48:2-4	Al-Mustawrid would not be my choice for Caliph because of what I have seen of his hypocrisy and baseness in drawing his sword against the Muslims	In my opinion, al-Mustawrid, because of what I have seen of his humility and modesty, is not one who is likely to rebel against the Muslims with his sword
XVIII:52:2	Draw us aside	Let us stand aside
XVIII:52:3-4	He then had us draw aside	So we stood aside
XVIII:52:15	trained horses	caparisoned horses
XVIII:52:26	If we don't leave the battle, we won't be routed	As long as we have not left the battle, we have not been routed
XVIII:52:29	we do not turn back	we have not turned back
XVIII:52:29-31	lest it be said, "Abū Ḥumrān b. Bujayr al-Hamdānī was routed." I would only care if it is said,	I won't mind if people say, "Abū Ḥumrān b. Bujayr al-Hamdānī was routed," but they will say,
XVIII:52:34	When they return against you	If they turn back from you
XVIII:53:19-20	How do you think they are doing?	How did you see them doing?
XVIII:53:20	We think the Harūriyyah are	We saw the Harūriyyah
XVIII:53:21	Do you think my men	Did you see my men
XVIII:54:1-2	This cavalry is covered with dust	That is the dust of the [approaching] cavalry

XVIII:56:4-5	and was killed. I only know that he killed one person whom he had seized by the neck. 'Umayr fell upon the man's chest	and he killed—I only know that he killed one person who, I learned, had seized him by the neck, so 'Umayr fell upon the man's chest
XVIII:56:25-26	I don't think they will camp where you are until tonight or early tomorrow morning	I think they will camp by you tonight or come against you tomorrow morning
XVIII:57:23-24	Then it disappeared after a while. I fear that they are abandoning	Now, for some time, I have not seen their shape. I fear they may have abandoned
XVIII:58:11-13	if they come to you, let the others know, and fight them. Don't abandon your position under any circumstances until	if they come to you and begin fighting some other [contingent], never abandon your position until
XVIII:58:33-34	God spare us their inconvenience! We are going	If God spares us their inconvenience, we are going
XVIII:58:34-35	It is for the Kūfans to defend	The Kūfans have men to defend
XVIII:59:2	brother	tribesman
XVIII:60:19	He also camped there at sunrise	He attacked them at sunrise
XVIII:60:24	being mingled together	being evenly matched
XVIII:60:32	Indeed the youth, every youth, who	Indeed the complete hero is the man who
XVIII:60:35-36	She knew that I, when the injury alighted, would frighten, on the day of the battle, a bold hero	She has learned that when trouble comes, I am the most terrifying man on the day of strife, bold, courageous

XVIII:61:21	Habīb	Jundab
XVIII:61:25	noble	best
XVIII:62:21-22	thereby distracting us from our cutting of the bridge.	and so they were too preoccupied to stop us cutting the bridge.
XVIII:63:29	Habīb	Jundab
XVIII:64:20	discouraged	eluded
XVIII:65:2	Qubbayn	Qubbīn
XVIII:65 n241	Qubbayn	Qubbīn
XVIII:65:4	After a while	Right away
XVIII:66:8	Abū Ashā'	Abī Ashā'ah
XVIII:66:19	noble	best
XVIII:66:24-25	To the rescue! Rescue lies in searching.	Hurry! Hurry in pursuit!
XVIII:66:32	So far they have been ahead of you	Now they are in front of you. You've caught up with them! How close to them you are!
XVIII:67:3	Why are you coming?	What happened to you?
XVIII:67:3-5	We don't know. We were certainly surprised. The folk were with us among our army while we were separated from each other.	Before we knew it the enemy was with us in our camp and we were scattered.
XVIII:67:8	I certainly saw him killed	We think he must have been killed
XVIII:68:15	this dog of whose soul God has despaired	this dog whom God has made to despair of his soul
XVIII:70:4	charge	charge

XVIII:70:7-11	Indeed, a leader of worship (<i>imām</i>) must either deliver the sermon, finding no escape from it, or he stupidly pours [it] out from his head heedless of what goes forth from him.	No one undertakes to deliver the sermon except an <i>imām</i> , who has no choice, or a fool who prattles with no regard to what comes out of his mouth.
XVIII:71:2-3	'Abd al-Rahmān b. al-Walīd	'Abd al-Rahmān (b. Khālid) b. al-Walīd
XVIII:74:20	more noble than they	the most noble of them
XVIII:77:24-25	between the backs of the Qays	among the Qays
XVIII:78:12	free	truncated
XVIII:78:15	His virtues	His graciousness
XVIII:78:16	the utmost	more of
XVIII:79:7-8	abandonment of seducers	allowing offenders
XVIII:79:10	You are not wise, while you follow the foolish and what you regard as shielding them continues	You are not wise; you have followed the foolish, and, as you see, you have continued to shield them,
XVIII:79:16-17		
XVIII:80:26	Perhaps someone	Many a person
XVIII:80:27	someone	many a person
XVIII:81:12	whence	whither
XVIII:83:21-22	they both went in front of him with two spears, competing (with each other).	they quarreled in his presence with two spears.
XVIII:84:1	Who will tell Ziyād about me?	Who will tell Ziyād from me?
XVIII:84:9	helping	helped (by God)
XVIII:84:10	oppress	stray
XVIII:84:23	not inexperienced among the young	not inexperienced with events

XVIII:85:10	was with Ziyād	was married to Ziyād
XVIII:88:1-2	Mālik b. ‘Ubaydallāh	Mālik b. ‘Abdallāh ^{298a}
XVIII:88	Add note: 298a. Reading ‘Abdallāh for the text’s ‘Ubaydallāh.	
XVIII:91:13	march past him	paid him a visit
XVIII:95:7	Salimah	Salamah
XVIII:96:7	Muhammad b. Mūsā	Muhammad b. Abī Mūsā
XVIII:99:28-29	who had collected the Qur’ān	who knew the (entire) Qur’ān by heart
XVIII:100:28-29	God did not bring Qarīb close	Qarīb, may God not bring him close!
XVIII:101:6-7	for the [entire] year	for this year
XVIII:101:33	was concerned about	was about to [move]
XVIII:102:25-26	Mu‘awiyah b. Ḥudayj was dismissed from Egypt and Ifrīqiyyah.	Mu‘awiyah b. Ḥudayj was dismissed from Egypt and Maslamah b. Mukhallad was appointed over Egypt and Ifrīqiyyah.
XVIII:102:29	is (city of)	its (city of)
XVIII:103:1-2	When God, Almighty and Great, summoned them	So he prayed to God, Almighty and Great, against them, and even the lions did so, carrying off their cubs.
XVIII:103:3	as the beasts of prey carried off their cubs.	‘Uqbah b. Nāfi‘
XVIII:103:4-6	‘Uqbah b. Nāfi‘ announced, “Indeed when we settled they departed, blaming us, and went out fleeing from their dens”	proclaimed, “We are going to settle; depart ye from our bands,” so they went out fleeing from their dens.
XVIII:103:7	I was told by al-Mufaḍḍil b. Faḍālah—	I was told by (Mūsā b. ‘Alī’s father)—al-Mufaḍḍal b. Faḍālah—
XVIII:104:22-23	How often you check it,	How tightly you secure them [i.e. the coins],

XVIII:105:2	To the rescue!	So hurry!
XVIII:106:15	the Jāhiliyyah	a time of ignorance
XVIII:106:18-	And if it was during [the time of] faith	And if it had happened under a religion other than that [i.e.
20	[something] like this would be hateful to you.	ignorance], you would have given us our due,
XVIII:107:1	We have our rightful possession,	
	You were hurled at something	You desired something
XVIII:107:7	and more forbidding than they towards neighbors	and the one of them who best protects the neighbor
XVIII:108:17	b. Naṣr b. ʻIlāt b. Khālid al-Sulamī.	b. Naṣr b. Khālid al- Bahzī, one of the Banū Sulaym, and al-Ḥajjāj b. ʻIlāt b. Khālid al- Sulamī.
XVIII:112:7-9	I had not tasted food before that. When I said I came for their (wedding feast), I got some food.	I had not eaten yet, so I said, “I’ll go to them and get some food.”
XVIII:112:10	someone leading a horse	the leading part of a horse
XVIII:115:6	Ziyād summons me	Ziyād summoned me
XVIII:115:9	if he wants their stipend,	if he wants to bestow a stipend on them,
XVIII:117:25- 26	All at once I was with Ibn Qitrah	Behold, I saw Ibn Qitrah
XVIII:117:28	split the space between	went between
XVIII:118:7	Who would inform Ziyād about me?	Who will tell Ziyād from me?
XVIII:118:13	So, if you like, you were related	If you wish, you may be related ^{417a}

XVIII:118	Add note: 417a Cairo has “I may be related” instead of “you may be related,” which makes better sense in the context, since al-Farazdak has just described his flight and the Christians, Jews, Fuqaym, and the monkeys may be taken as symbols of cowardice.	
XVIII:118:15	And you and I were related to the Jews	And he belonged to my family, and I was related to the Jews ^{417b}
XVIII:118:15	Add note: 417b Cairo puts this after the following verse, where it makes better sense.	
XVIII:118:16	And, if you like, you were related	And, if you wish, you may be related
XVIII:118:17	and you would be related to me	and he belonged to my family
XVIII:118:17- 18	and I would be related to the monkeys	and I belonged to the monkey family
XVIII:118:23	while a flood of agony	while the flood of rippled sand
XVIII:120:10- 12	You are consoled by steadfastness and your good fortune. You don’t see an outstanding refuge other than the former nights,	Console yourself with patience. No, by your fortune, you will not see the summit of the refuge until the last of the passing nights,
XVIII:121:2	gave him	would make for him
XVIII:123:24- 25	blaming ‘Alī for what had happened and for killing ‘Uthmān.	criticizing ‘Alī, attacking him, and blaming [him] for the death of ‘Uthmān.
XVIII:124:8	He united our speech	He united us
XVIII:124:11- 12	He would also call for ‘Uthmān’s murderers [to be punished].	He also prayed against ‘Uthmān’s murderers.
XVIII:124:15	burn for	are passionate about

XVIII:124 n427	Add: Without vowels the word in the text could be read as either <i>thuluthay</i> (two-thirds) or <i>thalāthī</i> (thirty)	
XVIII:124:24	they increased	they said a lot of
XVIII:124:35-36	He will come to a governor after me, and will regard him like me	There will come a governor after me, and [Hujr] will suppose him to be like me
XVIII:125:3-4	I do not want to start the people of this city killing the best among themselves	I do not want to start something with the people of this city by killing the best of them
XVIII:126:15-16	I shall have accomplished nothing	I am nothing
XVIII:127:12-13	I will not be addressed by you or consider speaking to you.	I will neither pardon you nor ask for your pardon.
XVIII:128:9	while you console with the other?	while you heal with the other?
XVIII:129:19	[679]	[690]
XVIII:129:19-20	I was accompanied by an Ahmarī.	I suddenly noticed an Ahmarī walking beside me.
XVIII:129:30-31	that it was a righteous matter	that he was a righteous man
XVIII:130:11	God is between	God is [the judge] between
XVIII:130:12	God, Almighty and Great, is between	God, Almighty and Great, is [the judge] between
XVIII:130:15	Hudhām	Judhām
XVIII:130:18	saying	saying in <i>rajaz</i> verse
XVIII:130:18	extemporaneously	
XVIII:130:31-33	They are all bastards except you. By God, I certainly think that you have killed yourself	Ride! Woe is you, by God, I think that you have killed yourself

XVIII:131 n438	Cairo reads: “You considered.”	Cairo reads: “You considered, O Ibn Barṣā’ al-Ḥitār, fighting him [to be the same as] your fighting Zayd.”
XVIII:131 n439	Lit: “circle of the rump.”	Lit: “son of a woman with a leprous anus.”
XVIII:131:6	I blame the sons of baseness, except for you, openly	O baseness, son of baseness! What has brought you unarmored
XVIII:131:9	when there is dismay	when there is war
XVIII:131:9	the day you both met	the day they both met
XVIII:131:12	the best offspring of sires	the best offspring of sires?
XVIII:131:19	Qahdān	Fahdān
XVIII:131:21	on behalf of your brother for a while, so fight	and fight for a while on behalf of your brother
XVIII:132:28-29	it was only when, and certainly not until, we learned	before anyone could say “no,” someone came and told us
XVIII:132:30	Banū Jabalah, that the people	Banū Jabalah. So the people
XVIII:133:24-25	You are no bastard.	Woe is you!
XVIII:134:2	Banū Dhul	Banū Dhuhl
XVIII:134:37	“Indeed, he will not do it, so release him.”	“Indeed, he will not do it.” So he released him.
XVIII:135:31-32	at the place of worship	struck against al-Muslī
XVIII:135:31-32	blows at the place of worship	blow of al-Muslī
XVIII:136:15-16	A many-colored dog harms its own family	Barāqish harms his own family

XVIII:136 n446	Such a dog by barking at others, gives its masters away, so they perish and the dog with them.	Barāqish was the name of a dog that gave its masters away by barking at others. So they perished and the dog with them.
XVIII:137:4, 14, 15, 17	Rifā'at	Rifā'ah
XVIII:137:20	'Amr	Rifā'ah
XVIII:137:24- 25	and if you fight him would harm you	and if you kill him, it will be harmful for you
XVIII:137:35	Ishāq	Abū Ishāq
XVIII:138:11- 12	I will never be released from him unless he kills me.	He will kill me before I can ever escape.
XVIII:138:26- 27	Ziyād asked, "What will make you recognize him?"	Ziyād exclaimed, "How much you know about him!"
XVIII:140:11- 12, 15	the mountains	the two mountains (See note 474)
XVIII:140:31	There four	These four
XVIII:140:34	that matters would only be set right by the family of Abū Ṭālib	that rule (i.e. the caliphate) was fitting only among the family of Abū Ṭālib
XVIII:141:10	stubborn	unbroken
XVIII:141:27	allegience	allegiance
XVIII:142:33	(the witnesses included) Labīd ...	(the witnesses included) 'Amr b. al-Hajjāj al-Zubaydī, Labīd ...
XVIII:142:37	Miḥṣan b. Tha'labah from among the allies of Quraysh	Muḥaffiz b. Tha'labah from 'Ā'idhat Quraysh
XVIII:144:18	the Ghariyūn	al-Ghariyyān ^{459a}
XVIII:144	Add note: 459a. These were two structures like monk's cells or silos on the outskirts of al-Kūfah. See Yāqūt, <i>Buldān</i> , III, 790-95.	

XVIII:144:12	al-Naṣr	al-Naḍr
XVIII:145:15	one	anyone
XVIII:146:10-11	I only saw this after he had removed himself from your testimony.	I think he has taken himself out of your testimony.
XVIII:146:15	against him	against them
XVIII:146:16, 17	I thought	I think
XVIII:147:1	allegience	allegiance
XVIII:147:26	while he blames me	so why do you blame me?
XVIII:148:8-9	the Caliph." That was to their advantage with the Commander of the Faithful.	the Caliph. Let this be to their credit with the Commander of the Faithful.
XVIII:148:9	asked about them	asked for them
XVIII:148:13	You have asked me about your cousins	You have asked me for your two cousins
XVIII:148:23-24	he would corrupt my city for me. Tomorrow we must send	he would corrupt my city for me and force me tomorrow to send
XVIII:148:34	Fiyyād	Fayyād
XVIII:148:36	they brought the prisoners	they came to [the prisoners]
XVIII:148:37	Add note after al-A'war: 463a. Hudbah b. Fayyād was called al-A'war, which means "the one-eyed man." Al-Khath'amī evidently took this as an omen for half of them being killed and half saved.	Abū Sharīf
XVIII:149:25	Abū Sharīfah	Fayyād
XVIII:150:4	Fiyād	your master (i.e. 'Alī)
XVIII:150:7	your companions.	Do you renounce the
XVIII:150:24-25	Shall I renounce the faith of 'Alī who used to worship God along with it?	faith by which 'Alī used to worship God?
XVIII:152:10	Warqā' Sumayyah	Warqā' b. Sumayy

XVIII:152:6-9	The Commander of the Faithful is prevented from allowing you to intercede with him about your cousin except [out of] sympathy for you and your friends, lest they resume another war for you.	Only concern for you and your companions prevents the Commander of the Faithful from accepting your intercession for your cousin, lest they cause another war for you.
XVIII:153:13	and was in good spirits	and was reconciled
XVIII:154:5	Zā'īdah	Abī Zā'īdah
XVIII:155:13	Add note after "If he should perish": 472a. Cairo, Ibn al-Athīr and Aghānī have "If you perish."	Cairo, Ibn al-Athīr and Aghānī have "If you perish."
XVIII:156:9	Dhūl	Dhuhl
XVIII:156:27-28	your spearheads and your tongue? 'Abdallāh b. Khalifah!	[the man who is] your spear and your spokesman, 'Abdallāh b. Khalīfah?
XVIII:156:36	I brought you my cousin whom you killed.	Should I bring you my cousin so that you can kill him?
XVIII:157 n474	Jabal Ṭā'ī	Jabal Ṭayyi'
XVIII:157:16	youth	youthful passion
XVIII:157:8-9	When 'Adī was informed . . .	When 'Adī was brought and informed . . .
XVIII:157:17	childhood	youth
XVIII:157:19	hardship	desires of youthful passion
XVIII:157:20	in it	for it
XVIII:157:22	while they do not find a source except the spring of death	they did not find an exit from the pond of death

XVIII:157:23-24	Their fates summoned them and he whose day approached of the people, so know that it would not be postponed.	Their fate summoned them, and when a man's day comes, it cannot be postponed.
XVIII:157:26	the day when I face ⁴⁷⁶ one whose burning is memorable.	whatever day I face ⁴⁷⁶ the memorable burning heat (i.e. of battle).
XVIII:158:2	unless	until
XVIII:158:5	And Ḥujr receive in them	There Ḥujr received
XVIII:158:9	who will bleed the throats of the horses	who will help [me] against cavalry whose necks are bloodied
XVIII:158:10	and of the aggressive king	and the aggressive king
XVIII:158:20-21	so receive the good news!	so rejoice!
XVIII:158:22	Khindifī	Khindifī
XVIII:158:23	to be told good news	to rejoice
XVIII:158:25	you met	you were caused to meet
XVIII:159:16	was active	is active
XVIII:161:21f	have	had
XVIII:163:12	about me?	from me?
XVIII:163:14	nourish	appoint
XVIII:164:1	Nīzak	Nayzak
XVIII:167:34	improvement	postponement
XVIII:168:26-27	O Miskīn, God makes your eye weep, however its tears flowed in error, so they descended.	O Miskīn, may God give you something [real] to cry about, for your tears have been flowing and descending by mistake.
XVIII:169:1	I say to him	I say about him
XVIII:168:29	place	time

XVIII:169:20- 21	and the front feathers of her wing continued to be ascribed to her, after he had been buried.	and her wings continued to carry her,
XVIII:170:12- 13	offering a prayer.” They responded, “Amen.”	while he was being buried. offering a prayer, so say “Amen.”
XVIII:170:22- 23	brought his wealth as <i>zakāt</i> . ⁵⁰¹	brought the <i>zakāt</i> ⁵⁰¹ of his wealth.
XVIII:171:8	Another man came and beheaded him,	Another man came and [Samurah] beheaded him,
XVIII:171:9-10		ladder
XVIII:172:13, 15	step	
XVIII:173:36f.	By God, if we were not sons of a single uncle, God would not have united us with him out of support for the wronged Caliph. ⁵⁰⁴ There was truth for us in the congruence of our speech so that we would pay attention to that and in which we obtained good.	By God, if we were not descendants of a single ancestor, because of God’s having united us in support for the wronged Caliph, ⁵⁰⁴ and our being on the same side, it would have been incumbent on us to be mindful of that, but that which [God] brought us was better. ^{504a}
XVIII:174:4	Add note after “was better.”: 504a. That is, the kinship between Sa‘īd and Marwān, which was God’s work, took precedence over the political alignment between Sa‘īd and Mu‘āwiyah.	
XVIII:174:10- 11	When Marwān (started to) carry out the deed	When Marwān sent the workmen

XVIII:174:23-24	Add note after “I did not demolish your house, yet I am not ensured against you.”: 504b. Cairo reads: “I would neither destroy your house nor seek to make you beholden to me.”	
XVIII:176:2-3	and was not astonished at him,	and what pleased him,
XVIII:176:10	has been skillful	has become skillful
XVIII:176:28	Seize the sword	Withhold the sword
XVIII:176:30-31	It preserves [you] from lowering your own reputation.	Guard your honor from being besmirched.
XVIII:176:32	and don't announce something	and don't give an order
XVIII:176:35	let those who are with you be more numerous	be the bravest of your own forces
XVIII:177:15	Continue to rebuke me, my critic,	Spare me your rebuke, O critic,
XVIII:177:22	We were given poison to drink a while before today,	We were given instantaneous poison to drink before today,
XVIII:178 n512	Add to the end of the note: Cairo reads: “and half of Baykand.”	
XVIII:181:2	'Alī	'Abdallāh
XVIII:181:36-37	and he put 'Ubaydallāh Aslam b. Zur'ah in charge of Khurāsān	and 'Ubaydallāh (in turn) put Aslam b. Zur'ah in charge of Khurāsān
XVIII:181:8	carried out	been excessive in
XVIII:182:8	Thābit—Ishāq	Thābit—someone—Ishāq
XVIII:184:29-30	Indeed people have devised for them two qualities	Two traits harm people

XVIII:185:6-8	Go slowly in this matter, for it would be more appropriate in order to accomplish what you want.	If you go slowly, what you want will probably come to pass.
XVIII:185:10	There is an alternative.	Isn't there an alternative?
XVIII:186:13, 27	I would be	I will be
XVIII:186:24	. You lead them	whom you lead
XVIII:187:3-4	It has been possible for the people to do this	The people have agreed to this
XVIII:187:33- 34	the utmost point which he was not able to attain nor seek to surpass?	an extent which is not to be contested or overstepped?
XVIII:188 n524	Add at the beginning of the note: "I want the Ghūtah" could also mean "I would not want the Ghūtah"	
XVIII:188:14	He censured me to you,	He was angry with you because of me,
XVIII:189:7-8	and they fought each other all day until nightfall, then they disengaged without further fighting.	and they stood facing each other all day until nightfall, then they disengaged without fighting.
XVIII:189:16- 17	If it was not for the Banū Ḥarb, your blood would be sprinkled inside broken and one-eyed vermin.	If it was not for the Banū Ḥarb, your blood would have been made to sprinkle the bellies of vermin, [those of you being] broken and one-eyed.

XVIII:193:12-16	Among us there are those whose term has been decided, those who still wait and those [who are] righteous victors by their superiority. Whoever among us still waits will be one of our predecessors, the ones deciding their term, performing good deeds first.	Some of us have died; some of us yet await [death]. The former are the righteous who have won victory by their merit; those of us who still await [death] are affiliated with our forbears, who have died and gone before [us] in well-doing.
XVIII:194:4-5	—that is the frontier of al-Rayy.	(by “frontier” he meant al-Rayy).
XVIII:196:15	Speak harshly!	Well!
XVIII:196:32-33	some wager	a horse race
XVIII:197:10	his wager	his horse race
XVIII:198:2-3	You would not be rewarded for your kindness if you were punished because of me.	Due to your kindness you don't deserve to be punished because of me.
XVIII:198:17	fight them	kill them
XVIII:198:22-23	account which Khallād b. Yazīd al-Bāhilī recited to me.	account. Khallād b. Yazīd al-Bāhilī recited it to me.
XVIII:198:21	So why don't you make me	Of what will you make me
XVIII:200:21	Muslim	Maslamah
XVIII:201:16	If I should converse,	If I spoke,
XVIII:202:10	we would feed it	so we could feed them
XVIII:202:19	So testify	I testify
XVIII:202:25	penetration	letter
XVIII:204:19	O 'Adas!	'Adas
XVIII:205:6, 25	penetration	letter
XVIII:205:10	So testify	I testify

XVIII:205:28-	imitated him as a means of ridiculing You [and] Ziyād	used him as a front in order to ridicule You are certainly an increase (<i>ziyādah</i>)
29		I testify
XVIII:206:1	You [and] Ziyād	Sūriyah
XVIII:206:8	So testify	thousand
XVIII:208:2	Sawriyah	He had discharges
XVIII:209:28	thousands	[from his lungs].
XVIII:212:14	He had discharges.	It is also said: “as the collector who is reliable” (instead of “as the runner who is fatigued”).
XVIII:212:23	This is said to be from the collection of a reliable person.	clothed me with a shirt, so I kept it. One day he pared his nails, so I took
XVIII:212:27- 28	clothed me with a shirt. One day I held it up while he pared his nails. I then took	He lost consciousness, then regained it
XVIII:213:12	Then he went blind, but afterwards recovered his sight	We are going to wrap him in them and put him in his grave and leave him
XVIII:214:4-6	We are wrapping him in them and putting him in his grave, and leaving him	The Caliph has become bedridden and in pain.
XVIII:214:14	The Caliph has certainly felt pain.	as if it had been cut from its foundations.
XVIII:214:16	as if it raised dust from its severed foundations.	(a girl named) Amat Rabb al-Masāriq
XVIII:215:11	a girl, Rabb al-Masāriq	A <i>mawlā</i>
XVIII:216:12	One of his <i>mawālī</i>	Bakrah
XVIII:218:38	Bakr	Bakrah
XVIII:219:1	Bakr	Bakrah

XVIII:219:22-23	If you were in charge of anything regarding the people, I would entrust you with this,	If you are in charge of any public business, treat him well,
XVIII:219:30	before you, and you are ahead of him.	before you to have you be ahead of him.
XVIII:221:4	Add note after “His pots still exist”: 583a. “His pots” is a reference to hospitality.	
XVIII:221:7-8	I shall never felicitate her in your presence.	I shall never mention her to you again.
XVIII:221:19-20	Add note after “The announcer only summoned me just now”: 583b. The call to worship made at that hour was only meant for him.	
XVIII:222:3-4	Sulaymān—‘Abdallāh b. Mas‘adah ⁵⁸⁴ b. Hakamah al-Fazārī	Sulaymān—Abdallāh b. Mubārak— Jarīr b. Hāzim—Muhammad b. al-Zubayr—‘Abdallāh b. Mas‘adah b. Hakamah al-Fazārī
XVIII:222 n584	Delete the note.	
XVIII:222:13-14	he caused losses to this world and it caused losses for him.	he obtained [something of] this world and it obtained [something of] him.
XVIII:223:2-4	You revile ‘Alī who is Zayd’s grandfather, while Zayd, the son of al-Farūq, ⁵⁸⁶ heads the notables. Haven’t you considered that he endures that?	You revile ‘Alī who is Zayd’s grandfather, while [Zayd is] the son of al-Farūq, ⁵⁸⁶ publicly. Did you think he would endure that?
XVIII:223:21	Aymān	Ayman
XVIII:223:22	biceps	arms
XVIII:223:24	When the men beget their children, ⁵⁸⁸ flirting with women	When men’s children beget, ⁵⁸⁸ composing amatory verses about women

XVIII:224:1-2	someone ignoble. Praise is the bait of the shameless, but be proud	someone ignoble, and beware of panegyric poetry, for it is the bait of shamelessness. But be proud
XVIII:224:4	Abū al-Ḥasan b. Ḥammād	al-Ḥasan b. Ḥammād
XVIII:224:21- 27	granted to mankind. If someone is reminded ... he should carry it out.	granted to mankind." And if he was reminded, he remembered; if he was granted [something], he was thankful; if he was tested, he was steadfast; if he was angry, he suppressed it; if he had power [over someone], he forgave; if he did wrong, he asked forgiveness; and if he made a promise, he carried it out.
XVIII:224:28	‘Alī b. ‘Abdallāh	‘Alī—‘Abdallāh
XVIII:224:28	Hishām b. Sa‘īd	Hishām b. Sa‘īd
XVIII:225:24- 25	Sulaymān b. ‘Uyaynah	Sulaymān—‘Abdallāh— Sufyān b. ‘Uyaynah
XVIII:226:1-3	If al-Mughīrah were put in al-Madīnah, he would not exit from any of its doors ⁵⁹¹ unless he did so by treachery. ⁵⁹²	If al-Mughīrah were put in a city from all of whose gates there was exit only with difficulty, he would get out. ⁵⁹¹
XVIII:226	Delete note 591; renumber note 592 to 591.	
XIX:26:30	Māriyyah	Māriyah
XIX:27:10	Māriyyah	Māriyah

XIX:100:19	Badn	Badr
XIX:103:4-5	Shaffayyah	Shufayyah
XIX:103 n356	Shaffayyah	Shufayyah
XIX:108:14	Sudda'	Şudā'
XIX:184:10	'Ubaydah	'Abīdah
XIX:184 n593	'Ubaydah	'Abīdah
XX:46:27	al-Qaflānī	al-Qāflānī
XX:127:20-21	al-Sirrī	al-Sarī
XX:134:15	al-Sirrī	al-Sarī
XX:183:16	Sīhān	Sayḥān
XX:220:25	al-Dabbābī	al-Đibābī
XX:222:34	al-Ribāb	al-Rabāb
XXI:24:10, 21	al-Dabābī	al-Đibābī
XXI:24:23	keft	left
XXI:30:11	fought with 'Abd al-Rahmān	quarreled about 'Abd al-Rahmān (trying to take credit for killing him)
XXI:46:14	Here I am standing, and you did not come out to me.	Here I am standing, why did you not come out to me?
XXI:54:13	that	what
XXI:57:26	skilled	killed
XXI:87:7	induce al-Mukhtār's companions to abandon him	and to abandon al-Mukhtār's companions
XXI:123 n437	to Azāriqah	the Azāriqah
XXI:129:2	Sabī	al-Sabī
XXI:129 n462	Sabī	al-Sabī
XXI:152:1	'Awn	Abī 'Awn
XXI:176:25	sent	send
XXI:184:7, 18,	al-Nābi'	al-Nābī
20		
XXI:192:19	hinding	hiding

XXI:210:6	Mukammil	Mukammal
XXI:211:11	God curse your father!	God curse you!
XXI:214:17	Ṭalḥah al-Ṭalḥāt	Ṭalḥat al-Ṭalḥāt
XXII:38:35	Sinjar	Sinjār
XXII:163:9	al-Ṣabāḥ	al-Ṣabbāḥ
XXII:172:12	al-Sulayk	al-Sulayl
XXIII:84: 7	I see the influence of Nāfi‘ b. ‘Alqamah.	I see a spot here for Nāfi‘ b. ‘Alqamah.
XXIII:84 n321	Replace the text with: Nāfi‘ b. ‘Alqamah b. Ṣafwān, governor of Mecca; see Khalīfah, <i>Ta’rīkh</i> , ed. ‘Umari, 293.	
XXIV:9:20	Habbanaqat	Habbanaqah
XXIV:32:10	stipends	allocations in kind
XXIV:50:24	stipends	allocations in kind
XXIV:43:10	slave soldiers	slaves of the camp
XXIV:43:19	the good influence they had on	their approval of
XXIV:57:21-22	They surrendered, submitting to Yazīd’s rule	They surrendered, at Yazīd’s discretion (i.e., unconditionally)
XXIV:76:9	when they ignored his summons	After exhorting them at great length
XXIV:79:17	household	family
XXIV:81:1, 3	have I no kinsmen?	have I no fellow tribesmen?
XXIV:81:2	sinners, disquitters, and thieves are	the impudent and infamous sinner is
XXIV:82:21	fathers	forefathers
XXIV:83:17	a partisan of the Arabs	a (tribal) partisan

XXIV:83:18-20	I come to you out of solicitude. Today, I am a partisan of the Arabs and, by God, one man from my tribe is dearer to me than a hundred men who are not.	I came to you with solicitude (for all), but now I am a partisan (of my tribe), a changed man; by God, one man from my tribe is dearer to me than a hundred men who are not.
XXIV:84:16-18	By God, I am a partisan of the Arabs who travels during Ramaḍān in order to promote the cause of the Arabs.	By God, I am a partisan (of my tribe), a changed man.
XXIV:84:28-29	punishment	retaliation
XXIV:85:5	kinsmen	fellow tribesman
XXIV:86:26	Nuhayk	Nahīk
XXIV:93:20	household	family
XXIV:96:24	to cut off the arm of the thief	to cut off (the hand of the thief)
XXIV:101:29	Marthid	Marthad
XXIV:102:3, 4, 5, 9	Marthid	Marthad
XXIV:122:24	whose sacred precincts are inviolable	whose people and property are inviolable
XXIV:122:25	'Umrān	'Imrān
XXIV:131:12	pillage	set foot in
XXIV:131:33	This man's household has obedience and heroic deeds.	This man comes from a family known for its obedience and heroic deeds.

XXIV:132:24 28	They say to you, "We accept you," and they claim not to want to exercise their authority except in accordance with your orders and instructions. But, in fact, they seek to drive you away from them so that they might engage in treachery.	They don't tell you, "We accept your conditions," with the intention of only exercising their authority in accordance with your orders and instructions; rather, they (say it) with the intention of appeasing you until they can engage in treachery.
XXIV:155:12	those who had accumulated pious deeds and were steadfast	those who lay up rewards for themselves by being steadfast
XXIV:155:20 22	You are responsible for the horses, so make their backs sore, for animals with sore backs will charge them more furiously than you will.	Go for the (enemy's) horses and cut their hamstrings, for when they are hamstrung they will inflict more damage on them than you will.
XXIV:160:16	God's martyrs	the men of high rank who have been slain
XXIV:172:10	Therefore, al-Ḥarāshī ordered the soldiers to pack up and leave.	He ordered the soldiers to set out (anyway).
XXIV:173:2-3	The land has no one to defend it. Yet when your army failed to join you, you gave the order to pack up and leave.	The land is hostile, with no friendly forces, and your army has not joined you, yet you give the order to set out!
XXIV:186:28- 29	asked for permission to take vengeance on Māwiyah	lodged a complaint against Māwiyah
XXIV:194:10		

XXIV:196:4	Yūnis	Yūnus
XXV:12:21	'Ubād	'Ibād
XXV:15:3	al-Subūḥ	al-Šabūḥ
XXV:76:7	Who is this heady wine pouring?	Who is the one straining forward (at the front of the army)?
XXV:104:14-15	offering	receiving
XXV:107:6	Qarrān	Qurrān
XXV:136:17	green hoods	horsetail standards
XXV:145:22	their spoils	their herds
XXV:146:5	(their faces) dyed red	dressed in red
XXV:146:15	round tents	horsetail standards
XXV:146:21	tents	horsetail standards
XXV:146:37f.	he took victory as his spoil	he took advantage of the victory
XXV:151:2	round tents	horsetail standards
XXV:182:4	I arranged for a physician for Hishām	I prepared some aromatics for Hishām
XXV:182:5	that physician	those aromatics
XXV:188:11	al-Riqāshī	al-Raqāshī
XXVI:9:21-22	I do not have any patience with this	This is intolerable
XXVI:10:22	Add note after “his mother”: 46a. Fātimah, Zayd’s paternal aunt, was ‘Abdallāh’s mother.	
XXVI:10:25	she was the best woman of our kinsfolk	she was the best stranger (<i>dakhīlah</i>) who has entered among our kinsfolk
XXVI:11:27-28	I have no patience with this	we are not prepared to endure this

XXVI:12:18-22	God does not make it a prerequisite that He should be pleased with someone in order to elevate him nor does He make His displeasure a reason for bringing him low	God has not elevated anyone to such a degree as to be too lofty to be satisfied with him (i.e., with an oath in His name), nor has he lowered anyone to such a degree that this (i.e., an oath) would not be accepted from him
XXVI:12:23-24	you will not obtain it	you do not deserve (to obtain the caliphate) do not act in this way
XXVI:13:10-11	this is certainly not what is expected of you	
XXVI:14:3-6	Even if one of our tribes like Madhhij or Hamdān or Tamīm or Bakr joined them, there would still be enough men for you to deal with them	Even if (only) one of our tribes, such as Madhhij, Hamdān, Tamīm or Bakr, rose up against them, (this tribe) would suffice for you to deal with them
XXVI:16:27-28	whenever he lived in any other town and summoned his followers they responded	Whenever he lives in any town other than his own, and summons its inhabitants to his cause, they respond
XXVI:18:1	and impatient when you meet them	but unsteady when they face a foe
XXVI:18:22-24	until, thanks to the fragmented state of the community, they have brought them to a situation in which they have incited them to rebel	until they have brought them to a situation of communal discord in which they have incited them to rebel

XXVI:19:17-18	So I am leaving the leaders of the Kūfans to you. Threaten them and those who are in league with Satan and who have been enslaved by him	So summon the tribal leaders of al-Kūfah and threaten them but all these try to subject Satan (to their aims) while he (actually) subjects them (to his)
XXVI:19:23-24		
XXVI:20:4-14	Indeed . . . religion.	Indeed, the Commander of the Faithful is absolved from blame as regards Zayd, and he has fulfilled his obligations towards him. Zayd has no way to claim that he has been denied a right which belongs to him, either of his personal share or of a stipend or of an allowance to which he is entitled as kin of the Prophet, except—as the Commander of the Faithful fears—what would incite the rabble to undertake something that would probably make them more wretched and misguided, and be more bitter for them, while strengthening the Commander of the Faithful and making it easier for him to protect and preserve true religion.

XXVI:20:22-26 Know . . . houses.

Know that, if they doggedly disobey, there is a means by which you can prove to them that you are worthy of God's help; this is by meeting their demands in full, giving their children the stipends to which they are entitled, and forbidding your army to attack their women and their homes.

XXVI:20:28 injustice

rebellion

XXVI:21:4-5 May God . . . Do not

I beseech you, O Zayd, in God's name, join your family and do not accept

XXVI:22:17 sons-in-law

brothers-in-law

XXVI:27:7 Qurran

Qurrān

XXVI:27:14 Bedouin

Arab

XXVI:33:3-4 did you not know that even the lord of a citadel¹⁶⁹ is not proof against all perils?"¹⁷⁰

do you not know that the one under siege cannot escape certain facts?"¹⁷⁰

XXVI:33 n169 Delete the note.

document

XXVI:33:17 letter

seeking to avenge the blood of this family (of yours)

XXVI:37:19-20 seeking . . . family

usurped

XXVI:37:20 disputed

The most I will say in response to what you have mentioned is

XXVI:21-22 My strongest argument against you is

al-Tinī²⁰⁷ who was later called al-Hadramī

XXVI:39:15-16 al-Tinī²⁰⁷ who was later called al-Hadramī

XXVI:40:14-15	al-Hamdānī, ²¹⁷ who was later called al-Khaywānī	al-Hamdānī, ²¹⁷ al-Khaywānī
XXVI:42:5-6	What made you break your promise?	How treacherous you are!
XXVI:45:13-14	Who is supposed to be the head of the cavalry around here?	What an incompetent head of the cavalry you are!
XXVI:50:17	was a stutterer	spoke with an accent
XXVI:51:26	Yes, but	Yes indeed, and
XXVI:61:17-18	of what Naṣr has suffered at my hand and you know how [badly] I have behaved towards him.	that Naṣr has been kind to me, whereas I behaved (badly) towards him, as you know.
XXVI:61:27	difficult times he has been through	his favors
XXVI:61:28	family	people
XXVI:62:25-26	accepted his intercessions in respect of what he needed	acted as his intercessor when he needed something
XXVI:63:1	‘Ukabah	‘Ukābah
XXVI:63:15-16	had left [al-Kūfah]	had risen in rebellion
XXVI:64:16-17	If he is to you as treason and faithlessness are to the character of an honorable man, And	If he is one of you (of honorable descent), then treason and faithlessness are not the qualities of an honorable man, But
XXVI:76:7	God will not forgive me for my errors if I forgive Ghaylān his.	May God not forgive my error if I forgive Ghaylān his!
XXVI:74:9	dīwān guards	assistants to the secretaries
XXVI:82:10	Qahdām	Qahdham
XXVI:89:21-22	for Islam or not	a Muslim or not

XXVI:95:3-4	has ruined my friends, my women, and my family	erased [the names of] my friends, my women, and my family [from the <i>dīwān</i>] inscribed your friends in the <i>dīwān</i> and gave them lavish allowances even though they do not undergo the hardships that the Muslims suffer every year when they are mobilized for campaigns.
XXVI:96:28-30	made much of ... curtailed.	that he possesses no power for better or worse over what God in His kindness has given him. Rather, God is the owner of that over him, and has more power (than anyone else) to make decisions regarding his sons and his subjects. He gives precedence to whom he wishes and holds
XXVI:97:26-98:2	that it is not ... and that	commanding it by which He prevents (people) from committing sins, curbs them so that they do not perform acts which He forbids, and protects
XXVI:105:25-27	will appoint as his successor someone from among his sons and subjects, giving precedence to whom he wishes and holding	commanding it by which He prevents (people) from committing sins, curbs them so that they do not perform acts which He forbids, and protects
XXVI:107:15	commanding by it	commanding it by which He prevents (people) from committing sins, curbs them so that they do not perform acts which He forbids, and protects
XXVI:109:16-18	by which He repulses those who rebel against Him, safeguarding those things that are sacred to Him and protecting	commanding it by which He prevents (people) from committing sins, curbs them so that they do not perform acts which He forbids, and protects

XXVI:115:16	No one makes requests outside its remit.	From Him alone can it be petitioned.
XXVI:117:1	al-Mismā'ī	al-Mismā'ī
XXVI:120:9, 11	free-born	free
XXVI:123:1-2 23	What a surprising remark from someone who By God . . . in fetters. striking down Suhayb When I went in . . . himself	I am astonished at this man who “By God . . . in fetters.” obtaining as booty Suhayb When I came back to Yūsuf, he greeted me: “Well, how did you find the libertine?” meaning by that al-Walīd hear about this (slur) from you May I divorce if my ear has ever heard it—so long as you are alive Yūsuf laughed.
XXVI:128:24- 25	hear you saying such a thing	
XXVI:128:25	I would divorce	
XXVI:128:26- 27	rather than allow my ear to hear such things as long as you live	
XXVI:128:27	Then al-Walīd laughed.	
XXVI:132 n653	Delete the note.	
XXVI:134:12	and the ‘Abs, ⁶⁶⁹	with the ‘Abs, ⁶⁶⁹ (on your side)
XXVI:140:5	state	dynasty
XXVI:142:13- 14	Mind the carpet . . . I do have	Do sit down on the carpet, may God make you prosper.” Yazīd replied: “But I have
XXVI:146:4	‘Uthrah	‘Udhrah
XXVI:146 n747	‘Uthrah	‘Udhrah

XXVI:146:13 15	Honor them as the bulwarks of a tradition (<i>sunnah</i>), ⁷⁵³ for it was they who protected their honor against every unbeliever.	How honorable are these tribes, who firmly supported the tradition (<i>sunnah</i>), ⁷⁵³ It was they who protected its sacred precepts against every unbeliever.
XXVI:158:15	al-Mu‘āfirī	al-Ma‘āfirī
XXVI:159:20- 21	seeing that I have an exclusive status with my people	and grant me an exclusive status with you from among my people
XXVI:160:7	that he will come out on your authority.	I shall surrender myself to you unconditionally.
XXVI:164 n857	Delete the note.	
XXVI:164:5-6	Abū Ma’shar—Ahmad b. Thābit—his informant(s)—Ishāq b. Īsā	Aḥmad b. Thābit—his informant—Ishāq b. ‘Īsā— Abū Ma’shar
XXVI:164:11- 12	Abū Ma’shar—Ahmad b. Thābit—his informant(s)—Ishāq b. Īsā	Aḥmad b. Thābit—his informant—Ishāq b. ‘Īsā— Abū Ma’shar
XXVI:167:13- 14	O Ibn al-Sabbā’	O son of the wine merchant
XXVI:171 n889	Replace the text with: The initiator of the ‘Abbāsid revolution.	
XXVI:172:23	Dinnah	Dinnah
XXVI:172:23	Dinnī	Dinnī
XXVI:172:23	‘Uthrah	‘Udhrāh
XXVI:173:22	His messenger.	His messenger.’
XXVI:173:25	(himself) goes astray.”	(himself) goes astray.”
XXVI:176 n916	Delete the note.	

XXVI:176:19- 20	He ⁹¹⁶ spoke to Abān b. 'Abd al-Rahmān al-Numayrī about Khālid and said:	Abān b. 'Abd al-Rahmān al-Numayrī spoke about the matter of Khālid, then Yūsuf said:
XXVI:184:7	long continued to lament and mourn for al-Walīd	installed the mourners and the lamenting women (to weep for) al-Walīd
XXVI:184:18	who were in the <i>junds</i> wrote to the effect that they would not give the oath of obedience to Yazīd	pledged themselves in writing to avoid giving the oath of allegiance to Yazīd
XXVI:187:15- 16	O Abū Saīd, I swear to you by God that the <i>amīr</i> (of Ḥims) is sending his <i>jund</i> forward to fight (us) at this very moment.	I beseech you by God, Abū Saīd, do not let our commander send the army to battle under these conditions.
XXVI:188:22- 24	and thus he restrained them, for his heart misgave him at what Sulaymān and 'Abd al-'Azīz had done. Hostilities	and the troops held back. Sulaymān and 'Abd al-'Azīz were upset with what he had done, and hostilities
XXVI:188:25- 27	The Dhakwāniyyah were stopped from attacking the Banū 'Āmir on being assured that the latter would	But they did hold back from the Ḥimṣīs, on the condition that they
XXVI:190:4	Zinbā'	Zinbā'
XXVI:194 n986	Delete the note.	
XXVI:194:8	river	canal

XXVI:194:18	those of you who pay the poll-tax (burdens) which will drive you from your lands and decimate your progeny	your <i>jizyah</i> -payers burdens which will drive them from their lands and decimate their progeny
XXVI:197:20- 21	there is no one there like Manṣūr in	he is inadequate, because of
XXVI:203:29	Rashīd	Rāshid
XXVI:204:1	Rashīd	Rāshid
XXVI:206:13- 14	by the action they would be taking	by remaining as they were
XXVI:209:20	over	from
XXVI:210:7	a poet	he
XXVI:210:10	against	on behalf of
XXVI:210:11- 13	My hand is surety for you against the Bakr of Iraq, against their leader and the son of the most distinguished one among them.	I (give) you my hand as a pledge for the Bakr of Iraq, Their leaders, and the descendants of al-Waṣṣāf ^{1038a} .
XXVI:210	Add note: 1038a. Al-Waṣṣāf is the nickname of al-Ḥārith b. Mālik, one of the leaders of the Banū 'Ijl in pre Islamic times; the 'Ijl were part of the Bakr. See Muhammad b. al-Hasan b. Durayd, <i>Kitāb al-Ishtiqāq</i> , Göttingen 1854, pp. 207-208.	
XXVI:213:28	only from	between

XXVI:213:32

Add note after Abū Ghassān: 1057a. Abū Ghassān was a Baṣran leader who was in his prime in the latter part of the seventh century. His name was Mālik b. Misma‘, from the tribe of Qays b. Tha’labah (Rabī‘ah). It is reported that when one of the governors of Baṣrah refused to pay the people their stipends, Abū Ghassān ordered him to clear out of town. The present verse was composed, among others, about this incident. When ‘Abdallāh b. al-Zubayr, the ruler at the time and the father of that governor, heard about this, he dismissed his son from office. See *Naqā'id Jarīr wa-l-Farazdaq*, Leiden 1908-1912, 2, p. 1090.

XXVI:215

n1066

XXVI:215:3-4

Delete the note.

For that reason there came forward someone Those who (now) seek ... willed.

This was undertaken by someone Those who are accountable for the caliph's¹⁰⁶⁵ blood (literally "those who should be sought after because of the caliph's blood") are the holders of authority from amongst the Umayyads, for his blood shall not go unavenged. If the discord is stilled through them and things are put right, then that is a decision desired by God against which there is no appeal.

XXVI:215:5-10

XXVI:216:14-15	bloodwit and had asked	bloodwit, and
XXVI:217:4	Then	'Amr said: "When
XXVI:217:4-11	'Amr	Marwān [three times]
XXVI:217:11	away.	away."
XXVI:223:29	disowned	aborted
XXVI:225 n118	Substitute the text of the note with: Reading with the Cairo edition, but the text is certainly defective.	
XXVI:225:13-15	at [Asad b. 'Abd] . . . Khurāsān	with God because He preferred Muḍar over Rabī'ah (when choosing His Prophet). He was in Khurāsān (?) erased [the names of] my friends, my women, and my family [from the <i>dīwān</i>]
XXVI:227:5-7	ruined my friends and has ostracized me and my dependents	al-Naḥwī
XXVI:227:23	al-Naḥwī	al-Naḥwī
XXVI:228:24, 33	al-Naḥwī	al-Naḥwī
XXVI:250:17	along	leading
XXVI:251:28-30	who were . . . behind them.	having been busy fighting, were taken by surprise by the (enemy's) cavalry and swords, and their shouting "God is the greatest" (<i>takbīr</i>) as they penetrated their lines from behind.
XXVI:254:22	When we meet the people I will retreat with them	When we meet in battle, I shall make (my own people) retreat
XXVI:254:27	assembled	engaged in battle
XXVI:256:5	Nakh'	Nakha'
XXVI:260:13	with	among
XXVI:263:15	attack	stay in

XXVI:264:4	'Aṭiyah	'Aṭiyah
XXVI:265:22	fair treatment	appointment as governors
XXVI:265:25-26	deals with . . . asked him	complies with my demand to act according to the book of God and to appoint good, meritorious people, as I have asked him
XXVII:1:4-5	'Abd al-Wahhāb b. Ibrāhīm reported the following from Abū Hashīm Mukhallad b. Muḥammad,	According to Aḥmad—'Abd al-Wahhāb b. Ibrāhīm—Abū Hāshim Mukhallad b. Muḥammad,
XXVII:23:32	al-Ḍubba'ī	al-Ḍuba'ī
XXVII:31:9	Salamah	Salimah
XXVII:80:7	'Iyād	'Iyād
XXVII:91:10	Rabī'ah b. 'Abd al-Rahmān	Rabī'ah b. Abī 'Abd al-Rahmān
XXVII:129:24	Shurayh	Surayj
XXVII:129:28	al-Kaṭṭāb	al-Khaṭṭāb
XXVII:129:30	al-Hamadhanī	al-Hamdānī
XXVII:136:19	'Aṣamm	'Uṣm
XXVII:136:23	Shihāb	Ibn Shihāb
XXVII:137:7	Shihāb	Ibn Shihāb
XXVII:142:1	Salamah	Salimah
XXVII:148:8	Mu'wīyah	Mu'āwiyah
XXVII:170:25	al-Khuth'ami	al-Khath'ami
XXVII:171:34	Ba'labakk	Ba'labakk
XXVII:175:18	al-Juhnī	al-Juhanī
XXVII:187:7	Man b. Zā'idah	Ma'n b. Zā'idah
XXVII:187:9	Fazzārah	Fazārah
XXVII:192:28	Fazzār	Fazārah
XXVII:202:35	Najāh	Najāḥ

XXVII:208:17 Add after “governed Mosul”: Yazīd b. Asīd governed Armenia.

XXVIII:126:2	asked Abū Ja‘far. “She was still wed to	asked Abū Ja‘far—she was still wed to
XXVIII:126:3	b. al-Ḥasan even though you swore	b. al-Ḥasan—“when you swore
XXVIII:182:23	Saybah	Shaybah
XXVIII:279:1	Amah	Amat
XXIX:13:9	al-Sariyy	al-Sarī
XXIX:120 n382	p. 000	p. 255
XXIX:134:21	Shabbah	Shaybah
XXIX:134 n450	Delete the note.	
XXIX:201:14-15	Muḥammad b. ‘Ubaydallāh	Muḥammad b. Abī ‘Ubaydallāh
XXX:20:11	headdress	cloak
XXX:42:34-35	Then after that, be comfortable to the female role which is incumbent upon you.”	Thereafter you are welcome to the deference and respect owed a person of your rank where it is due to you.”
XXX:65:14	Mūsā	Muḥammad
XXX:69:13	cried out.	cried out. He came to Mūsā and showed him his hand.
XXX:172:7	Nasā’	Nasā’
XXX:176:6	Nasā’	Nasā’
XXX:178:2	Nasā’	Nasā’
XXX:262:10	Shurāḥīl	Sharāḥīl
XXX:295:19-20	Ṭabaristān	Ṭarāristān

XXXI:212:17	Shanīf	Shunayf
XXXII:3:10-11	213 (833)	218 (833) [bis]
XXXII:39, 41, 43, 45 (in run- ning headers)	201	200
XXXII:44:32	Delete marginal page number 1001.	
XXXII:45:9	Add marginal page number 1001.	
XXXII:49:22	Delete marginal page number 1004.	
XXXII:50:5	Add marginal page number 1004.	
XXXII:51 n163	same	name
XXXII:66:13	Minjab	Minjāb
XXXII:67:28	Rādhānayn	Rādhānān
XXXII:71 n228	Wednesday	Monday
XXXII:75:6	Şiyādah	Şayyādah
XXXII:75 n243	Replace the text with: For this place see M. Streck, <i>Die alte Landschaft Babylonien nach den arabischen Geographen</i> , Leiden, 1900-01, II, 289.	
XXXII:101:21-22	take care not to do it again!"	take care not to come back!"
XXXII:110:20	Nasr	Naşr
XXXII:110:26	his	His
XXXII:132:17	Abū Sa'd	Abū Sa'dah
XXXII:135:8	three	two
XXXII:135:10	one million	two million
XXXII:135 n407	755ff.	785ff.
XXXII:153:22	Then when he had straightened it	Then when he came up to him
XXXII:155:12	3.25	32.5
XXXII:207 n643	XLII, 2/3	XLIII, 3
XXXII:210:33	read it out	gave it to him to read
XXXII:242:22-23	may he give all his possessions away for pious purposes, if he has	may I give all my possessions away for pious purposes, if I have
XXXII:255:13	Jasham	Jusham

XXXIII:194:5

'Alī

Abī

XXXIV:96:23

al-Šāmighān
Ḥamīdal-Šāmaghān
Humayd

XXXV:2:13

243

248

XXXV:5:13

Qūṣarah.¹⁸Qawṣarah¹⁸ in the
streets of Sāmarrā.

XXXV:6:3

over the Sawād.²⁰over the entire Sawād
by himself.²⁰

XXXV:9:6

Malaṭiyah

Malaṭyah

XXXV:10:30

Muḥammarah

Muḥammirah

XXXV:16:1

Ṭālib

Tāhir

XXXV:21:14

granted

granted by al-Musta 'īn

XXXV:27:23

Ḥamad

Ḥamd

XXXV:39:22

al-Sharābānī

al-Shāriyānī

XXXV:42:11

Ḥamad

Ḥamd

XXXV:42:24

Rādān

Rādhān

XXXV:44:1

Rashīd

Rāshid

XXXV:46:8

Rashīd

Rāshid

XXXV:47:5

al-Muṭallibīn

Malaṭyah troops

XXXV:58:31

Ṭabaristān

Ṭarāristān

XXXV:59:4

Ṭabaristān

Ṭarāristān

XXXV:61:5

Nawākī¹⁹ arrownāwakī¹⁹ arrow

XXXV:76:17

Malaṭiyah

Malaṭyah

XXXV:77:29

Malaṭiyah

Malaṭyah

XXXV:81:1

Malaṭiyah

Malaṭyah

XXXV:83:27

al-Ḥusayn

al-Ḥasan

XXXV:109:6

mace

maize

XXXV:122:7, 12,

Sharīḥ

Shurayḥ

17

XXXV:148:4

Tell

Tall

XXXV:150:28

Malaṭiyah

Malaṭyah

XXXV:153:8

Tell

Tall

XXXV:160:13

He and 'Alī's followers

We and 'Alī's followers

XXXVI:56:16	‘Umrañ	‘Imrān
XXXVI:67:14	Nahr Abū Qurrah	Nahr Abī Qurrah
XXXVI:132:11	al-Ṭafāwah	al-Ṭufāwah
XXXVI:142:13	Wah	Wāḥ
XXXVI:142 n404	bah/nah	bāḥ/nāḥ
XXXVI:170:21	al-Mubaraqa‘	al-Mubarqa‘
XXXVI:179:10	Jārūrah Banī Marwān	Jārūrat Banī Marwān
XXXVI:182:27	al-Ṭalāqānī	al-Ṭālaqānī
XXXVII:1:3-4	invested him	and Abū Ahmad (al-Muwaffaq) invested him
XXXVII:1:12	his clients	his wealth
XXXVII:6:20	the customs	al-Jār
XXXVII:8:25	al-Bīlam	al-Baylam
XXXVII:8 n25	Replace the text after “178.” with: For al-Baylam, see Schwarz, <i>Iran im Mittelalter nach den arabischen Geographen</i> , Leipzig, 1896–1936, IV, 343.	For al-Baylam, see Schwarz, <i>Iran im Mittelalter nach den arabischen Geographen</i> , Leipzig, 1896–1936, IV, 343.
XXXVII:9:4	Azarmard	Azārmard
XXXVII:13:12	barges (<i>shadhdh</i>)	barges (<i>shadhā</i>)
XXXVII:78:28	al-Yashkarī	al-Yashkurī
XXXVII:34:4	Jabīb	Ḩabīb
XXXVII:39:21- 22	on a Saturday, in the middle of Rajab, 267 (February 5–March 6, 881)	on Saturday, the fifteenth of Rajab, 267 (February 19, 881, a Sunday)
XXXVII:42:11- 12	on a Saturday, in the middle of Rajab, 267 (February 5–March 6, 881)	on Saturday, the fifteenth of Rajab, 267 (February 19, 881, a Sunday)
XXXVII:43:4	Nawukiyyah	nāwakiyyah
XXXVII:46:39	Yaghla‘uz	Baghlāghaz

XXXVII:47:5-6	on a Sunday, in the middle of Sha'bān, 267 (March 7—April 4, 881)	on Sunday, the fifteenth of Sha'bān, 267 (March 21, 881, a Tuesday)
XXXVII:47:17-18	Ya'lā b. Juhistār	'Alī b. Jahshiyār
XXXVII:59:38	Nawukiyyah	nāwakiyyah
XXXVII:60:9	Nawukiyyah	nāwakiyyah
XXXVII:60:25	Nāwukiyyah	nāwakiyyah
XXXVII:63:24-25	took place after the skirmish which occurred on Sunday	took place, after the skirmish which occurred on Wednesday
XXXVII:66:38	Juwway	Juwayy
XXXVII:70:32	Shibāb	Shihāb
XXXVII:78:11-12	Ibn Mālik the Zanjid	the son of the king of the Zanj
XXXVII:79:13	Ibn Şaqlabiyyah	Ibn al-Şaqlabiyyah
XXXVII:81:4-5	implored the authorities for protection	lodged a complaint with the authorities
XXXVII:82:20	Qarṭās	Qirṭās
XXXVII:87:30	Qarṭās	Qirṭās
XXXVII:87:31-32	on Monday, the twenty-fifth of Jumādā II, 269 (January 9, 883)	on Monday, the twenty-fifth of Jumādā I, 269 (December 10, 882)
XXXVII:88:31-33	to hunt. On Jumādā II . . . , Sa'īd b. Makhlad left Abū Ahmad, and went to Sāmarrā	to hunt, where he was joined by Sa'īd b. Makhlad, who had left Abū Ahmad. Sa'īd then went to Sāmarrā
XXXVII:88:34	Jayghawayh	Jābghawayh
XXXVII:102:34	Nāwukiyyah	nāwakiyyah
XXXVII:106:37	Juwway	Juwayy
XXXVII:12:9	seized all	seized most of
XXXVII:123:23-24	(Tuesday night, May 12, 883)	(June 12, 883)

XXXVII:137:7	Qarṭās	Qirṭās
XXXVII:139:32	August 6, 870	September 7, 869
XXXVII:143:21	The meter is also tawīl.	It is also lengthy.
XXXVII:144:25	a spear	the (Prophet's) spear
XXXVII:146:14	O Muslims, I lament over its devastation!	Its devastation made the Muslims cry.
XXXVII:149:12-13	a heretic established his rule over the road to Khurāsān	a Khārijite rebelled in the area of the Khurāsān Road
XXXVII:155:7	Şiddīq	Şadiq
XXXVII:156:2, 3, 6, 8, 9, 11	Şiddīq	Şadiq
XXXVII:157:3	al-‘Abdī	Fāris al-‘Abdī
XXXVII:157:10	anchor	stern
XXXVII:157:24-25	thus putting an end to al-Ṭāī’s career.	His property was put under seal.
XXXVII:157:29	domains belonging to the notables	private estates of the caliphal family
XXXVII:164 n164	Delete the note.	
XXXVII:164:8	al-Naṣrāniyyah	al-Naṣriyyūn
XXXVII:168:16	Wednesday, the nineteenth of Ṣafar, 278 (June 2, 891)	Wednesday, the twenty-first of Ṣafar, 278 (June 4, 891, a Friday)
XXXVII:169:13	Abū Aḥmad	Aḥmad
XXXVII:169:23-24	a revolutionary group	the uprising of a group
XXXVII:171:4	who drove oxen	who transported things on his oxen
XXXVII:171:14-15	—they thought he took it for the Imām.	, claiming that he was taking it for the Imām . But they (the authorities)
XXXVII:173:8-9	, that he	

XXXVII:176:7-8	On the twenty-eighth of al-Muḥarram, 279 (Sunday, April 30, 892)	On the twenty-second of al-Muḥarram, 279 (April 24, 892)
XXXVII:177:4-5	On the twenty fourth of Jumādā I, 279 (Tuesday, August 22, 892)	On the twenty-second of Jumādā I, 279 (August 24, 892)
XXXVII:177:4-5	On the twenty-fourth of Jumādā I, 279 (Tuesday, August 22, 892)	On the twenty-second of Jumādā I, 279 (August 20, 892)
XXXVII:178:1	On Monday, the nineteenth of Rajab (October 14, 892)	On the eve of Monday, the nineteenth of Rajab (October 15, 892, a Sunday)

XXXVIII:2:13	Tuesday	Monday
XXXVIII:21:29	in the camp of al- Mu'tađid	in the camp of al- Mu'tađid and pleaded for his protection. Ishāq took him to the tent of al-Mu'tađid
XXXVIII:29:6	Ḩamdān.	Ḩamdān and he bestowed robes of honor on a number of his principal men.

XXXIX:6:18	'Ukkāz	'Ukāz
XXXIX:6 n22	'Ukkāz	'Ukāz
XXXIX:16:15	Kharrabūdha	Kharrabūdh
XXXIX:104:13	al-Raqqād	al-Ruqād
XXXIX:135:21	Salām	Sālim
XXXIX:169:14	Şafiyy	Şafī
XXXIX:193:25	al-Muqawqas	al-Muqawqis
XXXIX:194:1	Al-Muqawqas	Al-Muqawqis
XXXIX:199:2	Şufayy	Şafī

XXXIX:210:8	Yahmid	Yaḥmad
XXXIX:220:12	al-Ṣā'idiyyūn	al-Ṣā'idiyyūn
XXXIX:221:3-4	Yaḥyā [b. Sa'id al-Qaṭṭān]	Yaḥyā
XXXIX:268:3	Sabī	al-Sabī
XXXIX:285:1-2	al-Akramīn	al-Akramūn